

PARL. PAPERS
FOR REFERENCE ONLY.



REPORTS
FROM
COMMITTEES:

EIGHT VOLUMES.

—(3.—PART I.)—

ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL.

Session

12 December 1854 — 14 August 1855.

VOL. IX.—PART I.

1854-5.

REPORTS FROM COMMITTEES:

1854-5.

EIGHT VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

THIRD VOLUME.—PART I.

N. B.—*THE* Figures at the beginning of the line, correspond with the N^o at the foot of each Report; and the Figures at the end of the line, refer to the MS. Paging of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.

ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL:

86. FIRST REPORT from the Select Committee on the ARMY before SEBASTOPOL; with the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE - p. 1
156. SECOND REPORT; with the MINUTES of EVIDENCE, and APPENDIX, 7
-

[illegible]

F I R S T R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL;

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
1 March 1855.*

Lunæ, 29^o die Januarii, 1855.

Ordered, THAT a Committee be appointed to inquire into the Condition of our Army before *Sebastopol*, and into the Conduct of those Departments of the Government whose Duty it has been to minister to the Wants of that Army.

Veneris, 23^o die Februarii, 1855.

Committee nominated of,—

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
Sir George Lewis.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Seven be the Quorum of the Committee.

Jovis, 1^o die Martii, 1855.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to report Resolutions, and their Minutes of Proceedings, from time to time, to The House.

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to Inquire into the Condition of our ARMY before SEBASTOPOL, and into the Conduct of those Departments of the Government whose Duty it has been to minister to the Wants of that Army ;——HAVE come to the following Resolution, which they have agreed to report to The House, together with the Minutes of their Proceedings this day :

Resolved,

“THAT, in the opinion of this Committee, the objects for which they have been appointed will be best attained, the danger of injustice to individuals be prevented, and the public interest best protected, if the Committee be a Committee of Secrecy.”

1 March 1855.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Jovis, 1^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

MR. ROEBUCK, in the Chair.

Mr. Drummond.	Sir J. Pakington.
Lord Seymour.	Mr. Bramston.
Mr. Layard.	General Peel.
Mr. John Ball.	Mr. Ellice.

Motion made (*Sir J. Pakington*)—"That, in the opinion of this Committee, the objects for which they have been appointed will be best attained, the danger of injustice to individuals be prevented, and the public interests best protected, if the Committee be a Committee of Secrecy." Question put.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 6.	Noes, 2.
Mr. Bramston.	Lord Seymour.
General Peel.	Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Layard.	
Mr. Drummond.	
Mr. John Ball.	
Sir J. Pakington.	

Ordered, That the Chairman be instructed to Report the foregoing Resolution and Minutes of this day's Proceedings to The House, and to move The House that this Committee be a Committee of Secrecy.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

FIRST REPORT

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL;

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
1 March 1855.*

S E C O N D R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL;

WITH THE

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND APPENDIX.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
30 March 1855.*

Ordered, THAT a Committee be appointed to inquire into the Condition of our Army before *Sebastopol*, and into the Conduct of those Departments of the Government whose Duty it has been to minister to the Wants of that Army.

Veneris, 23^o die Februarii, 1855.

Committee nominated of,—

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
Sir George Lewis.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Seven be the Quorum of the Committee.

Jovis, 1^o die Martii, 1855.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have Power to report Resolutions, and their Minutes of Proceedings, from time to time, to The House.

Ordered, THAT Sir John Hanmer be added to the Committee.

Veneris, 30^o die Martii, 1855.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have Power to report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House.

[illegible]

S E C O N D R E P O R T .

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to Inquire into the Condition of our ARMY before SEBASTOPOL, and into the Conduct of those Departments of the Government whose Duty it has been to minister to the Wants of that Army, and who were empowered to report their Opinion and the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House ;

HAVE examined several Witnesses on the subject of the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to Report the MINUTES of EVIDENCE already taken before them to The House.

30 *March* 1855.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Lunæ, 5° die Martii, 1855.

George Dundas, Esq., M.P.	-	-	p. 1
Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans,			
K.C.B., M.P.	-	-	p. 19

Martis, 6° die Martii, 1855.

Lieut.-General Sir D. Lacy Evans,			
K.C.B., M.P.	-	-	p. 32
George Dundas, Esq., M.P.	-	-	p. 58
Captain the Honourable Ashley Ponsonby	-	-	p. 62

Mercurii, 7° die Martii, 1855.

Major-General Henry J. W. Bentinck	-	-	p. 66
Mr. Stephen Owen	-	-	p. 80
Captain the Honourable George Wrottesley	-	-	p. 87

Jovis, 8° die Martii, 1855.

Major-General Henry J. W. Bentinck	-	-	p. 100
Mr. James Vaux	-	-	p. 109
Austen Henry Layard, Esq., M.P.	-	-	p. 122

Veneris, 9° die Martii, 1855.

Austen Henry Layard, Esq., M.P.	-	p. 140
Richard Clay, Esq.	-	p. 141
The Reverend Edward George Parker	-	p. 161
Mr. Henry Vellacott	-	p. 172

Lunæ, 12° die Martii, 1855.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.	-	p. 179
Lieut.-Colonel Charles Townshend Wilson	-	p. 203
Captain Alexander Theophilus Blakeley	-	p. 213

Martis, 13° die Martii, 1855.

Captain John Shakespear	-	p. 215
J. Crowe, Esq.	-	p. 224
Captain Adam Kellock	-	p. 231
Lieut.-Colonel J. P. Sparks	-	p. 242
Sergeant Thomas Dawson	-	p. 247

Mercurii, 14° die Martii, 1855.

Colonel John Kinloch	-	p. 255
The Right Honourable the Earl of Cardigan	-	p. 259
John C. Macdonald, Esq.	-	p. 278

Jovis, 15° die Martii, 1855.

Lieut.-General the Earl of Lucan	-	p. 294
----------------------------------	---	--------

Veneris, 16° die Martii, 1855.

Mr. Thomas Miller Mackay	-	p. 324
Richard Green, Esq.	-	p. 351
John C. Macdonald, Esq.	-	p. 334
Thomas Stickney, Esq.	-	p. 357

Lunæ, 19° die Martii, 1855.

Augustus Stafford, Esq., M.P.	-	p. 361
The Honourable Joscelyn William Percy, M.P.	-	p. 386

Martis, 20° die Martii, 1855.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 391
--------------------------	---	--------

Jovis, 22° die Martii, 1855.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 425
--------------------------	---	--------

Veneris, 23° die Martii, 1855.

The Honourable and Reverend Sidney Godolphin Osborne	-	p. 463
--	---	--------

Lunæ, 26° die Martii, 1855.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 502
The Honourable and Reverend Sidney Godolphin Osborne	-	p. 519
Duncan Menzies, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 519

Martis, 27° die Martii, 1855.

William Henry Flower, Esq.	-	p. 537
Duncan Menzies, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 550

Mercurii, 28° die Martii, 1855.

Duncan Menzies, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 574
David Dumbreck, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 596

Jovis, 29° die Martii, 1855.

John Forrest, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 612
Captain Robert Carter Bamford	-	p. 624
Captain John Muir	-	p. 630
Captain Nathaniel Stewart	-	p. 636
Captain Benjamin Freeman	-	p. 648
Captain William Darke	-	p. 650
Captain Edward Ellison	-	p. 654

Veneris, 30° die Martii, 1855.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D.	-	p. 658
Peter Benson Maxwell, Esq.	-	p. 662

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Lunæ, 5^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

George Dundas, Esq., a Member of the House ; Examined.

1. *Chairman.*] YOU are a Member of the House of Commons?—Yes.
2. During the past autumn you went to the Crimea?—Yes.
3. Did you go there in any official capacity?—No.
4. At what time did you arrive at the Crimea?—On the 15th of December.
5. And at Balaklava?—On the 17th.
6. And at what time did you leave?—On the 29th.
7. What opportunities did you possess of seeing the condition of the army, and the condition of the men?—While at Balaklava I had many opportunities of seeing the state of matters there, from being constantly on shore, and I rode up to the front every day when the weather would permit me.
8. Dividing the parts of the army, did you see the condition of the cavalry?—Yes, the cavalry camp was about a mile from Balaklava. I went to the cavalry camp on the day of my arrival. There had been a few days previously very bad weather, and the state of the land was very muddy. I found, on my arrival in the cavalry camp, the horses of the cavalry standing at their pickets; they had no rugs on; they were totally unprotected from the weather, and, apparently, they had had very little indeed to eat; many of them had died quite recently, as the ground in the vicinity of the camp was covered with their dead bodies, and many must have died even during the preceding night, as they were at their pickets on the ground; that is to say, their bodies were lying on the ground; indeed, almost every other horse was on the ground; some of these were dead, others I saw dying; and I was led to suppose, not only from the attenuated state of the horses, that they had been in want of forage, but from observing that the tails and manes of many of them had been eaten off. I may add, that the horses of the Scots Greys seemed to be in a worse condition even than the darker-coloured horses; from what reason I can hardly tell; however I do not think that the horses of either regiment could have been in a condition to have carried their riders in a charge.
9. How far were those horses from the harbour?—Hardly a mile.
10. Was there much forage in the harbour at that time?—So I understood; and indeed I saw a considerable quantity of bran in bags, which was lying

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

upon the beach then, and continued there until I left. I may also say, that there was a considerable quantity of hay floating about in the harbour, and dragged up on the beach; but as that hay might have come from the wrecks of those vessels that were cast away on the 14th of November, perhaps those in charge were not to blame for the waste.

11. Did you see any ships there with hay?—I cannot speak altogether with regard to that, myself; but there is at present in London the chief officer of the "Harbinger," who will be able to give you, from his own observation, more perfect information on that subject than I can. I can tell you, however, that in the "Tynemouth" there was a considerable quantity of forage; the "Tyne-mouth" came into Balaklava harbour a few days after I did.

12. Did you know of the "Jason" coming into the harbour?—Yes.

13. Had she any horses on board?—Yes: I think about 250.

14. In what condition were those horses?—The horses were landed directly after the "Jason" came in.

15. What was the date of her arrival?—I think it was Christmas-day, the 25th. However, with regard to that, I think you will get another witness, who will be able to speak more particularly, as my attention was more directed to what was going on in the front than to the arrival and departure of ships.

16. When you saw that bran lying upon the shore, had you any personal knowledge of the reason why it was laid on shore, and not housed?—No; I cannot assign any reason. The authorities in charge may have had some reason, but of course I was not cognizant of it.

17. What quantity of bran did you see there?—I did not count the number of bags, but there was a very considerable quantity. I dare say there were 15 or 20 tons.

18. Proceeding to the state of the cavalry men, what was their condition?—Their uniforms were in rags, and they seemed to be in a state of great dirt and misery.

19. Have you any personal knowledge of the mode in which their food was conveyed to them, or whether they had sufficient food?—I have not.

20. Were they under cover?—The men were.

21. Under what cover?—Tents.

22. Proceeding to the infantry, what was their condition?—The state of the infantry was worse, I think, than that of the cavalry, on account of the greater distance of their encampment from Balaklava; their uniforms too were, for the most part, very much shattered; they generally wore their great coats over their uniforms, but their trousers were generally in rags. I have seen the men get hold of sand bags, and wrap the sand bags round the lower part of their legs, and that afforded them some protection from the mud and cold. With regard to their rations, I have understood, from the conversation which I have had with many officers, that they were frequently very short. I recollect being told, by General Eyre's aide-de-camp (I think I was up there on Tuesday, the 26th of December), that, the day preceding, the Third Division had had no rations at all, on account of the bad state of the roads, and the inefficient condition of the horses. Half rations were very common indeed, and arrears were never made up.

23. So that if a man had half a dinner to-day he would have, under the best circumstances, only a whole dinner to-morrow?—If he had half a dinner to-day, and to-morrow they were able to give the full rations, the arrears of to-day would not be made up to-morrow. I was also given to understand, by officers in command of regiments, that the nature of the rations was not such as to keep the soldiers in health; for example, there was a great omission in not supplying the soldiers regularly with rice. Rice, it is well known, is a specific in cases of diarrhoea and dysentery, and yet rice was not issued as a ration; that also would have been a great substitute for vegetables; and vegetables were not supplied.

24. Going back to the clothing of the troops, were they well shod?—No, they were very badly shod; the soles of their shoes were frequently parting from the upper leathers; but it is impossible that it could have been otherwise when the men were all night in the trenches, and their feet wet during that time; they had no facilities for changing their clothes, or for drying themselves: day after day that went on, and of course the leather rotted, and the
stitches

stitches in the leather rotted alike; the men were extremely badly shod, on the whole.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

25. How were they housed?—They were under canvas in the front. At the time that I was there, there were attempts made to construct huts, in order to put them under a more efficient cover than the canvas; the canvas tents were a very poor protection, and the state of the ground under this canvas, which was several inches deep with mud, was most uncomfortable, and most prejudicial to the health of the men.

26. Had they any fuel?—All the fuel that the men could get was what they themselves grubbed up; roots from a stunted species of underwood that was found in the neighbourhood of the camp; but it required great labour to extract the few roots from the ground that the men could obtain, and even that was damp, and formed a very bad fuel indeed.

27. Were there no supplies of fuel?—Not regularly; a little charcoal, I believe, was sometimes issued, but in very small quantities.

28. At that time, was there fuel in the harbour, or near the harbour?—There was abundance of fuel near the harbour. I think, before my return to England, I observed in the papers a statement made by Admiral Berkeley, that there was a quantity of fuel floating about the harbour, and that that fuel was not allowed to be gathered, in order to preserve it for the men. I think there must have been some mistake about that; upon inquiry from those who were in the harbour at the time, I was assured that the broken timber which was floating about the harbour of Balaklava was simply the debris from the wrecks outside, and that the first northerly wind drove the greater part of it out of the harbour again to sea. I may say, however, that outside the harbour of Balaklava there were thousands of tons of admirable fuel, the wrecks of those vessels that went ashore in the great gale on the 14th of November; the “Resolute,” the “Rip van Winkle,” the “Wild Wave,” and other ships, were cast ashore rather more than a quarter of a mile to the eastward of the harbour of Balaklava, and the effect of the waves upon those ships was such that they appeared as if they had gone through a mill; the timber was broken up into small fragments, and I think, with very little trouble, large quantities of that might have been brought into the harbour by means of boats, and had facilities existed for taking it up to the camp, it might have been of very great service.

29. Was any of that timber brought into the harbour as fuel?—None, that I am aware of.

30. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you see any building in Balaklava assigned as a depôt for hay or bran, or any other food for the horses; any building, whether in the town or in the neighbourhood, prepared for that purpose?—No, I did not.

31. Was there any building or any tent in the front or at the cavalry camp, prepared for the reception of barley, bran, or any horse food?—There may have been; I never saw it.

32. You did not see any food, or hay, piled up as a depôt in any of the camps, either of the artillery or of the cavalry?—No.

33. No preparation in case, upon any day, it should happen that, on account of the roads, or from any other reason, hay could not be brought up to the camp?—No; I never saw it.

34. There was no preparation for a bad day of any kind?—No.

35. Are you aware whether there was any depôt of the kind, at Constantinople, or elsewhere?—I am not aware.

36. Are you at all acquainted with Turkey in Europe, or Turkey in Asia?—No, I am not; I have been, of course, at Constantinople, and I have been in Albania, and I have been in Greece; but I have not been much into the interior of the country.

37. With respect to that hay which was floating in the harbour, are you certain that it was a part of the cargoes wrecked during the great storm?—Very probably it was.

38. That hay, of course, would have been useless for the horses?—No; I do not think it would have been useless, had it been taken ashore at once. You are aware that the trusses of hay are packed very tightly; they are packed under a hydraulic press, and it takes a very considerable time for the water to penetrate into the interior of those trusses; if those trusses had been taken

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

ashore, and the outer part of the hay removed, I have no doubt that what was in the interior of the trusses would have been good for use.

39. You have spoken of hay and of bran; are you aware whether any barley or corn was prepared for the horses to any amount; was there any depôt of barley or corn?—Another witness will be able to tell you that with greater accuracy than I can. This, however, I can tell you, that the “Tynemouth” took out a large quantity of grain for the use of the horses from this country; leaving England, I think, in the month of May or June, and the captain of that vessel could not get this grain taken out of his ship; he only got it removed from the vessel, by strong representations, towards the end of December.

40. Where was that?—At Balaklava.

41. When did he arrive?—He had been in the harbour of Balaklava, and out again, a great many times, for they made use of that steamer.

42. Was the corn still on board?—Yes; it was on board the whole time.

43. Do you mean that he made voyages, backwards and forwards, with that corn on board?—Yes.

44. Where to?—She took down sick from Balaklava to Scutari, early in November. She returned to Varna. She took 1,500 Turks from Varna to Eupatoria, and came back from Eupatoria to Balaklava. She was out in the Black Sea from the commencement of the campaign.

45. Do you distinctly mean to say that during all that time her hold was full of corn?—Not full, but there was a considerable quantity.

46. Do you at all know how many tons?—No, I am not prepared to state that.

47. Are you aware upon what horses, in Turkey in Europe, are fed?—I think on barley.

48. Have they hay or chopped straw?—Do you mean native horses?

49. Yes; is there plenty of provender for horses in Turkey in Europe, so far as you are acquainted with it?—Yes, I have always understood that there is abundance.

50. You are aware, probably, that in Turkey, commercially, trade is carried on entirely by horses, and not by carts?—Yes, pack-horses.

51. You have described the state of the cavalry; do you know anything about the state of the artillery?—The artillery were very much better off; but I think you will probably, from another witness, ascertain more fully than I can tell you the state of the artillery.

52. You have stated that the horses had no covering; do you know the reason why they had no covering?—Probably because no order was given to cover them in.

53. I mean horse-cloths?—No, I cannot tell; they had none, I should think, or they would have put them on.

54. Are you aware whether any ship in the harbour, or any ship at Constantinople or elsewhere in the vicinity, had horse-covers on board?—That I cannot answer.

55. Did you see any sheds or any places made with tarpauling to cover the horses?—You refer to the cavalry horses?

56. The cavalry or artillery horses?—Certainly not the cavalry horses; regarding the artillery horses, I am not prepared to answer.

57. Are you aware, of your own knowledge, that a captain of a ship offered a very large quantity of tarpauling, I believe, either gratis or at cost price, to the officer in command of the cavalry, or to the Commissary-general, for the purpose of erecting a shed to cover the cavalry horses?—I did not hear of that.

58. The artillery horses, I suppose, were in different places, according to their divisions?—Yes.

59. Did you see any firewood piled up at any of the divisional camps, either with the artillery or with the cavalry?—No.

60. There was no preparation of any kind for the winter?—No.

61. You say the horses were picketed; how were they picketed?—A long rope was stretched over the ground, and perhaps every 18 feet a horse was made fast to this rope by means of a head-stall.

62. Do you mean that there was 18 feet between each two horses?—Yes, I should think so, 12 or 18 feet; I cannot speak with perfect accuracy as to that.

63. Was any bed made for the horse to lie down upon?—None whatever.

64. Are you aware of the manner in which the Turks picket their horses; you say you have travelled in Albania; have you ever seen a caravan picketed at night?—I have not travelled in Albania; I have crossed over from Corfu.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

65. What kind of transport existed between the harbour and the camp when you were there?—It was principally by means of pack-horses, but there were also arabas and artillery waggons.

66. In what condition were the roads?—Very bad; the road was in many places very nearly up to the knee in mud.

67. You say, "the road;" were not there two roads, or more than two roads, from Balaklava to the camp?—Yes, there were two principal roads; there was one a more direct road than the other; one passed through the cavalry camp, to which I have formerly alluded, and the other passed through the village of Kadekoi, and up the valley, and then on to the plateau.

68. Do you remember the place where the principal road crossed the embankment which the French had raised to guard the heights?—Perfectly.

69. At the time when you were in the Crimea, was the entrance or kind of gateway which they had made there, surrounded by deep pits?—It was.

70. Were any means taken to cover those pits with boardings or anything?—No; I apprehend that the reason why those pits were made was in case of an assault, and of course it would have defeated the purpose to have covered them in.

71. Then how did they get the horses over those pits?—There were no pits in the road itself; the pits were only on the side of the road.

72. Was not the road itself, at that point, in a very bad condition?—Very bad indeed; particularly bad. I remember seeing a sailor, who had long boots on, get so fast in the mud, that when he attempted to move, he drew his feet out of the boots.

73. Did you not see a great many of the dead bodies of horses just about there?—A great many.

74. You remember that there was another road over the hill to the left?—Yes.

75. What was the condition of that?—It also was extremely muddy.

76. Did you go on the road from Kamiesch Bay up to the camp?—No; that was the French road. I was not there.

77. You say there was no rice in the camp; are you aware that rice is produced in very large quantities in Asia Minor and Turkey in Asia?—Yes.

78. There was no depôt of rice at Constantinople, or elsewhere, to your knowledge?—Not that I ever heard of, for the use of the forces.

79. Did you see the "Harbinger," or any other vessel, in the harbour, laden with vegetables?—The "Harbinger" came in with a load of vegetables before I was at Balaklava; but having come home in the "Harbinger" from the East, I heard all the particulars of that circumstance, which will be detailed to you by another witness.

80. Were those vegetables distributed loose, or in bulk?—That I can hardly answer.

81. Did you see any heaps of firewood or charcoal, or any provision for firewood of any sort, in the front, in the divisions?—No.

82. Did you see any depôts of that kind in the French camp?—I did not go sufficiently through the French camp; that is to say, I did not go to the chief part of it in the neighbourhood of Kamiesch Bay, where all their stores are; and therefore, I can hardly answer that question.

83. Did you see any large wooden sheds in the French camp which attracted your attention; I mean large sheds that were raised for the purpose of local hospitals?—Those, again, were all in the neighbourhood of Kamiesch Bay.

84. You did not see any up in the camp?—I did not.

85. Did you happen to go along the coast of Asia Minor, or any part of the opposite coast, in a steamer; I mean, Asia Minor in the Black Sea; did you see any of those places at a distance, or near?—No; excepting from the mouth of the Bosphorus.

86. You saw the coast of Turkey in Europe and the coast of Turkey in Asia both?—Yes.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. F.

5 March 1855.

87. Are those coasts very well wooded?—There is wood; but I did not see any very large quantity. There is no want of wood, however.

88. Are you not aware that those coasts are covered with vast forests?—I am.

89. Are there not Turkish vessels in large numbers which trade along those coasts?—Yes.

90. Could those Turkish vessels have been used, do you think, to carry firewood backwards and forwards?—There is no reason why they should not have been.

91. You say there was a large quantity of wood floating about the harbour; did not that wood in some instances consist of spars and other parts of ships, which belonged to shipowners, and which could not have been broken up for the purpose of firewood?—It was impossible that the shipowner, or rather the underwriter, could have made any use of that wood; it was impossible to tell to what ships it belonged; the wrecks of five or six vessels were all heaped together; there were spars, masts, and planking all thrown together.

92. Was that firewood floating in the centre of the harbour, or was it along the shore?—All that broken-up timber to which I refer, was lying on the beach between a quarter of a mile and half a mile to the eastward of the entrance of Balaklava, under the cliffs.

93. Was there any guard placed over that wood?—None.

94. Then why could not it have been procured by any person who chose to carry off the wood?—It might have been taken, and the soldiers and marines belonging to the camp on the heights above Balaklava made use of it.

95. Are you aware that the Provost-marshal sent out an order, that any man who took wood should be punished, and that people were punished for taking wood?—I did not hear it; I should think it a very absurd order.

96. What was the sanitary state of the harbour of Balaklava when you were there; were there the bodies of animals, and offal, and all kinds of offensive matter floating about in the harbour?—The state of the water of the harbour was very dirty, but I did not see dead bodies floating about in it; and indeed I believe that had there been such, Captain Powell and Captain Christie would have taken immediate steps to have removed them.

97. Do you remember the burying-ground of our troops at the head of the harbour?—Perfectly.

98. How many graves do you suppose there were there when you were in the Crimea?—There were a very great many.

99. Do you think that that was a proper place for burial?—No, I do not, but I think there was a still more improper place.

100. Which was that?—That was the Turkish burial-ground above the town.

101. Do you know at what depth those graves were dug?—I never could see; for whenever I went down to it the grave was full of water.

102. That is to say, the place was such a swamp, that the grave, however shallow, at once filled with water?—Yes.

103. Are you aware how many bodies were placed together frequently in one grave?—That I cannot tell; but I remember well seeing a cart carrying out, perhaps, 10 dead bodies from the hospital wrapped in their blankets, and most probably they were put into one hole.

104. Can you form an idea, from what you saw of the graves, of the amount of earth above the grave?—To judge from the quantity of earth thrown out, I should not think that the grave was above three feet deep.

105. And in some of those graves as many as 10 bodies were placed?—The graves that I used to see dug were generally for single bodies; and I had no opportunity of observing the graves into which those bodies were placed from the hospital at Balaklava.

106. Are you aware whether there was any person whose especial duty it was to see that the dead were properly buried; that the graves were of a proper depth; and, in fact, that all precautions were taken to prevent such noisome smells as would cause disease?—I never heard of any.

107. Did you ever see any burial going on?—Frequently.

108. Did you ever see any officer superintending?—I cannot call to my recollection ever having seen an officer present.

109. Any

109. Any medical man?—No.

110. Did you see the Turkish burying-ground?—Yes.

111. Will you describe its position?—Its position was immediately above the town, on the slope of a hill, and I know that those graves were very shallow; that it was impossible to dig them to any proper depth; and in those graves there were laid many bodies of the Turks. However, I believe that after a while a strong remonstrance was made, and the Turks were prevented from continuing to bury their dead there.

112. Are you aware by whom the remonstrance was made?—I am not.

113. Did you ever hear an expression of opinion on the part of medical men, that the state of the burying-grounds was leading to great disease in Balaklava?—A very strong expression of opinion, not only by medical men, but by every one who expressed an opinion about it, that it would be most deleterious, and that there was no answering for the consequences of burying the dead in those positions when the warm weather came on.

114. You are not aware, perhaps, of how many Turks were buried there?—No; I can hardly answer that question; I know the Turks died in great numbers.

115. Did you see much of the Turkish camp, or much of the Turkish quarters?—No, except in passing through them; they were very dirty, and I avoided them as much as I could.

116. Did they appear to be clothed or fed properly?—The Turk can subsist upon very indifferent fare, and probably they felt the privations much less than our men; but to judge from the way in which they were dying, I should suppose that both were in a very inefficient state.

117. Did you ever see them used to carry up loads of any sort, or did you ever see them maltreated?—No, I never saw them maltreated.

118. Do you remember a burying-ground which was near the mouth of the harbour, at the southern end of the town, and can you state whether it was used or not when you were in the Crimea?—No. Do you refer to a burial-ground which had been used by the Russians when they were in possession of the town?

119. No; a burying-ground just at the end of the harbour, where the pathway led up to the Castle; there was a small open space there which had been used for a burying-ground; was it still used when you were there?—No.

120. Do you know whether any regulations were enforced at Balaklava with regard to the appropriation of the houses when you were there?—No.

121. Did the houses appear to you to be numbered?—No.

122. Were there any names upon the streets?—None.

123. Could anybody take a house who liked, so far as you are aware?—I can hardly tell; there appeared to be very little arrangement with regard to taking possession of the houses; but the houses were, generally speaking, in so very bad a condition, that I should not think that much emulation existed to get into them. Whenever officers came down to Balaklava, they immediately tried to get an order to go on board a transport, and live there during the time they were at Balaklava. The best of the houses, however, were occupied by the Quartermaster-general and his staff in Balaklava; the post-office is another, and I think Lord Lucan had a house there; but a great mistake was committed when our troops first entered Balaklava.

124. You were not there then?—No; but I may judge from the effects, seeing that the houses were so torn about.

125. Your say Lord Lucan had a house there; did he inhabit that house?—As far as I could tell, I think he did.

126. Are you aware whether there was a very large house there which was appropriated to Lord Raglan, with his name upon the door?—There was "Head-quarters" scratched upon the door, I remember.

127. That was a large and rather well-built house, was it not?—Yes; it was one of the best.

128. Was it inhabited?—I am not aware.

129. You never saw anybody in it?—No.

130. Could it have been used as a dépôt, do you think?—I am not certain; I cannot tell; I never was in the house.

0.21.

A 4

131. Then,

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

131. Then, as far as you are aware, the houses, with the exception of one or two which were appropriated, were left to shift for themselves; anybody might go into a house, or might procure a house?—I never heard of there being any regulations connected with the occupying of these houses.

132. And you think that many of those houses might have been turned into depôts for provisions, vegetables, corn, fodder, horse barley, and, in fact, all that was necessary?—I think many of them might have been turned to those uses earlier; but they had been so knocked about and ruined by our men early in the campaign, that they were not weather-tight, and I know that the roofs of many were knocked off.

133. Did you remark the state of the shore, forming the east side of Balaklava Harbour?—Yes.

134. Had any attempt been made there to make any quays or landing-places?—No; none. The best pier was a few trusses of hay.

135. Surely, a few trusses of hay would not support any heavy weights, if you wanted to land them?—I may say that the water was very deep up to the shore, and afforded great facilities for boats landing goods from the ships. However, there was no regularly made pier at the time I was there; but I heard that Captain Powell had a pier in contemplation, which he was about to make when I left.

136. Were any shears erected?—None.

137. How were heavy weights taken out of boats?—I never saw any heavy weights taken out of the boats, and therefore I can hardly answer the question.

138. Supposing guns, or anything of that sort, had to be landed, would it not have been easier to do so by shears than over the boats?—All the guns had been landed before I was there, and probably they were taken out by means of temporary spars, which could have been put up for the day and taken down again.

139. But, as far as you saw, there were no permanent arrangements of any kind for loading and unloading boats?—None.

140. Did you see the main street of Balaklava?—Yes.

141. In what condition was it when you were there?—About 8 or 9 inches deep with mud.

142. Was it a place choked with people?—Not choked; at certain times of the day there were great crowds in it.

143. Was there any person regulating the traffic, or did you see any officer whose business it was to regulate the traffic; to see that the roads were clear?—No.

144. Are you aware that carts and men were very often detained from morning to night because they could not get away?—So I heard.

145. Do you attribute to that much of the discomfort which arose in the camp?—Very much, indeed; to the great want of regulation and arrangement.

146. Who was the harbour-master when you were there?—Captain Powell, of the "Vesuvius," was harbour-master, under Captain Christie, I believe, or working with Captain Christie. Captain Christie was superintendent of transports.

147. Who was the town-major, or the officer who had the management of the town?—Major M'Kenzie represented the Quartermaster-general at Balaklava.

148. Did you know Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—I never saw him.

149. Are you aware whether he resided at Balaklava, or at the camp?—At Balaklava, I understood.

150. Do you know whether any tents or wooden sheds were erected in the camp for the express purpose of containing provisions for several days running?—I believe there were certain buildings of that description, but I never was in them.

151. Of course the object of the question is to know whether, in case the communications were interrupted, there were sufficient supplies in the camp to have sustained our soldiers for those two or three days during which the communications were interrupted?—No, I never was in them, either tents or huts.

152. Then,

152. Then, are you under the impression that our troops were dependent from day to day upon the supplies from Balaklava?—No, they were not entirely dependent, I believe, from day to day.

153. Then they must have had supplies in the Crimea?—Small supplies, I believe; but I think that that question will be better answered by officers who have lived a very considerable time there.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

154. Did you go into the hospitals of Balaklava?—I did.

155. What was their condition?—When I was there the hospital at Balaklava was in a far better condition than I had been given to understand it had been in; and I was agreeably disappointed to find that all the invalids were well accommodated with beds, and the windows were all thrown open; the ventilation was pretty good, and the men were, apparently, comfortable.

156. Did you hear anything about supplies of medicine?—Not from personal observation; but I have been assured by medical men who had come down from the front to Balaklava, that there was a very great want of medicines in the stores of Balaklava. I mentioned one instance, the other evening, which I think could be substantiated by a gentleman now in town, of a medical officer coming down to Balaklava, and, among other medicines, requiring a quantity of opium; but he found that the quantity of opium in the store was so extremely limited that all he could get was so inconsiderable a quantity that it was not worth taking.

157. What is the name of that gentleman?—I think his name is Dr. McCulloch.

158. Is he at present in England?—He is; he came home with me in the "Harbinger."

159. Then am I to infer from your answer that there was a great want of medicine in the camp?—Of course; as the stores at Balaklava were wanting, and as the stores at Balaklava supplied the camp, it naturally followed that there was a want at the camp.

160. Did you go into any of the hospital tents at the camp?—I did not; I saw them, and passed the doors, but I did not go in.

161. You cannot say whether you think they were well adapted or not for hospital tents; whether they were fit to receive the sick?—They were very close, and I know they had no beds; the men lay on the ground; they had no stretchers; that I know.

162. And no mattresses?—And no mattresses, that I am aware of.

163. Then the sick in the camp were merely rolled up in their blankets?—Their blankets or their great coats.

164. Upon the bare ground?—In many cases; however, not having been in the hospital marquees myself, I cannot speak with a degree of certainty as to that.

165. Were you acquainted with many officers in the camp?—Yes, very many.

166. You went into many of the tents there?—Into many of the officers' tents.

167. What did you think of those tents; were they well calculated to keep out the weather?—The officers generally had much less to complain of than the men; the officers, from being men of independent fortune, could always supply themselves with what was requisite from Balaklava; they could afford more horses, and those horses were employed in bringing up from Balaklava to the front what they required. Generally speaking, the officers had a circular hole of about three feet deep, and perhaps 12 feet in circumference; I mean the best; in the centre of this a piece of the earth was left, into which the pole of the tent was stuck; the canvas was then stretched round it, and that added very much to the size of the tent.

168. Are you aware that many of those tents were used in the Peninsula, and were so rotten that the rain passed through them?—I did not know that.

169. You say that the officers sent their pack-horses to Balaklava, backwards and forwards; how many had those officers, whom you knew, on the average?—I have known some have two, and others one.

170. Did they get food for those horses, to any amount?—That depended entirely upon the rank of the officer. I believe, according to the Queen's

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

Regulations, that a major is allowed forage for so many horses, a captain for so many, a staff officer so many, and so on.

171. Had not many staff officers and officers of rank far more horses than two or three; had not some as many as six or seven?—I never heard of any officer having so many as that; but it may have been so, notwithstanding.

172. Do you know whether the officers lost many horses?—Not in the same number, most assuredly, as the cavalry lost theirs.

173. Then I understand you to say, that the officers got fodder and provision for their horses, whilst the cavalry did not get provision for theirs?—Yes; it naturally follows that they did.

174. To what do you attribute that; how did they get up the fodder?—Their own horses carried it.

175. Could not the cavalry horses have been sent in to Balaklava, being only one mile distant, whereas the officers' horses were seven or eight miles distant; and could not they have brought out sufficient fodder for themselves and the other horses picketed with them?—One would have supposed so; but I have heard a reason assigned why the cavalry horses did not go into Balaklava and there eat sufficient, and why they could not carry it away; the reason assigned was, that there would have been a difficulty in obtaining the signing of the receipts for the fodder.

176. Had not the officers who sent in for provender for their own horses to sign any receipts?—Yes; but in that case the forage was carried up upon the horses' backs; not, however, being in the confidence of the authorities and those who managed matters at Balaklava, I have some difficulty in answering those questions.

177. But you can state the fact?—I merely state the fact; what came under my own observation.

178. To your knowledge, the officers who had horses did not suffer from the loss of those horses, whereas our cavalry was almost destroyed from the want of proper provision?—Most assuredly from the want of proper food.

179. Are you aware that when you were in the harbour, there was a large amount of winter clothing on board ships in that harbour?—I cannot answer as to the quantity.

180. Was there any?—I believe so.

181. You have described the state of the soldiers as being very bad from the want of proper clothing?—Yes.

182. Do you know why they could not send for clothing, such clothing being to a certain extent in the harbour?—Because the transport had entirely broken down, and when the Commissariat found it difficult to send even food to the front, it was difficult for them to send clothing. I have seen men go down and bring up the clothing on their backs. I have seen men struggling up through this muddy road with small bales of clothing upon their backs.

183. Do you think it would have been feasible, supposing there were no military objections, of which you are not aware, to have sent down a party of men, for instance, a hundred at a time, to have thrown off their torn and worn-out clothing, and to have put on other clothing, without carrying up bales on their backs?—I have often heard people express surprise why that was not done.

184. Did you ever see men carrying up shot on their backs?—Yes, I have seen the Zouaves carrying up large 13-inch shells between them, slung on a pole, carried on the shoulders of the men.

185. Did you ever see our men employed in carrying up shot?—I do not remember ever seeing our men do it: I rather think that their duty fell most in the trenches.

186. How were the munitions of war carried up to the camp when you were there?—They were carried up in the artillery waggons; the French conveyed up large quantities of our shot for us.

187. How did the French convey up our shot; in what?—In their waggons.

188. Did you see their waggons?—I have seen them.

189. Did you see their horses?—Yes.

190. What was the condition of their horses?—They were generally in a much better condition than ours.

191. I think there was a French artillery camp a little to the left of the road going

going up to the lines from Balaklava, was not there?—I did not visit it, if it existed when I was there.

192. Did you ever visit the French cavalry camp?—No.

193. You are not acquainted at all with the state of the French cavalry horses?—No.

194. Did you ever see their cavalry in parade, or elsewhere?—No.

195. Mr. *Ellice*.] You said that you visited the cavalry station, a mile from Balaklava, and saw the condition of the horses?—Yes.

196. Had you any conversation with the officers or men with respect to the condition of the horses, and the causes which had reduced them to that state in which you saw them?—I did speak to a few of the men; I remember one man, for example; he was an Irishman, and his horse, which he was brushing and currying, appeared in a very much better condition than the rest, and he himself, too, did not appear nearly so worn as many of the other men did.

197. Had you any conversation with the officers?—I had.

198. Did you ever make the remark to them, that you saw one man and horse in a good condition, as compared with the condition of the other men and horses?—I did not. This was quite a fortuitous circumstance; the man was an Irishman, and probably he was more attached to his horse.

199. Then, beyond seeing the state of the cavalry situated within a mile of Balaklava, and drawing your own conclusions from their condition, that no sufficiently adequate means, either of care or provision, had been prepared for them, you are not aware to whom the blame is to be imputed, that no forage had been supplied to them?—No; I am not prepared to say where the blame lies.

200. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Did you see any store of forage at the cavalry camp for the horses?—No; I did not.

201. Do you know what the horses were then living upon?—No; I cannot tell.

202. I understand you to say that you are sure that there was no depôt of forage at Balaklava, or anywhere else?—I do not say that I am sure, but I say that I did not see it.

203. Do you know what was the number of effective horses then in the Cavalry Division?—No, I cannot tell.

204. Did you hear that any large number of horses there had died of starvation?—Yes; I heard so, and I saw it myself.

205. Did the horses which you saw appear to be fit for service?—No, they did not.

206. Were you told by any officer or soldier that the horses were then dying in considerable numbers?—I did not require to be told; I saw it; I saw the dead bodies of the horses lying in the vicinity of the camp in great numbers.

207. You alluded to the state of the manes and tails of the horses; did it come to your knowledge, by information or observation, that that state of the manes and tails was produced by the horses trying to live upon the manes and tails of the others?—No, I cannot say that I ever saw a horse eating the tail of its neighbour; I merely stated that to show that the horses must have been suffering from hunger. I observed that many of the tails were eaten off. I naturally concluded, judging too from the attenuated state of the horses, that they must have been in great straits for want of food.

208. You observed that the tails were gone?—The tails were eaten off; the hair of the tails.

209. How do you know that they were eaten off; did you receive information to that effect?—Yes; I have been told that they had been eaten off.

210. You used the expression that there was abundance of fuel in the harbour?—Not in the harbour.

211. When you used that expression, did you allude to that debris of wreck which you afterwards mentioned?—It was to that debris of wreck that I alluded.

212. Was there at Balaklava or elsewhere any depôt of fuel whatever for the army?—Not that I am aware of.

213. You did not hear of any depôt of fuel?—No.

214. Did you hear of any system for the supply of fuel to the army?—I

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

have heard that charcoal, when it could be procured, and when transport also could be obtained, was sent up to the front in small quantities.

215. But you heard of no supply of wood?—No.

216. When you were at the camp in the front did you hear that the soldiers were suffering any privations in consequence of the want of fuel?—Very great privations indeed.

217. Did you hear that their power of cooking their food was impeded by the want of fuel?—I heard that on every side.

218. You said that you had been in the officers' tents; did you go into any of the soldiers' tents?—I did not go in, but I looked in at the opening. I did not require to go any further.

219. You heard generally from officers and soldiers that great suffering was caused by the want of fuel?—Yes.

220. Was there much sickness then prevailing in the army?—A very great deal. I may state that I was told, on very good authority, that the deaths in the camp at the time I was there averaged about 700 a week; that the daily deaths were about 100; perhaps that may be a little over the mark, but disease was very great at that time.

221. What were the prevailing diseases at that time?—Diarrhœa, dysentery, and latterly, gelatio, I think the medical men call it, or being frost-bitten.

222. What was the description of weather during the period you were there?—Very uncertain; some days were very fine, approximating to summer weather in this country; other days were very cold. A frost continued, I think, for three days; then the frost broke up, and there were three or four days of consecutive rain.

223. Did you hear complaints of insufficient rations?—Frequent complaints.

224. That rations were delivered out in insufficient quantities?—In insufficient quantity, and not, I think, of a sufficiently nutritious character, considering the work that the soldiers had to do.

225. What was the food then given out?—That question, I think, will be better answered by another witness; but I may say that salt pork and salt beef predominated.

226. Had they any fresh meat at that time?—Very rarely; I have seen a few oxen being driven up to the camp, but that did not very frequently occur.

227. Mr. Layard.] Did you ever see the sick men brought down from the camp to Balaklava?—They were generally brought down, I think, on the French ambulance mules. I remember, one day, 600 being brought down by the French ambulance mules.

228. Did you ever see our ambulance waggons?—I have seen them, but not often, and I do not remember ever having seen them applied to bringing down the sick.

229. Where have you seen these ambulance waggons?—I cannot recall to my recollection, at this moment, where I saw them.

230. But you never saw them bringing down the sick?—I never saw them bringing down the sick.

231. To the best of your belief, have all our sick and wounded been brought down by the French mules?—While I was there, certainly.

232. You say you saw about 600 being brought down in one day?—Yes.

233. Then there must have been 300 mules to bring down those 600?—Yes.

234. Did you see the condition of those mules?—Yes.

235. Were they strong and healthy?—Very.

236. Did they look as if they had been properly fed?—Yes; they were in very good condition.

237. Accompanying that convoy of sick was there any English officer, or English medical man?—I cannot answer that.

238. Are you aware whether we had any litters, or any of those suspended seats which the French have, in order to remove our sick and wounded?—I do not think that any were made at that time.

239. Then we were entirely dependent upon the ambulance waggons; supposing we had to move our own sick, we had nothing else but those ambulance waggons to move them with?—There were also arabas and ammunition waggons coming down from the front, into which sick could have been placed; but

but I can hardly tell on what we should have been dependent, had it not been for the mules.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

240. Are you aware how many ambulance waggons we had expressly for the sick?—No, I cannot answer that.

241. You say that the sick could have been brought down in those arabas; did you ever see an araba?—Yes.

242. What sort of a vehicle is it?—It is a very ricketty sort of a cart.

243. Has it any springs?—No.

244. Is it a sort of conveyance in which you would like to place a sick man?—Most assuredly not.

245. Then you do not think that it would have been a proper thing to put the sick and wounded in?—No.

246. Did you ever see the sick and wounded brought down in arabas?—No, I never did.

247. Mr. *Drummond*.] Were not our lines the furthest from Balaklava?—No, the French lines were further than ours from Balaklava; do you refer to the advanced lines: to the trenches?

248. Yes?—The French trenches were further from Balaklava than our trenches.

249. How far were our trenches from Balaklava?—Upwards of six miles.

250. Is not the soil where our trenches are a hard crystallized rock?—The soil is hard and rocky, certainly, in places, but the soil varies over different parts of it. I did not, however, go into our advanced trenches, because I was told that the danger was extreme. I went into the French advanced trenches, and can describe the nature of the soil there.

251. Is not the soil, where our lines are, what is called statuary marble?—It is certainly not white marble.

252. Do you know what the soil is where the French lines are?—The French advanced trenches seemed to be cut out of a white chalk soil; in some places, perhaps, three feet deep, in others, the rock came nearer the surface.

253. But generally, is it not a soft tufa, like what you have round Rome?—It seemed a soft white chalky soil.

254. Do you remember, particularly, the horses of the 4th Dragoons, the Light Brigade?—No, I cannot speak upon the state of any particular regiment of dragoons.

255. Did any of the officers tell you that many of the horses, when they were picketed, and when they lay down, were frozen to death on the ground before the next morning?—I can readily imagine it; they did not tell me so, for there had been, at the time I was there, but very little very severe frost.

256. General *Peel*.] You have given evidence as to the burying-grounds in the Crimea, and you have also made some comparison between the condition of the Turks and our own; was the Turkish army at that time on an independent footing, and was it so supplied?—The Turkish army, I believe, was supplied from our Commissariat, but I cannot answer with regard to these details.

257. You are not personally cognizant of many of the circumstances of which you have given evidence; for instance, with regard to the "Tynemouth," you were not present at Balaklava when she arrived there?—Yes, I was, when she arrived there the last time, but not when she arrived there the first time. I think, however, that the evidence of another witness will throw light on the question which you have put, for there was a vessel which came in with bread, which was for the Turkish troops.

258. *Chairman*.] What is that witness's name?—Dr. Vaux, of the "Harbinger."

259. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever go to Kamiesch Bay?—I was in Kamiesch Bay on the 15th of December; I went there in the "Fury," and after landing the mails, and remaining there about 18 hours, we went to Balaklava.

260. Do you know the Telegraph Station, at the point where the Woronzoff Road reaches the heights?—I know perfectly well where the Woronzoff Road reaches the heights, but I do not recollect the Telegraph Station there.

261. The telegraph was probably broken when you were there; but was there not a little stone building?—Yes; I dare say there was.

262. Were not that stone building and the country round it in possession of

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

General Bosquet's Corps of Observation, as it is called?—The whole of that was in the hands of the French.

263. How many miles, do you think, at a rough guess, intervened between that point and Kamiesch Bay?—Perhaps eight or nine.

264. Do you know the position of the Second Division?—Yes.

265. How many miles, do you think, there were between the 2nd Division and Balaklava?—Perhaps seven, or hardly that.

266. Then the extreme point of the French lines was further removed from their basis of operations, taking Kamiesch Bay as the base, where the supplies came from, than our furthest point was from Balaklava?—Yes; I should say so.

267. How far were General Canrobert's troops, that is to say, the head-quarters of the French army, from Kamiesch Bay?—The head-quarters of General Canrobert were quite close to the head-quarters of Lord Raglan. They were within three-quarters of a mile of each other.

268. How far were they from Kamiesch Bay; do you suppose that General Canrobert's head-quarters were about the same distance from Kamiesch Bay as our head-quarters were from Balaklava?—Yes; I should say that there was not a very great difference between the two distances.

269. You were asked the nature of the stone about there; did you ever go to those quarries in front of the Third and Fourth Divisions?—No, I did not.

270. Did you see the stone which was brought by some of the regiments, in order to construct huts?—I did.

271. Was not all that stone exactly the same?—As far as I recollect, it was.

272. A whitish stone?—Mountain limestone, I think it is called.

273. Very friable and soft?—A part of that stone was extremely hard, particularly towards Balaklava.

274. I am talking now of the lines?—That may have been softer.

275. You could have cut it with a knife, in fact?—I can hardly answer that question with any degree of accuracy.

276. Did not you say that it was all the same?—Yes, as far as I recollected.

277. It was a white friable limestone?—I may mention that in the natural rock there were a great many caves which, I think, rather speaks in favour of the softness of the rock.

278. You did not see anything like white marble anywhere?—I never remember seeing any. I merely mention the fact of the caves having been naturally hollowed out of the rocks that I saw above us in going down the ravines, as possibly proving that the stone was of a soft nature; but I am not prepared to say that it was so in reality.

279. Did you ever go down the ravine which divided the French and English lines?—I did.

280. Do you remember that ravine being full of caves?—Yes; it had a great many caves in it.

281. Did you ever go down to what was called Chapman's Attack?—That is a continuation of the ravine, if I recollect rightly.

282. Did you ever go down to it?—Yes.

283. Do you remember a kind of ravine, behind the Attack, full of caves, in which our men sheltered themselves?—I did not go up that ravine. If I remember rightly, it was called by the sailors Shot Locker Valley.

284. Do you remember a deep ravine immediately behind our batteries?—Behind Chapman's Attack, perfectly.

285. In which our soldiers were upon guard in the trenches?—I remember the ravine being there; but I do not know whether the soldiers were placed there or not.

286. Did you ever go into Gordon's Battery?—No; Chapman's Battery was the only one I went into.

287. Lord Seymour.] While you were at Balaklava, which you say was from the 17th of December to the 29th of December, where did you yourself reside?—On board ship.

288. On board the "Fury"?—No; on board the "Jason," from the day I arrived, for about four days; after which I went on board the "Tynemouth." That reminds me that the Chairman asked me early in the examination, when

the

the "Jason" came in. I think I said on Christmas-day; it had come in previously to that.

289. The "Jason" was the vessel which you say had arrived with 250 horses?—Yes.

290. Did you see them land those horses?—I saw some of those horses landed.

291. How did they land those horses?—They had a sling, and lowered the horse into a long boat alongside the vessel, and then, after having five or six horses put into the long boat, they rowed them ashore, and as the water shoaled, they beat the horses out of the boat; these jumped into the water up to their bellies, and scrambled ashore. I have seen horses attempted to be landed in another way, but that was the way generally adopted.

292. As far as you saw, did that way answer, or were there any accidents to the horses in landing?—I never heard of one accident happening to the horses in landing.

293. You yourself landed every day, I think you said, while you were there, to go to see the camp?—Yes, I landed daily.

294. You said that the best pier was a few trusses of hay; where did you yourself land?—I generally landed there.

295. On these trusses of hay?—Yes.

296. While you were there you saw some steamers in the harbour, did you not?—Yes.

297. Did you see any of those steamers throwing away their cinders?—Yes; many of those steamers discharged their cinders into the water.

298. You saw that yourself?—I have seen it done.

299. You say that you rode up every day to the camp?—Every day that I could do so.

300. How did you, who were, I understand, a mere amateur there, get a horse to go up every day to the camp?—A brother officer of mine, Colonel Norcott, had two horses; Colonel Norcott was invalided; he had gone down to Scutari, and he had left his horses in charge of Major Mackenzie; those horses were, of course, being kept for Colonel Norcott until his return, and I got occasionally the use of one or the other.

301. You were yourself in the army?—I was in the Rifle Brigade.

302. For what time?—I was in the Rifle Brigade for five years.

303. Having been in the Rifle Brigade yourself for five years, you would naturally seek to see the Rifle camp?—Yes.

304. In what state did you find the Rifle camp generally?—The Rifle Brigade were, I think, in a better condition generally than the other men. A large detachment of the Rifle Brigade was on the heights of Balaklava, and I think many of the men, having been to the Cape of Good Hope, having seen service before, and having been put to their shifts, made themselves more comfortable than men who had not been on campaign before. The men upon the heights of Balaklava had huddled themselves very comfortably. Then again, another reason for those men being very much more comfortable was, that they were so much nearer supplies; they could get, not only the fuel to which I formerly alluded, on the beach at Balaklava, but they could get supplies from the ships and from the town of Balaklava.

305. You say that they could get the fuel that was on the beach at Balaklava; do you mean those wrecks?—The remains of the ships.

306. Then, as far as you are aware, there was no hinderance to the soldiers of the Rifle brigade collecting portions of those remains for the purposes of fuel?—I never heard of any obstacle.

307. You have said, that the fuel might easily have been brought in in boats instead of floating about outside?—I think so.

308. Were there many boats in the harbour which it seemed to you might have been so employed, or were there boats there which were not connected with these ships?—No, I do not think that there were any long boats, or other large boats that could have been spared readily, for they were generally employed.

309. There were not what you find in most harbours, namely, shore-boats, which may be used for any purpose?—There were very few.

310. You have referred to the rations of the men; did you yourself see the rations as they were served out?—No, I did not see them served out. I ate a

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

part of the rations issued to the officers. I have dined frequently with them upon their ordinary rations.

311. The rations that were served out were generally salt rations?—Generally salt rations.

312. Did the officers generally have salt rations?—The same.

313. In quality, were the rations good, with the exception of their being salt; were they good salt rations?—The salt pork, and the salt beef, which I ate in Colonel Lawrence's tent, were both as good as ever I tasted; they were both excellent; but they were more carefully cooked than a common soldier could be supposed to do them.

314. But they were the same rations as were served out to the common soldier?—Yes; and also the biscuit, which was very good.

315. You stated that no hay or forage which you saw was housed?—None, that I ever saw.

316. But you said that the roofs were off many of the houses?—Many.

317. Did you see any places where the hay or forage might have been housed?—There was one large building, which formed part of the hospital, which I do not think had ever been finished; it was a building of considerable size, and the rafters had been put on, but the rest of the roof was not completed, when the town was abandoned by the Russians; this open building (for it was only open, of course,) was used as a kind of store, in which were all the torn clothes and knapsacks belonging to the men who came down from the front, and went into the hospital; and it certainly did occur to me, that if a little ingenuity had been displayed, and a little care taken, this place might have been roofed in and have formed a most excellent magazine. I dare say Mr. Layard will recollect the house to which I refer.

318. With the exception of this place, which was not roofed at the time, did you see any house that would have done for the stores of fodder?—I have no doubt that a makeshift might have been made; but it must be observed, that, for anything which I know to the contrary, many of these houses may have been crammed full of stores, for I was not in them.

319. With regard to the artillery, you said that the artillery also was badly off; did you see the artillery horses?—I generally saw the artillery horses only when they were in harness, and I can hardly speak with any degree of certainty as to their condition, and the way they were fed, and the way they were cared for.

320. You do not know how they were picketed?—No.

321. Or whether they were covered with rugs?—I cannot speak as to that; I have understood, however, that there were large canvas tents prepared for them; but I think you will get that information from other sources.

322. You have said that one reason why the cavalry could not get forage was, that you believed there was a difficulty about the receipts and vouchers?—So I have understood.

323. Have you heard that from some of the officers?—I have understood it from men who were there.

324. And that was a reason why they did not go down for forage?—One naturally said, "If these horses are in want of forage, why do not they go down and feed them at Balaklava?" Then the answer given to that was, "Oh, the forms to be got over in the way of signing receipts and giving vouchers prevent that being done."

325. As to the burying-ground, you said that the Turkish burying-ground was above the town, and in a soil which it was very difficult to dig through?—Very difficult. It was on the side of a steep hill, rising from the harbour of Balaklava, to the left-hand side of the heights looking down over the town.

326. The burying-ground of the English soldiers was at the head of the harbour?—It was.

327. It was a softer ground, I imagine?—It was soft and deep: indeed, the harbour, which is deep at the entrance, shallows up to the head; there is but one or two feet of water there; then the ground slopes up, and for some distance to the north it is very low and marshy.

328. You said that it was an improper place for burials; did you see places above the town that would have been better suited for burials, which were not in this very hard soil?—Assuredly not; any place above the town would have been extremely bad as a burial-ground, for many reasons; one of which is, that

when

when water fell, it would pass through those masses of bodies, and run down into the town, and impregnate the wells.

329. Then, as regards the impregnation of the wells, the burying-ground at the head of the harbour was better chosen than if it had been on the hill?—Assuredly.

330. When you say it was an improper place for burial, did you at once, as a stranger going in, see places that would have been more proper?—I do not think I pronounced any opinion upon the propriety of the burial-ground at the head of the harbour. Doubtless there would have been better places for it; but what I expressed a strong opinion about was the Turkish burial-ground over the town.

331. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you remember those vineyards and places about a quarter of a mile beyond that marsh?—Yes.

332. Would not that have been a more proper place?—Assuredly it would.

333. What you state is this, that that place which was used by us as a burying-ground, was so marshy, that on digging a foot into it the grave was immediately filled with water?—Yes.

334. And there was a place beyond, in the vineyards, where that would not have happened?—Yes.

335. Lord *Seymour*.] Can you say that there was no dépôt or store of charcoal in Balaklava?—I am not aware that there was any charcoal there.

336. You are not aware whether there was or not?—No, I do not think there was; certainly not a store containing any very large quantity.

337. You have said that a little charcoal was occasionally issued?—Yes.

338. But you do not know whether it was issued from a vessel, or whether it was issued from any store at Balaklava?—No, I cannot answer that.

339. You said that some of the provisions were kept in dépôts in the camp?—Yes; so I have understood.

340. Did you see any of those dépôts?—No; I did not.

341. You stated also that the extreme lines of the French were further from Kamiesch Bay than our extreme lines were from Balaklava?—Most assuredly; there is a still further position of the French than the one to which Mr. Layard alluded; that opposite to the Inkermann Lighthouse is still further than the position at the head of the Woronzoff Road.

342. Was the nature of the ground such, between Kamiesch Bay and the extreme points of the French lines, that it was as difficult a ground to get over as the ground going up to the extreme points of our lines?—The nature of the ground between Kamiesch Bay and the extreme point, resembled very much the Downs at Brighton, only occasionally there were steeper ravines intervening between one point and the other; many of these ravines, however, could have been turned.

343. Was the ground between Kamiesch Bay and the extreme lines of the French force, more difficult ground to be passed over, than the ground between Balaklava and our extreme lines?—Less difficult, I should say.

344. The French, therefore, had not the same difficulties to contend with in carrying provisions from Kamiesch Bay to their extreme lines, as we had from Balaklava to our extreme lines?—Less difficulty; it was more upon a level, and there was not the same amount of mud to go through.

345. Had they made any road from Kamiesch Bay to their extreme lines?—I do not think there was a regular road.

346. With regard to the road which you went over every day, you said it was very bad?—It was very bad.

347. In your frequent communications with Colonel Lawrence and other officers, did they tell you whether or not anything had been done to the road, or did you not happen to inquire?—I do not quite understand that question.

348. When you say that the road was so bad, I wish to ascertain whether any labour had been expended upon the road?—No; I did not hear that any great amount of labour had been expended on the road. In the neighbourhood of Balaklava, the road had been made with large stones, and was being so during the time I was there; and that was done, I think, principally by the French.

349. Mr. *J. Ball*.] With regard to the clothing, which you stated to be insufficient, did any supplies of additional winter clothing arrive while you were at Balaklava?—I think that clothing did arrive while I was at Balaklava.

G. Dundas, Esq.,

M. P.

5 March 1855.

350. Was any issued to the troops?—Most assuredly so, for I can remember the men carrying up clothing upon their shoulders.

351. Are you able to state what sort of clothing arrived, and was issued, during the time that you were at Balaklava?—I recollect seeing a body of the Rifle Brigade carrying up Rifle Brigade clothing.

352. Was there anything in the nature of fur garments?—I think not; not while I was there.

353. Was there anything in the way of extra boots issued?—No, I think not.

354. You stated that the covering for the feet was very bad?—Very bad.

355. Does that apply to all the regiments which you visited?—Generally speaking, as far as my observation went.

356. With reference to the road, I think it would assist the Committee if you could state the time it took you to go that length of road?—It was a very long journey, although it was only about six miles up to the camp; it used to take me, riding, upwards of two hours to get to the camp; sometimes even more.

357. Your horse being in good condition?—The pony was in pretty fair condition.

358. With regard to the rations, did it come to your knowledge that the men were reduced to eat rations raw?—I have heard that that was frequently the case on account of the want of fuel.

359. Did you see any cooking going on amongst the men?—Yes, I have seen a fire and a pot over it, the fire being fed by a few of those roots which I have described.

360. In addition to the ration of salt meat and biscuit, was coffee issued, to your knowledge, for the morning ration?—The coffee, I have been given to understand, on the very best authority, was issued green.

361. Did you see the men attempting to roast it?—I have not seen the men attempting to roast it, because I was not a sufficient time among the men to witness that.

362. Did you not make any inquiry?—I made inquiry.

363. As to whether they were able to make use of the coffee so issued to them in that state?—Yes; they had very great difficulty in making use of the coffee issued to them in that state, green; not only as regards the roasting of it, but as regards the pounding of it, or the grinding of it.

364. With reference to some of the points which you have mentioned to the Committee, in speaking of the supply of food to the men, and forage to the horses, did you communicate with any of the Commissariat officials?—I did not.

365. Did you make any attempt to ascertain the cause of the deficiency, by which you must have been struck?—The deficiency was imputed, by most people, to the transport from Balaklava to the camp having broken down; had there been an efficient transport between Balaklava and the camp; had there been every facility for getting away whatever stores arrived, no doubt the troops would have been well supplied.

366. Do you know to what service the horses which arrived about the same time as yourself were destined?—The Commissariat.

367. Did the arrival of those horses cause an improvement in the transport?—The mortality among the horses was very great, and the horses which arrived were very much wanted, and were of great assistance; but the work was very hard, and the food scanty, and many of those horses soon sank under it.

368. Were not the Commissariat horses kept at Balaklava, where, as you state, there was an abundant supply of forage?—Yes, the Commissariat horses were generally kept at Balaklava.

369. Did you either hear, or had you any reason to believe, that the Commissariat horses wanted forage?—I have very good reason to know that, upon one occasion, many of those horses were neglected in a most unaccountable manner. I think, however, that perhaps Dr. Vaux, who witnessed it, will detail to you the circumstances.

370. Colonel *Lindsay*.] You stated that you understood that there was much forage in the harbour of Balaklava?—Yes.

371. When you say that you understood it, did you hear from competent people

people that there was a considerable quantity of forage in the harbour at Balaklava?—Yes, upon good authority. G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

372. You afterwards stated that the cavalry were unable to get their forage in consequence of the difficulties of the receipts and vouchers?—So I was told. That was assigned as a reason, namely, the check and the counter-check, and the difficulty of the horses going down and getting their food in Balaklava.

373. Having been an officer in the Rifle Brigade, you are aware that if the Commissariat is well regulated, receipts are given for all supplies issued to the troops there?—Yes.

374. What I wish to ascertain is, whether you heard from competent authority that the reason assigned why the cavalry did not receive their forage from Balaklava was in consequence of the receipts?—No, I did not hear it from any authority in connexion with the Commissariat, or any authority that I would give you. I merely state it as the commonly supposed reason why the thing was not done.

375. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that the knapsacks and clothing of those who had gone into the hospital were placed in a building without a roof?—Yes.

376. Do you mean to say that they were placed there so that the rain and everything got at them?—Yes.

377. Were those knapsacks and clothing returned to the men when they came out of hospital?—No.

378. They were thrown away as of no use?—Pretty much of the clothing was torn and ragged, and utterly useless; probably much of the clothing belonging to men who had died.

379. And the knapsacks?—And the knapsacks, probably, too.

Lieutenant-General Sir *De Lacy Evans*, K. C. B., a Member of the House;
Examined.

380. *Chairman*.] YOU were in command of the Second Division of the forces sent to the East?—I was.

381. At what time did you join the army?—I left England on the 5th of April, and joined the army about the 20th of the month.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

382. Where did you join them?—At Scutari.

383. How long did you remain at Scutari?—Six or seven weeks.

384. When you joined the army there, were they landed?—Portions of the army were landed; they were successively landed; there were perhaps 5,000 or 6,000 landed when I landed; not quite so much perhaps, but they subsequently amounted to a very considerable force: of course, the whole army assembled there before we departed for Varna.

385. Was there any preparation made for the reception of the army there?—It is not for me to say, but the Commissary-general had been sent, I understood, perhaps months before.

386. I beg you to understand that I only wish you to answer as to facts, and that I do not wish you to give any opinion?—I do not presume to say that preparation was not made, because there really were provisions, not perfectly regularly, but tolerably regularly, issued; and there were also barracks affording accommodation for a large force. The force that I had under my command there was about 12,000, until the arrival of Lord Raglan; then the whole of the force assembled at that barrack and at Koulali, and in camps adjoining; the barrack admitted of accommodation for very nearly 6,000.

387. From thence you went to Varna?—We did.

388. In what transport did you go to Varna?—I went in the "City of London" steamer.

389. And the Division?—The Division in twelve vessels; I have not the names of them at this moment; a part of them were steamers; there were steamers, I think, and the sailing vessels towed.

390. I suppose the men were comfortably provided during that transport?—Yes, I think adequately; it was a very short transit; about 30 hours, I think.

391. When you arrived at Varna, was there any preparation there made for

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

the army?—I presume so; there was no pressing necessity absolutely indicating the contrary. I will not pretend to say what amount of magazines had been formed, but we certainly did get wherewithal to eat, and we encamped immediately outside the works.

392. It was fine weather, I suppose?—It was.

393. Were the troops sickly before they went?—No, not at all; at least, not my Division; but, generally speaking, there was very little sickness.

394. Did they become sickly soon after they arrived?—Not for a good while; not for about a month.

395. What sort of place did you encamp upon?—At first we were encamped about a mile beyond the glacis; there was a large force assembled, and the French, at no very great distance, gradually accumulated on higher ground, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from us, on the right; there became eventually probably 50,000 men encamped around.

396. Was that a healthy position?—Our part of the force remained there only about three weeks; and I do not think it was unhealthy at all. Then I was sent about 18 miles up the country, and the other Divisions also, with the exception of the Third, were moved up the country successively. The First Division were about nine miles to the westward of Varna; my Division about 18 miles, and the Light Division about 22 miles.

397. Was the place where your Division was encamped the second time a healthy place?—I took the greatest care to find the healthiest place, and I think I was rather successful in doing so.

398. Did you receive any information as to the healthiness of the spot?—No, I was obliged to examine it for two or three days. There was a good deal of difficulty in finding good sites, for it was necessary to combine healthiness of site with the quantity of water required. There is a great deficiency of water throughout that country, and it reduced us to great difficulties. In hot weather, when there is any danger of infectious diseases, it is necessary to change your camps after a certain time, and, in fact, eventually, in the course of a few I weeks was obliged to disperse the Division into regiments and brigades, from the impracticability of finding good sites, with an adequate supply of water and wood.

399. When did you first become acquainted with the intention to go to the Crimea?—I never had the honour of being consulted.

400. But when did you first become acquainted with it?—I heard a general rumour amongst the young officers that there was some intention of that expedition, but I knew nothing of it officially until I arrived at Baltschik.

401. You did not know it, then, until you arrived in the Crimea?—No. We embarked at Varna, and I was pretty sure we were going somewhere to meet the enemy towards the north, by the general rumour. The two armies rendezvoused at Baltschik Bay, and then an order was issued, which seemed to me to admit of very little doubt, although I cannot call to my mind at this moment whether the word "Crimea" was in the order, that we were going in that direction; but I rather think it did not state positively that it was the Crimea.

402. Before you started, had any sickness appeared in your Division?—Yes; the cholera had broken out a month before.

403. In your Division?—In all the Divisions.

404. Can you tell the Committee how many of your Division died?—I was rather fortunate in that respect. I should think, at the outside, 60.

405. Of what number did your Division consist?—Taken altogether, six regiments of nearly a thousand strong each, two brigades of artillery, and a company of sappers and miners, it numbered about 6,200.

406. And of those 60 died, you say?—I think about 60 is the outside that we lost at that time.

407. What was the general state of the health of the Division when you started?—Pretty good; by no means bad for fighting purposes; I do not mean to say, that a certain amount of depression did not take place from our remaining so long inactive, and this disease is of a nature to create some degree of alarm in the minds of the troops; and although we were so fortunate, yet the suddenness with which soldiers of all classes are carried off by it, creates a little terror. Then the weather was extremely hot, and we had nothing to do, and did

did not know exactly that anything would be done, and I think there was a good deal of depression of spirits.

408. Can you state the day when you arrived at Varna, and the day when you left, so that we should know the exact time that you remained there?—I arrived there, I think, on a memorable day, on the 18th of June, the 17th or 18th, and I think we left it on the 1st of September.

409. How often, during that time, did you move your camp?—About three or four times; but I moved regiments occasionally, and brigades occasionally. I should say, however, generally speaking, three or four times.

410. When you crossed from Varna to Eupatoria, in what vessels were your division placed?—They are very well-known vessels.

411. They were fine vessels?—We had five good steamers, and several sailing vessels; those sailing vessels carried, generally, ordnance stores and cannon, and artillerymen and sappers.

412. Had you any cavalry in your division?—No, excepting that there was one regiment attached to us for a limited time, it was taken away afterwards; that was the 4th Dragoons, commanded by Lord George Paget.

413. So that your division took no cavalry from Varna to Eupatoria?—No.

414. Can you state the day you arrived at Eupatoria?—I think we arrived at Eupatoria on the 12th or 13th of September.

415. Did you disembark the same day that you arrived?—No; the whole fleet lay off. The whole fleet first cast anchor about midway between the Crimea and Odessa; there is no great depth of water there; it is possible, in fine weather, to anchor there occasionally. We anchored there for some time; and then, either on the 12th or 13th, we anchored along the coast, directly towards the town of Eupatoria. Some seamen and marines were eventually, I think, landed there, and it was on the 14th that we moved about ten miles lower down to a place called the Old Fort.

416. There you disembarked?—There we disembarked.

417. Where was your division placed?—The Light Division landed first, and I am not sure but that the Second Division was allowed to land next. It was not precisely regularly executed, but it was remarkably well executed, under the personal direction, and by the indefatigable exertions of Captain Dacies, of the Sanspareil.

418. Had your soldiers their knapsacks when they landed?—There was some difference of procedure on the subject of knapsacks. I think an order was issued, leaving it optional with commanding officers of regiments to take their knapsacks or not: We were supposed to be intended to act in very light order, and with as little baggage as possible. I only speak from memory. There was an option alstate of things with regard to taking the knapsacks; but I think the greater part of our regiments left their knapsacks on board the ships. Afterwards that was changed, and officers were permitted to send on board for the knapsacks for their regiments, but that was not always easily executed.

419. Did you take any tents with you?—We landed without tents. I myself individually had a tent, but the troops were ordered to land without tents. As to knapsacks, they were distributed in transports, and we were not able to communicate with great facility orders between those transports before disembarking; and in some cases half a regiment might have had knapsacks, and the other half not, according to the discretion of the commanding officer on board the particular ship in which the regiment was, or according to his interpretation of the order that had been issued from head-quarters; therefore there was some irregularity.

420. Did you carry your tents with you?—Yes.

421. So that they were on board when you disembarked?—Yes.

422. Did you disembark them at all during the time that you were there?—Yes; after the first day, there having been very heavy rain; the French had disembarked their small tents; it was deemed advisable to have our tents, and they were brought on shore; we were authorised to send down to the beach, about two-and-a-half miles off, for these tents, and we got them up, and had the benefit of them for a day or two; but then it was found that the means of transport for carrying them on with the army did not exist, and we were ordered to send them back.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

423. Did you send them back before you started from Old Fort?—Yes, our position was taken up about three miles in front of Old Fort. We were there about three or four days.

424. After you returned your tents?—No; we returned our tents on the very morning of marching.

425. So that you preserved your tents so long as you remained there?—Yes, we were without tents the first night, and the troops suffered a great deal in consequence of a very heavy fall of rain; but we had the tents for at least two nights more.

426. Had you any artillery with your division?—Yes.

427. Had they horses?—Yes.

428. Did you land the horses?—Yes.

429. And so they were ready to march with you when you marched?—Yes.

430. You had no cavalry you say?—Not at that time.

431. How long after that did the battle of Alma take place?—The battle of Alma took place on the 20th. We moved on the morning of the 17th or 18th, I think.

432. So that between the 18th and the 20th you were without tents and without shelter of any kind?—Yes; and longer than that. We remained till probably the 29th or the 30th of the month.

433. You got your tents when you arrived before Sebastopol, I suppose?—Yes, a day or two afterwards; they were brought round by the ships to Balaklava.

434. After the battle of the Alma, what provision was made to take care of the wounded?—After the battle took place the troops halted for nearly two days, and every exertion was made by sending down working parties; it was arranged that all the seriously wounded, and men that could not march again with the troops, should be put on board ship, and detachments were sent down from the high grounds where we were bivouacked, to assist in that operation; there were very few carriages; we had got some Tartar carriages during the first three or four days, and the sailors in our fleet were disembarked by the commanding officers of the Navy, and most powerfully contributed to relieve us from that painful burden of taking down the wounded to the ships; and the burying of the dead was done by detachments also from the different regiments.

435. How long were you detained in that labour?—Nearly two days, I should think; on the morning of the 23rd we marched, if I remember well.

436. When did you commence the flank march?—I think about the 25th or 26th.

437. In what mode did the French provide for their wounded?—They provided in pretty nearly the same manner.

438. And did they take as long to provide for them?—Probably not; because, in the first place, they were a good deal less numerous, and, secondly, they were a great deal nearer to their ships; I do not suppose there were above half the number.

439. When you arrived after the flank march before Balaklava, how far were you situated where you took up your position from the harbour of Balaklava?—Very few troops went into the little town of Balaklava; the Light Division were directed to make their flank movements upon it, but both that division and all the others were brought out and bivouacked upon the open plain to the north of it; mine amongst the rest; and the cavalry too.

440. Without tents?—Yes.

441. Was the weather fine?—It was.

442. How long from that time did you remain in that position before you left the army?—I became disabled on the 30th of October; left the army after the battle of Inkermann.

443. During that interval had the soldiers to encounter great hardships from weather and from exposure?—We got our tents up about the 1st of October. My division was first on the extreme left, on the ground now occupied by the French. I was transferred from thence to the extreme right, and we were afraid we should lose our tents, because we certainly had not the means of carrying

carrying them ; however, the Commissariat authorities managed to get them over to us on that day or the next ; it was a distance of about five miles. After that, the weather was, generally speaking, rather fine, but some of the nights were very cold, and there was a certain amount of rain ; but it was not so severe as subsequently.

444. Where your division was situate, from the harbour of Balaklava was there a road ?—Yes, a species of road across the plain, and you then fell into the regular road, which everybody has heard so much of.

445. The Woronzoff Road ?—No, not the Woronzoff Road ; we used the Woronzoff Road, which is a good road, and a shorter road by, I suppose, very nearly two miles, for, I dare say, a couple of weeks ; but even before General Liprandi and the Russian army made that movement with a large force against Balaklava, it was found or deemed that that road was unsafe and not advisable, and some few men were captured there occasionally ; it was therefore resolved that the inner road, which was much further, should be permanently adopted.

446. What was the state of that road ?—That road, until the wet weather commenced, was not at all bad. There was a considerable ascent for about three miles, and the rest rather declined over a rocky soil, with a good deal of interruption, but not to be said, in dry weather, to be difficult.

447. Looking at the road with the eye of an experienced person, was not it manifest that wet weather would spoil it ?—We knew perfectly well, from our experience before in all those countries, that five or six hours of rain would render the greater part of the road very nearly impracticable.

448. If a certain number of soldiers had been employed upon that road, could not they have rendered it secure against that interruption ?—Yes, a certain number ; but there must have been a very considerable number.

449. What number ?—I think that 1,000 men for about 10 days would have secured that road.

450. May I ask you why they were not so employed ?—That is perhaps beyond the reach of my knowledge or authority. I believe, however, it was that all the men who could be possibly spared, and a great deal more, I think, than ought to have been spared, were employed in the trenches. My men were quite overwhelmed with work in the trenches.

451. Would it not have saved time to have employed the men upon the road ?—That is a matter of opinion. I certainly think it would have been better if they had been so employed ; still it is much easier to form a judgment after an event than before.

452. During the time that the division remained at that spot, did the bad weather arrive ?—No ; very severe weather ; but there was some bad weather, and a good deal of difficulty.

453. Did the soldiers suffer much, while you were in their command, under their tents ?—A good deal ; but not so much as they did subsequently, by all accounts.

454. Had they fuel while you were there ?—It was very bad ; in that part of the line there was a good deal of very small brushwood ; and while the weather was dry, that brushwood was available to a certain degree (though far from good) for firewood for cooking ; but after heavy rains, which we had occasionally, it was almost impossible to ignite that brushwood ; and I am sorry to say they suffered a good deal from want of firewood. However, I had a little advantage in that respect, for a certain time. There was a road constructed, leading down to the port from the centre of my division, an extremely well-made road by the Russian Government ; and along that road there were rails and posts, of a very solid description, to prevent the travellers from falling over the cliff on the side ; and these we got up, and they were of great use for firewood ; other parts of them were also made use of, for constructing the batteries at a distance ; what was not carried off for the batteries we used. I do not mean to say that it completely relieved us in that division from the deficiency of firewood, but it contributed very considerably.

455. Was any firewood given out to the troops ?—None at all, to that division.

456. No charcoal ?—We heard a good deal about charcoal, but I do not recollect our getting much of it.

457. You heard more than you saw, then ?—I am afraid so. I heard that there

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

there was a cargo of charcoal; I may be in error, but I do not recollect having much of it; there was, perhaps, some little had.

458. What was the state of the clothing of your division?—It was not very bad at that time.

459. But was it bad before you left it?—It was getting indifferent, but I had no particular difficulties about clothing while I was there.

460. There was no warm clothing served out?—None at all.

461. What the men landed in they wore?—They did, and it was getting tattered, of course.

462. What was the condition of the troops as regarded food?—Considering the difficulties which in most wars are experienced by troops, I confess that, up to that period, I do not know that there was anything extremely to be complained of; there was a constant pressure, and considerable difficulty, and that very often occurs.

463. What did the pressure arise from?—From the want of the means of transport; but I had an advantage, perhaps, over some of the other divisions. The departments upon whom the duty of provisioning the troops chiefly depends, are the Commissariat, and in the way of supervision, the Quartermaster-general's department; the Quartermaster-general of a division is the person who usually superintends these matters, or sees to their execution by the Commissariat; and I had the good fortune of having a very remarkably good officer in the Quartermaster-general's department, a Member of this House, the Member for Ludlow, Lieutenant-colonel Herbert. I also, after a great deal of trouble, and a great deal of controversial complaint and contests with the Commissary-general, succeeded in getting a capital commissary eventually, namely, Mr. Power. I am glad to have the opportunity of mentioning his name, because I believe there is not a better officer of that department in the army.

464. What was the nature of those contests which you speak of?—The nature of them was, that gentlemen were sent to me as commissaries who were totally incompetent for their duty. I dare say they were very good clerks in the Treasury, but I found immediately that they knew nothing about their field duty, and that they did not care much about it; they were always employed in writing letters to the Treasury, and making out accounts in triplicate, and all those sort of things, which I did not think of most importance; and as soon as I found that they failed in their duties, I immediately made a somewhat strong representation to the Commander of the Forces. This created a controversy between myself and the Chief Commissary, and one man was removed after another; indeed, one of them, I believe, almost lost his senses, from the difficulty that he found himself in; but the end of it was, that by accident or otherwise, I got this Mr. Power, whom I was determined to keep, for he proved himself immediately most competent.

465. So that a competent person performed the duty?—A competent person performed the duty. There are three commissaries with each division, but upon the senior of whom it, of course, chiefly depends; it requires two commissaries, one for each brigade; and I thus got very good commissaries eventually, after these unpleasant controversies with the Commissary-general.

466. Did the effective persons whom you eventually got provide your division with food?—They did; and so far as regarded the actual rations, they did all that was possible to be done, I think, and it was very seldom that any article was deficient. Sometimes rum was deficient, owing to the want of transport, but very rarely after I had these officers; and even up to the 2d of February (for I have received letters from the division), through the exertions chiefly of these officers whom I have named, the division has seldom been without rations; hardly at all. I do not mean to say but that sometimes, under circumstances, one article or another fails; that we did not get enough of fresh provisions, and that we did not get enough of vegetables; but still, upon the whole, the troops had wherewithal to sustain themselves.

467. Did your division suffer much from sickness?—Yes, a good deal; very soon after we landed in the Crimea the cholera broke out again, and I think we lost there by cholera more than we did in Turkey; perhaps 60 or 70; but upon the

the

the whole, I think the division lost only about one-fourth of the number in the other divisions; then diarrhoea broke out, and became extremely severe, and those other diseases which you have heard of to a certain degree; the loss was very great, but I attribute this chiefly to over-work.

468. To what do you attribute the better fate of your division?—I rather think it was better than some of the others. I attribute it chiefly to those exertions of the gentlemen in the Quartermaster's and the Commissariat Departments.

469. They were more competent persons?—They were more competent persons, and I regret not to find that they have been promoted, which I think they should have been.

470. During this time what was the housing of your troops?—We got tents about the 29th or 30th, and we lived in those tents.

471. Would they not have been better in wooden huts?—A great deal.

472. Why were not wooden huts brought?—There was no such thing heard of in my time there; it was only after the weather became so tremendously severe that wooden huts were thought of.

473. So that the wooden huts had not arrived at Balaklava when you left?—No; I left very soon after the battle of Inkermann, and there was no such thing, as probably my honourable friend, the Member for Aylesbury, knows, as the expectation of wooden huts at that time.

474. So that no provision was made for competent housing during that time?—None that I ever heard of. It did not appear to me as if it had been clearly established whether we were to have a winter campaign or not.

475. Not before the battle of Inkermann?—I think not.

476. Then when you left, you were not aware that the army was destined to remain before Sebastopol during the whole winter?—I suspected it was not unlikely, but there was no communication with me on the subject.

477. What was the provision made for the Medical department in your division?—The ordinary provision; there was a staff surgeon for each division, and an assistant staff surgeon, and he superintended the regimental surgeons, and up to that period I cannot pretend to say that there was any great deficiency. I see by the public statements, and I am afraid it may be so, that great distresses were suffered, but I am not at all sure that they ought to have been suffered, because we had this very great advantage: we were at no distance from the coast, and all the grave cases, which were not likely to recover soon, were always despatched, from time to time, to be embarked on shipboard, and sent down to the Bosphorus, which was an enormous relief, of course, to the army actually in the field; but we still had a great number of cases, not aggravated cases perhaps, but I suppose the division had latterly, at least, 200 men in camp sick.

478. Had you a medical dépôt attached to the division?—There was no dépôt attached to the division. In each division, from time to time, the bad cases which were expected not to recover immediately, were sent down to Balaklava, to be dealt with by the authorities under the orders of the headquarters.

479. How were they sent down?—They were sent down in the regular ambulances. I think we had about twenty of them; they were very large; they are certainly useful when the roads happen to be good; they take about ten persons. There were also the common arabas.

480. Those were the carts of the country, drawn by horses of the country, I suppose?—Drawn by horses, but more frequently bullocks.

481. And camels?—Very few; there were some camels.

482. Were the ambulances belonging to the English army drawn by horses belonging to the English army?—Yes.

483. What was the condition of those horses?—At that time it was not very bad. I do not know that there was anything very remarkable.

484. I suppose there was a set of horses attached to your artillery corps?—Of course.

485. How were they fed?—They were fed better than the other horses; they received, generally speaking, but I am sorry to say not invariably, the regular ration of barley; the barley did not fail generally at all, but the forage, hay, or straw failed very often. However, they had advantages over the cavalry; they sent down their own carriages, and generally got up a full

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

ration for their horses, and the horses were not in a very bad state; at the same time, a good many died, or were killed in action.

486. Were they under shelter?—Not the least.

487. In the open air?—Yes.

488. Picketed?—Picketed.

489. Had they any straw to lie down upon?—No.

490. They lay down upon the bare ground?—Yes, they lay down where they could; there was a sort of blanket cloth over every horse.

491. Were they English horses?—They were all English horses; there was a certain number besides that attached to the artillery, for smaller ammunition; about 250 horses of the country; slight animals.

492. Are they hardy animals?—They are tolerably so; but they fell into a very bad state very soon; they were over-worked and under-fed.

493. Was the road very bad before you left?—It was.

494. Did that cause great difficulty and suffering amongst the soldiers?—It did cause a great deal of suffering, because they had to go down occasionally, but very seldom, from that division, for provisions; but I think the chief cause of the suffering at that time was the over-work in the trenches, in a large proportion. The staff horses were put upon three pounds of forage, even my own; the consequence was that they fell into a very bad state.

495. Are you aware of any difficulty arising from the peculiarity of form that was required in the transmission of food, and all the materials of war, from the harbour of Balaklava to your division?—As to the material of war, artillery, and so forth, I do not think so; that is a matter which the artillery officers take charge of, and I do not think they fail to execute it; they do not allow interruptions on the score of written documents or of receipts. But a great deal of difficulty, and quite unnecessary difficulty, exceedingly unreasonable, has been interposed by the superior Commissariat authority, with regard to the issue of provisions on various occasions. I had the horses of my own staff absolutely deprived, I think, for almost a day, on one occasion, of all provisions, because, forsooth, there was not somebody ready to sign a document as to the qualification and requirement, in an official manner. These forms were very rigidly demanded, and, I think, not necessarily so.

496. Did that arise also as to the food of the men?—It would have equally done so; but I believe they were perfectly aware of the danger, and that the Quartermasters of the regiments, and the non-commissioned officers, and so forth, took care always of the necessary forms; and besides that, the Commissaries brought up the food, and the Division Commissary did not make any difficulties of that kind; it was the Head-quarter Commissariat; the others could not presume to do so.

497. Was your division properly supplied with medicines?—Not abundantly; but the grave cases being all sent away, the requirement of medicine was not so extreme as it would otherwise have been; and, moreover, I believe that in tents they do not venture to administer strong medicines. There was, perhaps, some deficiency, but no very strong complaints were made to me by the medical department about it.

498. Were you adequately supplied with surgeons?—Yes; but I can hardly give you a full opinion upon that subject, because, from the state of things there, the severe wounds and all the severe illnesses were immediately carried off from the division and sent to Scutari; therefore we had only the lighter cases that were pressing upon us from time to time, and I do not know that these were inadequately provided for. After actions a great number of operations were performed upon the spot; those operations which might be performed upon the spot; and then all the other cases were carried away either to Balaklava or to Scutari, and therefore I had no means of judging as to the eventual medical attendance which was given to those men.

499. Can you tell the number of men altogether whom you lost during that time?—I have not any returns by me, but the division had sunk down to less than half.

500. When you left?—Yes; but out of that there were probably about 70 officers and 1,400 or 1,500 men killed and wounded.

501. Mr. *Layard*.] When you were at Scutari, were you aware whether any depôts were being made for the provisionment of the army, wherever it might be?—

be?—My impression was, that there was a great tardiness and a great inadequacy as to the formation of magazines.

502. There was no foresight in making arrangements in the case of future operations, whatever and wherever they might be?—I knew nothing of the operations, which were to take place at any period whatever, but I conjectured them from general report, and it was always my impression that adequate arrangements were not made by the Commissariat. I might say, that after leaving England I touched at Malta, and I inquired there, because Malta has considerable resources; there are a great number of useful carts in Malta, and a great number of mules. I provided myself there with mules, and my staff also; and I naturally inquired of my military friends there what had been done by the Commissariat authorities who had preceded me with regard to providing the army with means of transport, so far as that Island might afford the means of doing so; and I was very much surprised to find that some excessively small number, perhaps a dozen mules or a dozen carts, I do not know the exact number, but something ludicrously small, had been purchased there, and carried on to Constantinople. When I got there I do not suppose that 100 animals had been purchased for the army. I arrived there before the Commander of the Forces.

503. Were you personally acquainted with the Commissary-general and any of the commissaries?—Not the least; except those who were sent to me from the Commissary-general.

504. Amongst those did you find any man acquainted with the country, and who knew the languages of the country?—There was one commissary whom I saw there who seemed to know a good deal of the country. He was attached eventually to the First Division; he wrote a small pamphlet about it.

505. Was it Mr. Smith?—No; Mr. Smith I heard a very good account of, and I understand he is a very effective gentleman; but I really forget the name of the gentleman to whom I refer.

506. Do you know where he resided at the time you speak of, when he wrote a pamphlet upon the subject?—I think he travelled for some months, and wrote about 20 pages, rather intelligently, as to the resources of the country.

507. Were you provided with interpreters?—They tried to provide us with interpreters, but I think it was a complete failure.

508. Do you remember the gentleman's name, whom they gave you?—A Mr. Millengen eventually came to me, and each brigadier and each colonel of a regiment was at length provided with an interpreter; but there was great difficulty about it.

509. I presume Mr. Millengen was the son of Dr. Millengen, at Constantinople?—Very likely.

510. You do not know anything of his history?—I never inquired into his history.

511. Could he speak Turkish?—I believe he could speak a little Turkish, but eventually he left me; he was of no use whatever.

512. Did you ever go to Constantinople whilst you were there?—Frequently.

513. Did you ever have any conversation with Mr. Hanson or Mr. Black, or any of our leading commercial men?—I had a slight conversation with an old gentleman, named Black, once, and with Mr. Hanson too, but nothing more than the merest common-place.

514. They never told you that there were a great many young men there who spoke the languages of the East fluently?—No; I was not allowed to interfere. There was a gentleman appointed by Head-quarters to find interpreters. I could have found, I think, an interpreter for myself, but I was not allowed; it was done in a certain manner, and I had no option upon it.

515. Who prevented you from taking an interpreter, if you thought he would have been of use to you?—There was an officer whom you know very well, I believe, who was appointed at the head of his department, for the selection of interpreters, and so forth; he was then, I think, absent, and in his absence he appointed some gentleman.

516. Mr. Tucker, I suppose?—Yes, I believe so, to take his place; and I ascertained that Mr. Tucker was the supreme authority upon the subject, and that I could not exercise any discretion about it. I sent a man to him to be approved of, but he disapproved of him, and of course I could not have him.

Lieut.-Gen. 517. Do you know anything of the antecedents or history of Mr. Tucker?—
 Sir De Lacy Evans, Not the slightest.

K. C. B., M. P. 518. Were any hospitals being prepared when you were at Scutari, for the
 reception of wounded or sick?—Not for the reception of wounded, I am
 5 March 1855. afraid.

519. Was there any place provided for sick or wounded?—We were in a
 comparatively very healthy state, and I did not hear of any arrangement of that
 sort being made.

520. But I suppose the army went out to fight; and where there are fights
 there would be wounded?—Yes.

521. And therefore, naturally, some place would be necessary for their
 reception?—As I was not at all advised with by the higher authorities, I,
 naturally, kept myself to my own division; and I do not know of any hospital
 having been prepared for my own division; therefore my answer is of a very
 limited character.

522. Of course, crossing over to Constantinople, and to the Christian
 quarters, you had the means of judging of the nature of the buildings there?
 ---Yes.

523. There are, I believe, wooden buildings?—Abundance of buildings.

524. It would have been very easy to put up a large wooden building for a
 hospital?—Yes.

525. There is a great abundance of wood there?—Yes, it is a large city, with
 vast buildings in various directions.

526. Did you ever go into the bazaars?—Yes.

527. Have you gone through those places where clothing is sold?—Yes.

528. Did you find an immense quantity of coverlets, mattresses and clothing;
 miles of them?—Yes.

529. There is a particular bazaar, called the Pitt Bazaar, for every kind of
 bedding; did you ever go there?—Yes: not that I could find there in one day
 a supply for an army, but there is certainly a great quantity.

530. Do you know about the number of inhabitants of Constantinople?—
 Very great; perhaps a million: I speak vaguely.

531. Are you at all aware of the produce of the country, in the shape of
 bedding, and that kind of thing; felt, and such things as are requisite in these
 cases?—No, I cannot say that I am.

532. When you went to Varna, had you any information from persons
 acquainted with that country; medical men, or men who have been connected
 with the quarantine establishments, as to the nature of the climate?—No par-
 ticular communication was made to us; but for my part I do not agree with
 those persons who fancy that Varna is extremely unhealthy. If you mass a
 great quantity of troops in hot weather anywhere, you will certainly have
 disease, but I do not know that there is anything extremely unhealthy in the
 position of Varna. I certainly regretted to see so very large a force, par-
 ticularly of the French army, kept so immediately around Varna, and for so
 long a period; but I think it would occur almost anywhere if they were kept
 there for any considerable time.

533. You say that in selecting a place to which to move your division, you
 looked to the nature of the country in order to form an opinion as to its
 healthiness or unhealthiness?—Yes.

534. What were your tests?—First, to obtain a tolerably elevated situation,
 free from improper exhalations, with the convenience of water, and as dry a
 soil as I could.

535. Your having been in Spain and other countries, to a certain extent,
 would lead you to form an opinion upon that point?—Yes; but we never had
 any difficulty as to water in Spain.

536. If you saw a country thickly wooded and with shallow water, like a
 lake, you would look at it as very unhealthy?—Yes.

537. Was not that the sort of country round Devera?—Yes.

538. Some of the regiments of the troops were encamped very near there?—
 Yes, I was not far from it myself.

539. You lost about 60 men?—At the most.

540. But the other divisions lost many more?—Yes.

541. Did those divisions, near the lake, lose more than those upon the high
 ground?—Perhaps I have no right to give an opinion as to other divisions.

542. Did

542. Did those near the lake lose more men than your division?—Yes, nearly four times the number.

543. And you attribute that to their not having selected a proper place for encampment?—I do not presume to state the reason, but I do not think that their situation was so healthy as ours; and perhaps, also, they may have been exercised more than my division.

544. Did you go at all inland when you were at Varna; further inland than your division was encamped?—No, except half-a-dozen miles round.

545. Could you form any opinion as to the resources of the country in cattle and provisions?—They were very considerable.

546. You think there would have been no difficulty in having a considerable depôt of provisions at Varna?—Not the least.

547. You might have obtained almost any amount of horses there?—Yes; there was nothing at all seriously difficult in that country, except the deficiency of water. If you attempted to move in great masses large bodies of troops, great suffering would be the consequence; but in moving with small bodies, I think that might be avoided. But the country round Varna afforded great resources; that is to say, there were great quantities of cattle. It was an agricultural country to a certain extent; the population was certainly thin, but it was an open country, and there were no markets, and its produce was very easy to be had. There was still a difficulty with regard to transport, as we did not purchase, which we might have done, a vast number of ponies of the country, which were in very great numbers too.

548. Do you know why they were not purchased?—No; I do not pretend to say. Some were purchased for small ammunition, but no great number to supply proper means of transport.

549. Supposing you had been required suddenly to march inland, would your division have been sufficiently supplied with transport for a campaign?—It would have been very difficult, but we could have scrambled on, I think.

550. Could you have carried your tents with you?—No; but at that time they were not indispensable.

551. Are you aware at all of the nature of the Bulgarian climate?—I was only there two or three months.

552. Is there not a rapid change of climate between the day and the night?—Yes.

553. Do not you think that a great amount of disease there is owing to the rapid transition of heat and cold?—Very likely; but I would say that in case of an epidemic such as the cholera, and considering the consequences of massing troops, there is difficulty certainly as to operation; otherwise, although I do not say that it is as easy a country as Spain and France, yet, except down in the marshy country by the Danube, I do not believe that it is exceedingly unfavourable, excepting near a lake.

553*. Had the troops fresh or salt meat during the time they were in Varna and the neighbourhood?—We had fresh meat usually for at least four days in the week.

554. What was the nature of the salt meat?—Pork, chiefly.

555. Of course you are aware that the Mussulmen do not eat pork?—Yes.

556. And, I suppose, the ground of the prohibition is, that it is considered unhealthy in that climate?—Yes.

557. Do you, then, think that the salt pork was bad for the troops?—I believe they had a good deal of fresh meat. I do not think that the pork materially contributed to the disease; but afterwards, in the Crimea, I am afraid it did.

558. Did you ascertain, in crossing over from Varna to Old Fort, what kind of transports the French had; were they large vessels?—Very small.

559. They had nothing to compare with ours in size?—No.

560. Were their guns placed on board line-of-battle ships?—I think a good many; but I speak with uncertainty upon that subject.

561. Do you happen to know the relative amount of troops in the two armies when they left?—Yes; I think they had about 23,000; and we had 24,000, or 25,000.

562. On a rough guess, there were about 1,500 difference?—We were a little stronger than they were, numerically. I am not certain of the exact numbers; but they were somewhere about that.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans.
K. C. B., M. P.
5 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*, perhaps.
R. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

563. The difference was not more than 2,000?—Two thousand, or 3,000,

564. Was the difference of the transports between the two, relatively, in the same proportion as the difference between the troops?—We had no very great opportunity of drawing a comparison; I should think that we procured rather more transport than they did at first, certainly, because we were nearer to the open part of the enemy's country, and we did send in to some of the villages, and the Tartars themselves had no objection to it.

565. Supposing we had 25,000 men, and they had 23,000 men; had we more ship transport, in comparison to our number, than they had?—I think that we had a considerably greater command of transport in that respect.

566. They had nothing to compare with the "Himalaya," or the "Simla?"—No; and it even surprised me how they managed to get on with their vessels.

567. They had little Turkish and Sardinian and Greek brigs?—Yes; they had vessels not to be seen at all in our fleets, of about 150 tons.

568. They had not one vessel, anything to be compared to our transports?—Not one.

569. They brought over their own ambulance mules with them?—They certainly got them over in one way or another, but not all themselves, I think, because we afterwards lent them some assistance.

570. But at first, when they crossed?—That I cannot vouch for.

571. You never saw any French mules on board our transports?—No, not personally.

572. Did any of the French officers have to carry their own baggage?—No; the French officers have small tents, and the soldiers have small tents, which they carry themselves.

573. But the officers' tents are not carried by the officers?—No. I cannot venture to say how they got them up; but they certainly pitched their tents on the very first night.

574. Did our officers have to carry everything they possessed on their own backs?—Yes, everything at first, except the officers of rank.

575. I think that your tent was pitched the very first, and it was, I believe, the only tent pitched?—I believe it was. My aides-de-camp fancied that I was not able to sustain the night weather, and they brought the tent on shore.

576. You attribute it to the efficiency and energy of your staff?—Yes; I certainly should have suffered most materially if I had been exposed to that night's rain; but it was a mere individual case; it had nothing, I think, to do with the general affairs.

577. Still, you had your tent?—Yes. As to the French officers, they certainly had tents of some kind or another, and how they got them there I cannot pretend to say, but they had them there the very first evening. Indeed, one of my aides-de-camp, on the very first night (and a tremendous night it was), lost his way, and got into the French lines, and they had the generosity and hospitality (two officers of artillery) to invite him in, and he stayed with them very comfortably the whole night, under a tent.

578. Then there was no tent whatever, in the whole British army, except your tent?—That I will not say; I did not hear of any others. I should think there must have been some others.

579. Did you ever hear before, in a campaign, of officers carrying their own baggage?—No; I think it is a very rare thing. I think the general officers were certainly rather severely treated, because they were generally a little more advanced in age than others, and they were placed upon a level with the aides-de-camp. Every staff officer was not allowed to bring more than two horses, and all field officers two horses, I think; which was a regulation I did not think it quite right to impose, as we were obliged to provide for our staff, and to have a table for them of some kind or other, and I violated that rule, and bought two extra horses of my own.

580. You have never heard, I think, of regimental officers marching and being compelled to carry their own baggage?—Regimental officers, according to the regulations, do march with the infantry; but in the Peninsula they were allowed by the Duke of Wellington, and I think it extremely convenient, to buy a pony or a horse to ride with their men, because it was found that

that they could do their duty and attend to their men better when they came to the end of their march by not being over-fatigued themselves; that was permitted. I am not sure that there ever was an order upon the subject.

581. The officers suffered a good deal, I believe, upon those marches?—I suppose that those who were not very healthy did, and a great many were not very healthy.

582. They had just recovered from Varna fever?—Yes.

583. On your arrival at Varna, were not all the officers directed to purchase baggage animals?—Yes, before we left Scutari first, and also afterwards; and indeed we found it necessary, independently of the desire expressed at headquarters; for you could hardly have too many animals in that country to transport whatever you might require. I had 16 myself.

584. Was any allowance made to the officers for buying those animals?—Yes; I think there is some little allowance.

585. Are you quite certain that any allowance was made?—I think there is an allowance; but I may be wrong.

586. I ask the question, because I have heard to the contrary from officers?—They know better than I do.

587. What became of those animals when you embarked?—I think the officers are very much to be pitied upon that subject; nearly 5,000 animals were left at Varna; they have gone to a good deal of expense, and employed also persons to take care of them; a good many died, and some were afterwards brought to the Crimea.

588. Was any remuneration made to those officers who lost their animals?—I never heard that any remuneration was made to them, which I very much regret.

589. Then those 5,000 baggage animals, which we have heard were left at Varna, were chiefly, if not entirely, the horses of the officers, who were compelled to leave their horses behind?—I think the number was fully 5,000; but I am not quite certain whether they were all baggage animals; I think there were some others besides. I will not pretend to say that they were exclusively the baggage animals of the officers, but the great mass of them were.

590. Had you a sufficient number of animals for the necessary transport after your landing at Old Fort?—Certainly not.

591. Do you think we could have brought over a sufficient number?—At first there was probably a good deal of difficulty; there was a great deal of restriction with regard to embarking horses. I am not competent to know what the maritime means at the disposal of the Admirals may have been. A certain number of ships was assigned to each division; twelve to mine. I examined a good deal about it, and I do not think those ships admitted of much further transport of horses; but I had nothing to do with the rest of the army.

592. Do you remember the landing?—Yes.

593. Did we employ the French boats chiefly for landing our cavalry and artillery?—I am not aware of it.

594. Had we any ambulances at all upon our landing?—Very soon afterwards they were available.

595. I mean the ambulance carts?—Yes.

596. Had we any of them at all before we arrived at Balaklava?—Yes, we had them even in Turkey.

597. I mean in the Crimea?—In the Crimea also.

598. Are you quite certain that there were any landed?—We made use of them, but I will not pretend to state the first day that we used them.

599. Do you remember when you first saw the ambulance carts in the Crimea?—I cannot.

600. Did you examine them?—I did.

601. Do you think they were well adapted for the sick?—No, they were too heavy; they were very well adapted, if you had a good road and good horses.

602. But they would have been useless upon the field of Alma?—No, I do not think they would have been useless; it was dry weather, and the roads were tolerably good.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

5 March 1855.

603. Do you think it is a good plan to convey men dangerously wounded, in those kind of shelves, one above the other, which the ambulance carts have?—The wounded were in a very bad state; it is very difficult to furnish them with very convenient modes of being transported. I am not able to tell you that that is not inconvenient, but I should imagine that they are not bad in that respect. I do not, however, think they are at all judicious things for such purposes, because they are too heavy. In some parts of them I know they are obliged to lie down, and cannot get up, in case they are unwell, and therefore that may be a great drawback.

604. The wounded men can scarcely move?—That is certainly the case in parts of them.

605. On those shelves a man cannot move his limbs, and is almost suffocated?—No; I do not know that he is suffocated; there is plenty of air; but he cannot move much.

606. With regard to the nature of the ambulance corps, what is your opinion of the pensioners who were sent out?—They were unsatisfactory. It was an injudicious attempt at economy; they were mostly worn-out men; and I was told that they were likely to exceed, in their libations, a little; and I should think it would have been better to have raised men fresh for the work.

607. Did not many of them actually kill themselves with drinking?—I do not know that, but I certainly heard that they were a little inclined that way.

608. They were quite inefficient for taking care of sick or wounded, or superintending such a department as the ambulance department, were they not?—I do not think they were as efficient as they ought to have been.

609. They were pensioners, I believe?—They were pensioners.

Martis, 6^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.

Lord Seymour.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Lieutenant-General Sir *De Lacy Evans*, K. C. B., a Member of the House;
further Examined.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

610. Mr. *Layard*.] WE left off yesterday upon the matter of the sick. Do you think that proper provision was made for the transport of the sick and wounded when the army had landed in the Crimea?—I do not think there was; in fact I doubt but that the war, as it has turned out, was commenced on the part of the higher authorities with the belief that there would be no wounds; that was my impression all through, and that it became too late latterly to make those arrangements which ought to have been made at an earlier period.

611. I asked you, yesterday, a question upon the subject of the ambulance carts; you were not then quite certain when you first saw them; do you believe that any of those ambulance waggons were landed before the attack of the 17th of October?—We had the ambulance carts in Bulgaria, and they were not without their utility, but I cannot state the exact day on which I first saw them in the Crimea. My division frequently used them in sending wounded and sick down to Balaklava; but I take this opportunity of repeating my regret, that these ambulance carts had been sent out at all, they were far too heavy; they required four horses or mules, and besides that, the upper story to which you alluded was, I think, very inconvenient, still when the roads were good, they carried ten invalids, though four of them were badly placed.

But

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

But I think there were 20 other ambulance carts with two wheels, which I believe were proposed by Mr. Guthrie; these were sent out, too, but for some reason or another, I do not know what, we did not have them; perhaps they did not send proper horses with them; they were fit for two horses instead of four, and I am inclined to think that they would have been far preferable, but I expect that they were left at Constantinople.

612. You never saw any of them?—I never saw any of them.

613. Did you ever avail yourself of the French means of conveyance for the wounded, in taking down the sick and wounded from your division?—Not while I was there; we had sufficient means with arabas and ambulances.

614. Were the arabas of the country proper conveyances for taking down the wounded and sick?—I have been in former wars. We cannot always get nice clean carriages for sick and wounded, and therefore I do not know that there was any very great objection to those arabas.

615. Had you ever an opportunity of examining the means which the French had of transporting their sick and wounded?—I did see them, but not with any great accuracy. One of their modes is that of having a basket on each side of a mule, and certainly, in broken ground, or a mountainous country, there would be a great advantage in these baskets; but I am uncertain whether in bad wounds or disease the men are at their ease in those baskets; they sway about to a certain degree. I think it would be a very good thing to having a few of those, but I should prefer light carts.

616. Have not the French also stretchers carried by men?—Yes; and so have we.

617. Those stretchers are used in dangerous cases, are they not?—Yes.

618. Were the French suspended seats used by us, after the battle of the Alma, to take down our wounded?—I was encamped upon the high ground, and I was unwell myself, having received a hurt, and I was not able to see them.

619. Did your division have their knapsacks when they landed in the Crimea?—I mentioned before that there was a good deal of irregularity in that respect; at first they were ordered not to be carried; then I think, during our passage, an order was issued, leaving it to be optional, but there was a difficulty in communicating between the different ships containing the troops, and the consequence was that the greater part landed without knapsacks and some with.

620. Could you specify to the Committee any regiments in your division that were without their knapsacks?—There certainly were regiments without their knapsacks, but I have not kept any particular statement of them. I may point out to you, that a division commander does not necessarily busy himself so particularly with the regiments as the generals commanding brigades, and they would be able to state the exact regiments. Unless a complaint is made to the division general that they want so and so, he does not concern himself with it; that was the case once or twice, and I directed them to proceed to Balaklava to reclaim their knapsacks, but there was a difficulty in recovering the knapsacks because they remained in the ships in which they were conveyed. Some of those ships were sent off to Asia Minor and some elsewhere, and when an intimation was given to us that they were there, perhaps, by the time a detachment was sent down, the ship had gone again, so that there was a good deal of difficulty about that.

621. Were there any regiments in which the men remained for two or three months in the same clothes in which they had landed in the Crimea?—I am afraid there were. Even officers had only one coat. I had but one coat myself. As to shirts, very often they had a second shirt, but even officers and a general had not more than a second or a third.

622. Did they land with winter or summer clothing?—They landed in cloth pantaloons; there is no great difference; and they had their cloaks; but there were, I am afraid, some detachments sent out from England who joined us just before we left Bulgaria, who had summer trowsers.

623. With regard to the bringing up of the tents. You stated yesterday that you believed that the tents were brought up as early as the 29th of September; had all the army tents at that period?—I am not sure about that day; perhaps I should have said the 2nd of October.

624. In what state were the tents?—A great many of them were very indifferent, and some of them had been used, I believe, in the Peninsular war.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

There was a new description of tent that a few of the regiments which came out there first brought with them, and which were of a very good pattern, but there was a very small quantity of those.

625. Were the tents with or without lining?—They had no lining; the marquees belonging to general officers had an inner lining; either linen or cotton; latterly, we began to think that cotton, which is used by the Eastern nations, was better than linen.

626. Had you an opportunity of examining the hospital seats?—Yes.

627. Do you think they were well calculated for the receipt of the wounded and sick?—They were the best we could get; they were pretty well.

628. But were they such tents as you would recommend for the use to which they were put?—If you have nothing but tents I think they are very fair; there are 18 or 20 persons in them, crowded, I admit, but still a great deal of fresh air is admitted; they are not like a building. There are disadvantages and advantages in the invalids being in tents. In some cases there is a disadvantage where strong medicines have to be given, and the medical people are afraid to administer them in consequence of the variations of the temperature being felt within the tent, the nights being extremely more cold than the days; but, otherwise, where the disease is not fever, or not very strong, there is a considerable advantage in the perpetual fresh air.

629. Up to the time of your leaving the Crimea, were any of the hospital tents furnished with either beds, mattresses, or anything upon which the men could lie?—Very indifferently, and very imperfectly; I am afraid there were very few mattresses; straw and hay were now and then got, but very unsatisfactorily, and inadequately.

630. Did the men then lie in their blankets only?—They generally got something under them besides their blankets; the tops of the bushes, and generally some straw or hay. I do not think that the men were actually on the ground in almost any case, except when there was a much greater number; sometimes these tents unfortunately had to be crowded exceedingly. We first had only one marquee for each regiment, and subsequently we obtained two, and then, with regard to some regiments, even the bell tents were obliged to be made over from the soldiers for the additional accommodation required.

631. Are you at all aware where the depôt of the tents was?—I do not know the exact house, but I presume it was at Balaklava; I could never leave my division.

632. Were you ever in want of tents in your division?—We certainly had not enough, and we applied occasionally for extra ones, and we were informed that we could not have them.

633. What is your opinion of the French tent called the *tente abri*; a small tent used for marching?—I think those tents are extremely useful for summer weather, or for medium weather, or for rapid marches; but for a winter campaign, I think they are a great deal inferior to ours.

634. Have not the French made use of tents such as you have just described while marching, and of other tents when encamped for any period?—Yes; those, I think, they left; those they used in Bulgaria.

635. Do you think it advisable that such light tents should be used in the British army?—I have not examined them closely, and therefore I am not prepared to answer that question; they seem to me to be very good.

636. On your arrival before Sebastopol, on the south side, did you visit Balaklava?—Yes, immediately on taking possession of it.

637. Did it strike you that any order or regularity had prevailed in the town?—I never saw a town taken from the enemy where there was not a good deal of disorder, and there was a little disorder at that time, but the chief disorder which took place during the next day or two, arose from the want of firewood; there was a quantity of timber about, and I am afraid that they made free with some of the roofs of the houses. I am not competent to say; I was not stationed in the town, in fact; but I believe that disorder did take place afterwards, because I saw some general orders reprehending the irregularities very strongly.

638. You used the expression, "a town taken from the enemy;" was the town taken by assault?—No, but a little fighting took place; the enemy threw shells towards the upper end of it. I know it was only the castle which was defended, but still, as fighting had taken place a very short time before, there was a sort of exhilaration of feeling amongst the soldiers.

639. Whose

639. Whose business is it, in such a case, to look after the town and to appoint to each officer his residence?—That belongs chiefly to the adjutant-general, and under him his juniors, and under them again the provost-marshal.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

640. Are you aware whether any houses were allotted to the principal officers at Balaklava and others, for depôts and other purposes connected with the army?—I did not myself reside in the town. I suppose some of them were, unquestionably, allotted, because one was immediately appointed for the head-quarters, where Lord Raglan took up his abode immediately; and I presume that some of the other principal officers of the staff had houses allotted to them by direction. One or two lieutenant-generals of division also took post there, because their troops were close by. Whether they assigned these houses to themselves or not, I suppose is unimportant. It was on the outskirts that they took up their residence.

641. I believe you visited Balaklava just before you left the Crimea?—I did.

642. What was the state of the town at that time?—Very indifferent.

643. Had you an opportunity of seeing the water's edge?—Yes.

644. Were any quays or any places erected there for landing?—No; I am not aware that there were.

645. Was there any officer there, to your knowledge, who superintended the arrangements in Balaklava?—Yes; there was an officer of the Quartermaster-general's department there, Captain Hamilton; that was while I was on board the "*Sanspareil*," close by.

646. Were those shores on which the quays ought to have been constructed much encumbered, or was any order and regularity enforced upon them?—They were occasionally encumbered, but nothing to any extraordinary extent; I saw nothing extremely injurious. I think the greatest encumbrance which took place while I was there was the landing of the shells and large round shot; a very troublesome kind of operation, in which the Turks laboured very severely; but I certainly did not at that time see any very great confusion or encumbrance.

647. Did you ever hear that parties of men sent down for provisions or clothing, had been detained the whole day, on account of the want of order and regularity in Balaklava?—Yes, I did.

648. Do you think that some of the wants felt by the army were to be attributed to that want of order and regularity in the town?—In the departments, no doubt, the want of order and of regularity did contribute to the sufferings of the troops.

649. On your arrival, or shortly after your arrival before Sebastopol, were any means taken, either to erect a depôt of wood, or of other materials, or to assign tents for a depôt, in order to supply the army with provisions, or the horses with fodder, in case the communications between Balaklava and the camp were at any time interrupted?—I did not hear of anything of the kind.

650. Supposing, for instance, the road from Balaklava to the camp had been in the hands of the enemy, would you have had any means of sustaining your troops for three or four days, that communication having been cut off?—It would have been very calamitous if that had taken place. I do not mean to say that it would have been irremediable, but it might have been calamitous.

651. Was there any other place where supplies were provided for the troops except Balaklava?—I do not think there was. Of course, if what has been mentioned had occurred, it would have been instantly necessary to transfer the ships containing provisions round to Kamiesch Bay, or else, by an attack, to re-open the road.

652. The road commonly called the Woronzoff Road was, for a certain time, declared impassable?—It was.

653. Are you aware whether, on the day of the attack upon Balaklava, the Russians at one time approached the main road which led up to the camp?—The inner road?

654. Yes?—They approached it; but I think it was as a demonstration more than any real intention.

655. The communication was never actually interrupted?—I do not think it was; it was endangered, no doubt. Also, on the 5th of November, they advanced towards that road, and opened the fire of some guns; but it was evidently with a view of preventing the troops on the height from going over to

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

the position of Inkermann, upon which the action was going on, and they drew off gradually to the rising ground.

656. Had you any artillery and cavalry attached to your division?—I had 12 guns attached to my division always, and one regiment of cavalry during a certain time. It was taken away from me afterwards.

657. During the time the cavalry and artillery were attached to your division, were any means taken to provide the horses with proper fodder in your divisional camp?—I think that we managed tolerably well during that time, until the latter part of it, when there was considerable difficulty.

658. Had you dépôts there?—No.

659. Then you were compelled to send day by day to Balaklava to obtain fodder?—Yes; either day by day, or every two days; sometimes they brought up two days' forage; and I must also say, that our Commissariat assisted the artillery and cavalry in bringing up forage by arabas.

660. Whom did you send down for forage chiefly?—The commanding officer of the artillery sent down detachments himself, and the commissary of the division, Mr. Power, sent down on his part, and I believe that Lord George Paget, who commanded the 4th Dragoons, was extremely well pleased to be attached to us for the time. I believe that he tolerably supplied himself in that way.

661. Then did the commander of the artillery send down the artillery horses, and the commander of the cavalry the cavalry horses, in order to fetch up that fodder?—They did; but when they failed to bring it up, or to get what they wanted, I think, our commissary was able to supply the deficiency.

662. Do you think it was advisable that the cavalry and artillery horses should be used for such a purpose?—Not at all; but they had no alternative.

663. Was not it exceedingly hazardous in case of an attack, to have your cavalry and artillery horses away fetching fodder?—Very much so; and the consequence was, that latterly, I suppose, my guns were scarcely more than half horsed.

664. Do you not think that long before you left the Crimea, transport horses and carts might have been brought up from Varna, or from the Asia Minor coast, or from elsewhere, in order to provide means of transport between the army and Balaklava?—I should think so; but that is a question of maritime transport, which is a mere matter of opinion on my part.

665. You stated yesterday, that the greater part of your difficulties arose from the want of a proper man in charge of your Commissariat, and having a great deal of trouble to obtain a person to discharge the duties to your satisfaction; were those representations, which you stated yesterday you made, made to the Commander-in-Chief, or to Mr. Filder, the Commissary-general?—Never to Mr. Filder, it would have been perfectly useless; always to the Commander of the Forces.

666. Why would it have been useless to make those representations to Mr. Filder?—To complain of Mr. Filder to Mr. Filder would not promise any good results.

667. Then Mr. Commissary-general Filder was completely under the orders of Lord Raglan?—I presume so. If the Committee desire it, I will give them a short narrative of my notions of the Commissariat consecutively, but otherwise I will wait their pleasure.

668. Lord Seymour.] Are they your notions, or are they facts drawn from the Book of Regulations?—I do not refer to the regulations.

669. Mr. Layard.] What do you think ought to have been done in order to insure the efficiency of the Commissariat?—A very important part of the inconveniences and distresses that were in a subsequent portion of the operations, suffered by the army, I think, had their origin at an earlier period, and perhaps with higher authorities; therefore it is hardly, perhaps, satisfactory to give detached answers at particular points. I was asked yesterday regarding the preparations which were made at Scutari for the transport, and for the Commissariat, and I was not quite certain how far the Committee wished to push that inquiry; but as I presume that the object of this Committee is to promote the physical well being of the present army, and of future armies, perhaps it would be more correct and more beneficial, if I stated generally what I saw and what I suppose. It is this: On arriving at Malta, the first place that I touched, a sort of intermediate dépôt, where the troops were first sent before they went to the

the Dardanelles, I was astonished to hear from the authorities there, that the Commissary-general who had been sent, as I believe everybody presumed, to Constantinople, to provide all the necessary means and efficiency for the army, had made no purchases, or scarcely any, with regard to mules, and no purchases with regard to carts, or scarcely any, of both which there were a considerable quantity in the island. There was also another point that appeared to be omitted, which seemed extraordinary both to the authorities there and to me: the whole Commissariat department that was sent out from this country, was practically completely inadequate to its duties in all its parts, but especially in subordinate arrangements, such as conductors and so forth. I believe this was pointed out, or some allusion was made to it at Malta, and some proposition was made to Mr. Commissary-general Filder, that there was a certain class of persons there who might be engaged for these duties, but it was stated to me that he declined to engage any. He evidently did not deem it necessary, either to increase his personal staff or to increase his means of transport, or of mules. We went on then to Scutari, and the troops there began to accumulate; as I said, there were about 12,000 there before Lord Raglan arrived; I found that there was a good deal of difficulty about the issue of rations, and I was rather surprised that the Commissary-general did not come to know whether I had any directions to give him, but he was living, it appears, at Constantinople. I sent over to desire his attendance and to have his explanation. The answer was, that he was unwell, and I never had the honour of seeing him. These deficiencies continued from time to time, and there were no adequate stores for the distribution of forage, nor even for the slaughtering of the cattle or issues of meat for the troops, nor were the stores adequate with regard to bakeries, or with regard to the distribution even of biscuits. Various complaints were made upon those subjects, and I obtained at first very little result; but eventually Lord Raglan, when he arrived, insisted upon some improvements being made, and some improvements were made. At that time we found the very great inconveniences of those Treasury regulations, for frequently there were great delays owing to these misarrangements; large detachments of soldiers had to wait four or five hours very often for their rations, sometimes even being obliged to go away when the evening closed without receiving them, but to receive them the next day. It was with the forage in like manner; there was but one small store for the issue of forage to perhaps 2,000 horses; I am not quite sure how many, but a very large number; these inconveniences were very great. Then they declared that they had not a sufficient number of persons to assist them. They applied to us for non-commissioned officers to assist the department. Now that was weakening the military force, our force being small, but for our own safety we were obliged to give them every help they demanded of that sort, and Lord Raglan insisted upon such improvements as could be made. Nevertheless, during the whole of this time very little was done with regard to the accumulation of an adequate number of transport animals. However, I think some 300 or 400 mules, after two or three weeks, were purchased. I did not ever hear that any very great magazines of provisions were made, but as the country was full of provisions at that time, no doubt there was no great difficulty about it; still it did appear unsatisfactory that there were not adequate magazines formed at once, and in readiness to be embarked for any point to which the troops might be directed. I do not bring this as a complaint against the Commissariat department so much as against, I think, the spirit of the Treasury authorities of the Cabinet. I firmly believe that this war was commenced with the hope and delusion that it was to be settled without the explosion of gunpowder, or the necessity of forming magazines at all; and unfortunately all those, I think, who came into contact with the great authorities of the Treasury (and of course the commissaries were acting under the orders of the Treasury) had the impression so strongly made upon them that they deemed it, I suppose, an extravagance to lay out money in this way in procuring things which would probably not be required eventually. That is my impression. However, certain it is that those arrangements were not made which would have enabled us to take the field at once. At last, when the Russians passed the Danube, communications were sent from Omer Pasha, urgently requesting some assistance from the Allies; and the answer of course was, I believe, that there was no means of transport. That ought to have been provided for a

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

month before ; however, such was pretty nearly the fact ; I believe it was then represented by the officer who came from Omer Pasha that he would be prepared at once to deliver 5,000 ponies, or small horses, to the Allies, if we would come to Varna, and a very considerable quantity of bullock arabas. That was never actually carried into effect, excepting that when we arrived at Varna, he sent in a considerable quantity of arabas ; but I presume that he sent whatever he was called upon to do. The horses were not purchased in any great numbers ; some mules were gradually purchased ; perhaps there might have been 1,000 of the latter eventually, while we were at Varna. I shall not detain the Committee with regard to Scutari further ; but when we got to Varna, as I said, a considerable quantity of arabas was sent in by Omer Pasha for the assistance of the two armies. A portion of the French army came up from the direction of Adrianople, and they had provided themselves, comparatively, I believe, on their way ; but the mass of the French troops came, like ourselves, from Constantinople. Still, I think, we were waiting for some protocols or conferences at Vienna, and no very great exertions were made to put the two armies in a state of capability of movement. Of course these are matters for which the military or the naval authorities, or the commissariat authorities, may not be responsible, as they probably arose from communications with their respective Governments ; but such, I believe, to have been the case, that we were always, during that time, waiting for the result of some conferences, or protocols, or diplomatic proceedings, and still the Russians were carrying on the siege of Silistria, which was a very painful prospect to many of those who considered the state of things. The end of it was, that we were hardly, I believe, in a state to move ; I think we could have scrambled by divisions up to the Danube, but certainly the means of transport were not by any means what they ought to have been. So far from that being the case, even when I was 18 miles from Varna, with a separate division, I had the greatest difficulty in getting provisions ; we were obliged to send in the arabas for our provisions, to Varna ; so did the other divisions ; and so much confusion existed at Varna that sometimes a train of 100 arabas came out again without having any loads of provisions, or forage, or rum, owing to the confusion and the press of business at Varna. At that time the deficiency of the *personnel* of the Commissariat was also very severely felt, and was extremely manifest ; and the commissaries applied to me, and very likely to the other division officers, to give them the help of non-commissioned officers and privates ; and I believe I was obliged, very much against my consent, to send them about 100 non-commissioned officers and privates to assist them. These are duties which ought to have been performed by the subordinate officers of the Commissariat, and it, I think, was somebody's fault, that they had not provided themselves with these subordinate Commissariat officers. Commissaries are liable to become ill as other officers are ; there were cholera and other diseases rife at the time, and I do not think there was a sufficient number of Commissariat officers ; the consequence was, that they were not really equal to their duties, even when they knew their duties, which some of them did not. I accordingly applied to Lord Raglan to allow me to permit two volunteer officers of the army to assist the commissary, and he immediately granted it, with staff-pay to be given them. I caused it to be pointed out to the two brigadiers for them to select officers ; it was a very arduous and unpleasant duty. It was understood that their duty in that department should be considered, if well executed, as specially meritorious. It was extremely necessary for the subsistence of the troops, and I found very great advantage from appointing two officers to assist the commissary. One of them was Lieutenant Conolly, who afterwards distinguished himself so very much. I take this opportunity of saying, that that experiment, so far as it went, succeeded most completely ; but these officers, as soon as we embarked for the Crimea, declined to continue in that capacity ; they did not think it their duty to remain with the Civil department, and I could not compel them to do so, and I had no more of their assistance during that period ; but it convinced me of an opinion which I had had, and which many others, I believe, entertained, that our Commissariat department ought to be altogether a military department, and not a civil one ; and that it should be composed of military officers, as it is in the East Indies, where the Commissariat is better attended to than, in any army that I am acquainted with. I am not certain that I have anything further to trouble the Committee with

with upon this point. I may state, that the araba carts which were furnished to us became deficient from day to day, which increased our difficulties very greatly; sometimes the bullocks died; sometimes the Bulgarian peasants either died or ran away; it was harvest time; and even the very good pay that was given to them was not sufficient to induce them to stay, and the difficulties which we had were very considerable.

670. Are you at all aware of the age of Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—I am not personally aware of it, but as he served in the Peninsular war, I suppose he is not very young.

671. Was there any officer of rank attached to him acquainted with Turkey, or with the languages of the country?—I do not know. I understood that one or two officers, next to him, one of whom was named Smith, were very efficient officers.

672. Mr. Commissary Smith, I believe, was left at Constantinople in charge?—That I cannot pretend to say. I would further state, that I believe the department has been removed from the Treasury, but I should wish to see it altogether removed from a civil authority, because, somehow or other, there is not that cordiality, apparently, at all times between the chiefs of the Commissariat department and the military officers, which is necessary for the good of the service. It has been thought, I suppose, that an officer who had served in the Peninsula, was, therefore, qualified for everything; but I think that is not quite the case, particularly with regard to the Commissariat, because the Commissariat in the Peninsular army was under very peculiar circumstances. In the first place, it was under the direction of the Commander of the Forces there, Sir Arthur Wellesley, at that time one of the most competent commanders in Europe, with regard to the Commissariat especially; he took a pride in it, and he said that if he knew anything, he knew how to feed an army. He had acquired a great part of that knowledge in the direction of the military Commissariat in the East India Company's army, where he had been some years. He was also very fortunate in having a commissary of very superior qualities; Sir Robert Kennedy, a man who was inspired with as much zeal and cordiality in furtherance of the service as any officer in the army. Besides that, we had other advantages there which do not always exist in other countries. The French had very little money, and they were in the habit of making forced requisitions throughout the country, in a very arbitrary manner; that, of course, is always very convenient for the moment, for an army which exercises that description of force, but it invariably recoils in the end upon the army which is obliged to subsist itself by that means.

673. Did you ever see Mr. Commissary-general Filder in your division; did he ever come to visit your camp?—I should think not.

674. Where did he reside?—At Constantinople when he was in the Bosphorus, and I believe at Balaklava afterwards.

675. Did he never come over to Scutari, to the best of your knowledge?—He probably did, but not to my knowledge; he never called upon me.

676. Did he ever come to you to consult you as to the necessities required?—No; he declined to do so.

677. Was it his duty to do so?—I think it was; most unquestionably.

678. Is the Commissary-general under the direct orders of Lord Raglan, or does he receive orders from home?—He is under the direct orders, I presume, of the Commander of the Forces; everybody is under the supreme orders of the Commander of the Forces; but of course he carries on a correspondence with the Treasury.

679. Could Lord Raglan have dismissed or suspended Mr. Commissary-general Filder if he had thought proper?—Yes; he could have dismissed or suspended anybody in the army.

680. You say that you had reason to complain of the commissary officers who were first sent to you; was that on account of their incompetency, or their unwillingness to do what you wished them to do?—I think it was from their incompetency; they were very good accountants, and at the Treasury here I suppose they thought if a man kept his accounts very well he was a competent commissary, but the greater number of them knew nothing whatsoever about field duty.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

681. Are you aware whether any of the commissary officers who were sent away from your division for incompetency, were sent to any other division to take charge of the Commissariat there?—I hope, for the sake of the other divisions, they were not; but I never inquired.

682. Did you ever hear of any commissary officer being sent home on account of incompetency?—No, I did not; these officers may have been very useful in the office with their pens; but they were incompetent for field duties, which are very urgent. I must do the Commissariat the justice to say, that its duties in the field are extremely arduous; it is exceedingly easy to get commissaries who will keep their accounts upon the double entry system, but field duties are very arduous, and therefore it is not fair to press too heavily upon that department on that subject. I dare say most of these officers to whom I have alluded, were very good officers in the office.

683. But are those the kind of men that you would select?—Not at all.

684. On the arrival of the army at Balaklava, on the south of Sebastopol, were there not, in all directions, large accumulations of hay, straw, fodder, corn, barley, and various other provisions, which might, with a little care, have been landed?—There was a very considerable quantity, but we had a great many horses to consume it.

685. Was there any officer particularly appointed to look after the supplies which were found on coming round?—I cannot say.

686. You say that the state of Varna was such, that when you sent in your horses and arabas for provisions, they were often obliged to return without having effected the object for which they had been sent. Is not there always an officer appointed in such a case to look after the town, a kind of town-major, or some person having the superintendence of the condition of the town?—I did not hear of any such appointment as town-major.

687. But do you not think that such an appointment is necessary?—It is of very little consequence what the name of the appointment is; it is only necessary that a sufficient staff to regulate and command the town should be appointed.

688. I believe the French occupied one part of Varna, and the English the other?—Yes. With respect to the appointment of a town-major, at Varna, there were a great number of officers of the English and French armies residing in Varna; the whole of our general staff were in Varna; so that it was not a particular matter of any consequence whether there was a town-major or not. All the superior authorities of the army were there, to give the necessary directions; and so with regard to the French side: Marshal St. Arnaud resided there, and General Canrobert; it did not signify what subordinate authorities were there; there was ample authority for everything.

689. *Chairman.*] But although those superior officers were there, a state of confusion reigned in Varna?—I mean confusion with regard to Commissariat issues, not otherwise that I know of, any more than in any crowded town. Our soldiers were not quite as sober as the French; and what was very satisfactory, and rather remarkable was, that no serious disorder took place between the different troops of the different nations; but I think there was a good deal of confusion, whether unavoidable or not I am not able to say, in the issues of provisions and forage; that was what I alluded to.

690. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you remember, on landing in the Crimea, whether a large convoy of carts was seized, I believe to the amount of 150 or 160, laden with flour?—There was a large convoy, laden with flour, taken during our flank march to Sebastopol; there was a convoy taken on our disembarking also; I am not certain whether it had much flour at that time.

691. You do not know what became of that flour?—No; it was taken possession of by the authorities; in the former case it was distributed between the divisions.

692. You say that no road whatever had been constructed, up to the time of your departure from Balaklava, to the lines before Sebastopol; do you believe that such a road could have been constructed?—There was a road used, a part of it over the grass, and so forth, but no regular road was made certainly; there were none of those reparations which were needed. I think it was a track which was selected where the regular road was deviated from, which was lower down, and was more liable to be interrupted by the cavalry

of the enemy; the chief part of it was over fields, it is true, but in dry weather it was good enough.

693. You stated yesterday that it would have required 1,000 men to have put in order that road?—To have put that road in a preparatory state, to prevent any serious consequences when the rain came on; we all knew that when the rain came on that road would become very bad.

694. I think you said that it would have been, perhaps, difficult to have spared 1,000 men from the camp; do you think it would have been possible to have obtained from elsewhere men to have made or repaired that road?—I suppose it would. I am not at all versed in that question, but I suppose they might have had them, from Constantinople probably. The natives of that country are not very laborious; they do work.

695. Do you remember a large encampment of Turks on the heights, behind the French division of observation, and at Balaklava?—Yes.

696. Do you think that the Turkish troops might have been employed in making that road?—They might, to a certain degree, have been employed upon it without any excess; I think it would have been unfair to put them to any excessive labour.

697. Had you always forage for your own horses during the time you were in the camp?—I was very indifferently supplied; my own horses fell off in a desperate manner, because I think, contrary to the usual practice, we were gradually reduced in the staff of the army to 3 lbs. of forage. We had pretty nearly the full quantity of barley; but horses, particularly when the weather becomes bad, require a large quantity of forage, even more than the usual quantity; but instead of that it fell off, and the horses accordingly suffered.

698. Was any horse clothing distributed amongst the cavalry, artillery, or horses of the staff connected with your division?—The staff must always provide for themselves. I do not recollect any extra distribution whatever.

699. Did many of the horses die in the cavalry and artillery during the time of your residence there?—Yes; a good many.

700. To what do you attribute the loss of the horses?—Overwork and cold nights, and not a complete quantity of forage regularly.

701. Were any sheds erected for the horses?—Not the least; we had no means.

702. Do you think it would be advisable to have an officer attached to each division, whose business it should be to look after the sanitary condition of the camp?—That is the business of the general commanding, and the staff officers. I think it is not at all necessary to have a subordinate officer. If the officer in command sees anything wrong, or if he has any doubt with regard to sanitary matters, he may consult the medical staff officers; but I do not see any necessity for having sanitary officers.

703. Then whose business is it now to look after the sanitary condition of the camp?—Every duty falls first upon the officer in chief command; secondly, upon those under him. If they do not do their duty, it is his duty to make them do it; it requires constant attention, more or less, and mere sanitary officers, I think, would be inconvenient.

704. What was the sanitary state of the general camp when you were before Sebastopol, with regard to the cleanliness, offal, and the carcases of animals?—I speak up to the battle of Inkermann; after that I have no doubt that the sanitary state was very bad; but before that, I do not know that there was anything to complain of in a material manner. We were obliged to pay great attention to cleanliness, and that attention was paid. At first, when the troops were encamped in Bulgaria, there was some trouble in getting the necessary attention paid by many officers of regiments, but I think that was adopted very carefully eventually. You cannot altogether prevent some uncleanness, but I do not think there was anything serious to complain of.

705. Did you ever see the carcases of horses rotting near the camps, and on the roads?—On the roads I saw some, but none immediately near our camps. We generally threw them over the cliff when they were dead.

706. Had you any means of seeing what was the state of things in the other camps?—Very little. I was so tied to my own division, that even when I had two or three times to ride to the rear, I knew it was liable to be attacked within 10 or 15 minutes at any time. The two or three times that I rode to

Lieut.-Gen.

Sir De Lacy Evans,

K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

pay some visits to General Bosquet, and one or two others, I was obliged to stop every 500 or 600 yards to take out my telescope, to see that everything was quiet on the ground which I had left; and therefore I had less opportunity than almost any other man to investigate the state of things in other parts of the line.

707. Can you tell the Committee how your personal staff was chosen?—I have not the least objection, particularly as that is a question which has been raised; and I doubt very much whether some unfairness has not been done to the staff; at least, I speak of my own. We do not select the general staff. There are four officers of the general staff; they are appointed by the Commander of the Forces; but I must say, that whenever a vacancy in that general staff occurred, Lord Raglan paid me the compliment of allowing me to select a successor, which I think was extremely obliging on his part, and very advantageous to me. With regard to my own staff, I had four officers, three aides-de-camp and an interpreter. That was while I was in the Crimea. It is said that a sort of nepotism or favouritism prevailed with regard to that staff. I had never seen one of these officers before; they were not relatives of mine. I went first to a very high authority at the Horse Guards, as I was not so well acquainted with the officers of the army, to recommend me an officer as a senior aide-de-camp, and he recommended me one who had been formerly adjutant of his regiment, who had been 16 years in the army, and who was as good a regimental officer as any in the army. I am sorry to say that he was killed. He had passed with credit through his examinations at the college. The next officer was also recommended to me by a general officer. I had never before seen him; he had passed with credit through the college; he was a captain of the 85th; he is now a major; to him I was indebted for superintending the construction of a field work or battery for two guns and 300 men on the right of the position of Inkermann. This field work was of highly important service to the army in the battle of Inkermann. With respect to the next officer: as it is not very unusual (I believe it is rather usual) for a general officer to pay the compliment to his own regiment of allowing them to recommend an officer to him, I wrote to the Lieut.-colonel of the 21st Fusiliers, which I happened to command, to recommend me one of his officers who he thought was most fitted for the situation of aide-de-camp, and he recommended me two: one a lieutenant, the other a captain. He had previously said to me that the captain was particularly active and intelligent, and I took the captain, never having seen him before. By the bye, I rather think it was stated in the House of Commons the other day, that this captain was a boy. He is 24 years of age; he was in three battles, and gave me entire satisfaction in these battles; and I do not think that there was any just ground for the complaint which was made of his having received one brevet promotion. My interpreter was an ensign, a half Pole. His mother was a Polish lady of high rank; and he was recommended to me also, never having seen him before, by the lieutenant-colonel of my regiment. This ensign was extremely intelligent, and he spoke Russian. He was exceedingly useful to me after he joined me, and is a clever and unusually well educated youth; but he was severely wounded, and is only just now recovering. With regard to the staff, I was certainly exceedingly fortunate. Our divisional staff were about 14 in number, counting three generals, seven aides-de-camp, and four of the general staff. A noble Lord in another place stated that the staff also, amongst their other delinquencies, were not exposed to equally personal dangers with the regimental officers. Now out of our 14 officers of the staff, only two escaped the casualties of war: two were killed, 10 were wounded, two were twice wounded in successive battles: some of them are still suffering severely from these wounds; one died of cholera; and I do not think that many regiments in the service can adduce stronger evidence of having been exposed to personal danger.

708. Of course, the remarks which you have just made apply to your own division?—Yes.

709. Are you acquainted with the state of the staff in the other divisions?—I do not presume to inquire into the other divisions.

710. Can you give any opinion upon the general efficiency, not of the personal staff, but of the general staff of the army?—When an army is first constituted for the field, I think there are more demands made as to the efficiency of the officers than is quite fair. I believe that the staff generally

were

were very active, and extremely zealous and brave, and I have no doubt that they will form very able officers. But to suppose that at the very commencement of a war, after an interval of 40 years, officers, particularly in the Quartermaster-general's department, should be completely efficient and competent to all their duties, which are extremely important in that department, has, I think, been rather unreasonable on the part of the public.

711. By whom was Colonel Percy Herbert named?—He was named by the Commander-in-chief here first; the Commander-in-chief of the army names the general staff, and then they are appointed to the various divisions by the Commander of the Forces on the spot; I presume that Colonel Percy Herbert was so. Colonel Wilbraham was also Adjutant-general of the division, and is a most exemplary officer.

712. I believe Colonel Percy Herbert is one of the most efficient officers in the staff in the Crimea?—I certainly think he is the most so.

713. You say that you lost, in killed and wounded, a large number of your staff; you were in the most exposed position?—Yes. I allude to the whole of the actions.

714. I believe several were killed and wounded at Inkermann?—Yes; and at Alma four also, and in different actions.

715. Are you aware whether any winter clothing was brought for the troops to the Crimea; any special clothing for the service of the troops in the field?—Not with the army in the first instance, I think.

716. Was any sent there before you left?—I do not think any had been; but a great deal has been sent since.

717. Were your troops in want of clothing up to the time that you left?—Their clothes were a little tattered, but not very materially so until the weather began to break; it was not very long before I left that the weather had broken. They were suffering, certainly; but that suffering was mainly attributable to the exposure and overwork in the trenches, and not so much to the want of clothing.

718. *Chairman.*] Was there any want of clothing amongst the men?—Yes; there was a deficiency; it was not in the very best state, but I do not think it was extremely bad.

719. What want there was, why was not that want supplied?—I really do not think, looking to other wars, that there was anything to complain of materially, while I was there, with regard to clothing. Whenever any new clothing arrived, that we were informed of, of course, we sent down for it, but I think very little had arrived before I left. I should not, however, say that the troops were in any very great distress with regard to clothing while I was there; the distress, I must repeat, was chiefly caused by the night-work in the trenches.

720. *Mr. Layard.*] Were the men supplied with any means of cooking their provisions?—We always cook in the open air; we formed our own kitchens, and did the best we could in that way. There was a deficiency, as was stated yesterday, of fire-wood; the troops are taught to make little fire-places for themselves, and they do not answer so badly.

721. How were their cooking pots?—There were no very great complaints upon the subject.

722. Had you a French battalion encamped near your division?—No; nearly two miles off.

723. Did you ever visit the French camp?—I only rode through it.

724. Were your men allowed to leave the camp, to fetch firewood, and other things?—Yes; whenever there was a chance of getting any, they were sent in detachments, but that was very seldom; we sent down to take up the posts and rails, to which I referred yesterday; we sent down detachments two or three times, and covered them by detachments armed, to get some firewood from the valley, but generally speaking we had no possibility of doing so.

725. Was there any brushwood on the heights?—Yes, a good deal; and while the weather was dry, it was useful.

726. Are you at all acquainted with the southern coast of the Crimea?—No, not beyond Balaklava.

727. Between Balaklava and Cape Chersonese?—Scarcely at all.

728. You did not go up to the heights, above the convent of St. George?—No.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.
6 March 1855.

Lieut -Gen.
 Sir De Lacy Evans,
 K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

729. Do you know whether there was much firewood in that direction?—
 I have not the least idea.

730. Are you aware whether any dépôts of firewood were made in any of the camps?—I should think certainly not.

731. Sir J. Pakington.] Reverting to what you said about the tents; I understood you to say that your division was without any tents whatever, from the 18th of September to the 2nd of October?—About that time, till probably the 1st or 2nd of October, I am not precise as to the dates; but there was no very particular hardship in consequence. There was an error made by me yesterday, to which I may allude; the divisions generally had about 12 ships appointed to each of them, and even one division had 14; but then the greater part of them were sailing vessels, of tolerable burthen, however.

732. I think you stated yesterday, that during that interval from the 18th of September to the 2d of October, the weather was ordinarily fine, but the nights were very cold?—The nights were beginning to be cold; afterwards, the nights became extremely cold; but the fact is, that for all the first period, and even up to the bombardment on the 17th or 18th of October, and, perhaps, even later than that, we were singularly fortunate as to the weather, we all thought.

733. Were there very heavy dews during the night?—Very heavy now and then; almost as bad as rain.

734. I understood you yesterday to state, that it was during that interval, when your men had no tents, that the cholera again appeared in your division with more force than it had done before?—It did appear with more force than it had done before, and, perhaps, it might be attributed to that; but it may also have been the remnant of the disease breaking out in consequence of the additional exertions and hardships to which the men were exposed.

735. Do you believe that the night exposure to those heavy dews, was one cause of bringing that disease into your division?—I think it probably was.

736. At the time that you took up your position on the heights above Sebastopol, after the flank march, was your division in a less healthy state than when it landed first in the Crimea?—It was less healthy. The cholera broke out even on board ship in some ships; they were rather too crowded; there were some ships with 900 or 1,000 men in them, and the cholera broke out in them there, but it was certainly not so bad as it was afterwards; some officers were carried off also. The troops undoubtedly were more unhealthy at that time than when they first disembarked.

737. You have alluded both yesterday and to-day, to the injury which your division sustained from excessive work in the trenches. Did that excessive work in the trenches arise from your numbers being inadequate to the ground which they occupied?—To the ground which they occupied, and the works which were undertaken.

738. What was the result with respect to the proportion of nights that your soldiers passed in the trenches?—Sometimes one night in two. In the last letter that I have had from the division, they told me that on every second night they were in the trenches.

739. That is a recent account?—That is a recent account.

740. During the time that you yourself remained in the command of your division, was the work ever so severe as being in the trenches on alternate nights?—I am afraid it was very nearly so; but in addition to this work, we were obliged to have large pickets; about 600 men on picket. Now that is constant exposure and constant watching, which is also very exhausting to troops. Moreover, situated as we were, close to the enemy, when those troops came back at seven o'clock in the morning from the trenches, though they certainly were allowed to repose, yet they were liable to be called up every two or three hours, from one cause or another.

741. What should you, as an officer, say would be the proper proportion of nights for soldiers to pass in the trenches during a siege, without calling unduly upon their strength?—It depends upon the length of the siege, and the urgency of the case, of course, to a certain extent; there may be paramount causes requiring an extra exertion, extremely injurious to health, but for a continuance, there is no doubt that the exertions here, and it was apparent to all the officers of the army, were, beyond measure, injurious. I should imagine that one night in three might be a due proportion. But in this siege men were
 often

often obliged to take picket duty in the evening, having but returned out of the trenches in the morning.

742. You have said this morning that at the time when your division was in Bulgaria, in your opinion it was not in a state to move, with regard to the means of transport?—Not in what is generally considered a state to move.

743. When you used that expression, I apprehend you spoke of any prospective advance towards the Danube?—I certainly was always of opinion that we could have advanced, and should have advanced, towards the Danube by divisions, but not as an army; we had not the means.

744. When your division was transported to the Crimea, was it equipped in such a manner as a division of an army ought to be when undertaking the invasion of a foreign country?—If you mean with a proper quantity of transport for the general operations of a campaign, they were not so equipped at all; but when expeditions, partly of maritime, and partly of land troops, are employed by this kingdom, they almost invariably land without much means of transport, and we had very little, scarcely any at first; but that is not an army that we consider to be fit to take the field, and carry on interior operations; no doubt that embarrassed the Generals-in-Chief of both armies very much.

745. Were the equipments of the army such as would fairly enable them to undertake a siege?—Of course they were in a state to undertake this siege, because that is a stationary operation, and we had the ships close by with all the stores and ordnance; but if it had depended upon the army moving the stores and ordnance, it would have been quite impossible.

746. Was the artillery sufficient?—The artillery at first on shore was not; we had nothing but field guns on shore. We were totally incapable of moving a siege train; but having the ships close by that difficulty was, in a great degree, obviated.

747. Was your medical staff sufficient, when you landed in the Crimea, for the probable contingencies of wounds and disease?—There was no absolute deficiency of the medical staff felt with the division, for this reason, that we cleared off our sick every day, if we could; whenever we were conveniently situated towards the ships, we sent off all our bad cases. With regard to there being a sufficiency of medical officers to attend upon them, when they went on board ship, I am afraid to say; I think there was not; but it was not felt in the division.

748. I think you stated yesterday, that the strength of your division, when you went to the Crimea, was 6,200?—I should think it was that at least; not when we went to the Crimea, but when we went to Bulgaria; we had fallen off very much before we went to the Crimea.

749. What was the strength of your division when you landed in the Crimea?—At most 4,500; the different divisions averaged about that.

750. I think you also stated that when you left the Crimea, your division was reduced more than one-half?—We rarely had as many as 3,000 bayonets.

751. What do you suppose would have been the number which you could have mustered in your division at the time when you left the Crimea after the battle of Inkermann?—With regard to that number of 3,000 we received reinforcements. When I left after the battle of Inkermann the number was very small; I suppose about 2,000.

752. The whole strength of your division?—Most likely about that time; that is to say, bayonets.

753. During that interval, from the time when you landed in the Crimea till the time that you left, what drafts or reinforcements did your division receive?—Very likely 600 or 700; but I have no papers by me, and they were generally an inefficient class.

754. Why?—They were young.

755. Untrained?—Nearly untrained, but that did not signify; they were too young.

756. I understand you to say that during the time you were in the Crimea, before you yourself left, you think you received drafts to your various regiments to the aggregate amount of 600 or 700?—I should be inclined to think so, but I may perhaps exaggerate.

757. When did they arrive?—At different periods; some in Bulgaria; some after we got to the Crimea.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

758. You include those reinforcements to the amount of 600 or 700 in the strength which you left of less than 2,000?—Yes, everything. There were about 760 killed and wounded in the last action in that division, and that brought down the bayonets of the division to about 2,000. I am afraid that was pretty nearly the state of it.

759. Lord Seymour.] From your great experience in military affairs, do you think that the troops were well provided and cared for in their different passages at sea?—I certainly do not think there was any ground for complaint with regard to the provisions; there was a deficiency of vegetables both in Bulgaria and in the Crimea.

760. I am speaking first with regard to the supply at sea; while they were at sea, were they as well provided and cared for, as you have known upon other expeditions?—Yes; they were as well cared for as one could reasonably expect.

761. While you were at Scutari, were the troops well provided?—With the exception of those difficulties which occurred chiefly as to the modes of issue; we had fresh provisions generally there; I should think four or five times a week perhaps, and there was no deficiency; they brought in sheep in considerable numbers.

762. Even at Scutari, you found a difficulty with regard to the modes of issue?—It began there, and it was rather worse than afterwards, because great exertions were made by the officers of the different classes to remedy it. Then at Varna the inconveniences with regard to issues and arrangements were chiefly felt.

763. When you got to Varna, was it in Bulgaria, in the neighbourhood of Varna, that you first got the chief commissary, Mr. Power, who you said was so good?—Yes, it was while I was up the country beyond Varna. I saw in two or three days that he was a most efficient officer; that he was an officer of experience; he had been in Australia, and at the Cape I believe, and in New Zealand, and he was a man of good abilities.

764. And he had had experience in the field?—Yes.

765. Did he remain with you both in Bulgaria and in the Crimea?—All through, and he is there now.

766. You were asked as to interpreters: would interpreters have been of much use to you?—Not of much use in the Crimea, we were so closed in. During our march, and if we had undertaken interior operations, they would have been of very great use; the little officer that I alluded to before, of the 21st Regiment, would have been of essential use to us. We should have found it almost impracticable to have got many persons who could speak Russian there; but in Bulgaria, particularly with operations on the Danube, it would have been of great importance to us to have had interpreters.

767. With respect to the landing of the troops; with regard to their knapsacks, you stated, as I understood you, that the knapsacks were taken or left, at the discretion of the commanding officer?—As far as I recollect, some discretionary orders were issued. A change took place, and it was subsequently ordered that the men, if they pleased, might have their knapsacks back; but then, in consequence of the difficulty, before we disembarked, of communicating between the different ships, some of the officers commanding regiments were unaware of this subsequent order; and so there was some little irregularity as to that matter.

768. Is it usual, when rapid military operations are intended, that soldiers should leave their knapsacks behind, or take them; which is the course?—It is very rarely that we leave the knapsacks behind. Sometimes, in making an assault upon high ground, troops have been ordered to lay down their knapsacks, but even then it is very rare. I have seen it done once or twice; it is considered in general that the subsequent inconveniences to the troops more than counterbalance their being lightened by throwing away their knapsacks; because if they are once put aside there is a great chance of their not recovering them.

769. Were you consulted at all with regard to the taking or leaving of the knapsacks?—Not the least.

770. Did you give any opinion or order upon the subject yourself?—No; I merely repeated whatever orders were sent to me.

771. Those

771. Those orders were, that it was left to the discretion of the commanding officer?—I mentioned before, that I was a little uncertain about that, but I am pretty nearly certain that there were such orders; the last of these orders, I think, left it entirely discretionary whether we should land actually with the knapsacks or not; and I think they were, that the officers who desired it (and they, generally, did desire it, and the men, too) should have their knapsacks still. I recollect that one regiment preferred not having their knapsacks, but there was a good deal of uncertainty about it.

772. Did the want of the knapsacks, where they were left behind, add considerably to the suffering of the soldiers?—No doubt it did; the want of an extra pair of shoes, or an extra shirt, or something of that kind, would, more or less, be an additional distress.

773. With regard to tents, were the troops ordered to land without tents?—Yes.

774. The tents were landed, I think you said, two days afterwards?—One or two days afterwards. It was found from the very heavy rains which had fallen during the night that great distress had been suffered, and it was required that they should have their tents. I presume that the commanders had not yet decided upon what day the movement was to take place in advance; or they thought, perhaps, that means of transit might be acquired from the country intermediate, but this not having been the case, they were sent back again on board ship.

775. I think you stated yesterday, that you bought some mules at Malta for yourself?—Yes, four; and my staff bought some.

776. When you left Varna, did you leave your mules?—Every field officer, from the General downwards, was ordered to take only two horses; but I so far myself violated that order that I took four.

777. Did you leave the mules?—A great quantity were left. I left 12 animals there.

778. Did you afterwards get those animals?—In two or three months afterwards they were brought up.

779. You said, that you were surprised that the Commissary-general, or the officers of the Commissariat at Malta, did not purchase mules?—The Commissariat at Malta had nothing to do with it; but I was very much surprised to hear that the Commissary-general, who had passed through Malta, had made no purchase of mules or carts,* or something extremely small; a dozen perhaps.

780. Would there have been any great advantage in the purchase at Malta of mules, if the mules afterwards were to be left at Varna?—We could not tell what was to be done at Varna for months afterwards; the army would have been better equipped, of course, had they had mules, at all events, and there would have been an advantage to the army in having the mules; they were the best and most enduring animals, and we never had a sufficiency of them under any circumstances.

781. I think you said, that 5,000 animals were left at Varna when the troops went to the Crimea?—Those, I think, were chiefly the smaller horses or ponies belonging to the cavalry and staff officers.

782. I understood you to say, that when you came before Sebastopol your division at different times occupied two different positions?—Yes.

783. Will you state what was the distance of your first position from Balaklava?—It was the position now occupied by the French besieging army, at the extreme left; I should think it was about four miles, and a very easy road the greater part of it, except the ascent.

784. What was the distance of your second position?—That was close upon seven miles, I should think.

785. When you got to that further position, did your difficulties of getting supplies materially increase?—Of course.

786. How far was your first position from the Bay of Kamiesch?—I should think about two miles at most.

787. You stated that there was a great difficulty in regard to getting forage for your own horses, because there was a requisition that some document should be signed?—There were documents to be signed upon all occasions for the forage; and a non-commissioned officer was habitually sent to sign on behalf

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

of the head-quarter staff of the division, and he was always required to sign before the issues were made.

788. From your experience in former campaigns, have the requirements of these documents greatly increased since those days?—It appeared to me that there was a greater stringency; I had never experienced it in the same degree; and it appeared to me almost that the regulations of the Treasury, or the technical regulations, were adopted in a sort of antagonistic spirit, rather than one of cordial concurrence with us.

789. As to the supply of water; where your division was, was it plentiful?—Not at all; there was a very small stream, which supplied the greater part of the Light Division, which was on our left; and the Second Division, and also a part of the First, were obliged to go there to obtain that water, which was at times extremely muddy, from the immense number of horses that were obliged to obtain their water there; I do not know that there was anything impure otherwise. There was a well, about a mile down a deep ravine, had very good water in it; but there it was not safe for the troops to be sent separately for their water; some of our own servants, who were more adventurous, used to go there, but there was a good deal of fighting in those ravines occasionally; we obtained very tolerable water for our own drinking, but it was not practicable to be used for the whole of the troops. However, a great number of officers, in various directions, managed to get part of it.

790. You have spoken of the severe fatigue which the troops had to undergo. In former campaigns, in which you have been at various times of your life engaged, has not there been equal over-work for a time?—I can only say that it appeared to me, from the very first here, as we repeatedly stated at the time, that the work cut out for us was entirely beyond our numerical strength.

791. And it was to that over-work that you ascribed, as I understood, the sickness and disease which arose among the men?—That over-work during the night was decidedly the main cause of the sufferings of the troops.

792. Comparing the medical attendance which you had on this occasion with your knowledge of what was afforded to troops in former campaigns, was the medical attendance comparatively better or worse, do you think?—The medical attendance with the troops in the camp, I do not think there was any material ground to find fault with; but, as I have said, we were from day to day, or at least every two or three days, relieved from a portion of our burden. By public accounts, I am afraid there may have been a deficiency of the medical staff (I am sure there was) with the sick which were sent away from us, and I have no doubt that the medical department was not sufficiently numerous.

793. Comparing it with former campaigns, have you not found in former campaigns that the medical department was too weak?—Most decidedly. I do not think that in the Peninsular war anything like adequate attention was paid to those subjects, and the distresses and miseries which took place during some of the retreats in the Peninsula were greater probably than we have suffered; but still, there is this to be said, that those distresses and losses from sickness in the Peninsular campaigns, and in most others too, generally disclosed themselves towards the end of the operation approaching winter, whereas they continued with us, it being a winter operation completely.

794. Have you ever been engaged in winter campaigns before?—We were on and about the Pyrenees during the winter of 1813, and in the retreat from Burgos, which was in the month of November or December; it was then monstrously bad weather; but in most cases armies retire in winter under protection of strong positions or fortresses. On the Pyrenees, during 1813 and 1814, there was no considerable loss from sickness. Some of the troops were posted upon very high ground for defence. Then there were villages generally in the valleys, and there was no material want. We had the command of the whole country in our rear, and a great quantity of supplies. It was a victorious army altogether, and I do not think that the sufferings were at all great at that time. The operations before New Orleans were in December and January, and many cases of severe "gelatio" took place. I was myself affected by it. On my last service in Spain, we had several affairs with the enemy during two winters. In the first, our sufferings and losses were great. Not so, in the second winter, as our men were more acclimated, and had acquired the habit and had the means of hutting themselves.

795. You

795. You spoke about the picketing of the horses, and their sufferings from exposure; could that have been avoided under the circumstances?—It is very difficult. Comparing it with the Peninsula; in the Peninsula, though not a thickly peopled country, a great part of our cavalry and artillery in their marches, excepting the divisions immediately close to the enemy, found means of cover at night in the villages, which was a great relief; but this was not the case with us, for marching up from where they were first disembarked, there were only two villages, I think, in the valleys of the Belbek and the Alma, and we were in these only at the moment of passing through; but when we got upon that plateau there was not the slightest means of finding cover.

796. And if sheds had had to be built they must have been built by the troops, which would have caused great fatigue?—We could have done it if we had had the material, but we had not; with the planks, and the nails, and the hammers we could easily have done it, because it was not a very laborious duty; but the material was not there.

797. At that time the roads were in a condition that the material might have been brought up?—I think so; although we were put to the extreme measure of our means of transport, even before the roads were broken up.

798. I did not understand whether there was a *depôt* of supplies in your division?—There was nothing deserving the name of a *depôt*; but our commissary, with his arabas, was enabled very often to bring up perhaps two or three days' rum, and perhaps two or three days' biscuit at once, instead of going each day; that is hardly to be called a *depôt*.

799. Are you aware whether or not it is a regulation for the Commissariat that they shall make *depôts*?—Unquestionably; it is always desirable to make *depôts*; but it depends upon the possibility of doing it.

800. You suppose that here there were difficulties which made it impossible?—Yes.

801. Complaints have been made as to the positions chosen for burial-grounds; do you know who selected those places for the army?—Of course everything was done under the superior authority near Balaklava. Allusion was made, I believe, yesterday to the misplacing of the burial grounds there, and it was said that the soil up there was bad. I do not know the particulars at all of that locality; but I know that when there were a great many deaths, as we know even in this city, it is very laborious to carry the dead to any great distance. With regard to Balaklava, I am almost entirely ignorant; we had no material difficulties where we were, because we buried our dead generally, of the sick of our division, about a mile in the rear at first, and afterwards a change was made, and then after actions we could not move them to any great distance. We generally buried them in the valleys close to us, or the ravines, where there was more earth, and they could sink deeper into the earth than on the higher grounds, where the rock was closer to the surface.

802. I think you said that the troops were very ill off for clothing; did you yourself see any British soldiers in French clothing, of which we have heard?—No, I did not.

803. Do you know whether any French clothing was issued?—No, I think that must have been long afterwards; but with regard to the French giving us assistance, I recollect their making us a present of 20,000 rations of bread one day; it was a very agreeable thing, for we had hardly any bread; that was by General Canrobert; their bakeries, in fact, were in a better state than ours.

804. Comparing the provision which you got when you were besieging Sebastopol with what you had had in former campaigns, was it inferior?—The provision, upon the whole, was not inferior; we had difficulties in getting it, and a few times there were deficiencies; but, as I said before, really, even up to my last accounts, that division has been generally very fairly provisioned; but there has not been enough of fresh meat, nor enough of vegetables.

805. In former campaigns, in which you have been engaged, have you met with the same difficulties at times?—I have.

806. You have met with much of these difficulties in previous campaigns?—Yes.

807. Did you yourself visit the hospital tents, of which you spoke?—Yes.

808. Comparing those hospital tents with the mode of providing for the sick and wounded in former campaigns, were they much inferior?—No, I do not

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
 K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

know that they were; but in former campaigns we very often had houses or villages to place our sick in.

809. When you are marching through a country you have advantages which you have not when you are besieging such a place as Sebastopol?—Certainly. With regard to former campaigns, we had not the immense advantage that this army has of the command of steam navigation; a complete command, in fact, of the resources of all the surrounding coasts within nearly 1,000 miles.

810. *Chairman.*] I think you said that you were never before engaged in a winter campaign?—Not, perhaps, the whole of the winter, except one; we were in positions opposite each other, and we had some fighting and some actions in the year 1813, when we crossed the Pyrenees.

811. Colonel *Lindsay.*] You have been asked a good many questions about the tents; were the tents which the French landed in the Crimea, a small tent which two men could carry, or a large tent?—A small tent.

812. The tents which were landed belonging to the English army two days after the army landed, were what is commonly called the bell tent?—Yes.

813. Capable of holding 10 or 12 men?—Yes, at least.

814. To have carried those bell tents for 25,000 men would have added considerably to the fatigue?—It would have been quite beyond our means.

815. Supposing that the army had marched for the purpose of attacking the north side, probably those tents might have been carried?—If we had engaged in interior operations against a covering army, it would have been highly inexpedient to have taken our tents; it would have crippled us with respect to other matters that were more indispensable for transport.

816. In a flank march, which required both secrecy and celerity, it was almost impossible?—It would have embarrassed us.

817. With respect to the road from Balaklava, you have stated that the men of your division of the army generally were over-worked?—Yes.

818. You have also stated that it was in consequence of the trenches and outposts?—Yes.

819. Supposing a large number of men to have been employed in making the road, would it not have been the case that those men would have been taken from the works in the front, by which they must have been somewhat suspended?—Yes; to some extent.

820. Therefore, without asking you to give any opinion, as far as the employment of soldiers for making that road was concerned, it would have been a question of military policy?—No doubt.

821. Had you, during the time that you were either at Scutari or at Varna, any complaints with regard to the tools which were served out to the army?—Yes.

822. Was any Board of Officers desired to sit upon that matter?—Yes; there were Boards. The regimental tools were considered very deficient and very bad.

823. They were considered in the army generally inferior?—Yes.

824. What was the state, generally speaking, of the shoes of the men in the division under your command?—Latterly indifferent; but up to a later period, there was no great deficiency.

825. Was there any dépôt of shoes provided in the Crimea for the purpose of supplying the men?—Shoes were sent out from time to time; and one or two of those cargoes of shoes proved not good.

826. Did you hear at all that the shoes, after they were sent out, were too small?—I did hear it, but that was after I left.

827. General *Peel.*] Speaking of your own division, I understand that after you got a good Commissariat officer, you had nothing more to complain about in respect of clothing, provisions, and medical attendance, than an army in the field in the presence of an enemy would naturally expect?—I did not express myself so comprehensively as that, but certainly our material wants were very satisfactorily supplied.

828. And you attribute the evils which the army suffered almost entirely to being over-worked?—That was the main cause; but I think the chief officers of the Commissariat did not make all those exertions which they should have done. For instance, they did not latterly by any means supply us with as much fresh provisions as would have been desirable for the health of the troops.

And

And also with regard to rice, we receive a supply of rice of four ounces per man in the Colonies, and I applied for the same. The reply was that they could not afford to give me more than two ounces, and that I am sorry to say did not always come. This was in Bulgaria. The vegetables were very deficient in most cases, and that was no doubt one of the causes of diarrhoea.

829. That must often happen in an army in the presence of an enemy?—No doubt. I must say that, comparing it with other armies, the provisions were not bad, with the exceptions stated.

830. *Chairman.*] Had you not the command of the sea?—Yes; we had the greatest command of the sea.

831. By which you could have bought an unlimited supply of every kind of food?—That is my impression.

832. *General Peel.*] Had you not to bring it up from the sea at Balaklava?—There ought to have been no difficulty about that.

833. You have borne testimony to the merits of the staff officers; I should like to know your opinion of the regimental officers?—I think them very good, and I think they have been rather unfairly criticised.

834. *Mr. Drummond.*] Did you know, or was it necessary for you to know, whether any means were taken to procure information before you went to Sebastopol, as to the force in the town, and the nature of the fortifications?—I never was spoken to, or asked my opinion upon the subject; I was entirely ignorant of the whole matter.

835. What number of mules and horses, camels, and other beasts, do you suppose died, either in your division or in the camp generally?—In the camp generally a very considerable quantity; but in the Crimea we were deficient in animals altogether, so that of course the proportion that died was less, but the loss was great.

836. Was any use made of their skins?—These deaths only became considerable just as I was leaving, and therefore I cannot tell you.

837. But they might have been made use of, I suppose, to cover the tents, or to provide shelter for the horses?—Some process of drying, I suppose, or of preserving, would have been necessary.

838. Were any of the troops lost in the landing in the Crimea?—I will not say none, but I saw none.

839. Did you see any of the French troops lost?—In the actual landing I did not see any; they were some three or four miles from us. There was a boat or two lost, with 50 or 100 men, at Varna, run down by a steamer.

840. I am speaking of those whom the French lost in landing in the Crimea?—I did not hear of any.

841. Is there not a great difference between the duties of the personal staff of a general, and of the staff, properly so called, of an army, the general staff?—There is a difference, but they are employed indiscriminately; of course their actual duties are to carry orders from their respective Generals on all subjects, but they are not charged with special duties as the two departments are; the Adjutant-general is charged with the discipline, and the Quartermaster-general with other matters.

842. The duties of the personal staff require a more active and a younger sort of person?—Unquestionably.

843. Do you remember, for instance, the personal staff of the Duke of Wellington, in the days of Lord March, and Colonel Gordon, and Colonel Fremantle?—Yes.

844. They were remarkably good aides-de-camp?—They were.

845. Do you think that the same work which they did could have been done by respectable portly gentlemen of 40, and very fat?—Certainly not.

846. *Mr. J. Ball.*] From your experience in tents, do you consider, on the whole, that the tent used by the English army is preferable to either the light and portable tent of the French or the heavier one which they use for other purposes?—I have not examined the larger tents of the French. I should think that the light tents used by the French for active operations are certainly more convenient than our bell-tents. The soldiers can carry them without any baggage animals or carts being required, but otherwise the larger tents are preferable for numbers and accommodation.

847. In point of fact, from your observation of the two armies, do you consider

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

consider that the British force before Sebastopol was better tented than the French force?—Yes, it was.

848. With regard to clothing, did you consider that there was such a deficiency of a supply of clothing before you gave up the command of your division, as induced you to make any representation upon the subject?—No, I do not think that it was of a very extreme character.

849. You did not, in fact, make any representation upon that subject?—No, I do not think I did; there was no occasion to make representations upon that subject, because it was known whether there was clothing belonging to the regiments within reach; and if there was none within reach, there was no use in talking about the matter.

850. Did you receive information on the arrival of ships?—The information was always communicated to us, and when we heard that anything belonging to the division was there, detachments were sent down. Once or twice, I think, I have heard that the vessels had gone before the detachments arrived. Some mistakes of that kind, I dare say, occurred, but I cannot say that they were very material.

851. In case of extra clothing being sent from England to the Crimea, it would not be especially addressed to any one division?—That I do not know; but I think not, generally.

852. In that case, would you have thought it right to make a requisition, or to communicate to the Commander-in-Chief the wants of your division?—Whenever any surplus quantity, either of blankets or of clothing, which was not the property of particular regiments, arrived, we always appealed to the higher authorities to have our share; and since I have left I have received communications regarding this extra clothing, and I believe that the division is very fairly supplied with extra clothing. I think there is a deficiency as to waterproof boots. I am afraid they are still rather badly off on that point; but otherwise, even a month back, they were very well off as to clothing.

853. As to appeals for the purpose of obtaining a share of extra clothing, were they made in writing, or did an officer of your staff proceed to Balaklava?—That belongs to the Quartermaster-general's staff. One of the officers is sent down to represent to the Quartermaster-general that we have a right to a certain portion; that we are deficient in so and so, and if there are any surplus blankets, or surplus tents, or otherwise, we request to have a portion; and a written statement, stating the amount that we are deficient in, and that we require, is handed in.

854. The regular rations of the troops under your command were salt meat and biscuit; and I think you stated also, that there was an allowance of two ounces of rice?—That was in Bulgaria; it fell off, and I am afraid we did not get the full allowance of two ounces of rice per man. But still rice is not an adequate preservative against diarrhoea. We ate fresh meat, and onions, and potatoes, when we could get them, but we rarely got any potatoes or onions.

855. Did you receive occasionally onions or potatoes?—We very seldom indeed received any onions; no potatoes at all, that I recollect.

856. Was there a regular allowance of coffee issued to the men?—Yes.

857. Was any representation made to you as to the coffee supplied to the men?—Yes; it was not roasted; but we had no alternative.

858. Did you think it of sufficient importance to mention the subject officially to the Commander-in-Chief, or to anybody?—I do not recollect that I wrote a formal official letter upon the subject; it was certainly regretted that we had not the coffee roasted, but as it came out unroasted there seemed to be no question; it is a new thing furnishing troops with coffee, and if there was much clamour made about it on the spot, it would have been considered *exigante* on our parts; it was a subject of regret.

859. Was any suggestion made that it might easily have been roasted at Balaklava?—That I do not recollect; nor do I know that it could have been so easily done.

860. Did you at any time think that there was a necessity, or an urgent want, of the formation of dépôts of provisions at the camp of your division?—No; it is quite evident that we could not form dépôts of provisions, when we found a difficulty in bringing up the daily requirement of provisions; there was no possibility of forming dépôts when we could hardly bring up the provisions from day to day.

861. Does

861. Does the last observation which you have made apply to the early period of your encampment before Sebastopol?—All through; we had little expectation that the divisional means at our disposal enabled us to form depôts; besides that, it is not always convenient to make depôts behind a division, because you may be driven from that position the next day.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

862. But the deficiency in the means of transport existed from the beginning?—Yes.

863. To your knowledge, was that deficiency brought directly under the consideration of the General Commanding-in-Chief?—It was a constant ground of complaint; we had no facilities after we had taken up our position, and the exterior army of the enemy having formed on our rear, and our cavalry being very far inferior in numbers to theirs, there was no possibility of increasing from the resources of the country, our means of transport; I mean to say, our beasts of burthen. On the contrary, they from time to time died, or were worn out.

864. You do not mean that it would have been impossible to bring by sea, animals from Asia Minor, and Turkey in Europe?—I do not mean to say that it would; but that is a question which does not belong to subordinate officers.

865. Are you aware that the deficiency was brought directly under the notice of the Commander-in-Chief?—Everybody in the army, down to the drummer boys, knew it. You might as well make a formal report that the sun was very bright at noon-day.

866. Were there any other defects regarding the supply of the wants of the army, than those which have already been suggested by the questions which have been put to you, which struck you while you were in the camp before Sebastopol?—No.

867. With regard to the inference which you drew, that at an early stage of the operations in the East, it was not expected that actual hostilities would take place, allow me to ask you whether you have any other grounds than the deficiencies which you observe in the arrangements for the supply of the provisions and the materials for the army?—A variety of grounds; strong grounds.

868. Arising from matters of fact which came under your knowledge while you were out there?—Which came to everybody's knowledge, as I believe; namely, that when we were on the eve of war, neither soldiers or sailors were enlisted; and that even when war was decided upon, an augmentation of 10,000 troops was ordered, which appeared to me an absurdity, and the militia was not called out, which was another absurdity. These were grounds which induced me to think that the Government hoped to get over this affair, without actual hostilities.

869. You made a statement, that when a communication reached Constantinople or Scutari, from Omer Pacha, regarding the immediate movement of the allied armies, the answer which was given, was, that there was no means of transport with regard to the English force?—I speak from common rumour, not the slightest communication was made to me; but the common rumour was, that the army was not in a state to take the field; that there was great deficiency of transport.

870. Do you know the date of that communication from Omer Pacha?—I should think very likely it was towards the end of May, but I am very uncertain about it.

871. Are you aware whether any considerable delay actually arose after the communication was received, and before the orders were issued for the movement of the troops?—A good deal of delay; two or three weeks. At first it was resolved to send an English division; then, I believe, it was resolved to send also a French one; and indeed it was deemed desirable that the two forces should co-operate on all occasions. Then it was after that had been adopted, I think, that it was resolved to send the whole of the two armies there.

872. You say that, as far as you know, there was a delay of two or three weeks?—Yes, I should think so at least. I speak from memory; but there was a good deal of delay. I do not know whether that was unavoidable or not.

873. You attribute that delay to a deficiency in the means of transport?—I say that was the general objection which was said to be made to the allied armies taking the field against the Russians: it was generally said that the

Lieut.-Gen:
Sir *De Lacy Evans*, exist:
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

different commanders considered that the means of transport did not yet exist:

874. While before Sebastopol, did any correspondence take place between you and the General Commanding-in-Chief, in regard to the deficiencies of supply of your division?—I reported any deficiencies regarding the Commissariat. This was chiefly before arriving in the Crimea.

875. Copies of those communications, I presume, are in your hands?—Not one. I never thought it worth while to keep them.

876. You stated to the Committee that, in selecting your staff, you took officers who had distinguished themselves in examinations; are the Committee to infer from that that you consider that some head qualifications are very desirable in staff officers?—I always supposed that head qualifications were desirable in all officers.

877. Is it your impression that perhaps they are rather more desirable in staff officers even than in regimental officers?—I think they should have a little more, for they may have to act more discretionarily.

878. And you think that examinations are, to a certain extent, a useful test?—Certainly, to a certain extent.

879. Mr. *Drummond*.] Were you at Eupatoria?—I did not disembark there; I was off it.

880. What were the operations there; did any of our troops disembark there?—No; I do not think that any of our troops disembarked; officers disembarked, and inquired into the state of things. There was a slight, I do not know whether it is to be called garrison; there was some small detachment, which immediately submitted; they retired. They, in fact, gave up their hold of the place. I believe there was a party of Cossacks, something of that sort. Officers were sent on shore. There was a person, who, I believe, filled the situation of governor; and upon conference with him, the town was entirely at the disposal of the allied commanders. They had no means of resistance, and therefore they only waited to receive orders. I believe the greater part of the population were Tartar. It seemed to be a tolerable town; but the Generals, I believe, resolved not to occupy it; they did not deem it advisable; but Admiral Dundas had a different opinion. He disembarked some of his sailors, and afterwards there was, in fact, a regular establishment, under the direction of Admiral Dundas, placed there. A captain of the navy, Captain Brock, was appointed as a sort of Governor by the Admiral, and there were one or two battalions of marines sent to assist him, and a quantity of sailors. They also disembarked guns to place it in some sort of defence; and Captain Brock maintained his position there very cleverly against some attempts by the Russians; they came down and had some little affairs. It was called the child of Admiral Dundas; it was his post. Eventually, however, when Balaklava was environed by Liprandi, it was deemed advisable to have an additional force at Balaklava, and the battalion, or whatever number of marines was there, was agreed by the Admiral to be brought down to Balaklava from Eupatoria, and a battalion of Turks was sent there in place of them. I speak only generally, from my impressions at the time, but it certainly was, on different grounds, very important that that place was occupied; because it, in the first place, formed a refuge for the Tartars who were ill-treated by the Cossacks, and I suppose 10,000 or 20,000 fled into the place from the outer villages; eventually there were about 40,000 Tartars there. They were enabled to send us from time to time whatever mutton and rations we had. The chief fresh rations which we had came from Eupatoria: indeed I should think, up to a late period, very nearly two days' fresh rations per week were brought from Eupatoria; but that gradually fell off, because the Cossacks environed the place more closely, and deprived the Tartars of the means of feeding their cattle. Eventually, however, finding that this place was still held, and that the Russians were not in sufficient strength to expel the small force that was there, the idea arose of disembarking a larger body of Turks there; besides which, another reason for doing so arose from a ship or two having been stranded, and becoming available as batteries.

881. *Chairman*.] Did you obtain a supply of vegetables?—Perhaps we once or twice got some onions; I believe there was a great quantity, and they were not brought down in such large quantities as they ought to have been.

882. Mr.

882. Mr. *Layard*.] Are you aware of the language that is spoken by the inhabitants of the Crimea?—The Tartar language is spoken by the mass of the people; but I am not acquainted with either the Tartar or the Russian.

883. I asked you that question, because you were asked before, whether an interpreter who spoke Turkish would have been of the least use in the Crimea?—I will not say of the least, because some of the Mahomedan Tartars spoke a little Turkish, or a little of a language that they were capable, to a certain degree, I was told, of understanding.

884. Is not the Tartar language essentially Turkish?—I believe so; I do not believe that it is precisely Turkish.

885. Supposing you had had no stores in the Crimea, would you not have been dependent entirely upon the Tartar population for provisions and supplies?—Yes.

886. Were any British regiments carried over in line-of-battle ships from Varna to the Crimea?—Not one, I believe; there was a detachment of infantry on board one or two ships; only about 100 men.

887. No line-of-battle ship was used as a transport?—I rather think not; at least none of my division was on board of any.

888. You were asked to compare the general arrangements of the various departments of our army with those of the army in the Peninsula; considering the number of years that have elapsed between the period referred to and the present time, and considering also the number of improvements and inventions which have taken place in the last 40 years, do you think that they were applied to the full extent that they might have been for the support and maintenance of our army, in the present campaign?—I do not know of any material proved inventions applicable to war, beyond the metal cap for the lock of the musket, the Minié musket, and the heavier ordnance.

889. I would refer, for instance, to gutta percha, railroads, steam, india rubber clothing, and other things that have been invented within the last 40 years?—I cannot pretend to say whether those have been adopted as extensively as they ought to have been, or not; I do not feel competent to give an opinion upon that point.

890. Do you think it would be any justification for the absence of such things, to say that such things were wanted in the Peninsular campaign?—I am not at all aware that it is a justification; but that is a matter of opinion.

891-2. Was any waterproof clothing distributed to the troops, to your knowledge?—I do not know of any; I do not think there was.

893. Were any waterproof sheets given to the soldiers to lie upon?—No; not at that time.

894. Do you know whether there is in use in this country any light waterproof clothing, which may be carried in the pocket?—Yes.

895. Was any such clothing given to the troops?—No.

896. Did you ever see a mackintosh cloak used by the troops?—No.

897. Do you think that anything of that kind could be introduced with advantage?—I rather incline to think that it might be introduced with advantage.

898. Has anything been done to improve the state of the army, in these respects, considering that all these inventions have been made during the last 40 years?—I have very little doubt but that there are very few institutions which might not be more improved than they have been, and I dare say armies amongst them.

899. Take the case of a private individual; if a man walked from Westminster to Charing-cross, during heavy rain, without a mackintosh, and he was asked why he did it, if he said that he did so 40 years ago, would that be a justification for the act?—No.

900. Had you a mackintosh?—I had an indifferent mackintosh; not a very good one.

901. *Chairman*.] You would have been pleased, probably, to have had a better one?—Unquestionably; it was rather small; a great many officers did use them.

902. Mr. *Layard*.] To your knowledge, were any means taken to keep up the communication between Balaklava and the coast of Turkey in Europe, and Turkey in Asia, for the purpose of provisioning the army?—I suppose there was; but I cannot answer that.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

903. You do not know whether a continual supply of fresh meat was brought over from Asia Minor, or Turkey in Europe?—I am sure it was not.
904. Did you see any large wooden sheds that had been erected in the French lines?—From the time that I moved from the left I never visited them, except General Bosquet's division; he had no buildings in his lines.
905. Did you go to our head-quarters?—I think I went once.
906. You do not recollect having seen from thence two very large wooden buildings, about half a mile distant in the rear?—I only went once upon duty, and I saw nothing of the kind.
907. Have you any personal knowledge of the burying grounds at Balaklava?—Not the least.
908. Was fresh bread ever baked in our army?—No, I think not.
909. Before you left, how many times did the French General send fresh bread to our troops?—I do not recollect more than once.
910. Was that bread baked on the spot?—I think so; I am not positive.
911. Did you ever see any general orders as to the supply of vegetables?—I forget.
912. Did you ever see an order stating that if a party of men were sent from each regiment, they would receive a supply of vegetables at Balaklava?—I do not recollect that order.
913. Was your division supplied with the Minié rifle?—Yes; the whole.
914. Do you attribute much of the misery, and many of the deaths that have occurred in the Crimea, to the want of adequate land transport?—I said before, that I thought the main cause was overwork, and next to that, the difficulties I have alluded to; but overwork, and exposure in the night, were the main causes of the distresses; I speak of my own division. We never really were sufficiently deprived of any regular issue of provisions to account of itself, by any means, for any extreme sickness; but I have heard it stated that other divisions, and since that time chiefly, have been one day now and then altogether without rations. I cannot say whether that is true.
915. Are you aware whether there were ships at Balaklava laden with provisions?—I always understood that there was a good quantity of provisions coming in there from time to time.
916. If there had been a regular means of transport by horses and waggons between Balaklava and the lines, would the provisions have been sent up regularly?—No doubt.
917. Do you think that the general staff is, on the whole, efficient?—I certainly think that that is asking me to pronounce a judgment upon a great body of persons beyond my competency to do.
918. Did the Quartermaster ever visit your division?—Yes.
919. Did the Adjutant-general ever visit your division?—Yes.
920. Did you ever see Lord Raglan in your division?—Yes.
921. Was any lime-juice or lemon-juice distributed amongst the men in your division?—No; I do not think there was.
922. Do you know at what date the first orders were given for the troops to embark at Varna?—About probably the 23d or 24th of August.
923. What was the date of their embarkation?—I think it was the 1st of September that I embarked.
924. What was the date of the raising of the siege of Silistria?—That was towards the close of June, I think.
925. There were no orders issued with regard to the expedition to the Crimea between the raising of the siege of Silistria, and the order which you have mentioned as being given for the embarkation of the troops, about the end of August?—Certainly, no public order. The embarkation was ordered, but the order did not state that it was for the Crimea, as far as I recollect; but there was an order as to the regulations for the disembarkation issued at Baltschik about the 3rd of September, which led very strongly to that opinion; though I do not think that in that order the word "Crimea" was used, but it led strongly to that opinion; still it was not conclusive.
926. When were the general orders given to the generals of division to hold their divisions in readiness for embarkation from Varna?—I should think about a week before the actual embarkation, but I am not quite certain at this time. We were all in readiness, and those divisions which lay close to Varna embarked first.

927. Are you aware whether there were any large stores of grain, vegetables, onions, and other provisions at Eupatoria?—I have been told that there was a good deal of provisions at Eupatoria.

928. Were they brought to Balaklava and used for the supply of our army?—I should doubt whether they were brought in in as large quantities as they might have been.

929. Do you know whether the French army was supplied with provisions brought from the magazines in Eupatoria?—That I cannot say. There were two French ships which were wrecked upon the coast there, and which caused them to have communications more frequently, perhaps, with Eupatoria; but that was very late. I do not at all know, but I think it is likely that they did get some from thence.

930. Do you know whether there were heaps of onions and vegetables on the sea coast at Eupatoria?—I heard subsequently that there were considerable quantities of onions there.

931. Do you know whether any representations were made at the head quarters of our camp on the subject of those provisions, and a suggestion made that they might be brought for the troops?—Not of my own knowledge; neither was I aware perfectly then that there was that abundance of vegetables at Eupatoria. It was rather more subsequently that I heard of it.

932. You were there a second time; were you not ill in November?—Yes; I went up to the battle of Inkermann.

933. At that time were there any provisions, any corn or barley, at Eupatoria? I did not disembark there.

934. Lord *Seymour*.] With regard to the supply of ammunition, was there a sufficient supply of ammunition furnished to your division?—Yes, generally. During actions we were sometimes run very close for rifle ammunition, and some inconvenience was occasioned, but that did not arise from any particular defect of arrangement.

935. Upon the whole, the arrangements for the supply of ammunition were good?—I cannot say that there was any fair ground of complaint on that subject. There was not a very great abundance of ammunition; still, for the affairs that took place with the enemy, there was no good ground of complaint. With regard to the occasional deficiency, in affairs with the enemy, that was more the result of the bad state of our musket ammunition animals; they were in a very bad state; they were employed frequently in bringing up heavy shot, and they were worn out in that way; and the consequence was, that we had not the same facility for keeping up a store of rifle ammunition close to the troops. I attempted another arrangement, to remedy that a little, by directing the commanding officer of artillery with the division to have a couple of his lighter carriages provided with rifle ammunition, to bring to the front in affairs with the enemy; but the then head-quarter commander of the artillery, for, I regret to say, he was killed afterwards, complained that it was contrary to ordnance regulations, and that arrangement was not eventually carried out.

936. Were you satisfied with the Minié rifle supplied to the troops?—Very much so.

937. You stated that the tools supplied to the army were weak and insufficient?—Yes, bad metal.

938. What was the nature of the soil in the trenches?—Very unsatisfactory; in many places there were not above three or four inches, and sometimes even less, of earth, and the consequence was, that there was a difficulty in making works sufficiently strong to resist cannon. Where there is plenty of earth you can easily throw up earthenworks of a very solid description, and comparatively fast. The mode of doing it is by sinking a trench, first, on the inner side, as it is called, and then throwing the earth towards the enemy, and by that means you accomplish it more rapidly; but where the soil is of the description I have stated, a rock very near the surface in most places, it is a much more laborious process, and you are obliged to fill small sand bags at distances in the rear. The men are distributed while filling them in the rear, and they bring them up, and raise the work; and as that work requires to be 20 feet at least in thickness, or 22 feet, it becomes a very laborious matter.

939. Is the rock hard crystalized rock, or is it of a kind that can easily be cut?—I do not think it can be easily cut. There were very fine quarries of

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir *De Lacy Evans*,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Sir De Lacy Evans,
K. C. B., M. P.

6 March 1855.

white stone near where I was posted, which is comparatively soft; and with that stone I think the greater part of Sebastopol is built; it is a very handsome description of stone, but still it is too hard to work upon with ease; it is out of the question to work it for parapets or ramparts; but I think the stone near the surface, higher up, is of a harder description.

940. You stated that the tents which were supplied were very old, and you believed they had been used in the Peninsula?—The tents varied. Some of them, I was told, and I apprehend probably correctly, had been used in the Peninsula; but that is by common report. Certainly several of them admitted the rain, and I made representations and asked for others, but in very few instances did we succeed. There was a deficiency of tents.

941. Were many of them of this inferior quality?—Those which actually admitted the rain, perhaps, might have formed a fifth part; I cannot tell the exact proportion; it was not made out. We were very anxious to get the new tents, but there were very few had them except two or three regiments.

942. Are you aware from whence those old tents, of which you have spoken, were issued?—From England.

943. Were they issued from England or from Malta?—That I cannot tell, but I think they were from England; I think that some of the new tents were also made at Gibraltar or Malta.

944. *Chairman.*] Can you state to the Committee whose duty it is to provide the soldiers with food?—The Commissariat department is the department that is employed to procure food, and then the officers commanding the troops send for it. The commander of the division, and under him, the Quartermaster-general of the division, see that the commissaries of the division have those arrangements made that are desirable and necessary; and then the Quartermasters of regiments and sergeants of regiments, who are nominated for the purpose, go and assist in obtaining and distributing the rations; but the Commissariat is the department.

945. Supposing that any regiment is in want of food, to whom do you apply, and of whom do you complain?—We complain, of course, of the Commissariat.

946. Whose duty is it to see to the clothing of the soldiers?—That is under the Adjutant-general; but the Commissariat of our army is charged with the transport duties generally, or has been hitherto; and as for bringing the clothing from one point to another, they are generally required to bring them; but the distribution of the clothing, and the arms too, is under the Adjutant-general.

947. Whose duty is it to see to the lodging of the soldiers?—The Quartermaster-general's.

948. If there is any fault to find upon that point, you find fault with the Quartermaster-general?—Yes; if he has the means of doing better.

949. Could you inform the Committee from whom they will be able to get returns of the reinforcements to your division?—Yes; the Adjutant-general's office.

George Dundas, Esq., a Member of The House; further Examined.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

950. Mr. *Layard.*] HAD you any opportunity of ascertaining the condition of the sick in the Crimea, either in hospital or elsewhere?—I had an opportunity of ascertaining the condition of the sick, on the passage from Balaklava to Scutari.

951. Were they in the same vessel as you were?—Yes, they were.

952. How many were there?—There were 299, I think, who left Balaklava in the "Tynemouth," at the time that I took a passage in that vessel from Balaklava to Scutari.

953. Were they all English?—They were.

954. Where were they put on board?—At Balaklava.

955. What provision was made for them on board?—There was no provision at all made in the way of accommodation. The vessel was cleaned, and made as wholesome, and comfortable as possible; but there was no other preparation made for the men.

956. What sized vessel was the "Tynemouth"?—About 1,500 tons.

957. Was

957. Was she a screw or a paddle-wheel steamer?—An auxiliary screw.

958. In what part of the vessel were the sick placed?—On the main deck of the vessel; that is the deck under the upper one.

959. The whole of the 299 were placed on that one deck?—Yes.

960. Was it well ventilated?—The atmosphere was very often extremely offensive, particularly abaft the hatchway.

961. Was the weather cold or warm?—The temperature was moderate; the thermometer probably stood about 45°.

962. That is to say, on deck?—Yes.

963. How were the men brought on board?—They were brought on board in boats from the shore; many of them came down on the French ambulance mules; and one of the days on which they came down was wet, and the consequence was that many of them came on board wet.

964. They were brought on board during the rain?—Yes; in wet clothes.

965. When they arrived on board in their wet clothes, had they any change of clothing?—None.

966. Were they in that state until they arrived at Scutari?—Yes; their clothes dried on them.

967. Had any preparations been made on board the vessel to receive them, in the way of beds, or dividing the deck, so as to accommodate those that were affected with certain diseases?—None whatever; it was impossible to get mattresses, or to make any other preparations for the men; the vessel had brought down a cargo of horses from Eupatoria to Balaklava, and after the horses were removed from the vessel, the vessel was cleared out as well as possible; that was the only preparation that could be made.

968. Did any bad smell remain from the horses?—Of course, there was a little, but nothing to complain of very seriously.

969. On what did the sick men lie?—The men had only their great coats and one blanket, in some cases they had two, and they lay upon the bare deck of the ship. The men had their knapsacks with them, and their knapsacks in most cases formed their pillow.

970. No hammocks were used?—No.

971. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Had they no beds?—No beds of any kind.

972. Mr. *Layard*.] Were there no felts?—None; they lay on the bare deck, with their blanket or great coat under them.

973. Were they all placed on that one deck?—There were none in any other part of the vessel.

974. Were there any officers amongst them?—An officer came down in charge of them; and there was also, I think, another officer; one or two got a passage in the vessel, but there were no sick officers on board.

975. How many medical men were there on board?—Three; and two of those gentlemen were, unfortunately, invalids themselves, or at least they became so after coming on board, and very much of the care of the men devolved upon one man.

976. Who was that?—I forget his name.

977. Was he a surgeon attached to the army, or the surgeon of the steamer?—There was no surgeon attached to the steamer; he was a military medical officer.

978. Was he sent down from the camp to take care of those sick men, or was he always attached to the steamer?—He was sent down in charge of those men.

979. Were three sent down?—Yes.

980. During their passage, did you state that only one man attended to the sick men?—Not the whole time; one of those medical men was sick for the first two days; he afterwards became better, and then another officer became very unwell, suffering, if I remember rightly, from bronchitis; he became so great an invalid, that he was sent ashore on our arrival at Scutari; he was unable to walk, and he was lowered down into the boat.

981. Are you aware of the nature of the diseases that were chiefly prevalent among the men on board?—Perfectly; the greater number were dysentery and diarrhoea. There were also cases of men being frost-bitten, and two or three wounded.

982. Before you arrived at Scutari, did the deck upon which these men were become very offensive?—The between decks was very offensive.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

6 March 1855.

G. Dundas, Esq.,

M. P.

6 March 1855.

983. Did you go down there?—Frequently.

984. Was the atmosphere such as to cause disease, or aggravate it if it existed?—I should think that the atmosphere was such as to have aggravated disease. The captain of the “Tynemouth” did what he could to mitigate the evil; he frequently went down himself, and burnt charcoal and gum benzoin through the decks, and he took every means to alleviate it.

985. How long were you coming down to Scutari?—We left on Friday afternoon, and arrived early on Sunday morning.

986. What kind of weather had you?—Very fine.

987. Did any of the men die on board?—I think we lost five or six between Balaklava and Scutari; they died on the way; they were men who had been sent on board very ill.

988. Where did you go on reaching the Bosphorus?—The vessel came up abreast of the hospital at Scutari, perhaps a little further down, opposite the large red building, and anchored there.

989. Did you land the men at once?—A few were landed. None were landed that day, but a few the following day; but there was no hospital accommodation for them at Scutari at the time.

990. How many days did they remain on board the ship?—I think the last man was landed on the 10th day from the ship leaving the harbour of Balaklava.

991. Were there any wounded on board?—Three or four.

992. How many men do you suppose there were on board sick on the eighth, ninth, and tenth days?—The number had very greatly diminished. I do not think there were above 10 men on the 10th day; out of whom, if I recollect rightly, four died.

993. Then they were landed in small numbers?—They were landed, perhaps, in fifties and forties a day.

994. Do you know whether the “Tynemouth” belonged to a company or to the Government?—The “Tynemouth” is a screw-steamer belonging to Mr. Lindsay.

995. I suppose the Government were paying so much a day for that vessel?—She was taken up by the Government as a transport.

996. And that vessel was detained ten days at Constantinople, because they could not land the sick?—It was seven days.

997. They were detained seven days at Constantinople because they could not land the sick?—Yes.

998. In how many hours were the sick put on board?—If I recollect rightly, the sick were not all put on board the “Tynemouth” in one day; some were put on board one day, some another, and some the following day.

999. Did two days suffice to put all the sick on board, at Balaklava?—To the best of my recollection it was done in two days, or two and a half.

1000. To the best of your belief, could all those sick have been landed in one day at Scutari?—Assuredly they could have been landed in one day, had there been hospital accommodation for them, and had there been facilities for taking them from the vessel.

1001. The vessel was detained there seven days, because they could not land the sick?—And because the authorities at the hospital could not receive them.

1002. You stated, yesterday, that the “Tynemouth” had a considerable cargo of corn on board. Was that cargo still on board when at Scutari?—No; the captain had represented the matter to Captain Heath, I think, of the “Sanspareil,” and the corn had been taken out late in December.

1003. How many men died on board the “Tynemouth,” when off Scutari?—In all, the deaths were 33.

1004. Including those who died on the passage, which you stated were four in number?—Yes, more than that; five or six.

1005. What arrangements were made for the comforts of those who remained on board the vessel off Scutari?—There were no arrangements made at all; and the consequence was, that the men suffered very much. For the first day or two, I do not think that the men complained greatly of the hardness of their beds, or of the accommodation, for the change was so very great from the privations in front, that the men were very glad to have a dry place to lie upon, and a cover over over their heads; but many of those men were very helpless,

helpless, and the orderlies were not numerous. I do not think that there were above seven or eight orderlies, and they could hardly be expected to attend to so large a number of men. The Committee will readily suppose that men utterly helpless, many of them unable to move, and suffering from such diseases as diarrhœa and dysentery, soon became in a state that may be readily imagined; and to add to their miseries, many of those men had not changed their clothes for a long time, and they were covered with vermin.

1006. Were no attempts made to provide them with mattresses or beds when off Scutari?—None whatever.

1007. You say that two medical men were disabled from illness on their passage down; were any fresh medical men sent on board when the vessel arrived at Scutari?—No; nor perhaps was it requisite, because one of them had got better by that time, and the number of the sick were daily decreasing.

1008. Do you think that the death of the men was caused mainly by their having been left in the state you have described on board the "Tynemouth"?—I should not like to pronounce an opinion upon that; very probably their deaths would not have taken place so early; but I do not think that their deaths can be imputed to their having been kept on board the "Tynemouth."

1009. Did you go on board the vessel when she was lying off Scutari?—Yes.

1010. Did you go between decks?—Occasionally.

1011. Were they in a very offensive state?—As the men were taken away, the places being vacated, of course that made more room, and the decks became less offensive; and every care was taken to clean the decks when the men left.

1012. Did you visit the hospitals at Scutari?—Yes.

1013. How long were you there?—I visited the hospitals at Scutari on three different occasions; I did not stay any length of time; I walked through a large portion of the wards, and had an opportunity of seeing how the sick were accommodated.

1014. Had you the means of ascertaining pretty accurately the state of the sick and wounded in that hospital?—I spoke to many, and I merely judge from what I saw.

1015. Will you describe the state in which you found the hospitals, first mentioning the date at which you visited them?—I was at the hospital at Scutari on about the 10th of December, I think, first having previously visited the French hospitals; and I may state that it appeared to me, that the French hospitals were in very much better order than the English; there was a degree of arrangement and cleanliness, and comfort in the French hospitals, that I did not see carried out in the same way in the hospital at Scutari. The French hospitals are in Pera, directly above the Sultan's new palace; this, at Scutari, is on the opposite side of the water, and divided by perhaps a mile and a half or two miles of water from Constantinople; this is one reason perhaps for our hospital at Scutari not being provided with the same comforts as the French, for very frequently there is no passage between Scutari and Constantinople, in consequence of the weather, nor was there a steamer regularly plying between those two points; great surprise has often been expressed, that this was not the case, and that a regular mode of passing from those two points did not exist. But with regard to the hospital at Scutari, I am disposed to give every credit to the medical men there; I believe that they spared no exertion to do what they could to put matters in order, only the work was too much for them. There was one medical man who was in charge, who came home at the same time I did; who, I know, was so overworked, that his health broke down, and I believe that the same fate attended his successor; he had not a sufficient staff under him, I mean of clerks, and men to do the work.

1016. Will you describe the state of the hospital, so far as you saw it, whether the sick had beds or sufficient clothing?—The sick men were generally very comfortable, and I never heard any complaint made; it appeared to me, however, that the beds were too low, for in cases of operations being performed, it increased the difficulties very much of the surgeons attending upon them; the beds were generally three boards, over which was placed a palliasse.

1017. Were the wards cleanly?—Yes, the wards were comparatively clean; however, the material with which the corridors were floored was not of the best substance for cleanliness.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

6 March 1855.

G. Dundas, Esq.,
M. P.

5 March 1855.

1018. Was there any offensive smell in the wards?—No; I cannot say that.

1019. Had the French beds in their hospital?—The French had much more comfortable beds than our sick had.

1020. Do you know whether those beds were French beds sent from France, or whether they were obtained at Constantinople?—I cannot answer that question.

1021. Mr. *Drummond*.] You stated, that in the French hospitals there was much more tenderness shown to the sick than there was in the English hospitals?—I did not use the word “tenderness.”

1022. But that the sick were attended with more care in the French hospitals than in the English?—Yes; there seemed to be much greater management in the French hospitals; certainly they were much better managed; but with regard to the tenderness with which they were treated, I do not think it is possible to have exceeded the tenderness of our medical men. This I may add, that our arrangements for the attendance on the sick by the orderlies, I think, was extremely imperfect; there were about 800 orderlies in that hospital when I was there, and many of them were men of not very good character; soldiers were taken as they came; and I remember perfectly well being told by an officer, who overheard one of those orderlies say to another, that it was a very bad day indeed when three of them had not two bottles of Port wine between them.

1023. You have stated that there were an insufficient number of medical men; are you aware of the proportionate number of medical men appointed to this army, or any other army that was ever sent out of England?—I inquired when I was at Scutari what was the proportion of medical men to the sick, and I think that each medical man had to attend on 90 sick..

1024. Do you know what the proportions were in former campaigns?—No.

1025. Have you been accustomed to go into hospitals, either in this country or in other countries?—Yes; I have been accustomed, in both this country and others, to go through hospitals.

1026. The hospitals in this country are not particularly sweet, are they?—Yes, they are. Guy’s hospital, for example, is in perfect order. I never had reason to complain of any want of ventilation.

1027. Do you think that there was more offensive smell in the hospital at Scutari than you have been accustomed to detect in other hospitals?—In some of the wards there was, and it is impossible to avoid it. When men are seriously wounded, those wounds become extremely offensive; and I recollect an instance of a man who had received a Minié ball through his wrist, and who was brought into the cabin of the “Tynemouth” to have it dressed. The cabin was a very long one, a large one, and well ventilated; but after the man’s wound was dressed, the atmosphere became so extremely offensive, that it was with very great difficulty we could get it purified.

1028. Are you aware of the exceeding difference between a hospital filled with wounded men and a hospital filled with fever patients?—Assuredly.

1029. Was there at Scutari a wharf or pier of any kind at which the sick could be landed?—There was a jetty, but it was a very poor one.

1030. The sick could be landed there?—They could be landed there.

Captain the Honourable *Ashley Ponsonby*, called in; and Examined.

Capt. the Hon.
A. Ponsonby.

1031. *Chairman*.] WHAT position did you hold in the Crimea?—I was in the Grenadier Guards, Lieutenant and Captain.

1032. When did you go to the Crimea?—I started in the latter end of October, and I left about the 8th of January; I went on board ship the 27th of December, at Balaklava.

1033. You were with the Grenadier Guards before Sebastopol?—Yes.

1034. Whereabouts were they encamped?—The First Division was on the extreme right, with the exception of the Second Division quite on the right, close to Inkermann; then the First Division came next; then the Fourth Division, and then the Third.

1035. How many miles was that from the harbour of Balaklava?—By one way about 6½, and by the other about seven.

1036. In

6 March 1855.

1036. In what position were the soldiers under your command, as regards shelter?—They were under tents the whole time.

1037. There were no huts, were there?—No huts, with the exception of one or two small things for cooking.

1038. What bedding had the men?—One blanket at first, and then they had two; they had no bedding.

1039. Had they anything, besides those blankets, to lie upon?—Nothing.

1040. They lay in the blanket upon the ground?—Yes; generally on their cloak, and their blanket over their knees.

1041. Had they any fuel?—Yes; we were in a sort of oak scrub, which made very fair fuel indeed.

1042. That was during the time that you were there?—Yes.

1043. That served you for fuel then?—Yes; there was quite enough; you had to go some little distance for it, as it was being used up; there were quantities of it on the Inkermann Hill, beyond the Second Division.

1044. What kind of weather was it?—There was a great deal of rain, a few fine days, and some cold.

1045. Did the men suffer much from disease?—A good deal, I think.

1046. What kind of disease was it?—Principally diarrhoea, brought on, I think, by cold; not so much cold as diarrhoea; and a sort of dysentery.

1047. They were hard worked in the trenches, were they not?—No; we did not do that duty at the time; not while I was there; we went to the rear pickets in the rear of the Second Division, and in the rear of the First Division, watching the army in the Valley of the Tchernaya.

1048. What food was supplied to the men?—They had salt pork, and salt beef, biscuit, and rum, and rice occasionally.

1049. Had they plenty of those things?—Yes.

1050. Were there any times when they were scantily supplied?—Not during my stay there; I only answer for my own division: they were always well supplied the whole time up to the time I left.

1051. How were the sick taken care of?—There was on the left of our encampment a hospital marquee, and, I think, either three or four other bell tents.

1052. Had the sick any bedding?—They were getting some up. I saw some bedding there, but not at first.

1053. Do you know whether there was any bedding in the harbour of Balaklava?—I do not know that myself; I never saw any. I believe there must have been, too, because they got some up for us; it was something like stretchers, and legs to put out to make a sort of bed.

1054. That would be a bedstead?—It would make a bed; there was no mattress; but the ticking would make a sort of bed.

1055. There was not a mattress at any time?—No.

1056. What was the clothing of your men?—During the time I was there, they had the usual clothes and great coats.

1057. Was any winter clothing served out to the men?—For the sentries we had, I think, eight watch coats.

1058. Had they any winter clothing served out, to your knowledge?—Not when I was there.

1059. What was the condition of the men's clothing?—It was a good deal to pieces, and their shoes were a good deal worn out; but it was not so bad as I have heard they were.

1060. What was the reason given for not serving out clothing to the men?—I believe the principal reason was the difficulty of getting it up. When we had got the warm clothing there, we could not get it up from the harbour; there was a quantity of sheepskin clothing in the harbour.

1061. Did you ever hear any reason why the men were not marched to Balaklava, and there clothed?—No, I have heard it proposed, and I never heard any reason why it should not have been done.

1062. Was that proposed when you were there?—"The Times" Commissioner, I think, mentioned it to me; I was at Balaklava, and a gentleman said, "I cannot think why it is they do not march the men down, and take their clothes away."

1063. Mr. *Layard*.] Had Major Wetherall returned when you were there?—I do not recollect.

Capt. the Hon.
A. Ponsonby.

6 March 1855.

1064. Are you aware whether he was sent down to Constantinople, to procure clothing?—No.

1065. What was the state of the horses?—The artillery horses about us were as bad as they could be; they were nearly all bad.

1066. Had they any forage?—Not any quantity; I do not know what quantity; but on hearsay, I used to hear that it was about a couple of handfuls.

1067. Had you a horse?—I had a bât horse, and I had 6 lbs. of barley a day.

1068. Did you bring that up yourself?—Yes; I sent down for it once in three days.

1069. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Had you no hay?—No.

1070. *Mr. Layard.*] Had the artillery horses any covering of any kind?—No.

1071. They stood out exposed to the weather, did they not?—They stood out picketed.

1072. Did you ever go into the French camp?—Yes.

1073. Did you see any large wooden buildings there?—No; I heard after I had left, that they had put up some buildings. The French artillery horses, in front of us, stood like ours, only they were clean, and they stood more closely together; they were kept close together, and there was a sort of paving to keep them out of the mud.

1074. Had your men pots for cooking?—Camp kettles.

1075. Were they in good order?—No; they were beginning to wear out.

1076. Did the men find any difficulty in cooking their provisions?—Our men did not.

1077. Were your men compelled to eat their rations raw?—Not to my knowledge.

1078. Did they ever have vegetables?—No; from the difficulty of getting them up, though there was plenty at Balaklava at one time, we could not get them.

1079. Do you recollect any general order being issued on that subject?—Perfectly; I think it stated that vegetables would be served out to the troops on their marching down to Balaklava to bring them up.

1080. Did you ever see them at Balaklava yourself?—No. I know that they were there.

1081. How many days a week had you fresh meat?—I do not remember having it more than four or five times. I was there about a month, and I think we had it four or five times. I cannot be quite sure. It was generally salt pork; the salt beef the men did not like.

1082. The men were living entirely upon salt meat, were they not?—Yes.

1083. Did you go to the hospital tent?—Yes.

1084. In what condition were the men there?—They were much the same as those in the other tents.

1085. Had they anything to lie upon?—They were getting some stretchers to lie upon when I was there.

1086. *Colonel Lindsay.*] In what month was it that you left the Crimea?—I left Balaklava, I think, either the 7th or 8th January.

1087. When you came away, had no warm clothing whatever been served out to the men?—There were those eight watchcoats that I mentioned. Nothing else.

1088. Were there any woollen jerseys?—Woollen jerseys were, I believe, served out, but I did not see any of them. I did not know of them.

1089. They were not served out before you left?—I think, certainly not.

1090. How long was it before you left that Lord Arthur Hay had a draft of men sent out?—He was at Balaklava at the same time that I went on board ship; he had not gone up to the camp then.

1091. Had the clothing of 1854 been served out to the men then?—My draft had received it.

1092. Had it been given out to the men serving in the camp before you arrived?—I think not. There were some things, though, which I think were served out.

1093. You do not know whether that was so or not?—No.

1094. Lord

1094. Lord *Seymour*.] In what vessel did you leave the Crimea?—The “Thames.”

1095. Did she bring any sick or wounded?—She brought a great many sick, but not wounded.

1096. What provision was made for them?—The usual arrangements for the dining cabin, which was below, and the berth cabin was adapted for laying out the sick. There were some bunks where the worst cases were put.

1097. Was there a sufficient number of medical men to attend to them?—Two, and quite enough.

1098. Do you know how many sick there were?—About 150; there might have been 155.

1099. Do you know how those men were landed, when you arrived at Scutari?—No, I do not; I was ill myself. I think they were landed the next day. It is by no means easy to land the sick at the Promontory; the water from the Black Sea passes through the Bosphorus about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles an hour, and if there is the least wind, it is very difficult indeed to do it.

1100. Sir *John Hanmer*.] Did those medical men return to the Crimea?—Yes, I think so.

1101. Mr. *J. Ball*.] At the time that you left the Crimea, were the men of your division suffering very severely from cold, owing to the want of extra clothing?—They were suffering a good deal, but not so much as afterwards, I believe; generally speaking, the drafts that came out suffered most for a short time.

1102. How many nights in a week were your men out on picket?—I should think, generally speaking, about once in three nights. I think they had two nights clear.

1103. Does that observation apply only to your regiment?—Only to my division; the division consisted only of the regiments of Guards; the Highlanders have been added since; the Highlanders were at Balaklava.

1104. Were the numbers of the division very much reduced?—A good deal reduced.

1105. Were the numbers very much reduced between the battle of Inkermann and the time when you left, owing to sickness?—I do not know exactly the number on parade when I left; we buried, I think, about 23 or 24 in a month in my regiment, but I am not certain, quite, as to the numbers.

1106. To what causes chiefly did you attribute the sickness of your men?—Principally from the wet and damp nights, and not getting vegetables; I think they got a sort of scurvy on them, and boils.

1107. You do not think that the absolute want of food was the cause of their sickness?—No; we had plenty of food; of that sort of food we had quite sufficient; we were never at all without when I was there.

1108. There was a Commissariat officer attached to the division, was there not?—Yes.

1109. Had you no ground of complaint as to that officer?—Not in the least; he did extremely well.

1110. Are you aware, of your own knowledge, whether any representation was made as to the want of vegetables, or lime juice, or lemon juice?—No, I do not know anything about that; we had a little lime juice in our surgery.

1111. What was the name of the Commissariat officer attached to your division?—The senior officer's name I forget; the other was Mr. Blackwood.

1112. Were there two officers?—Yes; Mr. Blackwood was generally arranging for the Guards.

1113. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Was not Mr. Murray attached to your division?—He was attached to the First Division, I think; but he only acted for the First Division Artillery, I believe, and also the Highlanders at Balaklava; but I am not certain about it.

Capt. the Hon.
A. Ponsonby.

6 March 1855.

Mercurii, 7^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Colonel Lindsay.
Lord Seymour.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. Layard.

Sir John Pakington.
General Peel.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. John Ball.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General *Henry J. W. Bentinck*, called in; and Examined.

Major-General *H. J. W. Bentinck*. 1114. *Chairman.*] YOU were with the army in the East, were you not?—
I was.

7 March 1855. 1115. What position did you hold in that army?—I commanded the Brigade of Guards.

1116. When did you leave England?—I embarked at Southampton on the 22d of February 1854, with two of the battalions; the third started about a week later. The whole were assembled at Malta. The two first battalions arriving on the 4th of March, and they remained at Malta till the 22d of April.

1117. I suppose you went from Malta to Gallipoli?—We went to Scutari without disembarking; we went from Scutari to Varna.

1118. From Varna you went to the Crimea?—Yes; we went a little way up the country, and then came back again to Varna; we went about 12 miles from Varna, and, having returned, we embarked for the Crimea.

1119. When at Scutari, what provision was made for the housing of the troops?—There was a very large barrack, which was hardly occupied by the troops, and upon my arriving there, imagining that I should be put into barracks, I found that this barrack, which was supposed to contain 6,000 men, had, in fact, only one brigade, that which came from Malta without tents; and finding that there was not room for us, and having the whole of my camp equipage with me, I preferred going under canvas, on a spot of ground which was shown to me, and which I adopted at once. We were under canvas when at Scutari, and never under a roof at all.

1120. What was the state of the health of the troops at Scutari?—Very good indeed; there was hardly any sickness.

1121. How were you supplied with provisions?—From the Commissariat stationed there. Occasionally there was some delay regarding it; but the previous inconvenience that had occurred was pretty nearly remedied before we arrived. Lord Raglan arrived two days after us.

1122. And the provision both in lodging and in food for the troops at Scutari, was very good?—Yes, there was nothing to find fault with.

1123. How did you go from Scutari to Varna?—In different steamers.

1124. Was the transport well conducted?—Very well; remarkably well.

1125. You lost no men?—No; it was only a 24 hours' passage, and no men were lost going to Varna.

1126. What preparation did you find had been made for your troops at Varna?—We were desired to land and encamp. A spot of ground was pointed out, and I immediately landed, and arranged where the Brigade could be placed. We landed and took up the ground. There was very little preparation required; we had everything necessary with us. A piece of ground was shown to me, and then I arranged the brigade in the way that I liked best.

1127. You

1127. You encamped there under canvas?—Entirely; we were under no roof.

1128. What preparation was made to feed the troops?—The same as at Scutari; the Commissariat supplied us from Varna.

1129. Were the troops well supplied all the time that you were at Varna?—Yes; and we even had some luxuries, such as tea, and little odds and ends of that sort; and occasionally porter to the men.

1130. Did the troops become sickly while you were at Varna?—No, not whilst we were at Varna; we moved to a place called Aladyn.

1131. Did you select a camp there?—No; we were ordered to occupy ground very near where the Light Division had been, and the Duke of Cambridge came with us; he marched with the division, and located it as he thought proper; it was moved afterwards, because, as I thought, we were too much crowded.

1132. How were you supplied with food?—Very tolerably, always; we had our own commissariat, consisting of three efficient men, Mr. Strickland, Mr. Blackwood, and Mr. Rolliston, all very efficient men, who took great pains that we should be properly supplied.

1133. Had you baggage horses there?—Yes, we had; they had been brought from Scutari.

1134. What was the strength of your division?—2,500 when we left England, and we lost very few till the sickness began.

1135. When did the sickness begin?—It commenced somewhere about the 11th or 12th of July, I think.

1136. To what did you attribute the breaking out of that sickness?—So far as my knowledge went, I attributed it to nothing in particular. I was told that all the natives complained, more or less, that sickness would break out at that period.

1137. And in that place?—Yes; and they expressed some surprise that we should have been encamped there.

1138. By whom were you commanded to go there?—By orders received by the Duke of Cambridge from Lord Raglan.

1139. Were you encamped near a marsh?—No; on high ground, overlooking a lake, but sufficiently far from it not to feel any inconvenience from it. There was a good deal of brushwood near us, and it was a very pretty spot.

1140. Were there many inhabitants there?—There were one or two villages in the neighbourhood, which were not very populous; there were one or two on the other side of the lake, and one very near to us.

1141. And the inhabitants told you that disease might be expected?—I had an interpreter attached to my brigade, and he said he understood that generally the people were surprised at our being there at that time of the year.

1142. Had you received any information of that sort before you went?—None; indeed I think I only heard it after we left Aladyn, and went to higher ground.

1143. Then did the health of the men improve?—Slightly; but the cholera and typhus did not quite cease.

1144. How many men did you lose?—I think we lost very nearly 100.

1145. Out of 2,500?—Yes; I am speaking from memory now.

1146. Was that up to your sailing for the Crimea?—Up to the time that we embarked from Varna.

1147. What was the date of the embarkation from Varna?—The 29th of August.

1148. When you marched down from the country, where you were stationed last, to Varna, did you take your tents with you?—Yes; we carried everything with us, and encamped after each day's march.

1149. Did that march occupy you more than one day?—Three days; we encamped two days. The first day we went five or six miles; it was very hot weather, and all the men were very languid in consequence of the state of the atmosphere; we marched the first day five or six miles, and encamped on the second not further, and then we encamped and marched again on the following morning.

1150. How many cases of illness were there during the whole time that you were encamped there?—My memory hardly serves me, for it varied so; it was a very curious circumstance, which I may mention, that it first of all seized

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

the Grenadier Guards, and went to a certain extent with them; they lost about 30 men; it then stopped short with them, and seized the Coldstream; they lost the same number; and it then stopped short with them, and seized the Fusileer Guards, who had been clear during the other two periods, and they lost a certain number of men, making altogether, I think, 100, or rather more.

1151. Was it in consequence of moving the men that the disease stopped short, or was there no cause that you could assign for it?—It stopped short without any real cause; I examined the different surgeons as to their mode of treating the disease, and we turned and twisted it in every way to ascertain whether the treatment in one battalion was superior to that in the others, or whether one battalion was better placed than the others.

1152. Sir J. Pakington.] Was the number of cases large, in proportion to the deaths?—Yes.

1153. Chairman.] Was the camp kept very clean?—Very clean, and every precaution was taken that was possible. Either myself, as commander of the brigade, or the Brigade-Major, was always riding about to see that the place was kept clean, and we allowed nothing to remain that would do harm to the men.

1154. Did you take down your baggage animals with you to Varna?—Yes; we encamped at Varna on the top of a hill above where the embarkation took place.

1155. Did you leave the baggage animals behind?—Yes.

1156. On board what vessels was the transit made?—Principally in steamers, and some in sailing vessels towed by steamers.

1157. Were none of the troops carried in men-of-war?—A detachment of the Coldstream was taken out of the "Simoom," a steamer of war, and put first into the "Vengeance," and afterwards removed into the "Bellerophon;" but it was Sir Edmund Lyons who did that, because he thought the "Simoom" was too much crowded.

1158. When you landed in the Crimea, where did you land; at Old Fort?—Between Eupatoria and Old Fort.

1159. Did you take your tents with you?—No.

1160. You left them on board?—Yes.

1161. Did they afterwards reach you?—Yes. We landed on the 14th, and I think on the 17th a certain proportion of the tents were landed.

1162. During that time, from the 14th to the 17th, what was the state of the weather?—On the first night it rained partially every now and then rather sharp showers, that continued more or less; after that, we had fine weather; there were heavy dews at night, but there was no rain after that.

1163. What was the reason that the tents were left behind?—I imagine in the first instance they had no means of moving them, and if we had been obliged suddenly to move, we could not have carried them. The order we received was, that the general officers should take two horses, and the field officers one each; those orders were strictly complied with, and when we landed, we had no means of transport; when I landed, I had not even my horses.

1164. Did not the same reason exist on the 17th as on the 14th?—On the 17th they had accumulated a certain number of arabas. I believe Lord Raglan was under the impression that he could carry his tents with him; but after that, he did not succeed in getting so many arabas as he expected, and then we were desired to carry them down, and put them on board the ships.

1165. How long did you remain before you marched?—We marched on the morning of the 19th.

1166. During the last two days had you the tents?—We were only one night under canvas, I think.

1167. What mischief would have arisen if you had taken your tents with you from the ships?—We could not have carried them.

1168. I mean to where you were encamped the first night?—None; except that a sudden necessity for a move might have occurred; then we must have left them.

1169. Would not that necessity have existed on the 17th?—No; because
Lord

Lord Raglan was under the impression that he was acquiring the means of transit.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

1170. But he did not acquire those means?—To a certain extent he did; but he found that they were limited, and that he had been misled upon that point as to the amount of conveyance that he could obtain.

7 March 1855.

1171. From thence you marched to the Alma?—First to the Bulganac, and we bivouacked on the heights on the other side of the river.

1172. Did the men take their knapsacks with them?—Some did, and some did not. The weight of the knapsack, with a great-coat and blanket, has always been considered in our army as much too great for a soldier to carry, and one or two experiments were made with the view of giving the soldier the benefit of both the great-coat and blanket, to try to convert the blanket into a knapsack, carrying a change of everything that he required, and putting the great-coat upon it, and leaving the knapsack behind with the other things; but it had never been sufficiently carried out to make sure of that. I suppose it was thought that we might do it; and we received a peremptory order to leave the whole of the knapsacks on board, and to convert the blankets into a species of knapsack, and land with the great-coat and the blanket, in order that the soldiers might have both.

1173. Did that arrangement keep out the rain?—The blanket, of course, soaked up a good deal of wet; it happened that we had no rain after that first night; but the knapsack would keep out the rain better, of course.

1174. When you marched to the Alma, what provision was made for food then?—The Commissariat moved with us on our right flank, between us and the French; they took with them everything they could, including fresh meat; the animals marched with us, and they were killed at the end of the day's march, and distributed to the troops.

1175. Were you plentifully supplied?—Quite; we had our provisions regularly.

1176. The troops all this time I suppose were suffering from sickness?—Partially; they were beginning to suffer.

1177. After the action took place, what precautions were taken to move the wounded to the ships?—As soon as the action was over, and we were quite safe from attack, working parties were sent out to collect the wounded, and in the first instance to take them down to where they might be attended to, and a communication was made from the ships, as General Airey told me, to the effect, that they would send boats and seamen, who would come and carry them off, certain places being indicated where the men would be found.

1178. How were the wounded men removed?—Upon stretchers, each carried by two men.

1179. Had you no animals or waggons?—No, not at that time.

1180. How long were you about that duty?—It took us the remainder of that day; it was half-past four, near five, before we began the operation; we did as much as we could that day, and we finished it the next day; a few of the wounded might have been overlooked in the vineyards, but it was all done before four o'clock on the 21st.

1181. So that I suppose the latest of the men were taken down to the ships 24 hours after the battle?—They must have been all taken down. I do not know that they were all taken on board that night, but they were all collected, and put under the care of surgeons during that night, and the next day the fleet began to carry them away. I do not think that they were all taken on board on the 21st; it was more I think than they could manage.

1182. How many medical men attended your brigade?—I think six or seven; we had one or two invalided and sick in Bulgaria, who went away; we ought to have had four to each battalion; that would make 12. I think six went away in consequence of sickness, and detached with sick.

1183. Had you the proper number at first?—Yes; and we had extra surgeons appointed on purpose for the campaign.

1184. Do you think that was sufficient?—If the four had remained in health it was; as it was, it was too much work for two.

1185. When they were not wanted, they would have been sufficient; but when they were wanted, they were not?—They would have been sufficient if we had had the four; but by losing two in a battalion, making a loss of six in the brigade, the work became very hard, from the number of wounded.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

1186. If you had had a supply of medical officers to fill up the vacancies made by sickness, do you think the service could have been performed?—I think so; the service was performed as well as it could be under the circumstances; but the medical men were very much overworked; they were kept up two nights constantly at work, in some regiments more than in others.

1187. So that in reality there was not a sufficient provision of medical men?—As it turned out, there was not enough.

1188. They fell sick before you left Varna?—Yes; and they went away.

1189. You had not a sufficient number of medical men attending your brigade to the Crimea?—No; we were obliged to leave one or two behind, on account of the number of sick that we left on board the ships.

1190. So that there was still an imperative necessity for having a greater number with you?—We should have been very glad to have had some more men to send them to the sick on board ship; there was a want on board ship, as I understood.

1191. Did you hear of the want of medical officers to perform operations upon the wounded?—I did not hear that so much, except that some were left waiting, there being so few medical men; but it was all at last attended to.

1192. Upon the flank march that took place from the Alma to Sebastopol, were you attended by any baggage animals?—The baggage went by the road, and we went through the woods, steering by compass, so that the baggage came to us at the end of the day's march; they went by the road, and the guns; we went right through the wood.

1193. And where were the Commissariat?—They were upon the road.

1194. Were you fed upon your march?—We carried what we wanted with us for the day.

1195. At the end of the day did you encamp?—We bivouacked at the end of the day on the Tchernaya.

1196. Were you supplied with food at the bivouack?—Yes; the men had their food with them.

1197. How was the ammunition conveyed with you?—On animals' backs, that were taken with us for that purpose.

1198. Had you a sufficient number for that purpose?—Yes; and we had always plenty of ammunition.

1199. On the next day you arrived before Sebastopol; I mean after you started on your flank march?—The first day's march was to Katcha, the second to the Belbek, and the third to the Tchernaya, and on the 25th we arrived before Sebastopol.

1200. Where were the Guards posted before Sebastopol?—At first in the rear of the Light Division, a little to the right of the rear of the Light Division.

1201. Was that with the intention of taking up your position with regard to Kamiesch Bay or Balaklava?—With the intention of taking up our position to support the Light Division. After that, we extended more to the right; for it was found that we still were very much threatened upon that flank, and the Second Division was sent beyond the Guards to occupy the ground opposite Inkermann.

1202. How far were the Guards eventually placed from Balaklava?—About from six to seven miles.

1203. By what route did you arrive at Balaklava; by the Woronzoff Road?—I think so; by the Flag-staff.

1204. Was that road protected from the enemy?—It was not till afterwards. At that time there was no danger; there was no enemy there; they had not come down into the valley then.

1205. Was that the most direct road?—Yes; we were encamped in front, about a mile in front of Balaklava, and we crossed the plain to this road and up the hill; that was the shortest way.

1206. What sort of road was it?—Very hilly; a winding hilly road.

1207. Was any precaution taken as to that road against wet weather coming on?—None that I know of; it was more immediately under the care of the French at that time; they had a redoubt on one side, and their troops occupied the ridge of hills across the top of that road.

1208. At what time after your arrival there, did the bad weather come on?

—We

—We had no very bad weather when I was there. I left on the 8th of November, three days after the action of Inkermann; one or two days' occasional rain, and a storm, but nothing of any great consequence.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

1209. Did the troops suffer from any want while you were there?—They did, from hard work, not from want of food; we had always our Commissariat establishment for the division within half a mile of the brigade. We were always regularly supplied with meat and biscuit; what the men wanted most was vegetables and tobacco; they were rather wanting; but the ordinary food of the soldier, meat and biscuit, was supplied.

7 March 1855.

1210. What fuel had you?—None but what they could pick up anywhere.

1211. What was the state of their clothing?—Perhaps I should explain that there is a little difference as to the clothing in my brigade and in the other regiments; the brigade of Guards generally take up their clothing for the year on the Queen's birthday, and the line soon after the commencement of the military year, which is the 1st of April; but the Guards being in London, and being required to look well on palace duty, always keep the previous year's clothing, and wear it as a second suit. The consequence was, that our clothing was much better than the clothing of the regiments of the line. We did not take it into wear when we left England, for I suggested that, instead of taking our clothing into wear, as our best clothing was very good, we should wear it through the campaign, and take the clothing due in April into wear when the autumn began, and that was adopted; but, owing to the difficulty of transit from Constantinople to Balaklava, it was a little later than I intended to do it. Of course the brigade was looking rather ragged when I came away, but they soon after got their year's clothing.

1212. When was it received?—I think some time in December.

1213. From Constantinople?—It was lying at Constantinople all ready by the end of August, with the exception of that for the Fusileers. I kept constantly asking the Duke of Cambridge about it, but he could not find out whether we were to winter there or not. I could not get an answer, and I begged that this clothing might be sent for if we were to winter in the Crimea. We did not get a satisfactory answer. I do not know why, and a little delay took place. The men wanted their clothing very much when I came away.

1214. It had not then arrived?—No, I think not. I think shortly after I left, the quartermaster was ordered to go and collect it, and I understand it was received soon after that; I think some time in December.

1215. When you were there, your brigade was not in want of food or fuel?—They were in want of fuel; they had great difficulty in getting it.

1216. Why was not fuel sent to them?—I suppose they had no means of bringing it up, and there was a great difficulty in ascertaining where to get it, unless they pulled down the houses at Balaklava.

1217. Was there no wood near?—Yes, some, but not of much use to us, and the labour to cut it down would have been very great; the men were already overworked in the trenches and on picket, and they had hardly a moment to themselves.

1218. *Sir J. Pakington.*] You stated that your men had no tents after their landing?—No.

1219. They were left, were they not, for 12 or 14 days without tents?—We had them for one or two nights, and then we marched without.

1220. After that, you were 12 or 14 days without?—I think for 14 days.

1221. Is it your opinion that the health of your brigade suffered from the night exposure during that time?—I do not think it did, not during that fine weather.

1222. You stated, did you not, that one reason why the knapsacks were not taken was, that the combined weight of the knapsack, blanket, and great-coat is too much for a man to carry?—Yes.

1223. In your opinion the present equipment of the English soldier is too heavy to enable him to carry the comforts necessary when in camp?—It is too heavy if he has to carry a great-coat and blanket both; it is not too heavy with either one or the other; but the two, with a knapsack and the other articles, including ammunition, are more than he ought to carry.

1224. Were the whole of the knapsacks left on board when you landed?—Yes, with the exception of a detachment of the Coldstream; for as we had no

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

means of conveying the order to them that we had received, they landed therefore with what they had, 200 men.

1225. When did your brigade get those knapsacks again?—Not till late in October.

1226. At what time did they get them?—I cannot remember exactly the day, because we did not get them all at one time; the baggage was in different ships. A part of the Grenadier Guards were on board of the “Simoom,” and others in other ships.

1227. How long was it before the first knapsacks were obtained?—I cannot just now call to mind exactly.

1228. Did the whole of your men get their knapsacks at last?—I believe they all did.

1229. Speaking generally of the brigade, many weeks elapsed before the men all had their knapsacks again?—Yes.

1230. During that interval of many weeks, had either the men or officers any change of linen, or boots, or clothes, or anything else?—The men landed with a change of everything, boots, shirts, and stockings.

1231. How were they carried?—They carried them in their blanket in lieu of a knapsack; the officers had no change, and they had no means of carrying anything.

1232. They were without a change for many weeks?—I should think certainly for four weeks.

1233. But the men did carry a change of linen?—Yes, and an extra pair of boots; and some of the officers, I dare say, too, had; but I do not think they had a change of everything.

1234. I apprehend, from that answer, that you think the men did not suffer in their health for want of their knapsacks?—No.

1235. But the officers did?—Yes.

1236. Mr. *Layard*.] When at Scutari, are you aware whether any depôts were established there in case of future operations?—No.

1237. Neither at Scutari nor at Constantinople?—No.

1238. Was any interpreter attached to your brigade?—Yes.

1239. Did he speak Turkish?—Yes.

1240. What was his name?—I had two; they were changed; I cannot recollect the name.

1241. Was he an Englishman?—No. I had nothing to do with his selection; he was sent to me.

1242. Did he discharge his duties efficiently?—Very fairly.

1243. You say that your encampment at Aladyn was high above the lake: do you know how many feet?—I should think certainly 300 or 400 feet at least.

1244. More than 50 feet?—Yes.

1245. Was there any rank vegetation about?—No, nothing but underwood.

1246. Was the camp enveloped in mist night and morning?—Sometimes.

1247. How near were the tents pitched together?—There are various modes of encamping troops; the usual one, where the ground will admit of it, is to encamp in open column, right in front, which is the distance of a company between each. On this occasion we encamped at half-distances.

1248. Are you aware that the sanitary condition of the camp depends a good deal upon the nearness of the tents?—I think it does.

1249. The closer they are, the more chance there is of disease breaking out?—Certainly.

1250. Was the opinion of any medical man taken when the encampment was fixed upon?—In general, not unless there is any cause for calling in his advice; if something occurs to make it necessary.

1251. What was the nature of the disease that broke out when you were encamped at Aladyn?—Typhus and cholera.

1252. Was there any intermittent fever there?—I think not.

1253. You say that you were three days marching down from Aladyn to Varna?—The third day we arrived; it was over the Adrianople Road, I think.

1254. Did the men carry their own knapsacks?—No, they were carried for them.

1255. Were they in so weak a condition that they could not carry them?—Yes, they were.

1256. Did many of the men drop by the road?—No.

1257. Had

1257. Had you any opportunity of examining the resources of Bulgaria?—No more than in riding about the neighbourhood; there were some villages about. Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

1258. Is it your opinion, that animals and provisions, and other means of sustaining the army, might have been procured there?—To a certain extent; and to a certain extent they were. 7 March 1855.

1259. That is, for the immediate supply of the army?—Yes.

1260. Were any obtained for dépôts?—No, they were only employed for immediate use; we did not expect to remain where we were, and we could not have moved the articles afterwards.

1261. No dépôt was established at Varna?—I do not know.

1262. Had you an opportunity of seeing the means of transport in that country?—Yes.

1263. Was there abundant means of transport?—No; there was a certain amount of arabas with bullocks, but very slow.

1264. Were any steps taken to collect beasts of burthen for the army?—We took pretty nearly what was required for immediate use with us; the arabas of the country did the rest, but the drivers got away when they could.

1265. If you had been called upon to march to the northward, had you sufficient means of transport to move the brigade?—I doubt whether the Commissariat could have moved all that was required for the division.

1266. Had you sufficient means of transport to remove the ammunition and artillery?—Yes.

1267. Was any other detachment, except that you have mentioned as having been on board the Bellerophon, placed on board ships of war?—Not that I know of.

1268. In your opinion, was the number of troops conveyed by the English and the number of troops conveyed by the French in relative proportion to the number and size of the transports employed by both nations?—I believe so; I do not believe that they could have taken more.

1269. Supposing the French to have taken 23,000, and the English 22,000, had they a greater number or fewer transports than we had?—That I could not judge of; I did not see their ships; I saw a few of the French transports, but not the whole collection.

1270. Were they of larger or smaller size than ours?—They were of different sizes; some very small.

1271. Did you see any as large as our transports?—No; not one so large as any of ours.

1272. Did you see the landing in the Crimea?—Yes.

1273. Were many of our horses and artillery landed in French boats?—That I did not see. I marched up with the men from the landing-place immediately.

1274. Were you encamped?—We marched about five miles into the country, and took up a position to protect the landing.

1275. You state that the men left their knapsacks behind; and they were ordered to make up bundles of their blankets; in your opinion, would it have been easier to have carried the knapsacks or those bundles?—From experience, I think that altogether the men would have preferred taking their knapsacks.

1276. Did not the men suffer very considerably from the inconvenience of fixing those bundles on their backs?—They experienced some inconvenience.

1277. Had you any opportunity of examining the French knapsacks?—Yes.

1278. Which is the best calculated for the soldier, the English or the French knapsack?—That is very difficult to decide, because we manage all these matters differently; they carry things that we do not.

1279. Do you recollect any of your men trying on the French knapsacks?—I never saw that done.

1280. Do you know when the ambulance waggons were first landed?—I do not.

1281. Do you think that those were adapted for moving the sick and wounded?—I think that they are too large and heavy, requiring too many horses.

1282. With regard to the comforts of the wounded, are they sufficiently attended to?—There was a great difference of opinion about that. I heard

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

some of the men complain of being a good deal jolted, and having to hold on, and they did not like being pushed in in a horizontal position with this thing so near their faces; but there was a difference of opinion.

1283. The ambulances are so constructed in the back, are they not, that four men are pushed in on a kind of shelf, and they cannot move?—They can only lie flat.

1284. Is that process a proper one?—I should think that it was a very painful one.

1285. Did you see the mode used by the French?—Yes, on mules' backs; that might be useful in a very mountainous country, where the roads admitted of no wheels; but there is always a danger of the animal falling. I have known cases where the animal fell, and hurt our men.

1286. When men fell down during the march, how were they moved on?—We generally endeavoured to leave a non-commissioned officer with them, and in some cases we sent some men back to help them on. If a man could not march, we got an empty araba or two to follow the brigade, and in that way we put the knapsacks and firelocks into them, and the men too.

1287. Were not many of the men carried on stretchers?—Yes, when wounded; in many regiments in the line it was done by the band; we had no band. I saw some of the bands of other regiments carrying the men's knapsacks.

1288. After the victory of the Alma, where did you encamp?—On some high ground, more to the right of the position we attacked, nearer the French.

1289. Did you encamp upon a work strewed with straw and old materials?—Yes, it had been occupied previously by the Russians; some dead bodies were there still; there was one close to my tent; we took up the ground in the dark.

1290. It was not a prudent thing to have encamped upon a place that had been previously occupied?—No.

1291. Are you aware of the position of the Fourth Division after the Alma?—No; but I understand they took up the ground that we left where the action was fought; it moved too far; we went away from the water, and the men were already tired enough.

1292. Whose duty is it to see to the encamping of the division?—The Assistant Quartermaster-general of each division has the ground pointed out to him, and he arranges it with the General commanding the division.

1293. Were your tents good or bad?—I think they were very fair; I think they might have been improved upon. I was on a committee, as President, with the present General Jones and General Torrens, to examine and report upon all the tents we could collect and try, and we gave it as our opinion, that a cotton tent of the same shape, that would hold 20 men instead of 15, would be preferable to the one now in use. That committee sat towards the autumn of 1853, after the Chobham Camp, long before the expedition left England.

1294. Were the recommendations of that committee carried out?—I do not know.

1295. You saw no tents answering the description of those recommended by the committee?—No.

1296. Do you know whether any of the tents given to you were the old tents that had been used during the Peninsular War?—Some might have been; most of them were very good.

1297. Did you ever examine the small French tents?—Yes; I reported upon them in the committee, the *tentes d'abris*.

1298. Were they recommended?—No; I do not think that our soldiers could carry them.

1299. The French soldiers carry them?—Yes.

1300. And they also carry a rug and a coat?—I have not seen their exact equipments; I believe they do; they also carry a pole, which we thought a very objectionable article, in case of being obliged to skirmish and advance through a wood.

1301. Yet the French go into action more in skirmishing order than we do; do they not?—No, I believe just the same; we all wear our knapsacks.

1302. When they go into action they do not go in line, but more in disorder?—It is more irregular, more in a cloud; ours is more regular.

1303. At

1303. At the Alma they scaled the rocks without any formation, did they not?—They went up in extended order; we should have done it in very much the same way. Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

1304. And they carried tents and poles, did they not?—Yes. 7 March 1855.

1305. How many carts do you think would have been required to carry the tents for the army after the landing?—I can hardly say off-hand, because they are of different descriptions; some will hold more than others.

1306. How many carts would your brigade have required?—They are not all of the same description. I suppose it would have taken 25 carts to have carried our tents.

1307. You do not happen to know how many carts were taken up by the staff of your brigade?—They allowed the Duke of Cambridge one cart, and they allowed Sir Colin Campbell and me one between us; and I think one was allowed for the staff of the army.

1308. Do you think that, under all the circumstances, there was no transport at your disposal to have carried the tents?—Not sufficient to have carried the tents for the whole army.

1309. Had you any band of music with you?—None with the brigade of Guards, only drummers and fifers.

1310. Did they play?—No, they never played.

1311. Used the French bands to come and play near you?—They played on their own ground, at Sebastopol; we never heard of them anywhere else.

1312. Do you think that those bands playing in the evening had any favourable effect upon the spirits of your men?—No, I think not.

1313. Was tea served out regularly amongst the troops?—No; in Bulgaria a certain amount was sent to the regiments, and a committee of officers distributed it at the expense of the men, they purchasing what they wished; none was issued.

1314. Green coffee was issued to the men in lieu of tea, was it not?—Yes; there was a question, when in Bulgaria, as to a ration of some description, and the great difficulty was what to fix upon; the men did not like the cocoa; they said it was nasty, and they would not have it; that was the general opinion of the commanding officers; and tea was thought objectionable, because in wet weather it would have been spoiled, and Mr. Filder, on that Board, stated that he could always get coffee everywhere, and he suggested that article, and as long as we were in Bulgaria there was no difficulty in getting fuel, and no difficulty in grinding it; but that difficulty was very great in the Crimea.

1315. You state that Mr. Filder said he could get coffee everywhere?—Yes; but he could not insure keeping up the supply of cocoa, and he thought tea objectionable, as it might be spoiled by the wet.

1316. Which did the men prefer?—Some the one and some the other.

1317. Were you supplied with rice and vegetables?—Rice occasionally; no vegetables.

1318. Were you supplied with rice in the Crimea?—No; that was in Bulgaria. We got a little rice at Sebastopol at one time.

1319. Are you aware of orders having been issued stating that the men might be supplied with vegetables by going down to Balaklava?—Not when I was there.

1320. Are you aware whether any ship-loads of vegetables were in the harbour of Balaklava?—Not when I was there.

1321. Were you satisfied with your Commissariat officers?—Very much so; they were three very efficient men.

1322. Do you know the comparative price of fresh and salt meat?—No; because that is a contract between the Government and contractors; I do not know what they pay.

1323. Do you attribute much of the illness that has taken place in the army to the consumption of salt meat?—No; principally the hard work and the over-work in the trenches and on picket; exposure to damp and wet; over-exertion, in short.

1324. Had you any scurvy in your brigade before you left?—Not when I came away.

1325. The officers were compelled to buy horses in Bulgaria; was any allowance made to them for that purpose?—No; we bought the most of our horses at Scutari. The Commissariat attempted to supply them, and Lord

Major General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

Raglan became impatient, and asked me whether the officers in my brigade would assist him in purchasing horses, and six volunteered to go into the country to purchase them; and we were then enabled to supply the whole number at once; but the officers were obliged to pay for their own.

1326. Those horses were sold, or left behind at Varna?—Yes.

1327. Was any compensation made to the officers for the horses they paid for?—Not that I am aware of.

1328. Had you any horses in the Crimea?—Two.

1329. Had you forage supplied regularly for those horses?—Yes.

1330. You never lost any for want of it?—No.

1331. Did the artillery and cavalry in your brigade lose horses for want of fodder?—Not that I am aware of, before I left.

1332. Did the officers, in your opinion, suffer much from being obliged to carry their own effects?—Yes, very much. I think it was the death of one.

1333. You allude to Colonel Cox?—Yes.

1334. Did you hear of any one else who died?—No.

1335. Did you ever hear of officers being compelled to carry their own effects before?—I believe it happened once or twice in the Peninsula. I was so impressed with it, that I took upon myself to seize upon three arabas, and I gave one to each of the battalions to carry what the officers were obliged to carry themselves, they were so overloaded.

1336. The officers also carried three days' provisions, did they not?—They were obliged to carry what provisions were issued, the same as the men.

1337. Did the officers carry as much or more than the men?—Not a great weight.

1338. But the officers had to carry pistols and telescopes, had they not?—Yes, and a cloak, and at night they had only a cloak to lie upon; they were more exposed to the weather than the men, and they had a great deal harder work to keep the men in their ranks, and attending to other duties on the march. I think it would have been wiser to have allowed every officer a baggage animal, but I am not sure that it was possible.

1339. Are you aware of a general order that no officer was to allow any man to carry any part of his baggage?—No; that is a general order that nobody would have infringed for an instant. I never saw such an order. I do not think that any officer in the Brigade of Guards would have done such a thing.

1340. Did the French bring their shakos with them?—I think not.

1341. Were they left behind in France?—I imagine so.

1342. They went into action, and marched with peculiar foraging caps?—Yes, small foraging caps.

1343. Did not our men throw off their shakos on their march the first day or the second?—That I cannot say; in my own brigade not a man threw away his bearskin cap.

1344. That peculiar cap that was introduced into the Guards a year ago has been again abolished?—Yes, I believe so; it was very useful in the Crimea; it was flat, and easily portable, and the flap behind and before could be turned down at pleasure; but it was thought very ugly.

1345. Do you think the new cap convenient?—I do not think it would be so convenient as the other.

1346. Do you think that in a climate such as that in which our troops are now, their health a good deal depends upon the nature of their head-gear?—I do not think that they suffer much from that.

1347. Can you tell the Committee what the duties of the Adjutant-general are?—Generally speaking, the correspondence and the discipline of the army, that is his peculiar business; and as to all returns and statements, he has to see to their correctness, and to see that they are properly sent in.

1348. What are the duties of the Quartermaster-general?—He has generally to look to the encamping of the army, their quarters, and all matters relating to the transport and movement of the troops.

1349. Is the Quartermaster-general himself, or are those dependent on him, and who are distributed amongst the divisions, answerable for the places of encampment for the troops?—They are answerable so far for the arrangement of the division when the ground is pointed out, in conjunction with the General Officers commanding the division, but the subordinate officer does the work for the Quartermaster-general after he has given his general instructions.

1350. Do

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7. March 1855.

1350. Do they look to the sanitary condition of the camp?—Everybody does, from the General down to the lowest non-commissioned officer. The Quartermaster of each battalion is the man that we send for if there is anything wrong.

1351. Do you think the sanitary condition of the camp before Sebastopol satisfactory?—Quite, when I left.

1352. You never saw any dead horses lying about?—No.

1353. Did you go to the head quarters?—Yes, frequently.

1354. Did you see a dead horse lying under the wall of Lord Raglan's quarters?—No.

1355. You say that the winter clothing was brought to Constantinople?—No; the usual clothing for the brigade due that year.

1356. The clothing they would have received had they been anywhere else in winter?—No; if they had been in London they would have received and worn it on the Queen's birthday for the first time, the ordinary clothing issued every year.

1357. Is there any difference between the winter and the summer clothing?—The only difference is the white trousers.

1358. Was any special winter clothing sent to the troops at that time?—Not that I am aware of.

1359. Would the ordinary clothing be sufficient for troops in that climate under tents?—Certainly not.

1360. Was any arrangement made for providing them with special winter clothing before you left?—No.

1361. Do you attribute much of the mortality that has ensued to the want of proper clothing?—Principally to the exposure more than to the want of clothing.

1362. Exposure without sufficient clothing?—Exposure in such a season, and hard work; the soldier being in the trenches, and on picket, and very often when he came out of picket he had no rest.

1363. Did you ever visit our hospitals?—Occasionally.

1364. Were the men provided with any kind of mattress or blanket?—Blankets, I think; I succeeded in getting two blankets for every sick man.

1365. They had nothing to lie upon?—No.

1366. Do you think that the hospital tents were well adapted for the sick?—It was the best accommodation we could get; but no tent is proper accommodation for a sick man.

1367. Considering that there were a number of ships in Balaklava near, do you think that the sick in the camp were sufficiently provided for?—That I cannot judge of; I can only speak of what happened to my own brigade; I do not know the number of sick taken down.

1368. Had you any complaints from the medical men attached to your brigade, that they were not supplied with medicines?—Yes, occasionally.

1369. Did they tell you to what extent they had been supplied?—I know to what extent they had been supplied; but occasionally the fault did not lie with the staff officers of the division; they did not get it from head quarters; but the medical men were occasionally in want of it, and so much so, that I supplied some medicines out of a private medicine chest of my own.

1370. Whose business was it to see that they were properly supplied?—I suppose the person at the head of the hospital department, Dr. Hall; he would be the man that they would have appealed to; we should appeal to the head of our division; and he would, of course, go to head quarters.

1371. Do you know whether any of your sick were left for one or two days without medicines on account of a deficiency?—I did not hear of that.

1372. Did you ever go to Kamiesch Bay?—No.

1373. Had you ever an opportunity of seeing the French horses employed, either for the ambulance carts, or any other duties?—Casually, not generally; I could hardly ever leave the camp.

1374. In what condition did they appear?—In very good order.

1375. Do you know the comparative number of the French and English armies on their arrival at the south of Sebastopol?—I understood when we landed, that we had somewhere about 23,000 or 24,000 men, and the French very little exceeding 20,000; then I heard, but I cannot vouch for the accuracy of the account, that we afterwards fetched for them 8,000 men, and that was

Major-General followed by another number of 13,000 ; I cannot vouch for the accuracy of
H. J. W. Bentinck. that.

7 March 1855.

1376. The question has reference to the time when the army arrived at the south of Sebastopol, at that time we had not fetched the 8,000 for the French ?—No.

1377. Had we not received another regiment at the Katscha ?—Yes ; some troops joined us there ; that rather raised the number, except that we lost a good many at the Alma, and we lost some men crossing from Baltschik to the Crimea.

1378. In your opinion, considering the regiment landed at the Katscha, the relative proportions of the two armies remained the same ?—I think so, as near as possible.

1379. How many days elapsed before the siege operations commenced, before the trenching began ?—They did not begin till we got our guns up.

1380. Did a fortnight elapse before they began to dig any trenches ?—Not so long, for the fire opened on the 17th.

1381. Did the French as soon as they arrived commence throwing up redoubts ?—I cannot tell.

1382. Did you never ride down from your camp to Balaklava by the Woronsoff road ?—Yes, once.

1383. Did you never see a large redoubt being built at the head of that road ?—Yes.

1384. Did you never see any long lines of ditches being made there ?—No ; at the time they were made I did not go in that direction.

1385. Did you never see the redoubt that was being built half way up the hill ?—Yes.

1386. Did you ever go up by the inner road, between Balaklava and Lord Raglan's head quarters ?—Only the day after the battle of Balaklava, and that was in the dark.

1387. You do not remember any redoubts being built at the top of the hill, where the road reaches the plateau ?—Not now. I think that the only time that I took a ride in that direction they had not constructed it. I saw a long line made when I embarked at Balaklava ; I only saw it partially.

1388. Did you ever see several very large sheds built of wood in the French lines ?—No.

1389. Do you not remember there being near Lord Raglan's head quarters a very large shed ?—No.

1390. Nothing was done to improve the roads between Balaklava and the camp ?—Nothing, that I am aware of. I saw nobody working on the roads when I was there.

1391. Do you think that anything could have been done to have improved those roads ?—I think it would have been very difficult ; first, I do not see with what materials they could have mended them ; or, supposing they had adopted our plan here of macadamising them, where would they have got materials, and how break the stone ; if they had put it down, would it not have been as difficult to pass over as in muddy weather ? the only thing I think was a rail or planks.

1392. Could a plank road have been made ?—That I do not know. I do not know where they would have got the planks or horses. We had no labour to spare.

1393. What were the men doing between the time that they got round to the south of Sebastopol, and when they commenced digging the trenches ?—There were various things going on, and they could have done nothing with the road then. During the whole of that period the road was wanted to bring up all the stores, the shot and shell to commence the siege ; and even if they had attempted to mend it, they could have done no good ; but the road was then good, hard and dry.

1394. Was it such a road as would have remained hard and dry in winter ?—No.

1395. What was the nature of the soil ?—I am not very conversant with the nature of soils ; it was a clayey sort of soil, very sticky.

1396. Are there many stones in the neighbourhood ?—A great quantity.

1397. Could they have been brought to the road, and thrown down ?—Yes, if we had had the means of breaking, and carrying them there, which we had not.

1398. How

1398. How was the army employed from the time of their getting to the south of Sebastopol to the time when the trenches were first opened?—There were certain picket duties performed, though not in the trenches. We were obliged to keep a very sharp look-out.

1399. Yet you state that the French had fewer men, and they built those redoubts and those trenches?—In that particular division they did, but it was very near their own lines, and very shortly afterwards they got an accession of 8,000 men, and then 13,000; and then they were very much stronger than we were, and moreover the French lines were not nearly so extended as ours were; we had a much longer line and a very thin line; we had no reserve. When the Guards were removed, the Light Division was the only one that had any reserve at all, and that was changed when the Guards were moved more to the right of the Light Division; then there only remained the Highlanders, and then one battalion was taken down, and then the whole of that Highland Brigade, and there was no reserve at all.

1400. Did you ever visit the French lines?—I never went all through them.

1401. Can you give a guess at the distance between the ravine dividing the French and English lines and the extreme point of the French lines and the sea?—I never rode it; I only saw it at a distance from the left of our position.

1402. On what grounds do you state that our line was much more extended than the French?—From looking at the map, and what I heard officers state.

1403. Had not the French Division encamped on the height above Balaklava?—Yes, in our rear.

1404. Did you ever go into Balaklava?—Once after I got to Sebastopol.

1405. You can give the Committee no information as to the state of Balaklava?—No.

1406. Were your men allowed to go out of the camp to procure wood?—The regulations were, that no soldier should go beyond a mile without an order in writing, and then we required of them that they should not go down into the valley, at the risk of being cut off by the Cossacks.

1407. What was the nature of the ground to the right of your division?—Most of it was brushwood, with the high road right across.

1408. Was any attempt made to collect brushwood?—No; we never knew how long we should remain in the same position.

1409. Were there in the brigade that you commanded any dépôts of provisions, of fodder, of fuel, or any other necessities for the army?—As to forage and provisions, the Commissariat brought up from day to day what we required for our use; sometimes they had enough for a couple of days; but the doubt whether we should remain in any one position, was the reason why we did not collect it, because we were frequently changed, and it was not advisable to collect stores we could not carry with us.

1410. Supposing the communications had been cut off between the camp and Balaklava, for how many days had you provisions in the camp?—That I do not know; I believe for a couple of days; but they could not very conveniently have cut off the communication, for we had always the means of access, by making a greater detour; I do not think that the Russians could very well have interposed there.

1411. Supposing General Liprandi's attack had succeeded, would not that have been the case?—Then they would have taken Balaklava altogether; and if they had succeeded, Balaklava would have been of no use to us.

1412. That attack took place, did it not, on the 25th of October?—Yes.

1413. Then you had no dépôts in the camp for provisions?—Only for two days at a time; I do not know whether there was for two or three days.

1414. Was there a very great want of transport between the camp and Balaklava?—For what we required they had enough, I think.

1415. Did the Commissariat never complain that they had not a sufficient means of transport?—Their complaint would have been made to the General of Division, who wanted animals to fetch what they required; there was a difficulty in bringing what they wanted up.

1416. Were the artillery horses and cavalry horses sent down to bring up their own provender?—None, when I came away; it was not necessary.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

7 March 1855.

Mr. *Stephen Owen*, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. *S. Owen*.

7 March 1855.

1417. Mr. *Layard*.] I BELIEVE you are the surviving officer of the "Resolute"?—I am.

1418. How many others were saved with yourself?—Eight besides myself.

1419. When did you arrive in the "Resolute" off Balaklava?—About the beginning of October, I think ; I am not certain.

1420. In your affidavit, I think you say in the month of September you arrived there?—About the end of September or the beginning of October ; I do not exactly know the date.

1421. How did you arrive off Balaklava?—In tow of the "Golden Fleece."

1422. The "Resolute" was a sailing vessel?—Yes.

1423. Did you then anchor off Balaklava Harbour?—No.

1424. Why?—The captain would not do it ; he did not think it was proper to anchor there ; not a proper place to bring up at.

1425. Why not?—The water was very deep, and the coast was iron-bound, which showed that the nature of the anchorage could not be very good, and the winter-time was expected to break in upon us very smartly ; all these things taken together, he did not think it proper to anchor there.

1426. Can you give the Committee very shortly a description of the coast of Balaklava?—All that I can say is, that it is an iron-bound coast, with very high cliffs. The water all along outside is very deep ; close up to the side, I suppose, where we went, there is about 14 fathom water.

1427. There is no shelving coast at all?—Not that I saw anywhere.

1428. Could a ship beat off from where the "Resolute" would have anchored, supposing she had remained where she was when she first arrived, with a southerly wind?—That would depend upon how she was situated beforehand ; whether she was at anchor.

1429. Supposing she was at anchor with a southerly wind, could she beat off the coast?—Yes.

1430. Then what did you do on arriving in tow of the "Golden Fleece"?—We lay off and on during that night. I do not believe there were any positive orders. The master of the vessel that had us in tow did not seem to have had any decided orders ; he talked about bringing up ; that is all he said.

1431. Did you go into the harbour of Balaklava?—Not then ; we went in the next morning ; the next morning the tug came off for us, and took us in.

1432. How long did you remain in the harbour of Balaklava?—I think till about the 27th or 28th of October.

1433. What then became of your ship?—We went outside ; we were towed outside ; we had several orders throughout the day.

1434. Who gave you orders to go outside?—Captain Christie.

1435. He ordered you out of the harbour?—Yes.

1436. Did he state any grounds for doing so?—None.

1437. What was your cargo?—Powder, ammunition, Minié rifles, cartridges, and several other kinds of ammunition. The whole cargo was composed of ammunition.

1438. Would such a vessel remaining in the harbour have endangered the safety of other vessels there?—It would, of course, if any accident had happened to her ; but I did not see any chance of it.

1439. Were there any other vessels in the harbour having the same description of cargo as yourself?—Yes, the "Earl of Shaftesbury," No. 6.

1440. Was she ordered out?—No, she lay there.

1441. Do you know why she was not ordered out?—No.

1442. You went out on the 27th of October ; did you then anchor outside the mouth of the harbour?—Yes.

1443. In what depth of water did you anchor?—At that time in 35 fathoms.

1444. Do you consider that safe anchorage upon such a coast?—No, certainly not.

1445. What was the name of the captain of your ship?—Lewis.

1446. Did he remonstrate with Captain Christie upon the position of his ship?—Yes, several times.

1447. Upon

7 March 1855.

1447. Upon what grounds?—Upon the grounds I have already spoken of, the nature of the coast, the depth of water, and the winter coming on, of which we must be in daily expectation, that the weather would be sure to drive us ashore.

1448. Were you present at any interview between Captain Lewis and Captain Christie?—Yes; I was at one about the second or third day after we arrived.

1449. What took place at that interview?—The captain went on board the “Melbourne” steamer; she was lying outside us.

1450. Anchored outside the harbour?—Yes, beyond us.

1451. What took place then?—He asked Captain Christie if he was to go inside again, or, if not, whether he would allow him to lie off; because, he said, if he was there upon our usual voyages, he would not bring up.

1452. How do you mean, lie off; under topsails?—Yes.

1453. Who was Captain Christie?—He was the principal agent there in charge of the transports.

1454. Did it rest with Captain Christie to order ships to anchor outside or inside?—I suppose it did, if he gave us the orders.

1455. Upon that, remonstrance, did Captain Christie agree that the “Resolute” should come in?—No; he said the orders already given were for her to lie there.

1456. Did he make any reflection upon Captain Lewis at the time?—No; I do not know that he said anything.

1457. Were any other remonstrances made after that, and upon paper?—I believe several times he went on board for that purpose; but once, the day before the gale, he wrote to Captain Christie. There was a Lieutenant Stephens on board; I think he was the agent; and the captain consulted with him, and asked him whether he thought it would be advisable to write to Captain Christie, and ask him what were his intentions. We were sitting then at lunch, and he agreed to do it. Directly lunch was over, he sat down, and wrote a letter, and the second mate went away with it. In the meantime I left the ship. When I came back, an answer had been received by Captain Lewis, which way I do not know, whether verbally or by letter, but it seemed very unsatisfactory.

1458. Did you overhear the conversation upon that occasion between Captain Lewis and Lieutenant Stephens?—Yes.

1459. *Chairman.*] What is that paper you have in your hand?—It is an affidavit.

1460. When was it made?—Just after I came home.

1461. Does not it state at what time it was made?—The 17th day of February.

1462. Where was it made?—At the office of Mr. Duff, of Nicholas-lane; I think it is at the office of Mr. Duff, a notary public.

1463. On what occasion was that affidavit made, and for what purpose?—I was asked to make an affidavit by my owner, for what purpose I cannot tell.

1464. Did not he tell you as to what matter you were to give evidence?—To give evidence to clear the captain with respect to the ship, and the loss of her.

1465. *Mr. Layard.*] By whom was the ship taken up?—By the Government.

1466. *General Peel.*] By what department of the Government, by the Ordnance?—I do not know; I should not think it was the Ordnance first, because we took out part of the ball cartridge brigade.

1467. Where did you take them in?—We took them all in at Woolwich.

1468. *Mr. Layard.*] But the vessel was not purchased by the Government?—No.

1469. Who were the owners of the vessel?—Messrs. Green, of Blackwall.

1470. Look at the affidavit, and tell the Committee what you overheard pass between Captain Lewis and Lieutenant Stephens?—I heard Captain Lewis say, “Well, this is too bad.” To which Lieutenant Stephens replied, “If I were you, I would put to sea.” Captain Lewis said, “If I disobey orders, I must answer for anything that may happen to the ship, so I must do my best to be prepared for bad weather.”

1471. Had there been a strong southerly wind several days before the storm?—

Mr. S. Owen.

7 March 1855.

storm?—Yes, there was, a few days before, about five or six; the Saturday evening, I think it was.

1472. What day did the gale take place?—On the Friday, I think it was.

1473. Was there a heavy sea running?—Yes, a very heavy sea.

1474. Did the state of the sea at that time warrant Captain Lewis in thinking that if the gale increased, the ship would run very considerable danger?—Quite so.

1475. *Chairman.*] Had you a barometer on board?—Yes.

1476. Mr. *Layard.*] Did that fall much?—No, not the night previously to the 14th of November.

1477. Did it before that?—Yes, a little before.

1478. Had the barometer fallen sufficiently to indicate the approach of a gale?—Not previously to the 14th of November. The Sunday before this affair happened, it blew in the morning; it came on early in the morning; we dragged and got foul of Her Majesty's ship "Vesuvius."

1479. How many vessels were there outside the harbour?—I dare say there were about 15 or 16.

1480. Anchored there, like you?—Yes.

1481. Were they ordered to be anchored there by Captain Christie?—That I cannot say.

1482. How many of those vessels were lost?—Ten, besides ourselves.

1483. Completely lost?—Yes.

1484. How many men were saved out of those ten vessels?—Twenty-eight were saved.

1485. Can you form a rough guess of the number of hands on board all those vessels?—I suppose, with the exception of the Prince, the Prince's crew would be larger than the sailing vessels; I suppose her crew would be about 130 to 150; and the others would run about 50 or 60.

1486. Do you think there were as many as 500 men lost?—Quite as many.

1487. Then it is your impression, as an officer in the ship, that the anchorage was exceedingly dangerous; and that if a gale arose from the southward, you had no means of getting out?—No means whatever; it was a dead lee shore to us, with the wind blowing in from the south-west.

1488. Was the harbour of Balaklava so full, that those vessels could not go in?—No; I should say that the harbour would hold about 50 ships, if stowed properly.

1489. Had you any opportunity of seeing the arrangements in the harbour at Balaklava?—Yes; we were lying there; we were shifted once; the first time we went in, we were at the head of the harbour.

1490. What did you think of those arrangements?—The ships were moored athwart the harbour, and I think the opinion of most nautical men would be, that they would be far better lying fore and aft, instead of which they lay athwart the harbour; on each side there are high hills, and they acted like a funnel, and when the wind blew strong, it came down in heavy gusts.

1491. Whose business was it to see to the arrangements in the harbour?—I do not know; Captain Heath had once the arrangement of it; that was not long; two or three days.

1492. When you arrived in the harbour, did any person come on board your ship, and give directions to your captain how he was to anchor your vessel?—Captain Heath, of the "Niger," came on board.

1493. Did you anchor according to his directions?—Yes.

1494. Did your cable foul any other cable?—Yes, two or three; when we began to heave up, we found our anchor had hooked two cables of another anchor.

1495. Was that from having anchored in a bad place?—We anchored first, and those other vessels dropped their anchors over us, and overlaid our chain.

1496. When those other vessels arrived, were their berths pointed out by Captain Heath, or anybody else?—I think he had the management of one or two, but not for long. I did not see him there much, for the ship was moved out.

1497. Were they all English vessels in the harbour?—They were not; there was one or two Maltese brigs.

1498. Did they anchor as they chose, or were they placed under any direction?—I did not see them bring up; they were there when we arrived.

1499. How

Mr. S. Owen.

7 March 1855.

1499. How were you saved from the "Resolute"?—I jumped off her when her stern first struck, and was washed up on the shore; up on the cliffs.

1500. I think the shore was so steep that it was only by means of ropes let down from a very considerable height that any lives were saved at all?—That was so; it took 60 fathom of rope to haul us up to the cliff over us.

1501. In fact, this coast was composed of lofty rocks of stone?—Yes.

1502. No shelving beach of any kind?—There was one small sandy creek lying close to the north-east end of it; it lay up in a direction about north north-west, up towards the northern part of the roads where we were.

1503. Did any ships go aground there?—The "Rip Van Winkle," I believe; and I do not think a soul was saved.

1504. Considering the nature of the coast, it was almost a miracle that the lives that were saved were saved?—Yes.

1505. Did you see the harbour the day after the gale?—Yes.

1506. Can you describe the state of the harbour at that time?—The day after the gale there were one or two of those ships outside had come in, but they had all driven; there was the "Victoria," and she lay with her rudder gone. A small vessel, called the "Sovereign," was driven up; and the "Trent" and the "Medway" were very much damaged.

1507. Were not all the ships jammed up together in a heap?—Yes, the ships were jammed up together in a heap, and all blown away. This breeze came down very heavy, and drove them off their moorings, and the heavier vessels, of course, rode down the smaller ones.

1508. If the harbour had been under proper regulations, and the ships properly moored, would that have taken place?—No, I should not think so; not so much as it did.

1509. Did you see the "Prince" on the day of the gale?—Yes; she came ashore immediately after us; when I was on the rocks she came ashore.

1510. Had you been on board her the previous day?—No, I never was on board her.

1511. You do not know whether she was riding at single anchor, or had more than one out?—No.

1512. Can you form any opinion as to the cause of her being wrecked?—I know this: she lost two anchors and cables the first day; but rounded to under our stern, and let go one anchor after the other.

1513. That was the day she came out?—Yes.

1514. What day was it; how long before the gale?—I suppose nine or ten days.

1515. Do you state that fact from a knowledge of it, or from hearsay?—I saw it.

1516. You state positively that you saw cables and anchors run out of the ship?—Yes.

1517. After that, she was there at single anchor?—I do not know about that; at night she hung on to a steamer called the "Jason"; she had no anchor, I suppose, and at night she passed a hawser on board the "Jason."

1518. From your knowledge, would those two anchors have been her two best anchors that she allowed to run through in that way?—Yes, the bower anchors are generally the best.

1519. What others would she have?—What they call the stream anchor; it is not likely she would have had another large cable.

1520. Would that anchor have been sufficient to have warranted her in lying outside upon such a coast?—The anchor would have done very well, but not the chain.

1521. Do you think there must have been great negligence, or not, in the fact of those two anchors having been allowed thus to run out?—I believe they were not clenched properly; they generally clench the end of the chain round the heel of the mast.

1522. If the anchor chains had been properly clenched, would they have run out?—That depends upon what quantity of cable they had, and the rapidity with which the chain ran out; then it would depend upon the range of the chain.

1523. Can you form any idea as to the depth of water in which she anchored?—She was close under our stern, in not less than 30 fathoms.

Mr. S. Owen.

7 March 1855.

1524. Did any other vessel lose an anchor and cable under similar circumstances?—Not that I know of.

1525. Were you acquainted with any officer on board the "Prince"?—None but a young midshipman, who came home with us in the "Himalaya;" Mr. Cotgreave is his name, and I believe he is in England.

1526. Can you state any other circumstances as to the transports outside the harbour at the time of the storm?—I do not know anything, except that this same night I mentioned about our ship dragging, there was another American ship taken up as a transport, not numbered; she was driving about, and she fired signal guns through the night.

1527. Was there plenty of room for those 18 vessels outside without fouling?—Yes; it was not worth the name of a bay; it is almost a straight line down the coast where we were lying.

1528. In fact they were almost out in the open sea, upon an iron-bound coast?—Quite.

1529. Do you know what the other transports were laden with?—One that was lost was full of hay; the "Prince" had got the warm clothing, I believe, on board, and had the diving apparatus, with the men attached to it, on board.

1530. How many lives were saved on board the "Prince"?—Six, I think.

1531. Are you aware, of your own knowledge, that any other remonstrances were made to Captain Christie upon the subject of vessels lying outside the harbour?—I do not know indeed of any.

1532. Captain Christie was living himself outside the harbour, on board the "Melbourne," was he not?—Yes.

1533. Was it his duty to see to the state of the harbour inside, and the state of the transports?—I believe so; I think he had the entire charge of the transports.

1534. Was he, on more than one occasion, prevented by the heavy sea running, from going into the harbour?—I do not think he was; up to that day he could have gone ashore in a boat.

1535. He could have gone ashore into the harbour in a boat every day?—Yes.

1536. Are you certain that the communication was never interrupted?—I should think not.

1537. Did you come on shore every day?—I was on shore every day; it was my business to water the ship. I made two trips in the day.

1538. You went into the harbour every day up to the 15th of November?—Every day up to the 14th.

1539. Lord *Seymour*.] What was the tonnage of the "Resolute"?—Six hundred and fifty tons.

1540. I understood you to say that you arrived off Balaklava at the end of September, or the beginning of October?—Yes.

1541. And that you went into the harbour the next morning?—Yes.

1542. Could you not discharge your cargo?—No.

1543. You stayed, however, in the harbour from then to the 27th of October?—Yes; I think it was on the 28th.

1544. Having stayed there 27 days, did you not in that time discharge any of your cargo?—A little, not much; once or twice we sent out two or three boxes of Minié ball-cartridges.

1545. Had you a large cargo of ammunition?—Yes, 500 tons.

1546. Was there stated to you any reason why in those 27 days you could not discharge your cargo?—I suppose it was not wanted; but they never asked us anything about it; if they wanted the ammunition, they always came for it, and got what they wanted; we did not know why or wherefore it was not landed, or why it was left there.

1547. They only took a few boxes of Minié cartridges?—Yes, now and then.

1548. That was all that was taken from the ship?—Yes.

1549. While you were in the harbour, you said there were a great many other transports inside?—Yes, several.

1550. Can you tell how many was the largest number during the time you were in the harbour?—I suppose 25 would include the lot.

1551. About 25 transports?—Yes.

1552. What other vessels besides were there?—None others, I think.
I think

I think 25 would include all that were in there, Maltese craft, as well as the transports.

1553. How many were Maltese craft?—There were two or three, perhaps more; they lay up at the head of the bay.

1554. Can you state what was the length of the harbour?—I should say it was near 400 yards in length.

1555. You stated that you went on shore yourself every day to get water?—Yes.

1556. Where did you get water for the ship?—There were two or three places in the harbour; half a dozen places on the town side, and one place on the other side.

1557. Was the water from all those places good?—Yes, very fair; the best place was that alongside a limekiln; the lime purified the water.

1558. Up to the time you came away, no fault was found with the water?—Not that I am aware of.

1559. You have stated that the vessels in the harbour were anchored across, instead of being anchored lengthwise?—Yes.

1560. You say that they should have been anchored, in your opinion, lengthwise?—Yes.

1561. Have you long been in Messrs. Green's employ?—Rather more than four years.

1562. In that time have you seen a good deal of service?—I have.

1563. It is your opinion that the choice made, by whoever directed the mode of anchoring the transports, was an injudicious one?—Most decidedly.

1564. Would the harbour have held more vessels safely, if they had been anchored in the other direction?—I do not know that it would, because it would not matter much with respect to the number and stowing the ships which way it was done; but the thing was, laying them fore and aft, so that they would only have their bows to present to the wind, instead of their broadsides.

1565. You said there were only 25 vessels in the harbour, and that the harbour would hold 50?—Yes.

1566. And that there were 15 or 16 made to lie outside, which, according to your calculation, might easily have lain in the harbour?—Yes.

1567. The vessels in the harbour were considerably damaged when the gale arose on the 14th of November?—Yes, by the gale.

1568. If those other 15 or 16 vessels had been in the harbour, would there have been more damage occasioned in the harbour by those additional vessels being there?—I should not think there would have been; there would not have been so much room for them to fly about.

1569. You think, then, that when the gale came, the more vessels there were riding in the harbour, the greater would have been the safety?—Yes, I think so.

1570. You said that Captain Heath gave you directions where to anchor in the harbour?—Yes.

1571. It was not Captain Heath, but Captain Christie, who ordered you out of the harbour?—Yes.

1572. Had Captain Heath been superseded by Captain Christie?—No; Captain Heath did not order us in; it was only his business to drop the anchor of the ship.

1573. When you were inside?—Yes.

1574. But Captain Christie ordered you out?—Yes; he gave us several, two or three orders and counter-orders during the day. The first thing he did in the morning was to moor ships outside of us, and then got us to double moor; and double the sized ships were outside of us, and they were partly moored by us. When this was all done, he told us all to go out.

1575. During the 27 days that you were inside, did you see many vessels unload their cargoes?—Yes; there were several vessels which unloaded.

1576. Was there at that time any portion of the shore so unoccupied that you might there have discharged your cargo?—There was plenty of room for it, if that had anything to do with it.

1577. There would have been no difficulty during that time in discharging your cargo?—No; we could have easily sent it ashore in our own boats.

1578. As you landed frequently at Balaklava, can you say whether there would have been any place in Balaklava where the cargo could have been deposited?—

Mr. S. Owen.

7 March 1855.

Mr. S. Owen.

7 March 1855.

deposited?—There were plenty of houses there, whether they were safe or not; I do not know much about ammunition myself.

1579. Do you know whether there were any houses or room to put the cargo in?—Yes, there were plenty of houses there.

1580. General *Peel*.] You say there was another vessel, the “Earl of Shaftesbury,” also laden with ammunition, lying in the harbour?—Yes.

1581. Did she arrive there before you did?—Yes.

1582. Did she discharge her cargo?—No.

1583. Then, of course, the danger of vessels laden with ammunition would be increased in proportion to the number of them?—Yes.

1584. Do you think that was the reason why you were ordered out of the harbour, because of being laden with ammunition, or to make room for others?—Not for others.

1585. It was because you were laden with ammunition you were ordered out of the harbour, there being another vessel laden with ammunition there?—Yes, there was.

1586. Was she the only vessel laden with it?—There was another ship taking in ammunition; there were two or three steamers came in there with ammunition.

1587. I suppose the ammunition was landed in proportion to the means they had of carrying it up to the camp?—Yes, I suppose it was.

1588. The “Prince” originally had troops on board, had she not?—I think she had.

1589. Had she landed the troops before she lost the anchors?—I think so.

1590. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you ever in Kamiesch Bay?—No.

1591. Could the “Prince” have entered into the harbour; is there any reason why the “Prince” could not have entered before?—None whatever, that I saw.

1592. Was the gale from the southward during the days preceding the storm so heavy, that the “Prince” could not have entered, and turned round that sharp turn?—It would not have interfered with it at all, the weather that we had.

1593. She could have entered any day into the harbour?—Yes; we had plenty of days very fine weather; it was on the Sunday previous that we had a blow.

1594. What tonnage was the “Prince”?—I think nearly 3,000 tons.

1595. Was she smaller or larger than the “Agamemnon”?—Much the same size, but longer.

1596. You think still she could have got in?—Yes; there was quite as long a ship there as she was, the “Victoria.”

1597. And the same tonnage?—Yes, close upon it.

1598. Did the captain of the “Prince” ever apply to be allowed to go in?—I do not know.

1599. Were any quays constructed at Balaklava for landing?—Yes, the Ordnance wharf, a very fair place.

1600. Any other?—And little wharfs, built out with stakes.

1601. How many feet wide was the Ordnance quay?—I should think about 25 feet wide.

1602. Was that sufficient to land the cargoes of all those vessels inside?—Of course they could not do it all at once; they could have taken out as much as they wanted for a day alongside.

1603. Was not the Ordnance quay reserved entirely for landing artillery?—Very likely it was.

1604. Mr. *J. Ball*.] You stated that Captain Lewis went on board the “Melbourne” to see Captain Christie?—Yes.

1605. The “Melbourne” was anchored outside your ship?—Yes.

1606. Did she keep her steam up at that time?—Most of the time; the ships were off there, I think; they always had their fires banked up.

1607. Did the “Melbourne” remain long outside in the same position?—Yes, I think she did, from the time she anchored there; I do not think she got under weigh till she left after the gale.

1608. Did you understand it was an accident that Captain Christie was on board of her, or did he remain any time?—No; I think he was there to suit his own purpose.

1609. Did

1609. Did you understand that he remained there for some time?—Yes; he did remain there for some time; there is no doubt about it.

1610. Is it your impression that the steamers lying off with their steam up, would not be exposed to the same danger of being driven ashore as a sailing vessel?—It depends upon the steamer. I think a paddle has the best chance.

1611. Did you think the “Melbourne” was in a dangerous position, as well as your own ship?—The danger was taken off a good deal by being able to steam up and keep the strain off her cables when she jumped. That was what carried away the cables.

1612. *Chairman.*] Supposing the vessels had been inside the harbour, those that were wrecked, would there have been so much danger of loss of life?—No, not the slightest.

1613. They would have been much safer in the harbour than outside?—Yes, certainly.

1614. *Mr. J. Ball.*] If your captain had been left to put to sea, and lie to under topsails, do you think the gale that did arise would have been so dangerous to the safety of the ship?—Certainly not; we should have lain off the harbour’s mouth.

1615. *Mr. Layard.*] Were you ever at Eupatoria?—Yes.

1616. When?—When the fleet sailed there; we all went together.

1617. Not afterwards?—No.

Captain the Honourable *George Wrottesley*, called in; and Examined.

1618. *Chairman.*] YOU are a Captain of the Royal Engineers?—Yes, I am. Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

1619. Were you attached to the army in the East?—Yes; I was sent out with three or four officers originally, to be placed under the command of the admiral.

1620. When was that?—In January 1854.

1621. When did you return?—In November. I reached England in November.

1622. When did you arrive in Gallipoli?—I was sent to Gallipoli to prepare for the reception of the English troops when we heard of their expected arrival.

1623. When was that?—It must have been about the middle of March, I think.

1624. Did you make preparations for their arrival?—My duty was chiefly to take over a quarter of the town. I found there were French commissaries there, and there were also two English commissaries making contracts for supplying their respective armies; and I, with the assistance of Mr. Calvert, our consul, took over the Greek quarter of the town for the English troops, leaving the Turkish and Armenian quarter to the French. We made that arrangement before the Turkish commission, which was sitting for the purpose.

1625. When the troops arrived at Gallipoli, was there any inconvenience felt from want of transport?—Yes; when the troops arrived, there was immediately great inconveniences felt; we had great difficulty in taking even the tents, but more especially engineering tools, and implements, and stores, up as far as the lines, a distance of about six miles.

1626. You threw up lines at Gallipoli, did you?—Yes; we threw up lines about six miles in front of Gallipoli.

1627. And there was no transport at Gallipoli to take the things which the troops wanted, and the troops, to the lines?—The commissaries had collected a few arabas for the purpose, but they were insufficient, and we were detained two or three days.

1628. Had the French brought with them any means of transport?—The French, with their very first detachment, which did not exceed ours, I think, brought four-wheeled waggons and horses complete, and drivers.

1629. Were you at Constantinople when the British troops arrived there?—Yes, I was. I was employed under General Tylden, to whom I was aid-de-camp, and some other officers of engineers were employed in taking quarters up for the troops there.

Capt. the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1630. Were quarters taken up for the troops there?—Yes; we inspected all the barracks on both sides of the Bosphorus, and General Tylden decided in favour of the Asiatic side, in consequence of the barracks being so exceedingly close to the water, and better supplied with water; in every respect they were better quarters than the barracks on the other side, which were afterwards taken up by the French; the others were very inferior to those that we took; in fact we got the first choice.

1631. Were the troops properly housed when they got to Constantinople?—Immediately on their arrival an officer of engineers boarded the “Himalaya,” which brought up the first detachment, and informed General Adams, who commanded, that the Scutari barracks had been given over to us for their occupation, and they were put into the Scutari barracks immediately.

1632. Do you know the condition of the Commissariat there?—At Constantinople the troops were very well supplied; there was no difficulty of transport, and they got a tug steamer plying backwards and forwards.

1633. Were they properly supplied at the lines at Gallipoli?—Yes, they were; but I always thought the English system of contract a very defective one in a semi-civilized country like Turkey, for they have no means of enforcing penalties. The French system always appeared to me to be superior.

1634. What was that system?—Immediately upon the French Intendants Militaires arriving in the country, they took possession of all the public bakeries and slaughter-houses that they could obtain, and if they could not obtain them, they constructed them for themselves; and by those means they contracted, or rather bought at market prices merely the raw produce of the country; whereas our system is to contract for the bread ready baked and the meat ready to cook. Again, they buy the oxen alive, and flour, and sometimes wheat unground.

1635. They buy corn, and make flour of it, do they not?—Yes.

1636. Was much inconvenience sustained by our troops from that circumstance?—No, not so long as our operations were confined to Turkey. I left the army before it went to the Crimea; but it is very evident, the moment you come to operate in a country where there is no such system, contracts become impossible, for there are no great capitalists to undertake contracts; and you may be in an enemy's country, and unless you have your bakers, butchers, and millers, and everything complete, though the country may teem with produce, you cannot avail yourselves of it.

1637. Were you never in the Crimea at all?—No.

1638. You left the army at Varna?—Yes; I was invalided from there.

1639. Did you accompany Lord Raglan from Constantinople to Varna?—I accompanied him to Varna at the time he went to have an interview with Omar Pasha.

1640. You were left in control of the wharfs at Varna, were you not?—Yes; and to construct wharfs. They sent me 25 sappers for the purpose.

1641. Had you the means of transport there?—No; for there we also had the same difficulties in respect to transport; the principal wharf had to be constructed on the opposite side of the Bay, it being more sheltered than the town side, and deeper water for landing horses. I had no means of conveying wood or other materials, or stores of any description, to the other side of the Bay; and sometimes I lost more than a day in attempting to obtain transport, while the French sappers had their own means of transport complete. They brought their horses and waggons from France. The French sappers had what they call *sapeurs conducteurs* (sapper drivers), and the system worked in this way: supposing the English and French were both building two wharfs close together on the same spot, I should require, as an English officer of engineers, a considerable quantity of wood and heavy material conveyed a mile or more. For this purpose I should have to go to the Brigade-major of Engineers for a requisition upon the Quartermaster-general's Department for transport. That Quartermaster-general would then send a requisition off to the Commissariat, and the Commissariat would say to me, “If you will send a sapper to take care that the araba bullock driver and his cattle do not decamp, I will let you have it to-morrow or next day.” In the meantime, the French, with their four-wheel waggons and horses, would be busily at work conveying their material to the spot; and we found in every case, with less skill, very often, on the part of the

the French sappers, that we were handicapped so unfairly in the race, that we were beaten constantly by the French, and entirely from their superior means of transport.

1642. Were there means of transport in the country?—No, they were very defective indeed, exceedingly defective. I do not think that a single draught-horse was brought from England except those to draw the guns.

1643. You were asked whether there was any means of transport in the country belonging to the people of the country?—I beg pardon. At the interview between the Generals and Omar Pasha, he promised to send us a great number of bullock-waggons, I think 500; all he could spare. The whole 500 were sent down to us; but the Commissariat, when they got them, did not know what to do with them; the Commissariat not being properly organized, when they got the transport, they always managed to lose it afterwards; there was no system of working it after they got it, and there were not proper guards put over the araba drivers. The native drivers generally, I thought, were rather ill-treated. There is a subordinate officer belonging to the Commissariat who issues forage, and these men were, generally speaking, quite inefficient; many of them were Maltese and Ionians, or any people they could pick up. I was forced to complain myself, because my native servant had been beaten by one of them, and I heard similar complaints also.

1644. The araba drivers ran away, did they not?—Yes, on every opportunity; they never lost an opportunity of decamping.

1645. Was that in consequence of the ill-treatment they received?—I will not say that entirely, because the Bulgarian was obliged originally to enter the service by Omar Pasha, and he did so unwillingly.

1646. He was well paid, was he not?—Yes; but all he cares for is to live at home on his own farm; they are naturally a lazy race, and disinclined to locomotion.

1647. Mr. *Layard*.] You are speaking of the Christians now?—Yes.

1648. *Chairman*.] Did all these difficulties very much retard your work?—Yes.

1649. Were you able to prepare for the reception of the troops in spite of all those difficulties?—Yes; we lost time; and the wharf for landing the horses was not complete upon the arrival of the Light Division, and consequently there was some difficulty in landing them; but before the arrival of the other divisions, the horses were landed without any difficulty.

1650. Do you recollect whether the ambulance department was supplied with horses?—No: we were not able up to the time of the sailing of the expedition to the Crimea, to obtain draught-horses, either for the ambulance or for the small arms ammunition waggons.

1651. Do you attribute that to the absolute want of draught-horses in the country?—An absolute want not only there, but in all the neighbouring countries. We had officers in Syria, officers in Africa, officers in Spain, an officer at Bourgas, and an officer at Shumla, all buying horses for the army. Notwithstanding all their efforts, not a single horse fit for draught was obtained. A few very fine large mules came up, but they were vicious brutes, and had never been put into harness; in fact, we never got a single draught-horse before the expedition sailed for the Crimea.

1652. Was not the ambulance corps attached to the medical department?—There was a separate ambulance corps; I do not know exactly how it worked; they evidently must have been under the command of the medical officers.

1653. How was the medical department conducted?—I have no complaint to make against the officers, certainly not against the medical officers themselves; but there was a great want there of subordinate officers, especially of hospital orderlies at Varna.

1654. So that, in fact, the efficiency of the medical department was interrupted by that want?—Decidedly.

1655. Was there plenty of medicine?—I believe there was plenty of medicine; but the medical officers complained that there was no proper classification of it, and that they were some time searching over before they could find the medicine they wanted.

1656. Where did the want of classification arise, at Varna, or in England?—That I could not say; they might have been properly classified on leaving England, and have got mixed afterwards.

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1657. You cannot say where the mixing took place?—No.

1658. You saw the form of the medicine chests there?—I did; the only medicine chest that was provided was what they called the detachment medicine chest for 200 men; it was very nearly the size of this table; we always used them as tables to dine upon; they dined four people very well, but it was almost impossible to carry them; it was evidently impossible to carry a chest of this size on the back of a mule; and I think an araba would break down under the weight of them.

1659. So that the medicine chests were much too large?—Yes; although we were very much overworked, we were called upon to construct medicine chests for the whole army of a smaller description, to be carried on mules.

1660. That mistake arose in England?—Yes.

1661. By experience out there, you found that a smaller one was requisite?—We found that a smaller one was requisite out there; and it would be a good thing to reduce every package to about the weight of 112 lbs. That is half a load for a mule's back; and we were forced to do it with respect to all the sappers' stores; our carpenters' chests were too large, and we made them smaller; likewise the chests for the smiths' tools; and that might be carried, I think, much further, in respect to sacks of corn or biscuit, or even trusses of hay, all of which I would reduce to an uniform weight of 112 lbs.

1662. Generally speaking, all your packages were too large?—Yes. It would also simplify the accounts very much, if the package was reduced to about that weight, 100 or 112 lbs.; it would be far more convenient in every way.

1663. The resources of the country were very limited?—The resources of the country were. I do not think anybody could have imagined, who had not been there, how totally destitute of resources we found it; the French staff officers said that it was *quelque chose d'inouïe*, to use their own words, and that they never found anything like it in their campaigns in Algeria. They were unable to provide sufficient transport for their own army at Varna, and they said they could not move them away.

1664. From the mode in which the army was sent to Varna, should you think that the authorities who sent them knew of that want?—I cannot say. I should think they ought to know.

1665. The wants were not provided for?—The wants were not provided for; the army, in fact, left England destitute of all its most important accessories; it has always been supposed to be the duty of the artillery to carry the small arms ammunition for the infantry, and they brought out the small arms ammunition waggons with them, but no horses, and the consequence of this was, that a fresh demand was made upon the Commissariat for draught-horses for small arms ammunition.

1666. How was the musket ammunition carried?—The intention was to carry that which accompanied the troops into the field upon *bât* horses, and those *bât* horses to be conducted by native drivers, which was an injudicious arrangement, because you never could depend upon them under fire; that first reserve of ammunition, as it was called, was intended to accompany the troops under fire.

1667. When did you leave Varna?—I left Varna about a week before the expedition set sail.

1668. Before the expedition set sail was there any *depôt* formed there of corn or fuel or provender?—There were very large Commissariat stores at Varna, and every available storehouse that we could obtain was used; a Commission sat, composed of English, French and Turkish officers, and the available store-room at Varna was divided equally between the two armies, by which we obtained an advantage, because we were numerically a smaller force.

1669. Surely the English were not numerically fewer at Varna?—They were most decidedly; the French had three or four divisions encamped round Varna, and they must have been numerically stronger than we were; we always understood so.

1670. There was provision made for the army at Varna beyond the time when you were there?—I cannot say exactly how much, but I know that the Commissariat stores were very full at Varna; they shared some of their stores with us, so that I happen to know.

1671. There

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1671. There was a depôt in reserve at Varna, for the wants of the army, that went to the Crimea?—I imagine so.

1672. Any want felt by the army in the Crimea might have been supplied from Varna?—I will not say any want; I do not know what those stores contained, but there were large Commissariat stores.

1673. Then some of the wants of the army might have been supplied from Varna?—Yes.

1674. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you amongst the very first who were sent out from England?—Yes.

1675. What was your object in going out?—War had broken out between Turkey and Russia, and war also in January appeared imminent between us and Russia; there was at that time no intention of sending out any English troops; but it was thought advisable to send some officers of engineers, to be placed under the command of the Admiral there, and I was sent out under the command of Colonel Vicars for the purpose.

1676. Did you go first to Malta or Gallipoli?—We went by Malta in the “*Banshee*,” straight on to Constantinople.

1677. Had you any orders to make any preparations at Malta?—No.

1678. Had you orders to make any preparations at Gallipoli?—I had orders from General Tylden.

1679. Was he out there then, or was he in England?—Colonel Vicars fell ill, and was invalided back, and then General Tylden was sent for from Corfu.

1680. Do you recollect when you received information from England, that there was a probability of troops being sent out to the East?—We derived our information from the commissaries who had arrived. Mr. Smith, the Assistant Commissary-general, received his orders from the Treasury to prepare contracts for the troops at Gallipoli and Constantinople, and upon his informing General Tylden of this, he sent me to Gallipoli.

1681. Were you under direct orders from England, or were you placed under the Admiral there?—We were placed under the Admiral at that time, and until the general officer arrived, we remained so.

1682. Then the news that you received, of troops coming out, was merely such casual gossip as you may have heard from Mr. Smith?—We saw his official notification, that the troops were expected, and then General Tylden acted upon his own responsibility.

1683. But General Tylden had no direct orders from England upon the subject?—Not that I know of.

1684. When you knew that troops were coming out, what did you do?—I was ordered to Gallipoli by General Tylden, to give the best information in my power to the officer in command.

1685. Who was that?—Sir George Brown; I was there 10 days before the troops arrived.

1686. Were you acquainted with Mr. Commissary Smith?—Yes.

1687. Had he ever been in the East before?—I think not; but he had been quartered at Corfu for some time.

1688. That was the Mr. Commissary Smith who has been since made second commissary at Constantinople?—Yes.

1689. Was he acquainted with any Eastern language?—No.

1690. Had he anybody with him who was?—Mr. Calvert.

1691. Was anybody sent from England?—No.

1692. Was any interpreter provided for Mr. Commissary Smith who was acquainted with the country and the localities?—There was no interpreter; Mr. Calvert received his orders from the Ambassador to assist Mr. Smith.

1693. Mr. Calvert is consul at the Dardanelles, is he not?—Yes.

1694. Do you know the distance from Gallipoli to the Dardanelles?—Thirty miles by water.

1695. Do many vessels arrive at the Dardanelles from England engaged in commerce?—I do not know; not from England, I suspect.

1696. Are you aware whether Mr. Calvert's duties at the Dardanelles are very considerable?—I do not know exactly. There are a great number of not English, but Ionian ships, that gave him a great deal of trouble; their crews do.

1697. In fact, Mr. Calvert carries on the consular duties at the Dardanelles?—Yes.

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1698. Was he continually at Gallipoli?—He was at Gallipoli for about six or seven days, it might be ten, before the arrival of the troops. Upon the expected arrival of the French and English troops, the Turkish Government decided upon forming a Turkish commission, which was sent to Gallipoli to provide for the wants of both forces; and Mr. Calvert, I fancy, received orders from the Ambassador to attend them.

1699. Had the French any interpreter or commissary especially sent out for that purpose?—No; their interpreter was a native of the place.

1700. Mr. Calvert speaks many languages, does he not?—He speaks Turkish very well, I understand, and he is a man of great consideration in those parts, and he has great influence with the Turkish authorities, being a man of wealth, and having resided a long time there.

1701. The army that was landed at Gallipoli was entirely dependent upon Mr. Calvert, was it not?—I should think very much so; without interpreters, of course, the Commissariat would have been perfectly helpless without Mr. Calvert.

1702. Were our troops landed in boats of our own, or in French boats?—They were landed in the native boats of the country. We had agreed for a price to be given for that service before the Turkish commission.

1703. Were none of the French boats used in landing any part of our army?—Not when I was at Gallipoli; certainly not.

1704. Were any preparations made at Scutari, in the way of dépôts of provisions, before the troops arrived?—The only preparations consisted in contracts having been signed and executed for the delivery of bread and meat.

1705. You say that contracts were entered into with people residing there; were they entered into with European merchants, or with natives?—I should fancy with both, though I am speaking a great deal from hearsay; I know two people who had contracts, one a native, and the other an Englishman.

1706. Do you know Mr. Anson?—Yes.

1707. Had he any large contracts?—We always understood that he had.

1708. Do you happen to know the name of the native who had those contracts?—Russo.

1709. I suppose he was a Frenchman?—No, he was a Levant Jew, I believe. He had a large contract.

1710. Are you aware whether any contracts for provisions offered to us, and rejected by us, were accepted by the French?—No, I am not aware of that.

1711. Did you ever inspect the French army?—I cannot say that, but I have been over the camps.

1712. Did you see their bakehouse establishments, and other arrangements?—Yes.

1713. Can you describe their field bakehouses?—No; I suppose you mean some kind of portable ovens; they erected extensive bakeries.

1714. Had the French troops regularly fresh bread at Varna and at Gallipoli?—I believe so.

1715. Had our troops biscuit?—Our troops had bread at Varna and at Constantinople.

1716. You were talking about the contracts; are you at all aware of the contracts entered into by us and the French at Varna for bread?—No, I am not; I do not imagine that the French entered into any contract for bread; they baked all their bread themselves.

1717. Did we enter into a contract for bread at Varna?—Yes; we must have done so.

1718. Did you ever hear great complaints of the bread at Varna?—Yes, it was sometimes gritty; on the whole it was good.

1719. Did you hear that it was very sour, and caused disease among the men?—It was a little sour; indeed my servant complained of it that it gave him cholera; I ate it.

1720. Did you ever hear any complaints as to the large sums paid by us, for all those bread contracts?—No.

1721. You state that the country has not very abundant means of transport; are you aware how trade is carried on in that country?—As to internal trade, you may say that there is none; the wants of the villages which lie scattered about the country, are easily supplied by the talikas or the arabas, which bring
coffee

coffee and such things to the little village cafés, and then all the other wants are supplied from the local tillage.

1721*. Have you been much over Turkey in Europe?—No, not much; I have been as far as Shumla.

1722. Have you ever been on the great lines from Constantinople to Adrianople, to Shumla, and to Salonica?—I have been on some of the great roads, but no very great distance into the interior; not more than 25 miles. I have been 25 miles on the road to Adrianople from Gallipoli, and another 25 miles on the Adrianople road from Constantinople. I allude entirely to Bulgaria, not Roumelia.

1723. Have you ever been in Asia Minor?—Not into the interior.

1724. Have you ever heard it stated that Asia Minor abounds in the means of transport in horses and mules?—I have stated that we could not find large draught-horses. Such a horse as you would require for a shaft, or for any vehicle constructed in England, could not be obtained.

1725. You know Colonel Dixon?—Yes.

1726. How many horses did he procure?—I think upwards of 2,000, but they were all small ponies, obtained in Turkey in Europe.

1727. Are you at all acquainted with the drivers in Turkey?—I have seen them.

1728. Are they a useful and efficient body of men?—Does the question refer to the drivers of the arabas?

1729. No, the men who have horses for caravans?—They are more intelligent, I think, than the rest of the population.

1730. Would it not have been easy to have formed a body of those men to serve as drivers?—No doubt you might have made drivers of them; but I do not think it would have been a very effective corps.

1731. Was any attempt made when you were there to organize any body of Armenians to look after the transport of stores, or anything required for camp purposes?—No; the plan was to obtain as many arabas and their horses and drivers as could possibly be collected together, and to keep them as long as they could.

1732. With the exception of our own men, the British troops, there were no persons of the country organised into a corps, either for transport, or for the purpose of moving the army?—Yes, for the sake of the small arms ammunition, there was a corps of drivers formed, it being impossible to trust the Christian population of the country to conduct the small arms ammunition under fire; and the Turkish Government sent us a corps of Turks for that purpose.

1733. Were they effective?—I was never under fire, and cannot tell.

1734. When you were at Varna, was it evident that a campaign was intended in Bulgaria?—We understood that we were to be marched up to the relief of Silistria.

1735. If you had received an order to march, were you in a condition to advance into the interior?—No; the commissaries confessed themselves that they never could move more than one division at one time.

1736. Why not?—Because the means of transport that were used for moving one division would be used to move another a few days afterwards.

1737. Did the French make wharfs at Varna?—Yes.

1738. Did the English?—Yes; many more wharfs than the French.

1739. You were speaking of the ambulances at Varna; had you any opportunity of seeing the ambulance corps?—I saw them; they were pensioners.

1740. What did you think of them?—They were very inefficient from the very first moment they landed; they were men, generally speaking, that fell into more habits of dissipation than other soldiers.

1741. Did many of them die?—Yes.

1742. Did the ambulance corps become inefficient?—I believe it was very inefficient. I do not believe that the ambulances were used for the conveyance of sick soldiers, because there were no horses.

1743. Were the carts sent without the means of dragging them?—Yes.

1744. Were there not mules?—No; some very fine mules were bought in Africa, but there had been no attempt to use them for draught up to the date of the sailing of the expedition. The Commission was sitting of which Colonel

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

Hodge was President, to allot the draught animals according to the requirements of the various departments of the army, and I attended this Commission daily to obtain some 70 draught-horses, which the Engineers' department required for the conveyance of their tools.

1745. You state that the men who formed the ambulance corps were pensioners?—Yes.

1746. From what branch of the army were they, men of the line?—I fancy they were taken indiscriminately; they might have been pensioners from the artillery, or pensioners of the line.

1747. Do you think that any of them knew anything about horses or mules?—I cannot say.

1748. Have you ever heard that all the mules ran away?—A great number of the mules broke away from their pickets.

1749. Many were lost, were they not?—Not that I know of.

1750. A great many ran away, with the harness too, did they not?—Not at Varna, I think.

1751. Was any harness sent with the ambulance corps?—I imagine there was some harness sent from England; there was always an idea that such a simple thing as a horse could be bought anywhere.

1752. Do you know that a veterinary surgeon was sent to buy horses in the interior?—Mr. Wilkinson was sent into the interior to buy horses.

1753. Do you know how many he bought?—He was not very successful. I do not know how many he bought; but he went to one or two places, both in Bulgaria and Roumelia, and, I fancy, into Asia Minor; and he found that there was nothing like a large horse to be bought; he told me so; and he afterwards bought the small pack-horses from the bazaar at Constantinople, where he bought many.

1754. *Chairman.*] Will you state why the horses were required to be large horses for the shafts?—They were absolutely necessary for shaft-horses; the carriages sent out from England had shafts made for a large English horse.

1755. Seeing that you could put a small horse where a large horse could stand, could you not have put a small horse into the shafts?—I think it would have broken his back almost; the shaft would be above his back, or on a level with the backbone; there was scarcely a horse above 14 hands 2 in. to be bought.

1756. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you know Malta well?—Yes.

1757. Are you aware that there is a large number of mules there?—Yes, chiefly employed in the public departments at Malta; but there cannot be very many.

1758. Are you acquainted with Spain?—Yes.

1759. There are mules there, are there not?—Yes, there are magnificent mules there.

1760. Have you any knowledge of English officers having bought up a great number of mules in Spain?—Only by hearsay.

1761. Was there a depôt of medicines at Varna?—The general hospital at Varna had large stores of medicines, I believe.

1762. Had the expedition to the Crimea been determined upon when you left Varna?—Most decidedly; the troops were embarked before I left Varna.

1763. When you went to the Crimea was Varna or Constantinople intended to be the base of our operations; were we to derive our supplies from Varna or Constantinople?—I always understood from both; chiefly from Constantinople, that being the best place.

1764. Do you know whether any depôts were constructed at Constantinople at that time?—None were constructed; I think buildings were given over to us for the purpose, some few.

1765. Up to what time did you remain in Constantinople?—I remained in Constantinople till the middle of October.

1766. After the battle of the Alma?—Yes, a month.

1767. To your knowledge, up to that time were any large buildings in Constantinople appropriated as places of depôt for provisions or medical stores, or were there any depôts there?—I cannot say; I was ill the whole time.

1768. Are you acquainted with the Turkish vessels and Greek vessels which run backwards and forwards from the ports in the Black Sea to the Bosphorus;—I have seen them often, and been on board some.

1769. Do you think that such vessels as those and others engaged in the trade

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

trade of that country, could have been used to have kept up a continual communication between Varna and the Bosphorus, and the ports in the Black Sea and the Crimea?—I conclude that they might, decidedly.

1770. You could not see any objection to their having been used for that purpose?—I see no insuperable objection; but I see difficulties in the way.

1771. Supposing you had the duty of finding provisions for the army, could you, with those vessels, have kept up a continual supply of forage and fresh meat, and provender and other necessities for the army, by sending those vessels backwards and forwards from the Asia Minor coast to the Crimea?—I think decidedly not; that would depend upon the strength of the army. I think it would have been utterly impossible to have supplied our army with the number of small sailing vessels that I have described.

1772. Could a communication have been kept up by our steamers?—I suppose so; that would make a great difference.

1773. You had an opportunity of seeing the Bosphorus continually?—Yes.

1774. Do you know how many days any of our large steamers were lying in the Bosphorus?—Sometimes they might have been a few days, never longer. I think sometimes they came down to coal, and sometimes there was a difficulty in obtaining coal, which detained them.

1775. Was there any depôt of coals at Constantinople?—I believe there was.

1776. What was the nature of the difficulty?—The depôt was constantly exhausted; until we began to work the mines at Heraclea, coals came from England; but the colliers were wind-bound for many days in the Dardanelles, and the coals consequently fell short in the Bosphorus.

1777. Was no steam-tug established to bring them up?—That I cannot say.

1778. Do you know that vessels were detained there many days, by being wind-bound?—I speak from hearsay, and I have seen colliers wind-bound; in fact, we have towed them up ourselves; that was in the early part of the year; in March and April we towed the colliers up.

1779. You state as a fact, that vessels were detained frequently for some days at Constantinople for want of coals?—We understood that that was the reason.

1780. Lord *Seymour*.] How long have you been in the Engineers?—I have been in them 10 years.

1781. Have you been employed abroad at all?—I have been employed abroad, at Gibraltar and in Turkey.

1782. In Turkey only in this last year?—Yes.

1783. You stated that you went to Gallipoli 10 days before the troops arrived?—About that; it might have been eight.

1784. And after that, you were employed in the neighbourhood of Gallipoli, overlooking some lines to be formed?—No; after the troops had arrived and settled at Gallipoli, I then rejoined General Tylden at Constantinople, to whom I was aid-de-camp.

1785. You stated, did you not, that you were employed for a few days in forming some lines?—No; the Engineers were; I was not employed myself.

1786. Are you aware whether or not, when those works were being made, any fault was found with the quality of the tools?—No; I believe no fault was ever found with the quality of the engineers' tools. Fault was found with the quality of the tools provided for the pioneers of the army, not those supplied by the Ordnance, but by the contractors with the Horse Guards; so much so, that we took them away, and substituted the Ordnance tools for the pioneers' tools.

1787. So far as you are aware, the tools supplied by the Ordnance were found good?—The tools supplied by the Ordnance were good, with the exception, I think, of some of the cutting tools. We found especially the bill-hooks were very bad; the steel was tempered too hard.

1788. But the tools supplied under contract by the Horse Guards were found deficient?—Yes. I will not say under contract by the Horse Guards; but the tools supplied to the pioneers of the various regiments were found to be very bad.

1789. But those, you believe, were not supplied by the Ordnance?—I imagine not.

1790. You stated that you think that the system of contract for supplying
our

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

our army in foreign countries, as compared with that of the French, is a bad one?—Yes, I think so.

1791. And that the French buy their oxen alive, while we buy the meat ready to be cooked?—Yes.

1792. When you were at Varna was that the way in which the meat was bought?—I believe so.

1793. The Commissariat did not buy beasts?—No; but I am not quite certain about this. All I know is, that the original contract was so that the meat was to be delivered fit to be cooked.

1794. You are not certain how it was in Bulgaria?—No.

1795. You have stated that the bread was also bought ready made from the contractor?—Yes.

1796. At Varna was there a contractor on the spot who supplied the bread?—That I do not know.

1797. Was the bread fresh or not?—Perfectly; baked, I should imagine, at Varna.

1798. You spoke of the hospital at Varna; did you see that hospital?—I have been inside of it, not in the wards; I have not been further, I think, than the purveyor's room.

1799. Did you hear any complaints of that hospital?—The chief complaints were, that we could not possibly get rid of the vermin in it. It was originally a Turkish barrack, and we found it impossible to remove the vermin. We white-washed all the walls and flooring, but we found it impossible to get rid of the vermin.

1800. When at Varna, were you in the camp there?—No; I stayed in the town.

1801. What force of sappers and miners had you?—We were very short-handed. There was one company down at the lines at Gallipoli; we had with us, I think, only three companies altogether at Varna, and they were distributed over all the camps, leaving a very small number at Varna for the duties at head quarters.

1802. About what number were there at head quarters?—I do not believe that we had at head quarters above 80 or 90 sappers.

1803. You stated, did you not, that the engineering department requires 70 horses for the conveyance of tools; was that for the conveyance of the tools that would be used by so small a body of sappers as you speak of?—No; that would convey the artificers tools of the companies of sappers, and some entrenching tools, picks and shovels, for the use of the army.

1804. You considered that 70 horses would have been sufficient to convey the tools for the whole force that was at Varna?—No; we took the 70 horses merely with reference to the number of waggons that we had; we had them sent, but no horses.

1805. Were the waggons sent from England a sort of waggon that would have answered with the small horse of that country?—Not at all; they were large, heavy four-wheeled waggons; it is called a Flanders waggon.

1806. Then neither waggon nor ambulance was suited to the horse of the country?—Neither.

1807. You stated that Omar Pacha sent down to the army 500 bullock waggons with drivers?—That is the number he promised, and a large number came down.

1808. Very soon the drivers ran away?—They decamped one after the other, and we lost a very large number of them.

1809. How did that arise?—Because we had not the means of maintaining the transport in a proper state of efficiency; if the drivers of the beasts had been regularly rationed, and the beasts had had forage, and if they had been properly treated and well fed, I do not think the men would have run away.

1810. When some ran away, were any precautions taken to prevent the rest from doing so?—Yes, we had strong guards.

1811. By that means did you keep them?—No, not entirely; now and then they would take their beasts to the water a short distance, and decamp.

1812. You stated, that reducing the packets in size would have two advantages; first, that it would facilitate the transport of packages, and next, that it would simplify the accounts; will you explain why it would simplify the accounts?—Because you would always know the weight of every package, and you would have a unit to start from.

1813. Why

1813. Why would making the package small simplify the accounts?—I think it would; I cannot exactly explain the process; but, for instance, it would simplify the issues.

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1814. You wish, do you not, to reduce all the packages to one uniform weight?—Yes; I would for an army in the field, the weight being half the weight that a mule could carry; so that two packages would make the burthen of a mule.

1815. So far as you saw the Commissariat, they furnished supplies as well at Varna as at Gallipoli?—Very well at both places; the rations were exceedingly liberal, especially after the outbreak of the cholera; I do not believe the soldiers were ever so well fed; they got a great plenty of additional luxuries given to them gratis.

1816. Were the sappers and miners well fed?—Yes, they were; they had the same rations as the other soldiers.

1817. Were many of them weakened by illness at Varna?—Yes; the cholera first broke out amongst the sappers; and I understand it first broke out amongst the sappers in the Baltic; and we ascribe it to the sappers being employed in the heat of the day; when the hot weather began; the fatigue parties of the other troops were not allowed to work between the hours of 10 in the morning and three in the afternoon; but we were working for every department; therefore the sappers were forced to keep working in the sun all day long; and a great deal of work was done in the water.

1818. From your experience as an engineer officer, do you think that the corps of sappers and miners attached to the army at Varna was sufficient, in proportion to the military force there?—Decidedly not; we could have employed, I think, twice that number.

1819. The sappers and miners are a body of men who, in times of peace, can be obtained for many useful purposes?—Yes; in the colonies especially.

1820. They have been employed in surveying, have they not?—Yes, and also for many other purposes in Great Britain. It is cheaper to employ a civilian artificer, a carpenter, than to employ a sapper carpenter, at any particular job, taking the expense of his clothing into account; but then, to counterbalance that, you have a soldier.

1821. In case, on a sudden emergency, you should require him?—Yes.

1822. General *Peel*.] Would you prefer the French Commissariat system to our own?—Yes; I think that our mistake has been, that we think that a system that does well in the civilization of Great Britain, is equally applicable to a semi-civilised country.

1823. Is the French Commissariat a military branch of their service, or a civil branch?—Much the same as ours; they wear a uniform.

1824. Do you think that it would be an improvement in our system if the Commissariat was placed under the Horse Guards, and attached to the army?—The Commissariat officers are under the command of the Commander of the Forces abroad strictly.

1825. Sir De Lacy Evans stated yesterday, that he appointed at one time two military officers as Commissariat officers, and that during that time he was much better supplied?—I imagine that the Commissariat requires a certain professional initiation.

1826. Do you think it would be an improvement to make it a military branch of the service?—I should call it so now, or as much military as any of the non-combatant accessories to an army, such as the Medical Department.

1827. As to the transport service, you attribute great advantages to the French army having a regular transport service attached to their army?—Very great.

1828. And you think it would be a great advantage in our own army to have a regular transport service attached to it?—Yes; it is the cause of the helplessness of the Commissariat that they are overworked by demands upon them for many special duties, and I do not think that any department could be efficient under the present system.

1829. The sappers and miners are the same as the staff corps, are they not?—The old original staff corps in the peninsula was something of the sort.

1830. The men employed upon the survey were so many companies under the Ordnance, were they not?—Yes.

1831. You state that it would be a great improvement if that force was very much increased?—Yes.

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

1832. Colonel *Lindsay*.] You stated, did you not, just now, that the tools served out by the Ordnance Department were perfectly good, with the exception of the bill-hooks?—Yes.

1833. And that the pioneers' tools were inferior and bad?—Very inferior; we exchanged them.

1834. Is it not the case, that the pioneers' tools, though the application goes through the Horse Guards, are served out by the Ordnance?—That I cannot say.

1835. Did you hear any complaints made by the infantry with regard to the axes and spades served out to them?—No, none.

1836. During the time that you were at Varna, were there no complaints that came to your knowledge of the tools in general that were served out?—None, except that the bill-hooks were very much complained of.

1837. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Having examined the French Commissariat system, can you inform the Committee how the baking is arranged; are the men instructed in baking?—I do not know exactly; I imagine that they must obtain their bakers and butchers too very much from the army at large; I do not suppose that they take out a corps of bakers, or a corps of butchers.

1838. You cannot speak positively either with respect to the slaughtering of the beasts, or the cutting of them up?—No, I cannot speak as to that; I know that they constructed their own slaughter-houses at Varna.

1839. Your especial duty at Gallipoli was to prepare quarters for the army that was expected to arrive?—I had been employed in the survey of the lines originally, and I knew something of them, and could point out the line of entrenchment to Sir George Brown.

1840. Was an officer sent there from the Quartermaster-general's Department?—No. No staff officers preceded the army.

1841. You stated, did you not, that you took up the Greek portion of the town?—Yes, entirely upon my own responsibility, without orders; that was necessary, because the French were taking up the buildings.

1842. Did you communicate with the Turkish authorities upon the subject?—Yes; all that was arranged before the Turkish Commission.

1843. Had you any interpreter?—Mr. Calvert, the consul, attended; he was always there.

1844. With reference to the answer which you gave that the army at Varna was not in a condition to undertake any considerable movement into the interior, was there any other want than that which you have spoken of, namely, the means of transport; were materials of war wanting?—I believe nothing was wanting but the means of transport; but that was wanting for everything, even for ammunition.

1845. Would the 500 bullock waggons, in addition to the bāt horses that were procured from various quarters, have been sufficient, if those waggons had been kept, to have enabled the army to advance?—Not for any distance; not sufficient for the supply of an army at the distance of the Danube; decidedly not; a bullock waggon carries very little indeed.

1846. They are, in fact, waggons composed merely of boards, which slope inwards?—Nothing else, and of a most rickety description.

1847. They are not fit for the carriage of heavy stores?—No; nothing but light articles.

1848. Would it have been necessary to have altered the whole system of packing so as to have transferred a great part of the baggage of the army to the backs of animals?—That was the intention: but then they must have a few draught-horses for the ambulance and the small-arms ammunition waggons; draught-horses were wanted.

1849. Was the French army adequately supplied with draught-horses at Varna?—Each regiment in the French army has at least one or two waggons attached to it with horses; then the Commissariat have covered waggons; the sappers have their own transport, and each department of the army has its own transport, independent of the Commissariat. The Commissariat still require much country transport for provisions.

1850. Did they actually land at Varna the horses they required?—All the horses required for the various departments of the army were landed at Varna.

1851. With regard to the ambulance carts, were any attempts made, to your knowledge, to ascertain whether horse or mule litters could have been provided for

7 March 1855.

for the carriage of the sick in our army?—No; we had no mules that would do for the purpose; it would require a very large mule; and the male mule, which is the large one, is usually very vicious, and you require a careful selection of mules for such a purpose as that; a mule falling down would sometimes kill a man.

1852. Mr. *Layard*.] Was the siege train landed at Varna?—No, it was retained on board the steamers that it came in.

1853. Was the siege train horsed or not?—It was not.

1854. Therefore the siege train was sent out without horses to drag it?—Yes.

1855. Did that siege train consist of guns of sufficiently large calibre to besiege a place like Sebastopol?—It consisted of guns the largest of which were 56-pounders, Moncks, a magnificent gun; we never used so large a one before, I think, as the 56-pounder.

1856. Supposing the Russians had taken Silistria, would you have been in a position to take up your siege train to the Danube?—No, we could not have done that; we might have done it by means of bullocks and buffaloes.

1857. At what time was that siege train embarked in England?—I cannot tell you that.

1858. At what time did it arrive out at Varna?—It arrived at Varna in the middle of the summer, I think in July.

1859. In sailing vessels or steamers?—Steamers.

1860. Had it been detained in Constantinople at all?—One part of it had arrived early in the spring, and it remained in the Bosphorus. I think it had been sent out, and was ordered up to Varna afterwards; but it did not arrive there before July.

1861. Are you aware whether there are roads through Bulgaria for arabas?—Yes, there are; there is a road merely of baked clay; the ordinary road, but no made road, through Bulgaria; they are capital roads in summer, because the soil of the country being a stiff clay, under a hot sun it bakes into a very hard consistency.

1862. Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether that artillery was intended for sieges in places in Bulgaria?—No, I imagine not, speaking merely from what the artillery officers said; we understood that it was intended originally, part of it, for the lines at Gallipoli.

1863. Was there not a vessel loaded entirely with guns that were particularly destined for those lines, and which formed another department from the siege artillery?—It was afterwards amalgamated with the siege artillery, and used.

1864. Were not those guns, then, provided with the necessary carriages to be moved on to the lines?—That I cannot tell.

1865. Do you know whether those guns that you mentioned as having been sent out for the lines, were afterwards sent to the Crimea?—I believe so.

1866. Were they sent back because they had not the proper carriages for such a mode of attack as we had recourse to there?—No; I do not believe that they were, because any carriage does very well; you can serve a gun on any carriage.

1867. Were they provided with proper carriages?—Carriages were provided with them certainly.

1868. Are the sappers and miners, when employed in England, allowed to carry on their trades, besides their employment under the Government?—No; they are entirely employed under the Government; and, of course, during the working hours they could not do anything for private individuals; but I do not think that there is anything to prevent them doing a job for any private person in the evening.

1869. Are they allowed to do it?—I do not say that; but I never heard of our making any objection to it.

1870. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Do you remember when Sir George Brown arrived at Gallipoli?—I think about the 4th of April.

1871. How long after you had arrived?—I might have been there eight or nine days.

1872. And Lord De Ros?—I do not think that he went to Gallipoli at all; I think he went straight to Constantinople.

1873. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you prepare any map of that country when you were there, or did any other engineer officer?—I made a reconnaissance of the

Captain the Hon.
G. Wrottesley.

7 March 1855.

road, as far as Devno, for Sir George Brown, when the troops were marching up there, and gave it to him; and we surveyed the lines near Gallipoli.

1874. Was that survey made out completely in the form of a large map, so as to be sent home?—Yes.

1875. Was the reconnaissance merely for a road-book?—Yes; I went to mark chiefly the fountains, where the troops could halt for water.

1876. No map was made?—I believe some officers in the Quartermaster-general's department afterwards sketched the country.

1877. Was any officer of the Quartermaster-general's department, or engineers, of your acquaintance, capable of making a really good map?—All the officers of engineers are capable of making a really good map; they are taught it; we made our surveys of the lines at Buyukchekmedjé and Gallipoli; they were regularly triangulated by the theodolite first of all, and the hills filled in by sketching with the compass.

Jovis, 8° die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.	Lord Seymour.
Mr. Drummond.	General Peel.
Sir John Pakington.	Mr. Bramston.
Colonel Lindsay.	Mr. John Ball.
Mr. Layard.	Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Ellice.	

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General *Henry J. W. Bentinck*, called in; and further Examined.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

1878. Lord *Seymour*.] I THINK you stated that your Guards were under canvas both at Scutari and at Varna?—Yes.

1879. You arrived at Scutari with your tents at the same time as the troops?—They disembarked with us.

1880. What was the state of your tents?—They were very good.

1881. They were not old tents?—There might have been a few among them old tents, but the generality of them were very good tents.

1882. Then you have nothing to complain of in regard to your tents, either at Scutari or at Varna?—Nothing at all.

1883. Had you a sufficiency of tents?—Plenty.

1884. How many medical men had you attached to your force at Scutari?—Four to each battalion; 12 in the three battalions.

1885. I think you said that you had very little illness at Scutari?—Very little indeed.

1886. Therefore you had no opportunity of testing the efficiency of these medical men?—We knew them all to be very efficient men; there was no doubt upon that score whatever. Most of them were known men, and had been with us some short time; and a few of them who joined us in consequence of the breaking out of the war were men of known ability, and likely to be of great service.

1887. They were not inefficient from age, or in any way?—Not at all; there was only one man rather inefficient from want of health; but he was, in other respects, a very able man, and he was a very great loss when he was obliged to be invalided. He was a gentleman of the Grenadier Guards.

1888. I understood you to say that while at Varna you were only able to have the services of six medical men?—No, that was when we got to the Crimea; we invalided some from Bulgaria.

1889. How many had you in Bulgaria?—All went with us, and from there two or three were invalided.

1890. You had some illness while you were in Bulgaria?—Yes, a great deal.

1891. You stated that your tents were pitched at half distance only?—That was on our second encampment in Bulgaria.

1892. Was

1892. Was not that unfavourable to the health of the troops?—It would have been preferable to have had more room, but where we were desired to encamp there was scarcely room to do it.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

1893. You had no choice yourself as to the spot?—No, I was obliged to obey my orders. I could only remark that it was too close; and subsequently my representations were attended to, and a move was made.

1894. I think you said that it was Sir George Brown who fixed upon the site?—No; Sir George Brown fixed upon the site for the Light Division, and we were ordered to occupy ground close in that neighbourhood; there was one great difficulty in extending our encampment too much, namely, the getting our troops too far away from water; the water was low in the valley, and if we extended our line too much, we got too far away from certain springs for washing purposes, and so on.

1895. Who fixed upon the site where you were encamped?—The General in command of the division.

1896. Who was the General in command of the division?—The Duke of Cambridge.

1897. When you got to Sebastopol, how many medical men had you there?—I think we had only six, instead of 12.

1898. Were those six efficient?—They were all efficient as to their capabilities, but occasionally they were subject to illness like others, and sometimes we were reduced to five, or even four, in the brigade.

1899. What tents had you for hospital tents?—The common hospital tent, 30 feet by 25, I think; as good a tent as you could have.

1900. Then if there were to be tents at all for hospitals, they were very good for the purpose?—I do not think you could improve upon them; they had a lining; they were as good as could be supplied; but tent accommodation for sick men is only a makeshift.

1901. Were the men placed upon the ground, or in what way?—Upon the ground.

1902. Is that the usual resource?—We had no other means; we could not carry the means; besides the tents in which to lay the men, we resorted to every means we could, by collecting anything in the neighbourhood to raise them a little from the ground, but that must depend entirely upon the sort of locality in which you are encamped.

1903. Where men are placed upon the ground, or in an objectionable manner, does the medical man remonstrate?—The medical man, of course, goes to the commanding officer of the battalion, and shows what inconvenience he is put to; and everybody endeavours to remedy the evil to the best of his ability. It is not a matter of remonstrance; it is a matter of good understanding. Somebody always visits the hospital every day, and anything in the shape of a complaint is, of course, immediately attended to.

1904. Were there any means found to remedy the evil?—Occasionally; but only to a small extent.

1905. With regard to the Commissariat, you said that three Commissariat officers were attached to your division from the first?—Yes.

1906. Two remained the same?—Two remained the same, I think; a third was attached after we left Scutari; there was one attached to the Highland Brigade, Mr. Rolleston, but two remained the same, namely, Mr. Strickland, and to the Guards, Mr. Blackwood; those three were all very efficient men, sparing no pains or trouble to provide for the troops.

1907. At Varna you said that you were very well provided?—Yes.

1908. Had you fresh meat very often?—Yes; constantly.

1909. Was a contract made there for the meat to be delivered, or did the Commissariat buy beef?—That is a detail with which I have nothing to do, except that I know that occasionally the Commissariat of the division went about the country to provide fresh meat; but of course I am not acquainted with the arrangements of the Commissary-general; it was not in my province. The general of the division receives a return every day of what the Commissary of the division has in store; but that, of course, I had nothing to do with.

1910. You were supplied with bread from Varna?—Yes; it was brought from there in arabas.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

1911. Did you consider the bread good?—Yes; it was very fair indeed; it was brown, of a dark colour, not the description of bread which the soldiers are accustomed to eat in England, but it was very good bread; the officers and men did not object to it.

1912. When you were at Sebastopol, I think you stated that the Commissariat was within half a mile of the brigade?—Half a mile in the rear of my encampment; perhaps a little more, from the men; but it was as central a spot as could be pitched for the division.

1913. Was there any *depôt* there?—To the extent of, perhaps, two to three days' provisions; I do not think they ever had more than that quantity collected.

1914. Had they any forage there?—It was brought up in the same manner generally, from day to day; occasionally there was enough for a couple of days.

1915. Had you any difficulty when you were at Sebastopol in getting forage for your own horses?—Great difficulty; I could hardly get any, except what was supplied to me from the Commissariat Department, and that very often ran short.

1916. Had you any difficulty in regard to vouchers; we have been told that there was great difficulty in the officers getting forage, because of the papers to be signed?—They were apt to be very strict with regard to those papers being filled up, and duly signed; and it happened to me once, at Scutari, to have a document returned to me, because it was signed half-an-inch too low, or some such nonsense as that; the troops were kept meanwhile waiting, and I stated that if it happened again, I should not be satisfied without having the Commissary turned out of his office; it never did occur to me again; I never had any trouble with my vouchers after that.

1917. Was there any difficulty as to minute forms at Sebastopol?—None occurred in my brigade; we got into the habit of doing it so regularly and punctually, that it was just as easy to do it in their way as in ours, or in any other; and no difficulties occurred that I am aware of, none in my brigade.

1918. Then, as far as you are aware, the regulations of the Commissariat were not attended with inconvenience?—No.

1919. How were your own horses protected from the weather?—Not at all, except by the rugs which I threw over them. From the 27th of April, when we left Scutari, until the present moment, I believe, but certainly till I came away, they were tied to a post, and their heels to another post, and so they passed the time during the whole of that period; there was no covering of any sort or kind, and I believe they have none at this moment. I had a letter this very morning from there, dated the 19th of February.

1920. Was any bank or wall put round them to protect them from the wind?—It was very difficult to do it; the ground was so exposed on all sides, that that there was a danger, if the wall was not very strongly built, that the stones might be blown against the horses and hurt them; and, moreover, I could not have got the labour to do it; the men were overworked.

1921. Did you lose any horses from this exposure?—No.

1922. At Sebastopol, who supplied the food for the sick and wounded, was it supplied by the Commissariat?—Yes; the rations were drawn in the same manner as for the rest of the brigade.

1923. Were the sick and wounded well provided with food?—There was a great difficulty, of course, in attending strictly to the diet which the surgeons would have given them, but in other respects they were treated the same as other people; they could only give them what they had.

1924. Did they give the diet that was required for them?—I should think not always; it was not to be had.

1925. Were there any complaints from the medical men upon that score, do you know?—Not direct complaints, but remarks that it would be desirable if we could get certain comforts for the hospital.

1926. You spoke of the men landing in the Crimea without their knapsacks, which I think you said was by a direct order?—Yes.

1927. You said at the same time, as I understood you, that it was difficult for the soldier to carry the knapsack, the blanket, and the great coat?—It was too much for him, particularly in that climate.

1928. Do you think it was advisable that one of the three should be left behind?—The difficulty was this, the soldier required both great coat and blanket;

blanket; although the days were very hot, and therefore it was irksome to carry a heavy weight, the nights were cold, and the soldier required protection, particularly as he had no tent. Then the difficulty arose, what to leave behind, and it was thought that perhaps the knapsack was the least useful to him of the three; it lessened the weight to a certain extent, but the soldier complained, either from want of practice, or because it was not feasible that the blanket did not form a very good substitute for the knapsack.

1929. From your experience of those three or four days which you were in marching round Sebastopol from the landing-place, do you think that it was judicious leaving the knapsack behind and taking the blanket, or that it would have been better to have made another choice?—I think the blanket was very necessary on account of the cold nights, there being no tents; and if I may judge from the appearance of the soldiers, there was not a single man but made very ample use of his blanket; every man was rolled up as closely as he could be on a cold night.

1930. Is it from your subsequent experience that you do not think it was a judicious order?—It was very desirable certainly to carry it, still the soldiers themselves generally would have preferred their knapsacks. Then comes the question whether they would not have been overweighted; where our marches were very short, they perhaps might have managed to carry their knapsacks; but in the event of a long march, it would have done us a great deal of harm, I think.

1931. *Chairman.*] What does the knapsack weigh?—There were some things that were left in the knapsack; the full kit was not taken on shore in the blanket.

1932. What was the weight of that which was left behind?—I cannot tell you; I did not weigh it. It was all done in a hurry; we got our orders in the morning, to land the same day. Fully furnished, and with the great coat on the top, it weighs upwards of 20 lbs.

1933. *Colonel Lindsay.*] Is it not, with the coat on, 26 lbs.?—No, I think not; I never made it more than 22 lbs., at the outside.

1934. *Lord Seymour.*] Can you state what is the weight of the great coat?—No, it does not occur to me at this moment; it is some time since I weighed them all separately.

1935. I understood you to say that the French soldier carried still more than yours did?—I am not certain of that; I never weighed his kit; he had the appearance of carrying more.

1936. He carried a portion of a tent?—He carried one piece, called the *tente abri*.

1937. And some of them carried poles?—Certainly.

1938. We have heard a great deal of the dress of the soldiers; did your experience induce you to think that the dress of the regiments was ill adapted for military operations?—The cap was rather heavy, and the epaulettes were very much in the way; in all other respects I do not think there was much to find fault with; although the grey trousers might have been rather hot in the daytime, they were a great protection to the men at night.

1939. The bearskin cap was heavy?—It was rather irksome to the men; they would have been very glad to have got rid of it.

1940. Did they all go into the Crimea with their bearskin caps?—Yes.

1941. They continued to wear them?—They continued to wear them, except on picket.

1942. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Is the bearskin cap much heavier than the lined shako?—I should think it is heavier, but it is top-heavy, which is still worse; it catches the wind more, and is therefore more irksome; it is a better protection against the sun than the shako.

1943. *Lord Seymour.*] You have spoken of the great fatigue which the troops had in the trenches as the cause of their weakness?—Yes.

1944. Were the tools with which they were supplied good and efficient?—No, I think not; they are not in sufficient quantity, and not of a good material; we had a Board upon them at Scutari, before we started, and the Board unanimously condemned them all; they were of very inferior quality.

1945. Are you aware whether or not there had been any Board in England upon them before they were sent abroad?—That I do not know; they were provided to us there for use.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.
8 March 1855.

1946. Do you know whether the tools that were used by the sappers and miners were the same as the tools used by the troops who went to the trenches?—I presume so, but I never compared the two.

1947. But the tools that were used by the troops were certainly inferior?—Very inferior; we made the same complaint at Chobham.

1948. Those were trenching tools?—Yes; picks and shovels, and so on.

1949. Those tools had been tried at Chobham to some extent?—Yes; they had been found very inferior.

1950. And a complaint had been made?—And a complaint had been made then.

1951. When you arrived at Scutari you found no improvement?—No improvement whatever.

1952. Sir J. Pakington.] To whom did you make that complaint, of the badness of the tools, at Chobham?—It was not made, I think, to Lord Seaton, but to the Quartermaster-general of the Division.

1953. By yourself, as General?—Yes, officially.

1954. Chairman.] Do you know by whom those tools were supplied?—I believe by the Ordnance Department.

1955. General Peel.] Had the brigade of Guards, up to the time of their embarking at Varna for the Crimea, anything to complain of in point of food, clothing, equipment, or medical attendance?—No.

1956. If the army had possessed a regular transport service, would it have been possible for it to have accompanied the army to the Crimea?—I think not; inasmuch as the cavalry were left behind, which was a very important requirement, I presume there was no transport.

1957. The French had a regular transport service, had they not?—I know nothing of their arrangements.

1958. Were not the inconveniences and the hardships which the officers and men suffered from the time of their landing in the Crimea to their arrival before Sebastopol the unavoidable consequences of the want of transports from this country?—Certainly.

1959. Had not the brigade of Guards received all the clothing for the year 1854 that they were entitled to, and would not any additional or warm clothing be an extra issue, the necessity of which could only be foreseen by those who knew the nature of the campaign which they were about to undertake?—I must qualify my answer so far as to say that the clothing for the Grenadiers and Coldstreams was lying at Constantinople, or at Scutari rather, and was only issued, I think, in the month of December. The clothing for the Scotch Fusileer Guards was so bad that it was condemned here in London, and did not go out at the same period: it went out afterwards in the "Prince," and went to the bottom in that vessel.

1960. Then you never received that clothing?—It had not been received when I came away. I believe it was issued out in December.

1961. It was not a regimental arrangement?—It was partially a brigade arrangement. As the clothing was so good when we embarked from England, and the other clothing was not yet due, we thought we could go through the campaign, provided always we could get the clothing up from Constantinople about October or November.

1962. Had you any other regiments in your brigade besides the Guards?—None.

1963. Therefore you do not know about the clothing of the other regiments?—I believe the other regiments had their clothing at the usual time.

1964. What was the strength of the brigade of Guards before Sebastopol when the siege operations commenced?—About 1,600 or 1,700 men; we landed about 2,000, and there was a loss at the Alma, and, besides, by sickness.

1965. How many men were you enabled each day to furnish for duty in the trenches, for picket, and other duties?—It varied; our pickets were composed sometimes of 150 or 200; we were called upon to furnish men for the trenches every other day, or something of that sort; and the number was about 600; but it has happened to me not to have 50 men to turn out to support the pickets.

1966. Did the number vary with the strength of the brigade, or were you called upon to furnish the same number when the brigade was reduced by sickness,

sickness?—Very little allowance was made for the weakening of the brigade ; a particular number was ordered to be furnished, and that we endeavoured to supply, to the best of our ability.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

1967. Do you attribute the calamity which afterwards occurred, in respect of sickness, to the men being over-exposed at the trenches?—To the men being over-worked, decidedly, and too much exposed.

8 March 1855.

1968. Mr. *Ellice*.] I understood you to state just now, that the clothing which arrived at Scutari for the Coldstreams was of an inferior description?—No; I stated that the clothing for the Fusileer Guards was considered so bad here in London that it was rejected, and the clothiers had to furnish a fresh assortment, and that did not go out till late in the year, in the "Prince;" it did not go to Scutari. It was rejected in London by the colonel of the regiment.

1969. Had that clothing been inspected by any person?—It had been inspected by the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment in London on its being proposed for his regiment.

1970. It was in consequence of the delay by that rejection that the clothing was not supplied to the troops at the regular time?—In consequence of that delay it was not lying ready to be delivered whenever it could be brought up from Scutari to Balaklava.

1971. By whom was that clothing furnished?—Each regiment has its own clothier appointed by the colonel of the regiment.

1972. That was under the old system?—It exists still; the colonel of the regiment appoints the clothier still, although he has not any profit or any saving to be made from it.

1973. In what manner is that clothing inspected here?—By the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

1974. Does the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment himself inspect the clothing?—Assisted by his quartermaster, or by a Board of officers, if he finds it necessary; if he has any doubt of the quality, he perhaps assembles a Board to examine it.

1975. And the whole clothing is examined in detail?—It is.

1976. *Chairman*.] You answered Mr. *Ellice* by stating that the colonel appointed the clothier; but you did not tell the clothier's name?—Each appoints his own; and they have been changed, so that I might make a mistake.

1977. I mean the clothier who supplied that condemned clothing?—Messrs. Hibbert provided the clothing that was rejected; Messrs. Pierce that which was lost in the "Prince."

1978. Mr. *Layard*.] Did the same clothier furnish the new clothing after the first clothing had been condemned?—Yes.

1979. Was he under any penalty?—That is an arrangement between him and the colonel of the regiment.

1980. Is it generally the case that when a clothier undertakes to furnish clothing there is a penalty for breach of contract?—I believe there is a heavy penalty if it is not ready by the day.

1981. Was any penalty enforced in respect of that bad clothing?—That I do not know; that concerned the Fusileer Guards, with which I had nothing to do.

1982. Can you give the date of the condemnation of that clothing?—I cannot.

1983. Sir *J. Pakington*.] You do not know when it was?—No, I know nothing about it. I only know that on applying to the commanding officer of the battalion as to whether this clothing was likely to arrive at Scutari at the same time as that of the other two battalions, so that one arrangement might be made for the whole, he told me that the clothing of his regiment had been condemned in London.

1984. Did you hear why it had been condemned?—No.

1985. Mr. *Ellice*.] No alteration has been made in the mode of inspecting the clothing since an alteration has been made in the system of clothing here?—Not that I am aware of.

1986. You stated that the clothier was responsible to the colonel?—Yes.

1987. The clothier is now employed by the public, and not by the colonel?—He is paid by the public. I do not believe that any account passes between them, but that the appointment is in the hands of the colonel still.

1988. Then the public takes no other precaution than was taken before

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

the system was changed for the inspection of the clothing?—Not that I am aware of.

1989. Sir J. Pakington.] Is it at all a common occurrence for the new clothing of a whole battalion to be condemned as bad?—It is very rare.

1990. Did you ever know it happen before?—No, I have known part of it to be condemned. I have known to the extent of 100 or 150 coats to be condemned in my own experience.

1991. Upon what ground?—That was afterwards; that was in consequence of the wear.

1992. It being bad before?—It being bad before; and I have known 150 new coats supplied; the clothiers never made any difficulty; they most liberally entertained every complaint, and provided the soldier with a new coat at their own expense; but I never remember more than a partial condemnation, and from the result of wear.

1993. Do you consider it any great liberality that when the clothing was so bad that it could not be worn, the clothier supplied other clothing?—I mean that there was no difficulty ever made.

1994. I think you stated, yesterday, that your brigade landed at Varna 2,500 strong?—Thereabouts.

1995. And that the number which you lost from fever and cholera was about 100 men?—I think, perhaps, I understated the amount; I think they must have lost more; I have no immediate papers to refer to.

1996. Can you state what was the effective strength of your brigade when they landed in the Crimea?—I think somewhere about 2,000.

1997. What had become of the other 500 men?—A great many were invalided; several had died while we were encamped.

1998. I understand you that in addition to what you had actually lost by death at Varna, or near Varna, so many had been weakened by disease, that you went to the Crimea 500 men below your strength?—Yes.

1999. When did you leave the Crimea yourself?—On the 8th of November, a few days after I was wounded.

2000. In the interval between your landing in the Crimea and leaving it on the 8th of November, what number of men in the way of draughts did you receive to reinforce your brigade?—Only a few invalids joined us during the time I was there.

2001. No fresh men?—No fresh men had come from England before I left.

2002. Of what strength did you leave your brigade on the 8th of November?—On the return after the battle of Inkermann, I do not think I had much above 1,000 men left.

2003. Then you lost one-half?—Yes; not all dead, but killed, wounded, invalided from sickness, and so on.

2004. A part of those were in hospital?—A great many.

2005. How many of those 1,000 men had been disabled by wounds, as distinguished from those disabled by disease; you say you left your brigade one-half of what had landed?—Yes.

2006. One thousand men instead of 2,000?—Yes.

2007. The 1,000 not on duty were, I apprehend, some of them dead from disease or wounds, some of them wounded, and some of them still sick?—Yes.

2008. Can you distinguish between the number disabled by wounds, and the number disabled by sickness?—Not from memory.

2009. Which was the greater proportion?—Those by illness, certainly.

2010. What illness did the men suffer from?—Cholera and typhus; the old complaints.

2011. And you attribute that to overwork in the trenches?—To overwork, and exposure to the weather, and very little rest.

2012. Were you then expecting any reinforcements?—Yes; we heard that they were coming.

2013. To what extent?—I did not hear exactly to what extent.

2014. *Chairman.*] You said that you attributed the cholera to overwork in the trenches; did not cholera break out at Varna?—Yes.

2015. And typhus also?—It was more attributable to the climate than to the overwork; we had no hard work there.

2016. Colonel *Lindsay.*] After the trenches were opened, supposing that a large

large number of men had been employed in making the road, would it not have been the case that those men must have been taken off the works in front, by which they would have been to some extent suspended?—Certainly.

2017. Therefore, after the opening of the trenches, if soldiers had been employed in making the road, it became a question simply of military policy under the Commander-in-Chief?—Decidedly; we had not a man to spare for it; we were overworked as it was, in the trenches and on picket.

2018. With regard to your staff, from being in the command of a regiment of Guards, I suppose you were fully acquainted with the officers both of your own regiment and others?—I was.

2019. I think altogether, from first to last, you had three officers of the staff?—Three on my personal staff.

2020. Upon what principle did you select the officers to serve upon your staff?—I selected the first from experience of his capabilities at Chobham; he was no relation of mine; but from knowing something of him, I employed him at Chobham, and I confirmed his appointment when I commanded the Brigade of Guards. He unfortunately left me in Bulgaria, on account of ill-health. As to the next, I selected him for his intelligence and activity, and being such a gentleman as I should like to have constantly near me, and upon whose trustworthiness I could depend; he unfortunately was killed close to me at the battle of the Alma. The third I knew nothing of when I left this country, but I had seen a good deal of him on board ship, and being the same description of person as I have mentioned before, an energetic, active, and intelligent person, I appointed him; and if I return to the Crimea, as I expect, I shall reappoint him.

2021. Is it not the custom for the personal staff of a General Officer to live with him, and does the General Officer not provide for them at his own table generally?—Certainly, and therefore it is necessary that such a person should be not only intelligent and able to carry orders distinctly, but thoroughly trustworthy, for he lives with you as your own son.

2022. At the same time, do you consider that the General Officers ought not to choose the officers of their staff without reference to their activity and general efficiency?—Certainly.

2023. Mr. J. Ball.] With regard to the answer which you gave yesterday, as to the march from the place of landing to the heights of the Alma, and subsequently to the south side of Sebastopol, if you yourself had been in command of that army, and had had unlimited means of transport, would you have thought it advisable to carry tents with you upon that march across the country to the south side?—Most decidedly, if I had had the means of transport; and I am quite confirmed in that, because it was Lord Raglan's intention to have done so in the first instance. I believe he was under the impression that he would be able to obtain a larger supply of the carts of the country than he afterwards found he could procure, and the tents were landed under the impression that those carts could be procured; they were afterwards sent on board again because we failed in the amount required; therefore I believe it was Lord Raglan's intention to have carried the tents with him if he could have done so. I certainly would have done it if I could have conveyed them.

2024. There was nothing in the nature of the operation which made it essential to leave tents or heavier baggage behind?—Nothing at all; we were not pressed upon our march; we were not retiring; there was nothing to impede us, and the men would have been under cover instead of being exposed; there was only one occasion when we could not have pitched our tents, I think.

2025. Do you know whether it was a mere conjecture, or whether any information was received which led Lord Raglan to anticipate the provision of transport?—I think after the first three or four days he was satisfied that the means of transport to carry tents for the whole army could not be procured.

2026. You stated yesterday that there was a great deficiency of fuel at your camp before Sebastopol?—Yes.

2027. Did you think it proper to make any representation to the General of the division with regard to that deficiency?—The General of the division was as well aware of it as myself, because we were all, from the General of the division down to the lowest man, suffering the same inconvenience, and had great difficulty in getting it at all.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

2028. Are you able to state whether, at an early period, any representation was made to head quarters of it?—No; because it is useless to make a representation of an evil which we know cannot be remedied.

2029. With regard to the green coffee which was issued when you were in Bulgaria, I think you said that it was found available there; that, in consequence of the abundance of fuel, there was no complaint as to it?—No complaint; we had plenty of fuel there.

2030. Did you hear or receive information from the commanding officer under you, that they would be able to make use of it, to roast it and grind it in Bulgaria?—I was aware of it. I was close to it, and saw it all done.

2031. And they did readily make use of it?—Yes; and there was no complaint then.

2032. Then, the subsequent complaints which were made in the Crimea were owing to the want of fuel, and not to the men not knowing how to roast the coffee?—In great measure to the want of fuel, and in a great degree also a want of the means for roasting and grinding.

2033. Were any inquiries made from the Commissariat Department, addressed to Generals of division or brigade, as to this coffee, and whether it was desirable to issue it green or roasted?—We knew that they had no means of roasting it beyond what we had ourselves, so that we did not make a complaint; we only said, "This coffee is of no use as it is"; that was all we could do.

2034. In point of fact, however, you did make a representation that the coffee was useless?—Not an official one.

2035. But it was communicated to the Commissariat?—Yes.

2036. With regard to the difficulty of transporting necessities of all kinds from Balaklava to your camp, did that strike you very early?—We had no difficulty whilst I was there. I came away on the 8th of November; we had no difficulty then. The Commissariat had large means of transport; they had arabas and animals to fetch what was required.

2037. Up to the time that you left, did the probability of that difficulty strike you?—It only occurred to me thus far, that if the roads got worse and they lost their animals, of course there would be at once a difficulty.

2038. Did you think it your duty to make any representation upon the subject?—No; it was not my business to attend to that.

2039. With regard to the disease which broke out after you moved inland from Varna, you stated a singular circumstance, that the disease went in turn through the different battalions?—Yes.

2040. Did that circuit of disease take place while your camp was at the first place, namely, Aladyn?—Not the whole of it; a part of it was at Aladyn, and then it continued in the same ratio in each battalion when we got to the higher ground.

2041. The Fusileers were the last attacked?—Yes.

2042. They were not attacked at the first encampment at Aladyn?—No; nor for some time after they got upon the hills.

2043. How long was it before you changed your camp from Aladyn?—I think about ten days or a fortnight; the disease did not break out immediately.

2044. Then it was very soon afterwards that the disease broke out?—That we began to see it. First we moved one regiment and then another, and then some of us rode about the country to see if there was a better place, and at last we found this high hill, and we suggested that we should encamp there; the Duke of Cambridge went to see it, and immediately agreed to it, and we moved there at once.

2045. With regard to the questions which you were asked as to depôts of provisions for your camp before Sebastopol, did it appear to you desirable that large depôts should be formed?—They had not the means of doing it; there was not the transport; it only allowed them to keep a supply for about a couple of days. I do not think they could have kept up a larger supply.

2046. Supposing the means of transport had existed, would it have been desirable to form a large depôt?—Then would have come the question of having to move it again, in case of a change in our locality, which frequently occurred. The Highland Brigade was sent down to Balaklava.

2047. In point of fact, if the attack of the 25th of October, on the part of the Russians, had been more successful, so as seriously to endanger your communication with Balaklava, would you at once have had to fall back and to abandon

abandon any depôts which you had formed in your camp?—No; their attack upon Balaklava would not have endangered our position upon the hill, excepting as far as our communications with Balaklava were concerned.

2048. Would that circumstance have required you to fall back?—Certainly; it would have been very serious, but that was an idea which we never contemplated, because it was much too difficult an operation; the very attempt to attack Balaklava in front enabled the whole of the allied armies to attack the right and rear of the Russians; they entirely failed in their attempt upon one occasion, and they very soon were obliged to throw back the whole of their right flank, and rest their left upon Balaklava, so as to protect their whole army.

2049. With regard to the Board, which examined the tools at Scutari, can you say whether any representations were made as to the insufficiency of those tools?—The Board made their report to me, as the brigadier; it was only in my brigade that it took place. I forwarded that report to the General of the division, and he, I imagine, sent it to the Quartermaster-general, whose business it would be to attend to it.

2050. So that as early as before the departure from Scutari, a formal and official intimation was made as to the insufficiency of the tools?—Certainly.

2051. Mr. *Layard*.] Had any of your staff passed their examination at Sandhurst, or other military colleges?—None, I believe.

2052. Could any of them speak French?—Yes, all three of them.

2053. Did you ever send them to the French camp, to see the state of things there?—No.

2054. Are you aware whether the Turkish Division, which was landed at Old Fort, carried their tents with them in their march?—I saw nothing of them, either on landing or on the march.

2055. Do you know how the Turkish ammunition drivers behaved at the battle of Inkermann?—I do not.

2056. At what date was the Highland Brigade marched down from the heights to Balaklava?—In the first instance only the 93d battalion went down when Sir Colin Campbell was first appointed.

2057. When was Sir Colin Campbell first appointed?—It must have been somewhere about the 19th or 20th of October, I think; it was after the trenches were opened.

2058. When was the remainder of the brigade sent down?—The two other battalions remained after the battle of Balaklava, when the whole division marched down; the Guards returned to the plateau; and the two battalions remained; and from that time Sir Colin had his whole brigade assembled at Balaklava.

2059. Then no part of the brigade was at Balaklava before the trenches were opened?—I think not.

2060. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Have you any knowledge that some knapsacks of the Fusilier Guards went from the Crimea to Liverpool and back, before they got them?—I never heard of it.

2061. Did they have their knapsacks before you came away?—I am not quite certain; I think some had not; most of them had.

Mr. *James Vaux*, called in; and Examined.

2062. *Chairman*.] YOU were the Doctor of the “Harbinger”?—Yes.

2063. Have you been a long time in the Crimea?—I have been about three months in the Crimea.

2064. What was the “Harbinger”?—She was a steam transport belonging to the General Screw Navigation Company.

2065. Taken up by the Government?—Yes.

2066. At what time did you arrive in her at the Crimea?—We joined the expedition at Varna before it started.

2067. Did you take over troops from Varna?—We took Sir George Cathcart and his staff, and a detachment of the 46th.

2068. What size was the “Harbinger”?—Nine hundred and twenty tons.

2069. After you disembarked those troops, did you take any cargoes to the Crimea on account of the army?—Yes; we were despatched in a great hurry for vegetables to Constantinople.

Major-General
H. J. W. Bentinck.

8 March 1855.

Mr. *James Vaux.*

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2070. When was that?—I do not exactly know the date; I think the 24th of October; the day before the Balaklava charge.

2071. Did you get that cargo?—Yes, we got a cargo of 2,000 *l.* worth of vegetables. I should say that they were brought on board during five days that we remained there; it was raining the whole time; and one boat was swamped alongside, and 20 *l.* worth of vegetables lost. It did occur while some of the bags were being brought on board (they were quite new bags); that one burst open, and discovered to us that the potatoes inside were all in a state of decay; we opened three or four other bags, and found it was the same with a great number.

2072. By whom were those vegetables supplied?—I think Mr. Stamper; but I am not quite certain.

2073. Not by the Commissariat?—They contracted for them, no doubt; they were put on board by Mr. Stamper.

2074. At Constantinople?—At Constantinople; a great number of bags had already been placed in the hold, which were, when we came to look at them in the Crimea, in the same condition.

2075. Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether any representation was made about that?—Yes; the captain of the ship made a statement.

2076. When?—At the very time they were on board.

2077. Did you continue to ship these damaged goods?—They were removed; they were condemned, and others supplied.

2078. Then did you get a cargo of good vegetables before you left?—My impression is, that many of the bags which at first were placed in the hold were in a bad condition.

2079. Then you did not discharge all that you had brought on board of the bad vegetables, but you allowed them to remain there?—Had we done so, it would have taken about a fortnight, because the weather was so bad that it was with great difficulty we could take on board three or four boat loads in a day.

2080. To whom did you make the representation that they were bad?—I really cannot say; it did not come exactly within my province; but I know a statement was made.

2081. After you had started from Constantinople with that cargo, so collected, at what time did you arrive at the Crimea?—In about two days.

2082. How long did you remain there before you discharged your cargo?—The ship was not entirely divested of the cargo for, I should imagine, about a fortnight; a very long time.

2083. To whom was the cargo consigned at the Crimea?—To the Commissariat Department.

2084. Did you report yourselves to the Commissariat so soon as you arrived there?—We reported to Captain Christie, and he represented it to the Commissariat, and also sent to head quarters, as he always did.

2085. You went into the harbour?—Yes.

2086. And were you anchored in the harbour?—Yes.

2087. How were you anchored there?—We were anchored broadside to the beach fore and aft the harbour.

2088. North and south?—Yes.

2089. How long do you say you were discharging that cargo?—We were not rid of it for about a fortnight.

2090. When did you begin to discharge?—From four to five days after we arrived there.

2091. Those were perishable vegetables, I suppose?—Yes.

2092. What did they consist of?—Celery, cabbages, potatoes and pumpkins; I do not know that there were any others.

2093. Did you see whether any portion of that cargo was bad before it was discharged?—A great quantity; the greater part of the potatoes; the other vegetables were in very fair condition until about a fortnight; of course they would naturally decay; they were subject to the rain, which they had been brought on board in.

2094. Sir J. Pakington.] Were the potatoes the great majority of the cargo?—Yes; the bags were taken out of the ship, and they were collected afterwards; and I think were served out on shore.

2095. In what proportion were the potatoes to the rest of the cargo?—That I cannot say. I should think the greater part were potatoes.

2096. Chairman.] So that you lost a large part of your cargo?—Yes.

2097. Do

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2097. Do you remember the "Jason" coming there with a cargo?—Yes.
2098. Of what?—A cargo of horses.
2099. Do you remember the number?—About 250.
2100. When were the horses landed?—I do not know the day.
2101. How were they landed?—They were brought on shore in flat-bottomed boats; lighters.
2102. Did they suffer?—They did after they were landed; they were kept there tethered to a rope. I counted more than 13 that were there for three or four days, and the amount of provision which they received seemed to me to be only about three or four handfuls of bran; when I came away on the 27th of December, I saw them eating the earth on which they were standing.
2103. Mr. *Ellice*.] How long did that vessel arrive before the horses began to be landed?—I cannot say; but I believe it was done immediately, because they were in great demand.
2104. Mr. *Drummond*.] Were all the potatoes taken out of your ship?—At last they were.
2105. *Chairman*.] Do you remember a vessel called the "Belgravia"?—Yes.
2106. What cargo did she bring?—She had hay chiefly.
2107. When did she begin to discharge her cargo?—She might have discharged it directly, but I cannot tell exactly the time; I do not know whether she discharged at once on arriving in the harbour, but I imagine she began to do so, as there was great demand for forage at that time.
2108. How was the hay discharged; upon a wharf, or by boat?—Upon a small wharf, hardly worthy the name of a wharf.
2109. Was any portion of that hay lost?—No.
2110. Do you recollect a vessel called the "Victoria" there?—Yes.
2111. What was her cargo?—Charcoal.
2112. How long did she remain before she was discharged?—About a month and a half.
2113. What vessel was she; a steamer?—Yes.
2114. What sized steamer?—I do not know her tonnage; she was a very large steamer, with four masts.
2115. Two thousand tons, do you think?—Yes; I think she must have been over that; say 2,000 tons.
2116. Then there was a ship called the "Lion," was not there?—Yes.
2117. What was her cargo?—Bread for the Turkish troops.
2118. What vessel was she?—She was a steamer.
2119. Was she a large one?—She was a passage-boat going to Rotterdam, I think; she used to ply in the Baltic; she had a very large hold.
2120. How long was she there?—Not a long time; I cannot say the number of days.
2121. What bread was it; biscuit?—Biscuit.
2122. While you were in the Crimea, did you visit the cavalry camp?—Yes; the artillery camp and the cavalry camp as well.
2123. In what state did you see the horses there?—In a very bad condition; only fit for a knacker's yard, I should think.
2124. When was that?—The latter part of November and the beginning of December.
2125. What time did you leave the Crimea?—On the 27th of December.
2126. Were the horses well fed?—I believe on many occasions they were not. They used to come down to Balaklava, and take up their provender for the day, before they touched any; but on one or two occasions I saw a non-commissioned officer, open a truss on the way up, and give it to the horses; the poor creatures could not get on without it.
2127. I suppose the horses were not sheltered in any way?—Not in any way.
2128. Were they covered with any clothing?—Not those belonging to the soldiers; the officers, of course, took care of their own horses.
2129. The soldiers' horses were uncovered, then, altogether?—They were uncovered; they were tied to the picket ropes.
2130. And the artillery horses, I suppose, were in the same condition?—Yes.
2131. Was there any tent prepared for them?—About the 9th of December the spare spars and sails were landed from the transports to erect tents for these artillery horses; orders were sent down from an engineer officer,

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

that they were to be so many feet long, and so high; to contain so many horses; most of the spars that were landed had to be cut (not that I think it was absolutely necessary), and they would be no longer useful. When I left for Eupatoria, which was about nine days afterwards, the whole of the tents were not finished; there was one tent capable of holding 80 horses, so I was told by a serjeant there. I visited the camp two days following; it was raining the whole time; I saw two horses down, and the others in very bad condition; and suggested that they should be put in this tent, which was finished; and they said, "No," that they must have a general order for it. For two days they were left in the rain.

2132. So that those tents which were ready were not occupied?—They were ready, so far as the protection of the horses from the atmosphere, but they wanted to be dug out, I believe, and some other operation, which I did not understand.

2133. While you were there, did you observe the clothing of the men?—Yes.

2134. In what state was it?—It was filthy in the extreme, and very ragged.

2135. Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether there was any clothing in the harbour at that time, in vessels?—No, I cannot say that I do.

2136. Did any body of men go from the harbour to Scutari, in the "Harbinger"?—Yes, we took a number down; 120, I believe.

2137. Sick?—Yes.

2138. Were they wounded as well?—No; they were chiefly sick; I believe all.

2139. What was their condition?—They were very emaciated, and in a filthy condition.

2140. Were they under your charge, as the doctor, or were you merely the doctor of the ship?—Merely the doctor of the ship. I was asked on two occasions if I would take charge of invalids home, but I heard nothing further on the subject.

2141. What was the number of medical men attached to those sick men?—One.

2142. One for the 120?—Yes.

2143. Was he able to attend to them all?—He was a very energetic man, and he certainly did.

2144. Were the men crowded in the vessel?—Yes; they were over-crowded.

2145. What did they lie upon?—They lay in beds in our ship.

2146. Mattresses?—The troops that came out left their bedding on board.

2147. So that these sick men lay upon that bedding?—Yes.

2148. Did they suffer much upon the transit?—Some died; about six died altogether. We were lying nine days off Scutari before we could land them.

2149. Why were you lying nine days off?—I believe there was no accommodation in the hospital.

2150. What food had the sick people in your vessel in their transit?—We made application at Balaklava for sago, arrow-root, and tapioca, but none was to be had; there was nothing but rice there; when we got to Scutari we made application for fresh provisions; we made several requisitions a day; three requisitions on one occasion were made in a day for fresh provisions to be sent off; they were sent off on the first occasion; but there was not sufficient; consequently the purser made up the quantity. I think during the nine days that we were there, they only received fresh provisions three times, and they had great difficulty in getting that; the officer in command of the troops wrote three or four letters on the subject.

2151. Do you know to whom that requisition was made?—The requisition was made to Lord William Paulet.

2152. Was any reason assigned for not sending provisions?—None whatever.

2153. Only the provisions were not sent?—The purveyor did not send them.

2154. Did the men, during that time, eat any uncooked food?—Not while they were on board our ship.

2155. Did they, before that, in the camp?—Yes, I have heard so. I never saw them.

2156. As a medical man, what is your opinion as to the effect of uncooked food upon men?—I should say most deleterious; they might do it once or twice

twice with impunity, but certainly it would bring on diarrhœa of a very bad character. Mr. James Vaux.

2157. Did any of the men die while you were lying those nine days off Scutari?—Yes; I think we lost four. 8 March 1855.

2158. While you were at Balaklava, did you go up to the camp?—Yes.

2159. Did you see the condition of the troops there?—Yes; some were better off than others, but the generality were very bad indeed.

2160. Do you recollect whether there was any order preventing the troops from using the fuel that arose from the wrecks on the 14th?—Yes, there was an order.

2161. Did you see that order?—No.

2162. How do you know that an order was issued?—I heard it from many persons who were in the harbour at the time; there was a statement that it was to be collected for future use, when the weather would not permit the soldiers to collect the brushwood from the surrounding neighbourhood.

2163. Did you see the burial-grounds?—Yes.

2164. Were they badly or well chosen?—I think they were badly chosen.

2165. Why?—They were situated in the valley, at the extremity of the harbour, on the north of the town; the depth of soil was great there, but it was clay, and consequently held a great deal of water, so that in the hot season the whole of the drainage from the surrounding country would be carried up, and naturally effluvia would rise. In the early part of the autumn, when I arrived at Balaklava, I was told that there were eight bodies in each of the 32 graves there, and the effluvia from those was very bad indeed. I should imagine that when hundreds came to be buried there, it would be very deleterious to the inhabitants of Balaklava.

2166. Was there any better place, in your opinion, than the one which was chosen?—Yes; it was rather farther; I should say perhaps a quarter of a mile; it was to the left of the road going to Kadekoi; it was a vineyard elevated about nine feet above the road.

2167. Why do you suppose it was a better place?—Because it was elevated, so that the wind would have greater play over the surface; persons might pass below it; at that time a road was formed through it.

2168. While you were at Balaklava, were there vessels sent to the south coast for wood?—There was one, I believe; the name I forget.

2169. Do you, of your own knowledge, know whether any wood could have been obtained there?—The wood, I understand, used as fuel at Constantinople comes from that neighbourhood.

2170. You do not know that of your own knowledge?—I have seen some brought in boats from that quarter.

2171. Were there any supplies of vegetables at Eupatoria?—Yes; there were onions in abundance.

2172. Supplied by the country?—Collected in storehouses. I obtained a great quantity myself.

2173. Were there any storehouses of grain there?—At first there were; there was a great quantity of corn; I should judge from the windmills that there was a great collection.

2174. You say there were great quantities of onions there; would they have proved a good vegetable for the soldiers?—The very best, I think; you can always make a savoury dish of the most tough and unwholesome food by the use of onions; and I believe that they are very useful in dysentery and diarrhœa.

2175. Was there any person connected with the Commissariat at Eupatoria?—Yes.

2176. In order to look after those supplies?—Yes; to ship on board sheep, and cargoes of any kind, for the Commissariat.

2177. Was there any supply of flour at Balaklava when you were there?—There was a shed, a house I may say, in which there were a number of bags of flour. In the early part of the autumn it was a common topic of conversation that these were left there.

2178. What became of that flour?—It met with rather a severe fate; the charcoal which was taken out of the "Victoria," being placed on the top of it, so that it became useless.

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2179. Were the soldiers hindered from taking that flour?—A guard was placed over it, I understood.

2180. Do you know by whose orders the charcoal was put upon the flour?—I fancy it would come under the department of the Commissariat; they found the storehouses.

2181. Was there any want of picket ropes by the cavalry?—Yes. A captain of the 13th Light Dragoons applied to Captain Lane, of the "Jason," for a picket-rope for his horse; and Sir William Gordon, of the Lancers, also applied to the captain of the "Harbinger" for one.

2182. Were there any in the harbour?—Yes; on board the "Jason" there were a great number; I understood 500; the number I cannot be certain of.

2183. Can you tell why they were not got from that ship then?—No. Many applications had been made by Captain Lane to get rid of them. I should say he brought them from England. He had been over to Balaklava, and then to Varna, with his cargo, and brought them back; and perhaps they had been forgotten.

2184. You say he made application to have them discharged?—Yes; three or four times.

2185. To whom was the application made?—To the Commissariat.

2186. Do you know the commissary's name?—No.

2187. Do you know the answer which the captain received?—No further than they were not removed.

2188. Were they discharged before you left?—I do not know.

2189. When you were at Scutari, was there any difficulty in landing the sick there?—No, not any difficulty that I observed.

2190. So that the delay did not occur in consequence of the difficulty of landing the men?—No.

2191. What was done with the bodies of the soldiers who died off Scutari?—At one time they were buried in the Bosphorus. The Turkish authorities made a demand that the practice should be discontinued; and then they were sent on shore, and buried in the grave-yards of the hospitals.

2192. Mr. *Layard*.] Who had the charge of the Commissariat Department at Constantinople?—I do not know his name.

2193. Was there a Commissary there who was in authority?—Yes.

2194. You do not remember his name?—No.

2195. How many days did you remain at Constantinople?—We were five days taking in the vegetables.

2196. How many days were you there altogether from beginning to end?—I cannot state the number of days.

2197. Ten or fifteen?—Certainly not.

2198. Nine?—I should fancy nine altogether.

2199. Who had the charge of the harbour at Constantinople?—Admiral Boxer.

2200. Did Admiral Boxer ever come on board your ship?—I believe he was there once; I never saw him.

2201. Whilst you were there?—Yes.

2202. During the nine days you have just mentioned?—No; at another time, during the summer time.

2203. Were there many English transports there at the same time as yourself?—Not many, I think.

2204. How many should you say?—It is difficult from their position to ascertain the number, they were so closely packed.

2205. You stated that you had some difficulty, on account of the weather, in loading the ship?—Yes, great difficulty.

2206. Are you acquainted with Constantinople harbour?—Yes; I have been there a month and a half.

2207. Where were you lying?—Just in the stream of the current, in the mouth of the Golden Horn.

2208. Were you not there very much exposed to the bad weather?—At that time we certainly were considerably exposed.

2209. Could not you have found a safe and quiet berth further in?—There would

would have been great difficulty, owing to the number of small craft situated there.

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2210. Do not the French steamers, and other large vessels which run backwards and forwards between Constantinople and Europe, go further into the harbour than that?—At different times, according to the capabilities of the locality.

2211. Do you mean to say that, during the time you were there, that enormous harbour was so much crowded that you could not get further in than the mouth of the Golden Horn?—The ships anchor indiscriminately; consequently they block up the passage to the higher part.

2212. Is there any English harbour-master there?—Yes.

2213. Do you know his name?—I do not. I have seen him.

2214. Did he ever come on board your vessel during those nine days?—No, I think not.

2215. Do you know how much the Government were paying a day for the "Harbinger," or a week, or whatever it may be?—I do not.

2216. Can you tell the Committee, at a rough guess, how many days you were actually at sea, and how many days you were doing nothing comparatively?—No; it is very difficult at this length of time to calculate, because we were so many times shifted about.

2217. Do you suppose that you were half the time occupied at sea?—Not quite.

2218. A third?—Yes, and perhaps a little more than a third.

2219. For a little more than a third of the time you were engaged in performing the duties of a transport ship?—I should say that the cargo which we had on board was gold, belonging to the Commissariat.

2220. From whence did you bring it?—From England.

2221. From England to Varna?—From England to Varna, and from Varna to Balaklava.

2222. Had you nothing else but gold on board?—We had gold, and we had powder.

2223. Do you know how many tons of gold and powder you had?—About 100,000 *l.*, I believe, of gold; I do not know exactly the quantity of gold; 100,000 *l.* I heard stated as the quantity.

2224. How many tons should you say, at a rough guess, it weighed?—I have no idea; I am bad at calculating weights.

2225. You say that the "Harbinger" was 900 and odd tons?—Nine hundred and twenty tons.

2226. Had you a full cargo on board?—No; not at that time.

2227. When you went out from England, had you anything like a full cargo?—Yes; on the first occasion we had a part of the siege train.

2228. In addition to the gold and the powder?—No; we made two voyages.

2229. Was it on your first voyage that you had powder and gold?—No; the second voyage.

2230. What had you the first voyage?—Powder, shot, and shell carcasses, and a part of a heavy siege train.

2231. Did you have a full cargo?—A very full cargo.

2232. On your second trip what had you?—We had gold, and powder, and horses.

2233. Had you then a full cargo?—No, I think not.

2234. Had you half a cargo?—I really do not know exactly of what a cargo might consist.

2235. Supposing the vessel to have been of 920 tons, had you anything like that amount of tonnage on board?—I really cannot answer the question; it does not come within my province exactly.

2236. When you returned from Varna to England, had you anything on board?—We brought sick; we did not go to Varna, but to Scutari, and remained there; on our return to England we had sick from Scutari.

2237. At what date was that?—In July.

2238. Did you land the siege train, powder, and shot at Scutari?—We put part on board one ship, and part on board another.

2239. You say you went to Balaklava harbour?—Yes.

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2240. When you arrived there, who visited your vessel?—The harbour-master.

2241. Did he come on board?—Yes; somebody from the “Sanspareil” came on board, I know.

2242. You do not know his name?—No; I think it was the master of the “Sanspareil.”

2243. Was he the harbour-master at the time?—No.

2244. Then why did he come on board?—He came on board merely to point out a locality.

2245. But was it his duty to point out a locality?—He was sent by a superior.

2246. Who was his superior?—Captain Heath and Captain Dacres, I believe, were then both in the harbour.

2247. I suppose one officer had the direction of the harbour?—Yes; I believe it was Captain Heath.

2248. The person who came on board, then, to give you directions was the master of the “Sanspareil”?—I believe so.

2249. The captain of the “Sanspareil,” I believe, is Captain Dacres?—He was then.

2250. You say you were lying broadside to the shore; was there any vessel between you and the shore?—Yes; the “Star of the South.”

2251. How could the men get upon your vessel from the shore?—By means of a catamaran, drawn from the shore to our ship, by means of a rope.

2252. Had they to climb up that rope?—No; the rope was fastened to a stake on shore; a catamaran is a kind of raft; a rope was attached to the ship, and a rope was attached from the catamaran to the shore.

2253. You tell me, that between you and the shore was the “Star of the South”?—Yes; at our bow, not the whole length.

2254. Was not there a single plank at one time between the “Harbinger” and the shore, or two very rickety thin planks?—There was a flat-bottomed barge in which we were ordered to discharge what remained of the cargo of vegetables, and on that occasion there certainly were moveable planks.

2255. Was not one of the planks connected with the shore by a simple ladder?—I fancy they were laid upon a ladder.

2256. Was not there one ladder without any plank at all?—Up the side of the ship there was.

2257. I mean over that flat-bottomed boat?—No; I think not.

2258. You never saw one?—I do not recollect seeing one.

2259. Do you recollect the men tumbling down from the planks?—Yes; they carried weights beyond their powers.

2260. How were the vegetables distributed; in sacks or loose?—In sacks; some of the sacks were opened and discharged overboard into this boat, and then the best were collected.

2261. I understand that the soldiers were sent down to carry up these vegetables to the camp?—Yes.

2262. Were they so packed or arranged that the soldiers could carry them up with convenience?—No; they were obliged to do that themselves afterwards.

2263. Did you not see many soldiers falling under these enormous weights from the planks into the flat-bottomed boat?—They fell off the planks on shore.

2264. Were any of them seriously hurt?—None that I recollect to have seen.

2265. Do you consider that that mode of distributing vegetables was at all a right one?—I fancy it was not convenient; it was better than none.

2266. Did you ever hear that any of those vegetables got up to the camp for the soldiers?—No; they took them with a great deal of satisfaction, and I certainly believe they did get up there.

2267. Did you ever hear of their having reached the camp?—No; I never heard that they reached the camp.

2268. Who was in charge of the Commissariat Department at Balaklava?—Commissary-general Filder.

2269. Did he ever come on board the “Harbinger”?—Once or twice, I think.

2270. Did

Mr. *James Vaux*.

8 March 1855.

2270. Did he give any directions as to the distribution of those vegetables ?
—It was by an order that he received from head quarters, sent by an orderly to Captain Christie.

2271. Who had the unloading of your vessel ; the Commissary-general or Captain Christie ?—Captain Christie could not unload the vessels till he had orders from the Commissary-general.

2272. Then am I to understand you to say, that before the vessel could be unloaded, double orders were required, first from Mr. Commissary-general Filder to Captain Christie, and then from Captain Christie to you ?—Quite so.

2273. Did Captain Christie ever come on board your ship ?—Yes, he was there a month and a half.

2274. Residing on board ?—Residing on board.

2275. But were you lying for a month and a half in Balaklava harbour ?—We were the flagship, as it is called.

2276. What were the duties of this flagship ?—Simply to contain the staff of the transport agent, and supply him with means of transit about the harbour.

2277. What was this staff of the transport agent composed of ?—Captain Christie, his secretary, his surgeon, and two other officers ; the flag-lieutenant and another.

2278. You say that this vessel was kept there a month and a half, to afford accommodation to Captain Christie and his staff ?—Not entirely for that.

2279. For what other reason ?—After the wreck of the Melbourne, there was no ship in which he could go ; but the vegetables were on board at the time.

2280. Were the vegetables kept on board a month and a half ?—No ; while Captain Christie was there, these vegetables were on board, so that it was not entirely for him.

2281. During the whole time that Captain Christie was there, were the vegetables also there ?—No.

2282. How long were the vegetables there ?—About a fortnight.

2283. Then there remains a month, and during that month the vessel was kept for Captain Christie and his staff ?—The vessel was not wanted at the time.

2284. Why do you say that ?—Because directly it was wanted, Captain Christie immediately went on board another ship.

2285. You cannot form an opinion whether the vessel was wanted or not ?—No ; orders were sent from the commissary or from head quarters requiring her.

2286. Was any demurrage paid for that vessel during the time she remained idle ?—I know nothing about that.

2287. Were those vegetables only distributed to such parties of soldiers as came to fetch them, or were they left with any view to place them in a depôt, so that the troops might get hold of them on the shore ?—Some were left, at first, on the shore ; a sentry was placed over them ; and I have frequently seen soldiers come down and take away a leek or two ; they were not allowed to do that ; and nearly the whole of them rotted on shore.

2288. When these soldiers came on board to fetch the vegetables, did they produce any order, or did anybody take a voucher for them ?—There were some receipts passed.

2289. To whom were those receipts given ?—They were given to the third mate of the ship.

2290. In other cases did men take away vegetables without there being any paper or check whatever ?—It was absolutely necessary ; the vegetables were becoming a nuisance ; it would have made us a pest ship.

2291. They were all rotting ?—Yes.

2292. At that time, any person who chose to come carried away what he liked ?—Yes ; I recommended the captain to discharge the cargo, it being deleterious to the ship's company.

2293. While you were in the harbour, were the vegetables sold or distributed gratis ?—No money passed.

2294. But still the checks given to the third officer were receipts for so many vegetables ?—Yes.

2295. When those vegetables were received at Constantinople, who paid for them ;

- Mr. *James Vaux*. them; were they Government property or a private speculation?—Government property.
- 8 March 1855. 2296. Put on board by the Commissariat?—Yes.
2297. Can you give me any account of what became of the bread which you say was discharged from the “*Lion*”?—I recollect seeing, on arriving from *Eupatoria*, a great quantity of bread mouldy on the wharf, where it was landed.
2298. Was that the bread landed from the “*Lion*”?—Some portions of it were.
2299. Was it heaped up on the beach without any cover?—It must have remained there for some time.
2300. Was there any tarpauling or covering over it?—None.
2301. Was it then raining?—It had been raining previously; not at the time I speak of.
2302. Was the bread soaked?—It had been soaked.
2303. It was useless?—Quite useless.
2304. Where was this cargo discharged?—At one particular spot.
2305. Was there a wharf constructed there?—It might be called by a nautical man a wharf; it was very small of its kind.
2306. What became of the hay that was discharged from the “*Belgravia*”?—Five boats were sent ashore on one occasion, the captain told me, and three of the boats were sent back; they could not be received.
2307. With the hay?—With the hay.
2308. Was the hay placed again on board the “*Belgravia*”?—Yes.
2309. How long did the “*Belgravia*” remain in the harbour?—She was there when I came away on the 27th of December.
2310. With hay on board?—I cannot say whether she had hay on board still or not.
2311. Did her whole cargo consist of hay?—I do not know; certainly the greater part of it.
2312. Was there any depôt of hay at *Balaklava* when you were there?—No.
2313. Did you ever see a large house there upon which Lord *Raglan*’s name or “head-quarters” was marked?—Yes.
2314. Was that a large house, the best in the place?—It was a good sized house, I believe; I never was inside.
2315. Do you know whether anybody was living in that house?—Yes; the person who shod horses was living there.
2316. Did you ever go to our hospitals at *Balaklava*?—I have not been over them, I have been merely inside when business took me there.
2317. Were they very crowded?—I did not go into the wards.
2318. You say there were various things, bread, vegetables, and other things, lying on the beach exposed to the weather, while this large house was only inhabited by the man who shod the horses?—I cannot say that at that time he was there, but I say he was there.
2319. When you saw these provisions heaped up and rotting upon the beach, at that particular time, was anybody living in this large house?—I do not know, I never went there.
2320. Do you know of any other houses which were uninhabited in *Balaklava*?—No, I cannot say I do.
2321. What was the state of the town?—At different periods in the wet weather it was certainly in a most horrible condition, many inches deep with mud.
2322. Did you ever see the streets so blocked up that people could not get in or out?—When cavalry was passing through, or siege guns, or anything of that sort.
2323. But never at any other time?—No; the lower part where the cargoes were landed from the ships was certainly impassable, because people would not walk in mud if they could avoid it.
2324. Do you think the state of the beach and of the street was such as almost to put an end to the transport for many hours of the day?—It impeded it certainly, but did not put an end to it entirely.
2325. Do you think any regularity might have been enforced there by proper regulations?

regulations?—There were many enforced for the collection of this mud by the Turks, but they worked very badly.

2326. Who at that time had charge of Balaklava; was there a town-major of any sort?—Yes; there was a Colonel Deveny, but I do not know that he was there then; they were changed at different times.

2327. Can you give the Committee the name of the doctor, of whom you spoke favourably, who was sent on board your vessel with the sick?—Dr. Miller.

2328. Do you know what became of him?—I believe he went back again to the Crimea.

2329. Were the sick on board your vessel supplied with medicines by the vessel, or with medicines sent on board with the doctor?—On one occasion they were supplied by me; that was on the voyage home, on the first voyage; the second time they were supplied from Balaklava.

2330. You say they were supplied by you, was that at the expense of the company, or did the Government pay for them?—There was so slight a demand, that it would have been absurd to mention anything about it.

2331. When you sent the sick home to England, were they in charge of any medical man?—Yes; one officer who left at Malta, and a Dr. Cowan, had charge of them from Malta to England.

2332. Was the officer who left at Malta a medical man?—Yes.

2333. Then were those sick sent home without any medicines whatever provided for them?—I saw none; this doctor, who left at Malta, had his medicine chest with him; but this regimental doctor, I believe, took his on shore.

2334. Then from Malta to England these sick were entirely dependent for medicines upon such supplies as might be in the vessel?—Quite so.

2335. Had they any bedding or any means of comfort?—They always had bedding on board our ships; that has always remained on board.

2336. Whose bedding was that?—The Government's.

2337. How did it happen to be on board your ship; was it left there by mistake, or specially for the sick?—I do not know, but I should fancy not by mistake.

2338. Did you see any cases of scurvy in the army?—None.

2339. Were there any cases on board your ship?—None.

2340. Do you think that salt food served out to the army is liable to bring about scurvy?—I should think very liable.

2341. Do onions check scurvy?—They would do so doubtless.

2342. Do you consider onions amongst vegetables?—Certainly.

2343. And you consider that a supply of onions would check scurvy to a great degree?—To a great degree; potatoes are the best.

2344. Do you know who prevented the soldiers taking the wood that was accumulating in the harbour?—No; but I know who prevented those who were willing to place mooring posts for the security of ships: for instance, our own ship; a midshipman came up and desired the fourth officer to leave it alone; he had orders that nobody was to touch it.

2345. Was there any guard placed over the wood?—I saw none collected for any guard to be placed over; it was floating about the harbour.

2346. You left Balaklava on the 27th of December?—Yes.

2347. From your knowledge of the locality, do you think when the weather becomes warm it is likely to be exceedingly unhealthy?—Very much so, owing to the effluvia from those burying-grounds.

2348. From no other cause?—From there not being a tide in the harbour, which occasions a collection of filth in the harbour.

2349. Do you know anything of the climate in that country?—I was there in the beginning of the autumn, from September to December.

2350. When does the warm weather commence?—About May; March is very much like November, so I have understood.

2351. Is there any warm weather in April?—I believe it continues from May through the summer.

2352. What disease do you think most likely to break out there when the warm weather sets in?—I should think typhus fever, and cholera.

2353. Do you think it would be prudent, when the warm weather commences,

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

Mr. *James Vaux*. to leave the same number of vessels, and the same number of men at Balaklava as were there when you left?—No.

8 March 1855. 2354. Had the railway been commenced when you left the Crimea?—No, I saw nothing of it.

2355. Mr. *Ellice*.] I think you stated that you were detained nine days, upon your return to Constantinople, before you were enabled to land the sick?—Yes.

2356. You stated also that you had made application, upon several occasions, for proper food for the invalids on board, and that it had not been supplied to you?—It had not.

2357. During those nine days, were the invalids inspected by any of the medical or other authorities on shore?—They might have been, in my absence from the ship; but I never saw it.

2358. Never while you were there?—No.

2359. Not by the medical staff?—No.

2360. Or by the officer in command of the port?—No.

2361. Or by the consul, or any of the persons connected with the consulate?—I never saw them or heard of their coming on board.

2362. Did these poor people suffer in consequence of not receiving the food, for which demand was made upon the authorities?—Their constitution was in such a condition that they could not help it; they must have suffered.

2363. What food were you enabled to supply on board to them; salt provisions or fresh provisions?—We supplied fresh provisions every day; we do so to our own men every day, in port.

2364. So far as your information goes, they were entirely neglected; neither the medical staff, the officer in command of the port, nor any other British authority, came on board to inspect, and see whether they could alleviate the sufferings of those men?—I cannot say that no such occurrence took place; but to my knowledge it was not done.

2365. And during that time several of them died?—Yes.

2366. Mr. *Drummond*.] What became of the potatoes which you had on board your ship?—The soldiers took them away.

2367. Did the soldiers take them all away?—Yes, I fancy they did.

2368. *Chairman*.] All that were good, I suppose?—All that were good, and many that were bad.

2369. Mr. *Drummond*.] Was there any other ship, during the time you were there, that had potatoes on board?—I think none; there were a great number of small vessels from Constantinople that might have had some on board.

2370. Do you know of any shipload of potatoes which remained till they were so offensive that the few which were remaining good were given to the French?—No.

2371. Lord *Seymour*.] How long have you been in the profession as a medical man?—Two years and some odd months.

2372. During that time, had you been before to any part of the Mediterranean or to Constantinople?—Never.

2373. You were not acquainted with those parts?—No further than from what I had read.

2374. When you first went to Balaklava, did you go at once into the harbour of Balaklava, or did you wait outside for orders?—In the beginning of the autumn we did not go into the harbour; we lay outside.

2375. Did you lie outside all the time you were there?—On one occasion we did.

2376. On the first occasion?—On the first occasion.

2377. What had you on board then?—I do not know what it was.

2378. When was the first occasion; in what month?—It was some time after the battle of Alma; I do not know the date.

2379. Had you been across to Eupatoria?—Yes, we went from Kamiesch Bay to Eupatoria.

2380. Then you came down and lay off Balaklava?—Yes, we did.

2381. After that, did you return to Constantinople?—We went to Eupatoria again.

2382. Did you come back again to Balaklava?—Yes, I fancy we did; we moved about so much that the dates perplex one.

2383. Was

2383. Was this your first voyage?—No, this was the second voyage, when we joined the army going to the Crimea; we never went to Balaklava or into the Black Sea upon the first occasion; we were at Scutari the whole time with the siege train on board.

Mr. James Vaux.

8 March 1855.

2384. You landed the siege train at Scutari?—We put it on board two vessels.

2385. The second time you did not go into Balaklava Harbour at all, as I understand you?—No; we never went there but once, and that was with vegetables.

2386. When you first went into Balaklava Harbour, what was the month?—It was the 7th of November.

2387. Upon your arrival there on the 7th of November, did you go in at once, or did you wait outside for orders?—We waited outside for orders.

2388. Who gave you the orders to come in?—They were sent* by Captain Christie's flag-lieutenant.

2389. Was that on the same day that you arrived outside?—Yes, within a very short space of time afterwards.

2390. Then you went in and lay inside the harbour?—Yes.

2391. You lay there for a month and a half, as I understand?—About that period.

2392. Were you near the shore?—Yes, close to the shore.

2393. As I understand, you were so near the shore that they could easily land the potatoes on board?—No, there was a necessity for placing a flat-bottomed boat there.

2394. In what state was the pier upon which the goods were landed?—Which pier do you refer to?

2395. You were alongside some wharf, were you not?—No.

2396. What part of the shore was it where you were?—It was very deep, about 7 or 9 feet perhaps, where we lay, and in about 10 yards it began to shelve towards the shore.

2397. Was it a convenient place or an inconvenient place for landing?—It might have been made more convenient, but it was by nature a very convenient place. We made a small pier ourselves.

2398. You said that the soldiers carried away the potatoes; have you any reason to doubt that those potatoes, when so carried away by the soldiers, did reach the camp?—I have reason to believe that they did, certainly.

2399. Can you state how many transports and vessels there were in the harbour of Balaklava while you were there; what was the greatest number?—I counted, on one occasion, 45; when we left I should think there were about 70.

2400. When you left you came away at once to Scutari?—Yes.

2401. You did not lie outside at all?—No; not anywhere. Captain Christie expressed his opinion very strongly upon that on one occasion; he said he would never allow a ship to remain outside the harbour.

2402. Mr. *Layard*.] Was that after the storm or before it?—I never saw Captain Christie before the storm.

2403. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Do you remember the day of the great storm?—Very well.

2404. Have you any idea what number of ships were in the harbour of Balaklava on that day?—No. I counted them afterwards, not at the time.

2405. Do you mean immediately afterwards?—No; some days afterwards.

2406. Were there many less than you saw in the harbour afterwards?—They all came in from the outside, which of course made the number greatly more.

2407. If a witness estimated the number at 25 as being in the harbour, do you think he would be far wrong?—Yes, I should say so; I should think there were a great many more.

2408. On the day of the storm?—Yes.

2409. At the time when the potatoes, which were being placed on board, were found to be bad, you stated that a communication was made to the Commissariat; did you receive any communication from the commander of the "Harbinger" as to the answer which he got, or what passed?—No; I heard that some were condemned; how many I cannot say.

2410. Were any more potatoes taken on board after those were discovered

Mr. *James Vaux*. to be bad which you were in the act of putting on board?—No, I think not; they were all in new bags, so that it was by an accident we discovered it.

8 March 1855. 2411. After you discovered it, your attention having been called to the circumstance that the potatoes were bad, do you know whether more potatoes were placed there?—No, I do not know.

2412. What is the name of the captain of the “Harbinger”?—Captain Beal was the captain of the “Harbinger” at the time.

2413. Do you know where he is at present?—He is now captain of the “Queen of the South,” and is out there still.

2414. Do you know where the “Harbinger” is now?—Yes; at Blackwall.

2415. Was it on the occasion of your second visit to Eupatoria, that the charcoal was placed on board over the flour?—It was not at Eupatoria, but in a shed at Balaklava.

2416. At Balaklava?—I never was in Balaklava before, so that I never became cognizant of the fact that the flour was there, till the last time.

2417. It was on board another ship?—Yes, the charcoal was on board the “Victoria.”

2418. You know nothing of that circumstance, except from hearsay?—I saw the flour, and I saw the charcoal on the top of the flour.

2419. Your attention being directed to it, did you make inquiry to find out by whose orders it was done?—No; but everything landed is landed by the order of the Commissariat, sent to Captain Christie.

2420. You do not, in fact, know at all how it came to be that the charcoal was put on the top of the flour?—I believe there was not another place where it could be sheltered; wet charcoal is useless, so that it was placed in two sheds, one of which the flour was in previously.

2421. Do you know whether your ship, on arriving at Balaklava, had a manifest, and to whom it was delivered?—Yes; it is always delivered to the officer who comes from the commodore of the transport.

2422. The commodore on this occasion being Captain Christie?—Yes.

2423. And the manifest was delivered to the officer?—Yes; and the captain on every occasion waits upon the commodore, and states what is on board.

2424. There was a written document?—There always is on board ship.

2425. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was Captain Christie on board before the vegetables were discharged?—Yes.

2426. He and the vegetables were on board the vessel together?—They were.

2427. And he must have known, either from the representation of the captain or from your representation, the state in which the vegetables were supposed to be?—He did not want to know from either one or the other; he must have known; he must have heard it stated; he could smell them.

2428. Were they in such a state that anybody on board the vessel must have known it from the stench?—We could smell them in the cuddy at dinner-time.

2429. Did Captain Christie take no means while he was on board to give greater despatch to the landing of these vegetables?—Yes; representations were sent to head-quarters and to the Commissariat over and over again, but we could not get rid of them.

Austen Henry Layard, Esq., a Member of the Committee; Examined.

A. H. Layard, Esq. 2430. *Chairman*.] YOU were at the Crimea?—Yes.
M. P.

2431. You joined the army of the East, I think?—I joined the army when the fleet was anchored out at sea to the west of Cape Tarkhan; on the 11th September.

2432. You went with the army to Old Fort?—I accompanied the fleet and transports first to Eupatoria, and then to the landing-place at Old Fort.

2433. Then you saw the landing of the army there?—Yes.

2434. Was the landing of the English army in English boats?—The infantry and a portion of the cavalry and artillery were landed in English boats; but there was a great deficiency of large boats for landing horses and artillery. I know that an application was made to the French, and that they lent us their large

large flat-bottomed boats to land our horses and artillery, and by that means we succeeded in landing the whole. *A. H. Layard, Esq.*
M. P.

2435. You were aware of the relative sizes of the transports, English and French, I suppose?—Yes; I had an opportunity of seeing both fleets of transports.

8 March 1855.

2436. What was the difference between the two?—Our transports were almost, I think, without an exception, vessels of a very large size indeed. I do not think we had, I may almost say, any vessels of small tonnage; certainly no brigs, nor anything smaller than three-masted ships, so far as I am aware; I saw none. Our chief means of transport were large steamers, either purchased by the Government or taken up in England.

2437. With relation to the forces of the two armies, which had the greatest force of transports, the English or the French?—The English, incomparably; far larger.

2438. The French, I think, brought with them all their ambulance train, did not they?—They brought with them all the mules that were used for carrying the sick and wounded, besides the various ammunition carts and other carts which are attached to every division in the French army.

2439. Those they brought on their small vessels?—They did. I may tell the Committee that the French transports were exceedingly small; I do not think they had one three-masted vessel; they consisted chiefly of small Genoese, and Sardinian, and Greek, and even Turkish brigs; even some vessels smaller than brigs.

2440. They had a supply of boats?—The French had constructed, whilst at Varna, very large flat-bottomed boats, admirably calculated for landing artillery and cavalry.

2441. Had we the same?—Not precisely; we had a few, but very few flat-bottomed boats.

2442. But not enough to land the troops, and I suppose they did not land any heavy guns at Eupatoria?—No siege guns. To make up for the deficiency of flat-bottomed boats we used our steamers' paddle-box boats, and those were found so bad, from the horses having to leap over their very high sides, that we were compelled to borrow flat-bottomed boats from the French.

2443. When you arrived off Eupatoria, did you see any great quantity of flour upon the shore?—No; I did not land; but several of the natives of Eupatoria were brought on board the vessel in which I was, and I talked a good deal with them, and they described to me very large magazines of flour, which I had reason to believe did exist in Eupatoria; flour and grain.

2444. What became of that, do you know?—Not to my own knowledge. I have heard that the stores were divided between the French and the English.

2445. Do you recollect a vessel called the "Kangaroo" being there?—I recollect the vessel very well; but whether the occurrence to which the Honourable Member is going to allude happened at Old Fort, or when off the Katscha, I do not remember; it was either the last day that we were at Old Fort, or the day that we arrived at the Katscha.

2446. What was the event to which you refer?—It was an event of a very painful character, and one that created a considerable sensation at the time. The "Kangaroo" was ordered to proceed to Constantinople with a large number of sick; and those sick were placed on board on a certain day; I forget the date; and she was to have sailed that afternoon; in fact, I was present when her captain received his sailing orders; but next morning we found the "Kangaroo" still anchored close to the "Agamemnon," on board of which I was, with signals of distress flying; this was before the battle of the Alma, and we could not make out what had happened. Captain Mends, the captain of the "Agamemnon," I believe, though it might have been Captain Hillyar, the commander of the "Agamemnon," went on board, and upon arriving, he found the decks covered with dead and dying men; he described the scene as being one of the most horrible that he had ever witnessed; he could scarcely walk the decks for the dead; and when he asked the captain why he had not left the night before, to reach Constantinople in time, he stated that the medical man who was ordered to join from the shore had never come, and being in want of medical assistance, he was obliged to wait. An inquiry was afterwards directed into the conduct of that medical man; a court martial

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

was held upon him at Balaklava, and he was acquitted; and I heard from those who were witnesses on the trial, that he was acquitted because he had received orders to present himself at the tent of Dr. Hall, at the head of the medical staff, that afternoon, and then to go by the "Kangaroo" to Constantinople. It appears that he did go to the tent, but he did not communicate with Dr. Hall; and I understood he was acquitted upon the ground that he did go to the tent in pursuance of the orders that he received. I saw the verdict of the court-martial, and Lord Raglan's comment upon it, in which he stated that he had no power to rescind the verdict of the court-martial; but he was compelled to pass very strong remarks upon the decision come to by the court-martial. That order was published, I believe, in the English papers. I may say that the vessel did not start, in consequence of this delay, till the next day about 4 or 5 o'clock; and I heard from an officer on board, that that delay had been the cause of very great loss of life.

2447. What was the name of the medical officer to whom you have referred?—I forget. By a reference to the General Order, and to the decision of the court-martial, it may be obtained.

2448. Did you land at the Alma at that time, or did you land before you got to Balaklava?—I landed everywhere. I was continually on shore, and on board most of the ships.

2449. Were you with the army previously to their going to the Alma?—Yes; I was continually on shore.

2450. You saw the condition of the troops when they were first landed?—Yes; I may say almost every regiment.

2451. Was there any loss of life in landing them?—I think not one; a few horses were lost, but no men.

2452. For the first two nights they were without tents, were they not?—The first night, certainly; whether they were without them the second night, I forget. I think they had them the second night.

2453. Do you recollect what the weather was?—The first night was very severe; it blew half a gale of wind, with very heavy rain.

2454. Was it warm or cold?—Not particularly cold; it was such cold as there is usually with heavy rain.

2455. Was there much sickness among the troops at that time?—When they were landed, there was some, certainly. In fact, I saw two or three men actually die of cholera on the beach; not to a very great extent. Two or three of the regiments were very much exhausted; but there was a considerable difference among the different regiments.

2456. There were no baggage animals, were there, brought from Varna to the Crimea?—None whatever.

2457. Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether there was any portion of the army on board the vessels of the Royal Navy?—I think there was a small detachment, as General Bentinck stated, on board the "Bellerophon;" she was close to the "Agamemnon;" and I recollect seeing a detachment on board of her. I frequently heard the naval officers say that they thought it very extraordinary that no regiments of the line had been placed on board the line-of-battle ships. I heard one of the captains of a line-of-battle ship say, that he could have put a whole regiment on board, without my knowing that scarcely a single man more was on board of her.

2458. Were the French army transported in vessels belonging to their navy?—I believe they were.

2459. Was that the reason why they could bring so many more men in their small vessels than we in the large ones?—I presume that the transports were enabled to carry other things.

2460. They carried a number of baggage animals, did they not?—They had a large number of mules.

2461. Had they any horses, do you know?—Yes; they had the horses that belonged to the different ambulance carts.

2462. The artillery, for instance?—Yes; the artillery had horses, and so had we.

2463. Had we some cavalry?—A very small body.

2464. What was the number, do you recollect?—I do not recollect exactly; I think above 200, and under 400.

2465. Would

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2465. Would it account for the difference between the English and the French armies, that the French had an ambulance train, and the English had not?—I think scarcely. Perhaps the Committee are aware that each French brigade, or division, has a number of carts, besides those employed for the transport of ammunition; I believe they were used for moving the tents, and the various necessaries of the regiments; and each of those carts had their horses.

2466. Did you go with the army on their flank march, or did you go round with the navy?—Round with the navy.

2467. Were you at Balaklava when the army arrived?—I was there when we took possession of it, and I was on board the "Agamemnon" when we shelled the fort above Balaklava.

2468. You saw Balaklava taken possession of by the English army?—Yes.

2469. Was there any regularity of proceeding upon that occasion?—Not the least. I was greatly surprised to see that nothing whatever was done. Everybody took possession of every house that he could; a day or two afterwards one of the staff went about, and two or three people were turned out of the houses, but nothing was done to enforce any order in the town. I never saw any houses actually pulled down, as a witness has stated, on account of the fire-wood. In fact, for the first few days the army did not enter Balaklava. A very small portion of the Guards did, with Lord Raglan, and the staff. The town itself made no resistance; some troops who were there, natives of the town formed into a regiment, took refuge in an old Genoese castle, in ruins, some distance from the town, on the heights, and there they defended themselves; but no one remained inside the town. They fired a few shells on the troops, and on Lord Raglan, but there was no regular defence of the town.

2470. There was no numbering of the streets, and no formal possession taken by the authorities, and order preserved?—None whatever. I saw on two or three houses chalked up the names of the persons who inhabited them: "Lord Raglan," "Lord Lucan," "Post-office;" but not above half a dozen in the town.

2471. During the time that you were there, was there any appropriation of houses to store-houses, for the maintenance of stores for the army?—No, I do not think so; I saw none; there was a large yard in which things were piled, mostly saddles and pack-saddles; and it struck me so forcibly that it was necessary to have store-houses, that I remember speaking to an officer of the staff, in the way of a suggestion, that some of the houses should be used for that purpose.

2472. What was the reason given that they were not so appropriated?—Nobody knew whose business it was to do it; there seemed to be no person who had charge, either of the disembarkation of the stores, or the care of the stores. I never saw anything of that kind done at first; afterwards I think Colonel Daveney was appointed a kind of town-major, but that was some time after our arrival; I think about three weeks.

2473. Was the shore very much encumbered with things being put upon it?—Yes; everybody landed where they liked almost; there was no order enforced; Captain Mends was very active, he did all he could to enforce some order; and after some time Admiral Lyons appointed a kind of harbour-master.

2474. All the artillery was landed there, was it not?—Yes; all the siege artillery was landed there.

2475. Was Captain Christie the harbour-master that was appointed?—No; I think Captain Heath was the first harbour-master.

2476. When the siege train was landed, were any sheers set up?—Yes; the sailors rigged up the sheers of spars, and they constructed a kind of small wharf, called the Ordnance Wharf, to land the siege artillery.

2477. Was there any other wharf erected?—Not while I was there.

2478. All the other goods were taken out of the boats as they landed on the beach?—Yes.

2479. What was the state of the harbour when you were there?—The state of the harbour was exceedingly filthy, and full of all kinds of offal. Sir Edmund Lyons, to my own knowledge, sent several times, eight or ten times, on shore, complaining to Lord Raglan of its state; and he frequently told me that orders

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

were given that the harbour should be cleared, but nothing whatever was done; and certainly the stench was so intolerable that the disease which ensued was almost inevitable.

2480. What time did you leave the Crimea?—On the 17th of November.

2481. That was after the battle of Inkermann?—Yes.

2482. Had bad weather set in before you left?—Yes; that great storm happened on the 14th.

2483. Were you there at that time?—Yes.

2484. On board the “Agamemnon”?—No; I was on shore, in the camp.

2485. Did the storm produce much confusion in the camp?—I was with the artillery, with what is called the right attack, residing at Colonel Dickson’s camp; and in that camp I think every tent, except Colonel Dickson’s, was blown down; and in all the divisions round about me, the Second Division, the Light Division, the First Division, and portions of the artillery, I do not think I saw one standing; but there was a Turkish brigade near us, and I do not think one of their tents was blown down; all theirs stood, but ours were all blown down, except Colonel Dickson’s. There may have been one or two standing, but I did not see any.

2486. There was heavy rain during the storm, was there not?—Yes, and sleet and hail.

2487. Do you attribute the permanence of the Turkish tents to any cause?—I think chiefly, because they knew better how to pitch tents than our troops did; I do not think that our troops seemed to have any idea of doing it. I attribute the circumstance of Colonel Dickson’s tent standing chiefly to the little knowledge that I had acquired of pitching a tent in the East; if a tent is not properly pitched, it bulges, if there is a heavy wind, and will soon fall down.

2488. Did you happen to go to the French camp after that storm?—I passed through it after the storm.

2489. Had the storm produced the same effect upon the French camp?—I did not go there the same day, and I cannot state that. All the hospital marquees were blown down unfortunately, and the sick were exposed for many hours to the rain and sleet.

2490. During the time that you were there, had you an opportunity of seeing the condition of the men?—Yes.

2491. What was the condition, taking the separate parts of the army, of the cavalry horses, for instance?—Before I left, the severe weather had not set in, and I do not think that the condition of the men nor of the horses was very bad.

2492. In what condition was the clothing?—In some regiments very bad; in some worse than others.

2493. Was there at that time any clothing in the harbour of Balaklava?—I never heard of any having arrived, or being distributed.

2494. The roads before you left had not been broken up?—Yes, they had been in a very bad state; there had been some rain from the beginning of November, and they were very bad, and in some places almost impassable; they were covered with dead bodies of horses, and remains of waggons.

2495. Was that the condition of the camp?—Yes; the sanitary condition of the camp appeared to me very unsatisfactory. I saw dead horses very often close to the encampments; and in one instance I recollect a dead horse lying close to Lord Raglan’s house, in a very bad state, and so much so, that I was obliged to make a very great detour to avoid its carcase. I found them frequently close to our divisions in a very bad state. I recollect on one occasion going to a staff officer and remonstrating with him about it; and the reply that I received was, that it was a French horse, and it was not their business to bury it. I thought things were very badly managed; the tents were pitched so near the one to the other that disease was very likely to be caused. I frequently spoke to the medical officers upon the subject, and they admitted that it required some persons whose special duty it should be to look after the sanitary state of the camp.

2496. Were you aware of the food that was served out to the soldiers while you were there?—Yes; I saw it.

2497. In what condition was the food?—I think it varied a good deal in the different divisions. I conversed with a great many officers of the different divisions, and in some I found that they had had fresh meat pretty regularly
twice

twice or three times a week, and in other divisions I found they had been 10 or 15 days without any fresh meat. I fancy that it depended a good deal upon the activity of the Commissariat. I was with the artillery, and we certainly had fresh meat about twice a week; sometimes only once; the meat was not good, certainly; it was very thin.

2498. Where did it come from?—I fancy chiefly from Eupatoria; I was always surprised that no steps had been taken to establish any dépôt in Asia Minor, or upon the Turkish coast.

2499. Did you suggest any plan of getting food from the southern coasts of the Black Sea?—Yes; last winter, some little time before the expedition sailed, Lord Raglan asked to see me, and I had some interviews with him and Mr. Commissary Filder, and I then dwelt particularly upon the necessity of forming dépôts at Sinope and other places; and I suggested many persons who I thought calculated to manage that department of the Commissariat in that country.

2500. Were those suggestions attended to?—Not one, I believe.

2501. So that our army did not get any supplies from the southern shores of the Black Sea?—Before I left, none whatever.

2502. What occurred on the part of the French as to that matter; did they send to the southern shores of the Black Sea?—I do not know that they did so at that time, but I have since heard from a gentleman who has very considerable means of knowing the state of that country, and who, with his partner, has been established for some years there, and whose name I suggested then to Mr. Commissary Filder, that the French had entered into a large contract with him to supply them with meat and provender and vegetables from Sinope and Samsoun. I do not know when that contract was entered into.

2503. Are you aware whether the Greek merchants traded from Sinope and the southern shores of the Black Sea to our camp with food?—No, I believe not; I never heard that they did.

2504. Sir J. Pakington.] With whom was that French contract made?—Messrs. Guarracino & Ross. Mr. Guarracino is our Vice-Consul at Samsoun; and Mr. Ross has had very large experience in Asia Minor.

2505. Did you go through the French camp to Kamish Bay?—Yes; and I had frequent opportunities of examining the French camp.

2506. What were the arrangements at Kamish Bay?—They struck me as being particularly good; the harbour was in a very excellent state; the vessels were anchored in parallel lines; several wharfs were erected, and all the houses had painted upon them in large letters what they were. For instance, dépôts of grain and of wine, places where things were sold for the troops; almost every house had some sign in large letters painted, and there appeared to be an officer on each wharf directing the landing. I spoke to them, and they said that each wharf was intended for different things; one was for the artillery, another for provisions, and another for landing horses, and the whole thing appeared to be in a complete state of organization.

2507. Was there a small town or village there?—Yes; a small village.

2508. Not so much as at Balaklava?—No.

2509. There were not the same facilities at Kamish Bay as at Balaklava, were there?—Not exactly so. Balaklava, though a larger place than the village on Kamish Bay, was not a very favourable place for landing; the houses were built upon the very foot of the cliff, and there was no room, except the street of the town upon which to place anything. Kamish Bay was a kind of inlet in rather a low country, so that there was plenty of room for building dépôts.

2510. Wharfs could have been built at Balaklava, could they not?—Undoubtedly.

2511. If the same precaution had been taken at Balaklava in building wharfs as at Kamish Bay, the same result would have followed, would it not?—I think so.

2512. Did you make any suggestions as to the formation of dépôts for the army at Balaklava?—I cannot say that I did. I spoke upon the subject to different persons there, and I expressed my surprise that nothing of the kind had been done.

2513. Was there anything of the sort done there before you left?—Not before I left.

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2514. No depôt of food and fuel?—No. I saw a house in which the officers' baggage was placed, but there was no order or regularity of attendance; and I recollect many of the officers sending four or five times to see if they could get their baggage, which had been landed some weeks before; but it was only after the greatest trouble that they got anything.

2515. Are you aware of the formalities that were required in the issue of food or fuel?—No, I am not aware of them; I frequently saw documents signed and filled up.

2516. I think you saw the "Harbinger" there?—Yes, I was on board of her.

2517. You heard what a witness stated, as to the condition of the cargo?—Yes. I went on board to see Captain Christie, on some business; and I found the vessel in a very disgraceful state. The only way to get up to her was by a ladder, placed nearly horizontally, and then two or three planks leading from this ladder, which crossed the flat-bottomed boats, into the vessel. I saw a crowd of soldiers there struggling to get up; one fell and was very much hurt; others were bringing down enormous sacks; and I had the greatest difficulty in getting up into the vessel, and it was only by appealing to one of the officers that I succeeded in getting over the planks into the vessel. I found Captain Christie residing there; he was in the cabin; and altogether, the smell on board, and the dirty decks, were something that I had scarcely ever seen before.

2518. Did you speak to Captain Christie about the state of the vessel?—No; he was not the captain, though he was residing there.

2519. He was the harbour-master, was he not?—No, I think not; he was at the head of the transport service.

2520. He had the control of the vessels in the harbour, had he not?—Yes, I believe so; yes, he had.

2521. By whom was he appointed?—I do not know.

2522. Was he a captain in the navy?—I believe so.

2523. What was the condition of the harbour as regards the placing of the vessels?—As long as I was there with Sir Edmund Lyons, Captain Mends, his flag captain, took a great deal of trouble about the state of the harbour, and, with the exception of those difficulties which must naturally occur in a crowded harbour, I never heard of any serious complaints; but when I went down later, at the end of October, I found the harbour in a very bad state indeed; the vessels appeared to be lying without any order. I heard complaints of the difficulty of getting out; many of the vessels had lost parts of their rigging, their bowsprits, and other things, in consequence.

2524. Were you aware of remonstrances having been made by the captains who lay outside, before the storm occurred?—I cannot say that I was, not of my own knowledge; I frequently heard Admiral Lyons say before the storm, when I was on board the "Agamemnon," that outside the harbour was a most dangerous anchorage place; in fact, the "Agamemnon" anchored there one night; there was rather a breeze from the southward, it was not a very heavy sea, but rather so, and I recollect Admiral Lyons telling me, that he thought no vessel could lie there for an hour when there was the slightest breeze from the southward. The "Agamemnon" was lying there on the day before the storm, the 13th, but when the weather became threatening, and the barometer fell, she left; and I heard from one of her officers afterwards, that Admiral Lyons had put up a signal, stating that all the vessels might clear away from that anchorage.

2525. On the day before that storm, was there room in the harbour for any more vessels than were in the harbour?—I cannot speak to that fact.

2526. Mr. *Drummond*.] You have just mentioned the fall of the barometer as indicating the approach of a storm. Are you aware that the peculiarity of that storm was that the barometer did not fall, but rose?—I cannot speak to that of my own knowledge, but I heard from the captain of the "Sovereign" that the weather-glass fell very considerably.

2527. *Chairman*.] With respect to the condition of the infantry, are you at all aware what condition they were in before you left?—As I stated before, I do not think that then there was any very great cause of complaint; there was a considerable want of fuel. There were a great many complaints about the coffee; the men had no means of grinding their coffee; and, indeed, the officers with whom I stayed were several days without either tea or coffee; they could only

only have a little cocoa which they chanced to have of their own. They had no tea given out, because the coffee was served out, and the coffee was unground, and the officers could not grind it. I heard from the men complaints as to their cooking-pots; they said that even if they could get firewood, most of their cooking-pots were in such a bad condition, and others having been lost, that they had really great difficulty in cooking their food.

2528. Do you know, of your own knowledge, anything respecting the condition of the fusees that were there?—Living, as I did, with the siege train, and with Colonel Dickson, who was employed in directing the right attack, I heard a great deal upon that subject, and the officers stated to me that the tools were very bad, and that the fusees were so bad that a large number of the shells did not burst; and I am aware that reports were made to headquarters upon that subject. I can also state that the traversing platforms for the guns, the wooden stages which were erected, and on which the guns were placed, were sent out as an experiment; they were a new kind of platform, called the Madras platform, and those platforms were, for the greater part, disabled the first day; and on the second day I believe every one was broken; I do not think that one remained. I speak now of the right attack: the platforms were all destroyed the second day, they were so badly adapted for the purpose for which they were intended, and they then constructed platforms of any planks that they could find in the country.

2529. Did that failure arise from the bad construction of the platforms, or from the bad workmanship employed upon them?—I can scarcely answer that question; I heard the officers say that they were not at all adapted to that kind of work; the principle was bad.

2530. The fusees you say were bad; have you any information as to whether they were recently made, or old fusees?—There were, I believe, two kinds of fusees, if not more; there are Boxer's fusees, which I believe were found to be very good indeed; the other fusees—of course I speak from what I heard from artillery officers—were fusees sent out from store, and old ones, probably.

2531. Did you see the condition of the tents that were there?—Yes, I did.

2532. Will you state your opinion as to them?—I think that a large number were very bad indeed; in fact, some of the officers' tents, in which I was, were so very bad that the rain passed through them almost without interruption, and made a regular drizzle inside.

2533. Did they look old?—Yes, very old; I was told that some of them had been taken out of store, and had been used in the Peninsula.

2534. Mr. *Ellice*.] You have stated that with greater means of naval transport, greatly exceeding the means of transport possessed by the French, we were unable, or we did not transport to the Crimea the same number of horses, or other means of transport, that the French did?—Not exactly; I did not say that we had not the same number of horses; I spoke proportionably; we may have had more, including the cavalry.

2535. I mean animals of transport, such as horses and mules?—I should say that they were about equal; I should think so.

2536. Had we then as many carts or means of conveyance for the tents, and other baggage belonging to the army, as the French had when we marched from the place of landing?—We had no carts whatever brought over from Varna, and the French had; on landing, the first thing that was done was to capture a considerable convoy, I think of 150 carts laden with flour; the flour was thrown out, and the carts taken. With the exception of four or five bags, which Sir Edmund Lyons took on board the "Agamemnon," the flour was left, and it was fine white flour. Officers were appointed from each army to regulate the number of carts that each army should take.

2537. Do you know the number of carts attached to each French regiment of infantry, or to each brigade?—No.

2538. Our troops had not the same conveniences for carrying baggage on their march?—No. I may say that I had two or three opportunities of inspecting the French camp; General Canrobert sent his aides-de-camp with me, and I had an opportunity of thoroughly inspecting every department of the French camp; all their carts, ammunition waggons, bakeries, and every thing used for the troops.

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2539. They had, in fact, the means of transporting tents, which our troops were obliged to send back to the ships, because they had no means of transporting them?—Not exactly; the French had no bell-tents, with the exception of the officers, and they had very large *gond* tents; the soldiers had what are called the *tentes d'abri*; those small tents which are formed of six separate portions, each of which is carried by a man.

2540. Our officers had no tents?—None whatever.

2541. *Chairman.*] It has been stated that our officers carried their own baggage?—Yes.

2542. Was that the case with the French?—No French officer carried any part of his baggage.

2543. Did the English officers do so?—They carried upon their backs three days' provisions, besides their clothes, and telescopes, and pistols.

2544. *General Peel.*] You stated that the English artillery and cavalry horses were landed in French boats; on what day was that?—Not all the artillery, but a large portion of them; that was on the second and third day; I do not think that on the first day we employed any.

2545. You stated, did you not, that there were between 200 and 400 English cavalry?—I think that was about the number; 400 was the outside.

2546. When the rest of the English cavalry landed, that were present at the battle of the Alma, there were 1,000?—I think not; there was one regiment landed at the Katscha, the Scotch Greys, after the battle of the Alma; I cannot state positively.

2547. You state that a great many of the tents appeared to be very bad and old; do you know where they were served from?—No.

2548. Do you know whether they were sent out with the troops originally from this country?—I heard that they were sent out, and a *dépôt* had been made at Malta; that I am not aware of.

2549. You state that the English and French landed about the same number of horses at first in the Crimea?—No; I cannot speak positively upon that subject; I merely state, that taking all the ambulance mules of the French, and their different carts, I suppose, perhaps, the English had more, taking the cavalry; but there was not a very great deal of difference.

2550. Did the French take any cavalry?—They took a very small body, what they call the Spahis.

2551. Both armies took their artillery horses?—Yes.

2552. *Lord Seymour.*] Did you land at Varna?—No; I joined the fleet when anchored out at sea; I do not exactly know the point; it was a point between Serpents' Island and Cape Tarkhan, out in the open sea.

2553. You stated, did you not, that the line-of-battle ships could easily have carried many of the soldiers?—So I heard it stated by the officers.

2554. Which would have enabled, as I understand you, the other vessels to have brought some of the baggage horses that were left behind at Varna?—Of course.

2555. At the time of crossing to Eupatoria, was the mouth of the harbour at Sebastopol blocked up by the sinking of vessels?—No.

2556. It was possible, then, that we might have had to fight an action at sea?—Undoubtedly.

2557. In the possibility of such an event, would it have been desirable to have on board a large number of troops?—Of course I could not give a decided opinion; I have heard some naval men say that it would be objectionable; and others say that they could have placed a large number of soldiers in such a position that they would not have been in the way in case of an action.

2558. *Chairman.*] You have stated, have you not, that the French took their troops in that manner?—Yes, on board their line-of-battle ships, and the Turks also.

2559. *Lord Seymour.*] When you first entered the harbour of Balaklava it was in the "*Agamemnon*," was it not?—No; I entered the first day, I think in the "*Vesuvius*," another vessel. The "*Agamemnon*" did not enter till the second day; I went in the first day after the taking possession of the place.

2560. In what condition did you find the harbour then?—It was like a beautiful mountain lake.

2561. Was it in very good condition?—Yes.

2562. And

2562. And the town at that time was not materially injured?—Not the least. *A. H. Layard, Esq.*
M. P.

2563. It had not been injured upon first being taken possession of?—No.

2564. What number of houses are there in Balaklava?—It is difficult to state; it is a long narrow town, about three-quarters of a mile in length; but there is a large village close to the town, outside, that may almost be called a part of Balaklava.—Kadekoi; it forms a part of it.

2565. One long street of about three-quarters of a mile?—Yes.

2566. What length is the harbour?—About the same length.

2567. *Chairman.*] Does that street run inland?—It is parallel to the harbour, at the foot of the mountain; but that is the utmost length, three-quarters of a mile; it may be less.

2568. Lord *Seymour.*] It occurred to you that they might have used many of those houses in Balaklava for stores?—Undoubtedly.

2569. Was not there afterwards some notion of abandoning Balaklava altogether?—I never heard of that.

2570. If there was an impression in this country that such had been the notion, you think it was an error?—I cannot say; I never heard of it.

2571. You remained continually at Balaklava all the time?—No, I remained in Balaklava, I think, till the 15th of October; and at that time I moved up into the camp, either on the 14th, 15th, or 16th; one of those three; and then the “Agamemnon” went round to the Katscha River; I had been every day into the camp almost before that.

2572. Before you left on the 15th of October, was the harbour getting into a bad state from bad management?—Yes, some days before. Does the question refer to the sanitary state, or the ships?

2573. In both respects. First, were the ships arranged with any order?—Yes; they were then under the care of Captain Mends and Captain Heath, and there was some order and regularity.

2574. As to the cleanliness of the harbour, was that duly cared for?—No; it was in a very bad state indeed.

2575. *Chairman.*] Could it have been cared for?—Undoubtedly.

2576. There is no tide and no stream?—No; but it was very easy to carry off the offal and remove it. Sir Edmund Lyons said that it ought to have been attended to, and that there was no difficulty in doing it. I know that Lord Raglan gave orders that it should be done on several occasions.

2577. Captain Christie had nothing to do with the harbour, but only with the transports?—I do not know how far he had to do with the harbour. I suppose he had nothing to do with the actual placing of the vessels; but I suppose it rested with him whether they were to remain or go out. He had the entire direction of the transports.

2578. Do you know by whom Captain Christie was appointed?—No.

2579. You do not know whether it was a naval appointment, or whether it was done by the land authorities?—I do not.

2580. You stated, did you not, that you went through the French camp?—Continually.

2581. In what condition did you find the French cavalry?—The French cavalry was pretty good; I did not see, when I left, that it was in a bad condition; ours was not in a particularly bad condition then. Their horses that are used for ambulance carts, and for their different ammunition carts, are, for that purpose, of a much better breed than ours. They are what they call the *percheronne* in France, they were always in excellent condition; while ours were thin.

2582. How were they kept; picketed to ropes?—Yes.

2583. Much in the same way as ours?—Yes; but the French have adopted a custom which is prevalent amongst the Arabs. The Chasseurs d’Afrique, the principal body of French cavalry there, do not remove their saddles; they have a kind of saddle-cloth, which they take off, but the saddle is left on, and a kind of cloth is thrown over, which prevents the horses getting sore backs; the Arabs always do that. I heard complaints from our people that their horses had sore backs.

2584. Those French horses were all covered with the saddle, and some cloth over that?—Most of those that I saw were.

2585. They were not sheltered in any way from the weather?—No.

8 March 1855.

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2586. Was the ground where they stood more sheltered than the ground on which ours stood?—No, it was exactly the same; ours were more sheltered for a certain part of the time, until after the cavalry charge at Balaklava. Our cavalry were at first down in a hollow, and to a certain extent protected; but afterwards they were removed up above, and they were then all the same.

2587. Did you see the French hospital tents?—Yes. As soon as the French arrived on the heights, they set to work building large houses of planks; I visited several of them, and they were very large indeed for hospitals; one was very near Lord Raglan's head quarters, about half a mile or a mile in the rear; that was, I believe, blown down in the storm; but others remained; they were surrounded by a kind of ditch, and they seemed to be very well kept.

2588. Do you know where they got their planks?—Yes; some from the ships, and others were actually sawn there; the French have regular departments for all that kind of thing: they have a saw-yard, and regular bakeries, and a number of ovens erected, and they park their siege materials in a very careful way. I saw men continually sawing planks, which were used for those huts, and other purposes.

2589. Those planks were not found in the Crimea, but were taken thither?—I question whether any were found in the Crimea; there was plenty of wood there, behind our encampment on the heights, near the convent of St. George, and I believe the French fetched it from there.

2590. Would it have been of a size for planks?—Yes; I think so.

2591. If they got their wood there, we might equally have done so?—Yes, if we had had a number of men sufficient to bring it to the camp.

2592. You have stated, have you not, that you landed at Balaklava almost directly it was taken possession of?—I landed at Balaklava almost as soon as Lord Raglan came into the place.

2593. You were there on the first day of the siege operations?—On the first day of the siege operations, I was before the town with the artillery.

2594. During the time between your first landing at Balaklava and the commencement of the siege operations, did you see what the troops were doing at all?—Yes; I was continually in the camp.

2595. In what did the troops then, as the work of the trenches had not begun, seem to be employed?—I do not know; I always saw them in the camp; I do not know that they were employed.

2596. The road that you went up by was then in a good state, was it not?—Yes; there were three roads which were open, and, it being dry weather, the roads were in a good state, but not what we should call roads in England.

2597. Mere tracks?—Better than that; in the Woronoff road there was a railing and posts put up, but it was not a macadamized road.

2598. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Had it any paving?—No.

2599. Was it a track upon the heath?—As to the principal road between Balaklava and the camp it was in a very bad state; at one place there was a spring that bubbled up almost in the road, and formed a deep hole in the middle of the road, and into which I saw the horses and men often fall.

2600. *Chairman.*] Could not the soldiers have been employed in making a road during that three weeks in which they were unemployed?—I can scarcely answer that question; it struck me that they could be so employed.

2601. As a matter of fact, they were not employed in anything that you saw elsewhere?—Not that I am aware of; I think we did not begin work till nearly a fortnight, if not more, after we arrived; I can give the date exactly.

2602. *Sir J. Pakington.*] During that fortnight I presume our army lay in their encampment totally unoccupied?—Of course I cannot speak to that; so far as I saw, it was so.

2603. There was no firing going on?—Not on our side; the Russians fired at us, but we never returned it.

2604. *General Peel.*] Were not the men carrying up shot and shell from Balaklava during that time?—Not the men; the artillery carts were employed.

2605. Were the Commissariat horses so employed?—Not then, but they were later; I never saw horses carrying up shells slung over their backs till, I think, about the end of October or the beginning of November.

2606. *Lord Seymour.*] You stated, did you not, that you went inside the French hospital tents?—Yes, I looked inside them; I did not go through the wards, but I went with an aide-de-camp to the door and looked into them.

2607. Were

8 March 1855.

2607. Were the men laid on the ground?—I think they were, if I recollect rightly.

2608. In the same way that they were in our tents?—I think so; I am not positive upon that point.

2609. You went into the hospital tents of the English?—Continually.

2610. There you saw that the men were laid on the ground?—Yes.

2611. Did you speak to any of them?—Yes; very frequently.

2612. Did they say that they were insufficiently supplied with medicines?—I never heard that complaint from the men, but I have frequently heard complaints from the medical officers, that they had no medicine whatever. One medical man told me that he had only three kinds of medicine; that he had made repeated applications, and could not get any at all; but I never heard the men complain of the want of medicine.

2613. Could you give the Committee the name of that medical man?—I could give the name of a good many; I have no objection to give it, if the Committee think it right.

2614. Are any of them come back to England?—Yes; one medical man has returned, but not one who ever gave me information. Dr. Dombreck has returned; he was, I think, the second or third man in charge, under Dr. Hall.

2615. You stated that the men had thrown away or lost their cooking pots, and they were, therefore, at a great disadvantage for the means of cooking their food?—Yes.

2616. Was that in their flank march from the Alma round to Balaklava?—I dare say a good many were thrown away and lost then. On talking to the men, they told me that their cooking pots were very bad; that many were lost, and others were not adapted to the purpose; and that either the bottoms had come out, or something else.

2617. Did you see the French cooking pots?—No.

2618. Was their cooking system something of the same kind, or better?—I think far better; I frequently saw the Zouaves and other French troops at their dinners, and I talked to the Zouaves and the French troops, and the description they gave me of their way of living seemed far preferable to that adopted by our men. They formed a kind of mess, and one man knew something about cooking, and I frequently saw them with two or three dishes at dinner. They collected herbs, and turned almost everything to account, and the officers were particularly comfortable; I went into their tents when at dinner, and I thought that they managed particularly well.

2619. Were they expected on the march to carry their cooking pots the same as our men do?—I am not aware, but I saw very large cooking pots among the French—cauldrons; I suppose they must have been brought in some of their waggons; I am not certain of that.

2620. Did you happen to ask, or do you know what the system of our soldiers is as to cooking pots?—I cannot speak positively upon that point; I saw their cooking pots continually.

2621. You stated that you thought dépôts might have been established with very great advantage at Sinope and other places for the supply of fresh meat?—Yes.

2622. Did any fresh meat arrive from Asia Minor while you were at Balaklava?—None whatever, as far as I am aware. I believe that the chief supply of fresh meat was obtained from Eupatoria; there may have been a little from Varna or Constantinople.

2623. Have you heard at all since that fresh meat did so arrive, but in very poor condition, from Asia Minor?—I think I have heard so, but I do not know from whom. I believe that an attempt has been made very lately to enter into a contract with a gentleman, whose name I mentioned. I do not know whether any has been supplied yet.

2624. In the winter season would they be likely to get beasts in good condition from those countries?—It would be rather difficult, if you sent there, to get them in a hurry; but if you had had a dépôt there eight or nine months before, then they might have accumulated any amount of animals there, and provender for them.

2625. Could you have procured provender also at Sinope?—Yes, to any amount.

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2626. Could you have procured hay?—No, that is never used, but chopped straw and barley to any amount.

2627. Which would have kept the beasts in fair condition?—Yes.

2628. *Chairman.*] It is a very fertile country, is it not?—Very fertile.

2629. *Sir J. Pakington.*] I think you stated that you suggested the formation of storehouses at Balaklava?—I cannot say that I suggested it to any persons of much weight, but I often spoke upon the subject to various people.

2630. Did you suggest this with reference to all kinds of supplies, or with reference only to supplies of food?—Chiefly with reference to food. It struck me as very extraordinary that large steamers were taken up at considerable expense, and that they should have been kept in the harbour sometimes for many weeks, merely for the purpose of storing those provisions, whatever they were, either provender for the horses, or provisions for the men, while those stores, if removed, might have been placed in depôts in Balaklava, and the vessels used in going backwards and forwards in fetching fuel or provisions from Asia Minor.

2631. Did you make those suggestions to any one in authority?—I cannot recollect now to whom they were made; but I frequently spoke upon the subject to many people in authority.

2632. Was any reason stated why storehouses were not established there?—I always heard it said that that was the business of Mr. Commissary Filder. I often had an opportunity of speaking to him on the same subject, and I also remonstrated with him, I believe, on the matter of the storehouses; certainly there was no depôt at Sinope, and I frequently urged upon him very strongly the necessity of having some depôt, either at Sinope or upon the Turkish coast in Europe, and at that time those vessels, being relieved of their cargoes, might have established a traffic by going backwards and forwards.

2633. You are now speaking of distinct depôts for the supply of food from time to time?—Yes.

2634. I was rather asking you about the establishment of storehouses in Balaklava?—Yes; but all that depended upon the use of the vessels.

2635. Were you ever told, in answer to those remonstrances, that there would be danger, for military reasons, in trusting our stores on shore in any large quantities in Balaklava?—I never heard any objection of that kind.

2636. When you were in the camp, up to the time that you left, did you say that the men were all suffering from the want of fuel?—Yes, they were suffering from the want of fuel.

2637. Was there any difficulty then in obtaining sufficient fuel for the ordinary purposes of cooking?—Undoubtedly; with the exception of the Second Division, and the First, who were encamped upon the Inkermann heights; and there was a considerable quantity of brushwood there.

2638. At that period I suppose fuel was not required for the purposes of warmth, and health, and comfort?—No; but it was cold at night.

2638.* Did you hear any suggestions then that depôts might be established for supplying the army with fuel?—I never heard any suggestions. Of course it occurred to me, and those who took an interest in the matter, that it would have been, perhaps, a good plan to have brought fuel when the soldiers were not otherwise occupied.

2639. Do you think that there would have been any practical difficulty in supplying an abundance of fuel from different parts of the Turkish coast?—Not the least.

2640. What fuel had the men at the time?—None at all, except what roots they could dig up. In fact, so hard pressed were they for it, that they used to break up the powder-boxes, until there was a severe order issued that that should not be done.

2641. Was not there a good deal of brushwood on the hill above the Tchernaya Valley?—Yes; and the First and Second Divisions used that.

2642. It was too distant for the divisions on the left?—Yes, rather too distant. Having friends and relations among the different divisions, I asked them why the soldiers were not allowed to go out and fetch fuel, and I was told that there was a Divisional Order which prevented any man from going beyond a certain distance from the camp.

2643. For the men who could get it, would the brushwood make available fuel?—I believe so.

2644. You

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2644. You stated that you were on board the "Harbinger," was that at the time that she had a cargo of vegetables on board?—Yes, and at the same time the soldiers were going there to fetch them.

2645. Did the state of those vegetables come under your observation?—One could not help knowing that the hold of the vessel contained putrid vegetables; the smell was so bad that one could scarcely stay on board.

2646. Did you make any inquiry into the state of those vegetables, or what quantity was fit for food?—Yes.

2647. What report did you hear?—It was reported that they were utterly useless. I recollect a general order being issued, directed to colonels, or some other officer, telling them that there were supplies of vegetables at Balaklava, and that the men could have a certain quantity on going down to fetch them. At the same time I was told by a number of officers that they had no men to send down, and that the vegetables were so badly packed that if they could send down men they could not be brought up, for they were either in large sacks, and too heavy to carry, or loose.

2648. How long had the "Harbinger" been in port with that cargo of vegetables at that time?—I do not know.

2649. Was there any systematic attempt at that time made to land the vegetables?—When I saw them, there was a regular scramble. There were many soldiers there, but chiefly from that part of the army encamped close to Balaklava. I fancy that those soldiers were chiefly from that division, and there was a regular scramble and fight to get into the vessel.

2650. Do you know of any reason why that cargo of vegetables might not have been landed on the beach at once upon their arrival in the port?—I know of no reason, except that there was no place to put them in.

2651. They might have been put upon the quay?—Yes; but they would have been exposed to the weather.

2652. You stated, did you not, that the French proceeded to build those wooden hospitals immediately upon their encamping upon the heights?—I think a few days after we arrived I saw them build them. The first thing that they did on arriving was to throw up a very large redoubt on the top of the Woronoff road, leading up to the plateau, they commenced a second half way up, and a long line of ditch leading from that road to the second road from Balaklava, and they placed redoubts on those hills.

2653. To what extent were those buildings erected; were they sufficient to accommodate the sick of the army?—I do not know whether they accommodated all the sick; they were very large buildings.

2654. How many were there?—I cannot speak to the number; I saw several.

2655. Up to the time that you left, there had been no attempts made to erect any similar buildings for our army, or to make any road from Balaklava to the camp?—None whatever.

2656. You stated that there was a great want of medicines; was there great sickness at that time prevailing?—A good deal; but nothing equal to what occurred afterwards.

2657. What was the nature of the sickness that prevailed?—There was at first a good deal of cholera; it became less afterwards; I think low fevers were the complaint; dangerous low fevers.

2658. Were the deaths numerous at that time?—Yes, they were.

2659. Were the hospital tents full?—Those that I saw were; some of them far too full.

2660. Was it with reference to those hospital tents which were so full of sick that you were told by the medical men that they had no medicines wherewith to supply the sick?—Yes.

2661. None of any sort?—No; I recollect one medical man saying he would be glad to part with all his stock of medicines and medical comforts for half-a-crown, and he would be a gainer by it; and another said that he had only three medicines, opium, chalk, and quinine.

2662. Was there at that time a supply of medicines at Balaklava?—I remember wanting some simple medicine myself, and asking Dr. Hall, and he said that he would send for some for me; but I never got it.

2663. Are you aware whether there was a supply of medicines at Balaklava for the army at that time?—I cannot speak from my own knowledge; I heard

A. H. Layard, Esq. it said that there was ; there was a very considerable supply at Varna, but owing to some mismanagement it had not been sent down.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

2664. If there had been any depôt of medicines at Balaklava, I presume, from the facility with which medicine might be packed in a small compass, there would have been at that time no difficulty in sending a proper supply up to the army ?—I conceive not ; it is not a very bulky article ; we captured, I think, during the flank march, a Russian medical ambulance, and it appears that every regiment in their army is accompanied by a thing like a tumbril, admirably fitted up with all descriptions of medicines, with a well in the centre, full of lint and different surgical instruments, and round the well there were little shelves with every kind of medicine ; and the thing is drawn by two or three horses ; one of those we captured, and I believe it will be sent to England.

2665. *Mr. Ellice.*] May not it have been very difficult to transport medicines from Varna, packed as we have heard from witnesses, that they are packed in very enormous packages, and which could not be carried upon the back of a mule ?—Of course ; and one would have supposed that the first thing to be done in sending out any stores to that country would have been to ascertain the usual mode of conveyance there. In Turkey, carts are not used ; the whole transport is carried on by beasts of burthen, generally small ponies and mules, and those animals can only carry a certain amount of weight ; and unless that be equally distributed, the animals cannot carry it at all.

2666. And therefore, in fact, the main difficulty might have arisen from the medical authorities in this country not having prepared the medicine in proper packages, to be transported easily with the troops ?—I cannot speak to that ; I presume that was so.

2667. Do you know, or did you hear while at Balaklava, of any instances of transports arriving there with cargoes of charcoal and provender for the cavalry, and which were obliged to sail upon other voyages before they were able to land their cargoes ?—Not charcoal and hay.

2668. But barley, or any other article ?—Of course I often heard that said in the camp ; I have no knowledge of that being the fact.

2669. *Colonel Lindsay.*] Do you recollect when the army arrived at Balaklava ?—I think either the 25th or the 26th of September ; part of it, not all, arrived on the same day ; part on the 26th, and the rest, I think, on the 27th.

2670. Can you state how long it was afterwards before the army moved up in front of Sebastopol ?—They moved up in front of Sebastopol almost immediately.

2671. Within a day or two ?—Yes ; some part marched up at once ; the Highlanders and Guards remained for two or three days at Balaklava.

2672. When did they first, after arriving in front of Sebastopol, begin to break ground ?—I think about a fortnight after we arrived we first broke ground.

2673. They did not commence making trenches till a fortnight after their arrival ?—I think not.

2674. How long after they opened their trenches was it that the fire opened ?—I think about a week. I think the whole time between our arriving and the opening of the fire was about three weeks.

2675. Have you any idea how far the batteries were in front of the trenches at the commencement, when the fire opened ?—The batteries and trenches were all the same ; we had no regular approach in the English army.

2676. You stated just now that some of the divisions were unable to fetch brushwood, in consequence of the soldiers not being able to go beyond a certain distance from the camp ?—I frequently asked friends of mine why the men did not go to fetch wood ; and they always said that there was a camp regulation which prevented the men from going beyond a certain distance.

2677. You are, probably, not aware that it is the usual habit, when articles of that kind are required, that fatigue parties go, in company with a non-commissioned officer, to procure them ?—Certainly.

2678. That plan was not pursued ?—I cannot say ; not to my knowledge.

2679. When you were in the French camp, were they well served with vegetables ?—Yes. General Canrobert was good enough, on several occasions, to send me to all parts of his camp, with his own people ; and I examined everything

everything that was going on ; and I saw a good many vegetables amongst the men. A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

2680. They were in the habit of getting them?—I think so ; in fact, I was told by some of the officers that they had a great amount of vegetables from Eupatoria. 8 March 1855.

2681. You also stated that, in your opinion, our tents were too close to each other?—I think a great deal too close.

2682. So far as you could tell, from the nature of the ground, was it possible that the lines of the tents might have been arranged more distant from each other, or that the tents might have been placed more distant from each other?—It is difficult to form an opinion upon that subject, not being a military man ; I merely state a fact which, I believe, is known to all medical men, that the close vicinity of tents generates disease.

2683. Lord *Seymour*.] Had the French troops a more ample supply of fresh meat than the English troops had?—I do not know.

2684. Do you know whether their army lived partially upon salt provisions?—I fancy they did ; of course I suppose they did.

2685. As you had so much knowledge of these Eastern countries when you were at Constantinople, did you communicate at all with the Commissariat officers as to the mode that they might adopt for feeding the troops?—I was a very few hours at Constantinople, either going up or coming down ; I did see Mr. Commissary Smith, who, I believe, was the second officer after Mr. Commissary Filder. I had a little talk with him, and it struck me that he was a very intelligent man ; one of the most active and intelligent men that I met out there.

2686. Did you suggest to him what had occurred to your own mind, namely, the expediency of establishing a depôt at Sinope?—No, I do not think I did to him ; but I did to Mr. Commissary Filder, certainly, both before he left England and out there when I saw him.

2687. Mr. *J. Ball*.] You stated that you had made a suggestion of the same nature to Lord Raglan, was that before he left England?—I had a very long interview with him, and I think it was mentioned to him before he left England.

2688. Lord *Seymour*.] When you made that suggestion to Mr. Commissary Filder, did he object to it, or point out any difficulty as to it?—I always found Mr. Commissary Filder very unwilling to listen to anything almost ; he seemed to be taken up quite with his own system.

2689. With regard to Mr. Commissary Smith, whom you saw at Constantinople, you are not sure whether you suggested it to him?—No ; but from the little that I saw of him, I should say that he was a man who would have been very anxious to have done it ; I heard the very highest account of him on all sides, and I formed a very high opinion of his character.

2690. Are you aware whether or not he had any men under him who were fitted for collecting supplies in Asia Minor, from their knowledge of the country or of the language?—No ; the men that they engaged I thought were very inefficient ; a great many men there appeared very well calculated to enter into our service, and many of them I recommended to Mr. Commissary Filder and Lord Raglan before they left, but none of them were engaged. I heard afterwards that the difficulty consisted in this : that, by a rule of the service, it was only those who were in the service who could be employed as Government Commissariat officers ; and if those gentlemen were taken up, they were placed in a very subordinate position indeed, as mere servants ; they got so much a day, but they were not looked upon as gentlemen ; one friend of mine was offered service upon those terms, and declined. As to those who were employed, I have nothing to say against them ; certainly their antecedents were not fortunate, and were not such as would have warranted, by any means, their being employed in a confidential position ; one was very far from being a person in whom to place any trust.

2691. As you had a good deal of communication with the French army, do you know what their Commissariat system is at all?—I did make inquiries, and I think I have some notes upon the subject, but not being prepared, I would not hazard any opinion upon that subject. I have some notes of the way in which their Commissariat is organised ; I believe it is a regular body

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

8 March 1855.

in France ; they are mostly men who have had experience in the field ; they are considered as an auxiliary part of the army, and you will find all their names in the " *Annuaire Militaire*," a regular French periodical work on the state of the army.

2692. Have they in France a more military character than they have in this country ?—I should say so, certainly.

2693. Sir *J. Pakington*.] And a more permanent character ?—A more military character ; I presume ours are as permanent ; I heard continual complaints of our Commissariat ; but that which Sir De Lacy Evans stated the other day to the Committee was what I heard almost every day ; I recollect his speaking to me on the subject when I was there.

2694. Lord *Seymour*.] You were not aware that the French had taken advantage of any persons who you said were at Constantinople, and who might be employed to collect supplies ?—No ; those were all Englishmen.

2695. They were acquainted with those countries ?—Yes.

2696. Mr. *J. Ball*.] With regard to the stores which were in Eupatoria at the time of the landing, were they stores belonging to the Russian Government ?—Yes ; a very large part did, some did not ; but Eupatoria is a kind of general place of dépôt for that part of the Crimea for the grain trade ; the whole coast is covered with windmills, probably several hundreds.

2697. Those stores which were divided between the English and French armies formed a commencement, at least, of a dépôt of provisions at Eupatoria ; did you hear that any further steps were taken to accumulate stores of all kinds at Eupatoria, and to make that, in some measure, the base of operations ?—I believe no stores were accumulated there, nor would it have been prudent to do so. Several officers expressed their surprise that we had not availed ourselves of the very large stores of vegetables, corn and flour which were there, and which were so near our camp, whilst the men were suffering for the want of those stores that existed in considerable quantities at Eupatoria ; I heard surprise expressed upon that point.

2698. Would it be correct to suppose that your suggestions as to making Sinope a place of dépôt were put aside in favour of Eupatoria ?—Certainly not ; the arguments which would justify me in pointing out Sinope or Samsoun are of a very different nature. Wherever our operations might be, either in Asia Minor or in Turkey in Europe, either Sinope or Samsoun would have been a central point. Bulgaria had been almost exhausted by the Turkish army, and by our army ; but Asia Minor had been comparatively untouched. There is a good harbour at Sinope, which does not exist elsewhere ; and a large number of Turkish and other vessels are employed in the coasting trade, which might have been brought into a regular line of communication between Sinope and Samsoun, and Balaklava or Kamish Bay.

2699. You heard complaints as to the issue of unroasted coffee to the troops, did you not ?—Yes, continually.

2700. It has been suggested by some of the witnesses, that it would have been useless to make any representations, because there were no means of remedying the evil ; are there not a large number of persons at Constantinople who are constantly in the habit of roasting coffee ?—A large part of the population do nothing else but roast and pound coffee. I was asked about the cooking pots ; I recollect a good many of the men stated to me that they had been destroyed, because they had used the lids to roast the coffee in.

2701. Did you make any suggestion to Mr. Commissary Filder as to obtaining a few men from Constantinople to roast the coffee ?—I spoke to him on the subject, and suggested that the coffee might be roasted at Constantinople ; I may have suggested that persons should be brought from Constantinople.

2702. You do not suppose that any suggestion of that kind was attended to ?—I never heard of any coffee being roasted and ground on the spot.

2703. As to the activity shown by Captain Mendis in enforcing some kind of order in the harbour, was he appointed to any office there ?—No ; he was appointed to no office at all ; but Sir Edmund Lyons, who was in that harbour, was the chief officer. Captain Mendis was his flag captain, and all the regulations of the harbour came under him. Captain Heath would have been under his orders.

2704. Do

2704. Do you know about what time Captain Heath was appointed?—I think he was appointed two or three days after our arrival: *A. H. Layard, Esq.*
M. P.

2705. Of course he was appointed by Sir Edmund Lyons?—Yes.

2706. Did you ascertain whose duty it was to give orders for the precise mode of landing and storing provisions or munitions of all kinds at Balaklava?—I suppose it rested between Captain Christie and Mr. Commissary-general Filder.

2707. You have already stated that you do not know whether Captain Christie was appointed by the Admiralty to his position?—I was told that he was appointed by the Admiralty; I do not know that of my own knowledge. I heard a good deal from Sir Edmund Lyons upon the subject of Captain Christie, which it is not necessary to repeat.

2708. The 13th of November, the day before the great storm, you stated, did you not, that the "Agamemnon" went out to sea?—Yes, so one of her officers told me.

2709. You were informed that Admiral Lyons signalled to the ships that they should put out to sea; were the transports under his orders, or could they take orders from him as to that matter?—That is a matter of naval etiquette. I presume that as Sir Edmund Lyons was the naval officer in command, he might have ordered them away; but I really do not know.

2710. With regard to the want of medicine, which you were led to believe partly arose from its being at Varna, and there being no regular mode of conveyance between Varna and Balaklava, to what authority should the chief medical officer apply for the transport of medical stores?—I really do not know whether to Captain Christie; I believe he has the transport service under his orders.

2711. You did not hear whether an application was made, and if so, what its effect was?—No.

2712. Lord Seymour.] With regard to the burial-places, what is your opinion of them?—I always thought, and expressed my opinion to many persons there, in which Sir Edmund Lyons and others agreed, that we had selected a very bad place for burial; it was a very low swampy ground, at the head of the harbour; in fact, a kind of alluvium, formed by the retreat of the waters. I was frequently present when the graves were dug, and saw the people buried. You could not remove a foot of ground without the water appearing. This was on the road leading out of Balaklava; and it was so offensive that one could not go by without being almost ill. That was represented, and they then set about piling earth over the graves, but that did not remedy the evil. When I left, they were still burying often as many as 10 or 15 in the same grave.

2713. Could other places have been chosen that would have answered better, and not have given more labour to the troops in conveying the dead?—Yes; it appeared to me that the proper course would have been to send the dead out to sea, and bury them in the sea.

2714. That would have caused more labour to the troops, would it not?—None at all; a boat's crew would have done that.

2715. Yes; but they must have been brought down?—The burying-ground that has just been referred to, was only intended for the men who died in Balaklava; each division had its own burying-ground on the hills.

2716. Chairman.] Were you on your voyage out at Scutari?—No; only a very few hours at Therapia; I had no time to go over.

2717. I suppose you, from personal knowledge, know the condition of Asia Minor, on the southern coast of the Black Sea?—Perfectly.

2718. That is a fertile country, is it not, and fully capable of supplying our army in the Crimea?—Yes; I should say to any extent. I may mention that an Armenian, with whom I was well acquainted at Constantinople, entered into a contract with the Government for a large quantity of cattle; and I believe he obtained 2,000 or 3,000; but he told me that this contract had never been completely fulfilled; and that the animals were running about the hills between Adrianople and Constantinople, and he did not know what to do with them.

2719. You were asked as to the transport of medicines, and it was suggested to you, that the size of the medicine chests rendered it impossible to transport them from Varna; is not the transit from Varna, to any port that we intended to transport them to, by sea?—From Varna to Balaklava the transport is by sea. I do not know how those medicines were made up; there were medicine

8 March 1855.

A. H. Layard, Esq. chests, called panniers, that accompanied the army, placed on a baggage horse.
M. P.

8 March 1855. 2720. Could not they have been transported from Varna to Balaklava, by sea, very easily?—Undoubtedly.

2721. Would there not, then, have been medicines at Balaklava that might have been transported by the men from Balaklava to the camp?—Unquestionably.

2722. Do you know the country round Eupatoria?—Not in the immediate neighbourhood. I landed at Old Fort, and saw the country, which is precisely similar.

2723. Is it a rich country; is there much grain there?—It is a great corn country; and when we arrived, the whole country was covered with sheaves of fresh cut corn.

2724. So that we might have made a dépôt of corn at Eupatoria?—I think, undoubtedly, to a certain extent; I do not know whether there was sufficient to supply our troops.

2725. *Mr. J. Ball.* | Did you, before you left England, offer any suggestions to the Home authorities with regard to the mode of transport in the East generally, especially in Bulgaria?—Yes, I did. I cannot remember now exactly to whom I spoke, but I was in continual communication with different persons connected with the then War Department of the Government, and was continually urging upon them in private, and in Parliament, the necessity of looking to some transport service for that country, and of preparing and organising a regular land transport corps.

2726. Have you any objection to state whether those suggestions were made in such a way that they would necessarily reach the head of the War Department?—Many of them were made in Parliament.

2727. But more detailed suggestions were offered by you, were they not?—Yes, frequently; and those suggestions have now been carried out. I have also drawn up some memoranda for the Government; but they have been only carried out in the last two months. Major Macmurdo has been sent out, and they are organising a land transport corps now.

Veneris, 9^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Austen Henry Layard, Esq., a Member of the Committee; further Examined.

A. H. Layard, Esq.
M. P.

9 March 1855.

Mr. Layard.—On referring to some notes, and referring to Sir De Lacy Evans, I find that I rather understated the amount of the cavalry. I think, according to what Sir De Lacy Evans tells me, it must have amounted to between 700 and 800.

Richard Clay, Esq., called in; and Examined.

2728. *Chairman.*] ARE you a Shipowner?—I am.

2729. I think you chartered the ship “Emperor” to convey Lord Raglan’s horses and staff of servants to the East?—I did.

2730. At what time was that?—It was last March.

2731. Were you at Woolwich during last March?—I was.

2732. Did you see any ships or vessels of any sort there fitted up for the carriage of horses?—I did. I saw the “John Masterman.” Several vessels I saw.

2733. Did you make any observation upon the mode in which they were fitted up?—Yes; I thought they were not fitted up as we fitted them up at the port of Hull.

2734. You ship a great number of horses from Hull, I believe?—A great many indeed; more than from any other port in the kingdom; perhaps more than from all the ports in Great Britain put together.

2735. Was your steamer, the “Emperor,” fitted up for the reception of horses as well as men?—Yes.

2736. How was it fitted up?—It was fitted up with boxes upon deck.

2737. Did you make any remonstrance against that mode?—The captain did.

2738. What was the result?—The result was that we had a deal of difficulty with Mr. Wigram’s people at first; they refused to make any alteration in the old Government plan.

2739. What was the result?—The result was that just when the “Emperor” was on the eve of departure, an order came down to the captain to fit her up upon what we call the Hull plan.

2740. Was the alteration made?—The alteration was made, and Lord Raglan’s horses were put on board.

2741. Did you subsequently to that charter other steamers to carry horses?—Yes; not to carry horses.

2742. To carry troops?—No; chiefly stores.

2743. What ships were they?—The “Cottingham” was one, and the “Alster” was the other.

2744. I think you despatched another ship to the Crimea?—I am not aware of any other.

2745. Did you despatch a large ship yesterday, a Hull ship, to the Crimea with stores?—Yes; she is sailing to-day; merely with stores for the three steamers that are out there.

2746. Did you leave England in last October?—I did.

2747. When did you arrive in Balaklava?—Early in December.

2748. Your two transport steamers, the “Emperor” and the “Cottingham,” were there then, I think?—I found them both there.

2749. What was the state of the harbour of Balaklava when you arrived there?—It was in a very filthy state; there were a vast number of dead horses, and camels, and sheep, and oxen; and all manner of filth was in the harbour.

2750. Was that in the water of the harbour or on the shore?—At the upper end of the harbour, in the shallowest part of the harbour; it had drifted; it was partly on shore and partly in the sea.

2751. Did you make any representation of that to any of the authorities?—No, I am not aware that I did.

2752. What was the landing-place like?—I do not know what it was like; it was anything but a landing-place; it was composed of a few old trusses of hay, with a few stakes to keep them from falling into the harbour; a few rotten trusses of hay and a few old planks.

2753. Were there any bags of bran there?—A good many on the shore.

2754. They did not form a part of the wharf?—No; I did not see that they did.

2755. Was there barley lying ashore too?—A vast quantity in bags.

2756. And other stores?—And other stores.

2757. Were they heaped upon the shore without any covering?—They were all heaped in one promiscuous lump, without any covering at all.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

2758. Mr. *Layard*.] At what time did you arrive at Balaklava?—December the 2d, or about that time.

2759. *Chairman*.] Then you were not there in the storm?—No; I was out at sea.

2760. Did you see the transports in Balaklava Harbour after the storm?—I did.

2761. What was their condition?—Many of them were sadly damaged; many of them were in a dreadful state; some were damaged that were even inside the harbour, from the violence of the gale; I saw some of them that had been towed in.

2762. Did you wait on Captain Christie, and point out to him the danger of their anchoring outside?—Yes.

2763. How did he receive that representation?—Captain Christie is rather a reserved man, and he received it in silence; he did not make any observation at all particularly; I applied to many of them, not only to Captain Christie, but to many of the active naval agents at Balaklava.

2764. What orders did you give your own captain?—I told him never to anchor there again, but rather run the risk of abrogating the charter.

2765. And go to sea?—Sooner than that, I told him to stand out and go to sea.

2766. Did you see much hay floating about while you were there?—A great deal.

2767. Where did you suppose, or had you any reason to suppose, that that hay had come from?—I thought it must have come from some of the wrecks outside, that had drifted in by the gale.

2768. What was the condition of the crews, as to sickness or health, when you were there?—The crews of both our steamers were very sickly, nearly the whole of them; they were affected with diarrhœa.

2769. And I suppose your men were well taken care of?—Very well; our pursers are very clever people; they got them doctored on board pretty well.

2770. Were there any harbour-masters when you were there?—Several.

2771. Were they active?—Very active men indeed; very praiseworthy.

2772. Do you know their names?—No, I do not recollect their names at this moment; one was Lieutenant Wild, of the Royal Navy.

2773. Was Captain Heath there?—Captain Heath was there; he was a very active man indeed.

2774. Did their activity at all remedy the mischief which you saw there; did they put the place into order?—I think they did all in their power, certainly.

2775. What prevented them effecting their purpose; had they not power to command people to do as they wished?—I am not aware that they could have done more than they did.

2776. Were your stores landed from the vessel as soon as you arrived?—I did not arrive by one of our own vessels.

2777. Were the stores landed from your ships as soon as they arrived?—No.

2778. How long did they remain there laden?—The "*Cottingham*" I found had come there from Sinope, with a cargo of boards for the use of the troops; and she lay there many weeks without their being taken out of her, except a very few in a day.

2779. Was there demurrage paid to you for that?—The ship was by the month; no demurrage would ensue.

2780. What was the reason assigned for not unloading her?—The reason assigned was that they could not be taken away. There was a small raft put into the water every day, which sometimes remained there; and the reason assigned was that there were not the parties to take it away; and I believe there were not.

2781. To whom was that vessel consigned?—She was consigned to the naval authorities at Balaklava; Captain Christie, of course, had the command of her.

2782. You say it was Captain Christie's duty: whose duty was it to unload the vessel, to receive her goods?—I do not exactly recollect the party; I should fancy the Commissariat would be the party; I do not know who was the party.

2783. Then there was no preparation made for unloading the vessel as soon as she arrived?—Not any.

2784. Did

2784. Did you say that she remained there about six weeks?—Many weeks; I cannot tell how many weeks she remained; she was there when I arrived, and she certainly remained there three or four weeks with them before she got discharged.

2785. For what purpose was that planking intended?—It was intended to make huts of it, but it was very inferior wood; it was scarcely worth the carriage from Sinope, I should think.

2786. From whom did they get those planks from Sinope?—A commissioner was sent to purchase them, along with the captain of the vessel.

2787. Then a commissioner of the Government went with your agent?—Yes.

2788. He bought the planking?—He did.

2789. He loaded it, and brought it back?—He loaded it, and brought it back to Balaklava.

2790. Do you know how long the vessel had been in the harbour of Balaklava before you came?—No, I do not.

2791. Did you see the condition of the roads from Balaklava up to the camp;—I did, often.

2792. What was their condition?—They were in a most dreadful condition; up to the knees in filth and mud.

2793. Were there conveyances in the place?—A few.

2794. What were they?—There were the waggons of the country; low, long waggons, which used to be drawn by six or eight small horses; not many of them.

2795. Did those horses belong to the Government?—I think they did.

2796. What became of them?—Many of them died; they were overworked, and they perished.

2797. Did you go up to the cavalry camp while you were there?—Often; every day when I was there.

2798. What was the condition of that camp?—The camp was in a very bad condition, as far as the men went; the men were very ragged, and were upon very low provision when I was there; they had nothing but salt meat for days together.

2799. What was the reason assigned for their being thus scantily fed?—They were short, I believe, at one time, and at other times they could not get the provisions up to the camp; they were short of conveyances.

2800. How many days did they feed upon salt food in proportion to fresh food?—I do not know, but I understood that they had been for four or five days in the week fed upon salt meat.

2801. Do you know how they cooked that meat?—The privates generally ate it raw, and would not give themselves the trouble to cook it.

2802. Do you know that of your own knowledge; did you see them do it?—Yes, I saw them do it; many of them.

2803. What was the condition of their horses?—Their horses were in a dreadful state. I saw a great many of them die there.

2804. Could the horses of the cavalry regiments make a charge?—No, I should think not; I should think they had not a gallop in them; certainly the Scots Greys had not, for I never saw such objects in my life.

2805. Do you know the number of horses in Lord Cardigan's regiment?—When I was there one of Lord Cardigan's officers, Captain Cook, told me that they had only 50 they could muster of any kind.

2806. At what date was that?—That would be about Christmas.

2807. Had they their manes and tails eaten?—All the manes and tails were eaten off; most of them were quite bare of hair; they had eaten each other's manes and tails off.

2808. Did you see a certain number of the horses of the heavy brigade die in one night?—I heard that there were 28 which died the night I left; that was on the 2d of January; those were the Scots Greys and the Enniskillens.

2809. What was the condition of the men; were they clean?—No, by no means clean; they were very dirty; they were a good deal ragged, and badly shod many of them.

2810. Were they covered with vermin?—Lots of them were very lousy, because I saw lots of them stripped, and they hunted the lice off their bodies.

2811. What was their mental condition?—They seemed very jolly, many of them; they had good pluck, all that were left of them.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

2812. Did you go into the French camp as well?—I did.

2813. What was the condition of the soldiers there?—They seemed very comfortable; very busy cooking and boiling their soup, and keeping their tents in order; they seemed quite a contrast to our men.

2814. Were they building huts?—They were; not only for themselves, but also for the British.

2815. Of what material were those huts built: mud?—The Zouaves were building huts for Colonel Griffiths, of the Scots Greys, of granite, which they got from the sides of the mountains.

2816. I take it, there is no granite there?—Stone. I took it for granite.

2817. Did you see the Scots Greys there?—I did.

2818. In what condition were they?—They were very similar to the others; they were a hardy lot, ready for anything; they were quite hearty apparently, all that were left of them; there were not many of them left.

2819. What was the condition of their horses?—They were in a very dreadful state. I should think they are all dead by this time.

2820. Did you see the English sick brought down?—I did.

2821. How were they brought down?—On French mules.

2822. At what date was that?—It was about the latter end of December.

2823. When you went to the French camp, did you hear a band playing there?—Yes; they were always playing, from morning till night.

2824. Could you remark its effect upon the men?—It had a wonderful effect; it kept them all alive, and comfortable and happy; the Frenchmen seemed very jolly. It also had a great effect upon our English fellows in the vallies below; they seemed quite delighted to hear the French music.

2825. I think you went occasionally to Varna and Eupatoria?—I did.

2826. What was the state of the Commissariats at those places?—Most excellent at both places.

2827. I suppose that was about the same time; about the end of December?—Yes. I saw Omer Pacha at Eupatoria. I rode round the camp with him; he came over in the "Inflexible" from Varna.

2828. *Sir J. Pakington.*] At what time was that?—It was on Wednesday, January the 3d, Omer Pacha arrived in the "Inflexible," and went round the works.

2829. *Chairman.*] At what time was it that you left in the steamer, the "City of London," for Constantinople?—I left Balaklava on the 5th of January.

2830. Were you to have towed another vessel?—We were to have towed a barque called the "Monarchy."

2831. What did she have on board?—She was laden with sick.

2832. Do you know anything of the number who died upon that vessel?—A day or two after we arrived at Constantinople the captain of the "Monarchy" came on board the "City of London," and he told the captain that 20 of the sick had died the previous night, being frost-bitten.

2833. Were they frost-bitten on board the vessel, or before they came?—They were frost-bitten before they came on board. He said that many of their legs had rotted off, and they had thrown them overboard.

2834. Do you know, from your own knowledge, how those men were provided on board the "Monarchy"?—I do not.

2835. When at Constantinople did you go on to Scutari?—I did.

2836. Did you see the hospital there?—I went all through the hospital at Scutari.

2837. *Mr. Bramston.*] When was this?—That was as I went; it was in December.

2838. *Chairman.*] When at Constantinople had you any opportunity of seeing the mode of coaling the steamers?—I had.

2839. What was your opinion of the mode; was it good or bad?—I think it was a wretchedly bad one for the Government.

2840. Whose duty was it?—I should have thought it was Admiral Boxer's duty.

2841. Were there complaints made of the mode in which he performed his duty?—Very general complaints by the master of every transport that I came in contact with.

2842. At

2842. At Balaklava, was there the same want of arrangement as to the coaling of the steamers?—A very bad arrangement indeed.

2843. It was not there attributable to Admiral Boxer?—No; it was the system altogether; it was a very bad one; if you will allow me, I will explain how.

2844. If you please?—The “Emperor” requires, when she is properly coaled, we will say, 300 tons of coal. This fuel ought to be properly put on board in a day; they do it so at Malta; but instead of that they only got about 30 tons a day on board this vessel; 35 tons was a very heavy day’s work. The Government was paying at the rate of 100 *l.* a day for the use of this vessel; therefore if she was 10 days in coaling, it would cost the Government 1,000 *l.* merely to coal this vessel, the “Emperor;” I am speaking of one ship alone.

2845. What men were employed in coaling; Turks or Englishmen?—No men were employed, except the men belonging to the brig or vessel from which we got the coals, and the ship’s crew that took them on board.

2846. Is that the case at Malta?—No; at Malta you get regular porters to do the work.

2847. Gangs of men?—Yes, as ought to be the case at Balaklava and Constantinople. That coaling is a very serious thing.

2848. Then the fault is that no men are supplied to the ship’s crew to load the vessel?—That is the fault.

2849. Did you make any representations to Admiral Boxer about that matter?—No; he is not the most agreeable man in the world to make representations to.

2850. Did you make any representations at Balaklava, where there were more agreeable persons?—No, I did not.

2851. Did any of your captains?—No, not that I am aware of. I merely state the fact; I do not suppose it was part of their duty to do so.

2852. When you were at the camp at Balaklava, did you see the Light Brigade there?—I saw the Light Brigade of cavalry every day when I was at Balaklava.

2853. When they embarked at Portsmouth, did they lose any horses?—When the 17th regiment of Light Dragoons embarked at Portsmouth, I believe they had about 250 horses; and when they landed at Varna they had lost 25 troopers, and two chargers. In fact, in the same regiment, on board a transport called the “Pride of the Ocean,” there were 60 horses, and six of them died in the Bay of Biscay.

2854. To what do you attribute that quantity of death?—To the improper mode of shipping the horses.

2855. Did you represent to any of the authorities the improper mode, or your view of the proper mode?—Yes; we had many discussions about the mode of shipping horses with Captain Milne, of the Admiralty, and the officials.

2856. Here?—Yes, last March.

2857. How were your representations received?—In a very proper manner, but they led to no result.

2858. Was any improvement the result?—No; I have not yet seen any.

2859. The old fashion still continued?—The old fashion, unfortunately, still continues; but I am in great hopes that it is about to be altered. I attended at the Transport Board yesterday, and had a little conversation with the authorities there.

2860. Can you explain the difference between your mode of proceeding and the old mode?—Yes; what you call my mode, is the mode which has been practised at Hull ever since the peace. I was down at Hull last week, and I took many pains to ascertain the full particulars of this mode, and I sent up a full account to London; I am very sorry that I have not got it here; I believe it is in the hands of Lord Panmure. I have already informed you that at Hull there are more thoroughbred horses shipped for the Baltic than from all England put together. There are some very great shippers there for the King of Prussia; there is a man of the name of Vanberger who ships a vast quantity of horses; they are all shipped on ballast, the same as in stable; they are bedded up every night, and in a gale of wind they lie down, and in fine weather they are exercised. Among thousands of horses that have been shipped to St. Petersburg, and Riga, and Stettin, and other ports, we have never known of any case of death from the dangers of the sea; generally the horses have arrived there in as good condition as when they were put on board at Hull.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

2861. Are they swung in bad weather?—In bad weather, occasionally a horse may get unruly, but not often; generally in very bad weather horses lie down, but some will not be quiet, and the groom affixes a sort of bolt, and has a strap and hoists these horses up, and renders them impotent.

2862. Is that mode more expensive than the Government plan?—No, it is not at all expensive; there is no expense attached to it.

2863. *Mr. Layard.*] You mean the general mode of transport; you are not now alluding to the swinging up?—I mean the mode of transport which I am speaking of.

2864. *Chairman.*] Can you take as many by your mode, in the same vessel, as by the Government mode?—I do not think you can, but I think it stands to reason that if all the great Yorkshire dealers prefer this mode of shipping these horses to the Baltic ports, they find it certainly to their interest to ship them in that way, sooner than swing them as the Government does.

2865. Does the Government swing them always?—I believe so.

2866. All the time they are on board?—I believe they are all provided with swings. I do not suppose they are used when there is no occasion for them.

2867. How is it as to putting them upon the ballast; you say that you put them on ballast?—Yes, they stand on the ballast; the same standing as in a stable.

2868. The ballast, I suppose, consists of shingle?—Yes, sand or shingle.

2869. What is the Government plan?—They are in boxes; in stalls; cooped up in a two-feet stall, or two feet three perhaps; they do not lie down at all; there they stand the whole passage.

2870. So that if the passage be six weeks, they are six weeks upon their legs?—Of course.

2871. *General Peel.*] I suppose it is not only the loss of several horses, but the condition of all the others must be very much affected?—Undoubtedly. Of course when you hear that 25 out of 250 are killed, you are sure that the condition of the others must be very dreadful.

2872. Do you think that our cavalry horses in the Crimea were at all affected by the manner in which they were taken out?—I have no doubt of it.

2873. *Chairman.*] Did you experience any difficulty in entering into contract with the Government in chartering your vessel?—None at all.

2874. How long were you about that process?—I forget; not an unreasonable time.

2875. *Mr. Layard.*] How were the horses which you shipped in England put on board these vessels?—Those at Woolwich?

2876. Yes.—They were walked on board.

2877. Were those horses all Lord Raglan's, and belonging to the staff, or were there also cavalry horses?—They all belonged to Lord Raglan and the staff.

2878. You never shipped any cavalry horses?—No.

2879. Did you ever see any cavalry horses shipped?—No.

2880. You say that the ships which took out these horses were fitted up with boxes; do you know who fitted up those boxes?—Those of the "Emperor" were fitted up by Wigram of Blackwall.

2881. Were those boxes fitted up by contract?—I understand they were.

2882. Do you know whether they were well fitted up?—They were certainly very substantially fitted up; too much so.

2883. Did you see any of the ships that were laden with horses at Liverpool?—No.

2884. Are you aware whether in any of those vessels the horse-boxes gave way, and a large number of horses were destroyed?—I am not aware of it.

2885. There were no horses at all between-decks, I understand you to say, in the "Emperor"?—None.

2886. What covering was there to the horse-boxes?—A deal covering.

2887. Could the rain penetrate through?—No.

2888. Were those horses insured?—I do not know.

2889. Do you know anything about the food which was taken out for the horses?—Yes; I saw some hay and corn taken out for them.

2890. You

2890. You cannot speak of your own knowledge upon the subject of the cavalry horses sent from this country?—No.

2891. You never saw any vessel laden with cavalry horses; you neither saw them embarked nor landed?—No.

2892. Therefore you do not know whether our cavalry horses were sent out with sufficient food?—I do not.

2893. I think you mentioned three vessels as having been sent out by you?—Yes.

2894. Were those vessels steamers or sailing vessels?—Steamers.

2895. Would you have any objection to tell the Committee how much the Government were paying a month for each of those steamers?—The charter for the “Emperor” is 650 *l.* per week, Government finding fuel. The charter for the “Cottingham” is 2 *l.* 5 *s.* per ton per month.

2896. How many tons?—I do not recollect exactly her tonnage.

2897. Nearly?—She is about 550 tons perhaps.

2898. Which is the third?—The “Alster.”

2899. How many tons is she?—She is about 100 tons less than the “Cottingham.”

2900. How much was Government paying for her a month?—£. 2. 10 *s.*

2901. Did the Government find the coal?—The Government found all the fuel.

2902. Supposing each of those vessels to have steamed during the day, how many tons of coal would they have consumed?—I should think the “Emperor” consumes about two tons an hour; the “Cottingham” would consume about one ton, and the other vessel about 15 cwt.

2903. Did you effect your own insurances?—I insure myself.

2904. Can you tell, roughly, how much work those steamers respectively did; that is to say, how many days they were actually employed, and how many days they were doing nothing?—That is quite impossible for me to say. I only know that they seemed a good many days in idleness at the latter end; they were detained so long in getting quit of their cargoes; they were not hard worked, certainly.

2905. Could you, by referring to your books, furnish the Committee with a table, showing how many days each of your steamers was employed, and how many days she was doing nothing?—No.

2906. Or by taking the logs?—We have not got the logs of the ships here. It is quite impossible for me or any other person in this country to do it.

2907. On an average, do you think those vessels were employed one third of the time for which they were engaged?—Certainly, for during the early part of the charter of the “Emperor” she was nearly always employed; she was continually at work; so much so, that it became a subject of general remark that the “Emperor” and the “City of London” did more business than nearly the whole of them put together. They were always employed by Lord Raglan upon special services.

2908. When you say special services, what do you mean by special services?—I mean to go over to Varna, or to Eupatoria, or on a special trip to Constantinople.

2909. That is to say, to carry post letters, or to carry sick, or for what object?—To carry sick, or to send for detachments which might be wanted. I recollect I went over in the “Emperor;” Lord Raglan sent down for a special service for the “Emperor” to go to Varna for the horses belonging to the officers, which were left there; I went along with her.

2910. On all those occasions did you generally bring full cargoes?—No; we did not bring a full cargo at the time which I allude to. There was some discrepancy in these orders. The major in command at Varna could not make out exactly what Captain Christie meant by his letter, and there were some contrary orders, and I think we did not take any back.

2911. You think you came back without anything?—I think we came back without any cavalry horses, certainly.

2912. Did you ever carry cargoes that were destined for Balaklava, for instance, back to Constantinople or Varna?—No.

2913. You never left Balaklava till you had discharged the cargo which you had on board?—No; we always kept clear of that.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

2914. Did you ever hear of any other vessels doing that?—Yes, frequently.

2915. Can you mention the name of any vessel?—No.

2916. You knew Captain Christie?—I did.

2917. Had he charge of the Transport service?—He had.

2918. Where did he reside?—He resided on board the “Emperor” for the first three or four months; he went out in her.

2919. That was the vessel for which the Government was paying how much?—£. 650 a week.

2920. Where was that vessel stationed with Captain Christie on board?—She was stationed at Gallipoli and at Varna; in fact, she brought Captain Christie over when the fleet came to Kalamita Bay.

2921. Was she used exclusively for Captain Christie and his staff?—Certainly not.

2922. What else was on board her?—She brought a regiment over, I believe; the “Emperor” was the leading ship of the fleet.

2923. Then the “Emperor” was never at any time specially devoted to Captain Christie?—Certainly not.

2924. When you were in Balaklava, at which you arrived on December the 2d, where was Captain Christie living from the time you arrived till the time you left?—On board the “Harbinger.”

2925. Did you ever go on board that steamer to Captain Christie?—Frequently.

2926. Had you ever any conversation with Captain Christie, who was then in command of the Transport service?—Often.

2927. Did that service appear to you to be organized in any way whatever?—It seemed to be a good deal disorganized.

2928. *Chairman.*] That is to say, badly organized?—Badly organized.

2929. *Mr. Layard.*] Did Captain Christie seem to be at all aware where the vessels were, and what they were to do?—He seemed to be overborne with work; he was not exactly what we call up to the mark in these matters; he had too much to do.

2930. Was Captain Christie a young, energetic man?—No; he is rather an elderly man.

2931. Do you think he was the kind of man who should carry on a service of that kind?—I think a more active character would have been better.

2932. Had he many clerks and people with him?—Yes; he had some very excellent people among them.

2933. Can you mention the name of any person among them who was a very active man?—Yes; there was a very active, excellent man, the next in command to him, of the name of Pritchard.

2934. When your vessels came into the harbour, did Captain Christie, or Mr. Pritchard, or any gentleman come on board?—Yes.

2935. Who?—The first person who came on board was the harbour-master generally.

2936. He assigned to you your position in the harbour?—Yes.

2937. Do you remember who he was?—I do not recollect his name.

2938. Then did the transport agent come on board after you had fixed your place in the harbour?—No; after the steamer got into the harbour, the captain went and reported himself to Captain Christie.

2939. Did he then give any orders?—He had received his orders from Captain Christie.

2940. Were those orders generally given in writing, or were they verbal orders?—Verbal.

2941. Were they very definite or very indistinct?—They were generally very distinct, so far as I observed.

2942. Did they direct you to land your cargo, or did they direct you to keep it on board?—That was according to circumstances; if the “Emperor” had bullocks, which she often had, from Eupatoria, of course they were landed as soon as possible, because such cattle got no better for keeping.

2943. Can you remember the greatest length of time that either of the vessels which you chartered was detained in Balaklava, because its cargo was not discharged?—No; I cannot recollect.

2944. As much as six weeks, any of them?—No, certainly not.

2945. As

2945. As much as a month?—No; the longest period that I recollect was in the case of the cargo of the "Cottingham," from Sinope; a cargo of timber.

2946. *Chairman.*] You said previously that when you came from Sinope to Balaklava, you remained a month there, and the vessel had been there before you came?—Yes, I said three weeks or a month; I cannot speak to a week, it is impossible.

2947. Mr. *Layard.*] Did you know Mr. Aspinall there?—Do you mean Mr. Aspinall of Liverpool?

2948. Yes.—Yes, I saw him there, certainly.

2949. Are you acquainted with the reason of his journey out there?—No; I was merely introduced to him on board the ship on which he was living; I think it was the "Star of the South."

2950. Did you ever hear of his offering a cargo there to Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—No.

2951. Were you ever in communication with Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—No, I do not know him.

2952. Had the Commissariat anything to do with your vessels?—They must have had; but nothing to my knowledge. I did not go out particularly to look after these matters; I went more as an amateur than anything else.

2953. Had you no opportunity of ascertaining whether the supplies which were contained in these vessels were received by the Commissariat or not?—Yes, I believe many of these stores were received; the bullocks and the sheep were received by the Commissariat no doubt.

2954. Did any Commissariat officer come on board your ship?—Yes, I think I saw him; I did not know them asunder very well.

2955. Were written receipts given for what you landed?—I think they were.

2956. Did there appear to you to be any misunderstanding between the Commissariat and Captain Christie: I mean, did it appear that there was no very definite line between the duties of the two departments; did any confusion arise between the orders given by the two departments?—Yes, I think there was a little confusion betwixt the two officers of the Commissariat and the Transport service; there was a confusion at times.

2957. Under whose orders did the captains of your vessels consider themselves to be; under the Commissariat's orders, or under the orders of the Commander of Transports?—Under the Commander of Transports, decidedly.

2958. If they had received an order from the Commissariat to land certain stores, could they have done so without the commander of the Transport service?—I should think not.

2959. You would have had to apply to Captain Christie before you could have landed anything?—Yes; we looked upon Captain Christie as our head, decidedly.

2960. You say that when you arrived at Balaklava you found the harbour encumbered with carcasses and offal?—Yes.

2961. Could those carcasses and offal have been removed easily?—No, I think not; there would have been some difficulty to have taken them away.

2962. Could they have been removed by one or two boats, with what are called, I think, at sea, "rakes"?—I think there would have been a vast deal of difficulty in doing so; there was such a want of labour.

2963. What were the crews of the transports generally doing there?—They were discharging their own cargoes when they were wanted.

2964. You say some were detained there for some weeks; could those crews have been employed, being paid at the same time by the authorities, in removing all these carcasses and offal?—Certainly.

2965. Do you think that a rake, that is to say, a piece of wood with teeth to it, tied behind a boat could have swept all these things out?—No, I think nothing of the kind; it would have been a very difficult thing to have done it.

2966. In what way could the offal have been cleared out?—I do not know; I am not an engineer.

2967. Was it inevitable that that offal should be there?—I think it was at that moment; there was such a scarcity of labour, and all the force was employed in taking provisions up to the camp, that I think labour could not have been found to have removed this offal.

2968. You say there were carcasses of oxen and sheep?—Yes.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

2969. Were those thrown into the harbour from the vessels, or how did they get there?—I am sure I do not know how they got there; I should fancy lots of them died; many died on board the “Emperor” coming from Eupatoria.

2970. Did you throw them overboard?—Yes.

2971. Into the harbour?—I fancy so.

2972. Was there nobody in the harbour to see that that kind of thing was not done?—I do not know; I did not see anybody there.

2973. Mr. *Ellice*.] You say that during the time these transports were detained there, if the authorities had given some compensation to the crews, their spare time might have been employed in removing these nuisances?—Certainly.

2974. Do not you think that your sailors or your officers would have found some means if the men had been employed upon good pay to have taken these things out of the harbour to sea?—Yes; possibly they might.

2975. Mr. *Layard*.] Whose business is it to see that such things are not thrown into the harbour?—I should think the harbour-master’s.

2976. He ascertains generally in harbours, that vessels do not throw their ballast into the harbour, does he not; it is his business?—That is his business in England.

2977. Did you go into the streets of Balaklava?—I did.

2978. Were they in a very offensive state?—Very bad.

2979. Do you think that this offal in the harbour and the state of the streets generated disease?—I have no doubt about it.

2980. To your knowledge, was there anybody in the town who had the particular charge of the sanitary condition of the place?—I am not aware.

2981. Did you ever see any officers busy themselves in getting the streets cleaned?—No.

2982. Did you see the English burying-ground there?—Yes.

2983. At the top of the harbour?—Yes.

2984. Did you consider that a fit place to bury people in?—Certainly not; it was too near to the town.

2985. Was there an offensive effluvium from that place?—No, I did not perceive any.

2986. You say you were at sea during the great storm?—I was.

2987. Where?—I was betwixt the island of Cerigo, which is the southern point of Greece, and the Dardanelles.

2988. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Was the storm heavy there?—Very heavy indeed; there was a very heavy gale of wind.

2989. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you think, from your knowledge of such vessels as you have hired to the Government, there has been any proper system adopted, or do you think that many of these transports which were remaining idle in Balaklava could have been usefully employed?—Certainly I do.

2990. Do you think that if a proper system had been adopted a considerable number of these transports might not have been required?—Certainly.

2991. Do you think that with one-third less they might have done the work?—I should think so.

2992. Are you aware whether there were any rules established, I will call them sailing orders, for vessels to go backwards and forwards to Constantinople?—No.

2993. There were no sailing orders?—None.

2994. Vessels went out and came in just as they could?—They went out according to order; they never went without the order of Captain Christie, or a special order from Lord Raglan.

2995. In all great commercial transactions there is a regular date for the sailing of vessels, and they go backwards and forwards to perform their duties with great regularity, do they not?—Yes.

2996. And if they did not, the probability is, that the firm would be in a very short time bankrupt?—Yes; but we cannot compare commercial transactions with transactions which occur at a place like Balaklava; they are two different things altogether.

2997. Why so?—Because you are under the naval law there, and you must do what Captain Christie tells you to do.

2998. That applies to those who are serving subordinately, not to those who have the direction of the service; I mean to say, supposing Captain Christie

Christie had given you certain orders, you could have executed those orders ?
—Certainly.

2999. Supposing there had been regular depôts at Balaklava, and when your vessel arrived the cargo had been immediately discharged, your vessel could then have been sent back just as she would have been if she had been employed by a company ?—Exactly.

3000. Therefore you think that what occurred, occurred from the want of a proper system ?—Certainly.

3001. There was no impossibility of any organization, was there ?—Not any.

3002. But as far as you saw, there was no system whatever ?—Not a bit ; anything but a system.

3003. How many days do you say it took to coal your vessels ?—In putting 300 tons on board, of course it would take 10 days, at only 30 tons a day.

3004. Were you ever at Malta ?—Yes.

3005. Have you ever seen the large steamers employed between Alexandria and England ?—Yes.

3006. How many hours do they take coaling ?—They will coal any sized ship in a single night ; they will put 400 or 500 tons on board in one night.

3007. Were there any bands of men organized for coaling vessels at Balaklava ?—No, not at all ; that is what was wanted.

3008. Could such bands of men have been organized ?—They ought to have been.

3009. What men might have been employed for that purpose ?—If I had been in command there, I would have endeavoured to have employed some of those idle fellows on board the men-of-war there, or I would have got some of the Turks or Tartars.

3010. Are you acquainted with Constantinople ?—I am.

3011. Do you think that any bands of Armenians or Greeks might have been organized for that purpose ?—I am not aware at all.

3012. How was the coaling carried on in Balaklava Harbour ?—I have already told you.

3013. Was the vessel which was laden with coals brought close to you, or were the coals taken from that vessel and placed in small boats and then brought to you ?—The vessel containing the coals from England was brought alongside, and they were taken from one ship to the other.

3014. Was there any difficulty, on account of the state of the harbour, in bringing that vessel alongside ?—Not any.

3015. When you were there what was the state of the harbour with regard to the vessels ; how were they lying ?—They were generally lying athwart.

3016. Was there much confusion ?—No, I did not see much confusion.

3017. There was order and regularity in the harbour ?—Yes.

3018. Could a vessel have got out at any time ?—Yes, with some little difficulty, at the top of the harbour.

3019. You say that the wood which your vessel brought over from Sinope was bad wood ?—Yes, it was a very inferior article.

3020. Did you go to Sinope yourself ?—I did not.

3021. What was the nature of that wood ; deal, or what ?—It was not deal ; it was the wood of the country, a soft wood of not much value. It was a willow sort of wood.

3022. You say, "the wood of the country ;" does that country only produce one kind of wood ?—I do not know.

3023. Is there any officer of your ship in England now who went to Sinope to get this wood ?—No, not that I am aware of.

3024. Did you ever hear from those officers how that wood was obtained ?—No.

3025. Were any huts whatever put up before you left ?—None.

3026. Neither below at Balaklava nor up above ?—No, not any.

3027. Had you any opportunity of visiting any of the houses in Balaklava ?—Yes, I went into a few of them.

3028. Were they inhabited ?—Yes.

3029. By whom ?—Some of them by the Turks ; by sick ; sick Turks, many of them.

3030. They were turned into hospitals then ?—Into a sort of hospital.

3031. Had you any friends living in any house there ?—No.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

3032. Were any houses entirely appropriated to officers?—Yes; the Commissary lived in one of the houses. I think his name was Mackenzie.

3033. Do you know a large house upon which was written the name of "Lord Raglan," or "Head Quarters"?—I do, very well.

3034. Who inhabited that house when you were there?—I saw nobody but a few blacksmiths there when I was there.

3035. That was the largest house in the place, was it not?—I think it was the best house.

3036. Did you go into any of the hospitals?—They formed the church into a hospital, and I went to see the Turks that were ill there.

3037. Did you ever go into any of the English hospitals?—No.

3038. Did you hear that they were very crowded?—I did not.

3039. Were the Turks very much crowded?—Not particularly.

3040. Did you see anything of the Turks when you were there?—I saw a good many of them.

3041. How were they treated?—By whom?

3042. By the English who were there.—They were treated pretty well. I saw no ill-treatment.

3043. How were they fed?—I do not know, I am sure.

3044. Did they die in large numbers?—They did; they died very fast.

3045. To what do you attribute their death?—To bad food, and to cholera.

3046. The cholera resulting from bad food?—I should think it would; and fever; the Turks were in a very sickly state.

3047. Who had the charge of feeding the Turks?—I do not know.

3048. You say you visited the cavalry camp; are you acquainted with the treatment of horses generally; have you had much to do with horses?—Not a great deal.

3049. Can you form an opinion as to whether the cavalry horses were well treated or not?—At the camp?

3050. Yes.—They were treated as well as they possibly could be.

3051. How far was one horse picketed from another, according to your belief; what distance intervened between two horses?—They were all on the mountain side.

3052. The horses were placed in rows, were they not?—No.

3053. How were they placed then?—They were placed indiscriminately in the Light Brigade of cavalry; they were not in rows.

3054. In the Heavy Brigade how were they placed?—They were in rows, the Scots Greys and the others, when I visited them in the morning.

3055. How many feet do you suppose intervened between each two horses?—I am sure I do not recollect; three or four feet perhaps.

3056. Their heads were fastened down, I think, to the pickets by ropes?—I think they were.

3057. You stated that the tails and manes were eaten; did the horses eat their own tails, or the tails of their neighbours?—I should think you could judge of that yourself, without asking me such a question; how could the horses eat their own tails?

3058. You say the horses were tied down, with so many feet between them; if that was the case, how could they get at the tails of their neighbours?—I cannot tell how they got at them; I only know that they were eaten.

3059. Did you ever see them eating their tails?—Never.

3060. You spoke about the soldiers' meat being so bad and raw?—Yes.

3061. Did you ever hear of their having actually used their meat to cook their coffee with; to make a fire with?—No, never.

3062. Were the horses that died buried?—Some of them.

3063. What became of the others?—They were left unburied, of course.

3064. Was there a bad smell arising from them?—No, I did not perceive much; those that were unburied were removed further to the hillside; but I did not see so many of them unburied; they got them away as fast as they could, I think.

3065. Did you ever see lime thrown over any of them to destroy them?—never.

3066. Were the horses out there entirely dependent upon England for hay?—Not entirely; steamers went occasionally for hay into the Black Sea to other ports.

3067. Did

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

3067. Did you ever bring down sick in any of your ships?—No.
3068. Had you an opportunity of seeing sick brought down in any of the ships?—No, I never saw any.
3069. Did you see any cases of scurvy when you were there?—I saw none.
3070. You say that you saw the “Monarchy” with sick on board her?—I did not see her.
3071. Had she sick on board?—She had.
3072. Do you know how many days she was before she landed those sick?—I do not.
3073. Were there any depôts of coal at Constantinople or at Balaklava?—Yes.
3074. At Balaklava?—On board ship only.
3075. None on land?—None on the land.
3076. Then those ships which had coals on board remained there until they had coaled other vessels?—Exactly.
3077. Could there have been a depôt of coals formed at Balaklava?—Not very well, I think.
3078. Why not?—I think the labour of getting them on shore and on board again would have been beyond what could have been obtained.
3079. That is to say, because there was no organized body of men to do that work?—Yes.
3080. Then you attribute all the confusion and the detention of those transports to the fact that there was not adequate labour to perform the duty?—That was the cause entirely.
3081. But you think that a remedy might have been applied, with a liberal expenditure of money?—I do.
3082. That everything, in fact, could have been set right if there had been proper organization?—Exactly; that is the true state of the case.
3083. There was nothing which was inevitable, in fact?—No.
3084. Were you acquainted with Admiral Boxer at Constantinople?—No, I had not the honour of his acquaintance.
3085. Did you ever see him?—Yes.
3086. Had he been removed to Balaklava before you left?—I think he was removed just after I left.
3087. In what office did he go to Balaklava?—I think he superseded Captain Christie to take the command of the port.
3088. Do you know his age?—No.
3089. Is he a young man?—No, an old man.
3090. You heard very great complaints against him at Constantinople?—Yes, not only from my own captains, but from the captain of every transport that I happened to meet with; he was a very intemperate old man, and he gave very extraordinary directions.
3091. And then he was removed from Constantinople to Balaklava?—He was removed from Constantinople to improve them at Balaklava.
3092. Did you ever see the consul-general at Constantinople?—Never.
3093. Did you ever see an English harbour-master at Constantinople?—I think not.
3094. How were your ships anchored in Constantinople Harbour?—I do not know; I was not in any of our ships in Constantinople Harbour.
3095. Did you ever hear any complaints that your vessels were detained there on account of the difficulty, owing to the weather, in loading or unloading them?—Never.
3096. You know Constantinople Harbour pretty well?—Very well.
3097. Did your vessels lie there in such a manner as to be protected from any wind?—No; Constantinople Harbour is a very open roadstead.
3098. *Chairman.*] The Golden Horn?—Yes.
3099. *Mr. Layard.*] How do you mean an open roadstead?—It is very much affected by currents; there are very strong currents in the Golden Horn.
3100. Where were the English transports lying?—All over the Golden Horn.
3101. Did they lie in the stream?—Yes.
3102. Were there none near the bridge?—Yes, some near the bridge, some near Scutari.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

3103. But those near the bridge were neither affected by the current nor by the weather, were they?—Yes, by the current, but not so much as higher up.

3104. Do not very small steamers, such as are upon the Thames, continually ply between Constantinople and the villages upon the Bosphorus?—Yes.

3105. Surely if those vessels could ply backwards and forwards in any weather you could load ships there inside the harbour?—Yes, you could load vessels there; there is no doubt about that.

3106. *Chairman.*] Do you know Liverpool?—Yes.

3107. Is there a current equal to the current of the Mersey about the Golden Horn?—No, I think not; not quite so strong.

3108. *Mr. Ellice.*] If the various authorities at Balaklava, the harbour-master, Captain Christie, and the other naval and military authorities, or whichever of them had that duty imposed upon them, had sent for two or three of your intelligent captains of transports, and had told them that the harbour was in a state of great confusion, and that it would become unwholesome in consequence of the quantity of offal and dead animals thrown overboard, do not you think that those men, if money had been given to them to hire sailors and other persons for the purpose, could have cleaned the harbour, and rendered it wholesome?—I should think they could have cleaned it in a week; no doubt about it.

3109. Might not regulations also have been made against throwing over dead cattle and sheep in the harbour, obliging the parties to carry them to sea out of the harbour?—Certainly.

3110. *Chairman.*] You would not dare do that in the Hull Harbour, would you?—Certainly not.

3111. *General Peel.*] Do you know a gentleman of the name of Priest at Hull?—I do.

3112. Have you seen him within the last ten days or fortnight?—I met him in Hull a few days ago.

3113. Is he the owner or part owner of any vessels now lying at Constantinople?—He is part owner of two vessels which were at Constantinople.

3114. What are the names of those vessels?—One is called the "Helen," a large barque, and the other is called the "Glyde," a schooner.

3115. What were they laden with?—One was laden with hay, from Cork, and the other was laden with hay and stores, from Woolwich.

3116. When did they arrive at Constantinople?—One of them arrived at Constantinople about the 4th of February this year, and the other about the 6th.

3117. How long did they remain?—They were remaining there on the 12th. When I was at Hull the other day, I saw letters from the two captains of the date of February the 12th, stating that they could not get any orders for these two ships.

3118. Was not that at the very time when Lord Raglan had written a despatch, saying that they were positively suffering from want of forage?—These letters were dated February the 12th.

3119. The despatch is dated, I think, February the 10th?—I saw a letter in the "Times," dated February the 15th, stating that the artillery horses were at that time suffering from want of hay.

3120. And it was a matter of complaint on the part of the captains of these vessels that they were detained there because they could get no orders?—Yes.

3121. *Sir J. Pakington.*] You mentioned having heard the bands playing in the French camp frequently; were you much in the French camp yourself?—Yes.

3122. You were frequently there?—Often there.

3123. Did you observe when you visited the French camp whether they were well supplied with fuel or not?—They appeared to be very well supplied with fuel.

3124. What was their fuel?—Wood.

3125. Where did they get it?—They got it from the hills about Balaklava; I often used to meet the French soldiers there cutting wood; I used to meet them by scores.

3126. Do you know whether the French soldiers were in the habit of cutting wood for their own purposes, or was there any system of supply adopted for the

the use of the French army?—I am not aware that there was any system of supply; I frequently met the Frenchmen in the woods cutting down fuel for themselves.

3127. What was the nature of those woods; were they large trees or dwarf shrubs?—They were only low small shrubs.

3128. At what distance were those woods from the French camp?—I should think about two miles.

3129. By those means, is it your opinion that the French camp was well supplied with fuel?—I think it was very well supplied.

3130. Are you aware whether they had any other means of supply?—I am not at all aware.

3131. Did you, during your stay in that country, visit Kameisch Bay at all?—I did; I went with a French regiment from Constantinople to Kameisch.

3132. Do you mean that you lay there in your ship?—No; I went from Constantinople to the Crimea, and landed at Kameisch Bay along with a French regiment, in an English ship.

3133. Did you visit it upon any other occasion?—No.

3134. How long were you there at that time?—I was there about two days.

3135. Had you an opportunity of observing the state of the general harbour arrangements in Kameisch Bay?—I had not, unfortunately; it was very rough weather.

3136. You cannot make any statement, by way of comparing the harbour arrangements of Kameisch Bay with the harbour arrangements of Balaklava?—I cannot,

3137. Lord *Seymour*.] With whom did you make the first arrangement or contract with regard to your vessels?—Captain Milne.

3138. Was that in March last?—In last March.

3139. Was that a contract for one vessel, or more than one?—For one, the “Emperor.”

3140. That was with a view, as I understood, to take Lord Raglan’s horses, and the horses of his staff?—And the officers.

3141. That was the arrangement which was made, at the rate of 650 *l.* a week?—Yes.

3142. Was the “Emperor” so built that it could at once have taken the horses in the mode in which they are taken at Hull?—She did eventually take them in the way that steamers do take them from Hull.

3143. Did it require much alteration of the vessel to adapt it to so taking them?—Not very much. Mr. Wigram’s houses were very soon knocked down, and we rebuilt them in our own fashion.

3144. Was Mr. Wigram in the Government yard, or in a separate yard?—It was a private yard.

3145. Then, when you speak of Mr. Wigram’s people objecting, you do not mean that it was a Government department which objected, but that Mr. Wigram’s people were pleased to erect the houses?—Mr. Wigram had had a contract under the Government to put up these horse-boxes.

3146. In fitting up a vessel, which is the cheapest mode of fitting it up; the mode adopted by Mr. Wigram, or your Hull mode?—Our Hull mode is infinitely cheaper.

3147. And infinitely more effective, you say?—We think so.

3148. In stating your reasons to Captain Milne for recommending the Hull mode, did you show to him any document, giving the number of horses that had been so carried from Hull, and the success of such transport?—Yes; we showed him documents, attested by Kirby, of York, and by a person of the name of Ashton, who are the greatest exporters in England, but particularly Kirby, of York, who have shipped more thoroughbred horses to the Continent than all England put together. We showed Captain Milne a letter from him, stating that he had shipped 1,000 or more horses, and never sustained a loss; and also stating that all these horses had been landed in as good condition as when they had been shipped. I saw the document yesterday which we presented to Captain Milne at that time.

3149. As regarded the “Emperor,” your remonstrance with Captain Milne had the right effect, for they adopted your plan, I understand?—I think the remonstrance was not made to Captain Milne; it was found out in the eleventh hour; we had a very clever captain on board the “Emperor,” and he repre-

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

sented to Lord Raglan's people that these horses would be all lamed if they were shipped in that improper manner, and eventually they allowed him to have his own way; and when the "Emperor" was on the eve of departure these boxes were altered.

3150. Do you know a gentleman of the name of Goodwin?—I do.

3151. Who is he; is he not a veterinary surgeon?—He was a veterinary surgeon, and also a member of the College of Surgeons.

3152. Was he at all acquainted with the mode of taking horses by sea?—Yes; he took out two cargoes for the Emperor Alexander.

3153. He had taken out two cargoes to Russia?—Yes; when he was quite a young man.

3154. What was his opinion as to the best mode of taking horses by sea?—He shipped them on the Hull plan.

3155. He had adopted the Hull plan?—Yes.

3156. And had he found it successful?—Yes. I believe that those horses which he took were very valuable ones; they were a present from the Prince Regent of that day to the Emperor Alexander.

3157. Then the Hull plan is not a new plan, but a plan that has been long in use?—It is a very old plan.

3158. General *Peel*.] Was any investigation made by the Government about this plan?—Yes; it was Mr. Goodwin who represented these things to Captain Milne, and Mr. Goodwin took a good deal of pains to get documents to lay before the proper authorities of this country, and he has now documents from all the principal shippers of horses.

3159. Lord *Seymour*.] We have heard that there was great difficulty in finding ships fitted for carrying horses; was the Hull plan a plan of carrying horses which required a larger ship than the plan as used by the Government?—No; a medium ship, a ship of 300 or 400 tons, is a very good size for the Hull plan. I was at Hull a few days ago, and I saw the principal shipper of these foreign horses, and I told him to send me up to London (I believe he has done it) the straps and the machinery which they use there, in order that I might show them to the proper authorities at the Transport Board, as this subject is undergoing a good deal of consideration at this moment.

3160. You say that the Board and the Government are now considering how to carry horses to the Crimea?—Yes; I had an interview with Major Robertson yesterday, who, I believe, is at the head of that department.

3161. Do you know how many horses have already been to the Crimea?—I do not.

3162. Do you know how many have gone upon the Hull plan to the Crimea?—I should think not one, except by steam.

3163. But by steam have many gone in the way in which they would send them at Hull?—That I do not know.

3164. Have any other cargoes of horses gone, except those which were taken in the "Emperor"?—I should think lots.

3165. In the same way?—I do not know.

3166. As I understand you, the Hull mode is equally applicable to sailing vessels and to steam vessels?—When horses are shipped by steam they are shipped in a totally different manner from what they are in sailing vessels. Horses shipped by steam do not lie down; they are always on their legs; you cannot afford room; and, moreover, they are quicker in their transit, and the horses do not suffer so much.

3167. Then am I understand you that on board the "Emperor" the horses did not lie down?—They never lay down at all.

3168. Then as regarded the mode on board the "Emperor," what was the difference between that mode and the mode adopted by the Government?—It was merely in the arrangement of the boxes; in minor arrangements of the rails, and other paraphernalia, which I cannot describe to you.

3169. It would be difficult to explain it without a model, or something to show?—Yes; we had a very clever captain on board the "Emperor," who perfectly understood it.

3170. I think you said that you had two other vessels, the "Cottingham" and the "Alster," which were also taken up?—Yes.

3171. When were they taken up?—The "Cottingham" sailed last September from Plymouth.

3172. That

3172. That was the first time she was taken up by the Government?—Yes.

3173. When was the “Alster” taken up?—She was taken up about two months ago; I was out in the Crimea at the time.

3174. When did you first go to the Crimea; in December last?—I left England in October.

3175. And arrived in the Crimea when?—On the 2d of December.

3176. In what vessel did you go to the Crimea?—I went in several.

3177. But the first time; on the 2d of December, in what vessel did you enter the harbour of Balaklava?—I entered it in a life-boat; I had been lying off Sebastopol; I could not get very well into Balaklava. I went from Constantinople to Kamiesch in a vessel called the “Andes,” with a French regiment; when I left there I wanted to get to Balaklava, and they transferred me over to a vessel called the “Mauritius,” which was also chartered; and when we got to Balaklava there was such a tremendous sea on that the captain would not go in, and he was telegraphed to go to Corfu, and I was in a fix, of course. I wanted to be in Balaklava, and he was so polite as to lower his life-boat, and I went into Balaklava.

3178. You stayed in Balaklava from the 2d of December until when?—I was backwards and forwards to Varna and Eupatoria, and different places.

3179. You went to Eupatoria and to Varna both?—I did.

3180. In one of your own vessels?—Yes.

3181. Did you go to fetch supplies?—Yes; we went to Eupatoria for bullocks, but we found that the Cossacks had unfortunately taken them all the night before; and, therefore, we came back empty.

3182. I thought you said that you had, upon one occasion, brought some bullocks from Eupatoria?—I found the “Emperor” with bullocks, when I arrived there.

3183. Did you see any supplies of stores at Eupatoria, vegetables or other stores?—Yes; I saw an immense quantity of onions there; I never saw so many onions before.

3184. At what time was that?—About the latter end of December.

3185. Did you see any grain there?—No, I did not see it, but there was a large quantity stored there; so I understood, and I believe it to be the fact.

3186. You went also to Varna?—I did.

3187. About the same period?—A week or two before.

3188. Were there any stores at Varna at that time?—No; they were short of everything; they had no forage at all; they could not get any forage.

3189. While you were at Balaklava, in what way were the transports anchored; were they anchored broadside to the beach?—They were athwart the harbour.

3190. Is that, in your opinion, a good way of anchoring?—I should think it was at such a place as Balaklava.

3191. You think it is better than anchoring them fore and aft?—I think it is quite as good.

3192. Sir J. Hanmer.] Does not it take up more room?—No, I think not; I think it admitted of a passage out and in better. The vessels used to moor fast to the rocks on one side, and to an anchor on the other.

3193. Lord Seymour.] You stated that at Malta they could put 500 tons of coal on board in a single night?—Yes.

3194. Was there any machinery used for that, or was it merely manual labour?—Manual labour.

3195. Manual labour with good arrangement?—Yes, with capital arrangement.

3196. Was it the same mode which they would have used at Hull, or any port in England?—I should think they could perform the same at Hull, or at any other place; but they do it better at Malta than at any place which I ever saw.

3197. Does it appear to you that men might have been taken from Malta for the purpose to Balaklava?—Yes, or from any place; I think they might have organized it at Balaklava without any extra help, if they had set themselves to work.

3198. I understood you to say, that at Balaklava there was a great scarcity of labour?—Yes, but still there were men-of-war there.

3199. You think there might have been men enough for that purpose?—I

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

think so; at any rate, if they had been my men I should have made them do it.

3200. Mr. J. Ball.] When you went to Eupatoria, did you go on board one of your own ships?—I went in the “Emperor.”

3201. Was the object to fetch live stock and stores for Balaklava?—Yes.

3202. Did you find a Commissariat officer there?—Yes, a very excellent man indeed, of the name of Gardiner; a very capital officer.

3203. Was your business done in a regular and expeditious way there?—In a most excellent manner; Mr. Gardiner is quite a credit to the service; I think he is Major Gardiner.

3204. Were the stores which you saw there, under his control and keeping?—I think not; I think the grain which I speak of was not under his control.

3205. Did you understand the grain to be Commissariat stores at all?—No, I think not; I think the French had something to do with it. There were a thousand French there when I was there; I think we had nothing to do with it.

3206. How was it with the onions which you saw?—The onions were for sale; I bought a lot of them myself.

3207. Were they belonging to natives there?—They were belonging to the Tartars.

3208. Then all that the captain had to do was to receive live stock, bullocks and sheep?—Yes; he could not unfortunately get any; the Cossacks had taken 2,000 off, I think, a few days before.

3209. Was there anything like a full cargo of live stock?—No; I think she came back as she went.

3210. The time that you went there?—Yes.

3211. On some other occasion did the “Emperor,” or one of your ships, bring bullocks from Eupatoria to Balaklava?—Yes; when I arrived at Balaklava I found that the “Emperor” had just come in with a full cargo of bullocks from Eupatoria.

3212. Were they immediately discharged?—Immediately, and she went out again the following day for another cargo.

3213. How were they discharged; had they to be lowered into boats?—They tied them up by the horns, and hoisted them into boats.

3214. Would it have been practicable to have brought the ship sufficiently near to the shore to have landed them from her?—No, quite impossible.

3215. Then you thought that they did it as well as it could be done?—It was very well done; they wanted them at the camp very badly.

3216. I think you stated that when you were at Balaklava Lieutenant Wild was at one time harbour-master?—I think he was connected with the duties of the harbour.

3217. Was he under Captain Heath?—Yes.

3218. Did you think that there was any complaint to be made of the way in which the duties of harbour-master were discharged?—No; I think not; I think they were very efficiently performed.

3219. At the same time, you think that one department of the harbour-master's duty, namely, keeping the harbour in a proper state, might have been effectively discharged if proper means had been taken for the purpose?—Yes, if he could have got a force sufficient.

3220. Did you ever suggest to any one that means should be taken?—No.

3221. When you saw Captain Christie on those occasions which you speak of, did you offer him any suggestions as to the way of obtaining the means of clearing out the ships more quickly?—No, I never did; it was rather a delicate matter to mention to an authority like Captain Christie.

3222. Did you offer him any suggestions as to the improvements which could be made?—No, he did not give me an opportunity. I should have been very glad to have gone into the matter, but I had no opportunity.

3223. He did not encourage you to do so?—He did not; he seemed to have too much care and weight upon his shoulders.

3224. With regard to the cargo of planks from Sinope, did you hear from your own captain at what time he had been despatched from Balaklava to fetch the wood from the opposite shore?—No, I did not hear.

3225. Was it understood at that time, that planks and materials for huts were on their way out from England?—I think not; I had never heard of it.

3226. You

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

3226. You stated that you saw the privates eating their rations raw?—I did.

3227. Was that from want of fuel?—I should think it was; but they did not seem to care much about it. They seemed to care nothing, except about their rum; it seemed to be a matter quite of indifference; if they got a little biscuit or a bit of meat, they were very indifferent as to their food.

3228. Did you see a great many men doing so?—No, not a great many; but some did that I happened to fall amongst. I did not make it in my way to go much among the men. I saw a good deal of the officers of the Light Brigade; they were quite as badly off for food as the men.

3229. Were the officers badly off for fuel?—I never saw any.

3230. Were the officers obliged also to eat their rations raw?—No; some of them got little fires made in front of their camp.

3231. What did they use in the fire?—I brought them a few turkeys from Varna, a few of my friends.

3232. What was the fire made of?—Wood.

3233. They had some supply of wood, then?—Yes, they got some wood, of course; I saw them roasting away.

3234. This was the Light Division; where were they encamped at that time?—About two miles from Balaklava.

3235. Did you ask any questions of the men when you saw them eating their food raw?—No.

3236. Or did you ask the officers about it?—No, I did not.

3237. As to the statement which you made about Admiral Boxer, did your own captains mention to you that they had found him an unsatisfactory person to apply to at Constantinople?—Yes.

3238. They made complaints to you?—Yes, not only my own captains, but many other captains; they thought him a very strange sort of individual to have so important a command.

3239. Can you call to mind any specific statement which they made; was it more than a general expression of dissatisfaction?—It was their duty to report themselves to Admiral Boxer, when they arrived at Constantinople, and if they wanted coals, they were obliged to ask him where they were to get those coals; he would tell them to go and seek them; to take up the first ship they could find, or some answer of that kind; some vague sort of reply.

3240. Did it require an order from Admiral Boxer to get the coals?—Of course it did.

3241. And instead of giving them an order, he gave them an answer such as you have mentioned?—Yes; he often used to rap out in very intemperate sort of language.

3242. *Mr. Bramston.*] Do you know what number of horses were on board the "Emperor" belonging to Lord Raglan and his staff?—His Lordship had 12 horses of his own; I think there were about 60 altogether.

3243. What number of casualties were there on board, do you know?—None.

3244. The horses were landed safe?—Yes; I saw his Lordship's groom when I was at head-quarters, and he told me the horses were quite as fresh as when they were brought on board at Woolwich.

3245. You say that the cavalry camp was about two miles from Balaklava?—Yes, about two short miles.

3246. What sort of communication was there between Balaklava and that camp?—It was a tolerable road.

3247. There was not, then, the same difficulty in getting provisions and forage?—No, not by any means so great.

3248. Therefore if the men were suffering from want of food, and the horses from want of forage, it was not on account of the road, but the want of provisions?—Just so. The fact was, that the Light Brigade were removed from their former high position lower, nearer Balaklava, to be nearer the forage, and after their removal they got their forage much more easily, and the men got their rations much better; in fact, there was not much to complain of. I never heard many complaints after they got into the low ground near Balaklava.

3249. Did you ever see any English horses conveyed in French transports?—I never did.

3250. *Mr. Layard.*] How were your vessels taken up by the Government; according

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

according to register tonnage, or how were they paid for?—By the measurement tonnage.

3251. Not by register?—No; the Government pay upon measurement tonnage.

3252. Therefore they pay for the space occupied by the engines?—Exactly, as well as the hold of the vessel.

3253. Is that usual amongst commercial men?—Quite usual.

3254. If a firm takes up a steamer for conveying goods, does that firm pay for the space occupied by the engines and the coals?—When vessels are taken up by a firm they take them up by the ton, not by the measurement.

3255. You said that you had seen the Transport Board yesterday, or the day before?—Yes.

3256. And that you had some hopes of improvement?—I am in hopes that they will, at any rate, give this Hull system a consideration; that they will go into the matter.

3257. You have no particular grounds for hoping for any improvement?—I think they will from what I saw of their disposition.

3258. They did not attend to your former remonstrance?—It was a gentleman of the name of Goodwin that we have been speaking of, who formerly made the remonstrance along with myself; but he was the great mover, because he understands these matters far better than I do.

3259. Is there any more cavalry to be sent out from this country?—I fancy there is.

3260. Are there any horses to be sent out from this country?—I should fancy so.

3261. You are not aware of any actually to be sent out now?—I am not.

3262. Therefore it seems to be rather too late for the improvements to be made?—No, there is plenty of time.

3263. How were the French regiment which you saw landed at Kameisch Bay; was there any confusion?—No, I think not; we landed them all in ships' boats.

3264. Did you land them in your own ships' boats, or were there boats there for the purpose?—The French Admiral sent boats, and we lent our boats. We had a good many sick on board; the cholera broke out after we got the French troops on board, and they got very sickly before they got to Kameisch; in fact, we found four dead men on board who had died in the night.

3265. You say that the vessel which was detained outside Balaklava Harbour, not being able to get in on account of the bad weather, was telegraphed to go to Corfu?—Yes.

3266. Had she any cargo on board?—No, she was in ballast.

3267. When did you leave Balaklava?—In January.

3268. Are you about to return there?—Yes.

3269. Do you anticipate that when the warm weather begins any disease will break out in Balaklava in consequence of the state of it?—I cannot form any opinion upon that.

3270. Do you consider the position of Balaklava healthy?—I am sure I do not know whether it is healthy or not.

3271. How were the merchant vessel captains treated by the naval and military authorities there?—I think very well indeed.

3272. They had no difficulty in carrying on their affairs there with the authorities?—No; I frequently saw Sir Edmund Lyons when I was there along with the captain of the "Emperor," and he always received him with very great politeness.

3273. The only person that you had to complain of was Captain Christie?—No; I do not complain of him at all.

3274. You have no reason to complain of him?—Not at all; he was a very gentlemanly man.

3275. Sir J. Hammer.] Supposing a Hull merchant wanted your steamer, the "Emperor," would he pay for her by the ton?—No, he would pay for her by the measurement, or the ton weight of goods that came by her; so much per ton, according to the rate usually charged.

3276. I thought it was by the gross tonnage of the ship?—No, that has nothing at all to do with it.

3277. Mr. *J. Ball*.] With regard to a question which was asked by an Honourable Member just now, the gentlemen to whom you made your remonstrance two or three days ago were not the same as those to whom you made your remonstrance last March, with regard to horses?—No, certainly not; they were a new Board altogether.

R. Clay, Esq.

9 March 1855.

The Reverend *Edward George Parker*, called in; and Examined.

3278. *Chairman*.] I THINK you were Chaplain to the First Division?—I was Chaplain to the First Division in the Crimea.

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

3279. When did you go there?—I left England on the 9th of November, and arrived in the Crimea on the 28th.

3280. And when did you leave the Crimea?—On the 23d of January.

3281. Were you with the First Division all that time?—I went up to it on the 3d of December; I was five days in Balaklava before I went up to my division.

3282. When you got there what was the condition of the men?—They were suffering very much from sickness; not so much as they did afterwards; the bad weather began just when I went up; the night I encamped there was a night of great rain and storm; I encamped in the midst of pools of mud.

3283. Did you see the hospitals of the division?—Every day; my whole time was occupied there; I attended the sick every day.

3284. What was the condition of the sick under those tents?—Most wretched; as miserable as you can possibly imagine it to be; they were lying mostly on the bare ground, with one single blanket; some of them were lying upon bushes and upon brushwood that was cut for them to lie on.

3285. How was the medical attendance; was there sufficient medical attendance?—It was exceedingly good, so far as the medical attendance itself went.

3286. Was there medicine?—There was a very great want of it.

3287. And the food for the sick, what was that like?—The hospitals, all the time that I was there, were supplied with fresh meat almost every day.

3288. Had they medical comforts, such as sago and tapioca?—Very rare indeed.

3289. Had they any wine?—Occasionally they had some wine.

3290. Was there a plenty of these things in Balaklava, do you know of your own knowledge?—Sometimes, I think; from information I had from the medical officers at the camp; I cannot say of my own knowledge. I did not enter any of the medical stores in Balaklava, except on one occasion; I had very little time to leave the camp; I was only three times in Balaklava.

3291. What information did you receive as to that fact?—The surgeons several times told me that they applied for medical comforts, and they got about one-tenth of what they applied for, and that by sending the officers' horses to get them. The medical men themselves were most indefatigable as long as they had health; but I know in the case of the Scots Fusileer Guards at one time, all the medical men were sick, and we had to borrow one from the 97th Regiment, which also is in the First Division.

3292. Can you tell the Committee whether at that time there was any provision in Balaklava to provide the sick with medical necessities?—I was given to understand by the medical men at the time that there was no such thing as opium in Balaklava at all; but I merely speak from hearsay.

3293. You saw many sick there, did you not, who wanted opium?—I do not consider myself a judge; opium was very much used in cases of diarrhoea and cholera.

3294. Did you not hear the doctors say that they wanted to give them opium?—Yes, I did hear the doctors say that they wanted to give them opium, and several things that they could not get at all; one doctor said that it was almost useless his giving his services, for he had not the means to carry out any views that he had.

3295. Do you know whether at that time there were any blankets at Balaklava?—I cannot tell.

3296. Was there any requisition made for blankets for the sick?—Frequently by the surgeons.

3297. What was the answer given?—I merely speak now from what I heard

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

from the surgeons, that they could not get them, and that they were not there to be had; I know that they did not get them.

3298. There was no bedding for the soldiers?—None whatever till a day or two before I left. I think the day before some stretchers were sent up; in fact, the commencement of any of the clothing coming up was a day or two before I left the camp. I left actually on the 16th of January for Balaklava; blankets were sent down covering the sick, and when they were placed on board they were not returned, and the consequence was that there was a very great want at the camp.

3299. What sort of attendance on the sick was there, with regard to medical orderlies?—Very good; but they very soon fell sick themselves; the state of the hospitals was such, that I think, had I not been many years in South America, and been accustomed to attend yellow fever patients constantly, I should not have been able to bear the effluvia. Many times I was obliged to leave the hospital tents. I knew the case of a brother clergyman, Mr. Egan, who fainted in one of the marquees from the dreadful effluvia.

3300. Did that arise from the want of attendants?—No, but from want of means to evacuate; in many cases perhaps from the actual weakness of the patient he could not retain anything, and everything went upon the ground. In the case of the 97th regiment, they had a tub in the middle of the marquee, and when I was there for my ministrations, there were frequently two or three sitting on this tub, and I could scarcely bear myself at all.

3301. Could that have been prevented by any care?—Yes, it might have been prevented by having, what they now have, as I have since heard by letters, a tent placed beside the marquee, which is used entirely as a place to resort to. There were many cases where they were so sick that they could not rise, and now they are provided with pans for the sick.

3302. There was nothing of that sort while you were there?—Nothing of the kind till a few days before I left.

3303. Can you tell the Committee the number of deaths in that division?—We averaged latterly, I think, about five or six a day.

3304. What was done with the dead body?—It was wrapped in a blanket and carried to the grave, and when placed in the grave the blanket was taken off. It was an order given in consequence of the graves having been dug up in order to steal the blankets; but that was not done in every case. In one regiment they used to sew up the body in the blanket, and therefore it could not be taken off. I heard the soldiers complaining; and I think that was the only time I heard the soldiers, who were not sick in hospital, making any complaint, and that was of the horror of seeing their comrades exposed as they were after the blankets had been taken off.

3305. Sir J. Pakington.] Where were the graves of your division?—At first they had them in different parts, and I found that it was so onerous a duty going to those different parts, and having the burial service to perform at different hours, that I persuaded the commanding officer to have the burying place for the division all in one place, which I chose as being the place where there was the greatest depth of earth. In some places before that, they were digging into hard rocks with tools scarcely fit for anything.

3306. Chairman.] Were there any wild animals about there?—Wild dogs.

3307. Could they have dragged the bodies out?—They had so much food from the horses above ground, that I think they would have never rooted up any ground, for they had more work than they could possibly get through with the horses; those dogs were all as fat as they could be, so many horses lay unburied.

3308. Did you see the condition of the troops themselves as to their food; how were they fed?—In our division we never wanted food; we had a most excellent commissariat officer, Mr. Blackwood, who used the greatest possible exertions. I never saw the men of the Guards or of the 97th without their rations, excepting on one or two days, when they were rather short of rum.

3309. Had they fuel as well?—That was very difficult to procure; all the brushwood above ground was gone, and they were digging up roots, and when the snow came it was very difficult to find the roots with two or three feet of snow on the ground.

3310. How did they cook the rations?—With the roots, the best way they could.

could. I have been two days when I could not get a drop of water to boil, and it has been pouring with rain and I could not light the roots.

3311. Did the men at that time eat their rations raw?—I never saw it; I have heard so. I think that altogether the exertions made by the officers of the Guards, particularly for the men, had such an effect that they were better off than other portions of the army.

3312. Did you compare the condition of the Guards with the other portions of the army?—I cannot say that I did; I had no time even to visit a friend out of my division.

3313. The number of sick occupied your whole time and attention?—Yes; entirely.

3314. Mr. *Layard*.] How many chaplains were there in the forces?—I think eight in the Crimea at that time, counting those that were sent by the Government, and those that were sent by the Government conjointly with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

3315. Each division had its chaplain?—When I was there there was one or two divisions without; they fell sick. I did not fall sick for six weeks, and I believe I was during the winter, with one exception, longer than any other chaplain in the camp, and I was almost at death's door.

3316. Were any arrangements made for the accommodation of the chaplains there?—We had nothing but a bell tent.

3317. One tent to yourself?—Yes.

3318. And the same rations as the officers?—Yes.

3319. And a horse?—Yes.

3320. Had you an allowance of forage for the horse?—Yes, I had an allowance of forage, but I never had but one truss of hay the whole time I was there.

3321. Did your horse die?—No; my horse had plenty of barley; no hay.

3322. How did you get that truss of hay?—I sent down a horse and had the truss divided into two. I saw it when it arrived, all covered with mud, and my servant said he had been obliged to take the truss off; the horse could not carry it, and he had to roll the truss all through the mud to the top of the hill, and then reload the horse.

3323. How did you get your barley?—It was generally brought up by the Commissariat; it was a sort of kindness that Mr. Blackwood particularly showed to me.

3324. Were the hospital tents well adapted for the purpose?—By no means for hospitals; the rain came through upon our beds. It came down through upon me, in a perfectly new tent which I took from Portsmouth, and mine was a good tent.

3325. Did you visit the Turks' encampment?—Yes.

3326. Did you go into one of the Turkish tents?—Yes; they are infinitely better than ours; they are lined. I understand (I was not there at the storm) that the Turkish tents stood the whole storm, but not one of ours did.

3327. Are you aware that all the officers in the Turkish encampment had regular tents fitted up as latrines?—I am not aware of that.

3328. Did you ever see cases of scurvy?—Very frequently indeed; scurvy, diarrhoea, and dysentery.

3329. Did you hear the cause of the prevalence of scurvy?—I have heard the doctors say frequently that there were several causes, but that the principal one was the overworking of the men in the trenches.

3330. Does overwork produce scurvy?—It brought on disease during the time I was there; I think the men got about five or six (I cannot speak very positively) rations of fresh meat in the camp during the time I was there, but they had no vegetables; therefore I think the scurvy must be attributable to the salt meat.

3331. Are you not aware that crews of vessels, when out at sea and living on salt meat, are liable to scurvy?—Yes; I have always understood that it is attributable to salt meat.

3332. Of course diarrhoea and dysentery may be brought about by exposure to bad weather and cold?—I think that the whole, combined with insufficiency of fuel to cook their meat, caused them, I have no doubt, to take their meat half cooked; and the want of tea. I attribute it in a great measure to the want of tea.

3333. Did you ever hear the men express any opinion as to their relative enjoyment

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

enjoyment of tea and coffee, and say which they liked best?—Unquestionably, both in the hospital and elsewhere, they all exclaimed that the coffee increased the diarrhoea, and they begged for tea; and many a time I have gone about asking for tea; one officer of the Guards bought a chest of tea to resell to the men.

3334. Would it not have been better to give out tea than coffee?—Yes.

3335. What is the relative expense of the two?—I should think that the difference would be very trifling indeed, when we consider that tea could be had for 1 s. a pound, without reckoning the duties.

3336. Are you aware that a very considerable quantity of tea was offered by Mr. Aspinall to the Commissariat?—No.

3337. Whilst you were there, was any lime-juice or lemon-juice distributed to the men?—There was lime-juice in the hospital; and I got a little, as a matter of favour.

3338. Are you aware that they are preventives of scurvy?—Quite aware of it.

3339. And vegetables also?—Yes; they are very necessary.

3340. Do you know of any medical man in England with whom you were acquainted out there, who could come before the Committee?—Yes; I know one who came home with me from the hospital at Scutari, a very clever man, Dr. Forest.

3341. When did you leave the Crimea?—On the 23d of January.

3342. When you left the Crimea, had the Medical Commission arrived there?—Yes.

3343. Were they taking evidence?—Yes; while I was there in the hospitals.

3344. Were any difficulties thrown in the way of their obtaining evidence?—No, I think every question was answered; I heard a great deal about the Commission.

3345. What means were taken for cooking the provisions for the men in the hospital?—They had certainly a stone wall which sheltered the fire from the wind, in some cases, and in other cases I have seen an old tent put on this stone wall.

3346. Had they a sufficiency of cooking pots, and materials for cooking?—I never saw any want of them.

3347. Had they a regular cook, or were any of the sick men employed?—It was one of the orderlies who was employed.

3348. Who fetched the fire-wood and water for them?—I think, the orderlies.

3349. How many were attached to each hospital tent?—I cannot say; some of the hospital tents were marquees which held three times as many as the bell tents; I had as many, including both, as 20 in my division.

3350. Were the tents much crowded?—Yes, so that I never could get my foot between any two men to perform my ministrations; I was never able to kneel beside any individual.

3351. How many times a week were the sick sent down to Balaklava?—There was no rule about it; whenever the French could give the use of their mules.

3352. Do you state that we had no means whatever of taking them down?—When I first went there were a few sent down in the ambulance, and after that the ambulance had no more horses; they died, and the vehicles were left standing in the encampment.

3353. And we were entirely dependent upon the French?—Yes; and even when officers went down, they begged the French general to lend a mule for two officers to go together.

3354. Were those mules always given readily and kindly?—Yes, always, when they were able to spare them; sometimes they gave them hundreds, and they always gave them if they could.

3355. Were they sent down with English soldiers or with French soldiers?—French.

3356. Did no Englishmen accompany those convoys?—Always an English surgeon.

3357. No English orderlies?—I am not quite sure whether some did not go; I cannot say positively about that.

3358. Sir

9 March 1855.

3358. Sir *J. Pakington*.] What was the strength of the French escort in those cases?—One man to each mule.

3359. Mr. *Layard*.] Then the crowded state of our hospitals is mainly to be attributed to the want of the means of transporting the sick to Balaklava?—Yes, I think so; I have frequently seen them take away a number of sick in the morning, and in the afternoon the hospital was always full again. There were always men who ought to be in the hospital waiting to go in.

3360. Who was at the head of the medical men when you were there?—I think his name was Hall.

3361. Did he ever come to the hospital marquee in which you were?—I do not know him by sight.

3362. To your knowledge he was never there?—To my knowledge I never heard of his being there; he may have been there and I not know it.

3363. If you were there constantly you must have known it?—But I had 20 of those tents to attend to every day, and I never heard of his having gone there.

3364. Was there any second medical man there?—Yes, a medical man in command of the medical men of the division, Dr. Linton.

3365. Where did he reside?—His tent was pitched along with the staff, at some distance from the other hospital and divisional doctors.

3366. Was there a second superintendent doctor who resided with Dr. Hall at head quarters?—I do not know.

3367. Whose business was it to see to the hospitals and the state of them?—Dr. Linton, as to our division; everything was referred to him; all the doctors there wrote to him.

3368. There was great complaint of the want of medicine, was there not?—Yes.

3369. Did you ever see the medicine chests?—I never saw any chests for medicine; I recollect one of the surgeons applying to me for a wine box to keep medicines in. In each regiment they had a tent expressly for medicinal stores.

3370. Did you ever go into that tent?—We had four regiments in my division and two batteries of artillery.

3371. I asked you whether you went into the medical store tent?—I used to go to the door to speak to the sergeant.

3372. In whose charge was it?—Generally a sergeant, a hospital sergeant.

3373. Were the medicines kept in boxes in that tent?—Yes.

3374. What kind of boxes?—They had whatever kind of boxes they could get, of all shapes and sizes; there was no regularity; I did not see any regular medicine chest.

3375. Did you go to that brigade of artillery under the command of Colonel Lake?—No.

3376. Did you ever see there a Russian medical cart?—No, I never was there; I never visited, nor had I time to visit.

3377. Did you ever go into the French hospitals?—Never.

3378. Did you ever go into the hospitals at Balaklava?—Yes.

3379. In what state were they?—As good as they could be under the circumstances, being so much crowded.

3380. Did you ever go into the house belonging to Lord Raglan?—No.

3381. Did you see it?—Yes.

3382. Why was not it used as a hospital; it was the best house in the place?—It was the largest.

3383. I believe there was written on it, "Lord Raglan's Head Quarters"?—Yes.

3384. He had a good house near the lines?—Yes.

3385. He had a town house and a country house?—All that I know about it is, that I saw his name written on the door.

3386. Did you ever see any English women in Balaklava?—Yes.

3387. Do you know how those women were treated?—I cannot tell.

3388. Were they in great misery?—I think not.

3389. Were they living on board ship or in houses?—I think they lived in houses. I recollect a clergyman there, who was a very excellent man, and devoted his time entirely to the people there, and he told me that he had visited the women, but I did not ask anything particular about them.

3390. You did not hear that they were in a wretched state?—Never.

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

3391. Do you know how many women there were?—No; I never saw more than four or five.

3392. Sir J. Pakington.] You stated, did you not, that there was no depôt of medicines that you know of anywhere; was that so?—In Balaklava there was.

3393. There was a depôt of medicines in Balaklava?—Yes.

3394. Was that the case from the time that you arrived?—Yes; I saw it the first day when I landed.

3395. Was it in a house?—Yes, on shore, a depôt of medicines.

3396. Was the supply abundant there?—They seemed to have a great many boxes full; I did not see much of it; the young surgeons did not like people peering in too much.

3397. How are the Committee to reconcile your statement of the great deficiency in the camp, and the fact of one surgeon saying that his ministrations were useless for want of the necessary means, with the fact of there being medicine stores at Balaklava?—What they had there I cannot tell; all I know is, that they had a store for medicine, but what it contained I cannot tell. I heard at one time that there was no opium in Balaklava.

3398. And a scarcity of medicines in the camp hospitals?—Yes, a great scarcity; it was never carried up. In fact, when the surgeons applied to Dr. Linton, he said, "I will give you an order for it, but you must send for it yourself."

3399. It appears before the time at which you left the Crimea, the troops had suffered from the most severe part of the weather that occurred during the winter?—Yes, I think I was there during the worst part.

3400. What was the state of the army then with regard to fuel?—They got it with very great difficulty. I do not know that they were without it.

3401. Do you know what fuel they got, or how they got it?—The soldiers got the roots that they dug up with pickaxes.

3402. Was the snow deep on the ground then?—At times; it never remained long on the ground; the weather was so very changeable the snow would be two feet at most except in a drift.

3403. Did not the snow increase the difficulty of obtaining fuel?—Yes; it was almost impossible to find the roots.

3404. Is it your opinion, from what you saw in the First Division, that the want of fuel was one cause of the sickness which prevailed?—I certainly think so.

3405. Did it add to the sickness and sufferings of the men?—I have no doubt it did; the impossibility of having fires in all the tents; living in bell tents, I could not have one although I had charcoal; by writing to the Commissariat, they allowed me some by sending down for it on two occasions. I got it at Balaklava for myself, but I never knew of any being given to the men.

3406. You stated, did you not, that no supplies of clothing were received by the First Division till within two or three days before you left?—Yes, and that only coats for the sentries; the sentry used to change his coat.

3407. Up to that time, including the most severe part of the winter, what had been the condition of the First Division with respect to clothing?—They were in a most wretched state, even the officers.

3408. Will you describe the state of the soldiers?—Their trousers were patched; they had no clothes besides what they had when they landed, and their kits had been left behind and lost, particularly those of the Guards; very few of them ever got their kits back again, and they used to tie their legs up with bits of old blankets.

3409. What state were their coats in?—I never saw them actually ragged, not with holes in them.

3410. What state were their great-coats in; were they such as to protect them from the cold nights?—No, they were very much worn, and very light; the sentries had a great-coat sent on purpose; but as they relieved guard, the sentry took off his coat, and gave it to the man who relieved him.

3411. How long had they had those great-coats?—They came when I was there; very shortly after I arrived.

3412. Were there enough of those coats for all the sentries?—I cannot tell that.

3413. There was not a sufficient number of those coats for the proportion of the

the men who were nightly on duty in the trenches?—I think not. I do not think that they all got them.

3414. At the time of which you speak, in the month of January, what proportion of the men were in the trenches every night?—It differed very much, because in the month of December there were about 600 of the Guards fit for duty, and I saw a draft of 750 arrive for the three regiments of the Guards that had come to Kamiesch Bay in the “Royal Albert;” that made 1,350, and they were reduced at different times, so that day after day the number in the trenches, of course, differed; but I know that now they are reduced to 312 of that 1,350.

3415. Do you know whether, in January, the Guards were on duty in the trenches one night in two, or one night in three?—I heard that they were on duty sometimes two nights out of three.

3416. Where did you say that the side marquees for private purposes were put up?—I have heard by letters that each hospital now has a hut, or rather that each regiment has a hut for the hospital, and that they have used the tents at the side for the purpose of latrines.

3417. Now there are huts for hospitals, and the previous hospital tents are used for those purposes?—Yes.

3418. Up to the time that you left no arrangement had been made for those purposes?—Nothing of the kind.

3419. What was the strength of the Division of Guards when you arrived at the beginning of December?—So far as I recollect, about 600 men remaining fit for duty.

3420. And 700 was the number that arrived when you were there?—Yes, at the end of December.

3421. What number did you leave fit for duty at the end of January?—I cannot say exactly; I was very ill indeed for some days before I left, and I could not take notice of anything for a time.

3422. They were very much reduced?—They were very much reduced indeed; I learnt that there were about 312 from the Duke of Cambridge on Saturday last.

3423. You state that the Commissariat arrangements for your division were good?—I think that the gentleman at the head of them did his duty as far as he was able.

3424. Who was that?—Mr. Blackwood.

3425. How many Commissariat officers were attached to the First Division?—I think there were two.

3426. Who was the other?—I forget his name.

3427. Was it Mr. Murray?—I do not recollect.

3428. Was there one for the Artillery distinct?—Yes; they were distinct altogether. When I speak of the Commissariat arrangements, I mean for the Guards; I rather think the 97th had a separate one.

3429. During the time that you were there, there never was a deficiency of rations?—Never.

3430. What was the food that they obtained?—They obtained pork occasionally; alternately beef and pork.

3431. Was it always salt?—Salt, except on five or six occasions, when they got fresh meat, in the six weeks I was there.

3432. Mr. *Ellice*.] During the time you were there, did you know or hear of any porter being served out to the troops?—Never; no malt liquor of any kind.

3433. Lord *Seymour*.] You stated, did you not, that the hospital tents were not in your opinion at all good tents?—The marquees were good, because they were lined, but the bell tents were not lined; the marquees were very large, and would hold as many as 30 men.

3434. How many marquee tents had you to visit?—Each regiment had one; just before I came away there was a second one supplied.

3435. The marquees were lined?—Yes.

3436. But the bell tents were not lined?—Generally speaking not so; there was one or two exceptions; there were what they call double tents; sometimes they put one tent over another.

3437. That made a good tent, did it not?—It kept the rain out.

3438. You stated that there was great difficulty in getting medicines; when

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

you were ill had you a difficulty in getting supplied with medicine?—I had no medicine supplied to me, but a little quinine; but I had the very best attendance as far as surgeons went; their attention was very great indeed in every possible way; I received the greatest kindness from officers and surgeons.

3439. You stated, did you not, that you thought that the Guards were better off than many others, from the attention of their officers?—Yes, I think principally from the officers being men of fortune, they did not spare anything to get provisions for their men or themselves; and they frequently went down to Balaklava themselves to try and bring up soups and preserved meats for the hospitals whenever they could get them; they did not mind what price they paid for them.

3440. Mr. J. Ball.] When the hospital tents and marquees were in the state you have described, were any disinfecting preparations used?—Yes, they used chloride of lime occasionally.

3441. Was there a sufficient supply of it?—I think not; it was not generally used. At the tent poles, they hung up bottles with chloride of lime in them, but they did not seem to have much effect.

3442. Suffering as you must have done from the state of the tents, did you speak to the medical officers on the subject?—Yes, they went there with me, and they lamented it as I did.

3443. But as to using some disinfecting process?—No, I did not speak to them particularly upon that subject; I saw those bottles of chloride of lime; you could not spread it over the floors in the bell tents, for the men covered the floors; they took up the whole floor; it was hung up in bottles.

3444. There was a certain quantity of charcoal issued to you and some other officers, was there not?—Yes, on two occasions. Latterly the charcoal was becoming more abundant at Balaklava.

3445. Was the want of fuel very much felt by the men, when you first arrived?—No, then we could cut brushwood not very far off.

3446. Did not it appear evident to you that all that would be used up?—Yes, that is what I often thought of.

3447. Did you make any representations, or anyone else, as to the probable want of a supply of fuel?—I do not think that anybody did, the thing was so evident; it was quite impossible to suppose for such an army that that could last long. I was informed that when the troops first went there after the battle of the Alma, there was very large timber there; and I saw the roots of very large timber that had been cut down.

3448. You frequently saw Mr. Blackwood, the Commissariat officer, did you not?—Yes.

3449. Do you recollect speaking to him on that subject?—I saw him, I think, on three occasions; once I rode down to Balaklava with him; but I do not recollect speaking to him on that subject.

3450. You are not aware whether that subject was brought prominently forward?—No.

3451. Sir J. Hanmer.] When you came home, did you go to Scutari in the first instance?—I remained on board the "Arabia," a very large vessel, supposed to be on her way to England. I received from Captain Christie an order to go on board the "Arabia," and proceed to Scutari, on my way to England. And when I arrived at Constantinople, I called on Admiral Boxer, and he gave me an order to proceed to England in the "Arabia." I was on board, I think, 17 days. We were only one day going from Balaklava to Scutari; but the "Arabia" was fitted up, and the Turks worked night and day for the convalescents to take home the sick; and a number of officers had orders to go on board the "Arabia" to go home; but after being there 17 days, there came a counter order, that she was not to go to England at all, and the captain very unceremoniously turned us out. I applied then to the commanding officer at Scutari, Lord William Paulet, and he immediately gave me money to find my own way home, and I came home then in the mail steamer across by Marseilles, through France.

3452. Were there other sick persons on board?—Another chaplain, Mr. Egan; but he remained on board with me till the day before I came away, and he returned to the camp.

3453. Mr. Layard.] Did you ever see Lord Raglan in the hospital tents?—I never saw him in my life.

3454. Yet

9 March 1855.

3454. Yet you were two months in the camp ?—Six weeks.
3455. Did you ever see the Quartermaster-general, or the Adjutant-general ?
—Yes. I went to head-quarters myself.
3456. Did either of them come to the hospital tents ?—I never saw them.
3457. Did you ever see any member of Lord Raglan's staff there ?—I never did ; they may have been there, and I not know them,
3458. Did you ever make any representations to head-quarters as to the state of the hospital tents, and of the sick ?—Yes.
3459. Were they attended to ?—I think not. I made representations myself ; not the first day. I went there the second day after my arrival, to see the interpreter ; but I went on a second occasion, after being there a fortnight, because my name had not appeared in orders, and I went to know the reason why my name had not appeared in orders, and then I understood that it was by mistake ; and I represented the hard work I had had in the tents, and the state of the hospital tents to the Adjutant-general.
3460. Were all your representations made to him as to the state of the tents ?
—Yes, I made them to the Adjutant-general.
3461. The representations you made as to the state of the hospitals and the sick were to the Adjutant-general ?—Yes ; and I applied at the same time to the Quartermaster-general to give me a marquee, which I considered, as ranking with field officers, I was entitled to, and he said that there were none. I asked him for it particularly for the administration of the Sacrament. We had the Communion Service, the Sacrament, administered every Sunday in my tent, and the communicants on the first occasion were obliged to stand outside. When I went to ask, as a very great favour, that I might have a marquee, he said that there were none to be had.
3462. Was there a Chaplain-general of the Forces when you were there ?—Yes, but he went away on leave of absence for, I think, five weeks.
3463. What is his name ?—Mr. Wright.
3464. Did any other person, to your knowledge, apply for any additional hospital marquee ?—I believe frequently.
3465. Were no additional hospital marquees given in consequence of those applications ?—There were ; in consequence of those applications each regiment had an hospital marquee.
3466. You say that the tents were very much crowded ; when in so crowded a state was any application made for additional marquees ?—Yes, I am sure the surgeons frequently made applications.
3467. To whom were they made ?—To the Quartermaster-general.
3468. Were they attended to ?—Not till just before I came away ; then there was a second one given.
3469. Was that sufficient ?—No, because there were several bell tents besides full.
3470. Was there any depôt of tents in the Crimea ?—Not that I am aware of ; there may have been one at Balaklava.
3471. Do you know whether there was any depôt of huts ?—No.
3472. Were any huts raised before you came away ?—Near Balaklava I think there were half a dozen, and they were used for hospitals.
3473. Are you aware whether the French had large wooden sheds which they used for hospitals in their camp ?—I did not see them ; I did not see any wooden sheds used by the French at all ; the French built stone huts ; they excavated the ground as deep as they could till they came to the rock, and then they built round the place, and covered them in as they could, generally with wood that they got from some Russian farm-houses close to the River Tchernaya.
3474. Was any tea given out to the sick ?—Yes, at the hospitals ; but not a sufficient quantity by any means.
3475. Did you stay any time at Balaklava ?—I was five days there before I went to the camp, waiting for means of conveyance for my tent and boxes.
3476. Were you there on your return ?—Yes ; I was put on board a hospital ship, and I remained, I think, five or six days on board ; five, I think.
3477. Is it your opinion that when the warm weather comes, Balaklava will be in a very unhealthy and pestiferous state ?—I am certain of it ; it is what I dread more than anything ; I am afraid there will be a plague, and I know that it is the opinion of the head surgeon in Balaklava, Dr. Anderson, for he told me

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

that they had held a Board on that subject, and that they had decided, instead of burying the Turks close to the harbour, to take them out with a steam-tug.

3478. To your knowledge, are any sufficient sanitary precautions being taken to prevent the outbreak of the plague?—Not at the time that I was there; I have since ascertained from Lord Shaftesbury, that something has been done; I had an interview with him for the purpose of particularly impressing upon him the necessity of immediately making lime-kilns at Balaklava, in order to burn sufficient lime to destroy all those bodies of horses that were unburied, and also those bodies that were already buried, and insufficiently covered. I consider that the only remedy now to prevent this plague; Lord Shaftesbury told me, that instructions had been given to the Sanitary Commission under Sir John McNeil, to do so.

3479. Did you ever speak to the people of the country about the unhealthiness of Balaklava?—I never saw any of them.

3480. Is Balaklava a healthy place under any circumstances in hot weather?—It must always be very hot, it is so completely confined by rocks; it is quite a basin in the centre of rocks.

3481. Did you ever go to the burial-ground of the English at Balaklava?—I have passed it.

3482. Was it a proper place for burying the dead?—No.

3483. Did any offensive effluvia arise when you were there?—I never perceived it; I heard that frequently there was; I did not go sufficiently near. They buried in a very wet place, subject to floods.

3484. It is close upon the Balaklava road?—Yes; and close to the water.

3485. Was there any Macintosh sheeting or Macintosh cloth used in the hospital tents for the sick?—Not in my time

3486. Do you think that Macintosh cloth spread upon the ground would have been of great use?—Yes; I think it would have prevented the damp coming up. I do not approve of the Macintosh for covering.

3487. But underneath the sick, for them to lie upon?—Yes; I have seen them put down as carpets in the tents.

3488. Nothing of that kind was used in the hospital tents?—Nothing of that kind was used in the hospital tents.

3489. Did the men merely lie down with their blankets?—They lay with one blanket partly to lie upon and partly to cover them.

3490. Did the water run into the tents?—It would have done so on one or two occasions if I had not gone round to clear the tents at night, to see that the trenches round the tents were cleared, and properly drained.

3491. Whose duty was it to do that?—The orderlies.

3492. Under whom were those orderlies placed?—Under the surgeons; but they were too ill themselves, and I used to try and fill their places as well as I could.

3493. That was quite spontaneous on your part?—Entirely; I got assistance afterwards, when I sent to the adjutant or to the commanding officer, who sent a couple of men to clear the trenches out; but frequently they would have been full of water otherwise.

3494. Did you ever know of the water running into the bell tents or marquees?—Not actually into the tents.

3495. In the bell tents the sick were very wet, were they not?—Very damp indeed; the rain came through even in mine, and wet my bed completely when it rained heavily.

3496. What tonnage was the "Arabia"?—Very large; the largest ship that we had; she was, I think, upwards of 2,400 tons.

3497. You state that she was detained 17 days; why was she detained that time?—I was 17 days on board of her; she was detained longer than that.

3498. Why was she detained?—I cannot call it detention; in the first place, because the first day was occupied in conveying the sick from Balaklava to Scutari; then she was three days, between two and three, before the sick were taken out of her.

3499. How many sick were on board of her?—I think 300.

3500. Could they have been landed in one day by proper means?—Yes.

3501. Why were they three days landing them?—Because there were so many other ships waiting off Scutari still that had sick on board.

3502. Were

3502. Were there sufficient means to land those sick?—No, there was a great deficiency of means; most of the sick were landed in the ships' boats; we did land about 170 in a steamer.

3503. Did any deaths accrue in consequence of the detention?—I cannot say that, but there were generally two deaths every night; I cannot speak with great accuracy about it; I could not visit them; I was so ill that I could scarcely walk on board.

3504. Did you see how the sick were placed in the ship?—No, I did not visit them.

3505. That accounts for four days' detention; now why was she detained the remaining days?—We went over then, and were going up into the Golden Horn, inside the bridges to the depôt of coal, when there came an order to tow a ship into the Black Sea, a ship lying in the Bosphorus, a large East Indiaman, and we towed her into the Black Sea; that took the whole of that day.

3506. A vessel of 2,400 tons was employed to tow a vessel into the Black Sea?—Yes.

3507. Could not a small steam-tug have done that work?—Yes.

3508. Do you know what the Government was paying per day, or week, or month, for the "Arabia"?—I understood from the captain that she cost the Government 16,000 *l.* a month.

3509. Can that be possible?—So I understood; she is 2,000-horse power, and she is an immense vessel, and she burns 150 tons of coal a day.

3510. Then she went up into the inner harbour to coal, did she?—She went into the inner harbour the next day to coal; they put her alongside the quay; she remained one day there while another vessel was coaling; two days, I think, before she got alongside the quay.

3511. How many days was she coaling?—She had not finished coaling when I left; I think she was two days before she began coaling, and the first day they worked with Turks, who are very lazy fellows; and they put in, I should think, about 60 tons the first day. The second day I took the trouble to count the number of sacks per hour, and the most they put on board was 100 tons a day; they began to work at eight o'clock in the morning, and left off at four in the evening.

3512. How many days altogether was she coaling, do you suppose?—I did not exactly look at the paper, but I left her coaling there when I left in the mail steamer.

3513. Then she must have been at least 10 days?—Yes, I should say she must have been at least 10 days, for she had 1,200 tons to take on board.

3514. Was there anybody on board looking to the coaling?—No; the captain said it was not his concern; as long as she was at anchor the company was paid.

3515. Did you ever see Admiral Boxer on board?—No; he left while I was at Constantinople, and Commodore Grey took his post.

3516. Did you ever see any commissariat officer of the Government?—Yes. Commodore Grey came on board twice, and his head officer, a sort of sub-inspector, came several times on board.

3517. Was any effort made to expedite the coaling?—There were no means; they could have done it by putting a vessel on the other side, but they had not any other.

3518. Whose coal did you use?—A man who has the contract there, Captain Somebody; I forget his name.

3519. It was coal belonging to the English Government, and not to the Turkish Government?—Yes; he employed Turks.

3520. Were they Mussulmans?—Yes.

3521. You are sure of that?—Yes, by their dress.

3522. Did it appear to you that there was any regularly organized band of men for coaling there?—No; I was told by the contract clerk, who came on board; I asked why the delay took place, and he said that he could not get any more men; they would not work frequently more than three times a week.

3523. Did you hear complaints against Admiral Boxer while you were there?—Yes, I heard complaints, but he was very kind to me; I heard him swear a little sometimes, but he was a thorough sailor; he had so much to do, that unless he was accustomed to a great deal of system, I do not see how he could

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

The Rev.
E. G. Parker.

9 March 1855.

have got through it; but I do not think he had any system; the contrast is very great now with Commodore Grey.

3524. Do you know the name of the captain of the "Arabia"?—Judkins.

3525. Colonel *Lindsay*.] During the time that you were in the camp, did you ever see the Duke of Cambridge going into the hospitals?—He had left before I got there.

3526. Who commanded the First Division when you were there?—I cannot recollect his name; he was colonel of the 97th regiment.

3527. Lockyer?—Yes.

3528. Did you ever see any of the commanding officers of the several regiments and battalions ever visit the hospitals?—Yes.

3529. Constantly?—Yes; Colonel Ridley of the Fusileers visited them constantly, and provided things at his own expense, and the expense of the other officers.

3530. To whom, when you wanted increased accommodation, did you apply?—I did not apply; it was no business of mine; the surgeons told me that they applied.

3531. Are you aware to whom they applied?—To the quartermaster-general, I understood.

3532. Did you hear at all whether they had the means of furnishing those hospital marquees?—I think not; they were not to be had then; as soon as they arrived they furnished them.

3533. You stated that when you came away on the 16th of January, the division had not received their clothing?—Excepting those for the sentinels; they had received some boots, which were found to be too small for them.

3534. Did you hear that the clothing was actually in the harbour of Balaklava?—I heard so; I heard that on board the "Jason" there were, I think, 2,000 great coats carried backwards and forwards three times to Constantinople.

3535. Were they extra coats or cloaks that the sentries had in addition to their great coats?—It was in addition to a light kind of great coat that they had, the usual great coat.

3536. Do you recollect when the "Royal Albert" arrived in the harbour of Balaklava?—I cannot tell the date.

3537. Was it about the 20th of December?—Somewhere about that time.

3538. Are you aware whether the troops, after the arrival of the "Royal Albert," received any warm clothing, woollen jerseys or drawers, or woollen hose?—Not in my time; the hospitals received some from the "Times" commissioner.

3539. You never found that they received any that came out in the "Royal Albert"?—Not that I am aware of.

Mr. *Henry Vellacott*, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *H. Vellacott*. 3540. *Chairman*.] YOU were Chief Officer of the "Harbinger," were you not?—Yes.

3541. And you are so now?—Yes.

3542. You have had great experience of sea matters, have you not?—Yes, pretty good.

3543. How many years have you been at sea?—Twenty-three years, going on.

3544. When did you arrive in the harbour at Balaklava?—Three days after the battle of Inkerman was fought was the first time the "Harbinger" was inside the harbour, November the 8th. We had been there twice before in the roads only.

3545. You went into the harbour there?—Yes.

3546. Did you enter the harbour at once?—No, we lay outside about 30 hours.

3547. The next day you entered the harbour?—Yes.

3548. What was the reason you were kept outside?—They were embarking the wounded from Inkerman at the time, and there was a great deal doing in the harbour, and they wished us to stand off till it was a little over.

3549. When you went in, how many ships were there there?—Nearly 60, more or less.

3550. How

9 March 1855.

3550. How many were anchored outside the harbour?—Twenty-three, two days after.

3551. Could the harbour have contained more than the 60?—Yes; it could have contained more, but they would have been more jammed up; it was not necessary to crowd us too much there; the authorities thought so, I believe.

3552. What cargo had you on board?—Vegetables.

3553. Was there any attack expected from the Russians?—Two days after we had got inside and anchored, in the middle of the night, at least half-past one in the morning, an officer from the Admiral's ship, the "Sanspareil," a lieutenant, came alongside and ordered us to prepare to go away immediately, as the Russians were advancing immediately on the town, and might possibly capture it, and we were told to get under weigh, or to prepare to leave the harbour suddenly.

3554. What was the date of that?—That was, I think, on the night of the 10th.

3555. Who had the command of the harbour; who ordered the ships in and the ships out?—I believe Captain Dacres, the senior naval officer of the port.

3556. Captain Christie had not that power?—He was not in the harbour at all; he ordered us in, but it was after keeping us there some time, 30 hours, to know what we were to do, that we received orders from the "Melbourne," the then flag ship, to go in the day after our arrival.

3557. Who was the senior naval officer in the harbour?—Captain Dacres, I think, of the "Sanspareil."

3558. Was not Captain Heath there?—No, he was in the "Niger," then outside.

3559. Who was the chief officer outside?—Admiral Lyons was lying there in the "Agamemnon."

3560. When did he go away?—You cannot see the roads from inside; I think the night before the hurricane; the day or the night before the hurricane.

3561. Did you hear whether he made a signal for the other ships to go?—I did not.

3562. Do you recollect the ship "Resolute"?—Yes.

3563. Where was she previously to the gale?—Lying outside.

3564. What was her cargo?—Gunpowder, I believe. She was the gunpowder ship in the expedition.

3565. Did you ever hear any reason assigned for her lying outside?—I heard it assigned as one reason, that she was full of gunpowder, and the other, the threatened attack.

3566. Do you recollect the ship called the "Earl of Shaftesbury"?—Yes.

3567. What was her cargo?—Gunpowder.

3568. Where was she lying?—Close to the entrance of the harbour, where the "Resolute" did formerly lie, quite close; two ship's length would have taken her out; she was inside the harbour, but just towing her head a little would have taken her out. She lay there till the hurricane, and then she broke adrift, and came close up to us.

3569. What other vessels were lying outside?—Several men-of-war; the "Vesuvius," the "Niger," and the "Agamemnon," and about five or six men-of-war, I think, out of 23.

3570. Did they go away previously to the gale?—Yes, some; "Agamemnon" and "Spitfire."

3571. How many merchant ships were there?—About 16 or 17, I think, and about six men-of-war out of 23.

3572. What were the merchant vessels laden with?—Two had some bullocks on board; the "Pride of the Ocean," and the "Sir Robert Sale," had bullocks on board. They had just a small quantity each, I think about 30 or 40. They had all something, more or less in. Some were laden with stores.

3573. Do you recollect the "Rip Van Winkle"?—Yes; she came the same day that we did.

3574. And the "Wild Wave"?—Yes; she was a store ship. The "Rip Van Winkle" had just come over with bullocks from somewhere on the other side.

3575. Why did they not come into the harbour?—I do not know.

3576. Did you see the Captain of the "Resolute" before the gale?—I saw him the day before the hurricane.

Mr. H. Vellacott.

9 March 1855.

3577. Was he sent outside?—He had been outside then since a day or two after the Balaklava business.

3578. Had you some conversation with him?—Yes.

3579. What was that conversation?—He said he was not going to stay out. That was after the gale of wind, at least a short gale, enough to make the ships ride heavily, I believe, outside, though no accident occurred.

3580. What day did that gale take place?—On the night preceding the 12th, the night of the 11th, I think the first gale, but no damage was done outside the only damage that was then done was done inside.

3581. What did Captain Lewis say?—He said he was not going to stand another breeze like that in the roads; he would either go to sea or come in. He was waiting to see the Admiral, and he would see him.

3582. Did you ever see him after that?—No.

3583. Where was Captain Christie at this time?—On board the “Melbourne,” outside.

3584. Was his staff with him?—Yes, I believe so.

3585. Do you recollect the state of the barometer previous to that gale?—Yes; it was rather low for the place, but not very bad. The barometer gave no fair indication of the gale; it went down in the first breeze and never got up till after the second one.

3586. Who was the harbour-master at that time?—The master of the “Sanspareil” showed us our berth.

3587. Was the harbour in good order then?—Yes, pretty fair; but the hurricane upset everything.

3588. Who became harbour-master after the storm?—Captain Heath was the senior, but Captain Powell was the managing harbour-master.

3589. What was the condition of the harbour when Captain Powell entered upon the duty?—He had a great deal of work at first; we had all drifted into one corner of the harbour.

3590. Did he put the harbour into good order?—Yes, after we had hove up two or three anchors at a time, and one thing and another.

3591. After the gale was the harbour encumbered with things floating in it?—Yes, a great deal.

3592. Where did they come from?—They came in from outside; from the wrecks outside. First an immense quantity of hay floated in, to begin with; it came up, I think, from a ship called the “Progress.” I do not know.

3593. If this hay had been taken on shore, could it have been made use of?—Yes, at that time, if there had been means to have done it.

3594. Did you save any rum?—Yes; we saved two casks.

3595. To whom was that given?—To the Commissariat of the Fourth Division, by an order from the authorities. I do not know who signed it.

3596. How long did you remain in the harbour after the storm?—We remained about six weeks altogether.

3597. How were you employed during that time?—After we had discharged the vegetables, we were the flag ship to the commodore of the transports; we also held the military chest on board.

3598. Who was the commodore of the transports?—Captain Christie.

3599. When did you begin to be the flag ship?—Immediately after the gale; the ship he was in was disabled and dismasted.

3600. He came on board the “Harbinger”?—Yes; with his staff.

3601. How long did he reside there?—About 40 days.

3602. Mr. *Ellice*.] How many days after you arrived was it before you discharged the cargo of vegetables?—I should think just a fortnight.

3603. And Captain Christie was on board the whole time?—Yes; after we began to discharge the vegetables, when the gale came on; the gale drove us two or three ships' lengths from the little wharf that we had made; we had got away from it.

3604. You were a fortnight landing the cargo of vegetables?—Yes, altogether; at least, we had to pick the last up in pieces; it was a most miserable mess, and made the ship in a constant state of filth.

3605. In what state were the vegetables?—They came out in very bad order; the pumpkins being stowed in bulk, rotted in the hold.

3606. When you took in the vegetables at Constantinople, what condition were they in then?—The potatoes were in bad order.

3607. Had

Mr. H. Vellacott.

9 March 1855.

3607. Had you reason to suppose that the potatoes were actually put on board in bad order?—Yes; and they were brought on board in bad weather; we knew before long that they would not be fit for much.

3608. Were they in barrels or bags?—In bags, and very bad bags.

3609. Mr. *Layard*.] How many days were you at Constantinople?—Nine days.

3610. Were you all that time of embarking the vegetables?—Yes, and coal-ing the ship; but then we had very bad weather; we could scarcely work; it was blowing and raining the whole time.

3611. With a proper system, suppose you were at Malta, for instance, in how many days could you have coaled and taken the vegetables on board?—At Malta, they do not take a long time about it.

3612. How many days would have been a reasonable time to have taken that cargo in, and that quantity of coals in any port under ordinary circumstances?—Under existing circumstances, we could not have possibly done it in much less time; the boats could not get off to us half the time; for two days we had no communication with the shore.

3613. Could you not have anchored further into the harbour?—The Golden Horn was quite full; you could not see a clear berth at all; and after we had once got two anchors down, it would have taken us a long time to move.

3614. How long was the “Harbinger” in the pay of the Government?—She was in the pay of the Government, and she is a regular transport, numbered 86.

3615. We have never heard of the “Harbinger” being employed in any other business than for carrying these vegetables?—Yes; she is a regular transport; we were sent about; we were kept at different places waiting; we were, after the battle of the Alma, at Eupatoria, waiting for signals to take off the marines if anything had gone wrong.

3616. Mr. *Ellice*.] After you had finished your duties as flag-ship at Balaklava, you took down the wounded to Constantinople?—Yes.

3617. After you arrived there, how long was it before the sick and wounded on board the ship were landed?—An officer would come occasionally and say, there is room for 20 this afternoon, and so on; according as they had room in the hospital, so they let us land them. I think we were seven days altogether.

3618. Mr. *Layard*.] Was the “Harbinger” taken up by the Government, and paid for according to tonnage or measurement?—I believe she only gets her registered tonnage, somewhere over 500 tons. I am not certain what they pay.

3619. Had the “Melbourne” any cargo on board her while she was used as a flag-ship by Captain Christie?—I do not know what she had on board.

3620. Do you think that a common hulk, fitted up in a proper way, could have been used either as a flag-ship, or as a place of dépôt in Balaklava Harbour, or in Scutari?—I do not think it is fair for a man to be on board a hulk; he is perfectly helpless there; Balaklava was not then entrenched properly, I believe, and he would be quite helpless.

3621. *Chairman*.] He might have been taken by the Russians, you mean?—I mean, that a hulk is not a proper ship for a man to be on board; orders might have come suddenly for him to go to Eupatoria or elsewhere.

3621. Mr. *Layard*.] Were not there two small steamers there, the “Minna” and “Brenda”?—Yes; but if they had been out there in that gale they would have doubled up.

3623. The “Prince” was doubled up, as you call it?—She came on the rocks; the “Prince” would never have gone if she had not had something to break her up.

3624. There were other small steamers besides the “Minna” and “Brenda,” were there not?—Yes; there were some, but they were always towing.

3625. Did you ever see Admiral Lyons going from Balaklava Harbour to Admiral Dundas, who was anchored off the Katscha?—No.

3626. Do you know how he went?—He might have gone in a tug.

3627. I do not mean a hulk without masts, but a transport vessel, such as generally are used for dépôts?—We were almost the only one not disabled; there were several steamers that were disabled after that, but we were able to report the morning after the hurricane that we were ready for sea at a moment’s notice.

3628. I want to know this, whether it would have been more economical and

Mr. H. Vellacott.

9 March 1855.

equally useful, so far as Captain Christie was concerned, if he had been in a common transport ship and not a steamer, as if he had been in a steamer?—I do not know about that; while the expedition was moving about Captain Christie was in a steamer.

3629. I am asking you about his being in Balaklava Harbour?—I think everybody was much better off in a steamer there.

3630. Why?—When you get an order to move not one of the sailing transports could have moved out.

3631. Was the “Diamond” there?—Yes.

3632. What was she?—A man-of-war; a 28-gun sloop, I think.

3633. Were there any other men-of-war there, not steamers?—I do not remember any other, not in the harbour.

3634. How much was the Government paying for the “Harbinger” a year?—I do not know.

3635. Mr. *Drummond*.] You cannot tell, then, whether the one or the other vessel would have been most appropriate for Captain Christie unless you know what he had to do?—No; I do not know what his business is; he might have been ordered away, and a sailing vessel could not get out of the harbour without a steamer, and might have been kept, for all I know, to take away the wounded in another action.

3636. Captain Christie was the sole judge of that, and not you?—Yes.

3637. *Chairman*.] Have you seen much waste and destruction of stores at Balaklava?—I have seen things going to waste.

3638. Do you recollect seeing a barge laden with cases sunk in the harbour?—Yes, I saw it swamped, and you could see a great many of the cases.

3639. What did the cask contain?—I heard that there were some sort of comforts or warm clothing for the army.

3640. Was information given to the Commissariat that the barge was sinking?—Yes, I believe so; an officer of the “Medway” said that he had sent to the office about it.

3641. Have you ever known instances in which obstacles have been thrown in the way of use being made of meat that was allowed to waste?—I recollect a bullock alongside our ship, that an officer of the next ship said belonged to them; she was a powder ship; they had been there a very long time.

3642. Was the bullock fit to eat?—Yes, it was there all alive; the house had come down that it was in; they had pulled the house down, and I offered to let a butcher go ashore to kill it for them, and he went and killed it.

3643. What was done with the bullock?—One of those policemen, I believe, or one of the commissariat storekeepers, came and ordered him off, and blew him up a bit, and of course he came away. I requested them to send for the bullock if it was theirs, for it lay three days with its throat cut. Captain Christie came, and I told him, and they sent people to bury it.

3644. Did you see much bran lying upon the beach?—Yes, there was the cormorant’s bran, as they call it, lying there all the time we were there.

3645. Did you see any biscuit lying there?—Yes, further up the harbour, close to the upper end of the harbour.

3646. Was it lying on the shore exposed to the rain and wet?—Yes, it was landed, and the captain of a ship called the “Bucephalus,” told me that he had landed it in the morning in very good condition.

5647. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How much bran was there?—First of all there was a good large heap.

3648. Was it uncovered?—Yes, the bags were thrown there.

3649. It was contained in bags?—Yes, at first, but they got all rotten.

3650. Was the “Harbinger” in the harbour on the day of the hurricane?—Yes.

3651. How many ships were there in the harbour on the day of the hurricane?—I think two days before the hurricane I was on the hill and counted 60 large and small.

3652. Do you believe there were as many as 60 large and small on the day of the hurricane?—Yes.

3653. How many more was there room for at that at time?—With crowding there was room for a few more, but if anything had happened, an attack of the Russians, and we had had to go out, it would have made it more confused.

3654. How many vessels were lying outside at the time of the hurricane?—

Two

Two days before the hurricane there were 23 ; some of the men-of-war went to sea, the "Spitfire," as well as the "Agamemnon."

3655. What number remained ; about 16 ?—I think so, at least.

3656. If any witness has told this Committee that there was abundance of room in the harbour on the day of the hurricane for all the vessels that were outside, should you concur in that statement ?—Not for all the vessels ; it was in a very crowded state ; there was really not room ; it was a place that we should not think of putting so many vessels in on the coast of England.

3657. Is it your opinion that it was prudent or proper for those 16 vessels, at such a time of the year, to be moored where they were on that coast, with a lee shore ?—I never liked it. I thought it very dangerous, even from the first ; we had been lying there twice before in the roads.

3658. You have just stated that you were aware, when you took in your cargo of vegetables, that they would not bear delay ; why was it that you were 14 days in landing those vegetables at Balaklava ?—We could not get any one to take them away ; we had no authority to go by ; at least we only got rid of them when Captain Christie came on board ; he said he must get rid of them altogether.

3659. Nobody came and took them ?—The Zouaves and the English came and filled their haversacks ; they scrambled for them on the deck.

3660. What proportion of that cargo of 2,000 *l.* worth of vegetables was entirely wasted from being rotten, and good for nothing ?—I do not think that above a third was wasted.

3661. You think that two-thirds were fit for food ?—I think they were made some use of ; the English did not like the pumpkins, but the French did.

3662. You think that two-thirds were fit for human food ?—Yes.

3663. Mr. *J. Ball.*] You were on board the ship during the time that she was taking in that cargo at Constantinople ?—Yes.

3664. Did you see any commissariat officer there ?—Yes ; and one came off after we told them about a rotten bag that we had discovered.

3665. Were any more potatoes shipped after you found that some were rotten ?—Yes, there were more potatoes shipped.

3666. Did you find out whether those that were shipped were of the same quality as those that you found to be bad ?—We found they were all more or less.

3667. They would not keep long ?—No. Those that were in bad bags turned out to be the best potatoes.

3668. Did you ever have any conversation with the commissariat officer who came on board ?—Yes.

3669. What did he say about it ?—He wanted to see the whole of them in the hold. We had some of them stowed. We condemned the very worst, and threw overboard a lot, and then we had an order, if we saw anything like that again, to put them aside ; and when that was made known ashore, they did not come quite so bad.

3670. Did the contractor who supplied them come on board ?—I believe it was Mr. Stampa ; he was on board.

3671. Did you understand whether he was at any loss, or had to pay any penalty ?—He lost those that were thrown overboard.

3672. Do you think the coaling arrangements bad at Constantinople ?—They are nothing like what they are at Malta ; Malta is, perhaps, the best coaling port in the world ; they can put in a ton a minute ; at Constantinople we coal ourselves with our own ship's company, and sailors do not work very fast at it.

3673. Did you get any assistance ?—None from the shore ; we coaled with an Austrian ship lying alongside us ; and we coaled from her.

3674. Had you often to put in to Constantinople for coals during the time that you were out there ?—Not very often ; that was the only time we coaled at Constantinople ; when we went up we did not lie there two hours.

3675. Did you see the "Victoria," the ship that had charcoal on board ?—She was disabled in the gale at Balaklava, by the "Avon" coming in, which twisted her rudder off.

3676. Was she a large ship that had a cargo of charcoal ?—Yes.

3677. Did you see what became of it ?—It was put into different houses there.

3678. Did you see anything put over the flour ?—I saw it put in with a lot

Mr. H. Vellacott.

9 March 1855.

of bags of flour; the flour was stowed up in bags, right up to the roof, in a large kind of warehouse; the charcoal was put right in in any way, not in bags, it was in bulk, right against the flour; it might have been over some.

3679. Did you see any commissariat officer there while the storing was going on?—I did not see it stored.

3680. Did you speak to anybody about it?—I used to see the Turks go and help themselves before it was covered up with the charcoal; and they were sent to the guard-house.

3681. Did you see a cargo of bread being discharged from the "Lion"?—I think she was lying close to; but I think it was the "Bucephalus" that brought the bread.

3682. When it is spoken of as bread, is it biscuit?—When we speak of bread at sea, we mean biscuit.

3683. Did you see a ship called the "Belgravia," that had a cargo of hay?—Yes.

3684. How long did she remain in the harbour?—About five weeks.

3685. Did you leave her there?—Yes; but she came down to Constantinople immediately after; she left, I think, the same day.

3686. Had she discharged her cargo then?—Yes, I think so.

3687. Did you see her discharging the cargo?—Yes; she discharged some of it across our deck.

3688. Did that go on regularly from day to day, till it was all cleared?—Yes, I think they went on; they had some difficulty in getting it taken by the commissariat people; some was landed in man-of-war boats, and some on the wharf, I think; I am not certain; but I know there was some trouble about it; he could not get it taken on shore.

3689. She was five weeks in the harbour?—Yes.

3690. Captain Christie was on board your ship?—Yes.

3691. Did people come to him?—Frequently; a good many came.

3692. Had he any officers under him whom he used to send?—Two lieutenants; but one was invalided.

3693. Was Mr. Pritchard one?—Mr. Pritchard is a purser in Her Majesty's service.

3694. Was he invalided?—No; he is the secretary to Captain Christie.

3695. You say you were twice in the roads before; what were you doing there?—After we landed General Cathcart, General Torrens, and Colonel Seymour, and all the staff that we took up in Kalamita Bay, we were ordered up to Eupatoria; we had 100,000 *l.* on board; we lay at Eupatoria during the battle of the Alma, and had certain signals to prepare to take off the marines, if they were overpowered; and then we must have lain there a week or eight days when we were ordered down to the Katscha; then we were ordered round to Balaklava; and at Balaklava we landed half the money.

3696. You lay outside and landed the money in boats, did you?—Yes; and then we went round to the Katscha again, and lay there about ten days, just standing by; but the men-of-war were there, who were expecting to go into Sebastopol every day; then we were ordered back to Balaklava again, and after lying there a week we were sent away for a cargo of vegetables; we took despatches each time. I know that at one time we had a Turkish naval officer on board; on one trip.

3697. You were not employed in the transport service from the date of the landing until you were sent for a cargo of vegetables to Constantinople?—Yes; we were acting as a sort of reserve there.

3698. You were not employed in carrying?—Nothing of importance.

3699. Sir J. Pakington.] How long did you lie unemployed at any one time?—That was the longest as Captain Christie's flag ship.

3700. How long was that?—Six weeks; and for a fortnight of that we were discharging vegetables.

3701. Lord Seymour.] You stated, did you not, that before the 14th there had been a gale on the 11th?—Yes.

3702. You stated that on that occasion no damage was done to the ships outside the harbour, but the ships inside were damaged?—Yes.

3703. From being knocked against each other?—From grinding against each other.

3704. That

3704. That showed in some measure, did it not, that the harbour was already overcrowded?—Yes; the ships were lying very uncomfortably, as we call it; if there was any run, we could not keep them clear.

3705. Were the ships lying athwart the harbour?—At the head of the harbour they lay athwart; where the harbour narrowed they were lying fore and aft, just to leave a passage for the others to go up and down.

3706. With your nautical knowledge, do you think that was as good a way as they could be anchored?—I think so.

Mr. *H. Vellacott.*

9 March 1855.

Luna, 12° die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Bramston.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. John Ball.

Lord Seymour.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. Drummond.
Mr. Ellice.
General Peel.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

His Royal Highness the *Duke of Cambridge*, K. G., Examined.

3707. *Chairman.*] WILL your Royal Highness state to the Committee the time when you joined the Army of the East?—I joined on the 10th of May.

3708. Where did you join?—I touched at Gallipoli, but my division was gone on to Scutari. I really joined at Scutari.

3709. What command did you hold?—I commanded the First Division.

3710. You landed at Scutari?—Yes; first at Constantinople, and then at Scutari.

3711. In what condition did you find your men when you landed at Scutari?—In perfectly good order; as good as when they left England.

3712. Were they encamped there?—Yes, they were.

3713. Did they suffer from sickness while they were there?—No, the men were particularly healthy.

3714. Were they well supplied with food?—Yes, they were well supplied with food.

3715. All the Commissariat operations were properly carried on, were they?—The Commissariat operations were not as satisfactory as one could have wished. Even at Scutari there was a very great difficulty in getting forage; there was only one place of issue, I believe, for the whole of the troops during the time we were at Scutari, and that caused so much delay that it perhaps took an officer's servant all day to wait before he could get his own supplies.

3716. Do you know what was the condition of the food issued to the troops?—It was good at Scutari.

3717. How long did you remain there before you went to Varna?—We embarked for Varna on the 13th of June, I think it was.

3718. And the men embarked in good health?—Yes; they embarked in good health.

3719. What mode of transport did you adopt to get to Varna?—They all went in steamers except the artillery, and the artillery went in sailing transports.

3720. How long were you in your transit?—Twelve hours, I think it was.

3721. When you arrived at Varna was there any preparation made for your reception?—No further preparation for our reception than that we landed and took up our encamping ground.

O. 21.

Z 2

3722. You

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3722. You encamped near Varna at first?—Yes.

3723. While there, did you encounter any difficulty in feeding your troops and your horses?—Not at first; indeed I cannot say at any time that the troops actually wanted provisions, but now and then the supply was not quite so regular as one could have wished; the forage for the horses was very often very irregular.

3724. When you were at Varna did your Royal Highness take any opportunity to see the country?—I saw all the country within 10 or 12 or 14 miles of Varna.

3725. Did it appear to be a fertile country?—Yes.

3726. Was there opportunity there, do you think, of supplying the horses with food?—I should imagine that they could have had a very large supply of food.

3727. So that the want of food did not arise from the absence of food in the country?—I think not.

3728. You moved, did you not, from your first encampment after some time?—We moved to Aladyn on the 1st of July.

3729. Had any sickness broken out among the troops before you removed?—None.

3730. In taking up your encampment under whose orders did you act?—I had a general direction that I was to take up encamping ground for the First Division as near as I conveniently could to where the Light Division had been, which I did.

3731. The Light Division had moved when you had arrived at Aladyn?—Yes, the Light Division had moved on to Devno, and the First Division replaced the Light Division at Aladyn.

3732. How near the water were you?—I should think we must have been a quarter of a mile; from that to half a mile.

3733. On high ground?—The ground was high; I was further from the water than the Light Division; that had been nearer. I thought it objectionable, and I went as far off from it as I could.

3734. Had you had any opinion as to the salubrity of the place from the medical men of your division?—No; it was generally thought that the lake was not advantageous; but, considering that we were obliged to look for water, we took up our ground as we thought most advantageous under those circumstances.

3735. When you were there were your horses well supplied with food?—Not very regularly, as regards hay; but as regards barley, they were well supplied.

3736. How many horses had you attached to your division?—I had two field batteries; part of the time only one; one joined later, but there were two field batteries, amounting to upwards of 200 horses; then we had about 160 reserve ammunition horses; and then there were the regimental and staff horses of the officers, and besides that, the Commissariat; but I think they had nothing but oxen.

3737. Had you any draught cattle attached to the division, to carry camp materials?—Nothing but oxen; there might have been a few horses.

3738. Were there no mules?—No.

3739. Sir J. Pakington.] There was no cavalry attached to your division?—No.

3740. Chairman.] When did sickness break out amongst the men?—The first case of sickness, I think, was about the middle of July, the 17th of July; I think that was the first case.

3741. It was very hot weather then, was it not?—It was very warm.

3742. Sir J. Pakington.] How long had you been in that situation?—We arrived there on the 1st of July.

3743. Chairman.] You had only been there 17 days when the sickness broke out?—Yes.

3744. What was the sickness?—The cholera.

3745. Had you medical men attending your division in sufficient number?—I think we were short of medical men; but that was because the medical men fell ill almost immediately; we went with one surgeon and two assistant surgeons to each regiment; but my impression is, that we ought to have had three assistant surgeons, which we now have, and who came out later.

3746. Was

12 March 1855.

3746. Was any suggestion made to head-quarters at that time that you were underhanded?—We did not feel the want till the cholera broke out, and then there was so much difficulty in all the divisions that we did not apply, but made the best of what we had.

3747. Were your medical men supplied with medicines when you were at Varna?—The medical men were supplied with medicines, and on the whole, I think, there was no deficiency of medicines at Varna.

3748. Did you visit the camp there?—I lived in the camp.

3749. Did you visit any of the other divisions?—I was over at Devno, and with the Second Division.

3750. Was there any deficiency of medicines at Devno?—I am not aware.

3751. I suppose your mind was chiefly directed towards your own division?—My own division was suffering so much that really I had very little time to attend to anything else. I would desire to make one observation; as soon as the sickness broke out I took steps, with the concurrence of Lord Raglan, to remove the encampment, and the encampment was moved from Aladyn to a place called Gevreckler, about six miles distant, on the top of the hills, a long way from the lake. We marched there on the 27th of July. I was anxious to state that, to show that there was no loss of time.

3752. What water had you there?—A very fair supply of water; there were large wells.

3753. Sir J. Pakington.] In both places?—No; at Gevreckler we had wells; at Aladyn we had a small running stream that ran into the lake, and the lake water for the horses.

3754. Chairman.] Did the sickness diminish from the change of position?—Not in the least; it rather increased.

3755. At what time did you leave Varna for the Crimea?—The division embarked on the 29th of August.

3756. What was the condition of the division when it embarked; was it very sickly?—I consider that the great part of the division was very sickly.

3757. Had you lost many men?—I lost a great many men in the brigade of Guards alone; I cannot speak with certainty as to the Highlanders, for I had not the returns. I tried to make up the brigade returns, and I think I lost quite as many as 170 men in Bulgaria, dead.

3758. And a great many invalided?—Yes.

3759. What was the whole amount of the Guards there?—There were three battalions, that embarked about 850 men; the Grenadier Guards were somewhat stronger; I think 900. A draft came out, the first, that joined us at Aladyn, consisting of 155 of the Grenadiers, 153 of the Coldstreams, and 150 of the Fusiliers, that is, about 350 men joined at Aladyn; that was in addition to the 850 per battalion; and we may therefore say there were about 3,000 men of the Guards.

3760. Did not that make up the whole strength of your division?—No; I had a brigade of Highlanders, and two batteries of artillery. I allude just now to the Guards; the brigade of Guards alone, whilst in Bulgaria, lost upwards of 170 men from cholera and fever.

3761. Sir J. Pakington.] Can your Royal Highness inform the Committee what was the total loss of strength of your division, by death, and being invalided, during the time that the division was in Bulgaria?—I could not answer that question, for I have not got an exact return.

3762. Chairman.] But the sickness, and the loss sustained in consequence of sickness, and other things, do you attribute to bad management on the part of anybody?—No; I attribute it to the climate; but I attribute the great mortality in the Guards, as far as I am able to judge (because it was very remarkable that it was much greater in the Guards than in the Highlanders), to the fact, that the men of the Guards had been more accustomed to porter, and that sort of beverage, than the regiments of the line, and the want of it, I think, was felt more.

3763. Was porter served out to the men?—Yes, at Scutari and at Varna; never afterwards.

3764. At Varna was it served out to the men during the time of the sickness?—Yes, at Varna before the sickness; but not at Aladyn.

3765. The sickness broke out after the porter ceased to be supplied?—Yes.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3766. Do you know whether any porter was sent from England?—I believe so.

3767. Did it ever reach your division?—Only at Scutari and Varna, when we first arrived there; never afterwards.

3768. Did you lose many of your horses when in Bulgaria?—No.

3769. So that the want of fodder there did not diminish the number?—No, because the work was light; we did nothing, in fact.

3770. Had you any difficulty in embarking your division at Varna for the Crimea?—Not the slightest.

3771. How long were you upon the transit from Varna to Old Fort?—We sailed, I forget the exact day; we all concentrated at Baltschik, and then sailed. We were two days in going to the Crimea; we lay a day at Baltschik, and then we were two more days before we landed, which brought us down to the 14th of September.

3772. Did you lose any men in the transit?—Several men died of cholera on board the ship.

3773. When did you begin to disembark the troops at Old Fort?—On the 14th of September.

3774. At what time of the day?—I think it was about half-past seven or eight.

3775. How long did that take you?—I think my division was landed by one o'clock, so far as the infantry were concerned; but no artillery was landed that night of my division.

3776. During the whole of that night it rained, did it not?—Very heavily.

3777. You were not under any cover?—The men had no tents, nor the officers; in fact, nobody had them.

3778. You had none?—Personally, I had what is called a small dog-kennel tent that my servant carried on his back for me.

3779. How long did the men remain uncovered?—For one night and day; I think only one, but it might have been two. We had tents while we were waiting to move on from Old Fort, but they were then put into store again, and we were again without tents till the 4th of October; so that virtually, I may say, from the 14th of September till the 4th of October, the men were without tents.

3780. Could not the men have taken their tents when they first landed, with them?—No; because there was not the means of transport.

3781. How were they transported eventually?—By sea.

3782. You got them before you left Old Fort, did you not?—They were then carried up by the men.

3783. Could not they have carried them up when they went ashore?—No; when we went on shore the impression was, that we should be immediately attacked; and the number of men required for carrying tents would have been so great, that had the tents accompanied us, we should not have been in a position to meet the enemy.

3784. How long did you remain without tents at Old Fort after they were returned to the ships?—They were returned to the ships the night before we marched.

3785. You remained no time at Old Fort after the tents were returned before you began to march?—No.

3786. After the battle of the Alma, how many hours elapsed, do you think, before the last man was taken care of by the Medical department?—My impression is, that with very few exceptions, every wounded man of my division was got into a field hospital that evening.

3787. What was that field hospital?—The Grenadier and Coldstream Guards were under a bank in the open air, close to the river, where they had facilities of getting water; the Fusilier Guards were in a house on the opposite side, on our original side; the 93d and the 42d were in houses on the opposite side of the river, and the 79th, who had very few hurt, were, I think, in the same place with the Guards. I am wrong; they took their men with them; there were only five wounded of the 79th, whom they took with them.

3788. How many medical men had you attending your division then?—I cannot say the exact number, but I should think that we must have had about 16 or 18.

3789. Was

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
 K. G.

12 March 1855.

3789. Was that a sufficient number?—No; I think not. My impression is, that every regiment of the strength I have mentioned ought always to have four medical officers present; that is, fit for duty.

3790. Can you give any reason why there was not a sufficient number?—I do not think that any more came out from England. I suppose there were none available.

3791. Do you suppose that there were none available in England?—I suppose so, for we had several attached to the infantry of the army that belonged to cavalry regiments at home.

3792. And the want of medical officers you think attributable to the dearth of medical gentlemen in England?—Of medical military officers in England.

3793. When you marched from the Alma across to Sebastopol, the flank march, as it is called, had you any baggage animals with you?—None at all.

3794. Then the men carried all their baggage with them?—Yes.

3795. Did the officers also do so?—All the officers; and I would say that they were worse off than the men, because the men carried a blanket and a great coat; whereas, the officers not being accustomed to carry anything, could hardly carry their great coats and a few things they wanted, so that they were without a blanket.

3796. Was not an order issued at that time that they were not to take their knapsacks with them?—Yes, before we landed.

3797. It was not left optionally?—I did not understand it so; but there was this peculiarity, that in some of the knapsacks the straps were attached to them, and the consequence was, that they could not land without the knapsacks, and the men in those regiments that had the knapsacks made in that way, landed with them; the 42d had them made in that way, but the things in the knapsacks were taken out.

3798. By the word "knapsack," you mean the covering, do you not?—I mean the covering.

3799. Not its contents?—I mean merely the covering.

3800. Those coverings were for the most part left behind?—They were all left behind, except in those regiments where the straps were attached as I have described.

3801. Do you know whether, in the soldiers' opinion, that was advisable or not; whether they would prefer to carry their knapsacks?—I believe the men would have preferred, certainly as it has turned out, to carry their knapsacks; but considering that they had had very little marching and had suffered a good deal, it was thought that what they carried would be lighter than having all their kit to carry.

3802. Do you know the words of the order about the knapsacks?—I am not quite positive, but I confess that I do not think it was an optional order; I think that the men's knapsacks were to be left behind, and that they were only to land with their great coats and blankets, with any little article of change that they might wish to have.

3803. Do you know whether they had a complete change of clothes?—Certainly not.

3804. Had they boots?—I think they all had a pair of boots, but I am not quite certain; I think they all had, but that was left, I must say, to the discretion of the commanding officers of the regiments.

3805. You were at Balaklava, were you not, when your division arrived?—I marched with them to Balaklava.

3806. And you took possession of Balaklava?—Mine was one of the first divisions that arrived before Balaklava.

3807. During the night that succeeded your arrival before Balaklava, did your division pass it under cover, or out of doors?—Out of doors; outside the town.

3808. What was the reason that the troops did not take possession of the houses in the town and put the men under cover?—The impression was, that we might be attacked, and that of course the regiments were to be kept together to meet that; and in fact we took up a sort of military position to cover the town towards Mackenzie's farm and towards Sebastopol.

3809. When the troops took possession of the town, was there any authority there to distribute the houses to the persons who were to occupy them; was there any order or organization?—There were certain houses told off to certain departments, but generally I do not think they were told off, not at that period.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3810. Was there any fighting in the town?—The Light Division exchanged a good number of shots when they first arrived, and there were several shells thrown from the old Venetian fort.

3811. Did our troops maltreat the town when they entered it; did they commit any devastation?—Certainly, there was a certain amount; but I think, considering there had been firing, there was as little disorder as you could well anticipate; in fact, I think it was upon the whole creditable for troops coming into an attacked town.

3812. Did you see a large house taken possession of in the name of Lord Raglan, and known as Lord Raglan's head-quarters?—It was a very large house that he occupied when he first got into the town. I believe that it always was supposed to be his house, even after he left it, and it was chalked on the doors that it was his head-quarters.

3813. Do you know whether the house was really occupied by anybody afterwards?—I do not believe that it was occupied by anybody afterwards, though I believe some people did occupy it; for instance, it was offered to me when I was taken ill; that was long after. I do not think that it was used for anything afterwards.

3814. During the time that you were before Sebastopol you had a great number of sick, had you not?—A great number.

3815. They were under tents?—Yes.

3816. Would they not have been better in houses?—Unquestionably.

3817. Could not that house have held a great number of them?—I should think it might.

3818. It was kept empty when the troops wanted houses, was it not?—I cannot say that they wanted housing, because there is no doubt that houses were told off to the troops; but I do not think that the houses that the troops had were as good as this house.

3819. But a great number of the troops had not houses?—They were on the tops of the hills.

3820. I mean the sick brought down to Balaklava?—Those were either put in the houses or on board ship.

3821. Had you any opportunity of looking at the state of those houses in which the sick were?—No. I was very little in Balaklava after leaving it with the division. I do not think I was in it more than once; my attention was so completely absorbed after arriving at our position that I really never liked to leave it.

3822. From the first time that you arrived before Sebastopol till you began to open the trenches, how many days elapsed?—We began to open the trenches within two days after our arrival; we began the work of forming batteries, and there were very large working parties and covering parties who went immediately.

3823. Was a portion of the troops unoccupied?—No, I do not think that any portion of the troops were unoccupied.

3824. Do you think that a portion of them might have been employed in making a road?—I think if we could have spared men to make it it was most essential; but I do not think, so far as my division went, that we could have furnished any men to make any road, they were so worked.

3825. From the moment they arrived there?—Immediately.

3826. They still continued falling sick, did they not?—At first not so much, but it very soon began.

3827. At first the weather was fine, was it not?—Yes.

3828. Had you a great number of sick before you got your tents?—A good many immediately.

3829. They were in the open air?—The fact is, that the cholera reappeared at Balaklava first.

3830. Were you not in houses then?—No.

3831. Were the sick put under cover?—As much as we could.

3832. When you say as much as you could, what prevented you from putting them all under cover?—Many of the houses were in a very dirty state; many had been a good deal knocked about, and the consequence was that the houses were not altogether quite suited for the men.

3833. During all this time that large house remained unoccupied?—No; Lord Raglan inhabited it.

3834. When

3834. When did he leave Balaklava?—After I did; he must have left two or three days after I did; about the 6th or 7th of October.

3835. When you took up your final position, how far were you from Balaklava?—I should say between five and six miles.

3836. By what road did you communicate with Balaklava?—We were on the extreme right, and of course we took the shortest road we could; I do not know that that road was six miles, I should say less; but we went first by the Woronzoff Road, which led down the hill, an excellent road, and a post road I believe; there was only a small portion, I should say a mile from that to Balaklava, that was a mere track, but the rest was an excellent road; but that was only as long as we were able to make use of the Woronzoff Road.

3837. Then the enemy dispossessed you of that road, or, at least, rendered it dangerous to go by that road; by what road did you then go to Balaklava?—Then we had to go to the extreme left of our position, just in the rear of Lord Raglan's head-quarters and descend the hill, which was a very bad road.

3838. Up that road you had to bring all the ammunition, and forage, and food?—Everything latterly.

3839. What was the condition of the troops as regarded food during the time that you were there?—The First Division, even up to a very late period (and I have received letters from thence) have never been without rations, with the exception of now and then that they were a little short of rum, but they always had their biscuit and meat.

3840. Do you attribute that to the conduct of the officers, to the care and circumspection of the officers, or to the energy and correct behaviour of the Commissariat?—I think both. I was very well served by the commissaries of my division; they were particularly good men; they were young, and at first, perhaps, they wanted experience; but they were extremely zealous and attentive, and whenever no difficulties in the department were made, they carried out my wishes and instructions to the letter.

3841. You state when no difficulties of the department were made, what difficulties did the department ever make?—I think that the forms of the Commissariat department are not suited to operations in the field. Some of them are, I think, extremely inconvenient, and throw difficulties in the way, instead of making everything easy.

3842. Do you remember any instance that you could give the Committee of that?—Yes, I will give an instance that happened at Varna. My division moved to Aladyn. I myself remained some few days behind, and as there were some ammunition horses that had not been duly equipped, and because I had my own tents there, a company was left behind in charge. I was very anxious to get those men properly rationed, and I desired the officer commanding to get the ration from the Head-quarters Commissariat; and the first day that he sent in, though the men were in want of their daily ration, instead of sending out the ration at once, they sent the printed form of the office to fill up, and the consequence was that there was a very long delay. Not satisfied with that, the officer was supposed to have put one or two horses too many down in this return for himself, and instead of sending the return back, and saying, "This is incorrect, and here are the rations for the men, but you must alter the return," they would not send the rations at all, and kept the men without, but sent back to say that they could not have them, because there was a fault in the return. This was at Varna; and upon that the officer, who acted most properly, came to me, and I desired him at once to go in with the animals to bring the rations out, and to get the whole thing put to rights; and they did get them that day, but very late. I conceive that they ought to have had them at first, whether there was a flaw in the return or not. As it turned out, this Commissariat officer was wrong, and the officer was right, and there was no mistake in the return at all. That, I think, is a form which is quite preposterous.

3843. Did many of those incidents occur during your stay in the Crimea?—I do not recollect so many difficulties in the Crimea. I think we had shaken off a good deal of that after leaving Varna.

3844. Did you make any representation about that matter?—I recollect speaking to the commissariat officer upon the subject; it was not my commissariat officer at all. I named it, I think, to Mr. Commissary Filder, and he did not seem to take much notice of it.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3845. What was the condition of your horses before Sebastopol; were they well fed?—No, certainly not; they were very irregularly fed.

3846. To whom do you attribute that irregularity?—To the head-quarters Commissariat department.

3847. Not to your own commissaries?—Not at all. I know that my commissaries did everything in their power to keep the division supplied; in fact, I laid it down as a rule that we were always to have at least three days' provision in store; and whenever we could manage it we did so; but I confess, when we were in the Crimea we were not able to keep that up.

3848. When at Varna, was there any store made of corn, or forage, or food of any sort?—Not that I am aware of.

3849. Would the country round Varna have supplied the means of making such a store?—I do not know; I do not say that the country around Varna alone would, because there was a very large number of troops there; but Constantinople, and all those districts, would most unquestionably, in my opinion.

3850. So that if stores had been established, say at Varna, the troops might have been regularly supplied therefrom?—I cannot conceive why they should not.

3851. How many hours' sail from Balaklava was Varna?—I think a fast steamer would run it in 36 hours, as far as I know; certainly within 48.

3852. There was nothing to prevent our steamers going down from Balaklava to Varna?—Not the smallest reason that I know of.

3853. So that if provision had been made there, the troops at Balaklava might have been supplied thence?—I should conceive so, most undoubtedly.

3854. Can you attribute to anybody the non-establishment of such stores; whose duty was it to do that?—I presume the Commissary-general and the Commissariat department.

3855. If they were not established it was by their fault that they were not established?—I conceive so.

3856. Were there any stores anywhere at Balaklava?—Not that I am aware of.

3857. Did you see any at Constantinople when you were there?—No.

3858. Was your Royal Highness aware of any reserve of troops anywhere?—I never heard of any.

3859. Do you conceive that the soldiers under your command before Sebastopol were overworked?—There cannot be two opinions upon the subject; they were very much overworked.

3860. Do you think that they undertook an operation beyond their strength?—I conceive that the men were worked to that degree that no men could stand it without being seriously affected in their health by it.

3861. Do you suppose that the men were more worked in consequence of the want of roads and of baggage animals?—Certainly, to some extent they must have been; because they had often to carry up things which ought to have been brought up for them. I would remark, that I presume that was more felt after I left the army than during the time that I was there, because during the time that I was there there was not that difficulty about the road.

3862. Before you left the bad weather had barely set in?—No, I cannot say that it had.

3863. With regard to the transit from Varna to Old Fort, did you bring any baggage animals with you for your division?—None.

3864. You came on board transports, and not on board men-of-war, did you not?—The troops did.

3865. Can you give any reason why men-of-war carried no troops?—Not being a naval man I could not speak with very great confidence upon the subject, but so far as I know and have heard, the reason was that a certain number of ships were obliged to be set apart to protect the convoy; at that moment there was a very large Russian fleet of sailing vessels and steamers in Sebastopol, that might have come out at any moment.

3866. You saw the French transports, did you not?—Certainly.

3867. They were very much inferior to ours, were they not?—Yes.

3868. And they bore a much smaller proportion to the whole number of men, did they not?—Yes.

3869. Did they not bring their baggage animals with them?—They must have had a large number, but no cavalry.

3870. Mr.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3870. Mr. *Layard*.] Were there not 150 Spahis?—Yes, there was a squadron of Spahis.

3871. They were the body guard of the generals?—Yes; of the marshal and of the French generals; an escort, in fact.

3872. *Chairman*.] When were any baggage animals brought to Balaklava, do you know?—I think the first animals arrived about the middle of October.

3873. At the time that they arrived, was there any provision made to feed them?—None that I know of.

3874. When they arrived, they could get no food?—My baggage animals had constantly none at all.

3875. You were obliged, were you not, to kill a great number of them?—I was obliged to shoot 24 of the reserve ammunition ponies in one morning from the dreadful state they were in.

3876. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When was that?—Towards the end of October.

3877. *Chairman*.] That would not have happened had they been provided with forage?—I think that the animals were very inferior to begin with, and no doubt if you did not feed them they would die, and I thought it better to shoot them.

3878. You paid attention, did you not, to the state of the hospital tents?—I did.

3879. Can your Royal Highness tell us why it was that your animals were without food?—I have not the slightest idea; we got all that the Commissariat would furnish us with; and of course, if they did not give it us, we could not get it.

3880. There was plenty of food, was there not, to be found on the southern shores of the Black Sea?—I should have thought so.

3881. A very little distance from Balaklava, I suppose plenty of food could have been obtained?—I cannot help thinking that we might have had a great deal more than we had.

3882. During that time, were you aware whether we had any shipping unemployed in Balaklava Harbour?—I cannot speak as to that; I was not at Balaklava at that time at all.

3883. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Is your Royal Highness aware of any sufficient reason why forage might not have been provided at that time?—I have not the slightest idea why.

3884. *Chairman*.] What was the condition of the men in the hospital tents; were they very comfortable?—They were not very comfortable; but I think they were made as comfortable as we could make them under the circumstances.

3885. How many blankets had they?—I do not think they had more than one at that time, but afterwards they got two.

3886. Was that after you left, or before?—I think just before I left they began to receive them.

3887. Before you left had any huts arrived?—None.

3888. Was any requisition made for huts, do you know?—Not that I know of; not by us.

3889. Were your hospital tents visited by any of the staff officers?—I went constantly myself, and I believe General Bentinck used to go there.

3890. I mean the Head-quarter staff?—I never saw any there.

3891. There is a distinction, is there not, between the personal staff and the general staff of the army?—A great distinction.

3892. You chose your own personal staff, did you not?—Yes, I did; and the distinction is this. The personal staff of a general is selected from those officers who are known to the general, in whom he can place confidence, and whom he considers best suited to carry out his instructions and orders to the troops under his command. The general staff of the army I conceive to be men who are more immediately called upon to supply the usual wants and necessities of the troops in the field; that is to say, looking to their efficiency in every respect; therefore, I think that there is a very great difference between the personal staff of the general, and the general staff of the army, even as regards divisions.

3893. Were you satisfied with your general staff?—Yes, I was very well satisfied with it; I was extremely fortunate; I had one officer who had been on service in China, who was my assistant quartermaster-general, and he was a very efficient and good officer, a good draughtsman, and perfectly qualified

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.
12 March 1855.

for his position. I had also another officer at first, who was my adjutant-general, who had paid great attention to military duties in general, and, I believe, had for some considerable time been studying fortification, at Chatham; I had further two deputies who had both been at Sandhurst.

3894. And who had taken honours there?—I believe so.

3895. Who chose those officers?—They were all chosen, I believe, by the Commander-in-Chief at home; certainly not by me.

3896. Who were those deputies?—One was Captain Butler, who was unfortunately killed at Inkermann, and the other was Captain Hardinge, who also had been at Sandhurst.

3897. And had taken high honours there?—Both of them; the other officers were Colonel Cunningham and Colonel Gordon, for a time, and then I also had Colonel Brownrigg, who was an excellent officer, and now is the Assistant Adjutant-general; he had been doing brigade staff duty with the brigade of Guards, in London, before he went out; and he went out originally with his regiment as a Lieutenant-colonel; but, on Colonel Gordon's removal, was selected by Lord Raglan to replace him; I had no reason to find fault with any one of those officers.

3898. Nor with the medical staff?—No; I was very fortunate with that; I had a very good medical staff. As regards my personal staff, I think it right to say, that I do not think any General officer was ever better served. I had one aide-de-camp who has been with me in every command that I have held since I went to Corfu in 1843; another aide-de-camp served with me in the 12th Lancers, when I commenced my military career; he joined my regular staff when I was in command in Dublin, and has continued with me since; the third was an officer in my own regiment of Guards, who was as well qualified as the others for the duties required of him.

3899. With your personal staff you were perfectly satisfied?—Yes, perfectly.

3900. And with the general staff?—Yes, as regards my own division.

3901. Was not one of your staff particularly mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatches?—My senior aide-de-camp, Colonel Macdonald, was particularly mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatches; and I think he was well qualified for a higher position than being on the staff of a General officer.

3902. With regard to the Quartermaster-general's department attached to the army, were the officers efficient in the performance of their duties?—It is difficult for me to give an opinion upon that subject.

3903. What are their duties?—The Quartermaster-general's department in the field I conceive to have the entire management of the position of the troops and the general arrangements for the army, which he carries out under the instructions of the Commander-in-chief of the army.

3904. Would he superintend the carriage of forage and ammunition, and food for the army?—The transport of food for the army I conceive to be under the Commissariat.

3905. And not at all subject to the Quartermaster-general?—I conceive that to be entirely under the Commissariat.

3906. What are the duties of the Adjutant-general's department?—The discipline of the army; the controlling of the discipline generally of the army.

3907. They have nothing to do with the physical wants of the army?—No, certainly not, only the discipline of the army.

3908. The Commissariat has chiefly to do with the physical wants of the army?—Yes.

3909. The physical wants of the army were very great, were they not?—Yes.

3910. Mr. *Layard*.] When your Royal Highness was at Scutari, were any depôts being built there or taken possession of for the storing of provisions for the army?—I believe not. I saw one store there on my way back; that, I believe, however, was merely a bedding store for the use of the hospital.

3911. Does your Royal Highness think that it would have been advisable to have had stores there ready for future operations?—I think it would have been a very good thing certainly.

3912. Was any interpreter attached to your division?—Yes.

3913. Do you remember his name?—A gentleman of the name of Dickson. He had been vice-consul, and he was a most excellent man; and I was very fortunate.

3914. Are

3914. Are you aware whether, before your encamping in Bulgaria, any reports had been obtained from medical men, or persons acquainted with that country, as to the sanitary state of that province?—I believe there were.

3915. Were those reports favourable, or the reverse?—That I cannot say; I never saw them; I heard that medical officers had been sent out before.

3916. Did the inhabitants of the country make any observations upon the site of your encampment?—I heard afterwards that there had been allusions made as to the probability of disease near that lake, but certainly it was not at first at all spoken of until they found that we got very sickly; we then heard that. But I must observe this, that the sickness of my division was chiefly cholera.

3917. When did it first break out?—On the 17th of July.

3918. Had cholera appeared in any part of the army before?—It first appeared, I think, in the Light Division at Devno.

3919. No cholera had appeared at Constantinople?—I believe not.

3920. The cholera was at that time known to be raging to the eastward?—Yes.

3921. Had any particular instructions been sent out to the divisions on the subject of the cholera?—No, not that I know of.

3922. Were there no instructions sent out with regard to their diet?—I am not aware of it.

3923. Were any particular instructions given as to the time of drill for the men, in consequence of the probability of cholera?—Yes, an order came out that the men were not to be drilled after eight in the morning; it was too hot.

3924. Was the encampment, in the morning and evening, frequently enveloped in dense mists?—Yes.

3925. Arising from the lake?—I suppose so.

3926. Do you remember the date of the order prohibiting the men from being drilled after eight in the morning?—No; but it must have been somewhere about the same time that the cholera broke out; I think it was before; but it certainly was immediately after, if it was not before.

3927. Were any precautions taken to ventilate the tents?—Not that I know of.

3928. Was the atmosphere within the tents exceedingly oppressive and hot?—I beg to correct my last answer; we used to have the tents struck two or three times a week to purify the air, and, as we supposed, the whole of the air in the encampment; that sort of ventilation we adopted.

3929. Were the tents pitched too near together or not?—Not under ordinary circumstances, but I think that in a time of disease it is a very great objection to pitch them too near; when we got to the top of the hill at Gevreckler we had very large intervals, both as regards the tents and the regiments.

3930. Was any particular diet enforced among the men at that time with regard to fruit and vegetables?—We tried to prevent them eating fruit as much as possible, and then rice was issued.

3931. The mortality, you say, was greater in some regiments than in others?—Certainly.

3932. Have you any reason to know how that was?—The only cause I can attribute it to was what I have before stated, that I think many of the Guards suffered more from the want of their usual and ordinary diet, which, from being in London and near London, generally consisted of porter as a beverage.

3933. Was any reason assigned for the authorities not being able to get porter to the camp?—Yes, the reason was assigned that they could not supply the whole of the army, and it was not thought advisable to supply any particular portion of it.

3934. Did your Royal Highness represent that the Guards were particularly anxious to have porter?—Yes, I recollect stating that; but it was thought still not advisable to make an exception in favour of any special corps.

3935. Do you think that there was enough porter to have supplied the Guards?—I cannot judge of that; but having known of a large portion coming from England, I presume there was.

3936. Was bread regularly issued to the troops?—Yes, they had it regularly in Bulgaria, soft bread.

3937. Did you ever hear any complaints about the bread?—Yes, it was

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

thought bad by the men, and I did not like it; it did not agree with me at all; but still I could not say it was bad; but it was much darker than we have in England.

3938. Did you hear the men complain of the bread having given them the cholera?—No; but the bread was not so good as they were in the habit of having at home.

3939. Do you know how that bread was supplied?—By contract from Varna.

3940. Did your Royal Highness ever see the French bread?—Yes.

3941. Are you aware how that bread was supplied?—I think they baked it themselves; they had ovens at Varna.

3942. Which was the best?—I think that the French was the best of the two; but I am not quite certain of that.

3943. Were our contracts entered into with natives or Europeans?—I think there was a large contractor at Constantinople. I think he was an Armenian.

3944. Were any complaints made of the great expense of the contracts, and the insufficiency of the supply?—Not made by us.

3945. What is your opinion of the tents?—I never heard any great complaints of them. I have tried to ascertain, but I have not found that there were any great complaints; but then there were two or three different sorts, and some were certainly older than others. I do not think that generally they were to be complained of.

3946. Were the hospital tents good for the purpose?—I think that the hospital tents were excellent.

3947. Were they in sufficient numbers?—Not when we were so sickly at Gevreckler and at Aladyn; but as a general rule they were.

3948. Were they in sufficient number when you were in the Crimea?—I think not.

3949. Were any representations made upon the subject?—Yes; we once or twice asked for them, but I believe there were none to be got, as I understood.

3950. Are you aware of the place of dépôt for the tents?—I am not aware.

3951. Are you aware whether there was a dépôt at Malta?—The tents originally, I believe, were drawn from Malta; whether there were any left after the army proceeded I cannot tell.

3952. No additional tents were issued to you, either in the Crimea or at Varna?—No.

3953. You were frequently in Varna?—Yes.

3954. What was the state of the town; was any order enforced there?—I think it was a very difficult town to manage; there was only one exit and entrance, at least in our direction, and that made it very difficult. I think that the streets were very much incumbered often.

3955. Were any depôts made there for the supply of the troops?—I think there were; shoes, for instance, I know were there; I know nothing as to forage.

3956. Did you inspect the ambulances?—Yes.

3957. What is your opinion of them?—I think them a great deal too heavy, and very inconveniently built carts.

3958. Do you think that the place at the back, where four persons are put upon a shelf, is convenient for wounded persons?—I think they are much too close, and that the men suffer dreadfully from being pushed into a place like a coffin; and then I think them too heavy.

3959. Did you see the Turks during the time of the march from Old Fort to Sebastopol?—I cannot say that I ever did.

3960. Are you aware whether they had their tents with them?—I do not know.

3961. Had the French?—Yes, the *tentes d'abri*.

3962. Did any of the French officers carry their baggage?—I cannot tell. I suppose having their tents, they must have had some baggage.

3963. Are you aware of the manner in which the officers' tents and the baggage of the army were carried in their army?—I do not know. I have not the least idea.

3964. Had the French waggons attached to each regiment?—I believe they had.

3965. Those

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

3965. Those they used, did they not, for the purpose of carrying the baggage of the officers and their cooking apparatus?—I do not know.

3966. How are the English soldiers supplied with cooking pots?—So many per company are drawn on their taking the field. I think it is one large kettle to every six men; a large tin kettle; then every man has got his own mess tin besides.

3967. What became of all the cooking kettles?—I believe many of them were lost on the march.

3968. Were the men obliged to carry them?—Yes.

3969. Who carried them?—Alternate men on alternate days.

3970. When they arrived before Sebastopol had they any of those cooking kettles remaining?—I believe very few.

3971. Did the men complain much of the want of means for cooking their food?—I think they preferred cooking in their small tins; they thought it easier.

3972. Were they good for the purpose?—No; I think that the large kettles are much better, but I dare say the others required less fuel.

3973. Do you remember where the Fourth Division was encamped after the battle of the Alma?—Yes, on the left; on the heights above.

3974. On the ground formerly occupied by the Russians?—I think so.

3975. Did the cholera break out after that?—The cholera broke out very badly in the Fourth Division immediately after the battle of the Alma.

3976. Was the place that they had encamped on a bad place?—That I never heard.

3977. Whose business is it to choose the place of encampment?—The Quartermasters-general for the army choose the places under the direction of the General Commanding-in-chief, and under them again, of course, the Quartermasters-general of Divisions.

3978. Would it have been advisable to have encamped upon a site previously occupied by troops?—Certainly not; but there may have been strategic reasons for doing so, which would certainly be more important than the mere circumstance of the ground being soiled; otherwise it would be very objectionable.

3979. You state that the men were ordered to carry what clothes they had, in bundles made up of their blankets; if it had rained, would not the rain have penetrated through and wetted everything?—I suppose so; no doubt of it.

3980. Do you consider that officers who have to carry their own baggage can be efficient for duty?—Certainly not; I go so far as to think that officers are not so efficient as I should like to see them if they are not mounted on ponies; at the end of a march an officer ought to be as fresh as possible, but if he marches with the men, it is impossible that he can, at the end of the day's march, look after the men with the same zeal and satisfaction that he would do if he had been mounted.

3981. To what officers are horses allowed?—They are only allowed to the staff officers of regiments.

3982. Those who are called field officers?—Yes; and the adjutants, the quartermasters, and the doctors.

3983. How many horses have the field officers?—Certainly not more than two; I think not more than one, a charger; there are a certain number of bat horses by regulation.

3984. But those which they have in an ordinary campaign?—I think in the Peninsula latterly all officers commanding companies were permitted to ride.

3985. Did not officers purchase for themselves horses at Varna?—Yes.

3986. How many did they purchase?—I believe they never had more than one.

3987. A bat horse, or a riding horse?—A bat horse; some had riding horses, but they were not acknowledged.

3988. Was any allowance made for the bat horses?—Yes, there was, according to regulation.

3989. What became of those bat horses?—They were all left at Varna.

3990. Were most of them recovered afterwards by the officers?—When I left very few of them had come up.

3991. Was any compensation made to those officers who lost their horses?—Not when I was there.

3992. You state that there was fighting in the town of Balaklava; was there

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

any fighting actually inside the town?—No; just on the outskirts. The Rifle Brigade went in in skirmishing order and fired some shots, and a troop of Artillery went as far as the nearest mound and fired from thence at the Old Fort, but they were withdrawn when the “Agamemnon” was able to throw shells in from the sea.

3993. Both the Rifles and the Artillery appeared over the brow of the hill, did they not?—Yes, afterwards.

3994. Did any shells fall into the town?—Yes, and one fell close to Lord Raglan and his staff, who had ridden forward, and on coming into sight of the fort a shell was thrown.

3995. I think that was on entering the town, some 500 yards from it?—It was near a guard house at the entrance of the town.

3996. Near the burying-ground?—Yes.

3997. The town was not at all damaged?—No.

3998. Did your Royal Highness visit the French lines?—I have ridden through portions of them, but not very attentively.

3999. Do you remember their constructing their hospitals of wooden planks immediately after their arrival?—Yes; not very far from the Maison d'Eau, in rear of that.

4000. Do you recollect how many there were?—No, I cannot say; it was a large building.

4001. You stated that you began the trenches two days after your arrival, are you quite certain of that date?—No, but it was within two or three days after. My division was the last that went to the top of the hill, and I did not arrive there till nearly a week after the rest of the army. I am alluding, of course, to my division. I think we went up on the 3rd of October.

4002. Then the trenches would have been commenced about the 5th or 6th?—Yes, I think it was so.

4003. Were any attempts made to get bands of workmen from Constantinople, or elsewhere, to repair the roads?—Not that I ever heard of.

4004. Do you think that such workmen could have been obtained?—I should have thought that there would have been no difficulty.

4005. Are you acquainted with the Asiatic coast opposite the Crimea?—Only from the maps.

4006. Do you know whether any members of the Embassy at Constantinople acquainted with the country, were consulted as to its resources?—I have not the least idea.

4007. You never saw any reports?—No.

4008. Was any fodder or food for the troops sent from Asia Minor to the Crimea?—I think one or two cargoes of cattle came in, I am not quite positive.

4009. Was that cattle brought from Asia Minor or from Eupatoria?—From Eupatoria, certainly; but I think we had one or two consignments from Sinope, I am not quite positive, after the storm; I think so.

4010. Do you recollect the Commissariat horses being employed to bring up shot and shell?—Certainly.

4011. When was that?—Almost immediately that we began to bring up the heavy siege train; I think they began almost immediately to bring them up. In our division the ammunition horses brought them up as well as the general commissariat horses.

4012. Were any horses set out with the siege train?—I believe none.

4013. Are commissariat horses usually used for the purpose of carrying shot and shell?—Certainly not.

4014. They were intended to bring provisions?—No question about it.

4015. Could not proper provision have been made for bringing up the shot and shell without using those horses?—I do not think, considering the total want of transport, we could have got up shot and shell without using them.

4016. There was no transport except for the field artillery, none but those that drew the guns?—I believe not an animal.

4017. Do you recollect at all when the departure from Bulgaria for the Crimea was first determined upon?—I have not the least idea; it was only vague rumour; I think about the middle of July, as far as I recollect.

4018. At what time was the siege train brought out?—I cannot state; a portion was at Varna before we sailed.

4019. Had

12 March 1855.

4019. Had that siege train been previously at Constantinople in ships?—I think so.

4020. Was that as early as March or April?—I cannot say.

4021. Supposing the army had had to march to the Danube, to Silistria or elsewhere, how would the siege train have been moved?—I believe the intention was to move it by bullocks and buffaloes. I do not know that any transport service was ever regularly established for the siege train; but I believe it was intended to have moved it by bullocks of the country, and buffaloes.

4022. Up to the time of your departure from Varna no bullocks and buffaloes had been collected?—The Commissariat had to supply the divisions outside of Varna; and I presume that a portion of those might have been employed for the other purpose; I do not know that there were any special ones.

4023. If they had been so employed, and you had been ordered to march, could you have taken provisions for the army with you?—Not for the whole army.

4024. If the Russians had taken Silistria, and the army had marched thither, could you have taken the siege train with you, and at the same time have carried provisions for the whole army?—Certainly not. We could not have marched the whole army and taken the siege train; not then.

4025. Could the army have marched without the siege train?—It was impossible if we went to Silistria, the siege not having been raised.

4026. Had you actually transport to move the army without the siege train?—No. I think you could have moved some divisions, but I do not think the whole army could have been moved.

4027. Do you recollect the time of the raising of the siege of Silistria?—I cannot recollect the date exactly, but very early after our arrival at Varna; it was before Marshal St. Arnaud arrived, I know.

4028. Did you lose any artillery horses at Varna or Aladyn?—Not my division.

4029. The field artillery was in an efficient state at that time?—Perfectly so.

4030. Did you ever see Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—Yes.

4031. Did he ever come to your division, to examine its state and condition?—Never.

4032. Was it his duty to do so?—I think it would have been highly satisfactory if he had done so; I confess, considering it was a newly organised force, I think that he ought to have come.

4033. Did you ever so inform him?—No.

4034. Are you aware of the distance between Sinope and Balaklava, and how many hours it would take a steamer?—I think 24 hours, about; I am not quite positive.

4035. I think you were in the "Retribution," on the day of the great storm?—Yes.

4036. Do you recollect seeing the shipping outside of Balaklava Harbour at that time?—Yes, I saw it; I was on board the ship three or four days before the storm.

4037. How many vessels were lying there?—I cannot say exactly; I suppose, from 15 to 18 vessels.

4038. Did your Royal Highness ever hear any opinion expressed upon the propriety of remaining at such an anchorage?—I heard it discussed, and the opinion of most was that it would never blow home; others said it would; I merely heard that in conversation.

4039. Had there been a heavy sea for three days before?—Yes, I think two nights before the storm.

4040. At that time did any of the vessels run considerable risk?—I do not know whether they did that night.

4041. I think the "Retribution" cut away her masts?—No. There was one vessel, I think the "Rip Van Winkle," which lay close to us, and very nearly fouled us that night; so that she must have dragged her anchor.

4042. That night was, as it were, a preliminary warning of the state of the anchorage?—Certainly, to a great extent.

4043. Did any vessels leave the day before the storm?—The "Agamemnon" left either the day before, or the day before that; certainly within two days after that night.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

4044. Did she make any signals to other vessels that they might leave?—I heard she did; I cannot say for certain.

4045. What was the state of the Guards on the morning of the battle of Inkermann; had they had much rest, or had they returned from the trenches?—I consider that the brigade of Guards, at the battle, was in a very unsatisfactory state to go into action; half the men had been on duty the previous night; that was, of course, accidental, but the men had had no breakfast that morning.

4046. Had any of the men returned, at the very moment that the firing began, from the trenches?—When we marched into action the pickets had not come off duty. It was the invariable custom and rule of the service that the relieving pickets should remain on duty till it was ascertained that their posts were secure; and as there was firing early in the morning, the off-going pickets were kept on till it was known exactly what the state of the case was. It was afterwards, when the action was begun, that the pickets which came off duty joined us in the action.

4047. There were no troops actually from the trenches?—No; my division had not given any trench duty for five or six days before, at my urgent solicitation. I had so many pickets that the men could not go into the trenches.

4048. I think your Royal Highness's division, and Sir De Lacy Evans's division, defended the position of Inkermann?—Yes.

4049. The road leading up from the Valley of Inkermann, one of the three, led into the rear of your Royal Highness's division?—It did.

4050. Were any depôts of wood made on the heights?—None.

4051. Before your Royal Highness left were the men in want of fuel?—They were very often short of fuel, but not actually in want of it, before I left; that was afterwards.

4052. Are you aware of the time when it was first determined to winter in the Crimea?—I have not the least idea.

4053. Had any special winter clothing been sent to your division?—None.

4054. Had any request been made for any special winter clothing?—No; not knowing what was expected of us, we had made none.

4055. When did you leave the heights?—On the 7th of November.

4056. And the Crimea?—I remained in Balaklava Harbour till the 25th of November.

4057. *Chairman.*] What caused you to delay so long?—My object was to rejoin the army; it was not my intention to have left it at all; after the storm, being less well than I had been coming down, I asked leave to go to Constantinople; then I was delayed some days, because there was no means of getting to Constantinople; and I remained on board the "Retribution," in Balaklava Harbour, from the 15th to the 25th of November.

4058. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you recollect the French, after arriving before Sebastopol, throwing up redoubts on the heights?—Certainly, I do.

4059. Where were they placed, do you remember?—One was near the Telegraph.

4060. Was there one half way up the road?—Yes; in fact they began to entrench, with field works, the rear of our position.

4061. I think they entrenched from the point where the Woronzoff Road joined the heights to the right?—Yes; to the extreme right, looking towards Balaklava.

4062. Beyond that, from the Woronzoff Road to the edge of Inkermann, the heights were in our possession?—Yes.

4063. The English did not commence entrenching there, did they?—We did as much as we could. I represented very strongly that something ought to be done. I was very much dissatisfied with the position. I thought it insecure without field-works, and we began a breast-work that we were never able to complete.

4064. *General Peel.*] Besides the siege train guns, carried up by the Commissariat, there were several ship guns, were there not?—Yes.

4065. Under any circumstances there would have been no transport for them?—Certainly not.

4066. Are not the camp-kettles which are now in use according to the patterns established by the Board, and ordered by the Duke of Wellington during the Peninsular war?—I believe they are the same.

4067. *Mr.*

4067. Mr. *Ellice*.] Your Royal Highness joined your division at Scutari?—Yes.

4068. Had any arrangements then been made for hospitals for the separate divisions of the army?—Not that I know of.

4069. When the army arrived there, no hospital arrangements had been prepared; of course they were prepared afterwards?—There is at Scutari the Turkish general hospital, and our sick used to be in that Turkish general hospital; it was quite sufficient for the wants of the army then.

4070. No separate arrangements had been made by the medical department in this country to prepare for the arrival of our army at Constantinople?—I think not.

4071. Lord *Seymour*.] I think your Royal Highness objected to some of the arrangements and the forms used by the Commissariat?—I did.

4072. I ask you whether it is your opinion that the Commissariat should be retained, as it is now, as a civil department, or should be constituted as a more military department?—I have no hesitation in saying that it ought to be a more military department; it would simplify everything if it were so.

4073. You agree with Sir De Lacy Evans, who says he wishes to see the Commissariat altogether removed from the civil authority?—I do entirely agree with that.

4074. You think, as regards the army in the field, it would have acted better for the troops in general?—I do.

4075. In stating that opinion, has your Royal Highness considered whether or not any inconvenience would arise from the uses to which the Commissariat is now put in our different colonies?—My answer only relates to the efficiency of the army in the field.

4076. As to land transport, I think you stated that it was very deficient both in Bulgaria and in the Crimea?—Yes; in fact, I may say we had none at all.

4077. Do you think that the land transport should continue to be attached to the Commissariat, or should be placed under any other department, or be constituted a new department?—I think it would be a very good thing if it were constituted a separate department, as it has now been proposed.

4078. *Chairman*.] It is so, I believe, in the Indian army?—I believe so.

4079. Lord *Seymour*.] Do you know how it is arranged in any of the Continental armies?—I cannot say. I only know that it is a purely military department in the French army; they are soldiers who have the conduct of it.

4080. You have stated that it was considered an inconvenience to the men in landing in the Crimea that they did not carry their knapsacks?—Yes.

4081. It has been stated here by General Bentinck that the weight would have been too heavy if the soldier had had to carry a great-coat, a blanket, and a knapsack, and that it was found necessary to leave one of the three behind; does your Royal Highness concur in that opinion?—I think there was very good ground for leaving them behind; the men, as we know, were very sickly when they went, and they were, I think, weak for marching. I think, for long marches, a knapsack, with a great-coat and a blanket, is a great weight; at the same time, I do not deny that I should be very sorry to separate from the knapsacks again, after what I have seen.

4082. When your Royal Highness says that you would be very sorry to separate from the knapsacks again, can you state whether, when the soldiers had so separated from them, they had much difficulty afterwards in recovering them?—The greatest possible difficulty afterwards in recovering them; I believe many of the men have not got them now; I could not say that they actually have not; but I know my division was extremely badly off, and they did not get them for a length of time.

4083. Your Royal Highness has been asked respecting the advisability, or not, of making stores at Balaklava; were there not at the time, and after the battle of Inkermann, great doubts whether or not Balaklava could be retained?—I was told so; and I believe so, from what I heard.

4084. If there was a notion of abandoning it, it would have been very inexpedient to have carried stores there, would it not?—Certainly.

4085. That opinion arose after the battle of Inkermann, did it not?—No: after the 25th of October; after the attack upon Balaklava.

4086. Your Royal Highness has stated that you think every regiment should have

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

have at least four medical men fit for duty?—Yes, for the strength that we went out.

4087. Four medical men for each 850?—Yes; that number was made up to 1,000. I think any regiment ranging between 850 and 1,000 should have one surgeon and three assistant surgeons.

4088. Do you mean that to be a permanent arrangement, or only to be during war?—I think during war; actually in the field. I do not say that it is necessary in time of peace; I think not. Perhaps I may not have expressed myself clearly; and I would add that, besides the medical officers of the regiments, there is the medical staff attached to the brigades of the army. I beg to state that we had a proportion of assistance in that department too.

4089. What assistance had you from the general medical staff?—I had a deputy inspector of hospitals, a staff surgeon of the first class, and a staff surgeon of the second class, and I think three assistant surgeons.

4090. With regard to the medical aid you had, were the men efficient?—Yes, I think they were very efficient indeed. I have no fault to find whatever in that respect.

4091. I understood your Royal Highness to attribute the sickness of the men partly to the cholera which they took with them to the Crimea, and partly to overwork?—Certainly.

4092. Does your Royal Highness attribute their sickness in any degree to any deficiency of supplies from the Commissariat?—I think if we had had vegetables and more rice the men would not have become so unhealthy; but the work was in my opinion the great cause of the disease, and also the salt rations.

4093. In Bulgaria, I understood your Royal Highness to say, you had an issue of rice?—We had for a time, but it was very irregular.

4094. Even there it was?—Yes, I think it was.

4095. As to fresh meat, when in Bulgaria, was that sufficient?—We were very well off for that in Bulgaria.

4096. When you say that the illness was partly attributable to the salt meat, that is limited to the time when you were before Sebastopol?—Certainly.

4097. Can your Royal Highness remember how often the men had fresh meat in the week when they were encamped before Sebastopol?—We had a tolerable supply of fresh meat; about three times a week, I think, up to about the middle of October, and then afterwards we had very rarely fresh meat; almost always salt meat.

4098. And at that time there was also a great want of vegetables, was there not?—We had none at all.

4099. Do you think the men suffered from their inaptitude and want of skill in cooking their provisions?—I think they were not so handy at cooking their provisions as the men in the French army.

4100. With regard to the dress of the men, do you think it expedient, if they go on foreign service, that they should take with them their bearskin caps?—I do not think, myself, that with a light and low bearskin, it is a disadvantage to the men.

4101. General Bentinck stated that he considered it an inconvenience to the men, and that they would very gladly have been rid of it because it offered such an obstacle to the wind?—I have only to state, with regard to that, that other divisions of the army threw away their little light shakoes; but we had not a single instance, either in the brigade of Guards, or in the Highland brigade, of one individual throwing away either his bearskin cap or his bonnet, whereas the regiments in other divisions threw away their shakoes.

4102. General Bentinck stated, at Question 1939, that the bearskin was rather irksome, and that the men would have been very glad to have got rid of it; you did not perceive that?—No; my impression is, that the bearskin protects the head more than the forage cap. I always premise that it is not to be too high, as it used to be; it had been very much reduced before I went abroad, and so had the bonnets of the Highlanders.

4103. Sir J. Pakington.] Does your Royal Highness consider that the bearskin of the Guards, and the bonnet of the Highlanders, are heavier to the head than the shako worn by the Line?—I think they sit more comfortably to the head than the shako worn by the Line; they may be heavier, but not so uncomfortable, as the shako worn by the Line.

4104. Lord *Seymour*.] With regard to the supply of ammunition during action, was there any difficulty regarding that?—Do you allude to the small arms or the artillery?

4105. To both?—None, as regards the small arms, but considerable as regards the artillery at the battle of Inkermann, which is attributable to this cause; that when we arrived at Balaklava and marched up to the heights, we had to leave all our waggons belonging to the field batteries, at Balaklava, in order to convey up the shot and shell of the siege train to the heights above Sebastopol; and the result was, that we were reduced to two or three waggons to each battery, and when we went into action, after a very few rounds we had to replenish. In short, most of the guns went into action at Inkermann with merely the ammunition in their limbers, without any waggons at all.

4106. To what want of arrangement was that owing?—To the want of the means of moving the siege train.

4107. Was it from the want of sufficient means for the artillery?—The want of any force whatever, as far as I am aware, to move any portion of the siege train after the landing from the ships.

4108. Were there no horses attached to the siege train?—None that I ever heard of. I never saw them; and I believe there were none.

4109. A siege train is of course a great disadvantage and inconvenience, if it has not horses attached to it for moving it?—Most unquestionably.

4110. With regard to the tents, I understood you to say that you were satisfied with the condition of them?—I have no reason to find fault with their condition. I have heard no complaints as far as my division was concerned.

4111. As to the supply of medicines, did you hear in the Crimea any complaints upon that score?—I have heard that there was a considerable deficiency after I left, but that I of course know nothing about; as long as I was there we had very large requisitions, because of the number of sick, and therefore now and then we certainly were not quite as well supplied as one could have wished, but I do not think that up to the period of my departure we were actually in want of medicines.

4112. Was the camp of the First Division kept clean, or was there any difficulty in doing so?—As far as a standing camp could be kept clean, I do think it was kept as clean as it could be, but it is a very difficult thing to keep a standing camp clean. I must observe, that after the battle of Inkermann there was a considerable change in that respect, because there were so many dead horses about, which had to be removed; they were chiefly near the camp of the Second Division.

4113. Was your Royal Highness satisfied with the tools supplied for working in the trenches?—They were very bad indeed; nothing could be worse, particularly the bill-hooks; they were shocking, and quite useless; that was the great difficulty in getting any wood cut; we had nothing to cut it with.

4114. Was your Royal Highness at Scutari when question of the tools had been considered there?—I was there.

4115. The Committee were informed that that committee had reported upon them?—Yes; I believe they reported unfavourably upon them.

4116. Does your Royal Highness recollect whether or not such a report had also been made of the tools used at Chobham?—I believe so. I almost think that I made a complaint of the same sort when I was at Chobham.

4117. Has your Royal Highness had any opportunity of comparing the weight carried by our soldiers with the weight carried by the French soldiers?—I have no accurate means of stating the relative weight, but I think that the French soldier carries as much weight as ours, for they carry the *tentes d'abri*, in addition to other necessities.

4118. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Your Royal Highness has stated that your division, from the time of leaving Old Fort till the 4th of October, had no tents?—Yes.

4119. Is it your opinion that your division suffered in health in consequence of the nightly exposure to the weather and the heavy dew?—I think it is very trying to the troops to be exposed in that way, if it can be avoided.

4120. Did the cholera revisit your Royal Highness's division during that interval of time?—We had a few isolated cases of cholera on the march, but it did not seriously break out again till we got to Balaklava; we were still then without tents.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

4121. The French army during the whole of that time were nightly under the small *tentes d'abri*?—They were.

4122. Does your Royal Highness think that the health of the French army was better than that of the English army during all the time?—I have had no means of judging; from what I heard, I think that the French had the cholera quite as bad as we had.

4123. It was stated on Friday last, by a gentleman connected with the brigade of Guards, that they were never upon half rations or short of food while in the Crimea; does that statement hold good with regard to the whole of your Royal Highness's division?—As long as the division was united it was never short of provisions for a day, I believe; but latterly the Highlanders were at Balaklava, and therefore I cannot state positively that they had their provisions daily, though I believe so. But I again repeat, that I was very fortunate as regards the Commissariat officers of my division; for Mr. Rolleston, Mr. Blackwood, and Mr. Murray, though very young men, who went out from the Treasury, and certainly had to learn their business, were so zealous and intelligent, that I think the division was very fortunate in having them in charge.

4124. Were those three gentlemen the only Commissariat officers?—No; the first commissary was Mr. Strickland, and I must say that he performed his duty to my satisfaction, when in Bulgaria and in the Crimea; but after the march he was taken ill, and then Mr. Rolleston became the senior, and carried on the duties afterwards.

4125. Your Royal Highness has stated that your division did not suffer before the time when you left the Crimea materially from the want of fuel?—Certainly not so much.

4126. How did they obtain what they had?—It was brushwood, which they cut in the neighbourhood from day to day.

4127. Was not the cutting of brushwood rather an unfair call upon the time and exertions of your soldiers, considering the other labours that they had to go through?—Most undoubtedly, if we had only had men to cut the wood, I have no doubt we should have laid up a store for the winter; but the men were so worked that we could not call upon them to procure more than they required from day to day.

4128. Is it your Royal Highness's opinion, considering the position and the duties of the army when before Sebastopol, that supplies of fuel ought to have been sent up to the heights?—I think that troops in the field ought to try to supply themselves with it as much as they can. If the men had not been so hardly worked in the trenches and on pickets, they ought to have been able to supply themselves with the wood that there was on the heights; but under the special circumstances, I think it would have been well if we could have had an additional supply not furnished by the troops.

4129. Your Royal Highness stated that the men were glad to have rice when they could get it, and that afterwards there was rather a deficiency in the supply of it; is not rice a very common and abundant article of food in Turkey?—I believe so.

4130. Is your Royal Highness aware of any reason why there should not have been, both in Bulgaria and in the Crimea, a very abundant supply of rice?—The reason, I presume, was, that it was not the ordinary soldier's ration, and therefore it had not been provided for; I cannot account for our not having it in the Crimea, because we had time to have made large purchases between the time of our being in Bulgaria and the period of going to the Crimea.

4131. Though not an ordinary soldier's ration, was not it held to be very essential to their health, on account of the quantity of salt provisions consumed?—No doubt of it.

4132. Is your Royal Highness aware whether the special necessity that there was upon that ground, was represented by the medical officers of the army to head-quarters?—I believe there is no doubt that it was; in short, I am sure it was; I recollect reporting it myself.

4133. You stated, did you not, that both officers and men suffered very great inconvenience from the loss of their knapsacks?—Very great.

4134. That applied, did it not, to men and officers who were for weeks together without the means of changing their clothes?—It did.

4135. Is

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

4135. Is your Royal Highness aware at all of what was the reason of this great delay in the restoration of the knapsacks after they had been taken away?—The reason was simply this, that instead of each ship, after coming round to Balaklava, entering the harbour and discharging its cargo of knapsacks, and care being taken that the regiments were informed at the time that such would be the case, a sort of circular was sent round that a ship was outside or inside the harbour, and the chance was taken of getting the knapsacks out. It occurred once or twice, on sending down for them, that the ship had sailed in the meantime to Constantinople or Marseilles upon another service, and the knapsacks were gone.

4136. Is the fact within your Royal Highness's knowledge, that ships laden with those knapsacks went two or three times backwards and forwards across the Black Sea without landing them?—I think that that is true.

4137. Does not that imply great neglect in some quarters?—I think it a very bad arrangement.

4138. Mr. *J. Ball.*] Your Royal Highness has stated that it was your wish to keep up three days' supply of provisions and necessaries at your camp?—Yes.

4139. At what time was it found impossible to comply with your wishes upon that subject?—The day we marched from Old Fort; that was on the 19th of September.

4140. You thought it desirable, then, to have a supply of provisions with your division?—I thought it desirable at all times. From the day I landed at Varna I conceived it my duty, if possible, to keep up three days' supply with my division; and I think that every division ought to be so supplied, thus enabling it to move at a short notice.

4141. When encamped before Sebastopol, you also thought it desirable that a dépôt should be established at the camp?—I thought it most desirable, but I do not think that I ever had three days' supply before Sebastopol; I do not think that I was ever able to keep it up.

4142. Did your Royal Highness convey your wishes on that subject either to Mr. Commissary Filder or to the Commander-in-Chief?—As it was entirely a divisional arrangement, it was merely between myself and my commissary; I desired him to make an arrangement with the head of his department.

4143. Did the commissary of your division state that it was impossible to comply with your wishes?—Yes.

4144. Upon that was any representation made?—No, because it was not a general order; it was a mere divisional arrangement of my own, and therefore I did not consider that I was justified in making any statement.

4145. When the deficiency of forage was felt, which compelled you to destroy some of the ammunition ponies, had any previous communication passed between you and Mr. Commissary Filder as to the supply of forage?—We made constant complaints and constant representations that there was no forage; not more than the ordinary representations, when anything was wanted.

4146. Those representations always went from the commissary of the division to the Commissary-general, and not to the General Commanding?—Yes.

4147. Is it within your knowledge that, at that time when the difficulty was found in supplying your camp, it was taken into consideration, either by you or at head-quarters, whether a supply of labour could not be had, either from Constantinople or elsewhere, so as to spare the troops, and carry on the service of the camp in a more efficient manner?—That was, naturally, a portion of the duties which would devolve upon head-quarters, and with which I did not consider myself, as a General of Division, entitled to interfere; I never represented it myself; I always represented that the men were overworked, but nothing with reference to getting labour from Constantinople or elsewhere.

4148. The overwork was the subject of direct representation?—Direct.

4149. With regard to the ambulance waggons, did your Royal Highness inspect them at Scutari?—I never saw them there; I do not think that they had arrived at Scutari; in short, I am sure they had not; they only joined at Varna.

4150. When did your Royal Highness first see them in the Crimea?—They joined

H. R. H. joined there after we got to the top of the heights before Sebastopol; not before.
Duke of Cambridge,

K. G.

12 March 1855.

4151. Which was about the 5th or 6th of October?—Yes.

4152. You formed an opinion that the mode of transport for the wounded was not a good one?—I do not think it was.

4153. Did you communicate that opinion to the chief of the medical department of the army?—No; I did not consider that that was a good moment to represent that; as long as I could transport my sick I was very glad to be able to do so.

4154. Did your Royal Highness receive any communication from Mr. Commissary Filder as to the sufficiency of the supplies of provisions, and the mode in which they were served?—No, he never spoke to me upon the subject.

4155. Or with respect to the coffee?—I was never asked a question about it; I know that the supply of coffee was very objectionable, because it was green coffee.

4156. Was that objection early brought to your attention?—We heard of the green coffee in Bulgaria, and I, for one, regret that we ever had green coffee issued. It was my opinion then, and is now, that we should have done better if we had had cocoa; but our men objected to cocoa, and a Board was established to inquire into it in Bulgaria, and that Board settled that we were to give in to the dislike that the men had as to cocoa, and that they were to have coffee. But I believe the men objected to the cocoa for this reason, that they wanted tea; and the supply of tea was found to be difficult, and therefore they got coffee instead.

4157. That was a Board of which Sir George Brown was the president?—Yes.

4158. With regard to the wooden buildings erected by the French very soon after they took up their position before Sebastopol, is your Royal Highness aware that the question arose whether such a course would not have been suitable to our army?—That was a matter that entirely depended upon the head of the medical department and the head-quarters; I never heard that question discussed.

4159. Did the head of the medical department consult your Royal Highness?—No.

4160. Mr. *Bramston*.] You stated, did you not, that there was no want of a sufficiency of medicines while your division was at Varna?—Yes.

4161. From Varna your division moved to Aladyn?—Yes.

4162. It was there that the cholera first appeared in the division?—Yes.

4163. Was there a deficiency of medicines when the division was there?—No, I do not think that we were actually deficient; I think we might have had more, but I do not think there was an actual deficiency.

4164. Then does your Royal Highness attribute the loss in your division, more especially the brigade of Guards, to the want of medicine for the troops?—Certainly not.

4165. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you at Chobham during the time of the encampment?—Yes.

4166. Were you in command there?—Yes, of the cavalry.

4167. After that, was any detailed report made upon the state of the troops?—I believe there was, by the General commanding in the encampment, but not by ourselves.

4168. Were you never called upon to make any report?—We had to give suggestions as to alterations and improvements to be made, but not as a report to go in to head-quarters.

4169. Did your Royal Highness ever make any suggestion?—There were various suggestions made of all sorts.

4170. Do you know whether they were carried out?—I think that some have been carried out; I am not prepared to say whether many have.

4171. What was the purpose of the encampment at Chobham?—To give the troops in general an insight into the duties that they would be called upon to perform when actually in the field.

4172. Considering the nature and extent of modern inventions, do you think that the state of our army has been kept up equal to the wants of the day?—I think that many improvements might have been made that have not been made.

4173. You

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

4173. You never saw anything like Macintosh sheeting introduced into the army?—Never. I think it would have been very desirable if we had had Macintosh sheeting in the hospital tents where there is no bedding.

4174. The army is very much in the same state, is it not, as it was after the Peninsular War?—I think, generally speaking, there has not been much change since. I think that there is a great improvement in the arming; in the Minié rifle, for instance.

4175. Do you consider that the men are much improved in their education?—The change in the men, even in my short experience, is very striking.

4176. There is no reason why the Commissary officer, who was more a military officer than he is now, and who was efficient for the field, should not be also efficient in garrison or in the colonies?—I see none.

4177. You stated that after the 25th of October there was some talk about abandoning Balaklava; was that afterwards revived or abandoned?—After the attack of the 25th of October, there was great fear for Balaklava. At that time Balaklava had not been so well defended as it is now. There was a great deal of shipping in the harbour, and it was sent out, and then it was discussed, at least I understood it to be so, whether Balaklava should be retained or not, and I believe it was then decided that it should be; and I am not aware that after that it was ever questioned again.

4178. What is your opinion of the forage cap, as introduced into the brigade of Guards?—I think it very convenient; but certainly the men did not in general like them; they did not wear well.

4179. Was that on account of the materials?—I think it was the materials; but I spoke to some of the men, and though the men found it convenient, they certainly had a dislike to the cap.

4180. That cap has been now abolished, has it not?—I apprehend that it has; I do not know; it is only since my return home that I find it is no longer in use.

4181. Have you seen the new forage cap?—Only about the streets.

4182. Which is the most convenient?—I think that the forage cap we had out there was very convenient; but at the same time I know that the men did not like it.

4183. Did you visit the French lines?—I was through them now and then.

4184. Were they longer than ours, or shorter?—About the same length.

4185. Taking them from the Quarantine Harbour to the Ravine, and from the Ravine to Inkermann?—I think taking the whole way, they had more ground, but it was much the same length.

4186. By whom were the tools for the army supplied?—By the Ordnance department.

4187. Colonel *Lindsay*.] With regard to the report made upon the tools, was that sent home to England?—That I do not know, I presume it was.

4188. What was the effect of the report; did you receive in place of them, tools of the same description?—We did at first certainly, but whether they are the same now I cannot say.

4189. You have not heard that any further report has been made?—No; while I was there there was no report.

4190. As to the bearskin cap, have you observed since your return that the faults of that cap have been materially remedied and the cap reduced?—Yes, the bearskin cap has been materially altered and reduced.

4191. General Bentinck in his evidence, found fault with the cap for catching the wind, and being rather top-heavy; has that fault been remedied?—I believe that it has been quite changed.

4192. Your Royal Highness has been asked many questions as to the staff, what is your general opinion as to the performance of the duties of the regimental officers?—I think that they performed their duty in a manner that reflects the greatest credit upon them.

4193. In what state were the shoes of your division?—I cannot say that we had any reason to complain of the shoes of my division, not as long as I was there; but I believe there have been complaints since.

4194. Would it not have been possible, after the flank march was determined upon, to have all the knapsacks collected together out of the different ships into one, and to have sent them round to Balaklava?—I have no doubt that some arrangement of the sort might have been made at the time; of course

H. R. H.

Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.

12 March 1855.

at sea it is not perhaps a very easy matter to shift knapsacks from one ship to another. I apprehend the simplest course would have been to have landed the knapsacks of each regiment at Balaklava, and then to have made the ships available at once for any other duty.

4195. You spoke most favourably of the Commissariat attached to your division; from the nature of the ground which the army occupied, was it not the case that the Commissariat attached to the division had not the provision of the supplies merely, but had to get them up to the front and distribute them?—They had.

4196. Is it not the duty of the Assistant Commissaries-general to make the Commissary-general acquainted with their reliance on the means of transport and the supply of food and stores at their own disposal?—Yes.

4197. Is it not the duty of the Quartermaster-general of the army to be in constant communication with the Commissary-general, and to acquaint him with the requirements of the troops?—Yes.

4198. Is it not therefore the particular duty of the Commissary-general of the army, both from his own knowledge of the requirements of his own departments, and also from the information which is given to him by the Quartermaster-general, to take care that the necessary provision both of food and transport is made to supply the wants of the army?—Certainly.

4199. Therefore, still further, is it not the duty of the Commissary-general of the army to ascertain from whence he can obtain the necessary supplies, and to take care that they are obtained?—I apprehend that there can be no doubt about that.

4200. You stated, did you not, that the main cause of the sickness was the overwork?—I did. I may give an instance of that perhaps as regards my division. The brigade of Guards was on the heights before Sebastopol; after the 25th of October, the day of the battle of Balaklava, the whole of the Highland brigade was concentrated at Balaklava, and that brigade, I have reason to know, suffered less in comparison with the brigade of Guards, and the reason why I conceive that they did not suffer, was, amongst others (for they certainly had facilities of getting supplies), that the men of the Highland brigade were not half so much worked as those of the Guards. I want to prove that it was the work that injured the men in my opinion, because a brigade not so hardly worked did not suffer nearly so much.

4201. Could you state generally what the strength of the army was after the battle of Inkermann?—I understood that the army was about 13,500 men, bayonets; I mean duty men; but I am not prepared to say that that is a correct statement.

4202. After the battle of Inkermann they had to do very nearly, if not quite, the same amount of work in the trenches and in picket duty?—Exactly the same.

4203. Supposing there had been a reserve stationed nearer Constantinople, or in the Mediterranean, and it had been possible, from the means of transport at the disposal of the English Government, to have thrown in some 8,000 or 10,000 men in a fortnight or three weeks, might not a great portion of this sickness from overwork have been prevented?—Most unquestionably; I do not think that that admits of a doubt.

4204. And with regard to the reinforcements that were thrown in by driblets, coming in as they did, at different times, is it not the fact that the men, being young, fell sick almost at once?—I have reason to know that; for though I had actually left the camp, I was still in the harbour when some of those new drafts of men came out, and I know that, although the old men were already pretty sickly, the young men suffered twice or three times as much as the men who had been there all the time.

4205. If a large force had been thrown in, instead of the men coming in in driblets, that sickness might have been, to some extent, diminished?—I think that cannot admit of a doubt.

4206. Sir *J. Packington.*] Even before your Royal Highness left the Crimea, the strength of your division had been very much reduced by sickness, had it not?—Certainly.

4207. How were your sick men conveyed down to Balaklava?—The generality of my sick men were conveyed in the ambulance carts; I had two attached to the division; and in the arabas of the Commissariat when they went down for provisions;

provisions; but after the battle of Inkermann we were assisted by the animals of the French.

4208. But for the ordinary sick, up to that time, what did you do?—We did it ourselves.

4209. Were the ambulance carts sufficient?—Not sufficient, but we managed to do it; it was a very inconvenient arrangement, but we were obliged to get it done.

4210. You borrowed conveyances from the French after the battle of Inkermann, did you not?—Yes.

4211. It was not until a later period of the winter that we were dependent altogether upon the French mules for transport?—I presume so; that was not the case in my time.

4212. How were your Royal Highness's own horses sent out from England?—The went out in the "City of London" steamer.

4213. Were there other horses on board?—Yes; Sir De Lacy Evans's horses were on board, and those of the staff of Sir De Lacy Evans and mine; I think that was all.

4214. Did they reach you without any accident?—We had no accident.

4215. Mr. *Ellice*.] Your Royal Highness has stated that the extent of the works was nearly the same for both armies?—I think so.

4216. At the time that our force was reduced, after the battle of Inkermann, to about 13,500, can your Royal Highness give any opinion as to the effective state of the French force?—The effective state of the French force most decidedly had increased, because the Fifth Division had arrived from Varna, and the Sixth Division of the French had arrived from Athens.

4217. Your Royal Highness could not give the Committee an estimate of the effective strength of the French army at that time?—No, I cannot.

4218. Sir *J. Pakington*.] In effect the French army had reserves both at Varna and at Athens when they went to the Crimea?—One division of the French army was left entirely, as I understood, at Varna, when they went to the Crimea, for want of transport; and there was also a brigade that came up afterwards, which came from Athens.

4219. Mr. *Layard*.] Was there not one division, under General Bosquet, in defence of the heights behind our position?—Yes; I am not sure that there were not two, but one and a half certainly.

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Townshend Wilson*, called in; and Examined.

4220. Mr. *Layard*.] TO what Regiment do you belong?—The Coldstream Guards.

4221. When did you go out to the East?—I started with the regiment, from Southampton, on the 22d of February 1854.

4222. What rank did you hold then?—I was lieutenant and captain in the Guards at that time.

4223. Where did you first land?—We first landed at Malta.

4224. Were you any time there?—About six weeks.

4225. Were you in barracks?—The battalion was stationed in the Lazaretto of Malta, and part of the time in Fort Manuel.

4226. Was your regiment in good health at that time?—In very good health.

4227. When did you land at Scutari?—On the 29th of April.

4228. How long did you remain there?—I remained there until the 13th of June.

4229. You did not touch at Gallipoli?—No.

4230. Was your regiment in a good state of health then?—It was in excellent health at Scutari.

4231. Were your men properly provided with food?—Very fairly when at Scutari.

4232. Had they fresh meat and vegetables?—They had almost entirely fresh meat at Scutari.

4233. When you went to Varna, where were you encamped?—At the distance of perhaps a mile from the town.

4234. After that where did you move to?—To Aladyn.

H. R. H.
Duke of Cambridge,
K. G.
12 March 1855.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

4235. How long did you remain there?—We arrived at Aladyn on the 1st of July, and we remained there till the 27th of July.

4236. What was the position of your camp?—The position of the camp was on some rising ground above the lake.

4237. What height were you above the lake?—Between 50 and 60 feet.

4238. Had you mists in the morning and evening?—Very dense mists.

4239. Did sickness break out in your camp?—Diarrhœa, to a very great extent, broke out shortly after our arrival at Aladyn, and the cholera shortly before leaving it.

4240. To what do you attribute the breaking out of illness in your camp?—I should say to the unhealthiness of the spot, in a very great measure.

4241. You consider that the position in which you were encamped there was unhealthy?—Certainly.

4242. Do you know whether any remonstrances were made upon the site of the camp?—I am not aware.

4243. Had you bread or biscuit when you were there?—We had bread during that time.

4244. Of what quality was it?—It was brown bread, and sometimes it was very fair, but at other times it was not so good; it was gritty very often.

4245. Did you hear any complaints from the soldiers?—Not generally; but I sometimes heard that it was of very inferior quality to what it was at other times.

4246. Did you ever hear any complaints as to its giving cholera or diarrhœa to the men?—I heard complaints that it gave them diarrhœa; and I believe that to be the fact.

4247. Did you use it?—I did.

4248. Had it that effect upon you?—It had to some extent.

4249. Do you know whether that bread was supplied by contract, or whether we baked it?—It was supplied by contract under the Commissariat at Varna.

4250. You then moved to Gewlecker?—Yes.

4251. Did the sickness continue when you removed?—It increased very much after our arrival.

4252. Was your new place of encampment more healthy than the previous one?—To all appearance it was one of the healthiest places that I ever saw.

4253. To what do you attribute the increase of disease there?—I attribute it to the mysterious nature of the epidemic, and to the fact that the men must have been smitten before their actual arrival at Gewlecker. It must have been in their constitution.

4254. Had you ever any instructions given to you for the management of the men in the case of the appearance of cholera?—None.

4255. Were you not ordered to keep the men in after nightfall, and not to drill them after a certain hour in the morning?—There was an order certainly from the officer commanding the brigade, and I suppose from the officer commanding the division, which precluded any drill from taking place after eight in the morning.

4256. At what time did the drill usually take place?—About six.

4257. Was the atmosphere at that time very thick from mist?—Not at Gewlecker.

4258. How were the men off for utensils for cooking their provisions?—When we were in European Turkey I do not think that there was any great complaint about it.

4259. Afterwards how was it?—When we went to the Crimea there was the greatest difficulty in cooking.

4260. How had the men been supplied; had they camp kettles as well as cooking pots?—They had camp kettles, which they took with them to the Crimea.

4261. What size were they?—They were large kettles, I suppose about eight or nine inches in diameter, and about 12 inches in height.

4262. By whom were they carried?—By the men. I think six to each company; they were taken turn about by the men.

4263. They carried them with their usual baggage?—Yes.

4264. Were those kettles thrown away or retained?—In most instances they were thrown away after entering the Crimea.

4265. What

12 March 1855.

4265. What had the men to cook their provisions in after arriving before Sebastopol?—In their little tin canteens.

4266. Were those sufficient?—Most insufficient.

4267. Did the men complain to their officers?—I never heard them complain to their officers, but I have heard them, in talking among themselves, complain.

4268. How did they cook their coffee?—When in European Turkey they roasted the coffee upon the lid of the camp kettle, and after they had roasted it they placed the coffee in a bit of canvas, and broke it or ground it with a stroke of the tent hammer.

4269. Had they no machines for grinding coffee?—They never received any.

4270. Had the officers anything to grind their coffee in?—Some of the officers bought an apparatus of that sort at Varna.

4271. Was no apparatus distributed among the troops for grinding their coffee?—None to my knowledge.

4272. Was it proper so to distribute coffee without the means of grinding it?—Certainly not.

4273. How long would it take a man to roast a pound and make his coffee?—The roasting and grinding was done so very imperfectly, that it is very hard to say how long it took; one man took more pains than another, but the whole thing was so differently done that I can state no exact time that it took.

4274. Did you hear the men express any opinion as to the relative qualities of tea and coffee, which they preferred?—Very often. The tea was preferred infinitely more than any other ration that was issued to them.

4275. Did they ever get tea?—Yes; for a very short time in Bulgaria, and afterwards when we landed in the Crimea, we were again supplied with tea, till we arrived at Sebastopol; the tea then ceased, and the green coffee was again issued.

4276. Was there any objection to the issue of tea on the part of the Commissariat officers?—I heard of none.

4277. Did not the tea cease to be issued because there was supposed to be none?—I presume because there was no more to issue.

4278. Do you think that the tea was good for the soldiers, as to their sanitary condition?—Most undoubtedly; I speak from my own experience.

4279. Did you ever see the way in which the French cooked their provisions?—From the incessant duties incumbent upon us at Sebastopol, I had very little opportunity; in one or two instances I have seen the French messes, and I think that their cooking was very superior to ours; their messes had a more agreeable appearance; they were more pleasant, both to the nose and to the eye.

4280. How is the cooking managed in our regiments; does each man cook for himself?—There were two different systems; when we were in Bulgaria the old system was carried out, which was that every company had a cook appointed by the men; a man that they particularly wished to be cook; and that man had two assistant cooks, and they cooked for the whole company; but when we went to Sebastopol, the nature of the duties of the men was so extraordinary, that it was found almost impossible to cook at one time for the whole of the company, and therefore the men divided the ration in the raw state and cooked how they could.

4281. Each man cooked for himself?—Yes.

4282. For how many hours, at the time that you had the most duties imposed on you, were the soldiers actually out of the trenches off duty at a time?—I think, on the average, that the men were on picket or in the trenches three nights, and perhaps they lay down for a portion of the fourth.

4283. That is the whole of the night from what hour?—I will mention the nature of the duty in the trench. The soldiers paraded for the trenches about three in the morning, and those soldiers would be relieved from those trenches about five o'clock the next morning, getting into their tents at about half-past six; they then would lie down, probably till about 10, and they would then be likely to be called upon for some working party or other, and perhaps at night they would lie down for a short period in their tents; they then would be called upon to go on picket at four o'clock the next morning, and would remain out on picket till five o'clock the next morning, and so on.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

4284. *Chairman.*] Twenty-four hours at a time?—Yes.
4285. *Mr. Layard.*] What food had they in the trenches?—Salt pork and some rum.
4286. Had they any means of cooking it?—No.
4287. Did they eat it raw?—They generally cooked it before they went, and they ate it cold.
4288. Considering the number of hours that the men were on duty, was it very onerous to have to roast and pound their coffee and cook their food when they returned to their tents?—Yes.
4289. How many hours out of the 24 had the men to sleep?—I do not think that the men had more than three hours for sleeping out of the 24.
4290. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Have you known cases in which the men, after having returned from the trenches, were obliged to go out again immediately on picket?—I have known such an instance.
4291. *Mr. Layard.*] Would it not have been better for one man or two to cook the provisions of those who were away in the trenches?—That was generally arranged by the men themselves; their comrades who remained behind generally took care to have something for the men when they came back.
4292. Did you ever know a man eat his rations raw?—I have heard that they did; I cannot positively assert that.
4293. Had you any vegetables?—None.
4294. Or any rice?—We had rice sometimes.
4295. Both soldiers and officers?—Yes.
4296. Are you aware whether any order was issued that any man going down to Balaklava would receive any vegetables?—During the time I was on board ship at Balaklava, previously to leaving the Crimea, I was one day walking through the streets in search of Captain Christie, and I found a sergeant of my regiment, who came up to me, and said, "I should be very much obliged to you, sir, to come with me to the Commissariat to sign some returns." I was astonished at this. I did not know what the Commissariat and I had to do in common with regard to the returns; but he said that he had been sent down to get potatoes for the men, but the Commissariat refused to give them, because he had not returns properly made out.
4297. Were there potatoes then in Balaklava?—Yes; I went with the man to the Commissariat Office, and went through certain forms, and, I believe, the man afterwards got the potatoes.
4298. At what date was that?—I should say it was about the 20th of November.
4299. Were the potatoes on shore or on board a transport ship?—On board a ship.
4300. How many men had the sergeant with him?—I did not see the men; the sergeant had put his men into the Commissariat yard, and he himself had gone about to seek for some officer to help him.
4301. If he had not found an officer he would not have got the potatoes, would he?—No.
4302. At what time of the day was that?—About 12 o'clock in the day.
4303. Were those potatoes delivered in bulk, or were they scattered?—They were delivered in sacks.
4304. Do you remember the size of them?—No, I did not see them.
4305. You do not know whether a man could carry them up to the lines?—I should say that they were too large, from what I understood.
4306. How many miles would he have to walk?—He would have to walk about six miles.
4307. Had you any opportunity of examining the ambulances?—I have often seen them.
4308. What do you think of them?—I think them most cumbrous, and not particularly well arranged; the men complained of almost suffocation when they were placed in them, there was so little air.
4309. You were very ill or wounded in the Crimea, were you not?—After the battle of Inkermann, when the wet weather set in, I suffered from fever and ague, and I left.
4310. How did you come then?—I came in company with Colonel Upton, who was wounded, upon an hospital mule, belonging to a French regiment of Zouaves.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

4311. How did you find that mode of conveyance?—I must say, as far as I could judge, it was most agreeable, and Colonel Upton, I think, was of that opinion. We said that we had nothing to complain of, and that the motion was particularly easy.

4312. Do you think that it would be advisable to adopt them in the English army?—Certainly, in preference to the cumbrous ambulance.

4313. Who took care of you on that occasion?—A soldier, a Zouave, who had charge of the mule.

4314. Was he attentive to you?—Particularly attentive. He was peculiarly intelligent, and remarkably attentive to the beast under his charge. Whenever we moved upon the mattrass, of course it necessarily caused the cacolets to tilt over a little on one side, and when that was done, the Zouave immediately stopped his beast and arranged us, so that we were again properly balanced. I merely mention this to show the attention of the man.

4315. How many sick were taken down at the same time?—I suppose on that day there were about 500; but we did not go *en masse*.

4316. Was any English officer, or any medical man, with you?—The assistant surgeon of my battalion, a most excellent operator and officer, accompanied us as an act of friendship.

4317. Was there none sent as a matter of duty?—No.

4318. Were you entirely in the charge of the French Zouaves?—We were; but there was this officer who kindly accompanied us.

4319. On arriving at Balaklava, where did you go?—We went on board the "Tonning," in which vessel we had sailed to the Crimea, and with the officers of which we were very well acquainted.

4320. Where were the other sick put?—In the "Gertrude," I think, and several other ships lying in the harbour.

4321. Was any arrangement made there to receive you?—None whatever, except through the kindness of the captain who did receive us.

4322. Had any notice been sent down that this convoy of sick was coming down?—I cannot tell.

4323. You found nobody there officially ready to receive you?—None to receive us personally; but I think I said before, or ought to have done so, that we did not go actually with the convoy; we went privately.

4324. Were the French ambulance mules in good condition?—I have seen mules in Spain and in the South of France, and I never saw them in better condition than the one which conveyed us; and, generally speaking, I can assert the same thing of all the French mules.

4325. That was about the 26th of November?—About the 15th of November.

4326. In what condition were our horses at that time?—In a miserable condition.

4327. Had you any horses of your own?—They were left behind, at Varna.

4328. Did you buy them at Varna?—I bought one at Constantinople, and one horse I bought at Varna; and there was a mule (which the officers of my company had bought between us) which we purchased at Malta.

4329. Were you directed by the authorities to purchase those horses?—As a captain in the army, I was entitled to forage for two horses, one riding horse and one baggage horse; and I certainly inferred that I must get horses.

4330. There was no actual order issued to that effect?—An order was issued that the officers at Constantinople should obtain baggage horses.

4331. Was any allowance made for those horses?—None.

4332. Have you ever got those horses since?—Never.

4333. Have you received any compensation for them?—None.

4334. Do you expect to receive any?—None.

4335. Under whose charge were those horses left?—We received an order to leave Galata for the seaboard, at Varna, at about 10 o'clock at night; there was therefore no time to make any arrangement about those horses; certain sick and invalids were left behind, at Varna, and those men, I suppose, took charge of the horses.

4336. There were other officers besides you, were there not, in the same position?—All of them.

4337. Did you ever hear the men complain of having to carry their bundles?—During the march through the Crimea, I heard them often complain that their knapsacks were left behind; because they said that the bundle in which

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

their blanket, and their great coat, and other things were wound, was of so inconvenient a shape that it rode very uneasily upon their backs, and therefore gave them greater inconvenience than the knapsacks would.

4338. How did they fasten the bundle?—By the knapsack straps.

4339. Did they say that their knapsacks would be preferable?—Yes, they did.

4340. Did you ever see our men trying on the French knapsacks?—No; but when we landed at Varna there were several French soldiers upon the quay to receive us; our men had landed with their knapsacks in their hands, it being very dangerous to go in boats with knapsacks, and when they laid those knapsacks on the beach several French soldiers in my presence took them up, and shook their heads, saying, "*bien lourde*;" hearing this, I told some of the soldiers of my company when they had an opportunity to go into the French lines at Varna and try the French knapsack; they told me afterwards that they had done so, and they liked the set of those knapsacks much better than they did ours.

4341. Do you know the relative weights of the two knapsacks?—I do not; I know that the French is lighter, but I do not think that the difference of weight between the French soldier's accoutrements and the English soldier's accoutrements is very great; I think that the French soldier carries as much weight.

4342. He carries, I believe, a part of his tent?—Yes; he carries more essential comforts than the English soldier.

4343. In what way?—I allude more especially to his tent.

4344. Did you have an opportunity of examining the contents of the French knapsack?—I have seen them displayed.

4345. Do you think them preferable to those that our soldiers carry?—I think that, generally speaking, they are lighter; every article is lighter, and therefore of a more serviceable character than the English. Lightness is a great thing in war; it prevents the soldier sinking on the march.

4346. Do you think that our knapsack could be so arranged as to carry a small portion of the tent, as the French do, with advantage to the soldier?—I think that if the tents cannot be carried by the Commissariat, it is better that the man should carry it himself at all risks, and so have covering.

4347. You think the knapsack might be so arranged as that a portion of the tent might be conveyed without any additional labour to the soldier?—I think so.

4348. Did you march from Old Fort to the south of Sebastopol?—I did.

4349. Did you carry your own baggage?—All that I took.

4350. Did you find it very inconvenient?—I was in bad health, and I suffered very much.

4351. Did it interfere with your duties as an officer?—At the end of the march I own that I should have been perfectly incapable of going through any exertion, if called upon to do it; for instance, especially looking after the men on those occasions, which I ought to have done; but really I was so exhausted I could not do it.

4352. Do you know of any officer having actually died from exhaustion?—I heard of an officer having died from exhaustion, Colonel Cox, of the Grenadier Guards.

4353. Do you know how the sick were cared for during the march?—There was no means of conveying the men who fell, except that the drum-boys carried stretchers, and when a man fell we were obliged to fall out soldiers, who were already heavily accoutred, to carry the man.

4354. How many soldiers carried a stretcher?—Two.

4355. In the regiments of the line who carried the sick?—The band-men.

4356. What became of their instruments?—I was told that some of the regiments left their best instruments at Malta, and went on with inferior ones; but they were very soon thrown away, I believe.

4357. Was there any band in the English army when before Sebastopol?—There were bands.

4358. Did they ever play?—Never.

4359. Did you ever hear the soldiers express a wish that the bands would play?—After the battle of Inkermann, when the French brigade, of Zouaves and Marine infantry, took up a position in front of us, near the Windmill, their bands used to play almost every evening, and I heard the soldiers express

express exceeding gratification. I have seen them throng round the French bands, and cheer them after music.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

4360. Was there sufficient provision made for the sick and wounded at the battle of the Alma?—Undoubtedly not.

12 March 1855.

4361. Are you aware of any wounded officers or men remaining for two nights on the field of the Alma?—I believe that some remained one night on the field, I do not think two.

4362. In what condition were your men as to clothing?—When we landed in the Crimea the clothing was becoming bad; it was becoming thin.

4363. Were your men supplied with any fresh clothing?—None.

4364. Were they greatly in want of it when you left?—Very greatly.

4365. In what state was their clothing?—You would hardly have known that they were British soldiers, the clothing was in such a state; many of them had Russian cavalry soldiers' trousers on. I believe a great number of the men wore Russian trousers.

4366. Are you aware whether at that time there was any clothing in the harbour?—I understood that clothing had been lost in the "Prince," but I am not aware.

4367. No clothing, boots, or shoes, were distributed amongst your regiment while you were there?—Not to my knowledge.

4368. When they landed was the clothing adapted for the winter?—Undoubtedly not.

4369. Were the officers in the same state?—Yes; from the time I landed in the Crimea, on the 14th of September, to the time I reached Constantinople, on the 26th of November, I never changed my clothes.

4370. Were there many others in the same condition as yourself?—Yes, many.

4371. Did you never obtain your baggage at all?—Not till I arrived at Constantinople.

4372. Sir J. Pakington.] Had you during the whole of that time any change of linen?—None.

4373. Mr. Layard.] Was any linen given out to the men?—None.

4374. To what do you attribute that?—I cannot tell. I never heard of any expectation of getting it.

4375. Did you go into our hospitals?—Yes.

4376. What was the state of the hospitals?—I think the men were ill-off in the hospitals; they were lying on the bare ground there, with nothing but their great-coats and a blanket, and sometimes very much crowded.

4377. Did you ever hear the men complain of the state of the hospitals?—I have heard the men say they were very much crowded. One of the most remarkable facts is the absence of all complaints on the part of the men.

4378. They behaved exceedingly well?—I do not know which to praise most, their admirable and surpassing bravery or, I may say, their almost pious resignation.

4379. How many days on an average, in the week, had you salt and fresh meat?—On an average I should say five days salt and one day fresh.

4380. When at Varna what was the proportion of salt and fresh meat?—I think in Varna the proportion of the fresh meat was about four days, I should say, in the week, to two of salt.

4381. Do you attribute any of the disease that occurred in your regiment to the want of fresh meat?—Certainly.

4382. As well as to overwork?—To both those causes.

4383. Was there any scurvy before you left?—It was then beginning to appear in the form (I believe the medical men call it) of scorbutic diarrhoea.

4384. Was that supposed to have been brought on by the want of fresh food?—Unquestionably.

4385. You were at the battle of Inkermann?—I was.

4386. How did the Turkish drivers behave, the men engaged for supplying ammunition to the troops?—Most admirably. I saw a Turkish driver come up with his horse into the very thickest of the fire, and before my eyes the man and the horse were both killed. I never saw greater fortitude in my life.

4387. Where were you at Inkermann during the action?—I was with the Coldstream Guards, in defence of the Sand-bag Battery.

4388. In the middle of the battle?—Yes.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

4389. It was there you saw this Turkish driver?—Yes; shortly before the arrival of the French.

4390. That being so, do you think that a properly organized body of such men would have been of great use to the army?—Certainly, under proper organization.

4391. When did you go down to Balaklava?—I went down to Balaklava on the 15th of November.

4392. Did you stay any time in the harbour?—I stayed there from the 15th of November to the 25th of November.

4393. In what vessel?—Partly in the "Tonning," and partly in the "Trent."

4394. Were the vessels then loaded?—The "Tonning" went away to Constantinople, I believe for Commissariat purposes; and the "Trent" remained in harbour for the purpose of taking sick and wounded to Constantinople.

4395. In what vessel did you go down to Constantinople?—In the "Trent."

4396. How many sick were there on board?—About 220. I saw them embarked, and some of them were in a miserable state from the wet and want of clothes; but I do not think those sick suffered so much as many others, on account of the great attention which was paid by a young medical officer to them.

4397. Do you know his name?—I am very sorry I forget it now, but I hope I shall be able to find out his name.

4398. Was he the medical officer of the ship?—He was a young staff medical officer appointed to take charge of the sick from Balaklava to Constantinople.

4399. Was any provision made on board the ship for the reception of the sick?—Yes; Dr. Lawson had been the day before on board to make arrangements.

4400. Were there any beds for them?—No; they lay upon the planks.

4401. No bedding?—No; they lay upon the planks, with a blanket and a coat.

4402. Did any of the men die upon the passage?—The doctor told me that there were some badly wounded cases; but he had kept them alive with port wine and arrowroot.

4403. How many hours were you going down?—Forty-eight hours.

4404. Did you land immediately on arriving at Constantinople?—I did, but not the sick.

4405. What became of the sick?—It was rather stormy, and the sick were kept three days in the Bosphorus.

4406. Were they then landed?—They were afterwards landed at Scutari.

4407. What became of the vessel?—It refitted at Constantinople, and went, I think, to Barcelona for mules. With regard to the sick in that ship in the Bosphorus, I should like to mention that the surgeon told me, that, having used his arrowroot, port wine, and sago very freely during the passage, and by his free use of them keeping life and soul together among the men, when he arrived at Scutari, those necessities and medical comforts were expended.

4408. To whom did they belong?—To the Government; and there being nothing more left of them for the men, if it had not been for the kindness and the humanity displayed by the officer commanding the "Trent," Captain Ponsonby, the men would have been very badly off.

4409. Were they not supplied, on arriving there, by the authorities?—I suppose not.

4410. Sir J. Pakington.] What was the diet of the sick soldiers on board the ship that you speak of?—The diet of the sick soldier was principally rice, sago, arrowroot, and port wine; there was very little meat; they were in such a state from wounds, and from a peculiar sickness, that I do not think that they could have taken it; their diet was also soup; some preserved soups.

4411. In that case, I apprehend you had no complaint of the diet?—I never heard the men complain of it on board.

4412. Are you aware, either in that case, or in any similar case, of an undue quantity of salt meat having been given to the sick soldiers on board the ships?—I have heard of such things having taken place, but I cannot speak to that.

4413. Was it within your knowledge on board that ship, or do you know that on board any other ship, round peas, instead of split peas, were given to the sick

sick soldier?—I have reason to believe that such occurred on board other ships, but not on board this one.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

4414. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you at Chobham?—Yes.

4415. Did you, or to your knowledge did any officer make any suggestions after you were at Chobham, as to the state of the clothing of the men, or the mode of encampment adopted by us?—I understood that Chobham was in a great measure instituted for that purpose, and I heard that Lord Seaton had sent in a report upon the subject.

12 March 1855.

4416. In your own experience of the encampment at Chobham did you find any portion of the dress of the soldier, or the mode of encamping, or cooking objectionable?—I thought that the dress of the soldier was objectionable; I thought it was cumbersome and weighty, and not adapted for campaigning; I think that their mode of cooking was not ill-suited to the particular nature of Chobham, there being no hardships whatever to endure, and their usual routine system was well adapted to it.

4417. Were any improvements made in your regiment in consequence of what had been observed at Chobham?—I do not think that any were.

4418. You went out to the East just as you were before you went to Chobham?—There was one slight improvement made three days before we left London; the bear-skin caps were cut down.

4419. General *Peel*.] You spoke of a sergeant whom you met at Balaklava; he must have been sent from the First Division by the Commissariat officers of that division, must he not?—No; he came from the regiment to the Commissariat department at Balaklava.

4420. Nobody but a Commissariat officer would send him down for a supply?—I presume that an order was issued, that upon a regiment sending down parties to Balaklava they would obtain potatoes, and he was sent for that purpose.

4421. Was he sent by the Commissariat officers of your division, or by the officer commanding?—I believe by the officer commanding. I cannot be certain, for I was on board ship.

4422. With regard to the clothing of the Guards, which you say was very thin when they landed in the Crimea, that was the clothing of the year 1853, was it not?—Yes.

4423. Where was the clothing of the year 1854?—I believe that some of it was destroyed at Varna, and the rest of it was at Constantinople.

4424. The new clothing had been left at Constantinople?—Yes. I am not quite certain whether any was destroyed at Varna.

4425. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How was it destroyed?—By the great fire.

4426. General *Peel*.] That was a regimental arrangement, because it was conceived that the clothing of the year before was good enough, and they had not made use of their new clothing?—It was supposed that the clothing would be good enough for the summer campaign, I presume.

4427. The clothing of the brigade of Guards is issued on the Queen's birthday, therefore you started without the new clothing?—Yes; it was sent out to Constantinople afterwards.

4428. As to the camp-kettles, those were of course according to the general orders that were issued?—Precisely.

4429. You state that the difficulty was, that the men threw them away when on the march between Old Fort and Balaklava?—In very many instances they threw them away, they being debilitated by previous illness, and so unfit to carry them.

4430. When you arrived at Balaklava after that march, you were in such a fatigued state, that you could not have done any arduous duty?—That very night I was so tired and exhausted with the length of the march and the heat, and the weight I had to carry, that I was worth nothing as an officer at the time.

4431. And the men had in a certain degree then suffered from the same cause?—Yes.

4432. Therefore it would not have been very advisable to have set those men at once upon any very arduous duty, such as making roads?—We remained for some short time at Balaklava before we went to Sebastopol.

4433. Was not it very desirable that those men should have some time to recover from the effects of the march?—Yes, certainly.

4434. Colonel *Lindsay*.] You have spoken about the difference between the weight that the French soldier carries and that which the English soldier

carries;

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

carries; how did the French soldiers carry their great-coats?—They wore them, and carried their tunic wrapped in a canvas bag upon the top of their knapsacks.

4435. How did they carry their blankets?—They carried them, I think, folded on the outside of the knapsack; I am not quite certain.

4436. But they carried them?—Yes, they carried a blanket; a very superior one to that carried by the English soldier.

4437. You stated that the men had no change before you came away; had they not got their knapsacks?—Before I came away I do not think 20 of our English soldiers had their knapsacks except the two companies of the regiment which had been placed on board the “*Bellerophon*,” under Lord Frederick Paulet, and Lord Frederick brought those men on shore with their knapsacks, and those, I believe, were the only men that had their knapsacks out of the whole brigade.

4438. That was up to the 15th of November?—Yes.

4439. Were those 200 hundred men on board the “*Bellerophon*” generally better off, in consequence of having their knapsacks, than those who had not got them?—Those two companies were the two centre companies of the regiment; the company to which I belonged was a flank company, and I therefore had no communication with them. I can only speak to what I heard the men of my own company say; they said that the bundle of clothes that they carried on their backs was less convenient to carry than if they had been arranged in the knapsacks; it rode so uneasily and so uncomfortably upon their backs.

4440. Did you hear of the order or see it, which was given out as to the knapsacks?—I never saw it, but I heard that it was imperative.

4441. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Do you know what steps were taken on the part of the officers to obtain their baggage while encamped before Sebastopol?—I know that the officers repeatedly sent down their servants to Balaklava to endeavour to discover the ships in which they had sailed to the Crimea for the purpose of getting their baggage. I did so myself, and on one occasion, the “*Tonning*,” the ship in which I before said I sailed to the Crimea, did arrive, and I sent my servant down, and they told him that they had been ordered at Constantinople to disgorge all the baggage, and to put it into store there, so that I got nothing.

4442. You did not understand that there was any one at Balaklava who was to take charge of the officers’ or the men’s baggage?—There was what they call a brigade storehouse there, but I am not aware of any peculiar advantage that it was.

4443. Was it used at all for that purpose?—I believe that some officers, for instance, those who were on board the “*Bellerophon*,” did get their things, and that they were put into those storehouses, and that therefore they got them, but our officers did not get them, as the ship went back to Constantinople.

4444. Was it left to each officer to do the best he could for himself, or was any representation made through the commanding officers of the regiments to the higher authorities on the subject?—I cannot tell.

4445. Lord *Seymour*.] You state that there was a difficulty as to the coffee; did that arise in Bulgaria, or only when you were in the Crimea?—It arose both in Bulgaria and in the Crimea; but of course to a much greater extent in the Crimea.

4446. The difficulty as to the coffee had, to your knowledge, already arisen in Bulgaria?—Yes.

4447. And there were complaints there of it, were there not?—Yes.

4448. You have spoken of the French knapsacks; did you see the Russian knapsacks?—Yes, I saw the Russian knapsacks at the Alma.

4449. Comparing the Russian knapsacks with the English knapsacks, which do you think is the best?—I do not think there is much to choose between the Russian and the English, because from the large quantities of things which the Russian appears to carry, it is as heavy as anything I ever saw in my life.

4450. Is it heavier than the English?—I think it is; they carry leather in their knapsacks to make shoes with.

4451. You stated that you left your horses behind at Varna; when you were in the Crimea did you obtain another horse?—Never.

4452. You

4452. You never had a horse ?—Never ; I never got on one the whole time I was in the Crimea.

4453. Was that the case with many of the officers ?—Most of them had not horses.

4454. That added considerably to your difficulty in supplying yourself with provisions, did it not ?—Greatly.

Lieut.-Colonel
C. T. Wilson.

12 March 1855.

Captain *Alexander Theophilus Blakeley*, called in ; and Examined.

4455. *Chairman.*] YOU were with the army in the East, were you not ?—I am on half-pay ; I was not there on service.

Captain
A. T. Blakeley.

4456. You were there as an amateur ?—I went there to offer my services.

4457. Did you stop at Constantinople ?—I stopped at Constantinople ; I went first thither in February last year, before the army arrived.

4458. You were there when the army arrived ?—I was at Gallipoli when the army arrived.

4459. What was the date of their arrival ?—The first detachment arrived either the 9th or the 10th of April, I think.

4460. Was there any preparation made for their reception ?—General Tilden had sent down his aide-de-camp, Captain Wrottesley, to make some arrangement, but he had no authority to secure houses, or to make any very definite arrangements. There had been also a Commissariat officer to make some preparation ; but nothing definite was done.

4461. So that there was no Commissariat preparation made for them ?—They did not land for about 36 hours ; they stayed on board ship.

4462. Why ?—There was not sufficient preparation made to enable them to land, I suppose.

4463. Were there no houses ?—They did not require houses ; they landed their tents.

4464. Had they boats to land them ?—I do not know whether they had the boats of the ship ; but there was no preparation made until afterwards to hire the boats of the country.

4465. It was known that they were coming, was it not ?—It was not positively known.

4466. So that they came unexpectedly ?—It is impossible for me to say, but I understood that the senior officer in Turkey, General Tilden, only heard, in conversation with some Commissariat officers, that a letter had come from the Treasury, mentioning Gallipoli as the probable landing-place. He sent his aide-de-camp, who made himself thoroughly acquainted with the country and its resources.

4467. Was any preparation made in consequence of this Treasury order ?—No definite preparation was made at Gallipoli ; it was not known when they were coming.

4468. Was there no official order issued to make preparation upon that Treasury order ?—I never heard of any, but one might have been given without my knowledge.

4469. So that the Treasury order was so much waste paper ?—It was given to the Commissariat officer, but I could not possibly know its purport. Judging by dates it could not have contained any precise information about the arrival of the troops at Gallipoli.

4470. Did any of those Commissariat officers speak the language of the country ?—Not that I know of ; I cannot say.

4471. Who managed things for them, do you know ?—Mr. Calvert did so most efficiently ; he was the Consul at the Dardanelles, and he did everything that it was possible to do : he made every arrangement, and did things on his own responsibility ; and he was most ably assisted by Captain Wrottesley, who had been sent down by General Tilden.

4472. They took the places of the commissaries ?—There had been a commissary down, who had made some contract before ; but there was no commissary at all at Gallipoli, on the arrival of the troops.

4473. So that, in fact, there were no preparations made for them ?—No definite preparations that I know of.

4474. Did the troops land in English or French boats ?—I do not recollect.

Captain
A. T. Blakeley.

12 March 1855.

4475. Where did they land?—They landed at the usual landing-place at Gallipoli.

4476. Were they marched inland?—They were marched the same day inland.

4477. How far?—About eight miles, I think.

4478. Then they encamped, did they not?—Yes.

4479. They had tents, had they not?—They landed their tents in the morning.

4480. How did they send on their tents; were there baggage animals there?—By carts of the country drawn by bullocks.

4481. Who provided them?—I do not know.

4482. How long did you remain there?—Six weeks.

4483. Were you constantly in the camp?—Constantly.

4484. Were the soldiers well provided with food there?—Yes; there was now and then a little shortness of rations which occurred; I saw the Commissariat officers there, three gentlemen, who worked very hard from morning till night, but there were no returns sent of the strength of the regiments, and they were obliged, when they were encamped, to guess the number of the regiments, and where they were encamped.

4485. There was plenty of provision in the country at that time, was there not?—Yes, very great quantities.

4486. The soldiers did not receive it because no proper provision was made?—They did receive it.

4487. You stated that sometimes they had short rations?—The provision was at Gallipoli, but it occurred that they sent perhaps to a regiment of 800 men 770 rations, because the Commissariat officers did not know the strength of the regiment, no returns having been furnished to them.

4488. Whose duty was it to make those returns?—Some person connected with the Quartermaster-general's department, I think; I am not certain.

4489. When did you go from thence to the Crimea?—I came back to England first, and I was only in the Crimea during the last fortnight in December.

4490. Had you any opportunity of seeing the state of the soldiers and of the camp then?—Yes.

4491. Sir J. Pakington.] Where were you during that fortnight?—I slept generally on board ship, with the exception of a couple of nights that I went and passed in the camp.

4492. Where did you pass your days?—Every day I rode into the camp.

4493. Chairman.] Were you every day in the camp when you were there?—Every day.

4494. Then you saw the condition of the troops when you were there?—Yes.

4495. What was their condition when you saw them?—They were very wretchedly clothed, and they looked half starved.

4496. Have you any knowledge of the food that they received?—Not of my own knowledge; I heard great complaints.

4497. Sir J. Pakington.] What complaints did you hear?—That they did not get their full rations, and that they were several days without rations of rum at all.

4498. Chairman.] They were without fuel, were they not?—Almost without fuel, I heard.

4499. What was the state of the road when you were there?—It was exceedingly bad, and there were a number of dead horses lying about.

4500. Mr. Layard.] In what ship did you go to the Crimea?—In the "Tamar."

4501. In what ship did you return to Constantinople?—In the "Tyne-mouth."

4502. Were you on board with Mr. Dundas?—Yes.

Martis, 13° die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Lord Seymour.
Mr. Layard.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Bramston.
Sir John Pakington.

Mr. Ellice.
General Peel.
Mr. John Ball.
Mr. Drummond.
Colonel Lindsay.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *John Shakespear*, called in; and Examined.

4503. Mr. *Layard*.] WILL you state to the Committee to what branch of the service you belonged?—I was a captain of the Horse Artillery.

4504. What time did you leave England?—I left England on the 4th of June last year.

4505. And when did you leave the Crimea?—On the 30th of January.

4506. Did you embark from England with your troop?—No.

4507. Where did you join your troop?—At Varna.

4508. Do you know when it was embarked in England?—In the month of April.

4509. Did you see it embarked?—No.

4510. The first time that you saw your troop was at Varna?—Yes.

4511. At what date was that?—The 23d of June.

4512. Where was it that you encamped?—Outside the works of Varna; close to the works.

4513. Did the troop remain there during the whole time that you were at Varna?—It removed to Devno three days after I joined it.

4514. It remained at Devno, did it not, during the remainder of the period?—For about a month.

4515. And after that?—At Yenna Bazaar.

4516. Where is that?—Fifteen miles from Shumla, towards Varna.

4517. How many miles is it from Varna?—About 40.

4518. Did you then return to Varna and embark for the Crimea?—Yes.

4519. In what condition was your troop at that time?—In very good condition.

4520. Who commanded it?—Then Captain Maude commanded it.

4521. How many guns had you at that period?—Six.

4522. Were they fully horsed?—Yes.

4523. How many horses were there in the troop?—One hundred and ninety-two troop horses.

4524. In what condition were the horses at that time?—In very good condition.

4525. Was your troop in a condition to meet the enemy?—Certainly.

4526. Of what calibre were the guns?—Four six-pounder guns and two-12-pounder howitzers.

4527. During the time you were in Bulgaria had you sufficient supplies for your horses and men?—Yes.

4528. Had you no cause to complain of any want of necessaries?—No.

4529. Had you a Commissariat officer attached to your troop?—Two.

4530. Did they perform their duties efficiently?—Yes.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4531. You were never in want of provisions either for the men or the horses?—Never in Bulgaria.

4532. Do you know how they were obtained?—I will state the forms we went through; a demand was made out every three days on a printed form, called a ration return. This return contained a sufficient quantity of rations of forage for three days; it was signed by the officer commanding the troop; and no other document was required till the end of the month, and then a receipt was given for the whole period.

4533. Had you any trouble with those documents?—None whatever.

4534. The rations were always regularly served out?—Yes.

4535. Had you any sickness among the men in Bulgaria?—At Yenna Bazaar.

4536. What kind of sickness was it?—Cholera, dysentery, and fever.

4537. Did you lose many men?—I think we lost six or eight men.

4538. Were those Commissary officers particularly attached to the artillery, or did they belong to the general staff?—They belonged to the general staff; one, Mr. De Girnon belonged to the Irish Constabulary, and the other, Mr. Barker, was a native of Smyrna.

4539. But they were attached to you when you were advancing into the interior?—Yes.

4540. What was the number of the men attached to your troop?—One hundred and eighty-nine.

4541. Of those how many died at Yenna Bazaar?—Six or eight.

4542. Not more?—No.

4543. When you were ready to leave Bulgaria was your troop in an efficient state as regards horses and men?—There was a scarcity of men on account of the sickness.

4544. How many men were disabled by sickness?—About 25.

4545. Had you a proper medical staff attached to your troop?—Yes; an assistant surgeon.

4546. One assistant surgeon?—Yes.

4547. Had you no one else?—No one else.

4548. Was there a sufficient supply of medicines?—No.

4549. Were any complaints made on account of the want of proper medicines?—I always understood from the assistant surgeon that he could not obtain what he wanted, or the quantity he wanted.

4550. How were the medicines carried while you were on the march?—On a pack-pony.

4551. In what kind of package?—In cases carried on a pack-saddle.

4552. Were they wooden or basket-work?—Wooden, covered with cow's hide.

4553. Where were those cases made?—I cannot tell.

4554. What size were they?—About 3 feet by 18 inches in breadth and depth.

4555. Were they made on purpose for the baggage horses of the country?—They were made on purpose to be carried on pack-saddles.

4556. Is there a separate medical staff in the army for the artillery?—Not now.

4557. Under whom was your medical man at that time?—He was under Dr. Elliott, the principal medical officer attached to the artillery.

4558. At that time the artillery medical staff was separate from the general army medical staff?—I believe it is considered now as one and the same thing.

4559. At that time, who was at the head of the army medical staff?—I am not aware.

4560. Was not Dr. Hall?—I am not aware.

4561. Dr. Elliott was at the head of the artillery medical staff?—Yes.

4562. Did you require any more baggage horses to be attached to your troop, besides the waggons and horses belonging to the troop?—Each officer had a baggage horse.

4563. Were any horses required for the transport of ammunition?—No.

4564. You could transport all the ammunition necessary for your troop with the horses that you took with you from England?—Yes.

4565. You did not think it necessary to have any other horses?—No.

4566. What amount of ammunition did you carry with you?—Two hundred and twenty-three rounds a gun.

4567. Were

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4567. Were there any other troops of horse artillery besides yours, at that time at Yenna Bazaar?—No.

4568. Was there any field artillery?—No.

4569. Any infantry?—No.

4570. Are you aware of the nature of the service for which you were sent to Yenna Bazaar?—We were attached to the light cavalry brigade.

4571. Was that light cavalry brigade with you at Yenna Bazaar?—Yes.

4572. By whom was it commanded?—The Earl of Cardigan.

4573. Did you accompany him in his reconnoissance?—No.

4574. When you left Bulgaria, what became of the sick men who were disabled?—They went to Scutari.

4575. How were they sent?—I cannot say.

4576. How were you embarked at Varna, the horses and guns?—The horses and guns were conveyed to the ships in lighters, and they were then slung on board into the ship's hold.

4577. Did any accident take place in embarking them?—No.

4578. In what vessel were they embarked?—In the "Burmah," the "Kenilworth," and the other I have forgotten.

4579. Are you speaking only of your own troop?—Yes.

4580. How were those vessels fitted up for the reception of the artillery?—I believe on the Hull plan; I can state the plan if the Committee desire it.

4581. Was that plan well adapted to the transport of horses?—It appeared to me to be so.

4582. Did you lose any horses on the passage?—Only one.

4583. When you landed in the Crimea how many horses and men had you?—Two hundred and twelve horses, including officers' chargers and bat horses.

4584. Did your officers take their bat horses with them?—Yes.

4585. How many men had you?—About 165.

4586. At the time of your landing, did you consider your troop in an efficient state for service?—Certainly.

4587. How were you landed, in French or English boats?—In English lighters.

4588. Did any accident take place in the landing?—None.

4589. Where were you encamped on landing?—On the beach, close to the sea.

4590. To what division were you attached?—The cavalry division.

4591. In marching round to Sebastopol, were you attached to the cavalry division during the whole time?—During the whole time.

4592. Still under the command of Captain Maude?—Under the command of Captain Maude, and previously to the action of Balaklava, on the 25th of October.

4593. Who then took the command of the troop?—I did.

4594. You were engaged in the action of the Boulganac, were you not?—Yes, I was.

4595. Did you lose any horses and men on that occasion?—No.

4596. You were also engaged at the Alma?—Yes.

4597. Did you lose any men and horses on that occasion?—We lost two horses; we did not lose a man.

4598. You were also engaged, were you not, in the little affair on the flank march?—Yes, I was.

4599. Did you lose any men or horses then?—No.

4600. You were also engaged in a small affair or reconnoissance which took place on the 7th of October?—Yes.

4601. Did you lose any men or horses then?—No.

4602. You were engaged again at Balaklava?—Yes.

4603. During your march from Old Fort to Sebastopol, had you much illness amongst your troop?—No.

4604. Did cholera break out amongst them?—Two or three cases.

4605. On your arrival at the south of Sebastopol, your troop was still in an efficient state for service?—Certainly.

4606. You were then encamped to the south of Sebastopol?—For the first fortnight we occupied the present residence of Lord Raglan.

4607. On the heights?—Yes.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4608. After that where did you move?—Into the plain of Balaklava, close to the village.

4609. Did you make any arrangement for sheltering your horses?—Not previously to the middle of December.

4610. At that time, what was done?—At that time I excavated a road about four feet deep and 17 feet broad, and covered it in with timber to the height of eight feet in front, and five feet six in the rear.

4611. Who effected that work?—The troop under my command.

4612. Were no other men employed but your own in doing it?—None whatever.

4613. Where did they procure the planking?—From Balaklava.

4614. Was it served out by the authorities there?—It was given to me by the engineers.

4615. Did your men bring it out with their own horses?—Yes; they brought it out with their own horses and waggons.

4616. Was it merely a stabling, or a place for the men that you constructed?—Merely for the horses.

4617. Did you make any huts for the men?—When I left the troop, three huts were up and occupied, and three more were on the ground, and within a week, that would be the first week in February, the whole of my men would be huted.

4618. Previously to the erection of those huts for the horses, did you lose many horses?—I lost nearly 70.

4619. To how many was your troop reduced?—To 125, I think.

4620. Do you think that was a sufficient number of horses?—No.

4621. You had 125 horses left?—I will explain. I have stated that there were 192 horses, but as horses died, horses were purchased from officers returning to England, and given to the troop, so that that will account for the apparent inaccuracy in the numbers; I think there were 125 when I left.

4622. How many horses were there when you built the stabling, or before that?—About 170; many had died previously to my building the stabling, and after arriving at Balaklava.

4623. How many horses did you lose before you built the stabling?—About 70.

4624. How many horses did you lose after you built the stabling?—I never lost a horse in the stables.

4625. Do you consider that the stables preserved the lives of the horses that remained?—Yes.

4626. You consider that before the stables were built your troop was not in a fit state for service?—No.

4627. To what do you attribute the death of those 70 horses?—To the excessive labour in getting up material for the siege, from the beginning of October till nearly the end of that month.

4628. Do you not attribute any of the deaths among the horses to exposure at night to cold?—I do not think that cold alone kills horses; the gun horses and detachment horses that had not performed excessive labour did not apparently suffer from the weather.

4629. To what cause do you attribute the fact, that after you built the stables there were no more deaths amongst the horses?—The waggon horses that had performed excessive labour had died; the horses that I placed in the stables were principally my gun and detachment horses that had survived.

4630. Had you always an abundance of forage for the horses?—Not always; sometimes there was a superabundance.

4631. Were you ever two or three days in want of forage?—No.

4632. Were your horses never left many hours without anything to eat?—Not while in the camp.

4633. That is to say, not while near Balaklava?—The horses that were performing this labour in getting up the siege train never got more than one feed of corn from five o'clock in the morning till six o'clock in the evening, and sometimes till nine or ten o'clock.

4634. Was that sufficient for the sustenance of the horses?—No.

4635. Did

4635. Did they fall off very much?—Yes.

4636. To what do you attribute this want of forage?—The horses were out all day employed.

4637. Then the forage was in the camp, but the horses were absent?—There was plenty of forage in the camp.

4638. How was it brought out; by your own horses, or those belonging to the Commissariat?—Previously to the storm, in the middle of November, the Commissariat always brought the forage for the troop; after that it was conveyed by my own horses.

4639. Was it the duty of the Commissariat to supply you with horses, or ought you to have sent the horses in for it?—I think that the Commissariat ought to have supplied the troop with forage.

4640. Did you make any representation to that effect to the Commissariat?—Yes, to my own Commissariat officers.

4641. Do you know what steps they took to ensure the forage being brought out to you; did they make any representations to Head-quarters?—I am not aware.

4642. After those representations were made to your Commissariat officers did any improvement take place in the delivery of the forage?—I never had any difficulty in obtaining it, but my own horses always brought it up after the storm in November.

4643. There was no change for the better on that score?—No.

4644. You stated that your horses were engaged in taking up materials for the siege; do you mean guns or ammunition?—Both.

4645. How did the horses take up the ammunition?—It was taken up in carts, in Flanders waggons, and store waggons.

4646. Do you consider that your horses were properly employed in dragging up those carts?—Certainly not.

4647. To your knowledge had the siege guns any horses attached to them?—They had none.

4648. Was the army entirely relying upon the horses of the horse artillery and the field artillery, to drag up guns and ammunition?—Entirely.

4649. Did you owe any part of the losses you sustained in horses, to the hard work which they had to endure from that circumstance?—I attribute the loss of the horses greatly to that; the horses would have lived had they performed only ordinary work.

4650. How long did that continue?—About three weeks.

4651. Are you aware of how the artillery ammunition was taken up at first, before the 17th of October?—Yes; I took it up myself generally.

4652. With your horses?—Yes, with the waggon horses, and the whole of the field artillery waggon horses.

4653. How were your men during the time that you were on the south of Sebastopol, with regard to their health?—During the fine weather they were in very good health.

4654. And afterwards how was it?—Of the 165 there were generally 25 in the hospital.

4655. How many deaths had you up to the time of your departure?—I cannot say the exact number, but under ten.

4656. What do you consider to have been the number of your men who were fit for service when you left the Crimea?—140 effective men.

4657. Is that sufficient to man a troop of horse artillery?—No.

4658. How were their rations supplied to them; by the Commissariat, or did you send for them?—I sent in myself for them.

4659. Was it your duty to do that?—No.

4660. Were you never supplied by the Commissariat?—Previous to the roads becoming in an almost impassable state, we were supplied by the Commissariat; after the storm the roads became so bad that the Commissariat animals died and disappeared.

4661. How far were you from Balaklava?—About two miles.

4662. In what state was the road between your camp and Balaklava?—Knee-deep in mud.

4663. Do you recollect half way a spring rising up in the middle of the road almost?—In Kadekoi there was a spring that ran across the road.

4664. Was that a very bad place to pass?—Yes.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4665. Were any steps ever taken to remedy it?—No.

4666. Was nothing done to fill up that deep hole which existed there?—Not when I left.

4667. Did you ever lose any horses in that hole, or did you ever see any lost?—No.

4668. Could the road have been improved or mended?—I should think so.

4669. No steps were taken to do so?—No.

4670. Had your men salt or fresh provisions?—They had fresh meat three and four days in the week; sometimes three and sometimes four.

4671. Did any scurvy break out amongst your men?—I believe there were a few cases.

4672. Had they any vegetables?—No.

4673. Was no order issued to your men, that they might have vegetables on going into Balaklava for them?—No.

4674. Had they any rice?—Latterly we had some rice issued to us.

4675. From what date; do you remember?—From about the middle of January.

4676. Was that issued by the Commissariat at Balaklava?—Yes.

4677. Had you more than one medical man attached to your troop while at Balaklava?—Only one.

4678. Was that sufficient for the number of men that you had?—I think so.

4679. Were you ever in want of medicines?—Yes.

4680. Do you attribute any loss that you may have suffered to the want of proper means of procuring medicine?—I think that the assistant surgeon usually complained of the want of a sufficient supply of medical comforts.

4681. How were the men clothed?—I will state the clothing that they received at various periods: early in November each non-commissioned officer and man received a pair of boots, a Jersey shirt, and a forage cap; in December each non-commissioned officer and man received a new full dress jacket, an undress jacket, a pair of trousers, a pair of boots, and a pair of gloves.

4682. General Peel.] That was all extra clothing, was it not?—Yes.

4683. Mr. Layard.] How was it given out?—We received it from the Ordnance Commissary, Mr. Young.

4684. Is there a different Commissariat officer for the distribution of Ordnance stores?—The Commissary of the Ordnance is a totally distinct person.

4685. Your application was made to a distinct department?—Yes.

4686. Was it served out to you, or did the men go in to fetch it?—On hearing of the arrival of this clothing I sent my waggons to fetch it.

4687. And no delay took place in the delivery?—None.

4688. Was there a commissary attached to your troop belonging to the Ordnance, or was it under Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—The Commissary of Ordnance is not under Mr. Commissary-general Filder; his is a distinct department.

4689. You stated that Mr. Young was the commissary officer of the Ordnance?—He is the Commissary of the Ordnance; that is his title.

4690. Was that clothing sufficient for your men?—We received more clothing, which I will state to the Committee.

4691. Do you consider that they were sufficiently clothed when you left?—Yes.

4692. It was after you left that they received more clothing?—No. In the first week in January they received a waterproof-coat, Cording's coat; and previously to my leaving, at the end of January, they had received a fur-cap, a woollen comforter, two Jersey shirts, a chamois leather waistcoat, a pilot cloth coat, two pairs of woollen socks, a pair of woollen gloves, and a second blanket.

4693. Do you consider that that was amply sufficient for their wants?—Yes.

4694. Were they ever engaged in night duties?—Only in picket duties over the horses.

4695. Were they under canvas?—Yes.

4696. With the exception of those who were in the huts?—There were some in huts; previously to that time they were under canvas.

4697. When did they first go under canvas?—About the beginning of October, on our arrival in Balaklava.

4698. Did you take your tents round with you from Old Fort?—Yes.

4699. In

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4699. In the ammunition waggons?—Yes.

4700. Did you pitch those tents on your march?—No; the men had not their tents pitched; the weather was fine, and they did not care for them.

4701. Did you pitch them as soon as you arrived to the south of Sebastopol?—As soon as we found that we were likely to be stationary we pitched them.

4702. In what condition were the tents?—In very good condition.

4703. Had you no bad ones?—None.

4704. Did your tents stand out the storm?—No.

4705. Did the Turkish tents withstand the storm?—Yes; which I attribute to the fact of the tent-poles of their tents being generally young saplings or one piece of thick timber. The tent-pole of the English tent is in two joints, with an iron socket, and I have always observed that when the tents fall it is from the breaking of the socket.

4706. You think that an improvement might be made in that respect, by substituting a sapling pole for the tents?—I think two pieces more convenient, but they require to be thicker, and the socket to be of a thicker material.

4707. Did you examine the Turkish tents themselves?—Yes.

4708. What do you think of them, as compared with ours?—I think that our tents are of better materials than theirs.

4709. Did your horses suffer from sore backs?—Not previously to our arriving at Balaklava.

4710. Did they then?—Only the waggon horses that were employed in getting up the siege artillery.

4711. Do you attribute that to the great labour they had to perform?—Yes; the horses fell off so rapidly from their great labour, that the harness ceased to fit, and I had no time to fit the harness.

4712. Had the horses sufficient clothing?—Not during the whole period of time.

4713. Was clothing served out for them afterwards?—I would explain that the horse artillery carry under their saddles, which have pannels, a large twill blanket, and this blanket comes into use as clothing. When I left the Crimea, each horse belonging to my troop had either two blankets or a suit of clothing.

4714. Were those served out after you arrived on the south of Sebastopol?—The extra blanket and the clothing were.

4715. At what date was that served out?—About the beginning of January.

4716. Were you at Chobham?—No.

4717. Mr. *Ellice*.] Where were the men who fell sick when you were encamped near Balaklava removed; into the hospital tent?—An hospital tent was attached to the troop.

4718. Was that sufficient for the sick during the whole time that you were there?—Yes, quite.

4719. Of course, you inspected the men in that tent occasionally?—I did.

4720. Was their condition on the whole as comfortable as could be expected under the circumstances?—I think it was.

4721. General *Peel*.] The clothing of the artillery is not supplied in the same way as the rest of the clothing for the Army; it is supplied from the Ordnance, and included in the Ordnance Estimates, and not in the Army Estimates?—Yes.

4722. Do you attribute to that circumstance the fact of your having a superior supply?—I do not know.

4723. You were certainly much better off than any other department of the army?—Certainly.

4724. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Do you attribute the superior condition of your men, and the smaller amount of sickness, to their having less severe work than the majority of the men?—I think they had more advantages: for instance, each soldier of the artillery had a waterproof sheet to lie upon at night.

4725. Was that provided from the first?—Yes.

4726. Do you attribute their superior condition more to the greater care and better provision made for the men, than to their having to undergo less severe labour?—They certainly had not the same amount of severe work that the infantry had.

4727. How long were you at Devno?—About a month.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

4728. No disease broke out in your troop while you were there?—I do not think that we had a case of sickness.

4729. Where were you with regard to the lake at Devno?—We were about a mile from the lake, and close to the river.

4730. You were not then upon the high ground?—No; we remained in this position about three weeks, and we were ordered then to move to higher ground.

4731. Was the First Division, including the brigade of Guards, near you?—No; the Light Division was on the opposite side of the river, on high ground, at a distance of about three quarters of a mile.

4732. Were they on higher ground than you were?—Very considerably.

4733. Were you aware that sickness had broken out to a considerable extent, in that division, while you were there?—I was; and we had not a case.

4734. Do you attribute the difficulties that arose as to the Commissariat transport, very much to the consequences of that great storm?—I think very much so.

4735. Did a large number of Commissariat horses die, or become useless, in consequence of the storm?—The roads became so bad after the storm that the Commissariat beasts generally were destroyed.

4736. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Had your men to perform any duty in the trenches? The horse artillery never.

4737. Had your men to perform any duty at picket except looking after their horses?—No.

4738. Had you any tools sent to you to work with?—Yes.

4739. Can you describe what their character was as to their fitness and efficiency?—I do not think that they were of good quality.

4740. Was it necessary to have a Board of officers to sit upon that subject?—I was myself the president of a Board at Yenna Bazaar to report upon the entrenching tools of the troops, and I think we condemned them all with the exception of the pickaxes. That included spades, axes, and especially bill-hooks.

4741. Lord *Seymour*.] You stated, did you not, that you only made an arrangement for sheltering your horses in the middle of December?—Only then.

4742. How were the horses kept before the middle of December?—They were tied to the picket lines fastened to the gun wheels.

4743. Had you no interval of time so that you could have sheltered them better at that time?—No; and I do not think that any timber had arrived in Balaklava that could have been used for the purpose of sheltering the horses before that time.

4744. You stated, did you not, that your horses died chiefly from being overworked?—Those horses that had been overworked almost all died; and the horses that had not been overworked remained in a very fair condition.

4745. You stated, did you not, that your horses were taken and worked all day without receiving any food?—They had one feed, which I consider not sufficient.

4746. By whose order were the horses from the horse artillery used for the service of the siege train?—The officer commanding the artillery of the army.

4747. When you found your horses in this way overworked, was there any possibility of remonstrating?—I did report it, and remonstrated seriously two or three times.

4748. Did you soon perceive that the horses would suffer from this work?—Certainly.

4749. You seem to have had clothing in November, in December, and in January, served out to the artillery?—We had.

4750. Was it served out to all the artillery, as well as to the horse artillery?—I think the horse artillery received more than the rest of the artillery; but I know that the rest of the artillery received a great quantity of clothing.

4751. Was there any store of clothing in Balaklava for the artillery?—None.

4752. To whom was it consigned when it arrived?—To Mr. Young, the Commissary of the Ordnance.

4753. And he went down to Balaklava and received it; was that so?—Yes, and

and his officers in Balaklava did; the things were landed on the quay, and taken away by the artillery waggons.

4754. And then there was no difficulty in procuring the clothing for the artillery?—None.

4755. Were your men of the horse artillery out many nights in the week?—Every fifth night a man was on duty, and four nights he would get in bed.

4756. And during the whole time that you were there the artillery had fresh meat three and four days in a week, had they not?—Yes.

4757. Had they any vegetables?—No, none.

4758. Had they any rice served out to them?—In Bulgaria we had rice, and rice was served out in the middle of January last.

4759. Then, in regard to the diet, you had no complaint to make?—None.

4760. And, in regard to work, your men were better off than the rest of the army?—Yes.

4761. Mr. *Layard*.] Were any fresh tools served out to the horse artillery before you left?—Yes.

4762. Were they better than those which they previously had had?—They were the same; equally bad.

4763. Mr. *Ellice*.] Mr. Young was the Commissary of the Ordnance, resident at Balaklava, who received all the Ordnance stores that came out there?—Everything of that description he received; they were consigned to him.

4764. All the tools, ammunition, clothing, and, in short, all the stores for the artillery?—Yes.

4765. General *Peel*.] They were sent out direct from Woolwich, and consigned to Mr. Young, at Balaklava, were they not?—Yes. The tools, I believe, came from the Tower.

4766. Mr. *Layard*.] Had you any fresh harness given out before you left?—I believe it had arrived, but we had not asked for it.

4767. In what state was your harness?—Very much broken.

4768. Still, was it fit for service?—Yes; we did not ask for the new harness.

4769. Mr. *Ellice*.] Had Mr. Young any subordinate officers who were with the different corps of artillery?—He had several subordinate officers belonging to the Ordnance Commissariat department.

4770. Were those attached to the different corps of artillery, or were they resident in Balaklava?—They were resident in Balaklava.

4771. Mr. *Layard*.] In obtaining your stores from Mr. Young, you had nothing to do with the Commissariat department, under Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—Nothing whatever. The departments are quite distinct.

4772. Had you any reserve of ammunition?—In the care of Mr. Young there was.

4773. Where was that ammunition; was it on board ship, or was it in a dépôt?—I should say that it was on board ship; I do not know for certain.

4774. Had you no reserve in the camp?—No.

4775. Sir *J. Hanmer*.] Had you sufficient ammunition in the action that you were in?—In the action of Balaklava I was nearly one hour without ammunition.

4776. Why was that?—On account of the waggon horses of the artillery being employed in getting up the artillery of the siege; we went into action without our waggons, they being employed elsewhere.

4777. Mr. *Layard*.] Had you no Turkish bâts employed in bringing up ammunition?—None.

4778. Mr. *Bramston*.] When was this Board held, of which you say you were president?—It would be about the first week in August.

4779. Whom did you report to?—To the general commanding the artillery.

4780. How soon was the report made after the Board was held?—It went in the following morning.

4781. When were the fresh tools served out?—About the end of December I got fresh tools.

4782. Mr. *Layard*.] After the battle of Balaklava, did you make any representations as to the fact of your being without ammunition during the battle, because your horses were away?—No, I did not.

Captain
J. Shakespear.

13 March 1855.

J. Crowe, Esq., called in; and Examined.

J. Crowe, Esq.

13 March 1855.

4783. Mr. *Layard*.] WHEN did you leave the Crimea?—On the 3d of February.

4784. When did you arrive there?—On the 25th of September.

4785. Were you residing in the camp, or at Balaklava?—In the two first months of my stay in the Crimea I resided with the Second Division.

4786. Were you there employed, or as an amateur?—I was there not employed as a military man.

4787. Had you many opportunities of seeing the state of the soldiers and of the camp?—A great many.

4788. Were you continually about in the divisions?—In every division, but chiefly in the Second, where I remained.

4789. At what time did you leave the Second Division for Balaklava?—On the 13th of November.

4790. Then you went down to Balaklava?—Yes.

4791. Did you reside there till the time you quitted the Crimea?—I was in Balaklava to the time I left the Crimea.

4792. Did you, after you left the Second Division, continually visit the lines?—I must say that I went away on the 25th of November, sick, and returned afterwards, and made a stay again in Balaklava.

4793. When did you return; do you recollect the date?—It would be about the 20th of January.

4794. From the 20th of January to the time of your departure, had you constant opportunities of seeing the state of the troops in the lines?—I went up to the lines from Balaklava.

4795. Had you opportunities of seeing the state of our troops during that period?—Yes.

4796. In what condition did you find the troops when you returned?—When I returned last I found the troops apparently suffering very much from having mud all about them, and mud in their tents, and little clothing, from what I could see.

4797. Had you an opportunity of ascertaining the sanitary condition of the troops at that period?—Merely from what I saw.

4798. What was your opinion as to the sanitary state of the troops then?—I think it was very bad.

4799. Did you visit the hospitals?—Yes.

4800. The camp hospitals?—No, the hospitals at Balaklava.

4801. In what condition were they?—At that time they were a little better than they had been previously to my departure, because a number of new huts had recently been erected, and there was a fire-place in each of those huts, and the men were warmer.

4802. Were those huts erected at Balaklava?—Yes.

4803. At what part; was it in the town or outside?—Just outside the town; on the slope where the large hospital always had been, and close to it.

4804. Were those huts fitted up as hospitals?—They were fitted up as hospitals.

4805. Do you consider that at that time the sick were sufficiently supplied with room?—Those sick men were who were in those hospitals, but a number of the sick could not find room in those hospitals; and as there was not a sufficient number of them, they came down from the front and were placed in the ships, where of course their crowded state was detrimental to their health or recovery.

4806. Were you residing on board ship then?—Yes.

4807. What was the name of the vessel?—The “Trent.”

4808. What was she doing there?—She had arrived with mules.

4809. Did she remain any time?—Yes; she remained there 12 or 13 days.

4810. What was she doing during that time?—For about five days she remained with the mules on board, the huts for the housing of the mules not having been completed.

4811. Where did she bring those mules from?—From Malta.

4812. How many mules had she on board?—Two hundred and forty, I believe.

4813. After

4813. After she had discharged them she still remained in the harbour, did she not?—Yes.

4814. What did she take to Constantinople?—She went away without anything; but she carried away with her back to Constantinople a large quantity of fodder for the horses.

4815. Why did she take that back to Constantinople?—I suppose there was no means of landing it.

4816. At what date was that?—On the 3d of February.

4817. What kind of fodder was it?—It was fodder especially useful for mules. I believe bran and barley, and, I believe, some small quantity of oats.

4818. Do you know at all the quantity?—About 200 bags.

4819. Are you aware whether there is any officer of the “Trent” in England?—There are none in England.

4820. Do you know anything of the “Trent” after she returned to Constantinople; what became of her?—I left her at Constantinople.

4821. At what date?—I arrived at Constantinople on the 5th of February.

4822. When did you leave?—On the 6th.

4823. Was she still there then?—Yes.

4824. Had she still that fodder on board?—She had.

4825. Why did not she land that fodder at Balaklava?—There had been some difficulty in landing other portions of the cargo which she had brought from Malta; for instance, she took up from Malta, for the artillery, a number of platforms, tools and grindstones; and those things were ordered on her arrival to be placed in her paddle-box boats, and taken on shore; the crew did this; the boats were taken to the shore, and those platforms and tools remained in the paddle-box boats till the day of her departure; and when the captain said that he could not go without them, then parties were detached, I believe from the ships in the harbour, to discharge upon the quay those two paddle-box boats.

4826. How many days did those two paddle-box boats remain thus loaded?—They remained thus loaded about nine days.

4827. Were any representations made to the proper authorities with reference to discharging those boats?—Yes.

4828. To whom were those representations made?—To Captain Christie.

4829. Was any reason assigned for not unloading the boats?—He said, I believe, that it was the affair of the Ordnance commissaries.

4830. Was any representation made to them?—They were continually on board, and spoken to on those occasions by the captain.

4831. Did you hear them assign any reason for not having landed those stores?—They said that they had no men to do it.

4832. Was any representation made as to the forage on board the “Trent”?—I recollect the captain going to the office of the Commissary-general, and stating that this fodder was on board, and asking what he was to do with it.

4833. At that time had you any opportunity of visiting the cavalry camp and the artillery camp?—I had an opportunity of visiting the cavalry camp.

4834. Do you know whether the cavalry horses were at that time suffering from want of food?—They were suffering from want of hay, I believe.

4835. Where was this cavalry camp?—It was about two miles from Balaklava at that time.

4836. Was any attempt made by the cavalry to obtain the fodder that was on board the “Trent”?—None.

4837. Did you ever see any cavalry officers on board the “Trent” applying for the fodder?—None.

4838. After you left the “Trent,” on board what vessel did you go?—I came away to England; but I had been on board the “Trent” on the previous occasion, when I went away sick from Balaklava; I went back to Constantinople and Malta.

4839. You stated that you were nearly a month in Balaklava the second time?—About a fortnight.

4840. During all that time were you on board the “Trent”?—I was sleeping on board of her.

4841. Had you any opportunity of inspecting any other vessels at that time that were in the harbour?—I had been on board of other ships.

4842. Can you mention the names of any?—I cannot recal the names of those ships.

J. Crowe, Esq.

13 March 1855.

4843. Were they laden or unladen at the time?—I cannot say.

4844. In what state was the quay at Balaklava when you were there?—It was crowded with planks, and with stoves, and with all kinds of things; goods.

4845. Were there any provisions on the quay at that time?—There were some.

4846. You are now alluding, are you not, to your second visit?—All this is in allusion to my second visit only.

4847. At that time were there any bags of bran, or any rice upon the beach?—There were bags of bran that I saw.

4848. Were they covered, or exposed to the weather?—They were exposed to the weather.

4849. Were their contents injured or not?—Part of them were injured where people trod over them.

4850. Did you see any officers engaged in keeping order upon the quay?—I saw no officers engaged on the quay keeping order; I have seen, just outside the street, leading from Balaklava to the camp, two mounted orderlies of the staff corps, I believe it is called, endeavouring to keep order.

4851. Were any attempts made to build wharfs or landing-places in the harbour?—There was at the Ordnance Wharf, I believe, just one row of piles thrown out for that particular branch of the service, but I saw no other quay made.

4852. Where did the “Trent” and other vessels land their cargoes?—They landed their cargoes from the ships into the boats; the “Trent’s” cargo was brought up to the extreme end of the harbour.

4853. Was there any conveniences for landing at those places?—Not there.

4854. Did the captain of the “Trent,” or the other captains, complain of the want of conveniences for landing?—Not on this particular occasion more than others; I have heard general complaints made.

4855. Did you visit the main street of Balaklava?—Yes.

4856. In what condition was it?—Knee deep in mud.

4857. Was it much crowded?—At portions of the day it was very much crowded indeed.

4858. Did you ever see any depôts in Balaklava of provisions or other necessities for the army?—There were no depôts of provisions.

4859. Did you ever visit the hospital tents, at the time of your second visit, in the lines?—Not at the time of my second visit.

4860. Mr. *Ellice*.] Were you with the camp at the time of the battle of Inkermann?—Yes.

4861. How long did you remain afterwards?—I remained in the camp till the 13th of November; that would be 10 days.

4862. Had you any opportunity of seeing the hospital tents at the camp, after the battle of Inkermann?—Very many opportunities; in fact I did see them frequently.

4863. In what state were they at that period?—After the battle of Inkermann they were very crowded, and additional tents had been put up; there were soldiers also lying about, who had been brought up from tents distant from the hospitals, because there was no room for them to be operated upon.

4864. Were there means at that time of removing the sick and wounded from the camp to the hospital at Balaklava?—There were the usual means, but the battle of Inkermann had increased the number of wounded very greatly, and it was requisite to call in the assistance of the French.

4865. Before you left the camp, which was 10 days after the action of Balaklava, had most of the severely wounded been removed to the hospital at Balaklava?—They had been either removed to the hospital at Balaklava, or on board the ships.

4866. At that period was there any great amount of sickness in the army from other causes than wounds?—There was a good deal of sickness, but nothing like what there was after the 14th of November.

4867. Were there many ships of war and transports lying in the harbour of Balaklava when you were in the “Trent”?—The last time I was there with the “Trent” there were.

4868. That was at the time when the two paddle-box boats of the “Trent” were lying at the wharf for eight or nine days without being unloaded?—Yes, it was at that time.

4869. You

4869. You stated that that occurred because there were not people to land them?—So the Ordnance commissary stated.

4870. Were there not a considerable number of available persons idle at that time in the transports and in the ships in the harbour, who might have been employed to assist the officers of the Ordnance in landing those stores?—I apprehend that the crews of the transports would have refused to do that work.

4871. Would they have refused to do it if they had been paid for it?—Certainly not.

4872. You are of opinion that if the officers had called upon the crews of the transports and paid them adequately for assistance rendered to the regular establishments on shore, there would have been no difficulty in discharging those vessels?—No difficulty whatever; they could have got plenty of men.

4873. General *Peel*.] The mules were not intended for the Ordnance department, were they?—For the Commissariat.

4874. With regard to that portion of the cargo of the “Trent” that was intended for the artillery, to whom was that consigned?—To the Ordnance commissary.

4875. And that portion was landed immediately, was it not, after you arrived?—Does the Honourable Member allude to the artillery platforms?

4876. Yes.—They were put into the paddle-box boats, but not landed; they were only landed from the “Trent,” but not put on shore.

4877. Mr. *J. Ball*.] You stated that the captain of the “Trent” had gone to the Commissary-general to state that there was this large quantity of fodder on board?—Yes.

4878. Were you present, or did he tell you so?—I happened to be with him.

4879. What answer did the Commissary-general give?—The Commissary-general was not there himself, but there were two or three officers in the office. I do not know their names. I do not know even what answer they made, for they generally received those statements in silence.

4880. You were present?—I was present on that occasion.

4881. If an answer had been made would you have heard it?—Probably I should.

4882. Sir *J. Pakington*.] I did not quite understand from your former answer why it was that this fodder was not landed?—I do not know why the fodder was not landed. I suppose the Commissariat had no means of landing it.

4883. Was it ultimately landed?—It was taken away back again to Constantinople.

4884. And never returned?—I cannot say.

4885. Mr. *Drummond*.] Do you know whether those mules came from Spain?—They came from Barcelona; and on a previous occasion, when on board the “Trent,” I know that very nearly 200 bales of hay were taken away in the same manner, and afterwards returned to Balaklava.

4886. Mr. *Layard*.] At what date was that?—I cannot say the precise day, but it was about the middle of October.

4887. Where was that hay brought from?—It was English hay, I think, and it was originally placed on board the ship at Varna.

4888. Where was that hay taken to from Balaklava?—It went back to Varna twice, I think, and was ultimately left at Balaklava.

4889. Why did the “Trent” go back twice to Varna with this hay on board; for what purpose?—Because, I suppose, she was wanted for the service, and as there were no depôts made in Balaklava for hay, it was left on board of her to be taken when it might happen to be wanted.

4890. What did she bring from Varna to Balaklava?—She was bringing cavalry.

4891. English or French?—Latterly French; on those occasions French cavalry.

4892. How many tons was the “Trent”?—Two thousand two hundred tons.

4893. How many horse power?—Four hundred.

4894. Did she belong to the Government?—No; she belonged to the West Indian Mail Company.

J. Crowe, Esq.

13 March 1855.

4895. Was she a screw or a paddle-wheel steamer?—She was a paddle-wheel steamer.

4896. Do you know what the Government were paying for her?—I am not quite certain.

4897. *Mr. Ellice.*] What room should you suppose this hay occupied in the vessel?—From 150 to 200 bales of hay would occupy considerable space.

4898. So that the vessel could only take a proportionably less number of cavalry upon her return?—That would not affect the carriage of the cavalry, because the hay would be placed in parts of the ship where horses and men could not remain.

4899. So that, in fact, the hay being sent backwards and forwards did not prevent the transport from being of as much use as if it had not been on board?—No; unless it was necessary to put a fresh cargo in place of the hay.

4900. *Mr. Layard.*] What state was the harbour in when you left?—The harbour was very irregular in its appearance when I left.

4901. With regard to cleanliness, was there much offal floating about, and any carcasses of animals?—Yes, dead cows and sheep.

4902. Were they removed?—No.

4903. Were any representations made upon that subject?—Not by any one belonging to the ship on board of which I was.

4904. Was there an offensive effluvia from the dead bodies?—Very offensive.

4905. Did that generate sickness?—It generated sickness on board.

4906. Did you visit the burying-grounds when you left?—I saw the Turkish burying-ground, and the English burying-ground also.

4907. In what condition were they?—They were very moist and wet, and all the surrounding parts near them, up to near the main street of Balaklava, smelt very offensively.

4908. You were a good deal in Bulgaria, were you not?—Yes.

4909. Do you know anything of the resources of Bulgaria?—Yes; as much as a man might after staying there 10 months.

4910. Do you think that forage and food for horses could have been obtained in any quantities in Bulgaria?—In great quantities.

4911. Of what description?—Straw chiefly, and barley.

4912. Upon what do the animals in that country live?—The horses invariably live upon straw and barley.

4913. Were there many resources of any other kinds, such as vegetables, for the supply of the army?—Vegetables, I should think, were not so easy to be obtained.

4914. As to fresh meat, could that have been obtained?—Yes; fresh meat, I should think, could be obtained.

4915. Do you think that dépôts could have been established at Varna containing such necessaries for the army, and that those dépôts would have regularly supplied the troops in the Crimea?—I should think that at Varna you might have had dépôts established with the greatest ease.

4916. Had you an opportunity of inspecting the French camp before Sebastopol?—Several opportunities.

4917. What was the state of that camp when you left?—I merely went through the French camp, and that was in the last period of my stay, and the men, although there were a few huts sprinkled about, were still under their *tentes d'abri*.

4918. Had you an opportunity of seeing the horses?—I have seen the horses of the Chasseurs d'Afrique.

4919. In what condition were they?—They were all in exceedingly good condition.

4920. Were they supplied with fodder at that time?—Yes.

4921. Did you see any dépôts of fodder at their camp?—I did not go to Kamiesch on that occasion, but I had heard on the previous occasion, and I saw that there were large dépôts of hay on the beach at Kamiesch.

4922. When were you there?—I was at Kamiesch on about the 16th of November.

4923. You did not visit Kamiesch after that?—No.

4924. At that time in what state was the harbour?—Extremely regular and orderly.

4925. Was there more than one wharf or quay erected?—There were a great

great many wharves, and the ground seemed to be divided into portions, and on one portion hay was landed, on another portion they were landing Ordnance stores, and on another portion they were landing men. There seemed to be great regularity in the arrangements there.

4926. Did you see an officer appointed over each department to superintend the landing?—Yes.

4927. Were the ships disposed with any regularity?—They were all moored in lines regularly.

4928. Did you see any officer superintending the mooring of the vessels?—I saw no ship entering, but I have no doubt that there must have been considerable regularity.

4929. Did you see any buildings appropriated to stores?—A few.

4930. Did you observe any names written outside?—All the buildings of the French had the name of the particular stores to which they belonged written in large letters upon them.

4931. Did you ever see any buildings at Balaklava with names thus written upon them?—None.

4932. To your knowledge, was any regulation enforced in Balaklava as to the houses?—I know that there were none; any one could occupy what house he liked until latterly.

4933. Was any house in Balaklava unoccupied when you were there?—When I was there on the last occasion every person was turned out of the houses at Balaklava, and it was said that they were about to be turned into storehouses.

4934. At what date was that?—That was about the 1st of February.

4935. Up to that time, when the town was generally occupied, were there any large houses unoccupied?—There was one very large house and one not quite so large, but also very good; the first had written upon it “Lord Raglan’s Head-quarters,” and the other was, I believe, the Adjutant-general’s department.

4936. Was nobody residing in the Adjutant-general’s department?—There was a sentry at the door; but no one was residing there, for the doors and windows were all closed.

4937. At that time the sick were being placed under wooden huts, were they not?—At that time the sick were in wooden huts; but the number that came down from the front was very great daily; and I have seen as many as 100 and 130 come down at one time, without the least chance of being received into the hospital at Balaklava.

4938. Where were they placed?—They were taken out of the French ———; and I recollect that the last convoy I saw come down were placed in rows upon the ground, waiting for their turn to be put on board, and three of those men were dead; they had died on their road down.

4939. Where were they placed; on the beach?—Yes.

4940. How long did those men remain thus on the ground?—I did not wait long enough to see; but I heard that some of them remained as long as four hours on the ground.

4941. When you saw them there, was there any English officer or medical man with them?—Yes; there was one medical man superintending the putting the sick on board those small boats that were to take them to the ships in the harbour.

4942. Was the weather fine at that time?—No.

4943. Was it raining?—No; it was misty; not exactly raining, but very cold.

4944. Was it sufficient to damp the men and their clothes?—No, I do not think it would; but they were in the very worst part of the town for the mud and the smell.

4945. Were they placed in the mud?—No; the ground there was a little raised.

4946. Sir *J. Pakington*.] In what state was the ground where they lay?—It was hard.

4947. Mr. *Layard*.] Were they all brought down by French mules?—All.

4948. Did you ever see our ambulance carts bringing down any sick or wounded?—Not then; I had frequently before.

J. Crowe, Esq.

13 March 1855.

4949. Was the state of the roads such as to enable them to come down?—No; they could not have moved.

4950. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Do you know where that depôt of hay that you saw in Kameisch Harbour was obtained from?—I heard that it came from Bourgas, where their stores had been made.

4951. Were the depôts of fodder which you saw in Kameisch Harbour on such an extensive scale as to supply the French cavalry for a long time?—I think that the heap of hay that I saw was about 35 feet high.

4952. Was it large in bulk?—Very large.

4953. Did you see stores of any other kind of fodder besides hay?—There were very large stores of barley.

4954. Do you know the reason why there might not have been stores of fodder provided at Balaklava?—None whatever.

4955. When you left Balaklava at the commencement of February, were the arrangements of the harbour at all better, or were there any improvements in any way as compared with the state of the harbour three or four months before?—I was in the harbour on board a ship on the 14th of November during the storm, and the ships drifted all over the harbour on account of the badness of the holding ground; and it was then supposed that if heavy posts for mooring posts had been placed along the quays, most of the injuries which were done to the shipping on that day would have been avoided. After that, on my second visit, I found that mooring posts had been placed along the shore.

4956. That answer does not quite meet my question. Will you state either with regard to the cleanliness and the general arrangements of the harbour, or with regard to the facility for landing goods on the quays, you found any improvement at the beginning of February, as compared with the state of the harbour early in the winter?—There were no more facilities for landing goods or horses when I arrived last, than there were when I went out first.

4957. Was the harbour any cleaner or better arranged?—The ships were very much better arranged; but the harbour was very much filthier than it had been before.

4958. *Lord Seymour.*] Were you ever in the army yourself?—Never.

4959. You have stated that when you went to Kameisch Bay you found very good quays made?—I found wooden quays, not very extensive, or far out into the water.

4960. But they were convenient for landing materials, were they not?—Yes; the water was deep.

4961. Were they on both sides of the bay?—On one side only.

4962. For what length did they extend?—They were not continuous quays; they were small quays. I cannot state exactly what breadth they were; but they were at intervals facing the particular stores which they were destined, I suppose, to receive.

4963. Had any hard road been made at Kameisch Bay?—There was a hard road from Kameisch Bay to the French head-quarters.

4964. Had that road been made by the French, or had it been made before?—It was a road which had been there before, but which they had macadamized in places.

4965. Was not Kameisch Bay a more convenient place for landing materials than Balaklava?—The space opposite the landing-place was very much broader at Kameisch Bay than it was on the quay at Balaklava.

4966. It afforded better means for obviating confusion when a variety of materials were landed?—I should think so; the houses were not brought down so close to the beach.

4967. In Balaklava it was only possible to land on one side of the bay, was it?—There were landings and landing-places on both sides of the bay; ordnance stores, such as shot, and in fact some quantities of ordnance, were landed on the opposite side of the bay daily.

4968. Do you mean the western side?—I mean the hilly side.

4969. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you ever go to Sinope or the Asia Minor Coast?—Never.

4970. *Mr. J. Ball.*] With regard to the answer that you gave as to Bulgaria, and the abundance of provisions to be had there, does that apply to the portion of Bulgaria near to Varna, or to the interior of the country?—With regard to the

the vicinity of Varna, the supplies I believe had been speedily exhausted; I allude more particularly to the interior of Bulgaria.

4971. Had the consequences of the war rendered it very difficult to transport forage from the interior to Varna?—I should think not.

J. Crowe, Esq.

13 March 1855.

Captain *Adam Kellock*, called in; and Examined.

4972. Mr. *Layard*.] YOU were in command of the “Himalaya,” were you not?—Yes. *Capt. A. Kellock.*

4973. What size is she?—Three thousand five hundred and fifty tons.

4974. Is she a screw steamer?—Yes.

4975. To whom does she belong?—She belongs now to Her Majesty's Government; she was the property of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam-packet Company.

4976. Do you know the sum that was paid for her by the Government?—One hundred and thirty thousand pounds I heard; in fact, it was published in the newspapers; I do not know it of my own knowledge.

4977. What horse-power is she?—Seven hundred and fifty.

4978. When did you leave England?—I left England in the troop service, on the 18th of February; I went from Southampton and proceeded to Plymouth to embark the 93d Regiment, part of the Rifle Brigade, and 200 Sappers and Miners, and I proceeded with that body of men to Malta, where I disembarked them.

4979. Did the vessel then belong to the Government?—The ship had not been transferred to the Government then.

4980. Then she belonged to the Company, did she not?—Yes.

4981. What English port did you leave?—Plymouth.

4982. You landed those troops at Malta, did you?—Yes.

4983. What did you do then?—I came back to England and proceeded on a voyage in the Company's service to Alexandria, to bring home the Indian mails, and passengers.

4984. Did you return from Malta to England without cargo or passengers?—I did; in fact the ship was taken off her postal line by Admiral Stewart, and the passengers sent home overland, *via* Marseilles.

4985. When was that?—It was in May.

4986. Was that on your return from Alexandria?—Yes.

4987. When you disembarked the troops at Malta you proceeded from Malta to Alexandria?—Yes.

4988. In what capacity did you go to Alexandria; as a postal ship?—Yes.

4989. Did you take passengers with you?—Yes, I did.

4990. You were then no longer in the pay of the Government?—No.

4991. You returned from Alexandria to Malta?—Yes.

4992. Had you passengers on board?—One hundred and sixty-two, and a full cargo.

4993. For what port were your papers taken out on leaving Alexandria?—Southampton.

4994. On arriving at Malta, what took place?—I was desired by Admiral Stewart to discharge the cargo, and the representative of the Company made an arrangement with the passengers about sending them to England, and they were sent overland, principally.

4995. Did the Government pay their expenses?—I am not aware.

4996. What time were you detained at Malta?—About a week.

4997. Was any demurrage paid upon your vessel?—Not that I am aware of.

4998. What became of your vessel then?—I received Her Majesty's 33d and 41st Regiments, with some others, and was desired to proceed to Gallipoli, which I did.

4999. At what date was that?—That was in April.

5000. Were any of the troops that you took from Malta to Gallipoli the same as those that you had carried from England to Malta?—No.

5001. What became of those troops?—I left them at Malta.

5002. What became of your vessel after you got to Gallipoli; did you land the troops?—No. Sir George Brown came on board, and ordered me to the Bosphorus; and I landed both the regiments at Scutari, and I then proceeded back to England.

Capt. A. Kellock.

13 March 1855.

5003. With passengers or cargo?—Nothing.

5004. In whose pay were you then?—In the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Packet Company's.

5005. Are you aware whether the Government has paid for your return to England?—Yes; I am quite aware that the Government did pay; at least I presume so.

5006. When was your vessel purchased by the Government?—In July.

5007. Had you performed any voyage between your return to England and the month of July, when the Government purchased the vessel?—No; I was then ordered to Cork, to embark the 5th Dragoon Guards.

5008. What provision was made on board the vessel for their reception?—The horse stalls were all fitted up in Southampton; the soldiers had the barrack decks below, and a place was set apart for the non-commissioned officers, and a place also for the soldiers' wives.

5009. Who fitted up the stalls at Southampton?—The Peninsular and Oriental Steam Packet Company.

5010. Was that done by contract?—No, it was done by their own people.

5011. For how many horses were stalls fitted up?—Four hundred and two.

5012. Were they all filled at Cork?—Yes.

5013. Were those stalls well calculated for the purpose for which they were fitted up?—There were objections to them, but not very striking objections; people who have to deal with horses on board steamers have their own notions about particular fittings, and I did not exactly agree with the style of their fittings.

5014. Under whose superintendence were they fitted up?—Under Captain Engledew's superintendence.

5015. Was he in the employ of the Government?—No; he is the superintendent of the Peninsular and Oriental Company at Southampton.

5016. Did the Government send anybody down to see to the fitting up of the horse-boxes?—Yes.

5017. Who furnished the plan for the boxes, the Government or the company?—I think it was done entirely by the Peninsular and Oriental Company.

5018. According to their plan, or the plan of the Government?—They were fitted up entirely by Captain Engledew, according to his suggestions, which were afterwards approved of by the Government surveyor.

5019. Did those boxes remain good during your voyage out?—Yes, very good.

5020. Did you lose any of the horses?—We lost out of 1,682 horses only two.

5021. Was there an abundant supply of food for the horses?—A very abundant supply indeed.

5022. Were the men comfortably placed on board?—Very comfortably.

5023. Did you lose any on the passage out?—Not on that voyage.

5024. Where did you land them?—At Varna.

5025. How did you land them?—We landed them in lighters appointed there by the transport agent.

5026. Had you any difficulty in landing them?—Not the slightest; the weather was fine, and the ship close in shore.

5027. What became of the vessel then?—I was sent back to Malta, and from thence to Southampton again.

5028. Had you any cargo, or passengers, or troops on board?—We had a few straggling passengers; no invalids; no sick.

5029. You came back empty, did you not?—Yes.

5030. What was done then with your vessel?—I was then ordered to refit the ship for the reception of the Scots Greys.

5031. You took them out?—Yes, I landed them at ——— in the Bosphorus.

5032. About what time was that?—In August; about the 12th.

5033. What became of the vessel then?—We remained in the Bosphorus under the orders of Admiral Boxer.

5034. For how long?—Nearly a month.

5035. What were you doing during that time?—Getting the ship into condition; we had nothing else to do.

5036. In

5036. In what way were you cleaning the vessel?—Painting her.

5037. Were you fit for service at that time?—The day after I landed the Scots Greys I was fit for service.

5038. And you remained all that time doing nothing?—Until I re-embarked them for the Crimea on the 20th of September.

5039. At that time were there other transports besides yours in the Bosphorus?—Several.

5040. What were they employed in doing?—Some were taking stores for the Crimea, and others were down for the purpose of coaling, having brought down invalids, and for the general purposes of the public service.

5041. Had you ever reported yourself, as ready to go to sea, to Admiral Boxer?—Yes, on the ship being watered; and he put on board stores and provisions for 1,500 men for eight weeks.

5042. Did you remain in the Bosphorus with those stores on board?—Yes.

5043. What stores were they?—There was biscuit, tea, sugar, coffee, rum, and some other small articles, and some medical comforts.

5044. How long were you there with those stores on board?—About three weeks.

5045. How much of this vessel did those stores occupy; how much tonnage?—Altogether, I should say, about 150 tons.

5046. You were not full?—Nothing like it; a very small part of the ship was filled.

5047. Do you know why you were detained there?—It was in anticipation of taking the Scots Greys up. I should state that, in the meantime, I had proceeded from Varna to the Crimea with the 8th Hussars and the 17th Lancers. I had on board the Earl of Cardigan and his staff, and then, on my own suggestion to Sir Edmund Lyons, who was on shore consulting Lord Raglan, they sent me down to the Bosphorus again for the Scots Greys. I arrived there on about the 18th or the 17th, and started again with them to the Crimea on the 20th, the day that the battle of the Alma was fought.

5048. When you landed the regiments that you brought over from Varna did you meet with any accident?—Not the slightest.

5049. How were they landed?—They were landed in flat-bottomed boats and barges that had been taken up by the fleet.

5050. Were they all English boats?—They were boats belonging to the English service; there were no French boats. I believe on one occasion we had a French launch, a flat-bottomed boat, that had been taken on the side of one of the line-of-battle ships.

5051. Where did you land the Scots Greys?—At the Katscha.

5052. Did any accident happen?—Not the slightest.

5053. In what did you land them?—In English paddle-box boats; there were some French flat-bottomed boats engaged there.

5054. Had you any opportunity of examining the French transport service?—Yes.

5055. What was the nature of the vessels employed?—They were very numerous, but very small, and if it had not been that they were towed by the French war-steamers, I should say that they would have been very inefficient, and the transit would have occupied a very long time. If a strong breeze had come on I think very many of them would have been lost.

5056. Taking them altogether, did they bear any proportion to the transports employed by us?—Ours were greater in tonnage, I should say. I have seen a French transport marked as high as 506.

5057. Taking all the French transports and all the English transports, which represented the most tonnage?—I should say that it was about equal.

5058. What was the size of the French transports; were they smaller than ours?—Very small, varying from 150 to 300 or 400 tons.

5059. After you had landed the Scots Greys, what became of the "Himalaya"?—I was then sent by Lord Raglan to Varna for bât horses, and the first of the ambulance corps.

5060. Did you bring back those horses and ambulance corps?—I did.

5061. At what date did you return to the Crimea?—The 8th of October.

5062. Where did you land the ambulance corps and the bât horses?—At Balaklava.

Capt. A. Kellock:

13 March 1855.

5063. Had there been ambulance waggons there before?—No.
5064. What had become of the ambulance waggons?—They were put on board a ship called the “Victoria.”
5065. Had they been previously sent to the Crimea?—They had not arrived when I got there with the officers and men.
5066. In what state were the men attached to the corps which you brought over?—For the most part, I should say, they were most inefficient men, old pensioners, very much addicted to drinking, and not the proper sort of men to be on that service.
5067. Had they any horses with them for the ambulance corps?—Yes.
5068. Horses or mules?—Horses and mules.
5069. What kind of horses were they?—Bât horses of Bulgaria.
5070. Were those horses fit to drag the ambulance carts?—Quite fit.
5071. How many horses did you bring over?—Horses and mules, and the staff officers’ horses, about 400 altogether.
5072. Was there sufficient food on board for those animals?—Quite enough.
5073. Where was that food put on board?—We received it on board from a ship called the “Arthur the Great” at Varna, previous to that voyage.
5074. Under whose charge were those horses and mules belonging to the ambulance corps which you brought over?—Captain Grant’s.
5075. Who looked after them?—The men belonging to the corps; the old pensioners.
5076. Were they able to look after the horses?—Not very well; inasmuch as I was obliged, on several occasions, to make my own men clean out the stalls and attend to the horses. As to getting them on board, I always had my own ship’s company to attend to that: they hoisted them on board, and from having so many horses on board they were accustomed to it. They received remuneration for it in what we called “sling-money.”
5077. Had you anything else on board besides the horses?—I had a quantity of charcoal.
5078. Where was that charcoal shipped?—At Constantinople.
5079. When was it shipped at Constantinople?—In the latter end of September, I think.
5080. What was the date of the time you are speaking of?—October.
5081. Why was that charcoal not previously landed?—It never was landed at all.
5082. Where is it now, then?—I took it back to Constantinople.
5083. Was it landed there?—Yes.
5084. At what date?—In October.
5085. Why was not that charcoal landed at Balaklava?—Captain Christie would not have it.
5086. Who put it on board?—Admiral Boxer.
5087. How much of it was there?—A large quantity. The army were very much in want of it, and it was pressed into the service of the Government. I afterwards put it into bags; and I think we had about 650 sacks on board.
5088. To whom was that charcoal consigned?—To the agent of transports, at Balaklava.
5089. Who was he?—Captain Christie.
5090. How many voyages did you perform with that charcoal on board?—I took the charcoal at Constantinople, proceeded with it, having part of 38 regiments on board our vessel from Scutari. I took it up, and reported it officially in my communication to Sir Edmund Lyons, as also to Captain Christie. I was then ordered to Bulgaria again, to Varna; I took it across there, and then they would not accept it on the second occasion. I was extremely anxious about it, inasmuch as I said to Captain Christie, “If you will receive this charcoal, I will undertake to land it with my own ship’s company, and my own boats;” but it was not received; and I took it back to Constantinople, and delivered it over to Admiral Boxer again, the ship being ordered to England.
5091. When you landed it at Constantinople, to whom did you give it over?—Admiral Boxer.
5092. By whom was it landed at Constantinople?—Admiral Boxer sent lighters for it.
5093. They were lighters engaged by the Government?—Yes, at his disposal.

5094. So that the expense of landing the charcoal fell upon the Government?

—Yes.

5095. Did you ever make any representations in any other quarter, about this charcoal?—I must say that, in my official communications to the Secretary of the Peninsular and Oriental Company, I reported the existence of great mismanagement generally; and I alluded to several circumstances, particularly the charcoal case.

5096. You were not, then, in the employ of the Company, were you?—I was in their pay.

5097. To whom did the ship belong?—To the Government.

5098. Did the Company pay you, when the ship belonged to the Government?—Yes.

5099. Did the Company pay the crew?—Yes.

5100. How was that?—It was an understanding between the Admiralty and the Directors of the Company, that on the transfer of the ship having been made, I should be permitted to command her for a short time, until the necessary arrangements had been made for transferring her entirely to the Government, and appointing their own officers, which they have now done.

5101. Could you obtain copies of those letters, or produce the letters themselves?—They are not at present in my possession; in fact they are not my property now, and I have not kept copies of them.

5102. To whom were they addressed?—To Mr. Howell, the Secretary of the Peninsular and Oriental Company.

5103. Of course I understand that although you were paid by the Company, the Company received their pay from the Government; are you aware whether the Government paid the Company for your services?—I am not aware.

5104. Had you any other cargo on board besides this charcoal?—We had on board some portions of the cargo to which I before alluded that had not been landed, and I took on board some peculiar shells; I think Moorsom shells hermetically sealed, and I had some engineering stores on board, for the different steamers of the fleet, and a variety of other small matters.

5105. Were all those stores carried backwards and forwards like the charcoal?—No; everything was landed but the charcoal.

5106. I think the last voyage you mentioned, was one in which you brought parts of cavalry regiments from Varna to Balaklava?—The 8th Hussars and the 17th Lancers; I started in August and landed them at the Old Fort on the 15th of September.

5107. What took place after the landing of the Greys?—I was ordered by Lord Raglan to Varna, for bât horses and the ambulance corps.

5108. How long were you, before you landed those bât horses and the ambulance corps?—I think we remained at anchor off Balaklava harbour about 36 hours, when two small steamers came off, and received them on board.

5109. When you put those bât horses and ambulance horses on board at Varna, were you aware, of your own knowledge, that any dépôts of hay or other provisions for horses or men existed at Varna?—I never saw any; but I saw some French stores there, and a very large dépôt in the course of erection.

5110. Could you have brought stores over in the vessel at the same time as the horses?—Yes; a large quantity.

5111. After having landed these bât horses and ambulance horses, what became of the "Himalaya"?—I was ordered to Varna again by Lord Raglan.

5112. What for?—For the remainder of the medical staff; for any stores that might be there not immediately required, and for any troops they could send across.

5113. What did you bring back?—On proceeding into Varna Bay I found the ship defective, and I made a report of it to Mr. Ravesay, and I also reported it to Captain Roston, of the Royal Navy, the acting transport agent there, and I requested him to allow me to proceed to the Bosphorus to remedy the defect in the screw shafts. I could not proceed to sea without a steamer to accompany me; the ship was in danger. I had previously written to Admiral Dundas on two occasions, and to Admiral Boxer on two occasions, relative to this defect in the "Himalaya;" no notice was taken of my official communications, and I then took the responsibility upon myself of proceeding to the Bosphorus, giving the ship over to Admiral Boxer.

Capt. A. Kellock.

13 March 1855.

Capt. A. Kellock.

5114. When were those communications made?—In the course of September and October.

13 March 1855.

5115. Did you keep copies of those letters?—I have copies of those letters, but they are not with me in town; they are at Southampton.

5116. Sir J. Pakington.] No notice was taken of any of those four communications?—No. I wrote to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty also, and to the managing director of the Peninsular and Oriental Company on the same subject. I have copies of all the correspondence.

5117. Mr. Layard.] From Varna you proceeded to Constantinople?—Yes.

5118. What did you do there?—I told Admiral Boxer of the state of the ship; he desired her to be sent to the Arsenal; we found on inspection that the Turkish artificers at the Arsenal could not get her stern out of the water sufficiently to remedy the defect in the screw, and it was then recommended that I should proceed to Malta and place myself under the orders of Admiral Stewart.

5119. Did you do so?—Yes; but in the meantime, in consequence of ill-health, I wrote home to be superseded, and an officer was sent out, *via* Marseilles, who superseded me the day before I started for Malta.

5120. If those first letters of yours to Admiral Dundas and Admiral Boxer had been attended to, and at that time any attempt had been made to remedy the defect which existed, could you have been put in a seaworthy state?—Most decidedly, at Malta.

5121. Do you think that by the delay in receiving no answer to those applications the screw got worse?—Decidedly; much worse.

5122. Could the vessel have been repaired at Constantinople when your first application was made?—No.

5123. She never could at any time have been repaired at Constantinople?—Never, in my opinion.

5124. Then you ceased to command the vessel?—Yes; I came as a passenger with General Sir De Lacy Evans, and a few others, of course interfering in the treatment of the ship when I saw it was necessary; but there was a very active and intelligent officer appointed to supersede me, and I was merely a passenger.

5125. You say you brought up convalescents from Scutari to the Crimea?—Yes.

5126. What provision was made for those convalescents?—We had stores on board.

5127. At what date was this?—I can hardly tell you the date; it was in the latter part of September, and the early part of October.

5128. What provision was made on board for those convalescents, in the way of accommodation and food?—They had the use of the main deck, which was the most expansive place; they had the use of the upper deck; they were in the horse-stalls, which were fixtures, sheltered by thin lath wood upon the top, inclining towards the ship's side, to throw off the rain, and, in fact, they appeared to me to be very comfortable; but the men were mostly very sick indeed; they appeared to be very ill, and I remonstrated with Major Bunbury, of the 23d Fusileers, as to how ridiculous it was taking back such men to the Crimea; we landed 25 or 30 in our boat, and sent them back to the Hospital again.

5129. Did any of those men die on their way up?—Not one.

5130. Was there any medical man with them?—Yes, two.

5131. Sent up from Scutari?—Sent up from Scutari.

5132. By whose orders were those men sent on board?—By Major Sillery's, commandant of Scutari.

5133. Do you know whether they had been inspected and reported fit to be sent?—They had been inspected.

5134. And your impression was so strong that you remonstrated upon the state of the men?—I did, to Major Bunbury.

5135. And upon that 25 were taken back?—They were relanded.

5136. Were those men belonging to different regiments?—I had part of 38 regiments on board.

5137. What is the exact date of that?—With regard to the date, I am sorry to say, I have not been so particular as perhaps I ought to have been, fancying that

that it was only the general details of the service of the ship that would be required of me. Capt. *A. Kellock.*

5138. Do you think it was the end of September or the beginning of October?—About that time. 13 March 1855.

5139. Do you know the name of the medical man that reported them fit for service?—Dr. Hall, I think; he went with me to the Crimea on that occasion.

5140. Who was in command then at Scutari?—Major Sillery.

5141. Mr. *J. Ball.*] Was Dr. Hall then at Scutari?—Yes; and went with me as a passenger to Balaklava.

5142. Mr. *Ellice.*] Dr. Hall went on board with these men?—Yes.

5143. Mr. *Layard.*] Was Dr. Hall at that time at the head of the medical staff?—Yes; on his way from India.

5144. Did you ever speak to Dr. Hall upon the subject of the state of the men?—I do not remember that I did, but I think it very probable, as I had a good deal of conversation with him upon different subjects.

5145. How were these men landed in the Crimea?—The greater number were landed in one of the newfangled gun-vessels, which had been sent out there; I think it was the "Arrow," or the "Beagle," or both; I fancy both of them were engaged.

5146. Did you anchor outside Balaklava?—Yes.

5147. Were you there at the time of the storm?—No; I was at Constantinople.

5148. As a naval man, what is your opinion of the anchorage outside Balaklava Harbour?—It is extremely dangerous.

5149. Did you ever make any remonstrance upon the subject?—I have spoken on the subject, but never in the way of remonstrance.

5150. To whom have you spoken?—To Captain Christie, and to several other persons.

5151. When you were anchored outside Balaklava, was there a very heavy sea on?—There was a swell occasionally, but never a very heavy sea.

5152. Was there any sea sufficient to prevent the communication between you and the shore?—It was as much as I could do to get on board in a six-oared gig.

5153. Did the "Himalaya" at any time, when she was anchored, cause you any fear for her safety?—I did not like the appearance of the reception that we should probably meet with if anything did give way, and I kept well off in 33 fathom water.

5154. Were there any other vessels anchored there with you at the time?—About 15 or 20 occasionally.

5155. Did you ever converse with the captains of those vessels on the subject of the anchorage?—There was no necessity for me to speak of it, for every sailor must have seen it. The great-depth was objectionable, and it was a most awkward position for an anchorage for sailing ships; there were about 15 transports there.

5156. With a heavy gale from the southward, could those vessels have beaten off that coast?—Certainly not; with the wind from the south-west, every ship must have gone ashore.

5157. Could a steamer, by getting up her steam, have got out to sea?—Very easily.

5158. Therefore there was not particular danger to the steamers?—No.

5159. But for sailing vessels you think it very dangerous?—Yes.

5160. Are you aware, of your own knowledge, that any representations were made on the subject of the danger of that anchorage?—Not of my own knowledge.

5161. Were you there after the storm?—I was not; I left Balaklava on the 28th of October, and did not return again.

5162. Had you any opportunity of examining the state of the harbour of Balaklava when you were there?—I had daily opportunities.

5163. What did you think of it?—It was in a most beastly state.

5164. In what respect?—There was offal thrown overboard by the ships; there were the entrails of animals and everything that was likely to contaminate and render the air putrid; added to which there were not sufficient pains taken in burying the dead. I had occasion to bury some of my own crew there, and I paid for the graves myself to the soldiers, half-a-crown each, to dig them much deeper than was the usual custom. The stench was intolerable.

Capt. A. Kellock.

13 March 1855.

5165. Sir J. Pakington.] In the harbour?—Near the burying-ground, and all past along what they called the quay; you could smell it there.

5166. How far from the town is that burying-ground?—I should say not more than 400 yards.

5167. Mr. Layard.] Could that offal have been removed from the harbour?—As easily as possible.

5168. How would you have done it?—I should have made a requisition to the commanders of Her Majesty's ships there to send working parties, and with a hundred men I could have cleared out that harbour and made the quay as it ought to be, and cleansed the town in seven days.

5169. Mr. Ellice.] Supposing the troops, or the sailors belonging to the Navy, had been too much occupied to enable them to undertake that work, do not you think that, upon payment to the crews of the transports, many of whom were lying idle there, a sufficient number of men could have been obtained for the purpose?—Most decidedly; and they would have been too happy to do the work.

5170. Mr. Layard.] What was the state of the quays at that time?—In a most deplorable condition; there was no place set apart for making fast chain-cables, or hawsers, or anything of that sort. They were carried across the pathway, and consequently the chain-cables, from their weight, would eat into soft ground and leave gutters, and all that sort of thing; these were made fast to old stumps of trees, and the best things they could get. Occasionally a small anchor was brought ashore and put into the ground, and the warps were made fast to the anchor.

5171. Whose duty was it to see to the state of the harbour?—I can hardly answer that question, inasmuch as it would not be proper on my part, I imagine, to say so, but I should think the naval commander-in-chief at the time. Sir Edmund Lyons was there in the "Agamemnon," and saw all these things personally.

5172. When you arrived outside Balaklava, did anyone come on board you to determine the place of your anchorage?—Never.

5173. Were all the vessels that anchored there, to your knowledge, allowed to anchor as they chose?—Yes.

5174. Inside the harbour, were there any regulations with regard to the anchorage?—Decidedly not.

5175. Were the vessels so anchored that there would have been considerable difficulty in getting them out?—You could easily get a steamer out, because it does not matter which end presents itself at the entrance of the harbour; but it would be very awkward to warp out a sailing ship.

5176. In your opinion, was the mode adopted, of placing the vessels stern on shore, the best mode of placing them inside the harbour?—I never saw any mode at all there.

5177. Supposing they had been anchored head to the top of the bay, would they have been safe in case of a heavy gale from the northward?—No; if I had had the arrangement I should have placed all their bows outwards, ready for sea, in case of an attack from the enemy.

5178. Parallel with the town?—Parallel with the town; and the harbour might have been made able to contain a great many more ships than it ever had in it yet.

5179. How many vessels could the harbour have contained, taking the vessels that we had there at the time?—We had a line-of-battle ship there, and two frigates at a time there; very large heavy steamers; I should say that Balaklava, under proper arrangement, would contain 50 large vessels.

5180. Could all those vessels, on this occasion, have been admitted into the harbour?—Not the whole of them.

5181. Could the "Himalaya" have entered the harbour?—From her extreme length it would have been dangerous to try it; because, there being a little elbow, probably, when you had got her bow on, her propeller would have been upon the rocks. I never asked them to permit me to come into the harbour, nor should I have consented to it, but I landed every day in my own boat.

5182-3. What was the largest vessel in the harbour?—The "Agamemnon."

5184. She had not much difficulty in getting in, I believe?—Not the slightest; she is the most easily managed screw line-of-battle ship I ever saw.

5185. Chairman.]

5185. *Chairman.*] Is not she much shorter than the "Himalaya"?—Yes; Capt. *A. Kellock*.
150 feet shorter.

5186. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether any vessels were detained in the harbour after discharging their cargoes, or with their cargoes on board?—Several. 13 March 1855.

5187. Can you state their names?—No.

5188. You never went on board, or any of your officers?—The only vessel I went on board was the "Melbourne;" Captain Christie having his pennant flying on board her, I went to make official communications to him, as I did on board the "Agamemnon" to Sir Edmund Lyons.

5189. Where was the "Melbourne" lying at that time?—About half way up the harbour, with her stern on to the quay, and her chain cables out in the water impeding the navigation of the harbour, as was the case with many other vessels.

5190. What cargo had she on board?—None; transport agents' ships never carry cargoes.

5191. Who resided on board her?—Captain Christie, Lieutenant Hutchinson, and Mr. Pritchard, an assistant to Captain Christie, and secretary.

5192. How long did the "Melbourne" remain there?—A considerable time; she was ordered out; they were anchored very deeply, I think; she was outside in that gale, and was dismasted.

5193. Did Mr. Pritchard ever come on board your vessel?—On several occasions.

5194. For what object?—Officially and privately, sometimes; he brought my sailing instructions from Lord Raglan to proceed to Burgas for French cavalry.

5195. What were his duties?—Making out reports and details of the transport service, such as secretaries generally perform; he had all the writing business, I suppose.

5196. On your arrival at Balaklava, to whom did you always address yourself?—To Admiral Lyons if he was there, and also to Captain Christie.

5197. Under whose orders did you consider yourself placed?—My ship was called a store, transport, and troop-ship; and I placed myself under the immediate orders of the transport agent, Captain Christie.

5198. Did you report yourself to him on arriving?—On every occasion; and I also wrote an official letter to Admiral Dundas, as the Commander-in-Chief of the naval part of the expedition.

5199. For orders of departure, and any other orders, did you look to Captain Christie?—I did.

5200. Would you have acted upon his orders at once if you had received them?—Most decidedly.

5201. Would you have acted upon anybody else's orders?—Not inferior to him.

5202. For instance, the orders of either of the Admirals?—Certainly.

5203. Then you were not completely dependent upon Captain Christie for orders?—No; I was under three persons' orders, Admiral Dundas, Admiral Lyons, and Captain Christie.

5204. But you were under the immediate superintendence of Captain Christie?—Yes.

5205. What was the size of the "Melbourne"?—About 2,500 tons, I should think.

5206. What would be about the cost of a vessel of that kind, per ton, per month?—I dare say she is receiving about 2*l.* 10*s.* per ton, per month; I do not know that, but I imagine from the rates at which I know several transports have been hired, that that would be about the amount.

5207. Did she belong to the Government or to a company?—She originally belonged to the Government, under the name of the Greenock; the Government found that she was a useless sort of ship, an iron ship that would hardly stand upon her legs, and they sold her to a company for Australia. She made one unfortunate voyage to Australia, and was laid by in the East India Dock, and when the war broke out she was taken up as a transport.

5208. Was she seaworthy?—I should say so.

5209. Did Captain Christie ever come on board your vessel?—Yes, on several occasions.

Capt. A. Kellock.

13 March 1855.

5210. To give orders?—No; more for the purpose of conversation; he usually gave his orders by letter.

5211. When you were at Constantinople, under whose orders were you?—Under Admiral Boxer's.

5212. Did he ever come on board you?—Frequently.

5213. How were you coaled then?—By small lighters, containing from seven tons up to 25.

5214. How long did you take coaling?—With the system, or rather the want of system, which there was in coaling the "Himalaya," carrying 1,200 tons, it used to occupy us a very long time.

5215. How many days?—Some six or seven days.

5216. On your passages from Alexandria to England used you to coal at Malta?—Yes.

5217. How many hours did it take you to coal at Malta?—Twelve to 15; sometimes, if we had a large consumption, 20 hours.

5218. Who coaled you there?—The agent of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company.

5219. Who were the men employed to do that duty?—Maltese.

5220. Could such men have been organised at Constantinople or at Balaklava?—Yes, at both ports, if proper inducements had been held out to them; proper treatment.

5221. Who coaled you at Constantinople?—It was done under the superintendence of a Captain Ford.

5222. Were Turks or Christians employed to coal you?—Maltese, and Turks, and Greeks, and a regular jumble of them.

5223. Did any officer or agent come on board you to superintend the coaling?—There is a Greek there, a sort of boatswain to Captain Ford; he is supposed to know the quantity in each lighter, and supposed to find the labourers to put it on board the ships, and he attends personally.

5224. As a matter of economy, in your opinion would it have been better to have organised a regular body of Maltese and taken them there than to have employed the men at Constantinople for coaling?—I would say that if a proper representation had been made by the British Minister or Admiral Boxer, I think it very probable that the Turkish authorities would have allowed all colliers to pass above the two bridges out of the Golden Horn altogether.

5225. My question is, whether, as a matter of economy, it would have been better to have organised a body of men at Malta and taken them to Constantinople than to have had those men who were employed?—They ought to have been taken from Malta, in my opinion, because they were accustomed to coaling.

5226. The time would have been less?—Much less; but I would have had all the colliers sent above the two bridges, and all steamers in the Government service coming to Constantinople, should have gone through the bridges and had the colliers alongside; and the necessity of these men would have been superseded; there would have been no loss from landing the coals there and shipping them, and from the theft, which exists to a very considerable extent.

5227. Were you at anchor at Constantinople?—On several occasions in the Golden Horn; but eventually, when I came there I went through both the bridges. I went up to the Arsenal because of the ship's defect.

5228. Was there any English harbour-master there?—There was a man of the name of Scilly there. I do not know what he has been, but he is not a sailor.

5229. When you received your cargo on board was anybody sent to superintend that operation?—No, I did it all by my officers and crew.

5230. Was it necessary that anybody should be there, in your opinion?—Not at all.

5231. From whom did you receive your orders?—Admiral Boxer.

5232. When you returned to England, had you sick on board the "Himalaya"?—I was not in command of her then; I left at Malta, and came home *via* Marseilles.

5233. When you went to Malta, had you sick on board?—Yes; General Evans was there.

5234. Had you soldiers?—Yes, officers' servants and others.

5235. How many sick were there?—I forget.

5236. Was

5236. Was any provision made for them?—Every provision; we always took care of that. I had a first-rate purser, a gentleman who has been a long time in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company; the best purser afloat, in my estimation. Capt. A. Kellock.
13 March 1855.

5237. Was any medical man in the Government employment sent with them?—Yes; we had an assistant-surgeon; I forget his name. We had several wounded officers on board, wounded at Inkermann and Balaklava. We had two officers of the Greys on board, Lieutenant Prendergast and another.

5238. You had no want of medicines or medical comforts?—We never wanted anything on board my ship.

5239. But were they supplied by the Government or by yourself?—By the Government; and when the Government stores were out, if we had a supply on board, we were quite ready to give it.

5240. You stated that you buried your dead in Balaklava; was there any objection to your burying them out at sea?—I have an objection to it if we are near a port, and sailors generally have an objection to it; it does not appear as if it was paying proper respect to their manes.

5241. Then you do not think it would have been advisable to have buried the dead out at sea at Balaklava?—No, except that as it has so happened that the air has become so very putrid, I think it would then have been a better process to have thrown them overboard. On my way from Varna to the invasion, on the expeditionary force, we buried the soldiers and sailors who died of cholera.

5242. Had you much cholera?—A good deal; I buried four or five every day.

5243. Mr. *Drummond*.] Was not there an order issued by Captain Christie, that no vessel should enter the harbour unless she saw a particular signal up?—That was after I left Balaklava; I heard of it.

5244. General *Peel*.] The charcoal on board the “Himalaya” was consigned to the transport service?—It was.

5245. Who refused to receive it?—Yes.

5246. The remainder of the cargo was consigned to the parties for whom it was intended?—Yes; to whom it was addressed.

5247. And it was received by them, and landed upon your report?—Yes; I sent a general report to Admiral Lyons and Captain Christie of everything on board the ship; an official letter.

5248. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Had you a ship's manifest in the usual form?—We had manifests of our own, printed forms, and we usually filled them up; but in addition to that, I mentioned in my official communication to the senior officer a list of everything on board.

5249. Sir *J. Hanmer*.] Did you ever get any of the Turkish coal at Constantinople?—No.

5250. Did you hear of any being brought?—No.

5251. Sir *J. Pakington*.] I did not quite understand when it was that you left the “Himalaya” at Malta?—About the 1st of December, and I came home *via* Marseilles.

5252. She was then on her voyage to England, was she not?—Yes.

5253. Had she then a considerable number of sick on board?—She received a great many on board, men, women and children, to the amount of about a thousand I think. There were 300 children.

5254. Was that her last homeward voyage with sick?—It was in her last voyage homeward altogether.

5255. At that time were the fittings which had been prepared for the accommodation of cavalry horses still standing on board her?—Those on the upper deck had been removed in consequence of a requisition made by Captain Simonds, of Her Majesty's ship “*Arethusa*,” who was one of the surveyors of the ship at Constantinople when I reported her defectiveness. He recommended that the fixed cavalry horse-stalls should be removed from the upper deck for the working of the ship, if anything gave way in the shape of machinery.

5256. Then I understand, that excepting on the upper deck, the horse-stalls remained?—Yes.

5257. What effect had the fact of those horse-stalls remaining upon the

Capt. A. Kellock. accommodation in the ship for the sick ; did any part of the horse-stalls remain upon the upper deck ?—None whatever.

13 March 1855. 5258. What proportion of the whole number did the upper deck accommodate ?—Two hundred and two horses.

5259. What accommodation was there on the lower deck ?—For about 200 more.

5260. Was a vessel with that arrangement on the lower deck for 200 horses in a fit state to convey 1,000 sick persons ?—I should say decidedly not ; but I do not know whether they had removed them or not.

5261. In that state of things, with that accommodation for horses, did the vessel contain those private and necessary accommodations, and those comforts which were quite essential for the convenience of a large number of sick ?—Yes, decidedly she did ; she was very capacious indeed.

5262. To a sufficient amount ?—No, not for 1,000 I should say.

5263. You are not aware probably, from having left the ship, of the actual state in which the sick arrived in England in the “Himalaya” ?—I am not ; only from the report which I have heard. I have not seen her.

5264. From your knowledge of the state of the ship, if you were to hear a report that the sick had come to England with very great suffering, and with very great inconvenience and discomfort, should you think that a probable statement ?—I am not aware of the state of the ship ; I said before that when the sick were received on board at Malta I was not in command of her.

5265. I understand that I can get witnesses who will give direct evidence, of their own knowledge, to the point which I have just asked you about ; and that I should prefer, of course ?—Yes.

5266. You have already stated, I think, that you did not consider that the ship, as she was left by you, was in a fit condition to convey 1,000 sick to this country ?—Certainly ; that is my answer.

5267. Mr. Layard.] Do you know anything of the state of the women that you had on board ; you say you had some women on board your ship once ?—On several occasions.

5268. In what state were they ?—They were all very healthy ; I lost one on the passage from Varna to the Old Fort.

5269. What became of them afterwards ?—They were sent on board the “Kangaroo.”

5270. Were they properly cared for ?—Most decidedly not.

5271. Did you hear, or know, of your own knowledge, that they suffered a great deal ?—I think their sufferings were very great.

5272. How many were there ?—The most on board the ship at one time was, I think, on the passage from Varna to Scutari, 75 altogether ; 25 had been taken on board from a ship called the “Georgiana.”

5273. Do you know how many women were placed on board the “Kangaroo” ?—I think the women belonging to the 8th Hussars and the 17th Lancers ; about 15 or 18.

5274. Was any provision made for those women ?—Not the slightest ; the ship was in great danger, and she refused to proceed to sea, on account of so many dying on board.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. Sparks, called in ; and Examined.

Lieut.-Col.
J. P. Sparks.

5275. Mr. Layard.] WILL you state your command ?—I am Second Lieutenant-colonel of the 38th regiment.

5276. When did you leave the Crimea ?—I left the camp on the 12th of February ; I sailed from Balaklava on the 13th.

5277. When did you go to the East ?—I embarked at Chatham about the 22d of April.

5278. Did you land at Gallipoli ?—Yes ; about the 14th of May.

5279. With your regiment ?—I took out five companies of the regiment from Chatham ; the head-quarters of the regiment came from Portsmouth.

5280. Were any arrangements made for your reception at Gallipoli ?—We took out everything with us ; the only provision was for the carriage of the tents to the camp.

5281. Had

Lieut.-Col.
J. P. Sparks.

13 March 1855.

5281. Had you any difficulties at Gallipoli?—No; we marched out and pitched our tents upon the ground pointed out by the Quartermaster-general.

5282. Had you the women of the regiment with you?—A portion.

5283. How many?—I forget the number with the whole regiment; I think there were 15 with the five companies I took out.

5284. Were any tents or means of living given to those women?—No, they had no tents when they arrived; by the regulations, every field officer is allowed two tents, and these were served out to us at Chatham; my second tent I gave up for the use of the women, and some of the other officers closed up and gave another tent, and so they got cover in the camp. But that tent was, by a regulation of the army, taken from me, and of course I had no more control over it when the head-quarters of the regiment arrived.

5285. What became of the women then?—The commanding officer lent them a tent; they still retained a tent somehow or other.

5286. Did they suffer much?—No; they provided themselves with cotton tents, from cotton which they purchased in the market, or bazaar, I should call it, at Gallipoli.

5287. What was the state of your regiment when you left the Crimea?—I should say it was improving. Perhaps I can best tell you the state by stating roughly the number we took out; we took out 850 firelocks, and we received 400; we could have turned out, in case of an alarm, 450 when I left.

5288. Then, I understand you to say that altogether, the number you took out, and the number you received there, made 1,250?—Yes.

5289. And when you left, you could have turned out 450?—Yes, upon an alarm; I do not mean to say for duty in the trenches.

5290. What became of the 800?—Of those 800, at that time 178 were dead, and the remainder were divided between the regimental hospital in the camp, the hospital at Scutari, and perhaps Malta, and wherever the sick might have been sent to.

5291. Of those 178, how many were killed in action?—I do not know. We belonged to the Third Division, we had no men killed in the two actions of the Alma and Inkermann. We had several men killed in the trenches, but I do not know exactly the number.

5292. Can you state roughly the number of men who were killed in action, and who died of wounds?—I do not know the number; there was hardly a day but some casualty occurred in the trenches, at one time.

5293. Do you think 50?—I would not venture to say.

5294. Of what disease did the men principally die?—I believe principally diarrhoea and cholera.

5295. To what do you attribute the mortality which existed in your regiment?—I do not know; we are all liable to cholera, in every part of the world; but some men, of course, died from the severity of the work in the camp. The disease that came upon them latterly, I understood from the medical officers, could hardly be called cholera; the men got cramps, and died; but it was from cold, and want of proper feet covering, I believe, principally.

5296. Did your regiment do duty in the trenches?—The regiment broke ground upon the left attack, and they have continued to do duty in the trenches to this day.

5297. Do you remember the date of breaking ground?—I think about the 5th or 6th of October; I am not sure.

5298. How many hours do you suppose that your men were in the trenches and on duty, out of the 24?—The guard of the trenches were first relieved every 24 hours, according to the usual rule; the duty became so very severe that they came to be relieved every 12 hours.

5299. How many hours had the men for sleeping and rest?—Sometimes the men were out of the trenches even so short a time as 12 hours, but that was very rarely; 24 or 36 hours was the usual time.

5300. Were the men ever as long as 36 hours in the trenches?—We were never but once in the trenches for 36 hours, and that was owing to some mistake, I believe; they were relieved every 12 hours, and they have been 36 hours out of the trenches.

5301. On the average, how many hours in the week had your men for sleep and rest?—You cannot say that out of those 36 hours they had much time for sleep and rest, because there were day duties to be done in camp; the men

Lieut.-Col.
J. P. Sparks.

13 March 1855.

could not sleep then ; it was only when they happened to have their time off duty at night, that they could be said to have sleep.

5302. On the average, how many hours had the men for sleep out of the 24 ?—Half the men in the trenches might sleep.

5303. But in camp how many hours had they for rest ?—If a man chose to sleep, he might sleep six or eight hours.

5304. That is to say, he was not required for duty, either in the trenches or elsewhere, for six or eight hours out of the 24 ?—He might sleep six or eight hours, certainly.

5305. Do you attribute much of the disease and suffering in your regiment to over-work ?—The duty became very severe latterly ; and I should say the extreme severity of the weather, and having, therefore, more duty to do than usual, was what caused the disease.

5306. How were you off for provisions ?—Not badly, I think, for troops in the field.

5307. Had you fresh meat, or salt meat, generally ?—We had a good deal of fresh provisions in the Third Division.

5308. How many days in the week had you fresh provisions, and how many days salt ?—I think we, at one time, had salt provisions for a continuance ; but, generally, I think we had two or three days salt provisions, and then fresh ; I think we had much more fresh than salt, until the season got so very bad.

5309. Had you any scurvy in your regiment ?—I believe when I left there was scurvy amongst the men.

5310. To what do you attribute that scurvy ?—It was because latterly we had so much salt provisions, of course, and wet ; the wet and cold, I believe, will assist in producing scurvy.

5311. Had you any vegetables, or rice, up to the date of your leaving ?—Rice, but not vegetables.

5312. Had your men any winter clothing when you left ?—Yes ; it was being served out.

5313. What kind of clothing was served out ?—They served out sheepskin coats, and warm drawers, and under-clothing to the men, some time before I left ; but the drawers and under-flannels were given to the men some time before ; I cannot remember the exact date.

5314. Then you do not remember the date when the winter clothing was first served out ?—No.

5315. Do you remember the month ?—I cannot venture to say when it was.

5316. Was it in December ?—It was some time in December, I think, that the warm under-clothing was served out to the men ; I am not sure.

5317. But not earlier than December ?—I do not think so.

5318. Was that winter clothing sufficient for the wants of the men ?—The men wanted more waterproof boots and covering for their feet. That was not served out to them.

5319. Was that served out before you left ?—They were getting some boots up, but they were not generally served out ; there were boots served out, but they were the ordinary ammunition boot, and in walking through that very deep mire, these boots did not keep the men's feet dry.

5320. Were the clothing and boots which were served out of a good quality ?—Yes.

5321. Were the boots of a proper size for the men ?—It would have been better if the boots had been larger, because it was not contemplated that a man would wear two pairs of socks, and the boots were hardly large enough to admit them.

5322. Were any complaints made to you of the clothing ?—Yes ; I saw, for instance, when some long boots were served out, that there were some very thick, excellent socks served with them ; but they were too thick for the men to put into those boots.

5323. Were any complaints made as to the quality of the boots ?—No, I did not hear a complaint of the quality. In fact, the long boots were served out so shortly before I left, that there was not much time to put them to the test.

5324. When you left the 38th Regiment, did you consider that your men were

13 March 1855.

were properly provided for?—Except with good covering for the feet, I think they were.

5325. When were the salt provisions served out continually first?—I cannot speak to dates; by referring to memoranda, I dare say I should be able to say.

5326. When you left, were the men having any fresh meat at all?—Yes, occasionally; a few days before I left, there were two days' fresh meat served out to them.

5327. But there was no regular supply of fresh meat?—No, not regularly; at that time we were receiving more salt meat than fresh.

5328. Had your men any fruit, oranges, lime-juice or anything of that kind?—Lime-juice had been served out some time before I left; I think there had been two or three issues of it.

5329. Any rice?—We received a good deal of rice.

5330. Any vegetables?—None.

5331. Had any charcoal or firewood been served out to the men?—It was very difficult to bring it up; the baggage animals of the regiment were employed to bring up fuel, and the horses of officers, but they brought up a very small quantity.

5332. What baggage animals brought up that fuel?—The baggage animals belonging to the officers, and the baggage animals belonging to the companies.

5333. Had the companies baggage horses then?—They were brought up from Varna latterly.

5334. To whom did those horses belong?—Some of them belonged to the Government, but most of them belonged to the officers.

5335. Were those officers' horses sent down for the provisions for the men?—Yes; all the baggage animals of the regiment, whether officers' or not, were sent down to assist in bringing up food and fuel; all the animals, whether Government or private.

5336. Who sent those horses down?—A requisition was sent to the regiments, with orders to send as many horses as could be sent.

5337. Who took them down?—Latterly, an officer was sent down in charge of them.

5338. Did they bring up a sufficient supply of forage and provisions?—No; the animals were not able to carry a great deal. They brought up a sufficient supply of provisions, but not so much fuel as we could have wished.

5339. Had you a Commissariat officer attached to your regiment?—Not to the regiment, to the brigade.

5340. Did he look to the wants of the regiment?—Yes. I do not think there was any fault to be found with the commissariat of the brigade.

5341. What was the state of your hospital?—It was very full. When we first arrived the men merely had their ordinary blanket, and had to lie upon the ground; but afterwards a second blanket was served out, and subsequently buffalo-ropes and stoves were got for the tents, and the men were made apparently comfortable. Latterly, a couple of wooden houses were got up, and then the men were very much better.

5342. Before you left, wooden houses were raised for the sick?—They had two of them up. I suppose we may expect that wooden houses will be provided for the sick soon; but beyond that, of course, you cannot put up those houses.

5343. How many medical men had you attached to your regiment?—A surgeon and three assistants.

5344. Was that sufficient for the regiment?—Yes; I should think so.

5345. Were there sufficient stores of medicines?—I believe there was a general deficiency of medicine at the beginning; but that is a matter which the medical officers would speak to better than I can.

5346. You do not know it of your own knowledge?—No; I cannot speak from mere gossip which I heard.

5347. Did you lose many officers in your regiment?—We lost no officers.

5348. Did the officers suffer much?—They got cold. We had several sick officers, but none have died.

5349. What was the state of your tents?—They were old; a good deal worn.

5350. Were they sufficient to cover and protect the men?—No; the door of

Lieut.-Col.
J. P. Sparks,

13 March 1855.

a bell-tent is not very well protected against the weather, and of course a good deal of wet gets in there, and if there are 14 men in a tent, some of them next the door are not so dry or comfortable as they ought to be.

5351. How were the men with regard to their food and their cooking?—When we first arrived they were served out with camp-kettles, one for six men; during the march a good many of these were lost, and worn out, but they have since been supplied with fresh ones.

5352. Did your men ever eat their rations raw, to your knowledge?—I have heard of such things, but I never saw it, and do not believe that it ever occurred, except in a particular case.

5353. Did you receive any convalescents in your regiment, those who had been sent down sick and returned?—Yes; back from Scutari and Malta.

5354. In what condition were those convalescents?—They did not seem to stand the work well when they were brought back; it would have been better, I think, if those convalescents had remained until the spring.

5355. Were those so-called convalescents still ill?—A good many of them, I think, were soon laid up.

5356. Did you receive any drafts from England?—Yes.

5357. What kind of men were sent out to you?—Very good, and they did not suffer so much as I heard other drafts had done.

5358. What became of the women of your regiment afterwards?—When we landed they were left on board the “Apollo” troop-ship, which had brought us to the Crimea; they remained a long time on board the “Apollo,” and when she left Balaklava they were dispersed into different vessels; a few of them, some three or four, have found their way to the camp, but I do not know what has become of the rest; some of them have gone back I know to Scutari, and were in service there; some were in quarters there.

5359. Can you give any opinion upon the condition of the women; were they cared for in any way whatever?—No; it would have been better, I think, if they had not gone out. They were kept on board the ship, and then they were cared for, certainly. They were made as comfortable as they could be on board the ship. I was on board the “Apollo” once or twice, and they appeared very comfortable while they were there. Whether they were equally so on board other ships I do not know.

5360. General Peel.] What was the strength of the 38th Regiment when you first received orders in this country to prepare for foreign service?—I can only make a guess, without referring to returns. We received, I think, about 200 volunteers, and we took out about 850 firelocks.

5361. Had you any volunteers from other regiments to make up the number which you took out?—Yes; we had volunteers from the East India depôt at Chatham.

5362. Not from other regiments of the line?—No; I do not think we had any volunteers except those. When I say the East India depôt, I do not mean the depôt of the East India Company. I mean the depôt of the line forming a provisional battalion at Chatham.

5363. That is a depôt for the regiments in India?—Yes; we had them from the 51st and other regiments that were stationed there.

5364. Those were regiments serving in India?—Yes.

5365. You say the 38th Regiment were improving in condition when you left them; when did you consider the worst time for the troops?—I should think the latter part of January and the beginning of February was about the worst period we had. The men were improving, certainly, before I left; they were getting into better spirits.

5366. You were asked about the winter clothing: I suppose the 38th Regiment received, before they went out, all the clothing for the year 1854 that they were entitled to?—Yes.

5367. Therefore, any clothing that was served out to the men which you have now mentioned was extra clothing?—Yes.

5368. It is not what we should call winter clothing, but extra clothing?—What I understood by winter clothing, were these flannels and sheep-skin coats, and extra great coats, and things of that kind. We also received a suit of clothing, which was much before its time, not being due till the 1st of April next.

5369. Then you have received your clothing for next year?—It is not for next

next year; it is an extra thing; next year's, instead of on the 1st of April, I suppose will come out in the summer, because the other will not be sufficiently worn.

5370. Had you artillery attached to the Third Division?—Yes; two batteries.

5371. Were they better off for clothing than the regiments of the line?—I should not like to speak upon that; I can only speak from mere gossip; I should not like to say anything about the artillery.

5372. With respect to the women that went out with you, how many women were you allowed to take out; what is the regulation?—I think it was four women to 100 men that were allowed.

5373. That would be about 32 women allowed by the Government to go out with each battalion?—Yes, that would be about the number. I think we had hardly the full number, even when the head-quarters came out.

5374. Although the men are allowed to take out these women, no provision is made by the regulations of the service for tents when they arrive?—No; but after they had been there some time, a general order was issued appropriating tents to them, two tents for the use of the women, upon the strength of the regiment; that was some time after we arrived.

5375. No women of course were allowed to go with the troops to the Crimea in the first instance?—They embarked with us, and we left them on board ship.

5376. Then I suppose they went round to Balaklava?—They went with the ship to Balaklava.

5377. How many women were left when you came away?—I should think there were three or four women in the camp of our regiment when I left.

5378. Mr. *J. Ball.*] You mentioned that the men received buffalo robes; was one received by each man?—The buffalo robes were issued to the sick in hospital, and afterwards a few were served to officers; I do not think they were served out in sufficient number, even at the time I left, to be distributed among the men doing duty; only to the sick; but the men had sheep-skin coats served to them.

5379. At about what time were they supplied to them?—The sheep-skin coats had not been long in use when I left; but I cannot give you the date.

5380. Do they come from the south of Germany?—I do not know; we understood that they were sent up by the Turkish Government.

5381. Did you find them serviceable during the short time that you had the opportunity of testing them?—Yes, they kept the men perfectly warm.

5382. With regard to the drafts that were sent out to your regiment, were they of about the age that has been spoken of in connexion with the drafts of other regiments; were they very young?—They were young, but I do not think they were too young for work; I heard that other regiments had very young boys, but I believe our depôt was strong.

5383. Where was the depôt?—At Walmer; they were young men, but not younger than recruits generally are.

Sergeant *Thomas Dawson*, called in; and Examined.

5384. Mr. *Layard.*] TO what Regiment do you belong?—To the Grenadier Guards. Sergt. *T. Dawson.*

5385. Did you leave England with your regiment?—No, I went out at the latter end of June; with the first draft.

5386. Where did you join your regiment?—At Aladyn, in Bulgaria.

5387. And from Aladyn you went with the regiment to the Crimea?—Yes.

5388. When you joined your regiment in Bulgaria, where was it encamped?—At Aladyn.

5389. Were they living in tents at that time?—Yes.

5390. Do you know how many men were in your regiment at that period?—I cannot answer; upwards of 1,000 I believe at that time.

5391. When you arrived had sickness broken out in the regiment to which you belonged?—Yes. There were two men that went out with me, at the same date, who died two days after we got in there; they were not taken ill at all until after the evening when they got in.

Sergt. T. Dawson.

13 March 1855.

5392. What did they die of?—Diarrhœa, I believe.

5393. Not cholera?—I am not aware. I believe it was termed diarrhœa.

5394. Was any cholera at that time prevailing in the camp?—We did not term it cholera there, we termed it diarrhœa; there might have been a cholera case, but still we termed it diarrhœa in the camp amongst the men.

5395. Where were your tents pitched at that time?—In a wood with brushwood round them; the brushwood was cut down, and the tents were pitched in the open space where the wood was cut down.

5396. Was it only brushwood, or was there any rank vegetation; any grass?—No grass at all.

5397. Only brushwood?—Brushwood.

5398. How many men lived in one tent?—We had 14 or 15 in a tent at that time.

5399. Was it very hot in the tents during the day?—Yes, very close. We made huts out of the brushwood outside, for the men to lie in in the day for a shade; made of the green wood.

5400. You found that cooler than the tent?—Much cooler; we did it so that the draught could travel through. The sun had produced such a heat on the canvas that it was much cooler under the brushwood than in the tent.

5401. Are the tents which are used by the Guards well adapted for such kind of weather; can you air them, or ventilate them in any way?—Yes; by turning the bottom part up so as to admit air you cause a draught right through the tent.

5402. Is it sufficient to cool the tent?—Yes; the first thing we did in the morning after we rose was to turn up the bottom of the tent, so as to admit the air right through.

5403. How were the tents during the night?—They were pegged down close to the ground in the evening.

5404. Were they very hot inside during the night?—Very close; we were obliged to have the tent door open the night through; of course in wet weather we were obliged to confine the tent close up, and it was past bearing sometimes, particularly if a man came from the open air inside the tent, it was almost past bearing.

5405. Did the men suffer in the night much?—Of course, in the night, when he was asleep a man did not know it, but after he got up in the morning to go outside he felt the effects of it after coming back into the tent.

5406. It was so hot and close?—Yes; I have seen men almost faint as they came into the tent; it was quite close, and there was a smell, of course, from the breath of the men; it was almost past bearing at times; the men felt it more after going outside and coming in, but while you were inside you did not feel so much of it.

5407. Did you change the place of your tents frequently?—Yes.

5408. How many times a week?—We were perhaps a fortnight in the same ground, but we struck the tent, of course, and moved the bottom part of it. Anything that we had to lie upon we found ourselves, which we got to keep us off the ground, and then we moved it when the tent was struck to admit the fresh air.

5409. Did you pitch the tent again in the same spot?—Yes, except we were ordered by the general to move to take up a different position.

5410. How were you as to provisions when you were there; had you fresh meat every day?—No.

5411. How many days a week had you fresh meat?—I cannot answer; some weeks of course we did not have fresh meat at all.

5412. I am talking of when you were in Bulgaria?—At the time we were up in Bulgaria we generally had fresh meat.

5413. Had you any vegetables then?—When we could procure them; but it was very difficult to get vegetables at all.

5414. Had you tea or coffee?—We had sometimes tea and sometimes coffee.

5415. Which did the men prefer?—The tea; it was much preferable to the coffee.

5416. Was the coffee given out to you ground or roasted?—It was green coffee; we first had to roast the coffee and then grind it afterwards between

two stones, or what we could procure for the purpose ; we had to use the lid of the mess kettle first to roast the coffee upon. Sergt. T. Dawson.

5417. Was the lid of the mess kettle a good thing to roast the coffee in ?—It injured it ; the rim of the lid, of course, by putting it on the fire, came off altogether from the solder melting. 13 March 1855.

5418. Did that prevent your using the kettle afterwards for other purposes ?—Yes, the lid ; it was of no benefit to us afterwards of course after the rim came off, because there was no stay to keep it on the kettle.

5419. Was any tea given to you in Bulgaria ?—Yes, the chief part of the time we were in Bulgaria we had tea served out to us.

5420. Had you any porter ?—Very seldom ; we never had any porter much till we got down to Galata, at the side of Varna.

5421. What kind of bread had you there generally ?—It was a little gritty, but wholesome bread.

5422. Did you find it sour ?—At times ; if you kept it a time by you of course it would get sour, but when first served out it was generally pretty good.

5423. How many men did you lose in your regiment ; do you know ?—I cannot answer exactly ; we lost a great many, particularly when we arrived at Geverleklee, where we proceeded from Aladyn ; we lost five or six, and the Cold-streams lost as much as 10 a day.

5424. In what state were the men when they marched down from Geverleklee to Varna to embark ?—In a very bad state. That was the only sickness I had out there, which I had for 12 days ; I was very weak ; we did not march more than between four and five miles a day, and it was as much as we could do to carry our necessaries, we were brought down so low.

5425. Were most of the men in the same condition ?—Yes, many were worse than myself ; I never went under the doctor's hands, but a great many were obliged to do so.

5426. Did the men carry their knapsacks on that occasion ?—Yes.

5427. All of them ?—The knapsacks of those that fell out in the march were put on the baggage waggons.

5428. Then you went to the Crimea ?—We proceeded from Varna to there ; we stopped a few weeks in the Adrianople road, at Galata, just opposite Varna, before we embarked for the Crimea.

5429. Did the men recover their health at that time ?—No, very little. After the embarkation the men recruited their health a great deal, going from Varna up to the Crimea ; they were 14 or 15 days in the passage, and they were a great deal better on the water than on the land.

5430. When you landed in the Crimea, were the men in good health ?—They did not complain very much.

5431. Were they in good spirits ?—Yes ; the men were generally in very good spirits, and their health had recruited a good deal.

5432. At that time did you land your knapsacks ?—No ; we did not have our knapsacks.

5433. In the Crimea ?—No.

5434. What did you take with you ?—The blanket and the coat folded, a pair of boots, and a shirt inside, and a pair of socks, and we carried it the same as the knapsack.

5435. Which did the men consider most convenient ?—The knapsacks ; they would have preferred them much.

5436. Which was the heaviest ?—The bundle. On a march a man can bring his elbow to a level, and ease his shoulders, by lifting the knapsack up, but these bundles they could not, and they were so heavy behind ; they were much worse than the knapsacks.

5437. Did you ever see any of the French knapsacks ?—Yes, several.

5438. Did you ever try any of them ?—No.

5439. Do you know at all the weight of the knapsack, the coat and blanket, altogether ?—I do not ; I did not notice it particularly.

5440. Do you know which was the heaviest, yours or the French ?—Our packs were a great deal heavier than the French.

5441. Are you aware that the French carry a part of a tent with them also ?—Yes ; I have seen those light tents which the French carried.

5442. How did our men like those light tents ?—I believe they liked them very much ; they spoke very highly of them.

Sergt. T. Dawson.

13 March 1855.

5443. Sir J. Pakington.] If you had had your knapsack, together with the coat and blanket, do you think it would have been too heavy for you to carry?—No; and I could have carried my knapsack better with the coat and blanket than the bundle, because, with my arm behind, I could have eased up the knapsack at different times, whereas as it was, it hung so heavily that there was no easing it; we could not ease it in a march.

5444. Mr. Layard.] How many camp kettles had you to your regiment?—Twenty-five, I think, we had served out to each company.

5445. How were those carried?—They were tied with string, the best way we could, on the men's backs behind.

5446. Were any of those camp kettles thrown away at Sebastopol?—The men lost them on the march by their not being properly tied on previous to the march.

5447. When you arrived to the south of Sebastopol how many do you think there were left?—Very few. I do not suppose we had above half a score to the company that I belonged to.

5448. I am speaking now of the mess kettles, the larger ones?—Do you mean the kettle that each man has on his knapsack?

5449. No?—The camp kettles?

5450. How many camp kettles had you?—That is what I am speaking of.

5451. Of course the men retained their own small cooking kettles?—Yes, each man retained his own mess kettle.

5452. Were you wounded at Alma?—No, I was not wounded till I got to Inkermann.

5453. Were any men in your regiment wounded at Alma?—Yes, 27 of my company besides the colonel, Colonel Percy, and Sergeant Russell.

5454. What became of those men?—The wounded men were taken on board ship the following morning from the Alma.

5455. Who took them down?—The sailors; I was present. I went down from the camp to see our pay-sergeant, Sergeant Russell, previous to his embarking on board the vessel. The sailors came up with stretchers and different things, to carry the wounded men on board.

5456. Had you any means at that time of moving the wounded, any horses or ambulance carts to move them?—No; we had nothing, that I am aware of, except our own stretchers, that we carried at the rear of the column, on the line of march, with the drummers.

5457. How many stretchers had you to each regiment?—I cannot properly answer; the outside, I think, were four or five.

5458. Who carried those stretchers?—The drummers following the rear of the column.

5459. Were any men of your regiment moved off the field the night of the battle of the Alma?—The following morning I crossed the field, and did not see any one myself; they were all taken down to the side of the river, where we formed our hospital.

5460. When you arrived to the south of Sebastopol, where did you encamp?—We encamped in the rear of the Light Division, at the rear of the windmill, when we first went up to the front of Sebastopol.

5461. When you first arrived there, you encamped near Balaklava, did not you?—Yes, for a week.

5462. How were you off then for provisions?—We were better there in general, because there were the gardens there, which were provided with potatoes, and cabbages, and different things; so that, of course, we were better provided for.

5463. Then you marched up to the heights?—Yes.

5464. After that how were you supplied with provisions?—Our commissary has generally been pretty good; the only fault we found with our commissary was as to the green coffee, during the time I was there. I never heard them complain much, except as to the green coffee.

5465. Had you any tea served out to you?—I do not recollect having any tea after we got to Balaklava.

5466. Did any of you express a wish for tea?—Yes, very much; it was very much preferred.

5467. Had you any means, at that time, of cooking your food?—Not any, further than we carried with us; our kettle.

5468. Did you get firewood?—The brushwood; the green wood in front of

of the camp; our men plucked up what little dry wood and roots they could get. Sergt. T. Dawson.

5469. Did you send out fatigue parties to fetch the wood?—Yes; fatigue parties of each company. 13 March 1856.

5470. There was plenty of wood?—Yes; it was all brushwood there.

5471. Did you make any pile of wood there in case of your remaining any longer?—Not while I was there.

5472. How many days had you fresh meat, and how many days salt?—After we got in front of Sebastopol we had about three days a week fresh meat, as near as I could judge.

5473. And the rest salt?—Yes, till the time I came away; the Commissariat got short of bullocks, and we were obliged to have salt provisions.

5474. Did your men ever have cocoa served out to them?—No; not after I joined the regiment; they had cocoa when they went over first; the men complained of the cocoa, and they made two allowances of tea, one in the morning, and the other in the evening.

5475. Do you think the tea would have been much easier to make than the coffee?—Yes.

5476. And you think the men would have been more refreshed by it?—Yes; the coffee we could not cook properly; in roasting it, of course we could not burn it properly; sometimes it was burnt to a complete cinder; then, when it was ground up, it did not taste the same as coffee should do.

5477. Had you any things to grind the coffee in?—No; we ground it between two mallets; we had to drive the pegs in, and put it in a bag, and beat it as well as we could.

5478. How long did it take you to grind your coffee?—About five minutes after we had roasted it.

5479. Were you engaged in trench duty?—Yes.

5480. How many hours at a time did you remain in the trenches?—Twenty-four.

5481. How many hours off duty?—We were never much off duty; after the trench was open, we were either in the trenches or on picket, or on covering party in the trenches; we could not get a whole night in the tent during the week.

5482. How many hours together do you think you ever got in the tent?—I should say 12 hours has been the outside. We will say we are on picket this morning at half-past three; we come off the following morning at half-past four; half the men, before they could get breakfast, would have to take picks and shovels, and work in the trenches till dinner-time; another party from then till evening; then, in the evening, very likely three parts of those men would have to go on covering parties in the trenches, to cover the troops during the night.

5483. Could you cook your food when in the trenches?—We used to cook at our depôts.

5484. And eat it cold there?—Yes; some men had the opportunity of cooking their rations, but we generally contrived to get our rations cold.

5485. You were wounded at Inkermann, I think?—Yes.

5486. Did you come out of the trenches on the morning of the battle of Inkermann?—No; I had been down to Balaklava, on escort, the day before, and I was in my tent that evening.

5487. When you were wounded, how were you taken down to Balaklava?—By the ambulance; I left on the Monday morning.

5488. The French or the English?—The English.

5489. Were you taken on the seat in the ambulance waggon, or upon the kind of shelf?—I was lying on a stretcher; my arm was amputated the same evening; the following morning I was put on a stretcher, and slid into the ambulance van, and was then taken down to Balaklava.

5490. How did you find that mode of being conveyed to Balaklava?—It was very well with a smooth road; if it was very rough it would shake us all to pieces.

5491. Did you suffer much going down?—Yes. I was obliged to hold with my right hand, and keep myself as much to one side as possible, in order to keep my shoulder from being jolted against the other side, and then it was almost impossible.

Sergt. T. Dawson.

13 March 1855.

5492. Did you ever see the way in which the French carry their wounded from the field of battle?—No.

5493. Did you ever see the French mules with those things suspended?—Yes.

5494. What do you think of that mode?—I consider it much easier riding upon the mules than in our ambulance carts; particularly if the men are in much pain.

5495. Before the battle of Inkermann was there much sickness in your regiment?—Yes, very much indeed.

5496. Of what kind?—The diarrhœa.

5497. To what do you ascribe the illness in your regiment?—I could not tell myself; the only illness that I had was about 12 days in Bulgaria; that was last August.

5498. Were you much over-worked, do you think, at that time?—The men were generally very heavily worked. The chief rest that we used to get was on the outlying picket.

5499. Did the food agree with you; the salt meat?—The salt meat agrees with me a great deal better than the fresh.

5500. Sir J. Pakington.] Did you ever know any instances of men in your regiment coming off duty in the trenches, and then immediately, without rest, being sent on picket?—They left the trenches in the evening, and had to go on picket the following morning. Men came home at 11 o'clock one night; I was sergeant-in-waiting of that company, and I had to warn 20 of those men for outlying picket at half-past three the following morning.

5501. How long had that party been on duty?—Twenty-four hours.

5502. You marched with that regiment from where you landed, at Old Fort, to Balaklava, did not you?—Yes.

5503. You slept in the open air every night, I believe, without tents?—Yes; in fact, on the ground.

5504. Did you see any of the men whom you knew, in your regiment, suffer in health from the exposure to cold in the nights?—Some men of a weakly constitution could not stand the effects of lying upon the wet ground, particularly the first night.

5505. The dews were very heavy, were not they?—There were very heavy dews; but, if we had any opportunity, we generally used to cut the brushwood to lie on the ground with.

5506. Did many of your regiment fall sick from that cause?—Yes, many; particularly the day's march that we had on the 23d, going from the Alma, when we went round by M'Kenzie's farm; a great many fell out that day; several died on the road.

5507. Should you have thought it a great advantage to your regiment if you had had those small tents which the French army carried?—It would have been a great advantage.

5508. You think the men would have been glad to carry them for the comfort of them?—Certainly; the men that I have heard speak of them would never refuse to carry them for their own comfort; they are generally spoken very highly of in the regiment.

5509. Mr. Ellice.] You were taken wounded from the camp to Balaklava?—Yes.

5510. How long did you stay at Balaklava?—I went on board at Balaklava on the Monday morning, and I left on the Tuesday morning.

5511. When did you get to Scutari?—On the Thursday afternoon.

5512. Were you immediately taken to the hospital?—No. I remained on board till the Saturday, on account of the weather, the surf was so high; men who were able to walk were taken on shore on the Thursday and Friday, but the worst cases were left till the Saturday.

5513. Were you well attended to on board ship?—In the ship that I went down in we were certainly very well attended.

5514. What was the name of the ship?—I went down in the "Sydney" transport, and we towed the "Talavera" with us.

5515. When you were landed were you taken to the hospital at Scutari?—Yes, the barrack hospital.

5516. How long were you there?—Twenty-seven days.

5517. Were

5517. Were you well attended to in the hospital?—Yes, I met with very kind treatment from Dr. Houlton of the 2d Queens (2d Regiment of Foot). Sergt. T. Dawson.

5518. When you left the hospital, in what ship did you come home?—The “Talavera” troop ship. 13 March 1855.

5519. And you were well attended to the whole way home?—Yes; we had very good accommodation; we were 63 days coming home.

5520. General Peel.] You said that the morning after the battle of the Alma the sailors carried the wounded on board ship?—Yes.

5521. Who removed the wounded from the field?—We sent out men from our own regiments; so many men to carry wounded, and some to bury the dead, and different kinds of work.

5522. They were taken to the regimental hospitals?—Yes. The bad cases were all taken to the hospital that we had formed down against the River Alma, and the others were brought up to the heights where we were encamped.

5523. It was only the following morning that the sailors came to the field of battle?—Yes.

5524. Mr. Layard.] What kind of hospital tents had you after you were wounded at Inkermann; were you put into a hospital tent?—Yes; we had a large marquee where the operations took place. Then small circular tents were put round outside this marquee after the men had received their treatment from the doctor.

5525. How soon were you removed from the field at Inkermann after you were wounded?—I was able to walk down from the field to the hospital.

5526. Was there any accommodation in the hospital for the sick; anything to lie upon?—Yes; we had boarded beds, about six or seven inches from the ground.

5527. I mean in the camp?—Yes; that is what I am speaking of. There were boards in this large marquee where I was lying myself.

5528. Sir J. Pakington.] Do you say that your arm was amputated the same evening?—Yes.

5529. General Peel.] What was the wound from?—A musket shot that struck the arm, and snapped the bone right in half.

5530. Sir J. Pakington.] When were you taken down to Balaklava?—On the following morning, the Monday morning.

5531. Mr. Bramston.] How many days were you marching after the battle of the Alma to Balaklava?—Three days, I think.

5532. Was the weather very hot?—Yes, it was very close indeed; the worst of it was, that we had to go through very close brushwood, where we had to make a way with our arms to go through.

5533. Was there want of water?—Yes; the water we were obliged to be very precious of.

5534. Were there gardens and orchards as you went through?—Yes; generally vineyards.

5535. And the men had an opportunity of laying hold of the grapes?—Yes; and in the evening, when the inhabitants had fled from the village, the men were allowed to go down to the village to the vineyards, and takes apples and peaches, and grapes.

5536. Did many men fall out of the march from illness and dysentery?—Yes, it was a heavy day's march; we had guards in the rear, and hospitals formed the rear of each column, and they used to take each man as they came up.

5537. With regard to the coffee, were you ever in the French camp?—Yes, I have been in the French camp several times.

5538. Did you see how the men prepared their coffee?—I never particularly noticed.

5539. Colonel Lindsay.] You said that a good many men were taken sick when you were proceeding on the flank march?—Yes.

5540. What was their sickness from?—We were completely stifled with the stock and tight chest; we could not march further.

5541. Were not the stocks ordered to be taken off when you were lying at Scutari; that was before you joined?—Yes.

5542. Were the men in stocks when you joined them?—The generality of them; they had only been cut shorter down.

5543. Was not a great portion of the sickness on the line of march, after the battle

Sergt. T. Dawson.

13 March 1855.

battle of the Alma, in consequence of the attacks of cholera?—I cannot say whether it was cholera or not.

5544. Cholera or diarrhœa?—It was what we generally termed diarrhœa; it was right throughout; all the men were brought down to a very low state, and the men's stomachs would not take the rations.

5545. How do they like the bearskin cap?—Not at all.

5546. They find it too heavy?—Yes; generally in the line of march, the men took off the bearskin cap and put it on the bayonet, and put on the forage cap with the peak down.

5547. Have you ever noticed the altered bearskin cap since you came home?—No.

5548. Mr. *Layard*.] How do you like the forage cap which you wear?—It is very well adapted for service, and it is the best thing that we had out there in my idea.

5549. Has it not been changed lately?—This which I now have, is what I took out with me.

5550. Have they not given a new cap?—Yes; there is one at home now.

5551. Which do you like best?—This is the best for service; but the other is best for home service.

5552. Mr. *J. Ball*.] You said that the men ate a good deal of fruit; was any warning given to the men to be careful about eating the fruit?—Yes; I heard the Duke do so myself. At the first vineyards we came to, the Duke and the gentlemen of the staff were just at the left of my company; we were waiting there to receive orders from Lord Raglan, whether we should stay there for the night or go further up the hill, and I heard the Duke caution the company I belonged to about eating too many of them; he said we might eat a few; that he generally never ate above half-a-dozen himself at once.

5553. Was that general throughout the whole of the men?—Yes, it was general; because the adjutant was there at the time, and he called the sergeants-in-waiting of each company particularly, to go and warn the men generally.

5554. Mr. *Layard*.] How was the clothing in your regiment; pretty good?—No, it was getting very bad when I came away.

5555. But, originally, were the materials good?—Yes.

5556. Did the men ever complain of their shoes, or stockings, or clothes, being bad?—Of course; when we got on to the Crimea a great many had no soles to their shoes; the soles were completely worn off the bottom. When we were going on board the ship from Varna to the Crimea, we employed our shoemakers every day in mending the men's shoes; where there were a great many of course they could not do them all; I think we had four or five shoemakers there, and it took them all the time.

5557. Were any shoes, or clothing, served out to your regiment before you left?—No.

5558. Sir *J. Pakington*.] In what state was the clothing of your regiment when you left?—In a very bad state indeed, my own.

5559. In what respect was it bad?—Ragged; we patched it up as well as we could with different kinds of stuff.

5560. Were your trousers ragged?—Yes; when we were in a bush the trousers and coats were torn by getting entangled in the bush, and sometimes the legs of the trousers were torn away completely.

5561. The men had no others?—No dark trowsers.

5562. Mr. *J. Ball*.] In the regiment which you went out with, did you take out your white trousers?—Yes.

5563. And did you wear those in Bulgaria?—Yes; we wore the white trousers, and the white slops, all the time we were in Bulgaria.

5564. How did you keep them clean?—By water, in the best way we could; of course we could not make them so perfect as in London.

5565. Did you see any men put whitewash or pipeclay on them?—No; none of our men had such things in Bulgaria.

5566. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Did you yourself work in the trenches?—If I chose I could work or stand.

5567. The men round you, I suppose, worked in making the trenches?—Yes.

5568. Did

5568. Did you find yourself, or did you hear from others, any complaint with regard to the badness of the tools?—Yes. Our tools generally were very bad, particularly the bills that we had served out to each regiment. We had the trouble of carrying them, and they were of no effect; they would not cut a piece of wood; pieces snapped out three inches long right along the edge of the bill. After it had been used three times, we had not a bill that was worth two-pence, I should say, for use.

5569. How were the pick-axes?—The pick-axes were generally bad.

5570. Did they break, or what was the matter with them?—They came off the heads.

5571. Did the metal break?—No; I never found the metal give way much.

5572. The metal was hard, but badly fixed upon the handles?—Yes. The shovel was worse, a great deal, than the picks, in general.

5573. Mr. *Layard*.] How did the men like the Minié rifle?—The men, in general, liked it very much, only, of course, when we were engaged, we could not measure the distance; we had not time to fix the slide; a man would judge by his eye, and elevate his piece according to the distance he had to fire; he would elevate it to the best of his judgment.

5574. You find it very efficient for action?—Yes; it is a very efficient piece altogether.

Sergt. *T. Dawson*.

13 March 1855.

Mercurii, 14^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Colonel *John Kinloch*, called in; and Examined.

5575. *Chairman*.] WERE you with the army in the East?—No.

5576. What regiment did you belong to?—I was once in the Second Life Guards, and afterwards in the 68th Light Infantry, and I afterwards accompanied General Evans in the command of the cavalry, in the Legion, in Spain.

Col. *J. Kinloch*.

14 March 1855.

5577. Mr. *Drummond*.] Did you suggest to the Government that it would be advisable to purchase some mules in Spain for the use of the army in the East?—I suggested it to the Duke of Cambridge, and he mentioned it to Lord Raglan, I understood.

5578. When was that?—In March last year.

5579. What was done in consequence?—I understood from his Royal Highness that it was considered a good plan, but too expensive.

5580. Did you ultimately go?—Three months afterwards I was sent for by the Treasury, and asked to go.

5581. By whom were you sent for?—The Lords of the Treasury; Sir Charles Trevelyan sent me a message; he sent for me.

5582. You having offered in March, and having been refused, three months afterwards you were sent for by Sir Charles Trevelyan?—Yes.

0.21.

I I 4

5583. Whom

Col. J. Kinloch.

14 March 1855.

5583. Whom did you see at the Treasury?—I saw Sir Charles Trevelyan.

5584. What did he tell you?—He said he had heard that I had proposed a plan for getting mules, and asked me what it was, and to write it out.

5585. What was your plan?—My original plan had been to get mules instead of horses for the artillery, and to send the empty transports to the ports to be filled; a number of officers to go and provide mules at each port in Spain; to fill the transports which should arrive empty, and also for the baggage; I proposed for all.

5586. Did you ultimately go to Spain?—Then I was sent out to buy 500; that was about the middle of June.

5587. From whom did you receive those instructions?—From Sir Charles Trevelyan, in the name of the Lords of the Treasury.

5588. Have you got a copy of the instructions?—I have not brought it here; I have them.

5589. Could you produce them?—I could.

5590. Will you send them here?—I have them in London.

5591. How many mules did you procure?—I got the number ordered, 500.

5592. What did you do with them?—Three hundred were embarked at Barcelona, and 200 from Alicant.

5593. Were they all embarked at the same time?—No; the first 300 were embarked from Barcelona, I think, about the 6th of August.

5594. Sir J. Pakington.] When were the 200 embarked from Alicant?—One half of them in the middle of December, and the other half rather later; about, I think, the 20th of December.

5595. Mr. Drummond.] When did the steamers come to take them away?—The first steamer, the "Trent," arrived on the 25th of July at Barcelona.

5596. Was it well adapted for them?—Extremely well; the "Trent" was very well fitted up, and the captain, and officers, and men, were particularly handy in embarking, and making their arrangements.

5597. Were you told that steam-vessels were not adapted for the conveyance of mules?—No; I was told that steamers would come for them; it was recommended to the Admiralty to send steamers, and the "Trent" arrived.

5598. What assistance had you in purchasing them; who was with you?—There were an officer of the Commissariat, and a veterinary surgeon.

5599. What was the price of the mules?—They varied from about 15*l.* to 30*l.*; I think the average of the whole was about 24*l.* 10*s.*, in round numbers.

5600. What did the officer of the Commissariat accompany you for?—For the purpose of paying all the expenses, and raising money by drawing Treasury bills.

5601. Did he help you?—Yes; he was very intelligent, and a very good officer, and very careful in his arrangements.

5602. Did not he object to the prices?—No; he said that sometimes the rate of exchange was so high, that the Government might not like it; but I told him that it was a case of necessity; that I was sent out to get them without restrictions; that they must be got, and that I would take all responsibility; he made no difficulties whatever.

5603. How long were the mules detained in Spain after they were purchased?—Those at Alicant, from the beginning of September to the middle of December.

5604. And the others?—The others were detained at Barcelona only about 14 days; owing to the vessel having come without a clean bill of health she was ordered out for 10 days' quarantine, and then there were about five days in the embarkation.

5605. Do you know whose business it was to give a clean bill of health?—No.

5606. Were these mules very large?—They varied in size. I was ordered to get about 300 for pack-saddles, which are small mountain mules, and about 200 for harness, which varied from 15½ hands to 16½; very large, fine, powerful animals.

5607. Were they particularly well adapted for labour in hot countries?—I should think particularly so, from my experience in Spain.

5608. Had you any means of seeing them effectually tried in Spain?—In the first place, all the artillery had mules to draw them; even the horse artillery; merely

merely the gunners were mounted on horses, but then always mules to draw the artillery and also to carry the mountain artillery. The best proof I had of their value was, that I travelled several hundred miles in a malle poste, in a heavy machine, and we were in a gallop nearly the whole way; we had sometimes stages of 15 or nearly 20 miles, and they went up hill and down hill at a gallop. I always examined these animals at the end of the stage, and I never saw one of them blown.

5609. Were the mules all carried safely?—I believe all in the “Trent” arrived safely. I believe, in one transport that went from Alicant, there were two or three deaths between there and Malta; it was not so well fitted up as the steamer. Sailing vessels came to Alicant.

5610. Was any harness ordered?—In my first instructions, collars only had been mentioned, without specifying harness, and when I wrote back to say that I recommended that full suits of harness should go, I got an order for 150, which I sent.

5611. Were you limited in price?—No; I was not limited in any way; they asked me what would be the average before starting, and I said about 30 *l.* a piece. I got them for about 24 *l.* 10 *s.*; but that is owing to the number of small mules for baggage, which are cheaper. Mules for artillery could be got for about 35 *l.*, I think, very fine animals.

5612. You would have had no difficulty in getting a larger number of mules, if they had been required?—I could have got any number; I got 300 in less than a month, and the other 200 I got ready within about three weeks afterwards.

5613. Mr. *Layard*.] How many mules had you for draught and how many for baggage?—I was told to get 300 for pack-saddles, and 200 for harness; but it is impossible to say what each mule is. I bought all good mules. Some were fit for both purposes.

5614. Did you send any guides with them?—Yes, a great number.

5615. Do you remember the date of the embarkation of the last lot?—I think the vessel sailed from Alicant on the 20th of December, the mules having been embarked two days before.

5616. When were those mules purchased?—They had been purchased in August, and the first week in September.

5617. Where were they kept until the time of their embarkation?—I kept them in stables, and any place I could get. I had so much trouble with the innkeepers, and the muleteers, and everybody, that I hired the bull-ring at Alicant, and fitted it up.

5618. Were you put to a large expense in making those arrangements during those four months?—Yes, it cost a good deal. I had to pay for their forage and stabling, and paid high, it being an English commission; they knew that we must pay, and it was rather high.

5619. Were you ever aware of the cause of the delay which took place in embarking the mules?—I understood (of course I do not know) that the Government expected the transports to come from the Black Sea for them, but they were detained.

5620. Did any transports come from the Black Sea for them?—The “Trent” came first of all to Barcelona, in August.

5621. Where did she come from?—From Varna, after having taken some horses from Beyrout. She came to Barcelona, and it was expected she would come back, but I believe she was otherwise engaged in the Black Sea.

5622. Did you superintend the embarkation of all the mules?—Entirely.

5623. Were all the vessels properly fitted up to receive them?—The “Trent” was particularly good; another transport, the “Poitiers,” No. 129, was not so good; it had been hastily fitted up, and the most necessary instruments were not on board; there were no slings to hoist them in, and I had great difficulty in getting them. I could only get the captain of a Newcastle collier to make me some; they were very indifferent, but they answered the purpose. There were no pails or buckets for watering the mules, and no means of lighting decks; no oil or lamps until the captain lent them. The stalls were too small for those large mules; and, on the voyage, I was informed by the veterinary surgeon that in the rolling of the ship they tumbled from one side to the middle, and then, when the ship rolled, the mules on the other side fell on the top of them, and a good deal of damage was done.

Col. J. Kinloch.

14 March 1855.

5624. Were any mules thrown overboard?—I understood two died in that way, and some were maimed.

5625. Was there any delay in shipping the mules, in consequence of these bad arrangements?—No. I embarked about 100 a day; these two vessels took 100 each; several mules died at Alicant from sickness and disease, and other circumstances; but I embarked 100 in the course of one day, between daylight and after sunset; it was a close matter, but I managed it: if I had not got them embarked that day I should have had to wait a long time, because I could not have got a barge. I could only get one lent me by the harbour authorities for one day.

5626. Did any accident occur in embarking them?—Not one.

5627. Who supplied the forage on board the ships?—I supplied it; I laid in a stock.

5628. Was it enough?—Yes. I put in more barley than could be used, and as much straw as could be crammed into the vessel; but the straw in Spain is all chopped, and you cannot compress it. I put it in large nets, and they were crammed in in every possible manner. Admiral Stewart wrote to me to send as much hay and straw as possible; there is no hay in Spain, and the straw is exceedingly bulky, and it is very inconvenient to put it on board ship.

5629. On what are mules fed usually in Spain?—Barley and straw.

5630. Chopped straw?—Yes; and they also feed them with locust beans; I sent a few tons of them.

5631. Therefore if chopped straw had been supplied to the mules in the Crimea it would have been quite sufficient?—Yes; they never have anything else; they never see hay.

5632. Have you ever been in Turkey in Europe, or Turkey in Asia?—No.

5633. Sir J. Pakington.] You are speaking of the Spanish mode of feeding the mules?—Yes.

5634. Do they give them nothing better than the chopped straw; no corn in any way?—Barley and straw, and sometimes the locust beans; in that part of Spain there are a great quantity; sometimes Indian corn; maize.

5635. General Peel.] Do you know the difference between what they call the Hull system of embarking horses and the Government system?—I understand the Hull system is placing them on the ballast in the hold, so that they can lie down; the Government system is to put them as close as possible.

5636. Did you embark those mules on the Government system?—Yes; the "Trent" was remarkably well fitted up; the principal fault in the sailing transports was, that the mules were put four and four, instead of there being a bar between each; consequently, if one of those four mules got down, he could not get up, being under the others.

5637. Colonel Lindsay.] If you had required a great many more mules, could you have got them without difficulty?—Yes; but it would have increased my difficulty in taking care of them. I had no officer or non-commissioned officer to help me. I had the command of the whole of the men, and they were of bad character and extremely troublesome. If the vessel had been ready to ship them directly, there would have been no difficulty.

5638. Chairman.] That difficulty was created by the delay then?—Entirely. If the steamers had been ready, there would have been no difficulty at all; everything went smooth until we began to take care of the mules in that country, when everybody made difficulties, and tried to cheat us in every possible way.

5639. Mr. Layard.] Did you organize a band of muleteers there?—Yes; I was ordered to get a muleteer for each three mules, and farriers and capitazes, and I got the best I could, but they were not good.

5640. Were veterinary surgeons supplied by the Government or by yourself?—A veterinary surgeon went out with me, and having been attached to Lord Raglan's staff, he went out with the last lot; but there were none in the other ships.

5641. Who took care of the mules on board the ships?—The muleteers; they were instructed what to do, but there was no veterinary surgeon.

5642. Did you send any shoes for the mules?—A great quantity of shoes and nails. The Treasury told me to get everything suitable, and I made everything most complete, the same as for a cavalry regiment. There were

none

nose bags, blankets, and everything, so that on the day of landing they might have gone into the field; everything was perfectly complete.

Col. J. Kinloch.

5643. Lord *Seymour*.] I understood you to say that 200 of those mules were kept at Alicant from the beginning of September till the 20th of December?—That applies to the last lot I sent.

14 March 1855.

5644. Can you state what was the total cost of keeping your mules at Alicant?—The Commissariat officer kept all those accounts. I looked them over, and saw that they were correct before countersigning them, but I cannot at this moment remember. I think that the expense of the mules was somewhere about 1 s. a day. Then there were the muleteer's wages; and it was difficult to have this forage served out regularly, because I had no non-commissioned officer to superintend it, and we were cheated very much; I could not help it.

5645. But the muleteers who looked after them at Alicant were the same persons who embarked with them afterwards?—Yes, I kept some of them; I had a good deal of trouble. I dismissed a great number, and a great number deserted; they got tired of waiting; but I sent such men as would go, and as I thought fit to go.

5646. Were they generally men who were good as muleteers?—No, I am sorry to say they were not. I could not get the real class of good muleteers; they would not come at any price, because they were fully employed. A proposal was made to me by a capitalist in Madrid to hire out to the Government brigades of mules to take them to the coast, and let the Government send them out, and pay so much a day for the use of the mules. Being his property, he said he would send the best muleteers; that they would go for him, but not for us.

5647. Would that have been a good plan, do you consider?—I think so. I sent the plan to the Treasury, but they declined it on account of the great distance. In my own opinion it is a very good mode.

5648. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Did you find it more easy to get muleteers in Catalonia than at Alicant?—I picked them up wherever I could get them on the spot. The cholera broke out and that made great difficulties, because the muleteers were afraid to come into Alicant; therefore my district for picking up muleteers was extremely small. The gentleman who furnished me with half the mules, who brought them from Madrid, and who made this offer, tried to pick up muleteers, and got seven or eight, the only good ones we had.

5649. If you had had non-commissioned officers at Alicant, not speaking Spanish, would they have been of any good?—To a certain degree; they would have seen that the animals were fed instead of being starved. I wanted a quartermaster more than anything else.

5650. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How many muleteers did you ultimately take with you?—I think I sent out about 60 from Alicant and about 30 from Barcelona.

5651. How many were necessary to take care of the mules?—One to each three mules, that was my order, and a farrier and a capitaz, or head man, a sort of sergeant-major, to each 50.

The Right Honourable the *Earl of Cardigan*, attending by permission of the House of Lords; Examined.

5652. *Chairman*.] WHAT was your Lordship's command in the Army of the East?—The Light Brigade of Cavalry.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

5653. When did you join it?—I joined the army at Scutari on the 23d of May last.

5654. When you joined what was the condition of your men?—A very small part of the brigade had arrived there; only a part of the 17th Lancers and a part of the 8th Hussars; they were stationed at Kolali, seven or eight miles beyond Scutari, and the condition of those men and the horses was then perfect; they had just been brought out from England; I arrived on the 23d of May, after portions of those two regiments had arrived; the whole of the regiments had not arrived.

5655. Did the whole arrive while you were there?—The whole arrived in the vessels while I was there, but they were not disembarked, because we had

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

warning that we were to go on to Varna, and I had warning to go on with the Light Brigade also.

5656. Do you know what provision was made for the reception of the men that were there before you were there?—The provision made was, that they were to be quartered in the Kolali barrack, which is a very large and commodious barrack for cavalry, belonging to the Turkish Government.

5657. You went from thence to Varna?—I went from thence to Varna about the 3d of June.

5658. Was there any provision made at Varna for the reception of your men?—No further provision than that we were to be encamped immediately in the usual way; everything was disembarked, and the horses were picketed, and the tents pitched.

5659. Were they disembarked in safety?—They were disembarked in safety; but I think there is a great defect in the way of disembarking our cavalry in those ports; there ought to be some reform in the way of disembarking the cavalry: they have no proper machinery for it, and the consequence is, that there is great risk run of the horses falling into the sea, which occasionally occurs.

5660. Did that happen at Varna?—I do not think to any great extent; perhaps one or two horses might have fallen in, but it was very rarely, if at all; there is always an awkwardness in disembarking our troops out there, for the machinery is not properly arranged.

5661. Was it calm weather when you were disembarking?—Perfectly fine weather.

5662. When you arrived there, was any forage provided for your horses?—Yes.

5663. Where did you encamp first?—We encamped first close by the outer gates of the town, beyond the fortification on the road to Devna.

5664. Did you move from there soon?—In two days we moved to Devna; I was sent forward with parts of those two regiments to Devna.

5665. When you arrived at Devna, was any provision made for your reception there?—Every provision in the way of forage and of rations for the men.

5666. How long did you remain there?—I remained at Devna about three weeks, and then I was myself sent forward to Trajan's Wall and to Karasu to the Danube with a patrol, two squadrons of 100 men each, in consequence of the Russians having raised the siege of Silistria; I got a despatch very early in the morning from Lord Raglan, to say that it was not known in which direction the Russians had moved, whether they were advancing or retiring, and that I was to proceed immediately as far as Karasu and Trajan's Wall, and discover which way they had gone and send an officer to report to him, which I did.

5667. *Sir J. Pakington.*] On what day did you march upon that duty?—I do not recollect the day exactly; but I know I returned to Devna on the 11th of July, and I had been 17 days away.

5668. *Chairman.*] While your men were at Devna, did sickness break out amongst them?—At Devna, at first we were very healthy; but at the time the cholera broke out in the other portions of the army the cholera broke out also at Devna; but the brigade which I commanded was the most fortunate brigade in the whole army. While others were losing great numbers of men in one month, and I was ordered afterwards to send several regiments forward from Devna, on account of the supposed unhealthy climate there, during the following month, when I commanded the Light Cavalry Brigade, at Yanibazar, near Shoumla, the Light Brigade of cavalry troop of horse artillery only lost 10 men of cholera. I believe that is a much smaller number than in any other brigade in the army.

5669. What was the encampment at Devna?—It was a very good encampment, and I should say excellent ground, with a most beautiful river of clear water running close by.

5670. To what do you attribute the healthiness of your brigade?—I cannot attribute it to anything except to chance and Providence; I do not know anything else.

5671. How many men were there in that brigade?—There were then four regiments of cavalry; that would make 1,200 men, as nearly as possible, and a troop of horse artillery.

5672. And

5672. And they were all encamped together?—They were all encamped together, at the usual distance.

5673. What was that distance?—I cannot tell you exactly the number of feet, but it is the regulated distance for an encampment; it is all laid down in the book. The brigade-major of the brigade was ordered to pitch the tents, and to form the encampment according to the orders laid down.

5674. Had you plenty of room at Devna?—Plenty of room.

5675. Had you plenty of room at the latter place?—An immense space of room.

5676. So that you cannot attribute the sickness of your men to their being crowded together?—Certainly not; they were not crowded at all; there was plenty of room.

5677. Was there any difference in the situation of your men, when the sickness broke out, to that in which they were before it broke out?—None whatever; we remained in the same place. The infantry who were quartered on the other side of the river, on the high ground, were much more unhealthy than we were; they lost, I believe, 50 or 60 men in a very few days.

5678. What rations did your men have while they were at Devna?—The rations which they had while they were at Devna, were three quarters of a pound of meat and one pound of bread.

5679. Was it fresh meat?—Generally fresh meat.

5680. And the bread soft bread, I suppose; not biscuit?—When the bread failed, which was occasionally the case, the ovens being out of order, and for one or two reasons of that sort, biscuit was given out, but they generally had bread; there was a whole line of ovens which were built down by the river.

5681. So that your bread was provided for you at Devna?—The bread was baked there upon the ground where the encampment was.

5682. Was that by the contractors?—Yes.

5683. Was there any fault found with that bread?—Yes; the bread was not good; occasionally it was very bad.

5684. Did you make representation of that?—I did.

5685. What answer did you receive?—The answer was, that that should be put right, and the bread improved afterwards.

5686. To whom did you make the representation?—I reported it to headquarters at Varna.

5687. And was the bread put right?—It was put right; the bread was much better.

5688. From thence, I suppose, you went down again to Varna to embark for the Crimea?—From Yanibazar it is 12 miles from Shoumla; about 40 miles in advance of Varna I got an order to embark for the Crimea, returning by Devna.

5689. At Varna did you encamp?—Yes, but more distant from the town; about two or three miles from the town.

5690. What was the health of your men there?—Not good.

5691. What sort of an encampment had you there; was it a healthy place, or unhealthy?—I should say very healthy; it was on very high ground; at least it had all the appearance of being a healthy place; but there were reports in the country that it was not a healthy place on account of the exhalations from the lake.

5692. How far were you from the lake?—Half a mile.

5693. How long did you remain in that encampment?—Only four days.

5694. And then you embarked on transports, I suppose, for the Crimea?—We then embarked on board the "Himalaya" for the Crimea.

5695. What facilities had you for embarkation on the "Himalaya"?—Very great facilities; perfectly so. We had large floating rafts raised high above the water, with bars and rails to prevent the horses falling over.

5696. Then the "Himalaya" took you to Old Fort, did not she?—She did.

5697. And there you disembarked?—Yes.

5698. How did you disembark from her?—We disembarked remarkably well in the boats of the men-of-war; the "Trafalgar" sent her boats.

5699. You had not any French boats to aid you?—None whatever. I never heard of French boats aiding in disembarking our troops at all; they might have done so.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5700. When you arrived at Old Fort, the weather was very bad, I believe? —It was.

5701. What was the order issued regarding the men's tents?—The order was that they should go on shore without tents.

5702. Did they ever get any tents on shore?—The cavalry got no tents. I was sent forward the following morning with a body of troops by Lord Raglan's order, to try and cut off a regiment of Russian cavalry that was supposed to be marching from the direction of Odessa down to Simpheropol, which was the capital. I was ordered to march very early the following morning with a body of infantry and artillery to try and cut off that regiment, but having performed a long march, I could hear or see nothing of them; and I had to return very late at night, and did not get back till 11 at night to where we landed.

5703. Then your men, I suppose, encamped out of doors?—They bivouacked out of doors.

5704. Had they fires?—Yes.

5705. How was the fuel obtained?—I cannot say how it was obtained.

5706. Your men obtained it, I suppose?—The men obtained it. I have every reason to believe that they had fires. The party that I took out arrived back very late at night, 11 o'clock, after a very long and harassing march, and we went away the following morning.

5707. You went with the army, I suppose, in the flank march to Balaklava? —Yes, the whole way. I was always with the two regiments in front.

5708. When did you arrive at Balaklava?—On the 20th we arrived at Alma; we arrived at Balaklava, I should say, about the 25th or 26th of September. After the battle of Alma we stayed two days on the ground, for the purpose of burying the dead and collecting the wounded, and then we marched on, and we had three days' march to Balaklava; that was five days.

5709. Did you lose any men at the battle of the Alma?—None; we were exposed to fire, but were not brought into action.

5710. Where did you encamp first when you got before Sebastopol?—The first encampment was down at the entrance of the town of Balaklava.

5711. Where did you go afterwards?—Then we moved on forward above a mile.

5712. And there you remained?—There we remained for a time, and then I went forward myself up on the heights of Sebastopol, with two regiments of cavalry, the 4th Light Dragoons and the 11th Hussars.

5713. At that second encampment, how were your horses provided with forage; were they well provided?—We always got barley, and for a time we got plenty of hay, because there were stacks then about the country; and we sent out parties to bring it in.

5714. Do you know whether there was any provision made of hay and forage for your animals at Varna?—Certainly there was.

5715. So that you might have been supplied from Varna, in the Crimea, from those stores?—That I think is very doubtful; because we left a great body of horses; all the *bât* horses were left behind, to an immense number, and all the spare officers' horses; we left an immense number of horses there. I should think it very doubtful whether they had enough to feed the horses there, and to send forage on to the Crimea.

5716. Was there any forage provided in the Crimea for your horses?—All the forage that could be procured; there was barley for the horses, and hay. For a long time we fed our horses from the stacks of hay that we found about the country.

5717. Then you provided that forage; it was not provided for you?—The Commissariat pointed out where the stacks were to be found, and then we sent men to bring it in.

5718. During your stay before Sebastopol, was there any want of forage for your horses?—Yes; but it was at a late period.

5719. At what time did the want begin?—It was after the action of Balaklava that the Light Cavalry Brigade, which I commanded, was ordered from the side of the hill, where the Heavy Brigade was quartered, to a distance of about four miles further, to be stationed close to the Second Division, which was commanded by Sir De Lacy Evans, and which, in fact, was the Inkermann position.

5720. Sir

5720. *Sir J. Pakington.*] On the heights?—On the heights; we were there on the day of the battle of Inkermann, which took place on the 5th November.

5721. *Chairman.*] At that time did you want forage?—We wanted forage then, to a certain extent, but we suffered very much afterwards from the want of forage.

5722. Whose fault did that arise from?—We were 18 days without any hay; and I believe that the cause was this: For the greater part of the time, there was a large quantity of hay in Balaklava; but the hills were so steep, and the roads had become so impracticable, from bad weather, that no animals were to be found that could bring up the forage, and therefore we were without it.

5723. So that within six miles you had plenty of forage?—Yes, but with very bad intervening roads.

5724. What was the strength of the two regiments that were with you on the heights at that time?—The whole brigade was there then; there were different periods; the two light cavalry regiments were first of all sent up, and then they were brought back, and encamped with all the rest of the cavalry, and we were all encamped at Balaklava on the day of the action of Balaklava, which was the 25th October.

5725. What was the number of horses kept without hay for 18 days?—Four hundred horses, within two or three, had been killed, or had to be shot, after the charge at Balaklava; 360 were killed in the charge.

5726. You say your men were encamped on the side of that hill; were they under tents?—Yes; they were encamped in the usual way.

5727. And the horses out of doors, I suppose, without any cover?—The horses, as usual, not under a cover; picketed in the usual way.

5728. Were you with your men at that time?—No; I was not living there; I was on board ship. I was very unwell all that time, and I had permission to live on board ship, which a great number of other officers had also.

5729. Who was in command of the regiment at that time?—I was in command. I was always there early in the morning, and late of an evening.

5730. At that time were your men sick?—At first there was no great sickness, but during the month of November the sickness increased very much indeed.

5731. How were they supplied with provision; well or ill?—Up to the time when I left the army, on the 8th December, I never heard of any deficiency of rations anywhere amongst them.

5732. What rations did they have; fresh or salt?—They had almost constantly fresh, and sometimes salt meat; up to that time, I believe that they generally had fresh meat.

5733. I suppose you had hospitals for your sick?—The hospitals tents were in the rear of the other lines.

5734. Did you visit those hospital tents?—I did.

5735. What was the condition of the men in them?—I am sorry to say it was very bad.

5736. What fuel had you?—No fuel at the hospital tents.

5737. What did the men lie upon in the hospitals?—Upon their blankets; the second horse-blanket, and their cloaks.

5738. So that if they lay upon their horse-blanket the horse had not any blanket?—They had two blankets; every cavalry soldier has two blankets; they are all called horse-blankets, but there are two or three regiments that have saddles upon pannels; the men had a second blanket, but the blankets were never put on the horses' backs as they stood picketed in the lines.

5739. What was the reason of that?—The blankets would have been destroyed; the horses would have rolled down, and perfectly destroyed the blankets with the mud; besides that, there would have been difficulty in fastening these blankets; it is never intended that they should wear blankets when standing, either in stables or picketed.

5740. Then they stand uncovered entirely?—Yes; it is always the case with our cavalry, in every part of the world, when they are picketed.

5741. Did your horses suffer much from exposure?—They suffered during the month of November very much indeed.

5742. What was the state of the medical attendance upon your men; had you sufficient medical attendance?—I cannot say that in the Light Brigade I ever knew of a deficiency; I think that the two surgeons, the senior and the

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

assistant surgeon, were quite sufficient, for every regiment in my brigade certainly. The regiments had been very much reduced then, by loss of life in action and from sickness.

5743. Did you lose any medical officers?—No, not by death; I think two or three of them went away sick.

5744. I suppose there were a certain number of Commissariat officers attached to your brigade?—There were two attached to the brigade in Bulgaria; I had always two Commissariat officers there, and at Devna and Yanibazar, and elsewhere; I think, in the Crimea, there was only one; but then the brigade, being thrown with the other brigade, and being formed in a division, there might have been some fresh arrangement made about that, under the orders of my superior officer, with which I am not acquainted.

5745. How did you find the duties of the Commissariat performed as regarded your brigade?—I think well; I think that the Commissariat officers exerted themselves to the utmost, and did everything that they possibly could; indeed, I never saw more zealous officers in my life.

5746. At what time did your Lordship leave?—On the 8th of December.

5747. Up to that time, what was the state of the clothing of your men?—The clothing was becoming very bad indeed; I should say a great deal of it worn out.

5748. Had they received any winter clothing before you left?—They had not, but a quartermaster and non-commissioned officer of each regiment had been sent off in a steamer to Constantinople to buy warm clothing and shoes and boots for the men; when I got to Constantinople they were still there; they had not succeeded in getting the articles which they required, without a long delay.

5749. When were they sent?—They were sent, I should say, about the 25th of November.

5750. By whom were they sent?—By order of Lord Raglan.

5751. Was that the first provision made for the warm clothing of the men?—Yes.

5752. Did you not foresee before that that they would want warm clothing?—Up to that time, whatever might have been the intentions of the Government here, and the Commander-in-Chief there, I do not think that it was generally understood or supposed that we should remain all the winter.

5753. Then did you send these men as soon as it was suggested that you would remain there all the winter?—I had nothing to do with it.

5754. Were they sent?—As soon as it was found that we had not succeeded in taking the place, and it was generally believed that we should have to remain there all the winter, this vessel was sent off.

5755. When did you first know that the army was to winter before Sebastopol?—I cannot say for certain; but my own opinion is that it was not generally believed or supposed in the army that we were going to remain in the Crimea all the winter, until a day or two after the battle of Inkermann.

5756. How soon after that were the men sent for the warm clothing?—About the 25th of November.

5757. Do you recollect the names of the persons who were sent for that warm clothing?—I only know that the chief of the party was a quartermaster, but he was not selected by me, and I do not know his name; it was from the Heavy Brigade.

5758. Had the weather become very cold previously to that time?—The weather had not become very cold, but it was extremely wet; it rained night and day.

5759. Had your men at that time any change of clothing?—They had, from certain dates, and at certain periods. The fact is, they had been landed at Old Fort Bay in what was called patrol order; the patrol order consisted of nothing but the spare blanket, and one spare shirt, and the valises were left on board the vessels; therefore those regiments who had succeeded in getting the men's valises out of the steamers in Balaklava had a change of clothes; those who had not succeeded in getting the valises out of the steamers had not a change of clothes.

5760. Why were the valises left behind?—To relieve the horses from the weight.

5761. Were the horses in such poor condition that they could not carry the valise?—I think they were in excellent condition.

5762. Was

14 March 1855.

5762. Was not the valise of the ordinary weight?—The valise was of a less weight than it used to be in this country; some of the articles had been removed.

5763. Do you know how many horses had died in your brigade before you left the Crimea?—I know that between the 1st of November and the 8th of December, the day I came away, the loss in the Light Cavalry Brigade was 160 horses.

5764. Which had died?—Yes.

5765. Sir *J. Pakington*.] I understand your Lordship to mean that that was irrespective of those killed in the Balaklava charge?—Irrespective of the 400 killed and shot after the action of Balaklava; 160 died in the lines.

5766. Mr. *Ellice*.] Would it have interfered with the efficiency of the cavalry service if they had taken their valises on shore?—I should be rather giving an opinion, perhaps, against my superiors; it must be quite a matter of opinion. The valise is certainly not of a heavy description; there are a certain number of articles in it. The horses were all in good condition, and therefore it is a question, one cannot say positively, it is quite a theory whether the horses would have been the worse for it or not.

5767. I only ask your opinion, whether it would have interfered with the efficiency of the horses for service if they had carried the valises?—My own opinion is that it would not.

5768. *Chairman*.] What was the condition of your horses when you left the Crimea?—The worst possible condition.

5769. They had been badly fed there?—They had had nothing for many days but a small portion of barley.

5770. Sir *J. Pakington*.] No hay?—No hay for many days.

5771. *Chairman*.] What was the condition of the shoes or boots of your men at that time?—Very bad indeed.

5772. Had you made any representation of the state of the clothing of your men?—Certainly.

5773. What answer did you receive to that representation?—I made it to my own superior in the cavalry division, and I do not know what answer he got. The lieutenant-general commanding the division reported it to the headquarters, and the answer was not communicated to me.

5774. However, you got no shoes for your men?—The men at that time had only a pair of shoes or a pair of boots, but no man had both.

5775. Did you get any fresh shoes, or boots, in consequence of your representation?—The boots were sent for at the same time as the clothing.

5776. And did not come?—They had not come when I came away, but the vessels, I understood, left Constantinople when I was there.

5777. General *Peel*.] How many men of your brigade were disembarked in the Crimea previously to the battle of the Alma?—The Fourth Light Dragoons came afterwards, they were not in the brigade at that time; therefore there were four regiments, of at that time, I should say, 220 horses each.

5778. They were all landed, I understand, in English boats?—They were landed in the men-of-war boats.

5779. Were the Light Brigade the only cavalry that were landed in the Crimea previously to the battle of the Alma?—Yes.

5780. You stated that you were first informed that the army were to remain in the Crimea during the winter a day or two after the battle of Inkermann?—We were not officially informed, but we then understood it; about a day or two after the battle of Inkermann, it was generally understood in the army that we had to remain there for the winter.

5781. In what state were the cavalry at that time; what was the state of your horses, and their efficiency?—Very indifferent.

5782. You stated, I think, that the cavalry were 18 days without hay?—Yes.

5783. Previously to that had the Commissariat warned you that they could not carry up the forage?—Yes.

5784. Do you think it would have been better to have re-embarked the cavalry, and sent them to the nearest point where they could have been provided for during the winter?—I think that it might have been a great advantage to the cavalry, and I think it might have been a particular advantage to the Light Cavalry Brigade after all it had suffered; but I think that the

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

moral effect upon the united force in the Crimea of commencing, at such a moment as that, to send troops away from the Crimea might have been very injurious.

5785. Was there much probability of their being effective as cavalry after the period which you have mentioned?—I should think every probability, unless they had been got under cover, and had gone from the cold lines to sheds, which might have been made imprudently so hot as to bring out the glanders among the horses, which did take place, and a number of them had to be killed.

5786. From your knowledge of cavalry horses, and of other horses in this country, do you think it possible they could survive through the winter, exposed to the weather, and indifferently fed?—I think it is impossible, and be effective afterwards.

5787. Mr. *Ellice*.] You remained on board ship in the harbour at Balaklava a great part of the time?—For the last five weeks.

5788. Then you have constantly seen the state of the harbour of Balaklava?—I have.

5789. Will you describe to the Committee what was its state with respect to the cleanliness of the harbour?—I should say nothing could be worse.

5790. Do you know why no attempts were made to clean the harbour and to purify it?—I believe, indeed I saw that the Turkish troops were ordered to clean the town, and I think that there was some hesitation about their working; and then came an order that they were to be paid so much a day for working; but I think that did not answer, and I never saw any attempt afterwards to clean the place at all.

5791. That was only to clean the town; but you never saw any attempt to clear the harbour of the offal and the dead animals which we have been told were floating in it?—None whatever; the hay that was obliged to be thrown overboard in the storm, and dead cattle, and every sort of nuisance of that kind, were floating about the harbour, and never removed at all.

5792. Do you recollect about the number of vessels that were then at anchor in the harbour of Balaklava?—I was there at the time; I cannot say the number, but it was a very large number. I witnessed the whole of the hurricane; I saw everything that went on.

5793. There must have been a very considerable number of seamen on board those vessels in the harbour, both the transports and the men-of-war?—Certainly.

5794. Do you think that if the authorities at Balaklava, either military, naval, or civil, had made an effort, or given inducements to employ those seamen then idle in the vessels in the harbour, they might have cleaned the harbour of all this collection of impurity?—No doubt they might.

5795. There would have been no difficulty, in short?—I think not the least. I should think it could have been done in a couple of days.

5796. Who was the military officer then in superintendence at Balaklava?—He was a lieutenant-colonel of infantry, but I really do not know his name; and I believe they were changed very often.

5797. Was he under the direction of the Quartermaster-General's department, or under what department?—I should think that he was under the command of the general officer who was commanding the brigade in the neighbourhood, and was, in fact, Governor of Balaklava.

5798. He was then the commander of all the military authorities resident in Balaklava?—Certainly.

5799. Do you know who was the naval officer in command of the transport service in Balaklava?—I do; Captain Christie.

5800. Was there any other naval officer, either captain of the port, or otherwise?—I believe that Captain Christie was considered captain of the port and harbour-master, and chief of the transport service; I believe that all the superintendence and arrangement of the port came under his authority.

5801. Then you would have conceived it to be Captain Christie's duty to have taken means, if those means were within his power, to clean the harbour and to render it wholesome?—I conclude so; but at the same time, there always appeared to me to be a great anomaly in the system which exists in those ports under the circumstances of war, which is, that Captain Christie, and persons in his situation (it is now changed, I believe; there is another officer

officer there), are supposed to be the chief of the harbour, and to have the management of all the vessels and all the arrangements of that harbour, but yet they are subject more or less to the authority of the captain of a man-of-war, who happens to come in in that vessel, and that causes a sort of divided authority.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5802. Then you ascribe the state of the harbour, which must have led to a great deal of pestilence and disease, to the conflicting authorities; there being no special authority whose duty it was to clear the harbour?—I cannot say whether that conflicting authority caused the inconvenience in that particular case, but I think that it must do so in many others; for instance, the manner in which, previously to that storm, all the vessels were moored in the harbour was entirely contrary to all rule and all system; they were moored in a way that made the disasters of the storm ten times worse than they otherwise would have been.

5803. You being, I believe, on board your own yacht in the harbour, it did not appear to you to be quite settled under whose authority the regulations of the port were?—I believe that frequent cases were referred to the officer commanding the “*Sanspareil*,” which was a man-of-war steamer.

5804. Were you aware that large quantities of stores and of forage had arrived from time to time in transports, which had not been received, or had not been stored at Balaklava?—I have heard since, and I think I heard at Balaklava before I came away, that vessels had come, filled with hay for the horses, and had gone away, and made one or two trips, and returned with the same cargo on board. There was also a particular vessel with boots for the men, I believe, which came in, and I believe went away with all the boots in the hold.

5805. *Chairman.*] Was that at the time when your men wanted boots?—I do not know whether it was at the moment that they wanted them the most; for at that time in the campaign they always wanted boots.

5806. *Mr. Ellice.*] Would it have been possible to have piled or stacked that hay anywhere in the neighbourhood, so as to have preserved it for the use of the cavalry?—I should say certainly; tarpaulins might have been put over it.

5807. The stores might have been put, if not under cover, yet under some shelter, so as to have been useful for the purposes of the army?—I think so; certainly some tarpaulins which I saw used for other purposes might have been used for that; for instance, a Turkish vessel came in, full of gunpowder and ammunition, and the whole was landed, and put close by the road; there were tarpaulins thrown over it, and there it remained for a long time, powder and ball, and after a certain time it was removed.

5808. Did you conceive that there was that general concert amongst the authorities, naval and military, which was necessary under those circumstances, to assist one another in carrying out the receipt and distribution of these stores and forage to the troops?—I have no reason to think otherwise; but if I may be allowed, in answer to that question, to say what my opinion is with regard to the management and conduct of those harbours and landing-places for troops, I am quite sure that it is necessary that some person should be appointed with supreme authority there, with more power than Captain Christie had, and with more power than probably the present officer has. For instance, I think that the orders of the officer in charge of that harbour ought to be instantly obeyed, whatever they may be, and that he ought to have the power of insisting upon the crews of the transports there obeying his orders with regard to the embarkation and disembarkation of goods and so forth, because a great deal of the inconvenience which occurred there, I know, arose from this circumstance, that messages were sent down from the army, “We want such and such things out of such a vessel;” there were no hands to bring them on shore.

5809. In short, you are of opinion that the pestiferous state of the port, and the confusion which existed with respect to the receipt and distribution of the stores to the army at Balaklava, were owing to there being no central and single authority?—That is my opinion. I think if there had been a person at Balaklava in supreme authority, with supreme power to give his orders, and to have those [orders obeyed, a great deal of the difficulty might have been removed.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5810. Mr. *Layard*.] In your patrol to the Dobrudscha, how did you find the equipments of the cavalry answer for that kind of service?—There we were in the other extreme. With regard to the Crimea, we landed, as I mentioned to the Chairman, in patrol order, which was very light, without the valises, and scarcely carrying anything. The order that I got when I was ordered to march to the Dobrudscha for the purpose of searching for the Russian army was, that we should carry three days' forage and three days' rations. The consequence was, that the horses were very much overloaded for a long and a hasty march like that, because the first day they had to march 34 miles to get to Bazardjik.

5811. In your opinion, is the saddle which is used well calculated for the horse and for the man?—Very well calculated, particularly the easy Hussar saddle.

5812. After those rations were eaten, what were your horses fed upon in the Dobrudscha?—Lord Raglan gave very particular orders for the Commissariat to attend us with a large quantity of mules, and nothing could have been more perfect than the arrangements which the Commissariat made; they supplied us all, officers and men, with salt rations, and the horses with portions of corn also.

5813. Did the horses receive the usual fodder of the country at that time; did they have chopped straw and barley?—We could not carry chopped straw, we had no means of carrying it; we had nets to carry the hay, but they were not fitted to put chopped straw in, as it would pass through, therefore we were obliged to give up that and carry barley alone.

5814. Do you think that cavalry horses could have existed upon chopped straw and barley without hay?—Certainly.

5815. Do you think that the chopped straw is as good for cavalry horses as the hay?—Not so good, but the horses could have lived and worked exceedingly well upon chopped straw, no doubt, if it could have been supplied.

5816. Had you ever an opportunity of seeing the Turkish cavalry?—I had an opportunity of seeing it in a dragoon regiment, in the march round the Dobrudscha; the regiment was under my orders.

5817. Were those cavalry horses fed with chopped straw and barley?—They ate the grass of the country; that was their chief forage.

5818. But when there is no grass, I believe, they are fed upon chopped straw and barley; there is no hay in that country?—None.

5819. *Chairman*.] I think you mentioned that there was hay in the Crimea?—Yes, there were quantities of stacks of hay at first, but, of course, after a certain time they were consumed.

5820. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you think chopped straw could have been regularly brought from Bulgaria to the Crimea to support the cavalry?—No.

5821. From Asia Minor?—I cannot say.

5822. Do you think it was prudent to depend entirely upon supplies of hay from England for the support of your cavalry?—It might not be prudent for a very long campaign, or for a campaign occupying a great number of months; but I may say here, that I do not think it was the opinion of anybody that it would be a very lengthy campaign, and I believe it was supposed that it would only last a short time.

5823. You say, that on coming round to the south of Sebastopol large stacks of hay were found?—By Balaklava.

5824. Do you know whether any attempt was made to collect that hay together, and to store it for the use of the cavalry?—No, I think not; I never heard of it; I have no reason to think so.

5825. It was taken by everybody who chose to take it?—When a stack was seen, the commanding officer of the regiment, and so on, sent out men to get it.

5826. Do you remember a very large supply of hay, below the Inkermann road, being set fire to, and burnt by the Russians?—I never heard of it.

5827. Are you aware of any horses having been thrown overboard from the ships that were to bring them to the Crimea from Varna?—I heard that such was the case in the Heavy Brigade, but it was not the case in the Light Brigade, of which I had the command.

5828. Did you ever have an opportunity of seeing the way in which the horses of the French cavalry, particularly the Chasseurs d'Afrique, were picketed?—I did not take any particular notice of it.

5829. Do

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5829. Do you know whether they had coverings on at night or not?—I can only say this, that up to the day when I came away I never saw a horse in the French service with any covering on, nor could I ever see any of the huts that were talked of for the men.

5830. Were the officers' horses in your brigade covered at night?—I should think so, certainly; those officers who happened to have clothes for them; I suppose most of them had.

5831. Then the covering which the officers used for their horses was covering provided at their own expense?—Certainly.

5832. Do you not think that, under the circumstances, if covering had been supplied to the horses of the brigade, it would have been advantageous?—I think that, under all the circumstances of the campaign, such things could not have been foreseen, there were so many other points to attend to.

5833. Were the officers' horses exposed precisely in the same manner as the men's horses?—Yes; and my own horses were so likewise, all the time.

5834. How many horses had you?—Four.

5835. Did you lose any of those horses?—No.

5836. Did any of the officers lose any of their horses?—Very few.

5837. Do you attribute that small loss to the fact of their being covered at night?—No; there were some which died coming up.

5838. Then do you think that the covering at night had no effect upon the health of the horses?—No doubt the exposure to the cold must have affected the horses very much; but that is always the case in a time of warfare; the horses of the cavalry who are exposed to outpost duty, and so forth, must suffer a great deal; it is the natural consequence of a war, I think, in which cavalry are engaged.

5839. Were you at Chobham during the encampment?—Merely as a spectator.

5840. Were the cavalry horses picketed in the open air?—No; they were picketed under cover; under large sheds with a roof. Although I was not employed there, I heard that there were several troops of one particular regiment, the 4th Light Dragoons, who were ordered to bivouack in the open air, to see the effect upon the horses.

5841. Then, in your opinion, it would be advantageous in England, if encampments were made, to picket them in the open air, to accustom them to the exposure?—It might be a dangerous experiment, and it might cost a great deal to the Government, as we might lose a great many horses.

5842. Have you ever seen the Turkish cavalry encampment?—Yes.

5843. Are you aware of the sort of beds which they make for their horses, of dry dung and hay?—No; I never saw that; I do not think that was the case during the summer weather, and there was no Turkish cavalry in the Crimea at all.

5844. Before you left had any huts been raised whatever to cover the horses there?—They were just being raised; when I came away they had just commenced.

5845. Were any quays or wharves made at Balaklava for landing the horses?—No.

5846. Did the horses land conveniently at Balaklava?—Very inconveniently.

5847. Do you remember any horses falling into a well?—No; but I remember some falling into the water. I remember seeing the staff corps, the new corps that was fitted out, and sent out, disembarking; and certainly I think it was disembarked in a very improper way; they put out two or three planks, and several of the horses fell into the water; I think three out of the first four of them fell in.

5848. Could any place have been prepared to have landed the horses conveniently?—Certainly; nothing more easy.

5849. Do you know whether any large quantity of tarpaulin was offered by the captain of a ship to the Light Brigade, to make a covering for the horses?—I heard of some offer of the sort.

5850. Was that offer accepted?—I think not; I never heard the case described; I should almost doubt the practicability of it.

5851. Do you think that any old sails, or such stores, taken from the ships, might have been made into coverings for the horses?—Not for that number, I think; I think it would have been very difficult.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5852. Were your cavalry horses ever used for carrying up commissariat stores and ammunition?—Not when I was there; not up to the 8th of December.

5853. Could you have sent your horses to Balaklava for food when you were encamped immediately at the head of the valley, between Balaklava and the heights?—You refer to the last encampment.

5854. Yes.—Certainly I should think so.

5855. Why were they not sent?—I was not there; I cannot say.

5856. Did you ever see Mr. Commissary-general Filder?—Constantly.

5857. Did he ever come to your encampment to ascertain the state of your commissariat?—Never; but I do not consider it to have been his duty to do so. I consider that he reported to head-quarters, to Lord Raglan, and that his deputies reported to him.

5858. Your commissariat was pretty well attended to?—I think so; they were the same officers who were in Bulgaria. As long as they remained under my command I always thought they behaved very well, and that they did their duty very well; when I had no longer any command I cannot say what occurred.

5859. You say that the horses, about the time you left, were not in a state fit for active service?—Certainly not.

5860. Could those horses have been brought into Balaklava, and placed in any yards or stables there?—It would have been impossible; there was not room.

5861. Do you remember a number of Russian horses coming into our lines?—I do.

5862. Were those horses offered to the light cavalry?—They were offered to the light cavalry.

5863. Were they used by the light cavalry?—For a short time; and they were then given over to the artillery.

5864. Why were not they used longer?—Because they were not found good and active horses, and they were not particularly wanted at that time, for whenever the troops went out a great number of horses were left in the lines, there being so many men sick on board ship; and those Russian horses were extremely useful to the artillery, who wanted draught horses very much at that time; they were much more calculated for draught horses than to carry men on their backs, and therefore they were made over to the artillery.

5865. But they were Russian cavalry horses, were they not?—They might have been.

5866. Had not they the number of the regiment marked upon them; the 7th Dragoons, I think?—I really cannot say.

5867. How many men do you think you had in an efficient state in your brigade when you left the Crimea?—There were between 330 and 340 horses standing in the lines supposed to be fit for duty, and we could not mount them at all the parades.

5868. How many could you have mounted, do you think?—We mounted very nearly to the amount of 320.

5869. Sir J. Pakington.] Does that answer include the whole of the Light Brigade?—Yes.

5870. Mr. Layard.] You say that on your landing in the Crimea you must have had above 800 men altogether?—On landing in the Crimea with the four regiments of the Light Brigade there were nearly 900 men.

5871. Had you any reinforcements to the Light Brigade before you left?—The 4th Light Dragoons came; the 4th Light Dragoons were in the rear of the army at the battle of the Alma. They were attached to Sir George Cathcart's division, and Sir George Cathcart's division was not in action.

5872. Altogether, with the original numbers landed, and the amount of reinforcements received, how many men do you suppose the Light Brigade had in the Crimea?—The original number was 1,250, and I suppose that we took to the Crimea about 1,050 altogether, including the 4th Light Dragoons.

5873. And out of that number there only remained fit for service, when you left, how many?—There were fit for service, when I came away, not more than 330 horses in the lines. Then there was an escort of 40 horses for Lord Raglan at his quarters, and there were, I think, five letter parties, of four men and a corporal each.

5874. Supposing

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5874. Supposing you had been called upon to go into action with your Light Brigade, how many men do you think you could have brought into action?—Three hundred, when I came away.

5875. Did you happen to see the way in which your sick men were sent down from the Crimea to Scutari?—Yes, I have seen some of them, certainly, go down; but I am perfectly aware of the difficulty of transport.

5876. Were proper arrangements made for sending those men down?—I am sorry to say it was after a very long delay.

5877. Where were your sick men kept before being sent down?—In the tents.

5878. Were they then placed on board transports?—They were placed on board transports immediately.

5879. Did you ever see any of them on board the transports, or receive any complaints from them?—I never received any complaints; I have seen some of them.

5880. How were they on board the transports?—In the transports that I saw they were very well off; I do not mean to say that that was always the case; I do not mean to say that the sick soldiers when they were taken on board those ships were, generally speaking, well lodged or comfortable.

5881. Did you see any cases of mismanagement in that respect?—No; but I heard of them.

5882. What provision was made for moving your wounded in action?—I am perfectly unacquainted with any provision ever having been made; I really cannot say how they were got out of action, but I know that after the most serious affair in which we were engaged, which was the action of Balaklava, a vast number of wounded men and officers were taken down and put on board ship immediately, and it was not known to the commanding officers of the regiments, at first, where those men were, until it was afterwards reported that the surgeons had got them down and put them on board the transports.

5883. Were they taken down on the ambulance carts?—I cannot say; I never saw any of them taken down, and I do not know how the surgeons got them down; but I know they got them down, and put them on board the transports.

5884. Was there any ambulance cart attached to your brigade?—I am not aware; at any rate if there was, it was not with us, it was kept somewhere else.

5885. Then how were your sick sent down?—I apprehend that the carts were sent up from Balaklava.

5886. Did you ever see the ambulance carts?—Yes.

5887. Did you ever examine them?—Not minutely; but I have seen them, because I have seen officers going down in them, and the ambulance carts have stopped, and I have spoken to the officers; indeed, I have seen my own relations, who were wounded.

5888. What did they think of the ambulance carts?—They never complained.

5889. How were the medicine stores belonging to your brigade carried?—The medicine stores were carried, I believe, on a waggon for the purpose.

5890. Were there none carried on horses with panniers?—I believe not; but I think that occasionally some might have been put upon the forge cart, which was not according to regulation, but I think it was occasionally done.

5891. Had you any complaints of the want of sufficient medical stores in your brigade?—At times, particularly in Bulgaria; I never heard of any complaints in the Crimea, but I heard of great complaints in Bulgaria; the regimental surgeons were very ill supplied with medicines; I made a report of that myself.

5892. To whom was the report made?—I made the report directly to headquarters; to Lord Raglan.

5893. Was that report attended to?—Immediately; a number of bāt horses were immediately sent out to Yanibazar at the time of the sickness amongst the men with medicines and medical comforts, as they were called there; medical comforts of every sort were sent in consequence of that representation of mine.

5894. Were you well supplied with veterinary surgeons?—There were the usual number, one to each regiment; I think there were sufficient.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5895. Had they sufficient medicines and stores for the horses?—I never heard any complaint.

5896. Had you shoes and everything that was necessary for the cavalry?—Not latterly; in the month before I came away, the month of November, there were very few shoes left; there was a great deficiency, and of nails.

5897. Did your horses suffer from the want of shoes and nails?—I think not, because in that country the shoes are not worn out rapidly, but they last for an immense time there; a shoe will last for two or three months by being shifted.

5898. Your horses were shod with English shoes, not with Turkish?—Yes; you could not shoe them with Turkish.

5899. Mr. *Ellice*.] What are the medical arrangements for a brigade of cavalry when it takes the field?—All that I know of are these: that the medical officer in charge of a regiment ought to apply to the chief of the medical establishment for what medicines he thinks his regiment will require.

5900. Are there not regulations for the supply of a certain portion of medicines to each regiment upon service?—There is a quantity allowed; but I conclude, of course, that those medical officers who complained of a deficiency in medicine could not have got their allowance.

5901. Is there no cart, or are there no baskets, to be put upon the backs of mules, supplied to each regiment, to accompany the troops, before they take the field of service?—There is a medical chest, which is laid upon the cart, and for which an animal is supplied to draw it.

5902. Can you state to the Committee the size or weight of that medical chest?—I cannot for certain; but I should say it was about the size of this table, in length and breadth, and I should say about the depth from the top of this table to the ground; I will not be certain about it; that is to the best of my recollection.

5903. So that it was of such a size that it could not have been carried upon the back of a horse or a mule?—I think not.

5904. Are you aware that during the campaigns in the Peninsula each surgeon of a regiment had a mule, with panniers placed on each side, and a hospital tent placed over the panniers; so that in case of accident, or of men being wounded, the surgeon might have a place in which to perform an operation; that that was the usual practice for the regiments upon service?—I am not aware, because I never served in Spain.

5905. There were no such means supplied to your brigade, when you took the field, in Bulgaria?—I feel perfectly satisfied that the tent was not supplied; to the best of my belief there were no panniers supplied.

5906. And you made a representation during the service which you were called upon to perform, at the outset of the campaign, that there were not sufficient medicines for the use of the troops under your orders?—I made a report, at Yanibazar, to the head-quarters, that the regimental surgeons had reported to me that they had not sufficient medicines for the treatment of the sick; that they were in want of medicines of every description. I had an official letter written to the head of the medical department, and I wrote privately to Lord Raglan upon the subject. Lord Raglan sent for the chief of the medical department, I understood, and ordered him immediately to send out a large supply, which was done forthwith. A very large supply of medicines arrived at Yanibazar, and also medical comforts, which they had not had before.

5907. But those supplies were only sent to you after you had been obliged to complain of the want of them?—Certainly, in that instance.

5908. Sir *J. Pakington*.] In the patrol of 17 days in search of the Russians, which you have mentioned, did you lose many men or horses by sickness?—Very few; two horses escaped in the night; the Commissariat horses broke from their lines; they came through the lines of the horses of the patrol in the night, and 12 horses got away; 10 were recovered, two were lost.

5909. But you had no serious sickness among the men of those two squadrons?—No; I do not think there was any case of sickness at all; two horses were very badly lamed; one I left with the officer commanding the irregular Turkish cavalry at Rassoava, and the other I left with the officers of Ismail Pacha at Silistria, and they were reported to me as unfit to be moved afterwards.

5910. Was

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5910. Was that when you were in the Dobrudscha?—No; the Dobrudscha does not commence until after you pass Trajan's Wall and Karasu; my orders were to proceed to Trajan's Wall and return. I understood at Karasu that the Russians were not advancing, but were retiring towards the Pruth through Babadagh.

5911. You succeeded in the object of your patrol?—Yes; and I sent an officer with that report to Lord Raglan, and then I patrolled by Rassova, along the Danube, to Silistria, and returned by Shoumla, which was approved of by Lord Raglan.

5912. I understood your Lordship to say, that after the battle of Inkermann two regiments of the Light Brigade were moved up to the heights, and encamped near the Second Division?—No; not after the battle of Inkermann.

5913. When was it?—Those two regiments were moved up when the army first arrived at Balaklava; the 11th Hussars and the 4th Light Dragoons; and then they were moved down and encamped with the rest of the cavalry, heavy and light; I should say about 10 days before the action of Balaklava.

5914. Then I understand that after the action of Balaklava there was no part of the Light Brigade quartered on the heights before Sebastopol?—Yes, there was; two days after the action of Balaklava the Light Brigade under my command was moved up four or five miles to the extreme point, where Sir De Lacy Evans's Division was quartered, at Inkermann.

5915. That was after the battle of Balaklava?—It was between the battle of Balaklava and the battle of Inkermann.

5916. The whole brigade was moved up?—The whole brigade.

5917. Was it after the Light Brigade being so moved up to the heights that the horses were 18 days without any hay?—It was.

5918. While they were upon the heights?—While they were upon the heights.

5919. What was the strength of the brigade at that time when the horses were so kept short of forage?—They were in the month of November reduced to the number I have before stated; I should say 325 or 330 effective horses; that is, exclusive of the escort and letter parties.

5920. Did the horses suffer very much in condition through being kept for that period of 18 days without any hay?—Very much indeed; at the end of that time they were non-effective.

5921. From want of their food?—I should say from want of food, and the extreme cold, and exposure to the climate.

5922. During that time when they were 18 days without hay, what food had they?—They had a small portion of barley.

5923. Was there any military reason for the horses being detained upon the heights and so exposed to that want of food?—That I cannot say; I only obeyed the orders which I received.

5924. Did that remnant of the Light Brigade return to Balaklava, before your Lordship left the Crimea?—They did.

5925. Is it within your knowledge, whether before you left the Crimea any portion of the cavalry that were quartered below, near Balaklava, suffered from want of forage?—The Heavy Brigade were not quartered at that time in the valley where the whole cavalry were subsequently encamped, but they were encamped on the side of the hill, within the new works; the new ditch and embankment which had been thrown up by the Turks; and I believe it is rather an extraordinary fact, that although the Heavy Brigade were supplied the whole of that time with hay, if not to the full quantity, yet with a great portion of hay, at the time that the horses of the Light Brigade were without it at all, the deaths amongst the horses in the Heavy Brigade were very nearly as numerous as those in the Light Brigade.

5926. What do you attribute that to?—I can only attribute it to the exposure to the cold.

5927. Where was the remnant of the Light Brigade when your Lordship left the Crimea?—They had encamped with the whole of the division of the Heavy Brigade in the lower valley, close to the end of the town.

5928. Was the cavalry division at that time short of forage?—I believe not; they only marched down two or three days before I came away, and I believe they were tolerably well supplied.

5929. At that time was there any store of forage in or near Balaklava?—No, I think not; the only store that I ever saw was immediately by the place

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

where my yacht was lying; it was within 20 yards of it. When some of the forage was landed from the vessels, I believe there was a sort of building where it was kept, and I saw the men of the cavalry loading their horses with forage from that spot.

5930. I understand you that when the forage was landed from the ships, it was put into a sort of building, from whence the cavalry obtained it?—A sort of building, but a very small one; it was not a building that would hold any large quantity.

5931. In fact, practically, it was landed from the ship from time to time, as it was wanted?—I believe so.

5932. I understand from a former answer of yours with regard to the blankets, that the second blanket is entirely for the comfort of the man, and is not designed as a covering for the horse?—It is not designed as a covering for the horse, when standing in the lines in picket; the first use of it is for the comfort of the man; and secondly, when the horses fall away in a long campaign, and the saddles upon the one blanket do not fit, then the second blanket is laid over the first blanket, so as to fill up the space which is left between the saddle and the horse's back and body, which had fallen away through active service.

5933. Did you visit the French camp?—Yes.

5934. Were the horses of the French cavalry under cover in any way during the severe weather?—Not when I was there.

5935. Were they exposed in lines, as the English cavalry were?—Quite the same.

5936. Did you visit Kamiesch Harbour at all?—I never went to Kamiesch Harbour.

5937. Lord *Seymour*.] I think your Lordship said, that when you joined on the 23d of May, you found both men and horses in perfect condition?—Certainly; a very small portion of the cavalry had arrived; only parts of two regiments.

5938. When you arrived at Varna, were your men and horses then in perfect condition?—Very good.

5939. Then, in whatever way the men and horses had been sent from England, it had been so far effective that you brought them to Varna in good condition?—Not to Varna. I should say previously to embarking for the Crimea.

5940. When you had finished your 17 days' reconnaissance in the country, did you come back with your horses in good condition?—The condition of the horses was good, but I am sorry to say that a great number of them suffered in their backs from the long marches, and the heavy weights which they carried.

5941. That you attribute partly to the heavy weights which they carried?—Yes, partly so, and the very long marches.

5942. Could any of that heavy weight have been dispensed with?—I do not think it could at that time.

5943. Had you waggons with you?—No waggons; nothing but the Commissariat, with bât horses and mules.

5944. I understood you to say, that you had a troop of horse artillery with you?—Not there; not on the patrol; that was in the encampment at Yani-bazar, near Shoumla.

5945. Did you take any tents with you?—Not in the bivouack; we bivouacked in the open air.

5946. While you were encamped at Devna you had tents?—Yes; we were regularly encamped.

5947. Were your tents good?—As good as any tents are in our service, I think.

5948. They were not old tents?—They were not defective in any way. I never heard any complaints of the tents at all.

5949. You went a considerable distance through the country of Bulgaria; was the country fertile and well stocked with cattle and corn?—There is a place called Kosludshe, which is seven miles from Devna, where the Light Brigade were encamped; from Kosludshe to Karazu and Trajan's Wall we never saw a human being, or an animal of any kind, except that I believe there were in the town of Bazardjik about six human beings, and plenty of wild dogs and cats.

5950. Then

5950. Then, as far as you saw the country, it was not a country from which supplies could have been procured?—Nothing in the world.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

5951. Mr. *Layard*.] Had not that country been depopulated by the Russian armies previously?—No; the Russian armies had never been over it; a Russian army has never crossed that country since 1829.

14 March 1855.

5952. Lord *Seymour*.] After the march, in what state was the Turkish cavalry that accompanied you, after those 17 days?—They were just as good as they always are, but they dropped off; they were not nearly so strong at the end of the patrol as when they started from Devna, because, as the men and horses got sick, they fell off, and I saw a diminished number the following day, which I did not very much inquire into; it was not of any great consequence. I wanted guides and pioneers more than anything else, and people to carry despatches.

5953. Did their horses get any sore backs, do you know?—I never asked the question.

5954. Do you think that their cavalry horses stood the fatigue as well or better than the English horses?—I cannot say, because I did not know the cause of a great many of them dropping back and going home, and I did not inquire; it was not of any great importance. I let the commanding officer do as he pleased, so long as there were a certain number just to show the way and do the duties which I required. I did not ask any further questions.

5955. Your Lordship stated that when you disembarked in the Crimea, the men were disembarked in the boats of the men-of-war: in what way were the horses disembarked?—The horses were put upon what are called rafts, I believe, and towed by the men-of-war boats.

5956. You had no accidents to the horses?—I never heard of an accident.

5957. When you crossed to the Crimea, did you leave any horses or mules at Varna?—Yes, all the *bât* horses were left; nobody was allowed to take a *bât* horse; and all the officers' second chargers and third chargers were left.

5958. When you were in front of Sebastopol did you get any of those horses again?—Yes; my own *bât* horses came, and a great number of others got their horses also.

5959. When you were encamped in front of Sebastopol, how were the horses supplied with water?—They had to march different distances; some of them had to go a quarter of a mile, others half a mile, others a mile, others a mile and a half to the different springs.

5960. There was no difficulty?—No great difficulty; it occupied a great deal of time, on account of the narrowness of the stream, and so on. You could not water many horses at a time.

5961. I think you stated that you lost none of your own private horses?—No. I lost a *bât* horse, and the Russian cavalry frightened away another in the charge of the Heavy Brigade at Balaklava.

5962. What advantage had your horses over the horses of the men?—None, except being wrapped up warm and closed. I think we were more sure of our rations, because we had better articles to contain the rations, perhaps. Some of the barley that ought to have gone to the troop horses was lost by the want of repair of the different articles in which they were carried. I suppose the officers' horses would be better supplied with them than the men, and that their horses would be more regularly fed.

5963. You stated, did you not, that about the 20th of November a notion prevailed that the army would have to winter in the Crimea?—I should say about the 6th or 7th of November, two days after the battle of Inkermann.

5964. At that time I think you stated that arrangements were made for sending to Constantinople for warm clothing?—Arrangements were made immediately after that for vessels to be sent for non-commissioned officers, and an officer to be sent to Constantinople for the purpose of purchasing all the articles necessary for the use of the men; but I believe, indeed I feel confident, it was after the loss of the "*Prince*," which vessel was lost on the 14th in the hurricane, being outside the harbour.

5965. When it was known that the cavalry would winter in the Crimea, was any arrangement then made for protecting the horses?—The thing was talked about, but it appeared to be at first impracticable; there was no wood there; they had to send to Constantinople for the wood.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5966. As you were sending to Constantinople for clothing, could not wood have been also brought?—It was sent for, I believe, by the head-quarters of the army. I believe orders were sent for planks, and I believe they were brought, but not before I came away, on the 8th of December; nor had the warm clothing arrived, because the vessels were at Constantinople when I was there, on my way home.

5967. You did not see any of the sheds that were made afterwards for the horses?—I never saw any; they were making them when I came away. Some portion of the wood had arrived, and the sheds were being made; but I never saw them.

5968. You stated, did you not, that the sheds were too hot?—I have been informed that some of the sheds were so hot, when the regiment was put into them, that the glanders broke out among the horses.

5969. Do you know whether any of the officers of the regiment, or the authorities, were consulted upon the construction of those huts?—I cannot say that they were; I was not consulted.

5970. Mr. J. Ball.] Has your Lordship's attention been attracted to the mode of transport for horses adopted at Hull?—I have heard of it.

5971. Is it your impression that it is decidedly superior to that which is commonly called the Government mode?—I cannot say; I have no knowledge of it, except what I have been told in the last week; I have never seen any troops embarked or landed in that way.

5972. From what you did see of the arrival of the horses in the East, were you satisfied with the mode that had been adopted?—I believe that they were brought out with a great deal of care, and there was much judgment shown in the embarkation of them; I believe I can state that the loss in the cavalry was little more than two per cent.

5973. At the spot where you were encamped at Devna, what height was it above the river?—Not a great height above the river, but decidedly the most healthy place, because the cholera, and all the other diseases, raged on the other side of the water, on the high ground, to a much greater extent than in the Light Cavalry Brigade.

5974. Is it your impression that it is a mistake to suppose that the healthiness of such ground as that where you were encamped depends upon its height above running water?—Quite a mistake.

5975. I think your Lordship has stated, that a statement was made to you by the Commissariat officers attached to your brigade, soon after you reached the heights of Inkermann, that they would be unable to continue to supply forage to the brigade?—I was constantly told by the Commissariat Department that the difficulties they had were very great, and they would be insurmountable in a short time, and that they would not be able to bring the hay up to the Light Cavalry Brigade.

5976. Was it within your authority, as commanding the brigade, to despatch any portion of the horses to bring up forage?—I had no orders to do so; it was understood at the head-quarters of the army that the Commissariat were to supply the forage, and I think that our horses, in the month of November, had been so exhausted from hard work by pickets, patrols, and exposure to the weather, and all the hardships that they had undergone, that they would not have been capable of going down six miles into Balaklava to be heavily laden with hay, and to bring it back again.

5977. It was your impression that that grievous deficiency was irremediable under the circumstances?—Certainly.

5978. Colonel Lindsay.] Do you think that it would have been possible to have excavated any ground, and then to have covered it over with timber, to protect the cavalry in the winter?—Impossible; I cannot conceive of such a thing; you might do that with a few horses, but not with hundreds.

5979. Captain Shakespear informed the Committee that he "excavated a road about four feet deep and 17 feet broad, and covered it in with timber to the height of eight feet in front and five feet six in the rear," and that he obtained the timber from Balaklava; could that have been done with the number of horses that the Cavalry Brigade was composed of?—I do not think so.

5980. During the time that you were in Bulgaria or the Crimea had you any difficulty with the Commissariat as to forms and vouchers?—I cannot say that I had; it did not occur to me that there was any great inconvenience.

I was

I was detached with the light cavalry for two or three months, and I never found any inconvenience from them at all.

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

5981. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you consider that the cavalry ought to have been supplied, under ordinary circumstances, by the Commissariat, or that the Commissariat ought to have supplied them with bāt horses for the purpose?—I think that all the mischief must have arisen from the want of transport; there were no bāt horses or mules or baggage animals sufficient to move the requisite forage and necessities for the use of the army.

5982. You would not consider it as a part of the duty of the cavalry to send their horses in either for provisions for the horses or themselves, under ordinary circumstances?—No, I think not; but I have been informed that the light cavalry, if not the heavy horses, had been employed from morning to night in carrying up the rations for the infantry regiments.

5983. Do you think that that would seriously affect the efficiency of the cavalry for service?—Certainly.

5984. Mr. *Ellice*.] Had not nearly all the horses attached to the army, the artillery horses and others, which you brought with you, been almost entirely exhausted by dragging up the siege artillery, and the ammunition to the trenches?—Not the cavalry horses.

5985. But the others?—The artillery horses were very much exhausted.

5986. And all the other horses of transport?—Yes.

5987. In short, a great number of horses, except the cavalry horses which arrived with the army, were entirely exhausted and used up, by conveying the artillery and the ammunition stores from Balaklava to the trenches?—Yes, certainly; but then the artillery had a very great advantage over us with regard to forage, because they have spare waggons in which they can put their hay and their forage, and drag it up; they drag it up on those waggons; we have not the same means; and it was not more fatiguing for the artillery to draw the forage up than the heavy guns.

5988. Mr. *Layard*.] You describe the desolate state of the country in the Dobrudscha; were not the inhabitants of the towns all removed?—They were principally removed by the Bashi Bazouks, who had driven all the inhabitants of the country away; they burnt and destroyed all the towns and villages; and there was not a single house standing between ——— and ———, not one; every house had been either burnt or half pulled down.

5989. They had been destroyed since the breaking out of the war?—I believe they had; I cannot answer positively as to the date.

5990. Were you ever in the direction of Silistria?—I was there.

5991. Is the country between Varna and Silistria of the same description as that which you have described to the north?—No; the main road runs from Silistria to Shoumla.

5992. But the country is well peopled, and well cultivated, is it not?—Yes, it is peopled; and the houses in the villages are all occupied.

5993. Did you have plenty of supplies of cattle, corn, and forage there?—I think so; we had not recourse to it upon that patrol, because the Commissariat attended us with everything that we required, except, of course, that there was no hay; but we had barley for the horses.

5994. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Do you think that at any time the artillery ever had a sufficient number of horses attached to them for the transport of the stores and ammunition necessary for the siege train?—No; I think that they had their usual complement of horses; but I think when those horses, in addition to all the usual duties of the artillery, had to drag up 74-pounders day after day, from morning to night, that, in order to preserve those horses, and to keep them in good condition, the number ought to have been increased.

5995. Were there any horses attached to the siege train at all?—I am not aware; I never heard of it.

5996. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When the cavalry was first sent out for foreign service were the men and horses sent in equal numbers?—No; the difference was this: There were 250 horses, and, of course, 250 men for those horses; then there were 45 spare men, making 295; then, in addition to that, in one or two of the regiments they had civil tradesmen, such as boot-makers, and men for such duties, put on extra; and in some of the regiments they had 297.

5997. When you spoke of the four regiments which composed the Light

Right Hon.
Earl of Cardigan.

14 March 1855.

Brigade having landed in Bulgaria 1,200 strong, you spoke only of men, and not of horses?—In the four regiments there could be only 1,000 horses and 1,250 men.

5998. You stated that when those four regiments landed in the Crimea they landed 220 horses each?—I should think thereabout.

5999. How many men landed of that brigade in the Crimea?—The landing in the Crimea was a peculiarity; the officers were not allowed to take bāt horses, and therefore there was a great difficulty about their bātmen, and therefore it was settled that the bātmen should lead the troop-horses, and serve in the ranks, and after having performed that duty they would devote as much time as they could to waiting upon their masters afterwards.

6000. Did you land in the Crimea with the extra allowance of men that you spoke of as being the regular strength of a dragoon regiment, over and above the number of horses?—A vast number of sick men had been left behind at Varna to take care of the bāt horses and the officers' horses; the officers' horses were all left behind, and the sick were left behind.

6001. Mr. *Drummond*.] Before you left England, was any reason assigned why the authorities would not let the officers take their bāt horses abroad with them?—They took them to Bulgaria.

6002. But before they left England they were forbidden to take them?—They were all purchased out there; not in this country.

6003. But those officers who had them here were not allowed to take them?—Because an officer is only allowed to take so many horses on board ship, and that would have exceeded the number, and therefore the cost of transport.

6004. That was the reason?—I conclude that it was so; I did not know that any officers had ever been anxious to take bāt horses from this country.

John C. Macdonald, Esq., called in; and Examined.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

6005. *Chairman*.] WILL you state to the Committee the position which you held in Scutari?—I went out to administer the fund which was collected in this country for the relief of the sick and wounded in the East.

6006. Where did you go to?—I went to Scutari.

6007. When did you go?—I arrived there upon the 6th of November.

6008. Did you remain there till you returned home, or did you go on to the Crimea?—I went on to the Crimea on the 1st of February.

6009. Mr. *Ellice*.] When did you leave the Crimea?—On the 9th.

6010. *Chairman*.] Before you went out on this mission, to distribute this charitable fund, had you any communication with any member of the Government here?—I saw the Duke of Newcastle, and I saw Dr. Andrew Smith.

6011. Did you obtain from them any information with respect to the general state of the hospitals?—I was told that it was not likely that a fund of that kind would be found of any use in the relief of the sick and wounded.

6012. Did they say that adequate provision had been made by the medical department in this country for the supplies of the requirements of the hospitals?—Just before that accounts had reached this country of the want of supplies and provision of all kinds for the relief of the sick and wounded, in the treatment of them; those statements were doubted by the Duke of Newcastle and Dr. Andrew Smith, at least they questioned the accuracy of the statements; but they said that even admitting that wants of that kind existed, they would long ago have ceased, and that before my arrival there would be no necessity for the administration of a fund of that kind.

6013. Did Dr. Smith state to you that his opinion with respect to the hospitals, and the deficiency of supplies, was derived from information which had been transmitted to him from the medical staff in the East?—He did not state upon what his opinion was grounded, but he expressed his confident conviction that even if wants existed they had long ceased. He seemed to admit that there had been an omission with reference to the transmission of supplies, that had been previously carried to Varna, and which ought to have been brought back again to Scutari.

6014. Having stated the opinion of Dr. Smith with respect to the state of the hospitals, and the sufficiency of the supplies which he imagined you would find there, will you have the goodness to state in what condition you found those hospitals?

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

hospitals?—There were two hospitals then established at Scutari, one which was called the general hospital, and the other the barrack or supplemental hospital. The general hospital was the medical head-quarters, and the supplemental hospital, though its name would imply the contrary, was the larger hospital of the two, and the more important, from the number of patients. The general hospital had been built by the Turks as a hospital; the barrack hospital was, as its name implies, originally intended as barracks. There were also two convalescent ships in the Golden Horn; one was a Turkish hulk, a fine large hulk, and the other was one of our own transport ships, the “Bombay.”

6015. Do you know what the number of patients was in the respective hospitals, and on board those ships, at the time of your arrival?—No; there were no returns of any kind prepared at that time; everything relating to the statistics of the medical establishments was, more or less, in a state of confusion; there were not even returns of the deaths on board ship; and the returns of the deaths in the hospitals themselves were inaccurately given; as to a very large proportion of the deaths which took place in the army at that time, from sickness and from wounds, after leaving the Crimea, there remained no records; and the number of burials did not, almost to the last moment when I left, correspond with the number of deaths; even at Scutari the number returned of the deaths did not correspond with the actual number of burials.

6016. Who was at that time at the head of the medical establishment, and in superior charge of the hospitals, at Scutari?—Dr. Menzies.

6017. And all those hospitals which you have described were under his jurisdiction?—Yes.

6018. Both the ships afloat and the hospitals on shore?—Yes.

6019. Do you know what staff he had under him?—I could not be certain as to the number; but he had a small staff, and a very inadequate staff, until the arrival of the “Vectis.”

6020. From whence?—From England, with an increase of medical officers.

6021. When did she arrive?—She arrived, I think, two days before I arrived; on the 4th of November; the 3d or the 4th.

6022. Had you occasion to visit those hospitals immediately after your arrival?—I had.

6023. Will you state now to the Committee the condition in which you found them, beginning with the original Turkish hospital; the condition with respect to the beds, with respect to conveniences of every description; and, generally speaking, with respect to the state of the patients in the hospitals?—The general hospital, being originally intended as an hospital, presented a better appearance on the whole than the barrack hospital; it was quieter, and there was a repose about it; the majority of the bedsteads were there, and so far, the men were well provided for.

6024. Were the wounded, or the patients suffering from other diseases, in those beds?—The severe cases were principally treated at the outset at that general hospital; it was the intention to keep it for severe cases at first; but subsequently, the greater accommodations in the barrack hospital led to its becoming the place where the severest cases were.

6025. I asked you whether the beds were then occupied by the wounded, or by patients suffering from other diseases?—I think there were then few patients from other diseases in the general hospital; they were principally wounded.

6026. How many were in the hospital?—That I could give no idea of; as I have said, there was no record.

6027. What proportion do you suppose were placed on beds, and what proportion disposed of in any other manner?—I should think that in both the hospitals the numbers at that period upon beds would be about one-third, and two-thirds on the floor.

6028. In what condition were the two-thirds on the floor; what kind of mattress or bedding had they to lie upon?—They had a simple palliasse, with a piece of straw matting under it; ordinary matting.

6029. Had they blankets and sheets?—They had blankets and sheets. I am not sure that all of them had sheets; I rather think that some of them had not sheets, but that might have arisen from the men preferring the blankets.

6030. Upon the whole, in the general hospital, so far as that accommodation was concerned, except with respect to the want of beds, the patients were tolerably well off?—Yes, as compared with the other.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

6031. Was there, in your opinion, sufficient air for the number of invalids in that hospital, or were they too much crowded in it?—I think that that hospital has always been kept less crowded than the other; many of the wards are dark and gloomy; but the great overcrowding holds chiefly true with regard to the other hospital.

6032. Was there, as far as you could observe, sufficient medical attendance and other means to contribute to the comfort and relief of the patients in that hospital?—Yes, the numbers were more under control in that hospital; it was a less unhealthy establishment altogether.

6033. Were there orderlies, or who were the persons employed by the medical staff to attend to the wants of the patients?—They had orderlies.

6034. In sufficient numbers?—The numbers were originally one to every 10, but when the sickness increased, the proportion was increased also. The orderly system in our service is a very objectionable one in many respects. The orderlies, in the first place, sleep and eat in the wards, the result of which is, that if much infection exists in the wards, they become victims to it; they also have no specific training for the purpose; a man is selected for an orderly who does not fit well into the ranks, and who is an ugly or a clumsy fellow, and he is sent down to do duty among the sick.

6035. Upon the whole, with respect to such means of accommodation as there were, with respect to the medical attendance, and with respect to the attention paid to the personal conveniences of the men in that one hospital, they were, under the circumstances, tolerably well off?—I should say so, as that hospital was in a more thorough hospital state than the other hospital.

6036. Now proceed to the next hospital, the barrack hospital; in what state did you find that?—In the barrack hospital very small provision had been made for converting it into an hospital at all. The sick occupied a series of wards, the flooring of which was in a very bad state; the flooring was open and rotten, and they lay upon the boards in situations where they could not obtain the necessary warmth in the treatment of their complaints.

6037. In what state was the ventilation of that hospital?—It became worse afterwards; as the number of dysenteric cases increased, the ventilation became exceedingly bad. The construction of the hospital is an open quadrangle, round which run a series of corridors, with wards and small rooms adjoining. The corridors were occupied by patients, as well as the wards, and by double rows of patients, the result of which was that as the number of dysenteric patients increased, the emanations from them were carried into the wards adjoining, and into the rooms occupied by the surgeons and the officers.

6038. That hospital was in a state which admitted of very little hope, from the infectious character of the air, of the patients placed there becoming convalescent at the usual period at which one might expect patients to become convalescent in a good hospital?—Very little.

6039. Were there any beds in that hospital?—For some period a very large proportion indeed of the beds were on the ground, but by degrees there were boards and tressels constructed; and, I think, after about a month or six weeks, a large proportion, nearly the whole of the patients, were raised up in bedsteads.

6040. You cannot tell the Committee the number of patients in that hospital?—I can only give an idea thus far, that as the sick and wounded increased, those hospitals became full.

6041. At the time of your arrival, when you first saw them, how many were there?—I should think there were about 1,500 in the supplemental hospital; from that to 1,800.

6042. With respect to medical and other attendance, that hospital was pretty nearly provided, as well as the first hospital, was it not?—Not being headquarters, and being a barrack also, occupied as a dépôt, it had not the repose of the other hospital, nor the advantages for the treatment of the patients.

6043. I am asking you with respect to the medical staff?—The medical staff was too small considerably for the work, and there the chief pressure was felt until the arrival of the surgeons by the “Vectis.”

6044. Will you describe the state of the other supplementary hospitals, and state the name of each?—There was a hospital which was called, I believe, the stable hospital, adjoining the barrack or supplementary hospital; there was the hospital of the Sultan's Spring Palace beyond the general hospital; there was a hospital

a hospital at Koolalee ; there were two hospitals at Koolalee, one a hospital by construction, and the other a barrack converted to the uses of an hospital.

6045. In what state were those supplementary hospitals as compared with the state in which you have described the barrack hospital and the Turkish hospital to have been ?—The barrack hospital at Koolalee was in a very bad state ; but that had been only recently organised.

6046. Will you state in what respects it was in a very bad state ?—When I went there towards the end of January——

6047. But did all those hospitals exist at the time of your arrival in November ?—No.

6048. Which did exist ?—The general hospital and the barrack hospital, and the two convalescent ships in the Golden Horn.

6049. None of the supplemental hospitals just mentioned then existed ?—None.

6050. Now, with regard to the two ships in the Golden Horn, in what state were they ?—There were no beds for the men, with the exception of 25 in the sick bay, or in what was called the sick bay, of the Turkish convalescent hulk.

6051. What were the names of the ships ?—One was called the “ Turkish Convalescent Hulk,” and the other, the “ Bombay Convalescent Ship.”

6052. Did they belong to the English or the Turkish Government ?—The Turkish hulk belonged to the Turkish Government and the Bombay transport was one of ours.

6053. The Turkish ship was lent to the English Government for hospital purposes ?—Yes.

6054. In what condition were those two ships ?—The men were very poorly clad, and many of them had nothing but their great coats and shell jackets ; some of them had no shirts, and all had no flannels, which were absolutely requisite at that season of the year.

6055. They had no beds ?—They had no beds, except those 25 beds for severe cases.

6056. In what way were the other patients who had no beds berthed ?—They lay upon the floor, or in hammocks, those who were able to get into them.

6057. Had the others, who were not able to get into the hammocks, palliasses, and the same clothing that they had in the hospitals ?—They had no palliasses at all. I use the word palliasse as synonymous with bed.

6058. They lay upon the bare floor in the clothes that they happened to have brought with them from the Crimea ?—Or their blankets.

6059. They had no other bedding ?—Nothing between them and the deck.

6060. Were there wounded men as well as sick patients ?—Yes.

6061. How many men do you suppose were on board each of those hulks ?—The convalescent hulk had about 500 and the “ Bombay ” about 100 ; 550 the convalescent hulk might have had.

6062. You stated that there were about 1,500 in the barrack hospital, and 550 in one hulk and 100 in the other ; can you give an estimate of the numbers there were then in the Turkish hospital ?—Probably from 700 to 800.

6063. How many does that make ?—Two thousand eight hundred altogether.

6064. That was the number of patients of all descriptions in the hospitals about the time of your arrival in November ?—Yes.

6065. That was before the battle of Inkermann ?—Yes ; before the wounded of Inkermann arrived.

6066. How long did you stay at Constantinople before you left it for the Crimea ?—I was there during the months of November, December, and January ; I left on the 1st of February.

6067. You were there after the arrival of the wounded from the battle of Inkermann, and the sick up to a late period in December ?—I was.

6068. Were many patients in the meantime discharged as convalescent and sent to Malta or to England, of the numbers in the hospital in November, before the arrival of the other sick and wounded ?—Yes, there were some, principally sent to Malta.

6069. But the hospitals were much more crowded afterwards ?—Much more.

6070. The accommodation, which was barely sufficient before, became perfectly

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

insufficient for the vast number of sick and wounded who were added to the others?—Perfectly insufficient.

6071. In what state were the hospitals after the arrival of the wounded from the battle of Inkermann, and the sick, up to the latest period that you were there?—They were very much overcrowded; and the first classification or distinction between the wounded and the sick, which was the only classification attempted, was speedily broken down; they became intermixed; and one result was, that the wounded who were well before became liable to dysenteric disease; the hospitals became more comfortable in some respects, because the ladies and the nurses had arrived during the interval, and had filled up those gaps in the machinery of the hospitals which had been deficient previously.

6072. And a better organization had been introduced in consequence of the experience of the want of organization before in the hospitals?—That was merely a temporary stopgap; there was no permanent arrangement made; the mode in which the wants were supplied was purely accidental; it did not belong to the Government system.

6073. Then the hospitals became more crowded in consequence of the additional number of patients, and, of course the atmosphere became more tainted, and the difficulties of removing nuisances of every description increased?—Yes.

6074. Upon the whole, the condition of the inmates in those hospitals, notwithstanding the arrival of those ladies, and the better organization altogether, had not much improved?—I should say that the wounded men when I first arrived out there were very cheerful; they looked lively and hopeful, and seemed fond of amusing themselves by reading, and in a variety of other ways; but gradually all signs of cheerfulness disappeared, and especially on wet days, they drew their blankets over their heads and were buried in silence.

6075. Will you state to the Committee what the general arrangements were with respect to the purveyors' and apothecaries' stores, and the manner in which they were supplied to the patients?—The purveying of the medical department did not deserve the name of it; from the very commencement, the greatest difficulties and faults existed in it; the first purveyor sent out to the East was a man upwards of 70 years of age, who was exhausted with a walk between the general and the barrack hospital, only about a quarter of a mile.

6076. What was his name?—Mr. Ward, who died afterwards of cholera; in addition to his own physical infirmity, he had only two assistants, and I think three boys as clerks, who were expected to do all the purveying for the sick and wounded men.

6077. Was that for all the hospitals?—Yes, in the Bosphorus; a separate arrangement existed, I believe, in the Crimea; but the chief medical establishment for the army, it was understood, was to be in the Bosphorus, and the chief arrangements were, of course, required to be made there for the purveying.

6078. But the purveyor's establishment for all the hospitals at Scutari upon that side of the Bosphorus, and those vessels included, consisted of an old man of the age of 70, and an inefficient staff?—Precisely so.

6079. With respect to comforts, and supplies of such articles as sago, arrow-root, and the little comforts that are usually supplied in hospitals, and which are necessary there, was there an adequate supply of them?—At different periods the supplies of those, as well as of the other articles, fell short, and the regulations of the service, or the mode in which those officers comprehended the proper discharge of their duties, appeared to exclude them from making purchases upon the spot; and the result was, that the supplies ran out, and they were obliged to wait for fresh supplies from home.

6080. Had not the Ambassador at that time full authority to order any supplies to be purchased in the bazaars at Constantinople, which could be procured there for the use of the sick?—Lord Stratford informed me that he had those powers, but, in some extraordinary way, they were not used.

6081. Was Lord Stratford in the habit of visiting or inspecting the hospitals himself?—During my stay there, he paid one short visit to the hospitals.

6082. Were any representations made to him with respect to the want of those articles in the hospitals, and the facility with which they could be supplied from the bazaars?—I am not aware of that; I have no doubt that

Lord

Lord Stratford was perfectly aware that supplies could be got from the bazaars, but I am not aware that any representation or request was addressed to him by the chief medical authorities of the hospitals.

*J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.*

14 March 1855.

6083. The patients suffered from the want of those comforts, in consequence of the complication of authorities, or there being no authority anywhere to order them to be purchased at the bazaars in Constantinople, in the immediate neighbourhood?—The patients were supplied from other sources.

6084. I mean with respect to the sources provided by the public and the authorities?—The Government sources were undoubtedly defective.

6085. They were not supplied by purchases from the bazaars?—No, they were not.

6086. Did the Consul-general ever attend to the condition of those hospitals?—I think not; I believe the only consul in the East who took any active part in the preparation of the hospitals was Mr. Calvert, at the Dardanelles; he exerted himself, when the troops were at Gallipoli, in getting the hospital at Abydos fitted up, and at a very opportune moment it was afterwards used as a convalescent hospital.

6087. So that, in fact, there being some difficulty on the part of the medical authorities as to whether they had authority, under the regulations of the service, to purchase those articles of necessity and comfort for the use of the patients, no other public authority of this country interposed to obtain those comforts for the hospitals?—I understood, though I am not personally aware of the fact, that the Ambassador did represent to the medical authorities that he had powers from the Government to supply anything that was required, but that those powers were not resorted to by the medical authorities.

6088. The medical authorities were alone to blame for there not being a sufficiency of supplies of this description in the hospitals, for they knew well that they could obtain them if they had chosen to apply?—That seems to be the inference.

6089. You arrived there in possession of considerable means, entrusted to you, to be applied in whatever manner your discretion might point out as best for the comfort and relief of the sick and wounded at Constantinople?—I did.

6090. Did you carry out articles for the use of the hospital, or did you purchase them in the bazaars or the market of Constantinople?—The great majority of the things which I purchased were purchased in Constantinople; a few things, such as tea, were sent out to me; but I found, in practice, that it was useless to expect things from England, and that the emergencies of the hospitals could only be effectually supplied on the spot; and there was an ample market at Constantinople for that purpose.

6091. You say that no sufficient supply of tea was furnished to the hospitals by the medical authorities?—The article of tea was chiefly supplied by me to the hospitals in the Crimea.

6092. Was there no sufficient supply of tea to the hospitals at Scutari?—I think not; at different periods there was a want of tea.

6093. Of what other articles was there a want, which you supplied from the means at your disposal?—Arrowroot, sago, sugar, port wine, Marsala, brandy, and a variety of other things.

6094. There was an absolute want of those necessaries and comforts in the hospital, was there not, which it was absolutely necessary, or which, at least, it was found, on your part, necessary to provide from the charitable funds placed at your disposal?—Yes.

6095. Did you supply bedding or clothing?—I did supply bedding; not to the hospitals at Scutari; articles of personal clothing I did supply at Scutari, to a large extent.

6096. You saw those men arrive from the Crimea in the port at Constantinople?—Yes; I did.

6097. In what state did they generally arrive?—In a most deplorable state; no language can describe the appearance that they presented.

6098. No adequate preparations had been made on board the vessels used as hospital ships for their comfortable conveyance?—None whatever; they were put on board and laid upon the deck, sick and wounded; and, in some instances, at first without even medicines, and frequently without bed utensils,

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

or the means of personal cleanliness; and in the majority of cases the stench on the passage became intolerable.

6099. Were they often detained on board the vessels at Constantinople before they were landed?—Often; the minor cause of the detention being the fact of a swell setting in from the south, but the larger cause for the detention being the overcrowded state of the hospitals, and the necessity for getting rid of some of the convalescents before room could be made for them.

6100. Was attention paid to those men during their detention on board the ship by the medical or other authorities on shore?—I believe there was little communication with the shore during that period, and the provision of medical attendance, which was considered sufficient on the way down, was also considered sufficient when they arrived there.

6101. Did not the officer in command of the port, or the other public authorities of the English Government, go on board, and inspect, and see to the state of those poor men?—I believe there was no inspection; for a short period an inspector was appointed; Dr. Macgregor was appointed inspector, but the appointment was cancelled, and I think not revived. It is my impression that no proper system of inspection and reporting is carried on, with reference to those ships that come down.

6102. When they were at last landed, in what manner were they landed, and what conveniences were provided, to remove them to the hospitals?—It not unfrequently happened that the men were five hours; I have known cases in which the time was longer, from the time when they were disembarked from the side of the ship to the time when they were laid in their beds. I think I am safe in saying that four hours was the average of the time consumed in the operation, during the first period after my arrival.

6103. What distance were the hospitals from the shore?—About five minutes' walk.

6104. Were the hospitals immediately on the water, or was there any road to be traversed between the water and the hospitals?—The barrack hospital was about 250 yards on a hill, above the water's edge; the general hospital was, perhaps, a quarter of a mile off.

6105. So that they were, in fact, generally carried; not conveyed in carts or in ambulances, but were carried?—Yes, they were carried on stretchers, and the scarcity of stretchers frequently was one of the causes of detention. The stretchers were also very uncomfortably constructed; they were made of wooden bars laid across, and not at all fit for wounded men to lie upon.

6106. No provision had been made by the authorities for the proper conveyance of the wounded or the sick from the vessels to the hospitals?—No proper provision.

6107. Could not such means of conveyance have been provided easily at Constantinople; could not stretchers of all descriptions, and every kind of appliance necessary to form conveyances, have been bought at the bazaars at Constantinople?—I have no doubt they could. On wet days the men suffered very much. The landing occasionally took place when it was raining, and the men were carried with the rain falling upon them.

6108. No improvement had taken place in this respect, from the time you first saw the hospitals at Constantinople, till you came away?—Yes, I think it had improved; I think the time consumed (which was the chief objection to it), the time during which the men, in a state of extreme exhaustion, were left from the moment of disembarkation till they were placed in their beds, had diminished. But the mode of sending down the sick was in this way: A fleet was sent down at a time, and it was not unfrequently the case that 1,000 or 1,500 sick were lying off the hospitals, and when this great influx came upon them, there had been no arrangements made by anticipation; no beds; no wards laid out; the whole hospital force was engaged in preparing hospital space for those men; and the result was, that when the landing came a great delay took place.

6109. But then, unfortunate as it was, a considerable delay must have been expected, if the sick and wounded arrived in such numbers at one time?—I think that not unlikely.

6110. In fact, the authorities could not have been prepared for the simultaneous arrival of so many patients?—I think they might have been so far prepared

prepared, and that it was their duty, they knowing the nature of the service, and having seen it exemplified once or twice; I think they ought always to have had in reserve free hospital accommodation for 1,000 or 1,500 men; but no provision of that kind was ever made.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

6111. Was there any want of men and attendants to carry the patients from the vessels to the hospitals?—Frequently; I observed during my stay that the bearers were always changing; at one time they were Turkish soldiers, at another time our men were the bearers, and at another time they were porters.

6112. But these were at all times to be procured in Constantinople; were there not porters and persons of that description, who might have assisted in conveying the wounded?—Undoubtedly.

6113. So that, in fact, no great delay need have taken place from the want of sufficient hands to remove the patients?—There ought to have been no difficulty about it.

6114. Did you observe the state of the clothing and necessities with which those sick and wounded arrived at Constantinople?—The men often arrived without their shoes; they were either like those which one sometimes sees on the feet of beggars in this country, or they were sometimes without shoes at all, and their shirts had either been cast away in utter disgust at their filthiness, or torn in shreds, or covered with dirt, and they were swarming with vermin; their trousers were all torn about the legs and torn in every direction; their coats were ragged where they retained them, and sometimes they came down without coats at all, and sometimes without great coats. Some men who appeared in great coats wore those of their comrades who had died on the way down.

6115. They were put on board in the Crimea in that state, and sent down almost without necessary covering to Constantinople?—Most certainly.

6116. Had they blankets?—Most of the men clung to their blankets; at that period sometimes, but very rarely, the men would complain, and it was very rarely that they did complain of anything, but when they did, perhaps a man had lost his blanket.

6117. Does this description of yours, with respect to the condition in which those men came down to Constantinople, apply to the majority of the cases that arrived from the Crimea?—The majority.

6118. What steps were taken, after their arrival, to provide them with clean clothes and the comforts necessary upon their being placed in the hospital?—There was no stock to supply them with; there were no cotton shirts and no flannel shirts, or in very small quantities, quite inadequate to supply the wants.

6119. No preparation had, in fact, been made of any necessities; no clothing or comforts of that description for the sick and wounded that were expected at Constantinople from the Crimea?—None whatever adequate to the emergency.

6120. Did you supply any from the funds entrusted to you?—Very largely.

6121. If it had not been for that fund the poor men must have gone without then?—Undoubtedly; they were frequently without a change for a week, till the supply from the fund came.

6122. While that state of things existed, ample supplies of clothing and comforts of all descriptions could have been bought in the bazaars at Constantinople?—They could have been bought and made; there is no want of labour in Turkey.

6123. You purchased a part of your own supplies there?—Yes, and I had portions of them made up, and they were subsequently used in the hospital.

6124. Do you know whether any applications in such a frightful state of things were made by the medical authorities either to the Ambassador or to some other public authority of this country, to obtain supplies of that description?—I am not aware of any such application having been made.

6125. The authorities did not of themselves go and inspect the hospitals, so as to be aware of the necessity that existed?—I believe not.

6126. When the good ladies arrived with Miss Nightingale, you state that order began to be established in the hospitals; at least, with respect to the purveyors' department, and that attention was paid to the little wants of the

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

sick ; will you describe to the Committee the duties which they performed, and which had been left unperformed before their arrival ?—The great wants in the system upon which the hospitals were worked were those of the purveyor's department, and the cooking, of which it formed a branch ; for instance, a medical officer sees a man in want of a shirt, or the man asks him for a shirt, and he says, " I will make out a requisition," and he sends this by an orderly to the purveyor. The purveyor says, " I have no supply of the thing in store," or he says, " Call again to-morrow," or something of that kind.

6127. So that, in fact, the poor man being absolutely in want of so essential a necessary as a shirt, is not supplied by any authority in the hospital, but he has to make his own requisition to the purveyor in order that he may obtain it from the purveyor ?—No ; the requisition is made by the medical officer, and in the event of that requisition not being met by the purveyor, the custom was to go and take it to Miss Nightingale, who found some mode or other of supplying the requisition.

6128. Did the purveyor make no application to any public authority to supply him with stores to enable him to comply with those requisitions ?—I suppose he wrote home.

6129. So that this purveyor having written home for stores, would have allowed the poor man to remain without those necessities, unless Miss Nightingale or you had been there to supply them ?—I suppose so. Mr. Ward was superseded before my arrival at Constantinople by Mr. Wreford, who was the purveyor-in-chief while I remained there.

6130. What was the age of the new purveyor ?—He was, I should think, a man upwards of 60.

6131. Colonel *Lindsay*.] What department did he belong to ?—I believe he was a medical clerk. I understand that is the system.

6132. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was his establishment increased beyond the one you first described ?—It was still very short-handed. I would not like to say whether it was increased. I have an impression that it was ; but still it was very inadequate.

6133. It was perfectly insufficient, was it not ?—Yes.

6134. In what state was the washing department ?—They had no washing at all for five weeks after my arrival in the East. There was no washing at any of the hospitals except at the barrack hospital, which was a depôt also ; and there being a number of soldiers' wives there, some of the soldiers very probably got some of their things washed by those women.

6135. Did the medical men remain satisfied when the patients of those hospitals were without the means of cleanliness for five weeks ?—The filthy clothes were put under the beds, crawling not only with vermin, but covered with the discharges from the wounds and maggots.

6136. Were the floors ever washed ?—They had no means for washing the floors till they were supplied by me.

6137. When those dirty clothes were put under the beds, what became of the bed when any particular patient was to be removed ?—I am not sure ; I believe the palliasse was taken away, but what became of it I do not know.

6138. What became of the old clothes ; were they taken away ?—The old clothes were all taken away to one particular room, which I remember very well. I believe an officer's kitchen was being constructed in that place, and I was told that the old clothes had been removed out of it when the kitchen was to be constructed.

6139. Did this state of things, in fact, go on till the arrival of Miss Nightingale ?—It did exist while she was there.

6140. I presume the first improvement took place after her arrival ?—Yes.

6141. As far as her limited means permitted her she attended to, or obtained means to establish greater cleanliness and greater order ?—She did. I recollect one of the first things she asked me to supply was 200 hand-scrubbers and sacking for washing the floors, for which no means existed at that time.

6142. Was no laundry attached to the hospital ?—There was a capital laundry built by the Turks outside, at a place where it may be remembered an officer was drowned at the time the troops were at Scutari ; a laundry had been constructed there, but by some accident or other it had been filled with chopped straw, and it remained filled with chopped straw almost until the period of my departure.

6143. Had

6143. Had no application at all been made by the medical men to get it cleared out, so that it might be used for the purposes for which it was adapted?—The washing, I understood, was in the purveyor's department, and the medical men, when they asked as to the washing, were told that there was a contract for washing, and this contract was to go right; but the contract broke down once at least, if not twice, and in the meantime the men were without washing.

6144. With whom was the contract made?—I do not know.

6145. Are the people in the East accustomed to the same system of contract which we are in this country?—I should think not.

6146. Do not you think that the medical establishment would have succeeded better in obtaining the means of washing the clothes of the patients in the hospital, if they had established a number of washers in this laundry, instead of trusting to contracts with people who were not accustomed to them?—I have no doubt that they would. I can see no practical difficulty about the matter at all.

6147. And they had before them the example of the Turks, who had built the laundry on purpose to obtain the means of washing for the hospital?—Yes.

6148. Can you state to the Committee generally to what uses you applied the means placed at your disposal, beyond the purposes which you have described?—A portion of the supplies furnished from the fund were administered through Miss Nightingale, or the medical men, at the hospitals on the Bosphorus.

6149. And they were applied principally for the supply of those little comforts for the hospital, and to enable Miss Nightingale to establish proper cooking-houses and washhouses?—I have a summary here which contains the quantities of the things supplied by the fund, and the nature of the things supplied, classified.

6150. Will you deliver it in as a part of your evidence?—Yes.

[The same was delivered in, and is as follows:]

ARTICLES OF DIET.

Tea, 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ chests.	Jams, 74 dozen.
Arrowroot, about 23 cwt.	Maccaroni and vermicelli, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt.
Sago, 14 cwt. 2 qrs. 14 lbs.	Pearl barley, 1 cwt.
Tapioca, 70 lbs.	Tamarinds, 2 cwt.
Sugar, 107 $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. 20 lbs.	Lemons, 366 dozen.
Preserved soups, meats, &c., 4,024 canisters, or about 80,000 portions.	Biscuits, 12 canisters.
Preserved vegetables, about 80,000 portions.	Butter, 2 kegs.
Port wine, 313 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.	Isinglass, 11 lbs.
Marsala, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ quarter casks.	Gum Arabic, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.
Brandy, 70 doz. and 200 gallons.	Figs, 12 drums.
Fowls, 18 dozen.	Pepper, 15 packets.
Calf's foot jelly, a large quantity.	Mustard, 20 bottles.
Bottled ale, 33 dozen.	Vinegar, 20 bottles.

ARTICLES OF CLOTHING, &c.

Cotton shirts, 713 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.	Flannel in the piece, 927 $\frac{1}{2}$ yards.
Flannel, worsted, or woollen shirts, 932 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.	Calico, for sheets and shirts, 1,310 yards.
Flannel drawers, 3,053 pair.	Soap, 1,840 lbs.
Socks and stockings, 10,542 pair.	Paper, 56 $\frac{1}{2}$ reams.
Nightcaps, 311 dozen.	Envelopes, 1,200 packets.
Comforters, 492 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.	Ink, 144 bottles.
Gloves, 377 dozen.	Steel pens, 30 boxes.
Woollen sashes, 125 dozen.	Sealing wax, 10 lbs.
Slippers, 1,865 pair.	Wafers, 20 boxes.
Quilted gowns, 365.	Stationery, 1 box.
Pocket handkerchiefs and neck ties, 1,100.	Postage stamps, 14 l. 10 s.
Tartar stockings, 50.	Clay pipes, 7,044.
Tartar boots, 50.	Tobacco, 1,347 lbs.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald.
Esq.

HOSPITAL APPLIANCES.

14 March 1855.

Towels, 379 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.
Quilts, 200.
Beds, 75.
Basins, 702.
Bowls, 99.
Blankets, 780.
Bed pans, 200.
Close stools, 20.
Kitchen stove, 1.
Tin drinking cups, 80.
Tin pails, 30.
Gamelles, 80.
Knives and forks, 64 $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen.
Spoons, 62 dozen.
Cork-screws, 2.
Tea spoons, 10 dozen.
Kettles, 6.
Scrubbing brushes, 27 dozen.
Dust pans, 3.
Sponges, 12.

Chloride of lime, 27 lbs.
Sacking to wash floors, 3 pieces.
Shoe brushes, 22 sets.
Sad irons, 6 pair.
Starch, 3 cwt. and 33 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.
Washing tubs, 3.
Wall lamps, 100.
Olive oil, 3 cwt.
Oiled cloth, 130 yards.
Carpet mats, 20 pieces.
Mosquito muslin, 2 pieces.
Marking ink, 4 bottles.
Cotton tape, 3 pieces.
Needles, 12 boxes.
American clocks, 12.
Castor oil, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt.
Millboard, 150 sheets.
Charcoal, 1 ton 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt.
Calico for towelling, 4 pieces.

	£.	s.	d.
Washing house	-	60	-
Officers' kitchen	-	55	18
Pecuniary aid	-	80	-

Statement of relief afforded at the cost of the Sick and Wounded Fund,

(signed) *John C. Macdonald.*

6151. In fact, through your means and through the charitable exertions of Miss Nightingale, at last some reasonable means of cooking the food and washing the clothes of patients was obtained?—Yes.

6152. When did you leave Constantinople for the Crimea?—On the 1st of February.

6153. When did you arrive there?—I think on the 4th.

6154. In what vessel did you go?—The “Brandon;” she was one of the special steamers that had been fitted up as a sick transport hospital, after the sufferings of the sick on the way down had been experienced for about three months.

6155. Did you go up to the camp when you arrived at Balaklava?—Yes.

6156. How long were you at the camp?—My visit to the “front” was only on two successive days; I went to some part of the camp during the five days I remained in the Crimea. I ought to explain that my object in going to the Crimea was chiefly to ascertain, by a personal visit, the application of the large supplies of things which I had forwarded thither during the previous three months; nearly four months.

6157. Were they to be applied to the wants of the troops generally?—To the wants of the sick and wounded.

6158. Did you visit the hospitals in the camp?—Yes.

6159. In what state did you find them?—I found them very much improved, from what I had heard of the state in which they had been previously; my visit to them does not qualify me to speak of them generally, as my stay was so short.

6160. Generally speaking, you found them much improved, as compared with the state in which they had been before?—No doubt, as to what I had heard of them.

6161. Did you visit the hospital at Balaklava?—Yes, I did.

6162. In what state was the hospital at Balaklava?—I found that wooden sheds had been constructed which were well adapted for hospitals, and which were tolerably well ventilated, and in which the men seemed to be pretty comfortable.

6163. There was no reason to complain at that time of the general condition of the hospitals, or the state of the patients in them?—Not of the general state of the hospitals themselves, but with reference to purveying or the supplies of medicines; whenever that came in question then a difficulty arose.

6164. Will you state what the difficulty was?—The state of this department has

has been so defective throughout, that sometimes there was a want of port wine; sometimes there was a want of arrowroot; and sometimes there was a want of opium; for a long period they were suffering in the Crimea for the want of opium, though the finest market for it in the world was at Constantinople.

6165. Had you occasion to supply some of those things from your funds?—Yes, I had; the ration for the troops being deficient in variety, it was to that fact that the scorbutic character of their diseases was ascribed by the medical men, and therefore preserved vegetables and preserved meats and soups and things of that kind, which give a change of diet, and which are used in the navy for the same purpose, were very valuable.

6166. There was a total absence of those things, was there not?—Yes.

6167. From your observation of the working of those medical departments, whose duty do you think it was to supply those things, the authorities at home, the purveyors there, or the inspector of hospitals or the surgeon, or whose duty was it?—The immediate duty, with reference to all medical stores and medical comforts, and all matters relating to the furnishing of the hospitals and the clothing of the men, I suppose, all belonged to the Purveyor's department.

6168. *Chairman.*] It was his duty to report home the state of the hospitals? Undoubtedly.

6169. *Mr. Ellice.*] We may compare the Purveyor of the hospitals to the Commissary to the army, may we not?—He holds about the same relation.

6170. Then this purveyor had no power to order from Constantinople either those comforts for the sick or that most necessary of all medicines, which might so easily have been procured at Constantinople, namely, opium?—Opium being a medicine, comes into the Apothecaries' department, at the head of which, at Scutari, was another very old officer.

6171. Who were the officers in charge at Balaklava at the time; who was the inspector of the hospitals?—When I was there it was Dr. Anderson; I am not sure whether he was the medical inspector, but he was the chief medical officer. He was a middle aged man.

6172. The other authorities were the apothecary and the purveyor?—There was the medical staff, and the apothecary, and the purveyor.

6173. Who was the apothecary?—I did not know his name at Balaklava.

6174. Was he an elderly gentleman?—I do not know.

6175. But the apothecary has to supply the medicines, and the purveyor has to supply the food and provisions and comforts for the hospital?—Stores and comforts.

6176. Has the medical inspector no authority over them, to compel them to provide those things?—I do not think he has.

6177. You ascribe principally the whole mismanagement of those hospitals to the want of organization under a single head?—Decidedly.

6178. Did you observe the state of the harbour at Balaklava?—Yes.

6179. Was it in a filthy state?—Very filthy; frightfully filthy; so much so, that the water, which ought to have been of a dark colour, like the rest of the Euxine, was a sort of bright green, mixed with grey, and stunk like a drain; in fact, the harbour was a great cesspool, a great sewer.

6180. At what time was that?—In February.

6181. Were there many vessels in the harbour at that time?—I think I counted about 60 fine transport steamers.

6182. Do you think that if any efforts had been made on the part of the authorities to obtain the assistance of the crews of those steamers, they could have done anything to remove those impurities from the port?—I have no doubt they could.

6183. But no effort was made?—I am not sufficiently aware of the actual state of things in the Crimea to speak with confidence upon that point; I can answer for the state of the harbour.

6184. When you were there the harbour was pestiferous, spreading pestilence on all sides, and no attempt was made to clean it?—I think that the danger from the harbour is more one which lies in the future than in the actual present state of things; I think that the danger from the harbour lies more in the spring time, and from the state of the whole of Balaklava, I think it is exceedingly likely to produce plague in the spring.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

6185. Still the spring was coming on, and the authorities allowed the harbour to remain in the same state?—Yes.

6186. Did you make any observation as to the burying-places at Balaklava?—I did.

6187. What state were they in when you were there?—The Turkish burying-ground is immediately on the slope of the hill, and the hill being very bare, and the rock coming up almost on the surface, the sun will strike upon it very powerfully as soon as it acquires strength, and the amount of earth thrown over the bodies of the Turks is very slight indeed.

6188. Where was the other burying-ground?—The burying-grounds lie along the whole of the road; all along the camp there are burial-grounds.

6189. Did you observe any offensive effluvia from those burying-grounds?—Yes, that meets you everywhere in the camp, and all over the whole of that part of the Crimea, as far as our position is concerned.

6190. When did you return from the Crimea to Scutari?—I arrived on the 11th.

6191. How long did you remain at Scutari then?—Till the 19th.

6192. Did you find any improvement in the state of the hospitals?—Yes, a very marked improvement; Dr. Cumming had become Inspector-general, and, for the first time, the hospitals had a head.

6193. And the means of transport also had been improved by vessels having been fitted up for the conveyance of the sick and wounded?—Yes, especially for the conveyance of the sick; and hospitals had been opened at Smyrna, at Rhodes, and at other places; and large supplies had come to hand, which enabled them to complete each bed in itself, and each ward in itself, and to supply that arrangement which ought to have been done at the outset; they had the materials for starting fresh and fair.

6194. And a great many of the deplorable cases of men who had been invalided, past the hope of immediate recovery, had been removed to this country, so as to make room in the hospitals?—The worst cases had died.

6195. Those that survived had come home?—Yes.

6196. Are you aware whether any preparations were made for the establishment of hospitals at Constantinople before the arrival of the army there?—I am certain that there were none adequate to the occasion, and none at all comparable to what the French had made.

6197. You saw the French hospitals, did you not?—Yes.

6198. In what state were they?—Perfect; they were almost as good as if they had been hospitals opened in Paris or in London.

6199. And those hospitals had been prepared, had they not, before the arrival of the French troops at Constantinople?—No doubt of it.

6200. So far as you were informed, no preparation had been made for hospital establishments before the arrival of our army there?—I believe some little arrangements might have been made, but nothing at all adequate; in fact, the system of the medical department of the army is entirely founded upon the idea of regimental hospitals, and therefore, when the question arose of forming a general hospital the whole subject had to be thought out, and they were like persons commencing some new undertaking in which they had to find their way.

6201. Notwithstanding all the sufferings which our poor men had undergone there, they were always patient, and did everything they could themselves to overcome the difficulties of their position?—Wonderfully so; you never heard them complain.

6202. Lord *Seymour*.] You arrived, did you not, at Scutari on the 6th of November?—The 6th or 7th.

6203. You stated, did you not, that the ladies, nurses, and others, had arrived there on the 4th of November?—They arrived on the Saturday, and I arrived on the Monday.

6204. When you spoke of the state of the hospital before their arrival, that was not from your own knowledge, was it, but from hearsay?—No doubt.

6205. The worst part of what you have stated to the Committee is information, not resting upon your own knowledge, but upon what you have heard, is it not?—Not what I have stated, but details which I have not given, because I know nothing about them.

6206. You stated, did you not, that when those ladies arrived, there was soon

14 March 1855.

soon an improvement in the hospitals?—But there was a period anterior to their arrival when the state of things there was worse than anything with which I am acquainted, or which I could state.

6207. When you speak of the state of the hospitals, you speak of what you saw yourself?—Yes.

6208. You stated first that Dr. Menzies was at the hospital?—Yes.

6209. And yet you said there was no head at the hospital; was not he the head at the time?—I made that observation with reference to the circumstance of Dr. Cumming coming out as one of the Commission of Inquiry; he also came out, it was understood, as the Inspector-general; but the appointment of Inspector-general was postponed and hung fire, and during the whole of those four months it was known that a superior authority had been sent out, but the authority was not exercised.

6210. Then it was known during the time that Dr. Menzies was there that he was about to be superseded?—Dr. Menzies came home on the ground of bad health, so that he was not superseded.

6211. When did he leave?—It was either the end of December or in January I think; somewhere about the beginning of January.

6212. Was Dr. Menzies an old man?—No. I have no doubt he was a very excellent medical man; and I have no doubt that in point of mere professional qualification he well deserved the position he occupied.

6213. You stated, did you not, that there was no head; you meant that Dr. Menzies had not sufficient authority; was that so?—Yes. I made the observation, meaning that there was no man there who would take upon himself the responsibility of actually doing what was required.

6214. You have stated that you believe while you were there an order was sent out to Lord Stratford that he might furnish to the hospital anything that was required there?—I believe so.

6215. Were you told so by Lord Stratford?—Yes; and I was told so by the Duke of Newcastle.

6216. As soon as you arrived there he had that power?—Yes.

6217. You stated, did you not, that you believed that Dr. Menzies never applied to him?—So far as I know. I should state that Lady Stratford was in the habit of coming much to the hospitals, and was exceedingly attentive to the soldiers and officers, and she supplied occasionally, I believe, considerable quantities of things; but whether that was done formally upon a requisition made to the Ambassador in the way contemplated by the Government or not, I do not know.

6218. Do you know whether or not Dr. Menzies was made acquainted with those powers which were so given to the Ambassador?—I believe he was. I was told that Lord Stratford on the one occasion when he visited the hospitals, had reminded Dr. Menzies that he had conveyed to him the authority given to him by the Government, and that he hoped it would be exercised and resorted to if anything was required.

6219. Yet, in your belief, while you were there, it never was resorted to?—Not that I am aware of.

6220. At least you saw a great want, which want might easily have been supplied by purchases in Constantinople?—The thing actually took place.

6221. Therefore what you did might as easily have been done by the purveyor?—Undoubtedly, more easily,

6222. You stated that the first purveyor was an old man, who died?—Yes.

6223. When did his death take place?—He remained at Scutari some time after he was superseded; I think he was not called purveyor-in-chief; but by way of strengthening the department, Mr. Wreford was sent out as purveyor-in-chief.

6224. Then this purveyor who was there first was not purveyor-in-chief?—I think there was no purveyor-in-chief to the army at first; in fact, there was no proper purveying department sent out.

6225. You stated, did you not, though he was inefficient from age and infirmities, yet that applications were made to him by the medical officers?—I fancy so; but all this had ceased before my arrival. Mr. Ward had been superseded, and Mr. Wreford had arrived before I arrived.

6226. Then, in speaking of Mr. Ward, you are speaking rather from hearsay than from what happened within your own knowledge?—Yes.

J. G. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

6227. You spoke of the inefficient system of the orderlies, and as you took an interest in this subject, you visited also the French hospitals; what was the French system as compared with our system of orderlies?—The French system is an admirable one; their orderlies are a regularly trained class; the garrison system throughout France has greatly extended their knowledge in the formation of general hospitals. While on service they know exactly what to do; every detail connected with their general hospitals is carefully thought out and organized, and they have no difficulty in knowing what is required for the formation of establishments of the kind. Their orderly system especially is admirable; their head orderlies are regularly trained, and under them are placed steady men of good character, who get extra pay; and so great is the importance attached to good orderlies, that they have an officers' mess; they are also placed under the intendant, who has the furnishing of all the hospitals; they are placed under him, and removed from the control of the Commander-in-Chief of the French army.

6228. Are the head orderlies of whom you have spoken military men?—They have been military men; but I fancy that in the capacity which they exercise they are considered civilians.

6229. In fact, they are taken, and specially retained for that duty?—Yes.

6230. So far as you are aware, our orderlies are only engaged for a time, and then taken away?—When they begin to learn something of the business they are employed upon they are immediately draughted off; that occurred at least once during my stay in the East.

6231. You spoke of the different hospitals at Scutari for our troops, and you stated that they were very much overcrowded; can you state, without dwelling upon the two vessels that were there, what accommodation the hospitals that we had on land would fairly have afforded?—I should be reluctant to give an estimate of that kind, and the more so because I think that the Committee may get evidence upon that point from witnesses more likely to be well informed.

6232. You spoke of the dreadful and deplorable condition of the ships that arrived with the wounded and sick; did you go on board those ships?—Very few of them; but what I stated I spoke of as seeing the men landed from the ships.

6233. What you said of the men that were landed satisfied you of the dreadful state that the ships in which they had come must have been in?—Yes. I had frequently communications with the medical officers, the captains, and others on board; but I had no proper business to go on board, and it might have been regarded as an intrusion.

6234. You did visit one or two, did you not?—Yes.

6235. In those cases in which you visited them, did the actual condition in which you found them equal what you had heard reported of them; was it as bad or better?—The prostrate state of the men, and their filth and their rags, it is impossible to exaggerate, and that alone creates a feeling in one's mind with reference to the want of comfort on board, which may have been unfavourable to the people connected with the ships in which they came down. In the cases in which I went on board I saw nothing that implied anything but this point, the great desirableness of having a special service for the purpose, a want which was found out immediately after my arrival, and must have been known before, but which want was not supplied until within a week or two of my departure.

6236. You mean vessels properly fitted up for the transport of the sick and wounded?—The Committee will form an idea of the state of things when I ask them to imagine 150 or 200 dysenteric patients on the lower deck of the ship, perhaps with stormy weather and the port-holes closed, and no convenient means of treating them in any way.

6237. You state, that when you were coming away preparations were making for a better arrangement in this respect?—They had so far carried out that; that four steamers had been fitted up.

6238. Did you see them?—Yes, and I went to Balaklava in the second of them, in the one that made the second voyage to that place.

6239. From your experience, do you think that it was well fitted for the purpose for which it was intended?—Undoubtedly it was a vast improvement upon the previous want of system.

6240. Are

6240. Are you aware how the French troops were brought to their hospitals?—I do not know; I know nothing of that.

6241. You saw the hospitals, but you did not hear of their mode of doing that?—No; I know nothing of that at all.

6242. You spoke of the apothecary's department; was the apothecary's department at Scutari inefficient or efficient?—I should say, decidedly inefficient. At first, after my arrival, it was not unfrequent, for it frequently occurred to me, to hear of prescriptions being taken to be made up and there being nobody there to make them up; and later I have heard of such wants as opium. I had myself to supply some quantity of castor oil in the room of that which went down in the "Prince." I do not know where it was used, or whether it was intended for the hospitals; it might have been intended for the hospitals in the Crimea, but it was asked for from me, and I gave it. I am also aware that after the death of Mr. Read, who was the apothecary, and who was succeeded by Mr. Macintosh, a very old man, no inventory was taken of the medicines in store, and nothing was known of what was in store; and when the want of opium in the Crimea was heard of at Scutari, upon an investigation it turned out that there were only five pounds of opium in the store at Scutari.

6243. Are you aware of what the French arrangements in that respect are as to the storing and giving out of medicines?—I cannot say how the actual fact is, or how the French are supplied with medicines, but so far as I could judge from their system as it was arranged, it was very complete; for in their laboratory they had marked up and arranged along the walls the different places to which particular sections of the stores belonged, according to the stations of their hospitals; and if they had an hospital at the Dardanelles, all the medical stores connected with it would be marked "Dardanelles;" it seemed all so arranged.

6244. You have stated that Constantinople was an excellent market to obtain opium in; was it a market in which the other medicines required for the sick and wounded could have been obtained?—One of the very finest bazaars in Constantinople is the drug market; and I believe Turkey is one of the parts of the world to which Apothecaries' Hall is most largely indebted.

6245. You were only at Balaklava for a few days, were you?—Only.

6246. You stated, did you not, that the hospitals there were well ventilated?—The new hospitals, not the old ones.

6247. How many hospitals were there at Balaklava?—It was there called the general hospital; and the tendency appears to be to increase the general hospital at Balaklava, and so get over the difficulty of transit, and economise the medical staff. The first general hospital established there was a small building which had been used as a school, and the rooms in it were full of fever atmosphere when I was there; but the other hospitals round it were merely wooden sheds, the ordinary sheds which had been sent out for the troops, and which being constructed with some little care made capital hospitals.

6248. Can you state what amount of accommodation there was there for the sick and wounded when you were at Balaklava?—I was told for about 300; it had risen from 150 to 300, and arrangements were in progress for raising the number to about 400.

6249. Did there appear to you to be a sufficient medical staff at Balaklava to attend to the wants of those men?—I would not like to say.

6250. At Scutari, where you staid for a longer time, did it appear to you that there was a sufficient staff, and that that staff, in the character of the men and their age, was fit for the purpose?—The want varied at different periods; immediately after my arrival, I know that those who were brought out by the "Vectis" more than supplied the deficiency; but as the sick increased, and some of them were draughted off to the Crimea, or became invalided, others were not appointed, and the want was most inadequately supplied from home by boys with no experience, who were sent out to learn their profession. At the period of my departure the great want was inspection; from the great number of those boys, the chief want felt was of superior officers of experience and standing in the service.

6251. Was there any difficulty in the working of the medical staff in connexion with the nurses who were sent out?—I think there was.

6252. You saw Miss Nightingale frequently there, did you not?—Yes. It is a matter difficult to prove, and which lies more in inference and deduction

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

14 March 1855.

than in anything else ; but I think when you see that the supplies which are furnished are more used by some medical officers than by others, and when you see cases requiring nurses not having them, I think you may draw your own conclusion.

6253. There appeared to be some jealousy in admitting the services of those nurses, did there not ?—At first.

6254. Do you think that gradually that jealousy or disinclination to employ those nurses was got over ?—I think it has very much disappeared.

6255. You have given in a list of a great number of articles that you supplied to the sick and wounded ?—Yes.

6256. Did you ever hear when you were there the medical men say what would have happened if you had not supplied those articles from that fund ; would the men have been without them, or would they have been obliged to apply to Lord Stratford ?—I have heard medical officers wonder and speculate as to what would have been the result.

Jovis, 15^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Layard.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Drummond.
Mr. Ellice.
General Peel.

Mr. J. Ball.
Lord Seymour.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. Bramston.
Colonel Lindsa

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Lieutenant-general the Earl of *Lucan*, attending by permission of the House of Lords ; Examined.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of *Lucan*.

15 March 1855.

6257. *Chairman.*] WHAT command did you hold in the Army of the East ?—I commanded the Cavalry Division.

6258. When did you arrive at Scutari, with your division, or before it arrived ?—I arrived at Scutari on the 4th of May of last year, before the arrival of any part of the division.

6259. Did you make any preparation for them when they should arrive ?—No preparation was made at all for them ; it was uncertain at that time to what place we would be first sent. It was at the end of a week or 10 days, I think, that Lord Raglan decided upon sending the cavalry as they arrived to Koolalee, and there there was a barrack ; that is about four miles from Scutari.

6260. When they arrived was any provision made for their disembarkation ?—With regard to the disembarking of them ?

6261. Yes.—No ; there was great facility for landing horses at Koolalee, for the ships came up alongside the quay, and therefore there was no preparation necessary.

6262. How were your horses fed at that camp ?—They were in barracks.

6263. How were they fed ?—My commissariat difficulties, I think, began at Koolalee. I found a very young officer there, which officer, I think, during the few weeks I was at Koolalee, was repeatedly changed ; the horses got their allowance of forage, which consisted of barley 12 lbs. and 16 lbs. of chopped straw.

6264. Did the horses thrive upon that chopped straw ?—Perfectly.

6265. Had you any hay there ?—None whatever.

6266. By whom was the Commissariat officer changed ; under whose authority ?—I presume by Mr. Commissary-general Filder.

6267. Then

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6267. Then he was not changed upon any representation of yours?—On the contrary; I objected to the changes.

6268. You state that your difficulties began at Koolalee; what were your difficulties?—My difficulties began as early as Koolalee; I complained to Mr. Commissary-general Filder that he did not attach those Commissariat officers to my division that I thought were fit to superintend the foraging, or such Commissariat officers as he had already given to the other divisions of the army, and I complained that those I had were very inexperienced men, and that I considered myself entitled to an Assistant Commissary-general like all the other divisions, a man of some experience and whose representations would receive attention.

6269. Were the commissaries that were attached to your division at all acquainted with horses?—No; they were young gentlemen who had just come from the Treasury in London; Mr. Murray, the son of the Bishop of Rochester, and Mr. Cooksley, and they were totally inexperienced in their duties.

6270. It was their duty to supply your men with food?—Yes, it was.

6271. Were they properly supplied?—Very well supplied.

6272. While at Koolalee?—Very well supplied.

6273. When did you start from thence for Varna?—Only a few of the cavalry were landed at Koolalee; those that had been landed were re-embarked, and sent under Lord Cardigan to Varna. I only embarked myself for Varna on the 19th of June.

6274. When you arrived at Varna I suppose all your division was landed?—When I arrived at Varna there had only been landed at that time part of the Light Brigade and none of the Heavy Brigade.

6275. Lord Cardigan stated yesterday that you encamped near Varna first?—Lord Cardigan had already marched up the country to Devna. Lord Cardigan, on landing, encamped to the north of Varna, whereas I, on the contrary, encamped to the south.

6276. When you arrived at Devna, did the difficulties that had begun before continue?—I think the difficulties, with regard to the feeding of the horses, more or less continued during the whole time that I was with the army.

6277. How were your horses fed at Devna; what did they receive?—I cannot speak so much as to Devna, as I was never quartered there; I paid two or three visits of inspection to Devna; I can speak more positively to what happened under my own eye, first at Varna, and subsequently in the Crimea. At Varna, during the time that the Heavy Brigade were encamped on the beach, there was always great delay and great difficulty in obtaining our forage from the town of Varna.

6278. How near were you to Varna?—At first we were about two miles.

6279. How was the forage brought from Varna?—We always fetched our own forage.

6280. The troops were well fed there, I suppose?—Very well fed.

6281. Had they fresh meat every day?—I think they had fresh meat the whole time that we were at Varna.

6282. Did sickness break out in your division before you left Varna?—In the two regiments of Heavy Dragoons that I had with me at Varna, we had cholera to a fearful extent; I think that the 6th Enniskillen Dragoons, and the 4th Dragoon Guards, lost a larger proportion of the men by cholera than perhaps the same number of men in any other division of the army.

6283. Was that during your encampment near Varna?—No, it broke out in our first encampment on the beach; the cholera having already shown itself, we changed our encampment and moved three miles further from Varna to the southward, and there the cholera became very bad indeed.

6284. Where did you take up your encampment?—We always called it the Adrianople road.

6285. Is that anywhere near water?—Only fountains.

6286. Not near a lake?—No.

6287. Was there rank vegetation anywhere near?—No; to all appearance it ought to have been the healthiest spot in the whole country.

6288. Did you select that spot by anybody's advice?—I selected it myself, and I shifted the encampment repeatedly.

6289. The cholera always followed you?—Yes. I think the 4th Dragoon Guards,

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Guards, out of about 290 men, lost above 10 per cent. of their men, and the Enniskillens about the same number.

6290. Did you advance further into the country?—No, we continued there till we went to the Crimea.

6291. When did you embark for the Crimea?—The embarkation of the Light Brigade commenced on the 31st of August.

6292. Up to that date how many horses had you lost in the division?—About the 18th of August I wrote to Lord Raglan and requested that he would be good enough to have reinforcements sent out from England, stating that we had already lost above 150 men, and that we were deficient 85 horses; that was about a fortnight before.

6293. Have you got that letter?—Yes, I have.

6294. Did you get any answer to that letter?—Yes, I got an answer to that letter, stating that Lord Raglan would apply for men, but not for the horses.

6295. Was there any reason given for his not applying for the horses?—No.

6296. You then arrived at Old Fort with the army?—I did.

6297. How long were you in the transit from Varna to Old Fort?—The embarkation commenced on the 31st of August, and the disembarkation at Old Fort terminated on the 16th of September.

6298. It is about 30 hours' run, is it not?—I should think about, in such steamers as we were in, not more than 30 hours,

6299. Were you at all consulted as to the time or the mode of embarkation?—Not at all; it was left to me to distribute the troops amongst the ships that were given to us for our embarkation.

6300. Were they properly fitted up for horses?—I saw them all, and nothing could have been more perfect. The "Simla" had already brought the 4th Light Dragoons from England, with the loss of three horses only; the "Himalaya" had already brought the 5th Dragoon Guards, with the loss of one horse; the "Jason" had brought 230 horses, but they were artillery horses, and I believe very successfully; and the "Trent" had been fitted up at Malta for the conveyance of mules. Now, I objected very much to the fittings of the "Trent"; I thought them not sufficiently strong and secure, and I reported the circumstance before we sailed; but it is fair to say, that she had less casualties on board than any of the other three ships.

6301. Had you any casualties in disembarking your division?—The Honourable Member is aware, of course, that the weather changed very much. On the first day, when the infantry and the artillery landed, the weather was very fine, and the sea calm, but there was a tremendous surf the next day, which continued for three or four days; it was so bad, that our intention of landing at Old Fort was at one time abandoned, and I received orders to take the whole of the cavalry with the artillery to Eupatoria, to land them there, and march over-land to join the rest of the army at Old Fort.

6302. What is the distance from Eupatoria to Old Fort by land?—I should think about 20 miles. This order was changed; the weather moderated a little, and we were ordered immediately to disembark; but this rough weather continued for two or three days, and there were several casualties.

6303. What did those casualties arise from?—They arose from having improper boats for the landing; a great many of the boats which had been constructed for the landing in Turkey, were destroyed early in the morning of the 16th from the surf, and therefore it was necessary to land us in boats, very unfitted for the operation.

6304. Had you the assistance of any of the French boats?—I am not aware that they gave us any assistance; they were then landing their own army.

6305. At the Alma, I think, you were not engaged?—I do not know what the word "engaged" means. If you wish me to carry you through the battle of the Alma, I will tell you what the cavalry did; the word "engaged" I do not exactly understand; we were always in advance.

6306. Had you no casualties there?—Yes; the horse artillery with me lost two horses, but the cavalry lost none.

6307. You attended the army in their flank march from the Alma to Bala-klava, did you not?—Yes; we had at that time been joined by the Scotch Greys, who had landed at the Belbeck; the 4th Light Dragoons had landed with us, but they were not under my command at the Alma; they followed the rear

rear of the army with Sir George Cathcart ; I was in the same ship with them ; and they landed on the 16th.

6308. Mr. *Ellice*.] The only corps of dragoons that landed after the Alma was the Scotch Greys?—Yes.

6309. *Chairman*.] When you arrived at Balaklava where did you take up your first encampment?—Our first encampment was in front of Balaklava.

6310. What was the whole strength of your division when you arrived at the Alma?—I have returns, which I will put in afterwards ; we should have embarked 1,100 horses, but were short of room, and, therefore, left a few horses of the 11th Dragoons ; there was no part of the Heavy Brigade with us at that moment.

6311. Had you no heavy regiment at the battle of the Alma?—None ; the Heavy Brigade joined us at the Belbeck.

6312. Did they join you after or before the battle of the Alma?—They joined us on the day that we reached the Black River and Mackenzie's Farm ; during our passage, which, as the Committee are aware, continued above 16 days ; great sickness broke out among the men ; and having embarked a horse for every man, it was found impossible on disembarkation to mount our horses. I cannot now give the Committee the number of dismounted horses that we had ; but I believe that it is no exaggeration to say that we must have had near 150 led horses before we reached the Alma ; the Committee will understand, that the consequence of having led horses is this, that it takes another man and horse to lead the led horse, therefore for every man who died on board ship, or became disabled, it put *hors de combat* two horses.

6313. Could not they have been employed in the ambulances?—There were none landed.

6314. Could you not have put them into the carts of the country?—I think not ; we had very few carts, and all those were required for commissariat purposes.

6315. Could they have carried tents on their backs?—They might have carried tents perhaps.

6316. Or baggage?—They might have carried baggage ; there was not that number exactly on our landing, but that number became inefficient before the battle of the Alma.

6317. What was the number of efficient men under your command at the Alma?—Under my immediate command I had four regiments ; Lord George Paget's regiment, the 4th Dragoons, having been left in the rear with Sir George Cathcart. I had at the battle of the Alma something exceeding 600 sabres and lances.

6318. Did you leave behind you those led horses?—They all followed with the baggage ; marching every day with the baggage.

6319. But carrying none of it?—No ; after the battle of the Alma, by Lord Raglan's desire, I lent some of those horses to the officers who had been dismounted at the battle of the Alma.

6320. When encamped before Balaklava was the service of the Commissariat well performed?—At that time there was a great deal of forage in the stacks which we found about, and that lasted about three weeks ; there was no difficulty as to fodder at that time, and we got our allowance of barley, but on no one day can I recollect that we ever had one day's barley in hand.

6321. So that you were fed from hand to mouth?—Always.

6322. Could you at that time have made a store?—Perfectly well ; the weather was dry and fine.

6323. Whence would you have got the forage?—At Balaklava, there were ships in the harbour full of barley.

6324. May I ask you why you did not do that?—The Commissariat officers would not land the barley.

6325. The barley being in the ships in the harbour?—Yes.

6326. Are you aware of that fact of your own knowledge?—Perfectly ; that has continued throughout.

6327. Did you make any representations as to their non-performance of their duties on that occasion?—I did, to the Commissariat officers of my division, and occasionally to Mr. Commissary-general Filder himself.

6328. What did they say?—That they had not people to land the barley.

6329. Were there not many ships in the harbour?—The harbour was full of ships.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6330. And those ships had their crews?—I presume they had.

6331. Could not they have got assistance from those crews?—I should have thought so; and I always stated that they ought to have done so.

6332. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How did you get the barley; did you send on board ship?—I frequently sent my own dragoons into a ship to land the barley out of the hold, and when that could not be done we were sometimes without our rations.

6333. How did you get up your hay?—I have already stated, that the stacks of forage which we found, lasted about three weeks; I do not recollect any hay whatever being served out to us until quite the end of October, and then we got some English hay.

6334. Was there any in the harbour before that?—I presume that there was a great deal, inasmuch as every ship that had brought horses from England, had a large quantity of hay; that was hay in excess after the voyage.

6335. You did not get any of that?—I do not recollect that any hay was served out to us until very late in October, or the first week in November.

6336. How did you get it, then; did you send your own men for it, or did the Commissariat supply it?—We never began drawing our own forage until we had moved upon the Colline before Sebastopol.

6337. Up to that time how were you supplied?—Up to that time we were supplied from the stacks, but the Commissariat always drawing the barley.

6338. Did you get any chopped straw?—No.

6339. So that the horses were entirely fed upon barley?—Certainly they were, for a short time entirely.

6340. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When you speak of stacks, you mean those that you found in the country?—Yes.

6341. *Chairman*.] Did the horses suffer from that kind of food?—The horses deteriorated in condition from the time they left Constantinople; until within a month of my leaving they positively deteriorated more or less. They recovered themselves a little at one time; but they never were in really good condition from their landing at Varna; within a month of my leaving they began to improve in condition.

6342. Do you attribute that state of things to the non-performance of their duties on the part of the Commissariat?—I attribute it not entirely to that, because I think that there were great difficulties in keeping the horses in condition, from their exposure to the heat of summer, and the cold and wet of winter; but I am quite satisfied that the horses suffered more from want of forage than from any other circumstance.

6343. Did the want of forage arise from the non-supply of it by the persons who ought to have supplied it?—Certainly.

6344. Those persons being the Commissariat officers?—Certainly.

6345. Do you find fault with your own Commissariat officers, or the persons under whom they were?—There are two or three letters in this book which will explain the objections I had to my Commissariat officers. They were generally unfitted for their situation.

6346. Will you be so good as to read the letters?—One letter, I see, is dated the 29th of September.

6347. To whom was it written?—To the Quartermaster-general.

6348. Who was then the Quartermaster-general?—General Airey.

6349. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was the Quartermaster-general responsible for the efficient discharge of the duties of the Commissariat department?—I should say certainly the Quartermaster-general is answerable for the Commissariat officers doing their duty.

6350. That letter that you are about to read is addressed to the Quartermaster-general?—Yes, as being the channel of communication between me and Lord Raglan.

6351. That complaint contained in the letter would be communicated from the Quartermaster-general to the Commissariat department?—It should be.

6352. *Chairman*.] And to Lord Raglan?—Yes. “Bivouac, Balaklava, 29th September 1854. Sir,—Even at such a moment as the present, I am driven to complain of the Commissariat arrangements, and the very defective manner in which their duties are carried on in the Cavalry Division under my command. The men and horses have constantly to bear with privations which seriously impair their efficiency, more particularly the horses; with them it is no exaggeration

exaggeration to state that they are occasionally bordering on starvation. I have in the last few months repeatedly, indeed, on every occasion, remonstrated with Commissary-general Filder, and entreated his attention to the wants of the cavalry, but to no purpose whatever. He insists upon leaving the Commissariat duties with youths altogether without experience, and who do not show any zeal or desire to make up for their personal deficiencies. Seeing them, as I do myself every day, and often in the day, I have still failed in getting them to exert themselves sufficiently to afford a hope that they will at all adequately discharge their duties. Unlike other divisions, Commissary-general Filder persists in leaving the Cavalry Division without any superintending Commissariat officer. It appears irrational that the cavalry, requiring more and larger supplies than the rest of the army, should be left in the hands of the most inexperienced and the most inefficient, and without a head to instruct or control them. With a very small number of horses at present with this army, and operating as it is, so close to the seaboard, there can be no real difficulty in providing corn; still our supplies are always most irregular, and frequently fail us altogether. The 4th Light Dragoons, whom I was informed received one day's supply yesterday, have just reported to me that they got none, and that their horses are suffering much. Not one grain of corn was issued to the troops here on Wednesday, and it was only very late yesterday that they received one day's forage. I am unwilling to extend this letter, or I could add very much to the positive grievances, of which, as the General commanding the cavalry, and responsible for their efficiency, I have to complain. No care will make up for want of food."

6353. *Mr. Ellice.*] You had occasion frequently to repeat the complaints made in that letter to the Quartermaster-general?—This book is full of them.

6354. *Chairman.*] What was the answer to that letter; did you get any?—If I did I will produce it to the Committee afterwards; but I cannot say.

6355. Was the evil remedied?—No, it has never been remedied.

6356. Did you get a written answer to any of your letters?—Very few; scarcely any. I can give all the answers that I received.

6357. If you received an answer to that letter, and if you can find it, perhaps you will furnish it to the Committee, and the answers to any similar letters?—Yes.

6358. Can you refer to any letter in which you repeated that complaint?—When I was in Bulgaria the greater part of my complaints were to Mr. Commissary-general Filder himself personally. I scarcely ever wrote a letter on the subject. At first, we tried to dispense as much as possible with all correspondence, and the duties of the army were more carried on by memorandums or verbal communications than in writing. Latterly, I have always conducted the whole of my business in writing, and kept copies.

6359. In order to put your complaints upon record?—I began to think that it was safer to do so.

6360. Did your letters ever produce the effect of remedying the mischief?—Perhaps, to a certain extent, they may have done so; but my dissatisfaction with regard to the supplies of forage, I think, continued during the whole time.

6361. Then that complaint was made in September?—This was made in September.

6362. You made some complaints in October, did you not?—Yes.

6363. Can you refer to the date of any one of them?—I do not think I can, just at this moment.

6364. You repeated the complaint in November, did you not?—I can give you the dates of all the copies that I have with regard to the forage.

6365. To every letter that you wrote did you ever get an answer?—No, I scarcely ever got an answer.

6366. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you obtain any forage?—No.

6367. *Chairman.*] So that in spite of your remonstrances the evil continued?—Certainly.

6368. Can you read to the Committee one letter in November and one in December?—Here is a letter I find on December the 31st. "I find it necessary to report that, out of the 10 regiments composing the Cavalry

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Division, only two were given hay yesterday. The partial substitution of oats I consider no equivalent, and the horses, from their low condition, their exposure to cold, and hard duties imposed upon them, cannot afford any deficiency of their small ration. I much lament that it should be found impossible to land one or two days' forage in advance."

6369. To whom was that written?—To the Adjutant-general; we were desired latterly to report all deficiencies of forage to the Adjutant-general, when, according to the usages of the service, it ought to have gone to the Quartermaster-general.

6370. Sir *J. Pakington*.] At the end of that letter, I observe you express a wish that the forage should be landed one or two days in advance; and that letter was written at the end of December. Are the Committee to understand that during all that time you never had any forage landed in advance from the ships?—Never.

6371. *Chairman*.] Have you got any letter of the same tenor, written in January?—This is a letter addressed to the Quartermaster-general, dated January the 10th: "Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the statement of forage issued to the cavalry, referred to me by the Field Marshal's orders for my remarks. I observe that the Commissary-general has cleverly enough taken a period of 12 days, from the 4th to the 16th ultimo, when the horses were foraged with extraordinary regularity and unprecedented liberality; the Light Cavalry Brigade having been allowed, during a few days, to draw an unlimited amount of forage in discharge of the great arrears due to them, and to endeavour, as far as possible, to repair the emaciation from positive starvation which they were suffering. The heavy brigade were also allowed to draw some of the large quantity of forage owing to them. During these short 12 days, there was no cause of complaint, and no complaint was made; and I was enabled, when expressing regret of the necessity of giving the cavalry transport duties, to state that the improvement in the condition of the horses, from the time the cavalry had moved down the hill, was incredibly great. Undoubtedly the Light Cavalry Brigade, which had been for a long period receiving short rations, and during some days none at all, were, after the 4th, for a very short time, as it was, stopped by Mr. Filder's orders, drawing more than the daily allowance; and to some of the heavy regiments, though to a much less extent, was given some of the forage owing to them. I am accepting the Commissary-general's statement as correct, but, I should remark, that the quantities of forage issued cannot be known correctly by the regimental officers attending, from the absence of all scales and measures; indeed nothing can be more irregular and disorderly than is the issue of forage; no Commissariat officer attends; the duty is left entirely to issuers, a very low class of officers; and from the fact that no forage is ever landed in advance, there is great delay, great scrambling, and the greatest uncertainty what quantity of forage, and whether any at all, will be got. If Commissary-general Filder wishes to show, by the statement before me, that the incessant complaints I have been compelled to make are not founded in fact, I am bound to state that the forage issued to the cavalry, under my immediate observation, whether in Turkey or the Crimea, has been most irregular, and altogether insufficient. At Varna it was so irregular and uncertain, that I was driven to confine the duties of one of my aides-de-camp exclusively to the superintendence of the foraging of the regiments. I have throughout felt the great inconvenience of having no Commissariat officer of rank; and it certainly has appeared to me most extraordinary that the Cavalry Division, where the duties must be more important and onerous, it alone, of all the divisions, should be left without a responsible Assistant Commissary-general, whose opinion and recommendations would legitimately command more attention and respect than those of the young inexperienced officers of the lowest rank, to whom the whole of the commissariat duties of the Cavalry Division have been confided. Whenever the Commissary-general shall think it prudent broadly to affirm what, I suppose, this statement is intended to imply, that my many complaints are not well grounded, I shall be prepared to establish, by the unanimous evidence of every individual of all ranks in the Cavalry Division, that the foraging of the cavalry, perhaps excepting a few days, has been irregular and deficient, and that the troop and officers' horses have, unhappily, most severely suffered in consequence."

6372. That

6372. That, I think, covers very nearly the whole time?—Yes; I think it does.

6373. Had you any answer to those urgent representations and complaints?—I had no answer to that letter.

6374. Did you ever get any answer to the complaints that you made?—Seldom.

6375. Mr. *Ellice*.] You got no answer to those representations to the Quartermaster-general, or from the Commissary-general?—I received no answer to that letter.

6376. *Chairman*.] Did you not receive an answer to any of your complaints?—I have had some answers.

6377. Did they admit the justice of your complaints?—They never disputed the justice of my complaints. I recollect perfectly the last answer I got was one to state that Lord Raglan very much regretted the inconveniences that the cavalry were subject to, and he hoped they would not continue.

6378. Had you the same complaint to make as to the food of your soldiers?—With regard to not only my own division, but with regard to the army generally, I do not believe that any army was ever in the field better fed than the English army was during the time that we were in Bulgaria.

6379. But in the Crimea?—I cannot speak, except as to my own division, in the Crimea. We were very badly fed till we arrived at Balaklava. After arriving at Balaklava, I do not recollect having to make any complaint whatever of the feeding of the men.

6380. Were they fed upon fresh or salt meat?—We were fed upon fresh meat, and very good meat it was; it was very superior to what we had in Bulgaria for the first five weeks after our arrival in the Crimea. After that we were occasionally supplied with salt meat. I speak of my division only; but from the 25th of November up to the 16th of February, when I left the army, I might say we were entirely fed upon salt meat and biscuits; we had occasionally fresh meat, but I really think not oftener than once or twice a week. It was nearly always salt after the 25th of November.

6381. Was there much sickness among all the troops of your division?—The Light Brigade, it is undoubtedly true, suffered very little from cholera, but they were very sickly indeed on their arrival from Devna. I have a report of the sick of the Light Brigade the last week of their being encamped at Devna.

6382. Will you direct your attention to the time you speak of, from the 24th of November to the 16th of February; was there sickness in your division at that time?—During that time the men suffered very much from their feet. The duties of the cavalry soldier make it necessary that he should be always very much in the mud and the wet, and during the severe weather that we had in November and the early part of December, they suffered very much from their feet. There was not much fever, and the appearance of the men generally was remarkably good.

6383. How were they clothed, taking from the 24th of November to the 16th of February, what was the state of their clothing at that time?—The clothing that they had brought from England was getting very thin, and their overalls were very ragged; but I think that the clothing that was sent out from England, began to be served out in December, and that which came from England was remarkably good.

6384. Was it warm clothing?—They had a sort of sailors' jackets, which were remarkably good and answered the purpose perfectly; later we were supplied with skin jackets; they came from Trieste, I believe, and were very warm and comfortable. It is right that I should mention, on the 8th of November I called upon Lord Raglan, and I asked him whether I could depend upon our remaining there during the winter; and whether we were to have any stationary camp, that I might make preparations for the winter; at the same time I asked his permission to send some non-commissioned officers to Constantinople, to purchase necessaries for the men, or anything that the commanding officers thought would add to their comfort; but those men were not sent immediately, in consequence of Captain Christie not being able to furnish them with a passage; they did not leave Balaklava until, I think, the day after the storm, on the 15th; they went to Constantinople, and at Constantinople

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Admiral Boxer detained them, stating that he found it difficult to give them a passage back, and they, much to the inconvenience of our regiments, and I think much to the suffering of the men, only returned at the end of a month.

6385. Did they bring any clothing with them?—They brought all the regimental stores that had been left at Scutari, and what they could find in Constantinople, and are called troop necessaries, soap and oil, for the cleanliness of the men, boots and shoes, socks, &c., &c.

6386. What reason did Admiral Boxer assign for keeping the men?—I am not aware.

6387. Did you complain of their being kept?—I never did complain; I wrote to Lord William Paulet, who was at that time in charge of the troops in Scutari, begging that he would do everything in his power to facilitate the return of those men.

6388. When you made that representation to Lord Raglan, as to sending those men to Constantinople, you asked him whether you were to remain there during the winter?—Yes; and his answer was that I might prepare for the winter.

6389. At what date was that?—I think the 8th of November.

6390. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that, in Constantinople, your horses lived upon chopped straw and barley; do you think that a proper provision for cavalry horses?—Perfectly good.

6391. Do you think that your horses could have lived as well upon that food as they could upon food brought from England?—I would prefer the 16 lbs. of chopped straw to the 8 lbs. of hay that was given us subsequently.

6392. As a cavalry officer, did you ever direct inquiries to be made of any Turkish officers, as to the mode in which their cavalry was sustained?—I know perfectly how they are fed; they are fed upon chopped straw.

6393. Are you acquainted with Turkey in Europe, or Turkey in Asia?—Turkey in Europe; I was in the campaign of 1828, in Bulgaria, with the Russian army.

6394. Do you think that an abundant supply of chopped straw and barley might have been obtained in that country?—I am quite satisfied that a great deal more might have been procured than what we got.

6395. Was it right that our cavalry should have been entirely dependent upon England, entirely for its supplies?—It was most foolish and mischievous that it should be so.

6396. Were any attempts made to keep up a regular supply of provender for the cavalry from Turkey in Europe or Turkey in Asia?—I am not in a position to speak positively upon that, but it did not appear to be so from the supplies that we received.

6397. Was chopped straw sent out to you in the Crimea?—Yes; latterly, nearly every day, we had a certain quantity of chopped straw.

6398. When did that chopped straw first begin to be served out to the cavalry in the Crimea; was it long before you left the Crimea?—I think, to the best of my recollection, the first chopped straw we got was lent to us by the French army, in consequence of my having paid a visit to General Canrobert; and having stated to him that we were suffering so much for want of fodder, he immediately proposed that the French army should lend us 30 days' fodder, and that fodder was chopped straw.

6399. What was the date of that?—It must have been between the 14th and the 20th of November, just after the storm.

6400. When did our Commissariat officers begin to serve out chopped straw to you?—I do not recollect any chopped straw being served out by the Commissariat officers, in the Crimea, before the 20th of November.

6401. When did our Commissariat begin to serve it out; you say that the French gave you chopped straw for 30 days; after that had you any served out by the English Commissariat?—Certainly.

6402. That would bring you down to December?—Yes.

6403. Was there any lapse of time between the period when your horses had consumed that which was lent by the French, and the time when chopped straw was served out by our Commissariat?—I think we were supplied with hay after that, chiefly.

6404. Did our Commissariat ever serve out chopped straw?—Certainly.

6405. When?

6405. When?—I should say that they had been serving out a certain quantity of chopped straw, more or less, for the last month or six weeks before I came away in the middle of February.

6406. And during January?—Yes.

6407. Do you know where the French got their chopped straw from?—No.

6408. Did you ever inspect the French cavalry?—Very often.

6409. When you inspected the French cavalry, did you find dépôts of provender at the camps?—I believe that they always had dépôts until lately; lately they have complained of having every day to go to Kamiesch Bay for the forage.

6410. Had they dépôts at Kamiesch Bay?—Yes.

6411. Did you go to Kamiesch Bay?—Yes.

6412. Did you see the dépôts there?—I did not; I know that they had them, but that they were short of forage for a time.

6413. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When was that?—I should say at the end of January; but they complained that they only became short of forage because our Commissariat did not fulfil their engagements, and replace the 30 days' supply of chopped straw.

6414. Mr. *Layard*.] You had got that forage for 30 days from the French?—Yes.

6415. How was that chopped straw brought to you?—I presume it was sent to Balaklava; we certainly got it from there.

6416. Did you send your horses for it, or was it sent to you?—We have always drawn all our forage from early in November to the present time.

6417. With your own horses?—Yes.

6418. When you arrived at the south of Sebastopol, did you observe large quantities of hay-stacks in different places?—Yes.

6419. Was any guard placed over that hay or attempts made to keep it for the cavalry?—When I arrived in Balaklava I found enormous stacks of fodder, and it was being wasted by the infantry taking it to lie upon as bedding. I instantly sent to all those within reach of me, and posted sentries of cavalry, and I represented the thing to the Commissariat, stating that it was quite certain if this waste continued we should be without fodder at the end of a few days; and I believe, on my representation being conveyed to the adjutant-general, an order was issued that all the divisions should post sentries over all the forage in the neighbourhood of their divisions.

6420. Was that done?—It was certainly done in the neighbourhood of my division, but it was not sufficiently done elsewhere.

6421. Was any dépôt of that forage collected for you?—No.

6422. Do you remember a large quantity of hay stacked below Inkermann heights, near the pond?—No.

6423. Was there any forage which they could have obtained to have stacked, for the use of the cavalry?—The whole of the forage that was within reach of our lines we did use for the cavalry.

6424. Could they have brought that forage in and stacked it on any particular spot and kept it there for the cavalry?—There was no object in doing so; we drew it from Kamara as we wanted it, every day. There was no waste there.

6425. Would it not have been better to have stacked that forage, and to have preserved it for the cavalry?—I think not; it only lasted us about 10 days.

6426. You state that a large quantity was wasted?—That was the first day or two, before that order came out. The waste did not continue after the first day.

6427. Was the cavalry supplied with all the requisites necessary for cavalry, nose-bags and other things?—On the contrary, the difficulties that I experienced from the time of our reaching Bulgaria up to this time, cannot be fully described, they have been constant; and the consequences have been most serious. We have been deficient in corn-sacks, in nose-bags, in collar shanks, in tether lines, in tether pins, and in every single thing required.

6428. You fed your horses upon barley. How was that barley given to the horses to eat?—So long as the nose-bags lasted they were given in nose-bags; when we had no nose-bags they fed from the ground, and a very large portion of it was wasted.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6429. How much was wasted from the horses not having proper nose-bags?—When the ground was very wet a very large portion.

6430. Do you think it a right thing that the cavalry should be dependent upon its own horses for procuring its forage and provisions for the men?—By the Duke of Wellington's orders, whenever the cavalry were within three miles of their supplies, the Commissariat could call upon the cavalry to draw their own forage; and so far from offering any objection to that, I think it a very good rule; but if the distance is more than that, I think it becomes mischievous and objectionable.

6431. Can you state the different dates at which you were encamped on the heights near Balaklava?—Yes.

6432. How long were you encamped on the heights, and how long were you encamped near Balaklava?—We arrived there on the 26th of September, shifting our camps every week; and, after the battle of Balaklava, we went up the hill, on the 28th of October.

6433. How long did you remain there?—The whole division went up on the 28th of October; the Light Brigade left me, for the right position, on the 2d of November; the Light Brigade came down to the valley of Kadekoi on the 2d of December, and the Heavy Brigade came down on the 5th.

6434. After that time you remained close to Balaklava?—Yes.

6435. Whilst you were on the heights, were you entirely dependent upon your own horses for provender for the horses, and food for the men, of the Heavy and the Light Brigade?—I do not think, till after the gale of the 14th of November, we were entirely dependent, though I think we drew some of our forage; but, from the 14th of November, the Heavy Brigade drew the whole of their own forage.

7436. Do you think that that was advisable?—The duty was very harassing, from this fact, that when they arrived at Balaklava they never found any forage to fetch; and they were kept the whole of the day in that muddy town, waiting for the forage, and constantly coming back without it.

6437. Did your horses suffer much from being put to that work?—I think very much.

6438. How many miles were there between your camp and the town?—I think about $3\frac{1}{2}$; the Light Brigade between six and seven miles.

6439. Were your horses, at any time, placed to any other use in the army?—To commence with, the 13th of December, the whole of the disposable horses of the cavalry were occupied in transport duties; and, to commence with the 27th of December, we were used as an ambulance corps.

6440. That is for the moving of the sick?—Yes; we did those ambulance duties.

6441. Were you employed bringing up provisions for the army in general, and in moving ammunition?—Not the latter; but for about six weeks, commencing with the 13th of December, every available horse was used in carrying provisions to the front of the army.

6442. Up to what date was that?—This book is full of letters relating to that very matter.

6443. Can you state up to what date your horses were so employed?—They continued, when I left the army, to be employed in carrying the sick; but they had not been employed in transport duties in carrying biscuit or provisions after the 19th of January, I think; none were sent after this letter.

6444. Can you tell the Committee how many efficient cavalry, light and heavy, you had about the beginning of October; take the 1st of October?—Then there was nothing but the Light Brigade.

6445. You had the Scotch Greys, had you not?—Yes.

6446. When the whole Heavy Brigade had arrived, how many effective men and horses were there?—On the 8th of October the Heavy Brigade had 943 horses; it is very difficult from these returns to say what horses were efficient; the rule I always made was, to put down every horse as sick that was not capable of any and every duty.

6447. Had you 900 men on that day fit for duty?—Thirty-three of those horses were detached. I suppose a part were at Koolalee, and a part were left at Varna; therefore, according to this return, there were 884 fit for duty and 23 sick or lame.

6448. How

15 March 1855.

6448. How many were there in the Light Brigade?—I should say that the Light Brigade at that time had above 1,000 horses.

6449. That is, 1,000 men fit for duty?—They could not have mounted 1,000 horses; that brigade was very sickly indeed; so sickly that immediately after the arrival of the Heavy Brigade I transferred 100 horses from the Light Brigade to the Heavy Brigade to make up for their loss at sea.

6450. Can you state to the Committee what efficient force you had in the Heavy and Light Brigades, say on the 1st of January?—On the 31st of December I had 1,153 horses in the gross.

6451. Including both brigades?—Yes.

6452. Can you state what you had on the 31st of January?—I am not talking about efficient horses. I always had every horse that was not fit for every kind of work put in the sick column. I could have used him before the enemy, and he was saved other duties; the number was 810.

6453. Does that include both brigades?—Yes.

6454. I suppose, between the first period that you were asked about and the last, you must have lost nearly 1,100 horses?—Yes.

6455. Of those 1,100 horses, how many were killed in action, and how many died?—Speaking of the two brigades at the battle of Balaklava, the heavy brigade lost a great many horses. I think the light brigade lost as nearly as possible 320 or 330 horses that day; altogether there were nearly 400 put *hors de combat*.

6456. That will leave about 700 to be accounted for?—Yes.

6457. To what do you attribute the death of those 700?—I have always attributed the loss of a great many to the duties given them to perform.

6458. Moving up the Commissariat and provender?—In my complaints to Lord Raglan, I always said that those duties cost us 500 horses.

6459. What do you value a cavalry horse at?—In my correspondence with Lord Raglan upon that subject, I have calculated the horse as being worth 75 *l.*, and that is too low.

6460. And you think that is rather under the mark?—Yes.

6461. Do you attribute the death of those horses as much to starvation as to over-work?—It would have been no over-work; for after all, those horses only carried a very small weight, only one cwt.; but it was unfortunately put upon them at a time that they were so reduced that they were unfit for any work.

6462. Do you know the prices of horses in Turkey?—Yes; very well.

6463. What does a common baggage horse cost there?—When we first arrived in Bulgaria, you could get a very good baggage pony for from 4 *l.* to 6 *l.*, or 7 *l.*

6464. Could they have done the work that the cavalry horses were set to do?—They would have done the work of four; any one baggage pony would have done the work of four troop horses.

6465. Such being the fact, did you make any representations to headquarters?—I represented to Lord Raglan, that whilst baggage ponies could be got in Asia Minor at 5 *l.* a-head to any amount, he was risking the loss in troop horses of 300 *l.*

6466. Have you any letter which you could read to the Committee containing such a representation?—Yes. "Cavalry Camp, Kadekoi, January 17th, 1855." This is addressed to the Adjutant-general. "Sir,—It is with much regret that I find myself again compelled to represent the fearful consequences to the cavalry of having to continue in the discharge of the transport duties, and to make another appeal on their behalf to the Field Marshal."

6467. Then a previous appeal had been made?—The book is full of appeals.

6468. Were any answers given to those previous appeals?—I think there was a short answer to one, but more an observation than an answer.

6469. What were the terms of the observation?—It was an observation made by the command of Lord Raglan in the margin; it was to this effect; I had been complaining, not only of the work, but the want of forage: "I am desired by Lord Raglan to observe, that the more work, and the less food, the more care."

6470. Where was that observation made?—In the margin of my letter.

6471. How do you know that that was made?—I have got the letter.

6472. Was that letter returned to you?—Yes.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

6473. Why?—I do not know; they were occasionally returned; we were in the habit of writing upon half margins that they might be returned.

6474. What was the object of the letters being returned to the writer?—
I really do not know.

6475. Were copies kept of that letter?—Certainly.

6476. Had you any formal answer to this letter, except this memorandum?—No.

6477. Lord *Seymour*.] Have you got that letter, with that note attached to it?—Yes, I have.

6478. Mr. *Layard*.] Will you proceed to read the letter you were reading?—
“The horses continue dying fast; the discipline and economical management of the regiments deteriorate; feelings of disappointment and dissatisfaction are felt by the officers commanding brigades, regiments, and others, and in addition, this army is losing a cavalry it will be difficult to replace, whilst the country is suffering an enormous, and, in my opinion, a needless pecuniary loss. Since the 12th of December, when the cavalry were first made to give commissariat transport, no less than 426 horses have died, many daily sinking under their load, and then left helplessly by the way to perish; the mortality and sickness are indeed so great, that unless the regiments are relieved quickly of these duties, a sufficiency of horses will not survive to forage for the sick and weakly, and the whole must starve or be destroyed, whilst a cessation of these duties, with great care and nursing, might yet, in my opinion, save 400 or 500, or more. When the commissariat duties were first given to the cavalry, I indulged in the confident expectation that it was an extensive temporary measure to meet an extraordinary unforeseen difficulty in provisioning the infantry, not likely to last beyond a few days; but it has now continued above five weeks, and however bad the state of the roads and weather, without the intermission of a single day, and sometimes when the provisions carried were not for immediate use, but taken to the front to be stored; and during this time baggage animals have been landed, 200 and 300 at a time, to an aggregate amount, I should suppose, of thousands, without any apparent intention of relieving the cavalry of these onerous duties. Independent of the loss to this army of so important a branch of the service, the pecuniary loss to the country from the destruction of so many horses is enormous; much above 400 are gone already; as many more may be expected to go; 800 horses will have been worth 60,000*l.*, and I wish to direct the attention of the Field Marshal to the fact, that whereas a troop horse is worth 75*l.*, baggage ponies can be procured in Asia Minor and elsewhere at 5*l.* a head, to any amount, and as the pony carries on a pack-saddle two bags of biscuits, a load requiring four troop horses, two to ride and two to carry: the pony costing 5*l.* is equal to a transport power from troop horses of 300*l.* The saddlery, from improper use, constant exposure to weather, without the means or time of giving it proper care, is suffering severely; the discipline and economical arrangements of the regiments are suffering from the fact that the men leaving camp early in the morning and only returning late in the afternoon, are scarcely ever seen by their troop officers; the whole of the messing is deranged, and it is found impossible to hold any parades, or have any inspections whatever. And further, from the great number of men employed in this way, and in foraging, it is not possible to make much progress in the hutting of the horses, by which they again have to suffer; for I cannot doubt that, but for this constant occupation of the cavalry, the hutting would, ere this, have been completed, and the horses all under cover. Having now stated the dreadful losses, and explained the many inconveniences consequent on the cavalry acting as commissariat transports, I must not withhold from his Excellency the great disappointment, I might add the great dissatisfaction, felt by the officers commanding brigades, regiments, and indeed the officers generally, at the long continuance, and without any apparent early termination of duties so totally foreign to their profession. In the beginning, they were hurt at being told that these duties were given them in consequence of their having no field duties to perform; they now find that they are becoming rapidly dismounted, and that their inefficiency will be complete when they, consequently, can no longer look for that honourable service and distinction in the field, which was the ambition of all, with many were the sole inducement, to undergo the hardships and privations of the campaign. They, again, feel that, though having profited of our opportunity, which has not yet offered itself to
the

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

the French cavalry, of distinguishing themselves against the enemy, still they find themselves humiliated in the eyes of those allies, by having to discharge duties strange to cavalry; such feelings the Field Marshal will not, I am sure, think discreditable or improper, but, I trust, deserving of his indulgent consideration. With every desire to obey every order, and carry out every wish expressed by his Excellency, I find myself compelled, as a Lieutenant-general in this army, and responsible for the efficiency of the cavalry, to lay these facts before him, and to express my hope that he will be disposed to relieve my division from duties onerous and destructive, and which, from their nature, are so disgraceful, that they cannot fail seriously to lessen that zeal and that *esprit de corps* which are so essential, and which, unquestionably, it is always our object to promote."

6479. Was any answer returned to that letter?—None whatever.

6480. Are you aware whether any *bât* horses were left at Varna after the departure of the troops?—I believe a great many thousand horses were left at Varna, partly belonging to the Commissariat, what are called ammunition horses, and partly those belonging to the officers.

6481. Do you know the number of *bât* horses belonging to the officers that were left at Varna?—I cannot tell that.

6482. Do you think that 4,000 would cover the number?—I should think that the commissariat and ammunition horses bore a much larger proportion to the officers' horses than that.

6483. Were those horses ever brought to the Crimea?—Before I left the Crimea the whole of the *depôt* at Varna had broken up, and every horse had been removed.

6484. And brought to the Crimea?—I heard that some had gone overland from Varna to Constantinople; but as to that, I am not certain.

6485. How many horses and mules do you think were brought to the Crimea for the purpose of transport?—A very considerable number indeed from first to last.

6486. How many should you think?—The Committee may have observed in that letter to Lord Raglan, I stated that they had landed to the amount of thousands.

6487. Can you state how many?—I cannot tell.

6488. What became of those *bât* horses and mules?—It is very difficult to say what became of them; for that they had a very short existence after their landing is certain.

6489. Why?—I believe nearly the whole of them were either starved or allowed to be stolen.

6490. By whom?—They were stolen to a fearful amount; there is no question about it; in short, a great many were stolen, and others were starved.

6491. Were they stolen by the Russians, or by people in our own camp?—They were stolen, I suppose, not by the Russians, but by people about the camp.

6492. Those horses and mules remained in the camp?—I believe a very large proportion of them did.

6493. Were any of those horses or mules marked with the Commissariat mark?—When the last batch of mules arrived, of which the Committee heard yesterday, and which consisted in the whole of 237, Lord Raglan asked me to take charge of them, of which, I think, the greater part had come from Spain, and others from Malta. I appointed an officer of the Greys to take charge of them, and four non-commissioned officers, and I got Lord Raglan's permission to mark them by cutting their near ears; and when I left at the end of three weeks, and those, I believe, were the only long-lived mules that landed there, they were still in good condition.

6494. Ought it not to be the custom to mark animals belonging to the Government?—I believe the Commissariat do; I do not know.

6495. If they were stolen, surely they were within a small compass within the camp; they could be recovered?—I recommended to Lord Raglan that this mark which I had put upon my mules should be put upon all the Government horses, and that a general order should be given out, that any *bât* horse or mule found with that particular mark upon his ear, should be claimed as Government property; and though Lord Raglan assented to it, I do not know that the order was given.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6496. Under whose care were the *bât* horses and mules?—I have always understood that a Mr. Smith, a Commissariat officer, had charge of the transport.

6497. Did you know him?—I had communications with him on two occasions.

6498. Was he acquainted with horses?—I am not aware that he was.

6499. Were any persons particularly appointed for the care of baggage-horses and mules?—I suppose that those baggage-horses which were attached to the different divisions of the army, were entrusted to the chief Commissariat officer of that division; but the horses belonging to the general Commissariat transport service, I know, were entrusted to Mr. Smith, assisted by two officers of the Rifle Brigade.

6500. Were there any bands of natives of Turkey, or elsewhere, organised so as to perform with efficiency the transport service?—I heard from the Commissariat officers that a great many of the Turks that were brought from Constantinople were sick, and others had deserted. I proposed to Lord Raglan, when I took in charge this batch of mules, to form a transport corps. I have a scheme here by which I proposed to form a transport corps, and that that transport corps should be taken entirely away from the Commissariat.

6501. At what date was that?—It was about the middle of January.

6502. Was any attention paid to that suggestion?—Lord Raglan wrote me a private letter thanking me for it, and saying that it was under the consideration of the English Government, and he believed an officer was coming out to do the duty. I proposed that that transport corps should be formed and put under the command of the officer commanding the Cavalry Division.

6503. With the material that you had at the time within reach, could you have then formed such a transport corps?—Quite a sufficient transport corps for the service of the army at that moment. You must recollect how small a corps was necessary for the army at Sebastopol, and you can make this calculation: allowing a man's rations to consist of 3 lbs., including everything, meat, bread, rice, sugar, coffee, and rum, and calculating a mule to carry on a pack-saddle 240 lbs., every mule would easily carry to the front that distance the daily provisions of 80 men; therefore 100 mules would have provided for 8,000 men, and 200 for 16,000 men; and supposing those mules to work only two days out of three, 300 mules would have been always amply sufficient for the carrying of provisions from Balaklava to the front of the army.

6504. Do you think that with the resources of the country immediately near the Crimea, Turkey in Europe and Turkey in Asia, you could have organised such a transport corps as would have saved the loss of those cavalry horses, and the sufferings that the troops were exposed to?—I would have undertaken the thing cheerfully, as I told Lord Raglan, and if I had had another officer attached to me, I could have done it easily.

6505. In what state were the roads at that time?—Fearful; unlike anything that any Member of this Committee can form any opinion of.

6506. Did any horses die when going backwards and forwards?—Yes, constantly; they got entangled in the mud, and could not extricate their legs from it.

6507. Were you also called upon to furnish parties to do ordinary cavalry duties, when the horses were doing this extra work?—During this time I had always a picket in our front, and of course we had foraging for ourselves; besides which, we had patrols at night, not many, but a picket in our front; and occasionally we had to send horses as ambulance for the sick.

6508. Were your other cavalry duties severe?—No, very trifling, except the care of our horses.

6509. Supposing you had been attacked by the enemy, had you a body of cavalry in a state fit for efficient service?—Had we been attacked by cavalry we should not have had one horse to mount.

6510. Do you think that in consequence of those commissariat duties that devolved upon you you lost any men from disease?—It is impossible to say that we did, and it is still more impossible to say that we did not, inasmuch as the weather was very severe, and it occupied them constantly from eight o'clock in the morning till three in the afternoon, and the men were improperly clothed at the time.

6511. Did you lose many men by death at that time?—We did not.

6512. Do

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6512. Do you mean to state to the Committee, that the saddles of the horses used by the cavalry were alone used for the transport of those various necessities for the army?—Yes; I applied for proper pack-saddles, and the Commissariat could not supply them.

6513. Is there much difference in the weight that a horse can carry if he has a pack-saddle?—I reckon that the horses would have carried two bags of biscuit with ease on a proper pack-saddle.

6514. Were the mules brought from Spain branded with “V. R.” on them?—I cannot say.

6515. You said that your regiments before you left Bulgaria were very much broken up; was one entirely broken up?—No.

6516. Was any general order issued upon the state of one of the regiments before you left Bulgaria?—I deemed it necessary to report the state of the regiment, and there was an order from Lord Raglan, not a general order, which I was desired to communicate to the regiment.

6517. Which regiment was it?—It was the 5th Dragoon Guards.

6518. What was the nature of that order?—That regiment had been at Devna, and in consequence of fearful sickness from cholera the regiment was brought into Varna, and joined my head-quarters.

6519. What became of that regiment?—That regiment had been very unfortunately circumstanced: the Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment was commanding the brigade; the major was an officer who only joined the regiment when it had already embarked; that major was taken ill soon after the regiment was encamped at Devna, and he was obliged to leave the regiment, when the command, I think, devolved upon the second or the third captain; the regiment lost its surgeon, it lost its veterinary surgeon, it lost the senior captain, it lost the paymaster; in short, the regiment, from cholera, was really, as I may say, unofficered, and the command devolved upon a young man who to me in conversation said, “I really do feel myself too young, and too inexperienced for this command.”

6520. *Chairman.*] What became of that regiment?—The regiment came to Varna; it embarked with the Heavy Brigade, and it has always done its duty perfectly, and is a very distinguished and good regiment.

6521. It was amalgamated with the Heavy Brigade, was it?—Yes.

6522. Of what number of men did it consist, when it was amalgamated with the Heavy Brigade; say when you left Varna?—I think it had lost in the whole, positively dead and gone, something like 37 men; but there were very many in hospital besides.

6523. All the rest were joined with the Heavy Brigade?—Yes, as a regiment; it formed one of the regiments of the Heavy Brigade.

6524. *General Peel.*] Was that regiment ever broken up?—No; it always formed one of the Heavy Brigade; I think latterly the regiment has been as efficient as any regiment there.

6525. *Mr. Layard.*] You recollect the patrol in the Dobrudscha?—Yes.

6526. How many horses were lost in that patrol?—I have always understood that of the baggage horses attached to that patrol, a very considerable number were in that condition that it was necessary to destroy them; I think I have heard as many as 65 baggage horses. With regard to the two squadrons, which consisted of about 200 horses, partly the 13th Light Dragoons, and partly the 8th Hussars, a very large proportion of them undoubtedly, on their return, were not fit for any duty; I do not believe that on the road there were left more than three or four, perhaps four; that includes two that had strayed, I think. What they suffered from chiefly was the saddle-galls; I have before me the veterinary surgeon's report of the state of that patrol the day subsequently to its return to Devna.

6527. Were any disabled?—Yes; at that time, I think altogether there was something like 83 in one regiment, and 50 in the other disabled, out of 200.

6528. Were those horses disabled from their saddles?—One or two with fever in their feet; but, with a few exceptions, they were saddle-galled and sore-backed. But it is fair to observe that Lord Cardigan objected to this veterinary surgeon's report, and stated that a good many of the horses were included in it, that he thought ought not to have been returned; but with regard to the detachment generally, I must state that I do not think that scarcely any horse of that patrol thoroughly recovered itself.

Lieut. Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6529. Do you attribute the sore backs to the badness of the saddles?—I attribute them to the horses being over-weighted, and to their travelling greater distances than they ought to have travelled.

6530. Do you recollect any horses being thrown overboard from the ships which conveyed them to the Crimea?—I know nothing of their being thrown overboard; I know that of the four regiments that came from Varna, and joined the army at Balaklava, a very large number of horses were destroyed on the passage.

6531. Can you state the number of horses in each regiment, and the ships by which they were brought, and in which those horses died?—In consequence of an order, or a communication from the Secretary-at-War, a Board was assembled by me to investigate the circumstances attending the loss of the horses in the "War Cloud."

6532. How many horses were lost in that vessel?—I am not in a situation to tell the exact number of horses lost in that vessel; I presume that the proceedings of that Board are at this moment at the War Office, and therefore the Committee would be able to move for them. This inquiry was with regard to the "War Cloud" alone, but there were, I believe, a still larger number of horses lost on board the "Wilson Kennedy;" and there was another ship, the "Pride of the Ocean," which lost some.

6533. And the "Rip Van Winkle" lost some, did it not?—Yes; some, I think; certainly the "Wilson Kennedy" was a great loss.

6534. According to my notes the "War Cloud" lost 70 out of 78; was that the number lost on board of her belonging to the Enniskillen Dragoons?—Seventy-five, I think; I think there were more than 78, including bāt horses.

6535. There were lost 75, were there?—I think so.

6536. In the "Wilson Kennedy," were not there 100 horses lost out of 108, of the First Dragoon Guards?—Ninety-nine horses were, I believe, lost belonging to the Royals.

6537. How many horses were on board?—I have not any paper in my possession to enable me to tell.

6538. Do those reports contain a full detail of all the horses thrown overboard from those vessels?—Certainly.

6539. What was the date of the arrival of those three vessels, when the horses were thrown overboard?—One about the 7th or 8th of October, and the other in the first week of October.

6540. That Board did not sit till the 1st of January?—No; the inquiry took place in consequence of a communication from the Secretary-of-War at home. The communication was not desiring that the Board should inquire into the losses on board the other ships, but that they should inquire into the loss of the horses on board the "War Cloud;" it was confined to the "War Cloud." I would wish to read my remarks, in forwarding those proceedings to the Commander-in-Chief: "Sir,—I have the honour to enclose the proceedings of the court of inquiry, assembled by your order. It appears that it was not the Royals, but the Enniskillen Dragoons, which were embarked on board the 'War Cloud.' The Royals were equally unfortunate, but their horses were embarked on board of other vessels; in the 'Wilson Kennedy' 99 horses were, I believe, lost; and on board of other sailing vessels, very many; and on board of the steamers, the losses were few. The fearful loss of horses, amounting, on the whole, I believe, to near 300, was occasioned by the horses being embarked on board of sailing vessels. By their being made to carry so many more than they had been fitted to carry; by their being detained at Varna, many of them after the embarkation was completed, by which they lost the fine weather; by their putting to sea in weather so bad and so threatening, that several of the captains, as I have been informed, offered objections to sailing."

6541. Did you go on board those four ships after the horses had been thrown overboard?—I did not.

6542. Did you send any officer to inspect the state of those ships?—Yes; I sent my own Assistant Quartermaster-general on board of all of them as every ship landed; he superintended the landing.

6543. Who superintended the transport of those horses; who was on board to look after them?—General Scarlett embarked at Varna, and sailed with them, and was responsible for everything.

6544. Were

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6544. Were any reports made to you from the officer in charge of the horses on board each ship, on the origin and cause of those disasters?—Yes.

6545. Have you got those reports?—I forwarded them to Lord Raglan.

6546. Were they forwarded to England?—I presume so. They were first of all enclosed to me by General Scarlett, from the different officers commanding on each ship; I forwarded them to Lord Raglan, and I presume he must have sent them home.

6547. Were those ships fitted up for the reception of horses at Liverpool or elsewhere?—In my letter I stated that I accounted for the loss by there having been too many horses embarked. Now I will explain how, in my opinion, the loss occurred. The partitions were taken down, every other one, and three horses were made to occupy the room of two. Any person who has ever seen the fittings of a stable of that sort, must be aware that after you remove any part of the fitting, you weaken the whole, and by removing every alternate partition, you weaken the breastwork, and therefore the moment there was any rolling, the whole of the breastwork gave way and the horses became loose. And from the accounts I have heard from the officers on board, there never was a scene so fearful; the whole of those horses, from the breastwork having given way, were all loose in the ship. This was between Varna and Balaklava.

6548. Were those vessels fitted up at Liverpool or elsewhere?—They had been fitted up at Liverpool, but it was between Varna and Balaklava, in consequence of their being ordered by the Quartermaster-general to take more horses than they were fitted for, that all this occurred.

6549. Who gave that order?—General Airey.

6550. Where was it given?—I have seen it; for at this inquiry to which I have referred, General Scarlett produced this order in his explanation, and it is now attached to the proceedings of that Board.

6551. *Chairman.*] Was it a court of inquiry?—Yes, a court of military inquiry.

6552. *Mr. Layard.*] What became then of the men whose horses were thus lost?—The men were dismounted.

6553. They were no longer efficient as cavalry?—No; I transferred, in consequence of the sickly condition of the Light Brigade, 100 horses from them to the Heavy Brigade, to the two regiments, the Royals and the Enniskillens.

6554. How were the horses landed at Balaklava; was there any wharf?—There were small steamers. If they were disembarked outside, which they were, the greater part of them, then they were brought in in those small Danube tugs.

6555. Was there any provision made within the harbour for their landing?—I think they landed without accident.

6556. Do you recollect any of the horses falling into a well?—Troop horses, certainly not.

6557. When they were landed at Balaklava there was a well close to where they landed, and several fell into it, did they not?—No, I think that could not have happened to the troop horses, as I had always my Assistant Quartermaster-general to superintend, and nothing of the sort was communicated to me.

6558. Were your horses furnished with horse-cloths when you were in the Crimea?—The cavalry horses never have horse-cloths; they have blankets; but the use of that blanket is for the saddle, underneath, instead of a pannel; and we cannot allow those blankets to be used for the horse, for without the blanket the saddle would become useless. With regard to clothing, the moment the weather became bad I applied to Lord Raglan to furnish the whole of the cavalry with horse-clothing. Lord Raglan at once admitted the expediency of doing so, and sent to me for the number I should require; I think the number I required was 2,500; considering that officers are, under the circumstances, equally entitled to clothing; but there was great delay in providing us with that clothing.

6559. What was the date of that?—I should think the first week in November.

6560. After you knew you were going to stay the winter there?—Yes, I think so; it was so soon as I understood we were going to pass the winter in the Crimea, I wrote to Lord Raglan, and I requested that horse-clothing might be furnished to the troop horses; and, to the best of my recollection, I applied

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

for 2,500 sets. Lord Raglan admitted the expediency of doing so, and sent to Constantinople. I proposed that he should send to Smyrna for them; but they sent to Constantinople; and the horse-clothing arrived after a considerable lapse of time.

6561. Do you recollect how long?—The horses were very much reduced in number in the month of January; I think it was about the end of December that the last of my horses received their clothing. I should presume that the first arrived something like the 15th or 20th of December; I should say not earlier.

6562. Was any of the clothing that was issued to the officers afterwards called back?—So long as there was a troop horse uncovered, I did not allow a single sheet, or any part of the clothing, to be given to the officers; but when the last troop horse had got his covering, I wrote to the Quartermaster-general, stating that I thought it only proper that now there was clothing in excess, the officers should have the advantage of it for their horses; and I received as an answer that the clothing was not intended for the use of the officers; that the artillery required some, and therefore they could not have it; and I then desired any officer that had already got it to give it up, and return it into store. A few days after that, there was a communication from the Quartermaster-general, stating that Lord Raglan, under the circumstances, would not object to the officers having any spare clothing.

6563. Did the horses improve after they got their clothing?—I think the clothing was of use; but there was no great improvement in the horses till they became huddled.

6564. Is it your opinion that, in the event of a campaign, horses should be provided with clothing?—I do not see how you could carry it.

6565. But supposing they had proper *bât* horses for the purpose?—Certainly. Then I would explain that one of the reasons of there having been fewer casualties among the officers' horses, than among those of the men, was from the officers' horses being covered.

6566. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it usual to have clothing in a camp?—I think it is quite unusual, but they furnished the clothing.

6567. *Chairman*.] Have you often heard of winter campaigns?—I do not believe that there ever was such a campaign as we have had.

6568. Mr. *Layard*.] Do the French Chasseurs d'Afrique keep their saddles on at night?—I have heard that they did, but if I were asked, I should say certainly not. I cannot conceive it, for this reason, the Chasseurs d'Afrique saddle is made, I believe, like ours; and it would risk the trees.

6569. Would light waterproof Mackintosh clothing be useful for the horses?—Some of the officers of my staff had waterproof sheeting, but I do not know that they were much better for it; it will keep the wet out, but there is no warmth in it.

6570. Which horses stood the climate best there?—The horses of the Chasseurs d'Afrique stood the climate better than any other horses in the Crimea; the Arab horses are horses that have never been in a stable, and never under cover. I am free to admit so far as the men of that regiment are concerned, that they certainly are admirable soldiers, and superior as dragoons for such a campaign as that; superior to all others; when I have said that, I say that after the Chasseurs d'Afrique, there are no horses that have stood the weather and the work equal to our own horses; far above the French troop horses, or the French train horses.

6571. You think that our horses, for ammunition and for artillery, were in better condition than the French horses for the same uses?—First of all, you must recollect, that with regard to the artillery, from having a much larger number of horses, they never had the same work; and then they were always better fed, but when I talk of the French horse, I wish to compare the French troop horse with the English troop horse in this way; our troop horses suffered very much on board ship, because in those ships where the horses were not lost from the severity of the weather they suffered fearfully, and I really could scarcely recognise the horses as being the same as those that I had left a month before at Varna. Our horses had gone through the campaign, the Light Brigade having marched all through, from the Alma, and always very short of forage; while, on the other hand, the French only landed in the month of November in the fattest and in the highest condition, from Bourgas, where they

they had been kept for three months in consequence of the quantity of forage. And when I say that those horses, I believe, have suffered more since than our own, though their condition was so much higher, I think I am justified in saying that the English horses have stood the work better than the French.

6572. During the late war was not the heavy cavalry supplied with what was called water-decks?—The water-deck was a square piece of oil-cloth which is used for the purpose of covering the man's valise, and when he or the kit is on the ground, it covered that too.

6573. Did you happen to see the Russian horses?—Yes.

6574. In what condition were they?—In very good condition; and were good serviceable light dragoon horses.

6575. Were they used by your division?—Yes; I collected them from every horse in the whole of our army and attached them to the Light Brigade, and they were a very good remount.

6576. Why were they not used?—Because I had an order from Lord Raglan to give them up. I gave them to the Light Brigade, to make up for their losses at the battle of Balaklava; but I received a positive order to hand them over to the artillery, for which they were far less suited, as they were not horses of any power. I think I gave up 65 horses.

6577. You stated that the horses suffered exceedingly on the passage over; was that on account of the want of proper provision for them, or would they have suffered in any case?—In the Light Cavalry Brigade we suffered chiefly from the want of provisions. During the 18 days that we were on board ship we scarcely ever had, certainly, not half rations, and a very short supply of water; and I think, during the campaign, both at sea and on shore, that our horses have suffered nearly as much from want of water as they have from want of forage.

6578. Do you think that the way in which the ships were fitted up was well calculated for the cavalry; those you have mentioned before, the "Himalaya," the "Trent," and the others?—Very well.

6579. The whole of the Light Brigade were embarked on board of those four large steamers, and a sailing vessel towed, called the "City of London"?—Yes.

6580. Were they properly fitted up?—Nothing could be more admirable.

6581. Was any quantity of tarpaulin offered to you for covering any of the horses?—To me no offer was made. I certainly did hear that some transport captains had proposed it; but it never came under my notice.

6582. You do not know to whom that offer was made?—No, all the hutting that was made by me was from digging into the earth, and covering it over with boards.

6583. Did any officers make you an offer to find timber and to build huts to shelter the horses of the Scotch Greys?—Certainly not; I have not the least recollection of it; if he had made such an offer I should have accepted it.

6584. When you left were any huts raised?—Every horse was hutted.

6585. At what date were the first huts raised?—I think I had some horses hutted by the 10th or the 12th; but I speak now from memory.

6586. Were those horses hutted under planking?—Yes.

6587. Where was that planking brought from?—I believe it came from Sinope.

6588. How did you get it up to the camp?—They carried it up by baggage ponies, or by troop horses.

6589. Had you any difficulty in procuring that planking?—The first difficulty I experienced was the want of nails; we could not use the planking for want of nails.

6590. Why?—They had forgotten to purchase the nails.

6591. Did they bring out the planking without nails?—Yes.

6592. Did you represent that to any one?—Yes, on two or three occasions, to the Quartermaster-general.

6593. What answer did you receive?—That there had been some mistake at Constantinople, but that they would be sent in a few days.

6594. How long were you kept from putting up the huts, from the want of nails?—Some days, certainly.

6595. Did the horses suffer from the want of being properly covered in?—I reckon that every day that a horse is out he must suffer.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6596. Have they suffered since they have been hutted?—When I came away the mortality had nearly ceased; we had a few cases of glanders; but my opinion was, that of the 790 or 787 horses I left, if fed, and not overworked, that the greater part of them could be carried through.

6597. Was there any difficulty in obtaining the planking at Balaklava?—There were some forms required, and it was some time before I could ascertain the right way of getting it. I wanted an authority to be sent to me, to draw what planking was necessary; and I was told by the Quartermaster-general that that would not do, and it could only be done through an engineer officer; then an engineer officer could not be found, and there was a good deal of difficulty. At last a Major Hall, belonging to the Indian army, was attached to the forces at Balaklava; and from the time that he arrived, I certainly experienced no difficulty as to planking or wood, in any shape.

6598. Was there much planking at Balaklava?—Yes, a considerable quantity; when we began, there was a difficulty as to some scantling timber, and we were stopped a short time because there was not sufficient timber for rafters, but there was never any deficiency of planking.

6599. Were you aware whether the men at any time destroyed the planking, and made firewood of it?—I hope that in the cavalry division that never was done; I never heard of it.

6600. What provision was made for the removal of the sick and wounded on the field of battle?—Of course, the Committee are aware that there was an ambulance corps, and I must state that a more ill-composed corps, or one less suited to the service, I do not suppose ever entered the field. Before the battle of Balaklava this ambulance corps, or such men as remained, for a great many had already died, arrived at Balaklava; I had my own carriage that was attached to my division, and at the battle of Balaklava the wounded were removed by my ambulance cart, with the assistance of another.

6601. Do you consider those ambulance carts well adapted for removing the sick and wounded?—I conceive that nothing on earth can be worse adapted; they are cumbrous, very large, and unmanageable, and their draught is excessively heavy; and I am told from those unfortunate persons who had to ride in them, very uneasy.

6602. Were all your sick and wounded at all times moved down by those carts?—No; the moment the roads became bad the ambulance carriages became totally useless, and the only means left for bringing the sick or the wounded from the front of the army to Balaklava, was from any assistance given by the French, or the duty was thrown upon us; the French, as the Committee are aware, have no carriages for their ambulance; they carry their sick entirely upon mules, with pack-saddles, and those pack-saddles carry what they call litters and cacolets; the litter is in a recumbent position, and the cacolet is a chair, and a great many of the sick were brought down by the assistance of the French in that way; after the battle of Inkermann, I think nearly the whole of them were. I have seen a very large number coming down in those carriages; but beginning with the 27th of December, a great part of that duty was thrown upon me, and I had to send cavalry horses, with a man leading two horses, to go to the divisions that were in front, for the purpose of bringing down their sick; and it was unquestionably very severe upon the sick; and it was at the same time very severe upon the horses; it happened, but I cannot say how often, that the sick have died on their way down from the camp to Balaklava.

6603. *Chairman.*] Had you litters on those horses?—We had not.

6604. How did you bring the men down?—The men had never been on a horse before, and they were made to ride on the dragoon saddle, and at first the horses were very weak, and they constantly fell with the men; when the horses got strong, then the men could not ride them, and the sick always suffered from this carriage.

6605. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you mean to say that men in the last stage of disease were made to ride upon a dragoon saddle?—They all did; and I can conceive of nothing more uncomfortable. I think that the sufferings of the sick must have been extreme; and in consequence of that I wrote to Lord Raglan, 10 days before I left Balaklava, a letter which I have here, on the subject of the Ambulance Corps. I wrote on February the 9th to the Adjutant-general, in these terms: "Sir,—I am desirous of being allowed to suggest, for
the

the consideration of the Field Marshal, not alone the advantage, but the extreme importance, of at once organising an ambulance service for the army, similar in every way to the French. I should suppose that 50 equipped mules, in addition to our ambulance waggons, would be sufficient. Of the number of mules in charge of Cornet Gibson, such could be selected for their power and their tractability that would perfectly answer the purpose, and the 50 pack-saddles and cacolets, there can be little doubt would, on application to the French government, be sent by the first return packet. It is evident that without such a corps the present difficulties attending the removal of the sick will be permanent; and the duties in consequence imposed on the cavalry are onerous and mischievous, and performed at great risk and suffering to the sick. I hope that if his Excellency should consider such a corps desirable, it would be to France and not to England that he will apply, as at home attempts at improvement would assuredly be made, which would only have the effect of retarding what is most urgent and pressing."

6606. In consequence of that letter was anything done?—I got a note from the Adjutant-general, to say that Lord Raglan was obliged to me for my letter, and that the case was under the consideration of the English Government.

6607. Could no steps, in your opinion, have been taken there to organise such a corps?—I could have organised the corps at the end of the week, if the cacolets and litters had been brought from Marseilles, which was what I wanted.

6608. How were you off for medical officers in your division?—At first I think we were remarkably well off; a great many of our regimental officers failed us unquestionably. I never had, as in the other divisions, a deputy inspector at the head of the medical officers of my division. I had only a first class surgeon; but I was fortunate in this, that it was impossible to have better men; there was a Dr. Mitchell, who died of cholera, having been taken ill in consequence of his exertions at the battle of the Alma; and he was succeeded by the second officer of my division, Dr. McDonald, with whose services I was perfectly and entirely satisfied.

6609. Had you sufficient medical attendance upon your men?—I think we had all the time.

6610. How were you off for hospital tents?—When I came away the other day, the whole of the sick were in huts, and had been for some time before; none in tents.

6611. But before they were put into the huts were they in tents?—Then they were in tents; but having greater facilities of removal than the others, and never being far from Balaklava, they were not much in tents.

6612. Your sick did not suffer much on the whole?—They suffered a good deal during that gale of wind, the day when all the tents were blown down. I really do not believe that the sick have suffered much from the tents.

6613. Were the cavalry properly supplied with veterinary surgeons?—Very well, in addition to the regimental surgeons, which was giving a veterinary surgeon to every two squadrons. I had never less than two, and sometimes three, staff veterinary surgeons, who were very good officers.

6614. Was there an abundance of horse medicines?—That we had not enough is perfectly certain; there was a great mistake occurred about the horse medicines; the "Medway" brought out very large quantities of horse medicines, but this was never discovered, I think, till the month of January, and we had been asking for those horse medicines for five or six months; they were discovered, I think, on board the "Medway," where they had been ever since the month of June preceding.

6615. Were your horses actually in want of medicine then?—Very much in want of it.

6616. Where was this vessel with the medicine?—She was constantly coming in, and running backwards and forwards.

6617. To whom was the vessel consigned?—I am not aware; I presume it was consigned, as all those stores are, to the Quartermaster-general.

6618. Were you aware that this medicine was on board the "Medway"?—I heard of it, and reported the circumstance.

6619. To whom did you report it?—I am not very certain whether I reported that

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

that, or a similar case of the "Jason," or whether I reported both; I think I did.

6620. You state that your horses were frequently in want of nose-bags and other necessities; were those nose-bags within reach at the time?—They were on board the "Jason."

6621. Why were they not given out?—The Quartermaster-general always said that they had not got them in the army, till the captain of the "Jason" came to me, to beg that I would assist him in relieving his ship of all those horse stores.

6622. When was that?—This was in the month of January.

6623. How long were those stores on board the "Jason"?—It must have been ever since July.

6624. Will you have the goodness to read the letter that you wrote on that subject?—Yes. I appear to have reported the case of the horse medicines by itself. On January 1st, I wrote to the Quartermaster-general: "I am informed that there are on board the "Medway" steamer, in this harbour, and have been there several months, 16 packages of horse medicines. We have been long much in want of horse medicine, and you will much serve the cavalry by ordering their being landed and issued."

6625. Was any notice taken of that letter?—Yes; I got an immediate order for the horse medicines.

6626. Had that vessel been going backwards and forwards with them long?—Yes. Here is another letter about the horse medicines, addressed to the Quartermaster-general, dated February the 1st: "Sir,—I have seen the boots for sale by Mr. Oppenheim, and I cannot recommend their purchase for the use of the cavalry; they are generally too small, and, certainly, very dear. If, as I hope, we can receive more from the artillery, and that other boots are expected from England, it will be advisable not to purchase from Mr. Oppenheim. Availing myself of the leave to send an officer to select from your stores the largest boots, the officer has only yet found 60 pairs of high-lows, of size nine, and above; he hopes to get 40 pairs more, and that is all. It is evident that the too small size of the shoes and boots furnished for the use of the army will require correction."

6627. Now, will you read the letter about the nose-bags on board the "Jason"?—I doubt whether I have a letter about it; I reported, I think, through an officer of my staff.

6628. Can you state how long those things were on board the "Jason"?—The "Jason" came out with the artillery; I remember now, she went back to England, and she must have returned, I think, about the month of July.

6629. Did the "Jason" go backwards and forwards for some months with those things on board of her?—Yes; she had a part of the Light Brigade on board of her, and she brought the Heavy Brigade over, besides.

6630. What bulk did those things take up?—I cannot tell.

6631. To whom ought those medicines and those things to have been consigned; to whom would you have applied for those nose-bags and medicines?—The custom of the service makes it the business of the Quartermaster-general to receive all the supplies for the army that are not *de bouche*, and a more absurd, or a more mischievous system, or one that requires a more immediate change, there cannot be; and there is nothing like it in any other army in the world; for, though the officers were thoroughly fit for their duties in the field, yet, from the class that the Quartermasters-general are taken, men more unfitted for such duties as those could not possibly be fixed upon; in all other armies it forms a part of the Commissariat duty, and so it should in ours.

6632. In one place you had considerable difficulty as to forms?—Only as to the planking.

6633. In other cases had you any difficulty?—No; I remember no service ever having been carried on with fewer difficulties of that sort.

6634. Was there any officer at Balaklava specially appointed to superintend the delivery of hay, forage, and barley?—The Committee will recollect one of the complaints I made in a letter which I have already read, was that the issuing of the forage was left to a very low class of officers, the issuers, and I complained of that as being one of the proofs of mismanagement.

6635. Do you remember the name of that issuer?—No; they were common issuers, very ordinary men.

6636. By

6636. By whom were they employed?—They were employed by the Commissariat.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6637. Will you state the process you went through when you sent down to Balaklava for barley or hay; what did the men do that you sent down?—Each regiment foraged for itself, and by my orders they were always preceded by the Quartermaster of the regiment, and the party was in charge of the orderly officer. The orderly officer received from the regimental Quartermaster a ticket, stating the number of horses for which forage was to be drawn, and I required that the issuer should endorse the ticket, telling me what deficiencies there were in the issues.

6638. Were your men ever detained for many hours at Balaklava because they could not get the forage?—I believe that I should approach the truth if I stated that they were always detained, some of them really the greater part of the day, at least, a very long time; and sometimes they came away without forage.

6639. To what do you attribute that long delay at Balaklava in the issuing of the forage?—In consequence of there being no store of forage in Balaklava, both the hay, the barley, and the corn were always left on board the ship.

6640. There would have been no difficulty in the matter if they had stacked the hay at Balaklava?—None; if the hay had been landed, there would not have been the least difficulty in removing it.

6641. With regard to this quantity of hay that was floating about the harbour, and thrown upon the beach, could that hay have been used?—I do not say that at the end of two or four weeks it might have been fit to be used; but I am sure that hay compressed as English hay is, could not in the inside have been damaged within a week.

6642. Was any attempt made to save the hay?—I believe some of it was saved, but the greatest part of it was lost.

6643. Might it have been saved?—I cannot conceive why it should not have been; they had plenty of boats and sailors; it could only have been done by men in boats.

6644. You were in Balaklava, were you not?—Yes, occasionally.

6645. Were there persons in Balaklava who could have been so employed?—I conceive that the proper persons to employ were the sailors, either the transport sailors, or the men-of-war's men.

6646. In what order did you land at Old Fort; did your men take their valises?—No, they were left behind by my orders.

6647. Were they ever recovered?—There were some lost, and compensation has been demanded, but for a very few. With regard to the "Himalaya," some were lost in a lighter that sunk, and there were complaints of some of the valises having been opened by the sailors, and some of the articles having been taken out.

6648. Why were they left behind?—As I have already stated, our horses of the Light Cavalry Brigade were in a very bad condition when they landed at Kalamita Bay, so bad that I thought it necessary to give out that order:

(COPY ORDER.)

"Camp Stereskoe, Crimea, 18 September 1854.

"THE Lieutenant-general commanding the Cavalry feels much concerned at the very reduced state of the Light Cavalry Brigade: he much fears many will be found not in a condition to enable them fully to do the arduous duties which await them. The Lieutenant-general feels, as must feel the Major-general and all the commanding officers of regiments, that their own characters are involved in the due efficiency of the corps under their orders, and he does hope and expect that every effort will be made to give flesh and condition to the horses. To effect this all-important object, every exertion must be made well and perfectly to water them, and to give them the best and largest quantity of food that can be procured. This alone will avail little, unless it is thoroughly instilled into all officers that every unnecessary exertion, however trifling, must be spared the horses. The dragoon should not be allowed to sit upon his horse except when indispensably obliged to do so. Parades and inspections should be as short and as few as possible, and the men taught and made to dismount at the first moment practicable. The pace, again, should be as slow as the nature of the service will admit of."

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6649. Under the usual circumstances, they could have carried the valises?—Out of the Light Cavalry Brigade, there were horses of Lord Cardigan's patrol which never had recovered their condition; and then others had suffered much from being 18 days on board from short feeding and watering. It is no exaggeration to state, that we constantly had not more than one-third of our allowance. The horses landed in a state of great debility, and not only that, there was a pretty strong patrol sent out under Lord Cardigan, where the horses, after landing, were kept about 30 hours without water. This weakened the condition of that brigade very much; and from the time that we landed, up to our arrival at Balaklava, we were always short of forage.

6650. How many days passed before the men recovered their valises?—Some regiments did not recover them as soon as they ought to have done; they did not take the opportunity always of the vessel coming back to recover them. I gave an order complaining of their not having done it.

6651. Did the vessels go backwards and forwards with the valises on board?—Yes; when the weather became so bad that it was found difficult to land the cavalry at Kalamita Bay, or Old Fort, Colonel Steele came on board, desiring me to go with the whole of the cavalry, and artillery of the army to Eupatoria, where they were to be landed; and I was to escort the guns, and to bring them to join the army at Old Fort as soon as I could. I told Colonel Steele that it would be hard upon the horses, and if he thought that Lord Raglan would not object to it, I should propose that the cavalry should land without their valises, in what is called patrol order, which patrol order consisted of this; it left out nothing that was of any use to the dragoon, unless it was his second pair of overalls, and that patrol order is as much as I think our cavalry should ever take on service; it is as much as any French soldier has on service; it is as much as General Brach, the author of the best book upon cavalry, says ought to be taken on service; it gives him a second pair of shoes, a second shirt, and, I think, it gives him a second pair of socks. All that was carried in his blanket I thought it far more important that a dragoon should have his camp blanket in addition to his horse blanket, than have a stupid valise so large, that if the man filled it the horse could not carry the weight.

6652. You think some improvement might be made in the cavalry equipment now?—Yes; nothing can be more ridiculous than the size of the valise; you might put two French into ours.

6653. Were you at Chobham?—No.

6654. Have any suggestions been made, to your knowledge, with regard to the improvement of the cavalry equipment?—I believe some commanding officers were called upon to dress up a dragoon.

6655. You referred to Mr. Murray. You did not intend to cast any reflection upon him?—Not at all; all that I stated was this, that Mr. Murray and another gentleman came straight from the Treasury, and therefore were inexperienced. I do not think he was with me more than two or three days. I complained that they were constantly changing them, and sending boys from the Treasury who had had no experience in the field; but I believe Mr. Murray to have been an excellent officer, and I have heard that in the First Division he has given the greatest satisfaction.

6656. Mr. *Ellice*.] You stated that you were obliged to draw your forage always with your own cavalry horses?—Not always; but from a certain time. I should say that the Heavy Brigade, with me, drew the whole of their forage after the 14th of November.

6657. What proportion of the cavalry was encamped on the heights, and what proportion nearer Balaklava?—After the battle of Balaklava we moved within the French lines, upon the heights, and the whole of the Heavy Brigade was left there till we returned to Kadokoi, the Light Brigade leaving us three days afterwards to be encamped on the right of the position, at a distance of about three miles.

6658. At what time did you all remove to Kadokoi?—The Light Brigade came down on the 3d of December, and the Heavy Brigade came down on the 5th.

6659. What distance is Kadokoi from Balaklava?—A mile and a half.

6660. From that time there was no complaint with respect to the drawing of the forage, as you were within the three miles prescribed by the Duke of Wellington's

Wellington's regulations?—We did not complain, and I think it a good thing if you can spare the cavalry that they should do so.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6661. To whatever causes the want of transport in the army are to be ascribed, whether to the want of caution on the part of the authorities at home, or the departments of the army to whom the duty belonged, to provide a sufficient supply of animals for the purpose, or to the waste and destruction that were occasioned by overwork, and want of adequate subsistence for the usual transport horses and mules; and though a necessity, in point of fact, existed during the whole or any part of the time, while the horses of the cavalry were engaged in carrying food to the troops, and in conveying the sick and wounded in ambulances; were there any other means of transport for supplying the necessary food for the army, and of conveying the wounded at the time that your horses were so employed, which the Commander of the Forces could have employed for those purposes?—I had no means of knowing what number of transport animals there were with the divisions of the army, or with the Commissary-general, on the day, that is the 12th of December, on which I received the order to commence transport duties; but I know this, that within three days, or certainly within a week of that time, there were above 200; and I believe nearly 300 horses landed from the "Jason." Now I reckon if there were 250 horses landed out of the "Jason," they were equal to the transport power of 500 horses, which I was giving every day; therefore, at the end of a week, there was no necessity for throwing that duty on the cavalry.

6662. When did the "Jason" arrive?—When I complained of this duty to the Commissariat officers, they quieted me by saying, "We expect the 'Jason' to-night." I called upon General Scarlett, and told him, that it was only a duty put upon us to meet a difficulty for a couple of days; and I asked him to take the whole; for I thought the horses of the Light Brigade were in that state that it would kill them. The "Jason" arrived within a week of the 12th of December, the day that I got the order.

6663. The cavalry was employed, was it not, for those purposes, from the 14th of November?—No, I said from the 12th of December. The 13th was the first day; we only came down to Kadakoi, on the 5th; but we were employed from the 14th of November in foraging for ourselves.

6664. According to your observation, were the 200 horses which arrived by the "Jason," required for any other necessities of the service?—I cannot conceive that there was any other necessity at that time. By a calculation that I have made, I reckon that 200 horses ought to draw the rations of 16,000 men.

6665. But there were a great number of other services to perform, were there not, such as carrying up ammunition?—No.

6666. Those horses were idle, were they not, while the cavalry horses were employed?—I believe a great many were stolen the first night they were landed.

6667. Do you recollect under whose care the transport horses and mules were placed, or who were the men employed to take care of them at the outset of the expedition; were not certain veterans employed to take care of the transport horses and mules?—No, I never heard of anybody but Mr. Smith, attended by Turks and Tartars. There were veterans employed for the ambulance of the army.

6668. You do not know to what department the horses were assigned that came with the "Jason"?—To the Commissary-general.

6669. It was the Commissary-general's duty to apportion the work to the different animals and means of transport which were with the army?—It was the Commissary-general's business to take charge of those horses, and to make any use that he required of them.

6670. So that in fact, in your opinion, the horses belonging to the cavalry were employed in those duties at the time when there were sufficient other means of transport in the army to have performed those duties?—My opinion has already been given in the letter which I have read to this Committee. I stated that if proper care was taken of the great number of horses that landed at Balaklava between the 12th of December and the date of that letter, there was no sufficient reason for employing the cavalry in that way.

6671. But admitting that proper care had not been taken and that the transport mules and animals had been in a great measure destroyed and rendered unserviceable by the labour they had undergone, and by what you have stated, the want of provender, then this duty must of necessity have

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

fallen upon the cavalry, or the troops would have gone without food?—Unquestionably. I quite admit that if, from any cause whatever, there was no means of transport, which I presume the question to suppose, Lord Raglan was quite right in employing the cavalry for that purpose, rather than that the infantry should starve in the front.

6672. General Peel.] Your first complaint was the want of experienced commissary officers, was it not?—Yes.

6673. Do you know how many gentlemen were attached to the Commissariat Department when the war first broke out, who had ever acted with the army?—I do not know.

6674. Therefore, you do not know how many experienced Commissariat officers there were?—I am not aware of that; but even supposing that there were an insufficient number, which I am inclined to believe, still I think that I should have had an Assistant Commissary-general in preference to infantry divisions, where the work was less important and less laborious.

6675. It was more important that an experienced officer should have been attached to the cavalry division?—That is my opinion, and therefore that I should have been provided before other divisions of the army.

6676. You stated that in August you made a request to Lord Raglan for reinforcements from England, and his Lordship consented to make a requisition for an increased number of men, but not of horses?—Yes.

6677. At that time you had lost 150 men and 85 horses?—Yes.

6678. You had therefore a larger proportion of horses left than men?—Yes; that is, that my losses of men had been larger in proportion than of horses.

6679. Was not the wisdom of Lord Raglan's decision fully shown when you landed in the Crimea, by the fact that you had 150 led horses?—I only state the facts; I give no opinion as to whether Lord Raglan was right or wrong. I stated that Lord Raglan's answer was this, that he had recommended the reinforcements of men, but he had not recommended reinforcements of horses. I gave no opinion.

6680. When were the Heavy Cavalry Brigade embarked at Varna?—Transports went direct from Old Fort to fetch the Heavy Brigade, but, in consequence of their being deficient in coals, water, and forage, they did not reach Varna, or they did not embark the men for, I should say, 10 or 12 days.

6681. Was not the Quartermaster-general with the army then in the Crimea?—Yes, General Airey.

6682. You stated, did you not, that it was in consequence of orders from General Airey that those horses were embarked in improper numbers on board those transports?—He sent detailed written orders, a copy of which the Committee will see in the proceedings of the Board, on the "War Cloud."

6683. The matter was not under the superintendence of the persons acting as Quartermaster-general at Varna, but the orders came from some one else?—They were sent from the Quartermaster-general to General Scarlett, desiring him to embark that brigade, with a detail of what the ship was to carry.

6684. Do you know how the siege and ship guns were carried up from Balaklava to the batteries previously to the 17th of October?—They were carried up by the artillery horses; there were no horses attached to the siege train at all, and they were all carried up by the horses belonging to the horse and field batteries.

6685. Were any Commissariat horses employed in that service?—Yes; I have seen a great many baggage ponies carrying shell in bags.

6686. Did the Commissariat ever warn you that they could not supply you with forage, and that you must bring it yourselves; that they had no longer means of transport left?—They did; and, of course, we carried it without ever making any objection.

6687. Did they offer it as an excuse, that they were not able to carry on the duties that would devolve upon them, in consequence of their horses having been used for other purposes?—The difficulties as to our forage proceeded from our own commissary officers; as our baggage ponies had never been used in that way they would, of course, offer no such objection; but after the 14th of November, when the roads became so bad, the commissaries told me that they could no longer draw the forage, and I sent the heavy brigade horses to draw it; before the Light Brigade was detached, I rode over the ground, and I went to the Quartermaster-general and begged that the Light Brigade might not be

sent

sent to the right of our position, stating at the same time, that I thought it would be impossible to forage them there, and he promised that he would lay the thing before Lord Raglan, and I got a letter, which is here, stating that Lord Raglan still wished them to march.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6688. Lord *Seymour*.] When you arrived at Varna, what Commissary was attached to your division?—I had no Commissariat officer attached to that part of the division.

6689. When you arrived there, what officers were afterwards attached to your division?—With the Light Brigade, there was a Mr. Crookshanks, the most experienced of all the Commissariat officers that I ever had attached to me; he was a gentleman who had been employed at Chobham, and he had been some two or three years in the Commissariat Department; he was there with the Light Brigade, and Mr. Sutherland, who I rather think came out of the Treasury, a very young gentleman indeed. With regard to the Heavy Brigade, after we marched from Varna to a distance of three or five miles from the town, I was joined by Mr. Murray, not the one I spoke of before, but another Mr. Murray. When the 5th Dragoons arrived, they brought Mr. Slade with them; they were the four officers; Mr. Slade came from the Treasury.

6690. You stated, did you not, that even in Bulgaria you found the Commissariat officers inefficient?—They were so inefficient that I found it necessary in Bulgaria to give up one of my aides-de-camp, exclusively for the purpose of foraging for the cavalry. It was the duty of this officer to go early every morning, and see every commanding officer; and if he found them deficient, he was to go round the country, and bring in forage, which he did.

6691. You stated, did you not, that on account of the inefficiency of these officers, you complained to Mr. Commissary-general Filder himself?—I did; I went to him, and I repeatedly complained to him of his not giving me an Assistant Commissary-general to my division. I went to him, at one time in the month of August, and I complained: I said that not only my division was suffering very much, but the public interests were suffering at the same time, inasmuch as he allowed the Commissariat officers, young gentlemen from the different divisions to be riding about the country, bidding against each other; and in that way had raised the sheaf of corn from two plasters to five, in consequence of his allowing this competition, and not putting a maximum price, which he ought to have done.

6692. Upon your making this representation, did you get any other Commissariat officer attached to your division?—My representations to Mr. Commissary-general Filder were never attended to at any time whatever.

6693. Had you cause to make any complaint respecting the bread, or other provisions given to your men in Bulgaria?—On the contrary, I had to express my satisfaction. As I have said already, I believe no army in the field was ever so well provisioned as it was in Bulgaria.

6694. You stated, did you not, that there was a great want of water for the officers, in going from Varna to the Crimea?—I cannot say with regard to all the ships; there was so on board my ship, the “*Simla*,” and I am inclined to say there was on board the others.

6695. In bringing the horses out to Varna, either from England to Gallipoli, or from Gallipoli to Varna, had there been any such want of water before?—Certainly not; I have always understood that every ship was fully provided with food, forage, and water.

6696. Did you observe any deficiency in the ambulance corps when you were in Bulgaria?—I always thought them very ill-adapted for the service that might be required of them. They consisted of invalids, men without constitution, and totally unfit for the work that they would have to do; and at the same time, if I may judge from what I saw, they were not exactly of the character that they ought to have been.

6697. Was any representation made of that in Bulgaria?—I cannot state; but it was the universal talk of the army.

6698. You stated, I think, that the valise in our cavalry service was very much heavier than that in the French service?—Very much.

6699. Could you state the comparative weights?—In one of my letters I state, that I conceive that the saving to the troop horse between what we call marching order and patrol order, amounts to nearly two stone weight.

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

6700. By leaving the valise behind, are the Committee to understand that you saved about two stone weight to the horse?—I said so at the time I wrote the letter, and I certainly thought so then.

6701. You stated, did you not, that from the 29th of September to a much later period, you made frequent applications and complaints upon various matters to the Quartermaster-general?—I made a great many complaints.

6702. As you have stated that you received generally no answer, are you aware that the Quartermaster-general was at that time either ill or unable to attend to his business?—He was ill, to the best of my recollection, for I had some interviews with him at the end of November, and I should say, for the first fortnight or three weeks in December.

6703. That was a period during which he could not be expected to attend to his business?—No. I do not complain; I only mention the facts. I say that to this letter I had no answer.

6704. You state that afterwards you were directed to apply to the Adjutant-general?—No. I mean that a general order came out, stating that all deficiencies of rations and forage were for the future to be represented daily to the Adjutant-general of the army.

6705. That had nothing to do with the illness of the Quartermaster-general?—Nothing of the kind; it was previous to that.

6706. You stated, did you not, that on the 8th of November, or about that time, you inquired of Lord Raglan whether you should make preparations for wintering the cavalry in the Crimea?—Yes.

6707. What preparations did you then make for the wintering of the horses?—Before it was possible to make any preparation for the wintering of the horses, it was necessary to fix upon a permanent winter camp. Lord Raglan, at that time, was most unwilling that we should leave the colline, that line of hill, and I believe he had entered into some arrangement, or I might say even, an engagement with the French, that the cavalry were to defend the rear of the position, and it became exceedingly difficult to select any spot as a winter encampment upon that colline; it never became very urgent till after the 14th of November. Some time after that I went to Lord Raglan and laid before him the state of the horses; I told him that a great many of them had died, both of the Horse Artillery attached to me, and of my own division, since the gale of the 14th of November, and that those that had not died were in a state of debility; and that they were perfectly useless and unserviceable, and that if he kept us upon that colline, for the purpose of assisting in the defence of the colline, it was my duty to tell him that the horses were in that state that they would not carry their riders. Lord Raglan said to me "Do you mean to tell me that your cavalry are *hors de combat*." I said, "I am grieved to tell you that they are *hors de combat*; and unless something is done to remove them from where they stand, they will every one of them die." Lord Raglan said, "Well, I cannot decide anything till I speak to the French." It is right that I should state to the Committee, that on my way to Lord Raglan that day, I met Mr. Commissary-general Filder, and he said, "I have been telling Lord Raglan that if the cavalry are kept where they are, they will all starve, and must all die." And therefore my representation to Lord Raglan was only a confirmation of what he had already heard from Mr. Commissary-general Filder. Lord Raglan had told me that he would talk the subject over with the French general; but I heard no more for four or five days. I was at Lord Raglan's house the next day, hoping that he would give me an answer, and I asked him if he had anything to say to me; but he said he had nothing to say to me. Four or five days after that I received an order, conveying to me that Lord Raglan would be willing to allow me to increase my depôt of horses at Balaklava; that I might increase them to 200. I had already, without authority, ever since the month of October, established a depôt or a hospital for sick horses in Balaklava; but he said he could do no more than this, to allow me to increase that depôt to 200 horses; and most unexpectedly, after the lapse of three or four more days, I got an order from Lord Raglan to take the whole of the cavalry down to Kadakoi, which I did.

6708. Mr. J. Ball.] At the time when your horses were most disabled, and in the worst state, were they unable to carry the forage up, more particularly the Light Cavalry brigade, or was it the fact, that the forage was not there when they went for it?—I have no hesitation in saying that the Light Cavalry
brigade,

Lieut.-Gen.
Earl of Lucan.

15 March 1855.

brigade, after they had been a few days at Inkermann, to which I had already objected, from the difficulty of getting forage, were not in a condition to go to Balaklava, a distance of between six and seven miles, and return with forage, with all the obstructions that they would meet in Balaklava.

6709. When the Light Cavalry came to Kadekoi, were they then in a very wretched condition?—Dreadful.

6710. Was it suggested that it would be better for the horses to go into Balaklava and get a feed there on the spot?—Certainly not; the very moment we arrived at Balaklava they gave us an unlimited amount of forage for the Light Brigade, and at the end of a week they improved wonderfully.

6711. Then any statement on that subject that has been made here by any witness would be erroneous as to the horses going into Balaklava to feed there?—It would be irrational to suppose anything of that sort; they would have had to go a mile and a half.

6712. When was your first complaint made to Mr. Commissary-General Filder, as to the organization of the Commissariat for your division at Koolalee?—Certainly I made a complaint, because I objected to having no Assistant Commissary-General.

6713. With regard to the baggage-horses and the horses belonging to the Commissariat Department, did you observe that they showed signs of want of sufficient food at the time when the pressure began, after the 14th of November?—I think that the commissariat horses in that army always showed a want of food.

6714. Were the commissariat horses kept at Balaklava?—I never saw them; they were in a wretched state.

6715. They were not kept at Balaklava, were they?—The greater part of the commissariat horses, I think very foolishly (and I objected to it), were kept with the divisions, which I stated at the time was a very great mistake. I think that the whole of the transports should have been kept where they could have been the most easily fed; and again, that they should have started in the morning with their load, and come back empty in the evening; instead of which it was so arranged that the horses went back late in the evening, not arriving perhaps at all with their load.

6716. Then you attribute the bad condition of the commissariat horses in part to the fact of their not being kept at the place where the supply of forage was?—I attribute it to general neglect; but latterly that was done.

6717. As to the want of nails for erecting huts, are you aware whether the requisition for the planking was made in a way to intimate that it was for the purpose of making huts?—No; my huts were constructed under the superintendence of an engineer officer, and he told me that he could not give me the nails.

6718. The planking was sent for, but you do not know whether the nails were sent for?—The engineer officer said that he had sent for them. I had a corporal of sappers to direct my men, and he said that he could not begin as he had no nails.

6719. Have you any information as to the whole number of Commissariat horses that were destroyed during the campaign?—I have heard; but it is something so fearful, that I would rather not mention the number. I have no means of knowing positively. I have heard it stated in conversation with the Commissariat officers what the number was, but it was so large, that I would rather not state it.

Veneris, 16^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.	Sir John Pakington.
Mr. Drummond.	Lord Seymour.
Mr. Layard.	Mr. Bramston.
General Peel.	Colonel Lindsay.
Sir John Hanmer.	Mr. John Ball.
Mr. Ellice.	

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. Thomas Miller Mackay, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. T. M. Mackay.

16 March 1855.

6720. Mr. Layard.] WHAT firm do you represent at Liverpool?—James Baines & Company.

6721. Have you been much connected with transports and shipping?—With shipping, especially emigrant ships, and some transports.

6722. How many ships have the firm of Baines & Company been owners of at one time?—We have 30 ships at present.

6723. Were any of your ships engaged by the Government for transports?—Not until lately.

6724. When were your ships first engaged by the Government?—Only about 10 days ago. I may explain, that independently of our business as shipowners, we have a large dockyard for fitting out our own ships, as well as those of others; and we had the fitting out of two of those transports early last year.

6725. At what date?—About the month of February or March.

6726. What were the names of them?—The “Echunga” was one, and the “Glendalough” was another.

6727. For what purposes were those ships fitted up?—When we took them in hand they were intended for the Australian trade, but subsequently they were tendered to the Government, and accepted as transports for horses.

6728. How were those ships fitted up?—There was a large midship-house built upon them, which is very common in emigrant ships, for the purpose of ventilating through the sides of the house to the lower deck; and there was a wheel-house put on the poop, for the protection of the steersman, and the poop was fitted up with cabins in the usual way, about six feet square, for two individuals in each state room; and immediately upon their being chartered by the Government, the officer who came down from the Admiralty instructed us that that large midship-house should be taken down immediately.

6729. Who was the officer?—Commander Boys.

6730. What was his duty there?—He was to carry out his instructions from the Admiralty; I presume that he represented the Admiralty.

6731. He was sent down to superintend the transport service?—Yes.

6732. What took place when he came down?—On board the “Echunga” ordered this midship-house to be taken down at once; the cabins in the poop were too small, according to the Admiralty regulations, and they were all taken down; and the wheel-house on the poop, for the protection of the steersman, was taken down; and he said that he wished, as far as possible, to have flush ships.

6733. Did you make any remonstrances upon that?—Not to him.

6734. But to anybody?—I made a remonstrance; I think I was out of town for a day or two, and when I came back those structures were taken down; and I then remonstrated with the owner of the “Glendalough,” the succeeding ship, and he came up to town, and saw some of the authorities here, and they permitted the house in the “Glendalough” to remain.

6735. Upon

6735. Upon what grounds did they destroy the houses upon the vessel, and the wheel-house upon the poop?—That I cannot tell. Mr. T. M. Mackay.

6736. Did he produce any orders or Admiralty regulations, authorising the ship to be fitted up in a particular way?—No; I was informed that his desire was to have a flush ship. 16 March 1855.

6737. Did he produce any Admiralty regulations?—No.

6738. You do not know under whose orders he was acting?—No, except that he represented the Admiralty, though we had an Admiralty agent there.

6739. Do you think it was advisable to pull down all these structures?—Not at all; the house would have, if necessary, contained 10 or a dozen horses; it was a very excellent shelter for the man in bad weather, and besides it enabled the between-decks below to be better ventilated through the sides of the house, and more safely.

6740. *Chairman.*] There is an advantage in having a flush deck ship, is there not?—There is more deck space, unless you put a rail on the top of the house.

6741. Mr. *Layard.*] That vessel was going to Australia, was she not?—Yes, and she was perfectly safe for that voyage.

6742. You do not know whether Commander Boys was acting under any ancient instructions?—No.

6743. Will you state to the Committee whether any expense was incurred by thus altering the ship?—Considerable.

6744. How much?—Several hundred pounds.

6745. By whom was that paid?—The Government paid it.

6746. Was any contract entered into for fitting up those ships?—No; there was no contract at all. The understanding was that those fittings were to be done at the trade price, and an allowance of 10 per cent. additional; but from the eagerness to get those ships ready in time, the price of everything was raised to a monstrous degree, and when the bills came in before the Admiralty they would not pay them; and in one instance, I know, where the parties claimed 2,600 *l.* they have compromised for 900 *l.*

6747. Were any measures taken to ascertain the cost of those fittings up?—None.

6748. No care was taken beforehand to ascertain what they would cost to the country?—No.

6749. The orders were given without the price being ascertained?—Yes.

6750. Is that the way in which you would do your own business?—No.

6751. *Chairman.*] You would be in the "Gazette" very soon if you did, would you not?—Yes.

6752. Mr. *Layard.*] Would you have contracted for the work?—Yes; we contract for everything for building, and for everything for fitting out.

6753. Had this reckless mode of proceeding any effect upon the wages market at Liverpool?—Very great. The wages of carpenters rose from 6 *s.* a day to 1 *l.*, and of joiners from about 5 *s.* to 15 *s.*; in fact, they could get anything they asked for.

6754. There was no occasion whatever for that mode of proceeding if the business had been done in a business-like way?—Not at all.

6755. Were those sums paid by Commander Boys?—No; they were paid in the first instance by the owners, and after a great many negotiations and dunning for their money, they have compromised.

6756. Are you aware of any other similar cases?—There were a great many cavalry transports fitted up, and the same process went through all, I understand.

6757. Did you ever have any communication with Commander Boys?—No; I have seen him.

6758. Did he come on board your ships?—Occasionally.

6759. How were those ships fitted up?—There was a simple divisional bar between each horse, about six inches deep and four inches broad; it was padded on the front; the bar was about eight or nine inches deep, and it was padded the same behind.

6760. Do you think that that was a proper mode of fitting up the decks for horses?—No.

6761. If you had heard it stated that in bad weather the fittings gave way,

Mr. T. M. Mackay.

16 March 1855.

and a very large number of horses had been lost, would you be surprised to hear it?—No.

6762. Did you make any remonstrance against the manner in which they put up those horse fittings?—No; the owners did that themselves; we did not do it.

6763. Under the direction of the Government or Commander Boys?—Yes.

6764. Whom did he employ in Liverpool?—He allowed each owner to employ any one he chose to fit them up according to his regulations.

6765. He had absolute discretion to do as he pleased?—Yes.

6766. Are you aware of the way in which horse ships are fitted up at Hull?—No; but a friend of mine has sent very valuable horses to India from time to time, and has sent them in the same way that I have heard they do at Hull; they give them a large box, and they find that in bad weather the horses lie down.

6767. Were those horse-boxes fitted up at Liverpool?—They have been in one or two instances.

6768. Did you ever hear of the loss of horses where the boxes were fitted up in that way?—No; my friend told me that he never lost a horse in going to India.

6769. Could the horses lie down in the way you have described in the vessels that have been referred to?—Not at all.

6770. There was merely a bar between the horses?—Yes.

6771. Supposing that in bad weather a horse fell, would he not slip into the next box?—Very likely.

6772. Do you not think that would be a very unsafe plan?—Very. It is totally altered now. I saw the fittings on board the “Etna” a few days ago, and there the bulkhead runs down to the floor of the stall, from 3½ to 4 feet high, and that is padded all the way down, the same in front and the same behind.

6773. Then the public have now the advantage of the experience derived from those first ships?—Yes.

6774. Did you ever turn your attention to the way in which the army was fed in the Crimea?—Yes.

6775. Did you make any tender to the Government on that subject?—Yes.

6776. Will you state the nature of that tender, and upon what grounds it was founded?—I made a tender to the Government for the provisioning of the troops in the Crimea, at 3s. 6d. per man per day; and for that I was to give them a pound of bread, a pound of beef or pork cooked, and a quarter of a pound of preserved potatoes, which is equivalent to a pound of raw ones, per day. There was to be a weekly supply of 3 ounces of tea, 3 ounces of coffee, a pound of sugar, a pound of cheese, half a gill of pickles, 2 ounces of salt, half an ounce of mustard, and half an ounce of pepper; and besides that, I agreed to give them a pint of ale a day and half a gill of spirits.

6777. From your knowledge of the way in which emigrant ships are provisioned, and such matters are carried on, how do you think that proposal of yours could have been carried out; how many ships would have been employed, and how many tons of transport would have been required daily to move that quantity of provisions to the camp?—The whole weight of solids per day is a fraction under 40 tons, and of liquids about 16 tons and a half; about 280 tons a week of solid food for 30,000 men.

6778. How much transport would have moved it from the ships to the camp?—I have reckoned that four steamers, of from 1,200 to 1,500 tons register, would have kept me amply supplied.

6779. With those four vessels going backwards and forwards to the place of dépôt, you could have supplied provisions daily?—Yes, precisely.

6780. Did your offer extend to any distance from the sea-shore?—The whole of the Crimea.

6781. Would you have furnished yourselves with beasts of burthen?—Yes, everything of that kind.

6782. *Chairman.* If the army had marched into the interior your contract would have held?—Yes.

6783. As you made that offer on the part of the firm it was on mature calculation, and you expected a reasonable gain upon it?—Yes; we had been

in the habit of providing large numbers of emigrants, and we knew exactly the consumption and the price of everything, and after a minute calculation, I was satisfied that we could get a reasonable profit at that price.

6784. You undertook to supply those things in the camp?—Yes, to deliver the food cooked at the camp; of course, the beef and pork would have been cold; but I would have given them hot potatoes.

6785. How would you have cooked the provisions?—It is scarcely fair to ask. I have no objection to tell the Committee individually. I had made all the arrangements for it.

6786. Could you have established such a cooking place at Balaklava as would have enabled you to cook your provisions daily?—Yes, without any trouble.

6787. How would you have transported it from the shore to the camp; by mules?—By mules and light carts. I would have taken them all out; the whole conveyance.

6788. Do you think that four ships of 1,200 tons burthen would have enabled you to give those supplies regularly?—Yes.

6789. How would you have managed with regard to the ships?—I would have kept them constantly on the move; as soon as one cargo was removed, I would have sent the ship back again to England for another; that was independently of our supplies of fresh meat, which we might have expected to find on the shores of the Crimea.

6790. *Chairman.*] None of your transports would have remained in the harbour six weeks?—None; in the worst times in Melbourne, we could always get out 100 tons a day.

6791. *Mr. Layard.*] By employing your own crew?—Yes; and we should have reckoned upon the same expedition there.

6792. You state that you have had considerable opportunities of ascertaining how emigrants can be transported from this country to distant colonies; did you ever have any difficulties in feeding emigrants?—None at all.

6793. On the average, how long is an emigrant ship going from Liverpool to one of your trading ports?—I should think now about 90 days; the average for 1854 was 83 $\frac{1}{2}$ days.

6794. Have you no trouble in furnishing your provisions on board for those emigrants?—None at all.

6795. How many have you had on board at a time?—Upwards of 1,000 souls.

6796. Do you have men to superintend the loading of the vessel?—Yes.

6797. Is a register kept of all the things on board?—Yes; a register is kept, and we know where every package is placed.

6798. Are you aware whether the agents of the Government keep any such register?—I am not aware.

6799. Are you aware that they do not?—I cannot speak to that.

6800. What do you feed your emigrants upon?—Very much the same as I have stated before; bread, beef, pork, flour, and pickles; and so well fed have they been, that our mortality has been less on board ship than among the same number on shore.

6801. *Mr. Ellice.*] You do not give them fresh meat on board, do you?—Yes; preserved meats.

6802. *Mr. Layard.*] How do you find them answer?—Very well, especially preserved vegetables; preserved potatoes are capital; and we find preserved carrots keep admirably; during the whole of the winter season I sent out Swedish turnips in large quantities.

6803. Could such food have been supplied to the army in the Crimea?—Yes.

6804. Is such food very expensive?—No, not at all.

6805. As compared with fresh meat?—Very moderate indeed. The soup and bouilla is about the same price as fresh meat.

6806. Have you had any communication with the Transport Board, established in London at the Admiralty?—I tendered two ships the other day for horses; but unfortunately we got jammed in in Cheapside, and were two minutes too late.

6807. What happened upon that occasion?—The broker made a rush up-stairs to the Transport Board room, instead of going into the lobby where

Mr. T. M. Mackay.

16 March 1855.

the box was, and he sent in my tender with his card; but it was sent out, to say that it must go into the box down stairs. We then made a rush down stairs, hoping that it might be still in existence, but the box had then gone into the clerk's office (Mr. Layburn, the messenger called him). We then sent in the tender by this messenger, begging that it might be put into the box, and I waited outside, and Mr. Layburn came out with my tender in his hand, and the messenger with the box behind him, and in this box there was a slit, where the tender might have been dropped in. I followed him up-stairs, and I saw the box and my tender go into the Board-room, but immediately it was sent down, and I was told that it was too late. We then wrote a note to one of the Transport Board, explaining the accident that detained us those two minutes. He came out, and said that he regretted very much the mishap, but as the eyes of the country were upon them, they could do nothing else but stick to the letter of the law.

6808. How are shipping affairs carried on at Liverpool; is there any Board of that kind there?—We have a shipowners' association; and that is just as bad as any Board here. Individually we can manage our business, but when we meet collectively we become a debating club.

6809. Did you ever suggest any hospital ships to the Government?—Yes.

6810. Were any fitted out according to those suggestions?—Not that I am aware of.

6811. How do you think those hospital ships could be fitted up?—Three large three-deck ships could be fitted up, to hold an immense number of patients; we are now fitting up two ships for the Government; the "Great Tasmania" is one; we shall have a thousand berths on one deck, besides the deck below, quite clear and free for hanging hammocks at the two ends, and having the centre for a mess-room; they are intended for taking troops out, and bringing invalids home.

6812. Could large vessels have been fitted up as hospital ships?—Yes, no doubt; and, as I was informed by one of the Lords of the Admiralty, he had proposed that those three large three-deckers should be left in the Crimea, and remain as hospital ships, so that the men might be put on board till they were sufficiently strong to be sent down to Scutari; for the great mortality has taken place in the middle passage.

6813. Those ships would have been better than hospitals on shore?—I think so; the ventilation is so complete, and you have such a power of keeping them clean, with plenty of water.

6814. Were any ships fitted up in that way, to your knowledge, at Liverpool, as hospital ships?—No.

6815. Mr. *Ellice*.] Were those ships that you have lent to the Government, lent under a signed contract to the Government?—The contracts are not signed yet; I negotiated the matter, I am happy to say, entirely with Lord Panmure, whom I found a perfect man of business.

6816. Do you know the usual form of the contracts that were entered into?—Yes.

6817. Is there a condition in those contracts that the crew may be employed always on reasonable terms for any urgent purposes which the Government may require?—I am not aware of that.

6818. Lord *Seymour*.] You spoke of two ships that were fitted up as transports in February or March 1854; do you know the terms upon which those ships were taken by the Government?—Thirty-two shillings per ton per month.

6819. Were those steam vessels?—No, sailing ships.

6820. In what way is the ton ascertained?—I think in those ships it would be the old register.

6821. What size were those vessels?—About 1,000 tons register.

6822. *Chairman*.] What is the difference between the actual measurement and the old register?—That depends entirely upon the construction of the ship; what we call the old register was merely the length and the breadth; and if you made a ship deep enough you might have one to register 400 tons that would carry 4,000; they did not take the depth into the old measurement at all.

6823. Lord *Seymour*.] Was that a reasonable or an extravagant price?—It was a fair price at the time.

6824. You

6824. You do not think that the public lost anything there, by any bad bargain being made?—Not as far as the charter money was concerned. Mr. T. M. Mackay.

6825. You stated that the fittings were done in a great hurry?—No; I do not know that, for some of those vessels waited a considerable time after they were fitted, without doing anything. 16 March 1855.

6826. You stated, did you not, that they were to be done at the trade price, but that the pressure arising from the time in which they were to be done raised the charge?—There were a great many vessels engaged simultaneously, and necessarily that gave an immense impetus to trade; and at that particular moment wages rose very rapidly.

6827. If it was required that a great number of vessels should be fitted at the same time, a rise in the wages was almost a necessary consequence?—To a certain extent.

6828. *Chairman.*] But those vessels, you say, were kept a long time after they were fitted up?—Yes.

6829. And they might have been fitted up one after the other?—Yes.

6830. *Lord Seymour.*] You stated that the charge, when sent in to the Admiralty, was considered so extravagant that it was objected to?—Yes.

6831. And that the persons who had made that charge were also so far satisfied that their charge was extravagant, that they eventually compromised it?—Yes, I imagine so; that they have compromised it there is no doubt.

6832. You stated, did you not, that the decks of those vessels were not properly fitted for the conveyance of horses; or was it of those vessels that you were speaking?—Yes.

6833. Do you know what horses they did take?—They took between 60 and 70 each, I believe.

6834. Do you know whether they carried them safely?—That I cannot speak to; I really do not know the result.

6835. You have never heard it?—No.

6836. When was it that you tendered to provision the troops in the Crimea, at 3s. 6d. a day?—I should fancy about six weeks ago; I offered to begin from the 15th of April.

6837. It was not during the winter?—No; it was in consequence of advices which came home that my attention was directed to it.

6838. *Chairman.*] You made this tender after having heard all the stories about the bad roads, and the difficulty of getting provisions up from Balaklava to the camp?—Yes.

6839. *Lord Seymour.*] Were you not aware that a railway was in course of construction?—Yes.

6840. Which would so far have facilitated the conveyance of provisions?—We did not calculate upon that.

6841. You had heard of that?—Yes.

6842. In tendering to provision those troops, as I understand, you proposed to feed the troops with preserved meat, and with salt meat?—And fresh meat.

6843. You meant to take, as I understood you, all your supplies from England?—Not fresh meat, except preserved meat; I trusted to getting a large quantity of fresh meat from the shores of the Black Sea; in my tender I engaged to give them fresh meat twice a week.

6844. You stated, did you not, that each of your four steamers, as soon as it had landed its goods, was to return to England?—Precisely; but I should also state that I would have another service for the purpose of getting fresh supplies on the shores of the Black Sea.

6845. You stated that four steamers would do the service from England to Balaklava; what number would it require to carry the coast supplies?—Four small steamers one-third of the size; about 400 tons each.

6846. Have you sufficiently considered where you could obtain your supplies of fresh meat?—Yes; it was on information received that I based the tender.

6847. With regard to the preserved meats, do you purchase them from those persons who preserve them; or in your own firm, have you any mode of preserving them?—No; we purchase them from those who preserve them, but not from Mr. Goldner.

6848. Have you had any fault found with your preserved meats?—Scarcely

Mr. T. M. Mackay. ever; they are all examined by the emigration officers before they are put on board; every article is examined by the emigration officers.

16 March 1855. 6849. Does the preserved meat come in very small casks, or in what way?—They come in 4 lb. and 6 lb. tins.

6850. Do you open every tin?—No; they are taken haphazard, one out of every 50 or 100; and the same in opening salt provisions, one in five; they are all piled together, and the officer selects any cask he chooses.

6851. Practically, do you find that you are supplied with good preserved meats?—Yes.

6852. With regard to the tender that you made; when did you make this tender to the Admiralty which you said was too late?—About a fortnight ago.

6853. What was it for?—For two ships to carry cavalry.

6854. *Mr. Ellice.*] Were they steam-ships?—No; sailing vessels.

6855. *Lord Seymour.*] Was that a tender that you made from seeing an advertisement in the newspaper?—Yes.

6856. Can you state when that advertisement appeared?—I must have seen it 10 days before.

6857. How many days' time did it give you to tender?—Plenty of time to tender.

6858. Then having plenty of time to tender, you put it off till the very last moment?—One always sends a tender in on the morning of the day.

6859. *Mr. Ellice.*] That is the custom of the trade, is it not?—Yes; I came up on purpose to consult our agent about it; usually, if we can find no better employment, we do not tie ourselves to the last hour.

6860. *Lord Seymour.*] In that advertisement, on the part of the Government, they state the hour at which the tender must be given in, do they not?—Yes; one o'clock.

6861. Is it not fairer for all parties that they should adhere strictly to the hour?—To some extent it is. The only thing is, that in a matter of this kind their rejecting the tender was a rejection of an additional ship, or it might be a dozen ships, which would have increased their selection. If I had not left the City in time I would not have thought it such a hardship, but people will get jammed in in Cheapside or Fleet-street.

6862. Have you ever heard it said that in former times people sent in their tenders later, when they had heard the price at which others had tendered?—No; I never heard of that.

6863. Do not you think it desirable that in a public department they should guard against things of that kind being done?—Yes: and had I been a quarter of an hour late, I would not have thought of offering it; but my tender was in the Board-room before the box came; it was in the clerk's hand when the box had not reached the Transport Board.

6864. Respecting those hospital ships you stated, did you not, that you thought there might be in a large ship as many as 1,000 berths on one deck?—Yes.

6865. Do you mean 1,000 berths that would be fit for wounded men, for instance, after a battle?—Yes.

6866. As many as that on one deck?—Yes.

6867. You do not think that that would be attended with danger to their lives?—Not as far as the arrangement is concerned in a sanitary point of view; that I do not profess to speak to, though these ships had perfect ventilation throughout.

6868. How many tons is the "Tasmania"?—2,163 tons; and in the mode that we are now fitting her up, there is an alley alongside of each two berths, so that there is access to the bedside of every patient there.

6869. *Mr. Ellice.*] Will you state to the Committee, whether it would not be equally easy to fit up men-of-war or large merchant vessels as store-houses, if there was a want of store-houses on shore?—Very easy indeed.

6870. So that at some of those ports in the East, where there has been a great want of storage room for stores of all descriptions, if any of the old men-of-war or transports had been used for that purpose, an abundance of accommodation room could have been furnished?—Enormous.

6871. In the same way as the ships might have been used for comfortable hospitals?—Precisely.

6872. You

6872. You stated that when your ships arrived at Melbourne, you could always discharge with great facility 100 tons a day?—Yes. Mr. T. M. Mackay.

6873. Labour is very dear, is it not, at Melbourne?—Yes, it is.

16 March 1855.

6874. You would not have found the same scarcity or dearth of labour in any ports of the East, where you would have had occasion to discharge your cargoes?—None at all comparatively.

6875. So that the facilities would have been much greater in those ports, than in the ports in Australia?—Yes.

6876. Mr. *Drummond*.] Will you state, whether the tenders were *bonâ fide* open tenders, or whether there was a restriction that those persons only should tender, who had obtained the certificates of some other persons?—No; they were entirely open tenders; the survey takes place afterwards; there is a surveyor sent down if your tender is accepted.

6877. But you were not obliged to get a certificate from any other person before your tender could be received?—No.

6878. General *Peel*.] Your proposal to provide the army in the East with provisions was not to commence till April next?—No.

6879. Therefore that would have no effect in relieving the distresses of the army which the Committee are supposed to be inquiring into?—Of course not; not the existing distresses.

6880. Mr. *Layard*.] Supposing there had been no place in Balaklava to land your provisions at, what course would you have taken?—We would have gone to Kamiesch Bay, and we would have had some tenders to have worked the larger ships.

6881. Would a common hulk have been sufficient?—We should have been guided by circumstances, and have had a hulk if necessary; a few miles were neither here nor there in our arrangements, for we depended upon carrying a very small load upon each beast of burthen.

Richard Green, Esq., called in; and Examined.

6882. *Chairman*.] YOU are Shipowner, are you not?—Yes.

R. Green, Esq.

6883. Resident in London?—Yes, at Blackwall.

6884. Have any of your ships been engaged by the Government?—Yes, three.

6885. What are their names?—The “Northumberland,” the “Resolute,” and the “Walmer Castle.”

6886. What is the size of the “Northumberland”?—Eight hundred tons.

6887. Is she a steamer or a sailing ship?—A sailing ship.

6888. What is the name of the next?—The next is the “Walmer Castle.”

6889. What was her size?—Six hundred and fifty tons.

6890. Is she a sailing ship?—Yes.

6891. What was the next?—The “Resolute.”

6892. What was her size?—Six hundred and fifty tons.

6893. Was she a sailing vessel too?—Yes.

6894. What were they employed for?—As regular transports for men and horses.

6895. They were engaged by the Admiralty, were they not?—Yes.

6896. When were they engaged?—The “Resolute” was engaged in February 1854; the “Northumberland” in April; and the “Walmer Castle,” I think, in June.

6897. Were they all engaged at the same rate?—No.

6898. What was the “Northumberland” engaged at?—The “Northumberland” was engaged at 25 s. a ton.

6899. What was the “Walmer Castle” engaged at?—Twenty shillings.

6900. What was the “Resolute” engaged at?—Thirty shillings.

6901. So that the earlier vessels were a higher price?—Yes.

6902. What was the reason for that?—A greater demand at once in the market for ships.

6903. I suppose they were A. 1. at Lloyd’s?—All of them.

6904. Did they take out troops?—No, horses.

6905. How they were fitted up; did all of them take out horses?—Yes; except the “Walmer Castle,” she went empty to the Baltic and took French troops to Cherbourg.

R. Green, Esq.

16 March 1855.

6906. Did the "Northumberland" and the "Resolute" take out horses to the Crimea?—Yes.

6907. How were they fitted up?—They were fitted in the hold with horse stalls, according to the Admiralty regulations; we fitted them ourselves by their orders.

6908. They were fitted up according to the Admiralty orders, not according to the Hull fashion?—No.

6909. If you had fitted them up yourselves, would you have fitted them in that way?—Yes, for a short voyage.

6910. Do you call it a short voyage to the Crimea?—Yes, I do.

6911. Do you know whether there were any casualties on board those vessels?—One was shot on board; one had the staggers; all the others arrived safe.

6912. You were in the room, were you not, when Mr. Mackay gave his evidence?—Yes.

6913. Were the boxes fitted up in the same way as he described; according to the first plan?—I should say that they were, as nearly as possible; a single bar well secured.

6914. Do you think that a sufficient protection?—Yes, I do, for a short voyage; very good.

6915. Why would have preferred that plan to the other?—Because it stows more horses, decidedly, and there was only 2 ft. 1 in. between each horse.

6916. Would putting a separation between the horses down to the deck increase the quantity of room that you occupied?—Decidedly; if you had them wider they would take up more room.

6917. But you might have the same width, and yet carry the protection down to the deck?—No; they were all put into the hold.

6918. I want to know how it is that you fancy that the latter plan which the last witness spoke of would occupy more space than the first one?—There was no difference at all, except the expense.

6919. Therefore you prefer the first plan?—Yes, I do.

6920. How long was the "Northumberland" upon her voyage from England?—She went out to the Crimea in 26 days.

6921. And the "Resolute," how long was she?—She remained at Constantinople a long time, and then went to Varna. She made a circuitous voyage.

6922. Were those vessels detained at any time in the Crimea?—Yes; they were.

6923. After having discharged their cargoes?—No, with the cargoes in them; the "Resolute" was particularly.

6924. Do you know how long she was detained in the Crimea?—Five weeks in Balaklava harbour.

6925. With the horses on board?—No; she discharged them at Varna, and took in powder.

6926. She was detained in the harbour at Balaklava five weeks with the powder on board, was she?—I should say a month or five weeks.

6927. She was engaged by the month?—Yes; by the ton per month.

6928. You did not charge any demurrage upon her?—None whatever.

6929. Had you any difficulty with the Admiralty in the making of the contracts?—None whatever for the chartering of the ship.

6930. Had you for the building of the stalls?—None whatever.

6931. Was the 25 s. in the case of the "Northumberland" paid upon the register or upon the measurement?—Upon the register measurement.

6932. So that it really took in the real capacity of the vessel?—Yes.

6933. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated, did you not, that the "Resolute" was lost?—She was.

6934. Did you pay the insurance of your own ships?—I insure my own ships.

6935. Did you recover your insurance from the Government for the loss of that ship?—No, I have not yet; I have applied for it.

6936. On what grounds?—That I consider she was sacrificed from not allowing the captain to take care of her.

6937. Have you had any answer to that application?—I have not.

6938. When was that application made?—Two days ago.

6939. What

6939. What became of the other two ships that you mentioned?—The “Walmer Castle” is out there; the “Northumberland” was paid off.

R. Green, Esq.

6940. Can you state the relative periods that those vessels were at sea and the periods that they were in port and detained?—I should think, to begin with the “Resolute,” that she was three months in port and I should say two months at sea.

6 March 1855.

6941. How was it as to the others?—The “Northumberland” might have been in port not above three weeks, and perhaps about a month at sea, except on her homeward-bound voyage; then she was two months coming home; perhaps 3½ months at sea, and three weeks in port.

6942. How was it as to the “Walmer Castle”?—I should say she lay five weeks at Constantinople; she went to the Baltic first, and now she has gone to the Crimea, therefore she was perhaps three months at sea, and perhaps three months in port.

6943. Where were those ships in port?—The “Walmer Castle” was a month in the Baltic.

6944. I mean afterwards, in the East?—She lay in the Golden Horn, I think, for five weeks.

6945. What was she employed as then?—She had stores on board; doing nothing.

6946. What kind of stores?—Bread and flour and beef and pork.

6947. At what time was she five weeks lying there?—I should say from the 1st of November till about the 15th of December lying in the Golden Horn.

6948. Did she then go on to Balaklava?—Yes.

6949. Do you know the cause of her detention at Constantinople for five weeks?—No.

6950. Was the detention likely to injure the stores on board of her?—Not the least; they were not perishable stores.

6951. Do you mean biscuit or bread?—I mean biscuit.

6952. She then proceeded to Balaklava?—Yes.

6953. Was she detained there?—I have not heard of her arrival at Balaklava.

6954. Yet she left Constantinople in the middle of December?—Yes. I think she left a little later; perhaps the first of January; and she would arrive at Balaklava in three or four days. I have not heard of her. I believe her to be there; but I have had no letter from her.

6955. She is still detained by the Government, is she not?—Yes.

6956. Did your captain ever make any remonstrance about being kept five weeks in the Golden Horn?—Not at all.

6957. By whom were the captain and crew paid?—By the owner of the ship.

6958. Of course that is taken into consideration in your charge to the Government?—Decidedly.

6959. *Chairman.*] The longer she is employed the better for you?—If it is a good figure, it is.

6960. *Mr. Layard.*] You have stated that the way in which those ships are fitted up for horses appears to you to be a suitable way; in rough weather, if the horses fall, would they not have slipped under the bar into the next compartment?—I do not think they would; not in the hold.

6961. What would have saved them?—There was not so much motion in the hold; they were all in the hold and on the top of the ballast.

6962. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you know to what department the cargo of provisions with which the vessel was detained at Constantinople was consigned?—No, I do not.

6963. The captain signs no bills of lading?—No, he does not.

6964. *Lord Seymour.*] Respecting those two ships, the “Northumberland” and the “Resolute,” do you know whether or not they took their horses safely?—Very well indeed, excepting in one instance; I think it was the “Northumberland,” where they had to destroy a horse.

6965. With the exception of one horse, they took their horses very safely out?—Very safely.

6966. Can you state how many horses the “Resolute” took?—She took 50.

6967. And the “Northumberland” how many?—I think she took 48.

6968. Had you anything to do with the provision for the horses on their voyage?—Not at all.

R. Green, Esq.

16 March 1855.

6969. That was done by the Admiralty?—Yes.

6970. All the supplies of water and fodder were found by the Admiralty?—Yes.

6971. You stated, did you not, that after the “Resolute” had taken the horses out to Varna, she took powder to the Crimea?—Yes; she took powder to Balaklava.

6972. And it remained at Balaklava till it was lost, did it?—Till the ship was lost.

6973. And it was lost in the gale of the 14th of November?—Yes.

6974. Having been lost on the 14th of November, you applied to the Government for the repayment of the insurance, only about two days ago?—Yes.

6975. What occasioned that delay in your application for repayment?—I was constantly urged to do it, but I did not do it.

6976. Were any new circumstances brought to your knowledge lately, that induced you to do that which you had refrained for three months from doing?—No, nothing fresh to my knowledge; nothing but the surveyor’s letter.

6977. *Mr. J. Ball.*] The vessel was insured?—No; she was not.

6978. *Chairman.*] I suppose you have so many ships that you insure yourself?—Yes.

6979. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Have you read any report of the evidence given before this Committee during the past week?—Yes.

6980. Did the report of the evidence given before the Committee lead you to make the application?—No, certainly not; it only strengthened my claim.

6981. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Your vessel was not insured?—No.

6982. What was the amount of your loss?—£. 12,000.

6983. *Mr. Ellice.*] In the contracts that you signed with the Government for those vessels, is there any condition by which the Government are allowed to employ the men upon reasonable terms for any extra work?—Only upon the ship’s duty; not beyond the ship’s duty, certainly not.

6984. *Lord Seymour.*] Were those the only three vessels of yours that the Government has taken up?—The only three.

John C. Macdonald, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

*J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.*

6985. *Chairman.*] You went out, did you not, to administer the charitable fund for the “Times”?—Yes.

6986. The “Times,” in consequence of certain reports from Scutari, appealed to the charity of the British public to furnish them with the means of providing the troops there with comforts?—I believe so. I was not myself in London at that time. I was away in a part of the country where I could not see the paper, and the exact circumstances I am not sufficiently aware of; but I believe a leader appeared inviting the public, and suggesting that a subscription of the kind should be made, as a means of meeting the difficulty.

6987. Do you know that that was in consequence of reports sent home from Scutari?—Undoubtedly; from Scutari and from the Crimea.

6988. Of the wants there felt by our troops?—Precisely so.

6989. It was after the subscription had been made and placed in your hands, that you went out to the East?—Precisely.

6990. When you arrived there, did you find the same wants continue?—I have no doubt that they had, to a certain extent, assumed a less formidable aspect than at the time that the original reports were sent home; but they still existed to a very great extent.

6991. The British Government had the same opportunity, had they not, of administering to their wants as the “Times” had?—Much better, I should say.

6992. In what way?—The British Government have always in the East consular agents; they have also an ambassador; they have every means of knowing the state of the markets, and the facilities for obtaining things, and they have all the advantages of their knowledge of the wants in the hospitals.

6993. And an unlimited command of money?—Yes, an infinite command of money; the agent of the “Times” was not aware of the state of the markets; he knew nothing of the East before, and he had to squeeze out with considerable difficulty the secret of what was wanted in the hospitals.

6994. When

6994. When you arrived at Scutari, did you put yourself into communication with the medical authorities there?—I did. J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

6995. How did they receive you?—That is rather a difficult sort of question to answer. 16 March 1855.

6996. Who was at the head of the medical department?—Dr. Menzies.

6997. Did you put yourself in communication with him?—I had a letter of introduction from Dr. Andrew Smith to Dr. Cumming, given under the impression that Dr. Cumming was to become the Inspector-general. Dr. Cumming did not assume the office, although I put myself in communication with him; but I also was introduced to Dr. Menzies.

6998. Did Dr. Menzies afford you facilities for the proper distribution of your fund?—I should say none whatever.

6999. Did he offer any obstruction to you?—In fact not; but I know that several people were stopped, and asked what their business was at the hospitals; and I was told by one of the gentlemen who was so stopped, that the intention was to stop me. I personally was not stopped.

7000. Was that upon a personal inspection of the hospital?—Yes.

7001. When you personally inspected the hospital, did you find a great want of comforts there?—Undoubtedly.

7002. Did you offer to supply those comforts?—I asked if anything was wanted.

7003. Whom did you ask?—I asked both Dr. Menzies and Dr. Cumming.

7004. What answer did you receive?—I was told by Dr. Menzies that nothing was wanted.

7005. Did that agree with your experience when you saw the hospital?—Certainly not.

7006. What were the wants, do you remember?—It would be difficult to enumerate them all, they were so many.

7007. Will you enumerate some?—There was a want of utensils of all kinds, dishes, and the means of personal cleanliness, towelling and shirting, an immense want of that, and that was, of course, obvious at the very outset.

7008. Was this at the time that you were informed by Dr. Menzies that there was no want?—Undoubtedly.

7009. At that time was there any want of medical stores, do you know?—I am not sure; the wants of the hospital fluctuated from time to time. When a ship arrived bringing any particular kinds of stores, they were in abundance for a period; and then when the supply ran out, there was no means of reinstating the actual thing that was wanted.

7010. With regard to the fund that you took out with you, did you lay it out in England, or did you buy the things that you wanted in Constantinople?—A few things were purchased in England; but, practically, I found that it was an exceedingly slow and difficult thing to obtain supplies from home, and that in the emergencies of the service, the hospital must be supplied from Constantinople.

7011. Constantinople contains a population of about a million of people, does it not?—Yes.

7012. Their markets are well supplied with all the appliances that civilization requires?—Undoubtedly.

7013. So that the wants of the hospital might have been supplied there?—I should say so. I think it right that the Committee should understand that the system pursued by the French Government was to establish stocks of everything that was wanted; they had a stock of everything, and the consequence was that their supplies never ran out, and when those stocks ran low, they were immediately reinforced. With us no stocks were formed, and when our supply was exhausted, we were in want, and did not know what to do.

7014. Could not that stock have been supplied from the country without going to England for it?—Undoubtedly.

7015. So that if the medical officers there had had the energy and knowledge which his duty required, he would have been able to supply all his wants from the country?—I am not aware what the exact relations between the medical officer and the purveyor there are.

7016. Will my question apply to the purveyor?—I have seen a copy of the regulations affecting the purveyor's department, and I understand that the regulations of the service are, that the purveyor, when he is want of anything

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

upon foreign service, cannot draw the supplies from home, and should go to the nearest commissary officer, and should supply his wants through the Commissariat department. There was an assistant commissary-general, or a deputy-assistant commissary-general, at Constantinople, to whom the purveyor might have applied. And I was told by Mr. Smith, the commissary, that he had received no applications in compliance with the terms of the regulations. That was a considerable period after my arrival; I should say a couple of months after my arrival.

7017. Now, applying yourself to a particular object, suppose there was a great want of shirts for the wounded and sick, could not they have been supplied within 24 hours in Constantinople?—Yes.

7018. When you were there, did Miss Nightingale arrive?—She arrived two days before my arrival.

7019. Are you cognisant of any difficulties having been thrown in her way?—I should say so.

7020. Of what nature?—I know, practically, that only one medical officer, having the control of a division, at first used much of her supplies, although those supplies could not be obtained from the purveying department.

7021. So that the patients were in want, and near at hand there were the means of supply, which supply was not employed by the persons in authority?—Yes. I know also that patients, whose cases obviously required nursing, had not nurses furnished to them by the medical officers whose duty it was to provide the nursing, with the exception of one medical officer.

7022. So that nurses were offered by Miss Nightingale and not accepted by the medical officer?—I should say that the nurses were not used to the extent that they might have been in nursing the patients at first.

7023. Amongst the comforts afforded by you, was there port wine?—Yes.

7024. Do you know the quality of the port wine supplied by the Government?—I tasted it.

7025. What was it like?—I tasted it, and I could detect logwood distinctly, and certainly brandy, and a sort of *vin ordinaire*, not port wine.

7026. Mr. Layard.] You were resident for some time in Constantinople, were you not?—Yes.

7027. Did you frequently go to the bazaar?—No; the business for Christians is chiefly done at Galata.

7028. Did you go to the bazaars?—Not often.

7029. From your knowledge of the bazaars, do you think that all necessities, such as clothing, and bedding, and provisions, rice and vegetables, could have been obtained there, not only for the hospitals, but for the army in the Crimea?—Unquestionably.

7030. There is a very soft kind of bedding, peculiar to Constantinople, what they call quilts?—Yes.

7031. Is that a comfortable kind of bedding?—Very nice.

7032. You think that that could have been obtained in any quantity?—Yes.

7033. Was there plenty of rice and vegetables?—An abundance.

7034. Are you acquainted with the small shipping of the country?—Yes; I have observed them.

7035. The Greek and other shipping?—Yes.

7036. In your opinion, do you think that that shipping could have been used for the regular transport of those fresh provisions, and those supplies, backwards and forwards, from Constantinople to the Crimea?—Yes; I see no reason why they should not.

7037. Where did you see this shipping?—I know that I saw shipping of that kind in Balaklava harbour.

7038. To whom did that shipping belong?—I believe to the Turks; it was the shipping used by the Turkish Government in carrying up provisions to their own troops there; I was told so.

7039. From what place were those provisions furnished?—I should think from Constantinople.

7040. Were you ever in Asia Minor to any distance?—No; the only idea I have of Asia Minor is from running 30 or 40 miles down the coast, by mistake, in a steamer.

7041. Did that coast appear to you to be well wooded?—It appeared to be a fertile but wild country.

7042. Of what are the houses at Constantinople chiefly built?—Of wood principally.

7043. Is there a large supply of planking there for building houses?—I was told that the supply of wood this year in Constantinople was small, and that the supplies which used to come from the Danube last year had ceased; and that from Sinope the supply was used in other ways, and did not come in abundance; that Constantinople was not so well supplied with wood as in ordinary years.

7044. Still there would have been sufficient planking to have built a few houses?—With reference to houses, I was told by a merchant that sufficient shedding to go from one side of the harbour at Balaklava to the other had been in the Golden Horn.

7045. Do you think, from your knowledge of the way in which houses are built in Constantinople, that any large houses of wood, as a protection from the weather, could have been raised in Scutari, for the protection of the sick and wounded?—Shedding of the kind was actually constructed.

7046. Was it ever used?—It had been furnished at the time I left, and large sheds had been constructed in the centre of the quadrangle of the barrack hospital, blocking up the ventilation in that space.

7047. Could not that shedding have been erected upon the plain outside the hospital?—Yes.

7048. Why was it erected inside?—I do not know; I fancy from the desire to bring the sick into the smallest possible space.

7049. Would not that shedding on the inside have been equally unhealthy for those in hospital as if there had been no shedding?—I can conceive of no more unfortunate arrangement.

7050. Did you make any observation upon the subject to any persons in authority?—I did not like making observations to people in authority; I was rather an intruder there, according to the regulations of the hospital.

7051. *Chairman.*] I suppose you were snubbed?—No, I should be reluctant to say that I was.

7052. *Mr. Layard.*] Can you describe the position of the barrack at Scutari which was used for an hospital; how did it stand; was it isolated upon a plain, or how did it stand?—The barrack hospital stood upon the shoulder of a cliff; there was a tongue of land running down into the Bosphorus; on one side was a great high plain, and behind the ground ascended gradually for some distance, until it terminated in a great burial-place, covered with cypress trees.

7053. Was there any room about this hospital upon which proper sheds could have been erected?—Ample room.

7054. No sheds were erected outside the hospital?—No.

7055. How long does it take a Turk to build a house?—I have not seen one built, so as to recall the time.

7056. You stated that the French had stores; what were those stores; what kind of houses?—I said stocks. With reference to their store accommodation, as far as I know, it was of two kinds; they had a ship in the Golden Horn, to which all packages were sent, in order to be forwarded to the Crimea, and to avoid their being carried into the custom-house; they also had the principal hospital on a hill, above Pera, behind Pera, to which their medical stores appeared to be carried; but I never examined into the question; I never inquired into their warehouse accommodation.

7057. Had our stores to go through the custom-house?—I think not; I am not sure; but I think not, where they came in Government ships; but when our stores came according to the ordinary channels of traffic, they went, of course, into the custom-house.

7058. Did you ever go into the Turkish custom-house?—Yes.

7059. Do you know in what state it was?—A most extraordinary place.

7060. Did you ever hear of the stores being kept there a long time before delivery?—I saw cases that arrived, filled with all kinds of good things, addressed to the officers in the army in the Crimea, smashed, and the preserved meats rolling out in the dirt.

7061. Was there any English officer of any kind, commissariat or otherwise, employed to superintend the passage of those things through the custom-house?—I believe that some arrangement was, after some time, adopted.

7062. At what time?—When a number of things began to arrive for Miss

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

Nightingale, Mr. Bracebridge, I believe, got Lord William Paulet to send orderlies over to watch the custom-house on her behalf.

7063. Before that, was there no officer there from the Consulate or the Embassy?—I think not; I am sure not.

7064. Were all those things discharged from the ship, and left to their fate, in the custom-house?—I believe there was some arrangement of this kind: I think an agent was employed from each regiment, each regiment paying a small sum, I think 20 l. a year, to an agent in Constantinople, whose duty it was to watch the custom-house, and obtain possession of those packages; but he found the duty so troublesome, and gave so little satisfaction to the officers, that I believe he gave up the discharge of the duties.

7065. Are the Committee to understand that he merely did this as a private individual, with no Government authority?—Just so.

7066. So far as you are aware, there was no actual Government officer there, to superintend the passage of those stores through the custom-house?—No.

7067. Did they take the least interest or care of them?—No.

7068. Do you know whether any public stores were passed through in the same way?—I should think they were, if brought in Government vessels, exempted from any custom-house interference at all.

7069. You stated before that Lady Stratford frequently visited the hospitals?—Yes.

7070. Did any member of the Consul-general's office, or of the Embassy, visit the hospitals?—I know that some of the attachés to the Embassy went, on one occasion, and were stopped, under the idea that they belonged to the press; at least, they were asked what their business was.

7071. Who stopped them?—The sentry at the door.

7072. Did they succeed in effecting an entrance?—I suppose they gave good explanation of what they wanted, and were admitted.

7073. Do you know whether the French hospital was under any superintendence from the Consulate, or from the Embassy?—I do not know.

7074. Was it open to every one?—No; it was guarded much more strictly than our hospital.

7075. How did you enter?—I had applied to the intendant for an order, which was readily granted; and I was accompanied all round the building by a medical officer, who seemed proud to show the establishment.

7076. In the English hospital were any precautions taken against the admission of spirits?—I should say none at the barrack hospital; on the contrary, every care was taken that they should admit them.

7077. Why?—The hospital was a barrack also, with a canteen.

7078. Were the patients allowed to have spirits taken in to them by their friends?—I saw no arrangement that would prevent it.

7079. Are you acquainted with the hospitals in England?—I have visited them.

7080. Are spirits allowed in them?—Certainly not.

7081. Do you conceive that it was a proper arrangement that spirits should be allowed free entrance into hospitals?—Certainly not. It should be understood that the barrack hospital was a dépôt for soldiers, as well as an hospital; and a portion of the dépôt was, as usual, a canteen, and another portion was for the soldiers' wives; and those two elements, the element of the soldiers' wives and widows, and that of the canteen, demoralized the barrack hospital, and continued to do so for months.

7082. I think you described the hospital as consisting of a great square, with a corridor running all round?—Yes.

7083. In that hospital, was any division formed between those who were well and those who were ill?—Yes; I think they were sufficiently partitioned off.

7084. Were those who were well allowed free access to those who were ill?—Yes; I saw no let or hindrance. I saw the soldiers' wives frequently among the sick.

7085. You stated the day before yesterday, that the atmosphere became so bad, that it was calculated to produce disease?—Undoubtedly.

7086. Did the bad atmosphere extend to the part of the barracks where the soldiers who were well were kept?—You could smell it outside through the walls.

7087. Did

*J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.*

16 March 1855.

7087. Did you ever make any objections or remonstrances upon that subject?—As I said before, it was not my business to make objections. There were several gentlemen in the East who were more at liberty in that way to state objections; among them, I would mention the Rev. Sidney Godolphin Osborne.

7088. Will you state whether the soldiers' wives were in the same position; were they living in the same way?—Nothing can convey to the Committee any idea of the spectacle presented by the manner in which the soldiers' wives lived at Scutari, and the rooms in which they lived.

7089. In what way?—There was one small room in which there were at one time as many as 48 soldiers' wives, some of them with children, and others of them sleeping with their husbands there, in a state with which the worst lodging-houses in the lowest and worst parts of the Metropolis before the Lodging-house Act presented a favourable comparison.

7090. Can you state the size of the room in which those 48 soldiers' wives were; was it as large as this room?—No.

7091. Was it half the size?—I should say it was not half the size.

7092. Not half the floor room?—No.

7093. And nothing like the height?—No.

7094. Was the atmosphere very pestiferous in that room?—It had greatly improved when I saw it. Lady Alicia Blackwood had taken a great deal of trouble with it, and had cleared it of some of the women, and induced them to put up partitions between each other, so that it was a room at that time with about from 28 to 30 married women, all separated off in little places like horse-boxes, and partitions made of all possible kinds of things. But with reference to the atmosphere of one room, which was called the hospital for those women, I shall never forget it; you could not remain there five minutes without being sick.

7095. Was any attempt made to organize those women into any kind of corps of nurses?—I am afraid that it would have been impossible.

7096. Why?—The effect of the war upon the character of the women had been such, that any attempt to turn them to useful account, I am afraid, would have failed.

7097. How many women at any time were there assembled together in the Scutari barracks?—There were nearly 200 when I left.

7098. Were they under no superintendence; was there nobody to look after them?—There was no Governmental superintendence. The Government appeared to deal with them in this fashion: they appeared to permit them, and they existed as best they could under the circumstances of the hospital; most of them were living upon the lowest floor of the hospital, under all the sickness, and I remember particularly one room, which had in its corner a leaky pipe, down which all the nightsoil came.

7099. How did those women receive provisions and necessaries?—They had half rations.

7100. By whom were they served out?—I should think by the Commissariat.

7101. Before you left were any steps taken to amend that state of things?—Before I left I understood that it was in contemplation to build, in fact, it had been arranged that a building of wood was to be constructed at an expense of something like 30,000 *l.*, capable of accommodating about 2,000 men, on the slope of a hill above the barrack hospital, to which the barrack depôt were all to be carried.

7102. Were the women to be placed there too?—Unless, as ought to have been done long ago, they were sent home.

7103. They were sent out by the Government, were they not?—They were permitted to go by a lamentable mistake.

7104. You state that a shed at the expense of 30,000 *l.*, was to be constructed to hold 2,000 men; are you at all acquainted with the price of building materials at Constantinople?—No, I am not.

7105. You stated before that one of the Sultan's palaces was given up for an hospital?—Yes.

7106. Which palace was it?—It was called the Sultan's Spring Palace; it stood in a hollow, to the south of the general hospital, on a low piece of land, which may be very healthy at certain seasons of the year, but not at others.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

7107. Is it not rather a notoriously unhealthy place at Constantinople?—I was told so, except at certain seasons of the year.

7108. Who selected that place for an hospital?—I believe the usual course in which those things go is for the medical officers to intimate to the commandant that more hospital space is required; thereupon the commandant applies to the ambassador for it, and the ambassador sees whether he can procure it or not; if he can procure it it is occupied; if not, I suppose the question is referred back to the engineers, who make the arrangements requisite for finding more space.

7109. Did you ever hear that any difficulties had been made by the Turks in supplying hospital room?—I really do not know; all that I can state upon that subject, is that the French appeared to find no difficulty. The only instance in which I know of their building at all, was at the Seraglio Point. It was at first stated in Constantinople, that they had obtained leave to house their sick in the palace at the Seraglio Point.

7110. The Seraglio Point is entirely occupied by the Sultan's gardens, is it not?—Yes.

7111. Did the French build an hospital shed in the Sultan's gardens?—Yes, undoubtedly.

7112. Therefore the Sultan afforded every facility for the construction of hospitals?—Yes.

7113. He gave up his own palaces, and his own gardens for the purpose?—Yes.

7114. Were there any large vessels lying inside the Golden Horn when you were there?—I think I remember two or three; I certainly recollect one outside the bridge in the Golden Horn, and I think I recollect others inside the second bridge.

7115. Were any of those hulks used for hospitals?—There was a hulk of our own.

7116. Were there any others?—I am not sure.

7117. Do you think that such hulks, properly fitted up, would have been good places to place the sick in?—Very good.

7118. Would they be more healthy, do you think, than the hospitals?—Certainly; the sick men invariably improved on board the hulks, notwithstanding that the hulks themselves were subjected to little supervision or inspection, and they were scantily supplied with comforts and conveniences of every kind.

7119. When this state of things that you have described, existed in the hospitals at Scutari, who had the superintendence of them; who was at the head?—They had many heads in succession.

7120. Who was at the head of them at the time when you say the women were in that dreadful state?—This extends over a period very nearly of four months, during which time the hospitals had six changes of their head, or their chief officer.

7121. Can you give the dates?—I cannot do that; but I can give the succession in which they took place. First, there was Dr. Menzies; then the period during which Dr. Cumming acted under orders, supposed to be received from Lord Raglan, and then Dr. Forrest came down invalided from the Crimea.

7122. He succeeded Dr. Cumming?—Yes.

7123. Did Dr. Cumming go away?—He went up to the Crimea to institute his inquiries with the Commission there; then Dr. Forrest fell ill, and Dr. Cruickshank, who was a first class staff surgeon, and the principal medical officer of all these establishments, came; then Dr. Lawson came down, and finally Dr. Cumming assumed his office as Inspector-general.

7124. Mr. *Ellice*.] Those were the principal medical officers having the chief superintendence of all the hospitals at Scutari?—The four hospitals at Scutari, the two at Koolalee, two on the Golden Horn, and one at Abydos.

7125. They were in fact the superior medical officers during the time that each of them was in charge there?—On the Bosphorous and the Dardanelles.

7126. Mr. *Layard*.] At the same time that there was a head medical authority, was there any military authority in the hospital?—The chief military authority on my arrival there was Major Sillery, an active officer, who had risen from the ranks. But he was considered not to have standing in the army

army requisite for a position of the kind, and he was shortly after succeeded by Lord William Paulet, who remains still the principal military officer there.

7127. Under whom were the soldiers in the barracks?—Under those two officers, first under Major Sillery, and then under Lord William Paulet.

7128. Whose duty was it to look after the state of the men who were well, and the women?—Certainly the commandant at the time.

7129. Were the medical officers under the command of the military officers, or had they distinct commands; were they independent?—I believe that in our service the medical officers are not under the command of the commandant; I believe it is the great distinction between the English service and the French service; the French medical officers have nothing to do but to attend to their patients.

7130. Supposing that you had thought it necessary to make any representation on the state of the hospitals, to whom would you have gone?—I should have gone to the ambassador.

7131. Not to either the medical head or the military head?—Neither would have acknowledged my right to interfere.

7132. Supposing you had had a representation to make upon the state of the hospital, to whom would you have made it?—I should have gone to the ambassador.

7133. Was there any naval authority that had the superintendence of the hospitals?—The chief naval authority in the Bosphorus was Admiral Boxer, and he had very important relations with the medical establishments on the Bosphorus.

7134. Did his authority extend to the hospitals?—No, not at all.

7135. Who had the superintendence of the two hulks that you have described?—They had a commandant, and were governed exactly like the hospitals on shore; they had a military commandant and a chief medical officer.

7136. They were not dependent upon the officers on shore?—They were subject to the principal medical officers at Scutari; the whole system of the hospitals was subject to the medical officers at Scutari.

7137. Did Admiral Boxer have any superintendence over the floating hospitals?—None but the transports; when they became transports he had authority immediately.

7138. You stated on a former day, that Admiral Boxer exercised constant authority over the general arrangements of the hospitals, did you not?—I am not aware that I mentioned Admiral Boxer's name in my evidence before the Committee the other day.

7139. What was the authority he exercised?—The system of transports for the sick was not a special service, and never became, in the proper sense of the word, a special service; it was simply a department of the general transport system of the army, administered under the chief direction of the admiral, who had the power of saying when a transport ship should sail from Balaklava, or when she should sail from Scutari, and what accommodation should be provided for the sick at either of those places, and whether the ships should land their sick, or where they should be landed, and who could refuse to supply requisites, such as bedding for the sick, or not, as he liked.

7140. Was the supply of bedding and necessities for the sick in the hands of Admiral Boxer?—Undoubtedly, on board transports.

7141. All applications for bedding were made to him?—Yes; all applications for bedding while at sea.

7142. Mr. *Ellice*.] Were the sick and wounded that were arriving from the Crimea in the Bosphorus during the time that they were on board the transports under the charge and superintendence of Admiral Boxer, or under the charge of the medical officer superintending the hospitals?—The actual operation of the landing was entirely under the control of the admiral; but the men, while they remained on board, and while they were being landed, were themselves under the direction of their own medical officer.

7143. Whose duty was it to have supplied food, medicines, and other comforts to those sick and wounded men during the time that they were on board the transports, and before they were landed?—Medical comforts, medicines, and such like things, entering actually into the matter of treatment in its severe sense, came from the medical department; food came from the Admiralty

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

For a long time after the army landed in the Crimea, and in fact until quite recently, the dysenteric sick had been kept in the Crimea till the number had accumulated sufficiently to enable a vessel to go. They were then brought down from the Crimea, and kept off Scutari until room could be made for them in the hospitals, all the time upon ship's rations, which is salt meat, biscuits, and so forth, poisonous food for men suffering from those complaints.

7144. I want an answer to a limited question; whose duty was it either to supply food or medical comforts to the sick and wounded after their arrival in the Bosphorus in the transports from the Crimea, and before they were landed and placed in the hospitals at Scutari?—Food was supplied by the Admiralty or by the captain of the ship, under the authority of the admiral, and medicine and medical comforts were supplied by the military medical department.

7145. So that it was necessary that two authorities should be put into requisition before those comforts could be supplied to the sick and wounded?—Undoubtedly.

7146. Mr. *Layard*.] When the sick were in the hospital, to whom was application made for necessaries, bedding, and other things essential for them?—The purveyor, for the bedding and all the necessaries for hospital equipment and furniture.

7147. Who was that purveyor?—During the period of my stay, the purveyor-in-chief was Mr. Wreford.

7148. Had he any stores of those necessaries either at Scutari or elsewhere?—He had stores at Scutari at the general hospital, and also at the barrack hospital.

7149. Have you any complaint to make of Admiral Boxer?—Personally, none.

7150. Did he come over to the hospitals at all?—I think not; I do not think that he ever visited the hospitals.

7151. Will you describe to the Committee your own mode of proceeding when you got to Scutari; I mean how you gave out the various medicines and clothing that were under your control; how the application was made to you; and when you considered yourself justified in making this distribution?—Over the whole of the hospital system I considered that there were three directions in which the fund I administered could be applied: one was the hospitals on the Bosphorus, including those at Scutari, Koolalee, and Abydos, and the convalescent ships in the Golden Horn; the second was the transports going home with convalescents; and the third was in the Crimea. Taking these in their order, the system I adopted at Scutari was to ascertain (through Miss Nightingale principally) what things were wanted in the purveyor's store; what things the supply was short of; what things requisitions had been made for, which had not been met; and to get an immediate supply of those, and forward them to her. These were issued by her, upon requisition from the medical officers in every instance, except, I believe, such little luxuries, as paper, pen, and ink, and postage stamps. Everything that I supplied was distributed by Miss Nightingale, upon the requisition of the medical officers, and supplied by me upon wants indicated by her from day to day, according to the emergencies of the service in the hospital. On board the convalescent ships a similar plan was adopted. I had no means there of distribution independently of the medical officers; but I went and saw the state of matters, and ascertained from the commandant what things were wanted; clothing, and things of that kind, which were obviously wanted, I supplied to the commandant, and, with the assistance of the medical officer on board, they were distributed to the men. That had reference to the two convalescent ships. The captain of the "Bombay" also assisted in the same way. With reference to the transports going home, after two or three efforts to afford some relief in that way, I at last gave it up in despair, the period at which each ship was to sail was so uncertain; sometimes they went in such a hurry, and sometimes their departure was so long delayed, and there were such difficulties in getting things on board, from the swell when the wind set in from the south, that at last I abandoned the attempt; but not before I considered that sufficient had been done to secure a regular supply, by the Government authorities, of certain conspicuous wants, on board those ships which had been previously neglected. Lastly, with reference to the Crimea, of course I was obliged to remain at Constantinople, to get my supply in the markets there; therefore I was compelled to look out

for some people who would be charitable and good enough to let me know what was wanted at Balaklava and in the front, and to undertake the distribution. The Rev. Mr. Hayward and Dr. M'Shane, of the "Carabar," kindly undertook that office, being assisted in it by some of the other chaplains of the army. I obtained my information from them of what was wanted; and as opportunities presented themselves for sending supplies of things most pressingly wanted up to the Crimea, I had them despatched. They were then handed over to the medical officers, and administered by them directly to their patients.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

7152. In all these transactions of yours, did you require any written form to be filled up, or any paper to be signed?—Not one.

7153. I suppose if you had seen a man actually dying for want of some particular necessary, you would not have hesitated to give it to him?—No.

7154. In your experience of the hospitals, did you ever find the forms which were required, and which you explained the other day, interfere with the delivery of necessaries to a man who was in a dying state?—I do not think that that question illustrates the disadvantages of forms.

7155. Did you ever see a man in a dying state precluded from having any necessary, because certain forms had to be gone through?—No, I should say not.

7156. Do you think such a case could have occurred?—Such a case might possibly have occurred, but I should doubt it.

7157. In that case, supposing a man was dying, and wanted necessaries, would the doctor have gone to you, or to the hospital authorities, the purveyor?—I should say that in the ordinary practice of the hospitals, especially of the barrack hospital, in the emergency of a man dying, Miss Nightingale's stores would be much more readily resorted to than those of the purveyor or of the apothecary.

7158. *Chairman.*] Why?—They were more handy; the nurses were always in attendance to give out what was required.

7159. Will you illustrate the mischief of forms, as you were about to do?—I do not know that I could give a better illustration of the effect of forms than the case of an officer who died at Missirie's Hotel, who was placed in arrest on the day of his death for non-compliance with forms, which his state of health rendered it impossible that he could attend to.

7160. Will you describe the case?—It was that of Captain Williams, of the Scots Greys, an officer well known in the service. He had been in the charge at Balaklava, and had eminently distinguished himself in the charge, but was taken ill with dysentery shortly afterwards; he was struck down by it, and was in a state of extreme exhaustion; he was brought down to Balaklava, where he might have remained upon the pier, but for the attention of the postmaster, Mr. Smith, who took him into his house. He was carried on board ship, utterly unable to comply with the forms which are requisite for the removal of an officer; his life depended upon immediate removal. He was taken down to the Bosphorus, and in such a state of prostration, that it was more convenient and easy, under the circumstances, to have him taken up to Missirie's Hotel than over to the hospital; and because he had not reported himself, or complied with the forms which were requisite, in some extraordinary way, a few hours before his death, he was placed in arrest.

7161. *Mr. Layard.*] Was he taken away from the room that he was in?—No; he was placed under arrest.

7162. By military authority?—By military authority.

7163. Do you know by what authority there?—The Committee will understand, that every officer who comes down from the Crimea has to have the permission by which he comes away invalided, backed by at least half a dozen signatures; and the process is one which no officer suddenly struck down by illness is likely to be able to comply with.

7164. Are you aware whether, before an officer or a sick man could leave Constantinople to come home, he had to have a report signed by two medical men from the hospital or ward?—He required what was called a Board; a Board must sit upon him.

7165. Did you ever know a case of a man being so ill that he could not go on to Scutari to have this "Board" upon him, and that he was consequently retained in Constantinople, to the great detriment of his health?—I know a

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

case, but I forget the officer's name ; it is the case of an officer in the Guards, who had his leg broken at Alma. I remember that he had considerable difficulty in getting a Board ; it was not till General Bentinck arrived, wounded, at Constantinople, and who required the formula of a Board also, that this officer was able to obtain one.

7166. Mr. *Ellice*.] On this subject of forms, if a case of emergency should happen in the hospital, requiring immediate assistance from either the purveyor or the apothecary's department, would it be given instantly without any form being required ?—No ; the course which was followed was for the medical officer to make out a requisition for anything he wanted, which requisition was taken either to the apothecary or to the purveyor, as the case might be, and if he could comply with it he did ; if he could not, I do not know what became of the requisition.

7167. In a common hospital, the order of the medical man would immediately procure for a patient either the medicine or the comfort required without any form ?—I should mention that the requisition on the purveyor of the medical officer in attendance required to be countersigned by his immediate superior ; for instance, a first-class staff surgeon has the superintendence of the division ; he has many subordinate medical officers under him, and any one of these young surgeons making a requisition, must have it countersigned by his superior.

7168. Then, if the principal medical officer was absent, an accident might easily happen in the case of an emergency, such as that to which I have referred ?—It is a perfectly possible case.

7169. Mr. *Layard*.] Put a case in point ; supposing a man had been almost upon the point of death, and it had been necessary to give him half a pint of brandy, could that brandy have been obtained without a regular requisition or not ?—I should say, not ; though it is difficult to conceive a case in which a man would require half a pint of brandy.

7170. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Do you know that that is the case ; that the brandy could not be got without a requisition ?—Of my own knowledge, I have never actually seen the brandy given out.

7171. Mr. *Layard*.] I put the case of brandy, but let it be arrowroot, or port wine, or anything you like ?—I have no hesitation in saying that the purveyor gives nothing out of his store without a requisition.

7172. Lord *Seymour*.] You say the purveyor gives nothing out of his store without a requisition ; do you mean a requisition by a medical officer ?—Yes.

7173. Do you add to that that the requisition must be countersigned in every case ?—Yes.

7174. So that, in fact, two medical men must sign the paper before the purveyor will supply the article ?—Yes.

7175. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated the other day that very frequently there was no man in the hospital to make up prescriptions ?—When I arrived first, cases of that kind certainly were mentioned to me.

7176. Did they occur, to your own knowledge ?—I heard of them ; cases were mentioned to me.

7177. The individual cases, by name ?—I was told of one case by one of the Government Commissioners of Inquiry.

7178. Was there any regular apothecary's room fitted up in the hospital for dispensing medicines ?—Yes ; and I think that in the case of brandy, or an emergency of that kind, it is probable that the application would be made there.

7179. When I said "brandy," I merely gave one article. You may take any you like, port wine or any other thing which might be necessary at that moment. Was there always a man in that apothecary's department, night and day ?—I do not know.

7180. You stated the other day that frequently at night there was nobody there to dispense medicines ?—I think not.

7181. Or nobody to make up a prescription ?—I did not say at night. But what I stated was, that the prescriptions at the commencement were frequently brought, and there was nobody to attend to them and make them up.

7182. You stated just now that you supplied ships going up to the Crimea, and ships coming home with convalescents ?—Yes.

7183. Do

7183. Do you mean to state that you ever supplied any regiment of Her Majesty's troops either with necessaries or with clothing?—I supplied one regiment with warm under-clothing.

7184. Did you supply that clothing at the expense of the "Times Fund"?—Yes.

7185. What regiment was it?—The 39th.

7186. Upon what requisition did you supply that clothing?—Upon the letter of the surgeon of the regiment.

7187. Have you got that letter?—Yes.

7188. *Chairman.*] Will you read that letter?—"Cambria," December 26th, 1854. Dear Sir,—Hearing that you have some warm clothing at your disposal, for the benefit of the sick and wounded, I take the liberty of writing to you to state that it would be a great charity could you bestow a portion of it on the men of the 39th regiment, they having come here, on short notice, from a warm climate, with the clothes only that they wore there; and, as you can imagine, more especially after the accounts we have lately had of regiments recently arrived there, the loss of men would, in consequence of this want, be very considerable. I should not make this application either had I not been informed that the chance of getting warm clothing at Balaklava was a very poor one; all there, they say, being expended. I am, dear sir, yours truly, G. Woodman, surgeon, 39th regiment."

7189. Mr. *Layard.*] In consequence of that call upon you did you supply clothing?—In consequence of that I supplied a set of flannel; a flannel shirt, a pair of flannel drawers, and a pair of socks for each man in the regiment.

7190. How long was that regiment at Constantinople?—I should think it was there for four or five days.

7191. On board ship?—On board ship.

7192. Did they change ship, or come on shore?—They changed the ship from the "Cambria" to the "Golden Fleece."

7193. You supplied them with clothing; where did you obtain that clothing?—At Constantinople.

7194. You bought it at Constantinople?—Yes.

7195. Do you know, of your own knowledge, whether any application was made by that surgeon; did he state to you that he had made any other application previous to the application which he made to you?—No; he told me that the men and officers had been on shore, and endeavouring to do what they could in the way of buying things to keep them warm, but that they knew nothing of the markets, or how to go about it, and that they were completely at sea.

7196. Do you know whether any application had been made to the authorities?—I am not aware of any; the surgeon did not state that he had made an application to any authority.

7197. Did you ever see that regiment afterwards?—No.

7198. Did you purchase that warm clothing after that application was made, or had you it in store?—After that application was made.

7199. How many days did it take you to buy that clothing?—I think I got a supply the next day on board; certainly the day following that.

7200. Did you yourself take it on board?—No.

7201. You sent it on board?—Yes.

7202. At whose expense?—At the expense of the "Times Fund."

7203. *Chairman.*] Was not that fund applicable to the sick and wounded?—Yes; but I had a conversation with the surgeon who called upon me, on the subject, and he represented to me that prevention was better than cure; and said that he made the application as the medical officer of the regiment. I said to him that if he would address to me a letter to that effect, making the application, as the surgeon of the regiment, I would entertain it, and accordingly he signs himself "G. Woodman, Surgeon, 39th Regiment."

7204. Did you suggest to him that he should make the application to the Government?—No; he came to me; I had no business to make suggestions to him. I had merely to entertain the application which he made.

7205. Mr. *Layard.*] Did he acknowledge the receipt of the warm clothing?—Yes.

7206. Have you his letter?—Yes.

7207. Will you read it?—"Golden Fleece, December 27th."

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

7208. *Chairman.*] The day after the application was made?—Yes. “Dear Sir,—Very many thanks indeed for the warm clothing received this afternoon on board; 55 dozen of each. I suppose you were not able to supply us with comforters, as none have come; should the things not be required from there being a supply of them at Balaklava, I will return them, as you wished, in your note of yesterday.”

7209. Mr. *Layard.*] Were those things ever returned?—No.

7210. Did you supply the comforters afterwards?—No. I should explain that that relates to an arrangement which I made with him, that if the Government supplies were forthcoming at Balaklava, it being rather a misappropriation of the funds, the things should be handed over to Mr. Hayward to be available for the general sick.

7211. Were they ever handed over to Mr. Hayward?—No.

7212. From whence had that regiment come?—From Gibraltar, I understood.

7213. Had they any winter clothing at all, to your knowledge?—I believe not a stitch.

7214. Did you see them?—Yes.

7215. Were they in white clothes or in winter clothes?—Most of them wore their great coats at that time.

7216. You do not know whether they had their white trousers on?—I did not observe. I think they had those light blue or grey summer trousers.

7217. Did you ever supply clothing or necessities to any other regiment or any large body of men going up to the Crimea?—No.

7218. You stated that there were two gentlemen who were good enough to superintend the distribution of these necessities in the Crimea. Were any necessities ever given from the fund to those in the lines or at Balaklava?—I think it is very likely there were.

7219. Not to your knowledge; you had no returns from those gentlemen?—I should say that certain of the things sent up were left to the discretion of the medical officer, and that if he saw men sickly, no doubt the sickly men would have the benefit of them.

7220. Then you did send up some things?—Large quantities.

7221. And they were never returned to you?—No.

7222. Therefore, to the best of your knowledge, they were distributed? Undoubtedly. I went to ascertain that they had been distributed.

7223. And they had been distributed?—They had. I saw some of them in course of distribution.

7224. Were those to invalids and wounded, or to men in health?—They were handed over to the medical officers of each regiment to be distributed by them in their hospitals.

7225. According to their own discretion?—According to their discretion.

7226. You stated that you delivered things to convalescents coming to England; what did you deliver?—Medical comforts and appliances on board ship, such as towels and things of that kind for cleanliness, and Turkish quilts, &c.

7227. Did you obtain all those things at Constantinople?—All at Constantinople.

7228. Were those convalescents sent home by the Government in Government transports?—Yes.

7229. By whom were the applications made to you for such necessities and comforts?—A representation to me as to the state of those hospitals, and the propriety of such supplies, was made by the Rev. Mr. Sabine.

7230. I refer to the transports taking home convalescents?—The representation on which I acted in supplying medical comforts and other articles on board the transports going home with convalescents was made by the Rev. Mr. Sabine, chaplain of the hospital at Scutari.

7231. Then on his application you furnished them?—On his application I furnished the first of them.

7232. You stated before, that frequently on account of the numbers of the sick who had come down from the Crimea they were detained until the hospitals could be discharged of their convalescents?—Yes.

7233. Was there any hurry about that; were men sent away before they were in a fit state to be removed?—I know that the Turkish convalescent ship in the Golden Horn had, at various times, as many as 100 cases on board, which
required

required severe treatment, she being a convalescent ship, and the intention being that she should receive on board men who were capable of taking care of themselves, to a certain extent.

*J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.*

16 March 1855.

7234. To your knowledge, were any people who were sent away as convalescents returned to the hospital before they left the Golden Horn?—Many men offered themselves to go back to the Crimea from the convalescent ship before they were ready, and were returned immediately.

7235. May I ask you where you resided?—At Constantinople.

7236. Did you go over every day to the hospital?—Almost every day.

7237. During the time you were there, was lemon or lime juice distributed in the hospitals?—I believe lime juice is considered in scorbutic affections, more as a preventive than as a cure, and would not be a medicine to be used much in the hospitals.

7238. You stated the day before yesterday, that the nominal returns did not agree with the actual number of deaths; can you state any reason for that fact?—Simply I fancy confusion in the medical department generally, and the impossibility of carrying out all the arrangements for perfect statistics.

7239. You stated that as a fact; how do you know that to have been the case?—From the process of counting so many burials and so many nominal returns.

7240. *Chairman.*] I may suggest to you, that I believe that when a patient is put upon a bed, his name is put over the bed; might it not have happened that that name remained there during the occupation of the bed by many men?—It is not impossible; I do not know at all; I should not like to state.

7241. Would that account for the discrepancy?—No; I think the chief reason why the nominal returns were inaccurate and incomplete, was the great omission in returning the names of parties who died on the passage down, and while the ship was detained off Scutari; many men died, of whom no record exists at all, and whose names never appeared.

7242. Then was there a smaller number of deaths than of sick?—No, the deaths were in excess of the nominal returns.

7243. But your statement would not account for the excess of deaths at all?—I think a complete statistic would have represented all deaths that took place on the way down and in the hospitals.

7244. That not having been done would have rendered the number of deaths less?—Yes.

7245. Therefore, that will not explain the difficulty?—Not altogether. Many of the dead bodies were brought on shore. It is not the habit to throw bodies overboard in the Bosphorus; and as the principal number of deaths occurred in the Bosphorus while the ships were waiting, these bodies were brought on shore.

7246. *Mr. Layard.*] Were the beds numbered?—They may have been numbered upon a small card which was attached to each bed; I am not sure.

7274. Was Miss Nightingale entirely dependent upon you for her supplies?—No; I believe she contributed largely to them from her own private purse.

7248. From her own resources?—From her own resources.

7249. How were the convalescents sent up from Scutari to the Crimea; in ships sent down for the purpose?—No; I think the whole of the transport arrangements for the sick and wounded were at the mercy of the other Admiralty arrangements and the other transport necessities of the service.

7250. Did you ever see a letter from a Mr. Wright upon the subject of a room in a ship carrying sick?—I had extracts of it sent to me.

7251. Can you state what occurred on that occasion?—Do you mean the Rev. Mr. Wright?

7252. Yes.—That occurred with reference to the “Melbourne” steamer; one of the ships which was, I believe, specially fitted up by Government for the sick, and one room had been marked off the purposes of a surgery, to be occupied by the two medical officers who had charge of the ship. Mr. Wright came on board early, and was going up to the Crimea, and occupied the room. He said that he was entitled to the choice as ranking with a field officer, and would not surrender it to the medical officers, the ship herself being a hospital ship, and it being very essential that all the arrangements of the surgery should be completed before she was called upon to receive sick on board. Mr. Wright, I believe, held possession of the room.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

7253. You say you believe; do you know it; did you see his letter?—Extracts of the letter were sent to me.

7254. Do you know of your own knowledge that it was his letter?—I suppose, in a court of law, my evidence upon the subject would be rejected, but I am as positive of it as I can be.

7255. He took up this place which was destined for the sick?—Yes.

7256. On the ground that he was entitled to it as ranking with a field officer?—Yes. It was being fitted up as a surgery for the sick.

7257. It was destined for the sick?—It was destined for the use of the sick.

7258. How was the cooking done at the hospital; was any provision made for it?—Of the rudest kind; the diets were made out and taken down within a certain time. The diets corresponded of course with the issues which were made to the orderlies in each ward. These issues were made at certain hours of the day by one man. In the barrack hospital alone, which at one period must have contained 2,500 patients, and, perhaps more, one man had to make all the issues for the day. He commenced at 10 o'clock, and it was a great feat to get through it, because he alone had to supply all these issues to so many patients. The result was that the orderlies had to form a queue from seven till 10 in the morning, each being anxious to get for his patients the issues as soon as possible.

7259. As they do at the French theatres?—Yes. Those who got their issues early, of course put them early in the great cauldrons in which they were boiled to rags; those who got them conveniently for the time which the pot consumed in boiling, had them tolerably well done; those who got them very late, of course had them sent up to the patients almost raw.

7260. Who formed this queue which you have described?—The orderlies for the wards.

7261. Then were they taken away during those three hours?—There were a number of orderlies to each ward; each ward had a supply of orderlies.

7262. I understand that these men who were thus employed in making a queue, as you have called it, were taken away from their ordinary occupation?—Undoubtedly; they ought not to have been so long there.

7263. You say some of them remained three hours in that way, from seven in the morning till 10?—They commenced as early as seven.

7264. How was that; was it from the want of a sufficient number of persons for distribution?—From the want of a staff for the proper distribution of the things; the fact is, those supplies ought to have been taken into the kitchen at once; it was from a want of organization in the arrangements of the kitchen.

7265. Do you remember the patients ever being any number of hours without any cooked food?—Many; it not unfrequently happened that the patients did not get their rations at all until a very late hour at night; sometimes if a man had been ordered a mutton chop it was as late as eight o'clock before he got it.

7266. Ordered when, in the morning?—For dinner, which he ought to have had at 12 or one o'clock.

7267. Who superintended the cooking department?—It was all under the purveyor.

7268. Were there regular cooks?—There were soldier cooks and orderlies; the purveyor had kitchen orderlies under him, but until the establishment of what Miss Nightingale called her extra diet kitchen, there was no arrangement at all for those light diets which are of paramount importance in the treatment of cases of that sort.

7269. Are you acquainted with the Arminians at Constantinople?—I am.

7270. Do you think that any good body of men might have been organised from the Arminians, both as nurses and cooks, and doing all the hospital duty?—I think there might have been perhaps some difficulty; I have no doubt the Arminians could have been used about the hospital in many ways, but perhaps there might have been a difficulty; I think the prejudice of the soldiers might have been against the Arminians cooking for them.

7271. Why?—At that time there was a feeling against the Turks from their leaving the redoubts.

7272. The Arminians were not Turks in the first place; are you aware that
all

all hospital treatment at Constantinople, bleeding, and all that sort of thing, is performed by Arminians?—I was not aware of it.

7273. Did you ever see the Turkish hospitals?—Never.

7274. You stated that Dr. Lawson was at one time at the head of the hospital at Scutari?—Yes.

7275. Are you aware at all, that at that time he had been sent from the Crimea under some general order reflecting upon him?—I am aware that a general order had been issued reflecting upon him, but I believe that the ground upon which he left the Crimea was bad health; but he was considered well enough to take the command and to be chief officer of the still more extensive establishments on the Bosphorus.*

7276. What became of him after Dr. Cumming came out?—I think he has gone to Rhodes.

7277. As the head of the hospital?—Yes; Rhodes or Smyrna, I am not sure which; I think Rhodes.

7278. Did you go to Smyrna?—No.

7279. Had you an opportunity of seeing the Medical Commission when you were out there?—I had.

7280. Are you aware of any orders, or any difficulty being thrown in their way as to getting evidence?—No.

7281. Was there any want of lint when you were out there?—None of lint. I should explain with reference to that, that some of the wants which had appeared wants in the Government stores, were not actually wants; that they arose from the small and inadequate staff sent out, who had lost complete sight of what the stores contained. Those who were in charge of the stores were ignorant actually of what they had.

7282. Were you ever at Abydos?—Never; I passed it.

7283. You did not land there to see the hospitals?—No. I have had communication with the medical officers there.

7284. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Were there no orderlies in the hospital told off for cooking purposes?—Yes; the cook had so many kitchen orderlies under him.

7285. Were those orderlies the ward orderlies, or were they separately attached to the cooking department?—I should say separately attached to the cooking department.

7286. Therefore they were not taken away from the wards for the purpose of going into the kitchen?—No.

7287. With regard to the purveyor's department, does not the purveyor issue medicines for the surgery, on the requisition of the medical officer; every hospital has a surgery?—I should say not; I should say that the apothecary had the entire control of all the actual medicines.

7288. Does not the apothecary issue medicines for the surgery, on the requisition of the medical officer?—I should say that the dispensers in the different dispensaries of the hospitals had their dispensaries supplied by requisition, made upon the apothecary in chief.

7289. As far as you are acquainted with the arrangements of the hospital, does it require a formal requisition from a medical officer before a surgeon can obtain any article out of the surgery for a patient?—That I am not sure of; I should say not. I merely know as a fact the necessity of the signature of the superior medical officer, in the case of requisitions made upon the purveyor.

7290. Upon the purveyor or apothecary?—Upon the purveyor, not upon the apothecary.

7291. Were you ever in the surgery?—I have looked in in passing; I believe I have been there once.

7292. You are not acquainted with the form of the book-keeping in the surgery?—No.

7293. About what time was it that Lord William Paulet relieved Major Sillery; do you recollect at all?—I should think it was about the beginning or middle of December.

7294. You stated, as I understood you, that the sentries of the hospital asked persons if they belonged to the press?—No.

7295. Do you recollect what it was you stated?—They asked them what their business was there.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

7296. Did you find that the sentries who were attached to the hospital usually did that?—In my experience I never was asked, but I know that others were asked, and I was told that I might be asked.

7297. *Chairman.*] I suppose they knew you?—I do not know; I suppose they thought that I was somebody connected with the place, from seeing me so often there.

7298. Colonel *Lindsay.*] Did it appear at all that it was the rule of the hospital that all persons, going into the hospital, should have either temporary or permanent leave from the commandant?—I was told before I left this country by Dr. Andrew Smith, that the regulations of the hospital precluded a stranger from being admitted, except upon the ground of going specially to see any person, or making one visit to take a general survey of the place; and that in either case he would be accompanied, according to his position by an orderly, or by a medical officer, and that every facility would be shown me consistent with those regulations.

7299. Is it not the case in all hospitals that people cannot walk in of their own accord, without leave from those who superintend the hospitals?—I do not know whether it is the case with all hospitals, but I know that it is the case with the French and English hospitals; I should say that it is the case with all hospitals.

7300. Lord *Seymour.*] For the good management of a hospital, do you think it desirable that any person who chooses should have the liberty of passing in?—Certainly not.

7301. When you had an interview with the Duke of Newcastle, and with Dr. Andrew Smith, before you went out, did you get from them any letter to any authority at the hospital?—Yes; I got a letter from Dr. Andrew Smith to Dr. Cumming.

7302. Did that letter give you authority to enter the hospital?—No.

7303. Can you state what was the purport of the letter?—The purport of the letter was, that I was to have every facility given to me, consistent with the regulations.

7304. When you arrived at Scutari you were introduced to Dr. Menzies?—Yes.

7305. Was Dr. Cumming there at that time?—He was.

7306. Did you take your letter to Dr. Cumming?—I did.

7307. You had an interview both with Dr. Cumming, and also with Dr. Menzies?—I saw them repeatedly.

7308. But I mean at first; did they give you an authority to come into the hospital when you wished?—No.

7309. Were any difficulties then, at first, put in your way in entering the hospital?—I had no difficulties with reference to entering the hospital to complain of.

7310. Your letter was to Dr. Cumming, as I understand, and that he was to give you every facility consistent with the regulations of the hospital?—Yes.

7311. Was it stated to you that the regulations in the hospital were such that you could not enter it without permission?—It was explained to me that such an interpretation might be put upon the regulations; it was explained to me that the authorities had the power of shutting me out at any moment they liked, and that I could not prevent them.

7312. Under the regulations of the hospital?—Yes.

7313. *Chairman.*] Was it in accordance with the regulations, that the people in the hospitals should accept charity?—I should think that the regulations did not contemplate any such case.

7314. Lord *Seymour.*] When you were introduced to Dr. Menzies, what was your proposal to Dr. Menzies. You said that you made a proposal to Dr. Menzies at some time, with respect to the fund?—I asked Dr. Menzies if I could be of use in any way, as I came out with money for the relief of the sick and wounded; and I said that I should be glad to be useful if he could point out any way in which I could be useful. He said, "I thank you; there is nothing that is wanted;" but he was perfectly polite, and I have no reason whatever to complain of Dr. Menzies.

7315. I understand you to say that he was very polite, but said that nothing was wanted?—Yes.

7316. You

7316. You stated that the barrack hospital was also a barrack filled with soldiers, besides the wounded?—Yes.

*J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.*

7317. Can you state what number of men were there at all?—It varied so much at different times that I should be reluctant to state any number: I dare say, at times, there were as many as 1,000 men, and very probably at others the number had fallen to 200 or 300. Draughts were taken up to the Crimea, which varied in numbers.

16 March 1855.

7318. You stated that the soldiers' wives were in a dreadful state, as I understood you?—They were.

7319. And you stated that the effect of the war upon them had been such that they were unfit for any purpose in the hospitals?—Undoubtedly.

7320. Do you mean that it had made them reckless?—It had made them, in a great majority of cases, utterly abandoned.

7321. There were a very large proportion of women sent out in the different ships with the troops, were not there?—A very large proportion.

7322. And, as far as your experience at Scutari enables you to judge, the policy of sending out such a number of women was an unsuccessful policy?—Most unfortunate, it was a great mistake, committed with the intention of being kind.

7323. Do you know at all what quantity of women were sent with the French troops?—None, except the Vivandieres.

7324. You stated that, on some occasions, you went on board the ships with the sick and wounded; can you state how many you saw at once lying on one deck?—In the "Europa," the deck was divided into compartments. I think that, after a certain time, overcrowding could rarely be complained of; that after a certain point (not after the first voyage or two, but after a good number of voyages) after the first sensation created in England by an account of the horrors of those voyages, a more vigorous control was kept over the number sent by any one ship, and that the numbers had been diminishing each successive voyage; and by the time I had arrived there, there was nothing to complain of in the numbers actually sent down in any ship. It was more their being placed upon the floor, and there being no means of keeping the decks clean.

7325. You arrived before the battle of Inkermann?—Yes.

7326. Therefore, from the time of the battle of Inkermann the effect of overcrowding the ships was not so great?—No; the scenes which took place on board were mainly the result of placing men on bare floors, where they could not be washed, and in ships, many of which were not adapted for such a freight.

7327. Can you tell at all the number of men that you saw yourself on the deck of the "Europa"?—There might have been 35 or 40 in one compartment; she was in the process of having the men taken out at the time; therefore I cannot tell.

7328. Of what tonnage is the "Europa"?—She is a fine large ship; I suppose she is upwards of 2,000 tons.

7329. If you heard that it was proposed to place as many as 1,000 men on one deck of a vessel of 2,000 tons, should you think it too many?—I should say so; I should look at it with great alarm. The Committee must bear in mind distinctly the extreme and extraordinary prostration of the men who were put on board those ships; they were as helpless as children; they could hardly move; they could not do the most simple offices for themselves; and their sufferings, the nature of their diseases, and everything, completed the difficulty of dealing with them, except in the smallest numbers, and even then.

7330. Then if the Committee have been told that as many as 1,000 men could, with safety, be placed upon the deck of a vessel of 2,100 tons, you think that that would be a very dangerous practice?—I know that our largest screw steamers have never brought down, of late, more than 400 dysenteric patients.

7331. *Chairman.*] You are speaking of sick men now?—Yes.

7332. Lord *Seymour.*] Did you see any naval hospital?—I saw the naval hospital at Therapia.

7333. In what state was the naval hospital at Therapia?—It was very quiet; very nice; everything was hospital-like; it was not very grandly fitted up, but there was an air about the whole place of comfort and attention. The place had the advantage of treating wounded men chiefly, who were not liable to

sickness;

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

sickness; and the prostrating effects of the sickness from which the army suffered were absent.

7334. Were the wounded sailors in this hospital at Therapia?—Yes, from the attack of the 17th October.

7335. And those men seemed to be well cared for?—Undoubtedly.

7336. Taking the interest which you did in the hospitals at Constantinople, did you observe a system in the naval hospitals which produced a good effect, as contrasted with the system in the military hospitals at Scutari?—It appeared simply that they had arrangement.

7337. What had they instead of orderlies?—They had a difficulty about orderlies; they had brought orderlies from Malta, and they found them, I believe, occasionally rather difficult to manage. There was a grumble upon the subject; but the grumble of the medical officer and chaplain showed that their attention had been directed to the importance of the orderly system, and that they wanted to make it better.

7338. With regard to medicines, was there that difficulty of forms which you spoke of in the military hospitals?—The hospital was on so small a scale, compared with the hospitals at Scutari, that it was altogether quite a different sort of thing.

7339. What was the number in the naval hospital?—I should think in the naval hospital there were not more than 250, as well as I can remember; so that it was a very small affair.

7340. When the sick and wounded came down and remained on board the ships, how were they supplied with their comforts?—The medical comforts were put on board the ship previous to their embarkation by the military medical authorities of the port from which they departed.

7341. Therefore, they depended for their comforts, of course, upon those things which had been put on board at Balaklava?—Yes, and where supplies could be obtained at Balaklava, they were put on board; but if there were no comforts at Balaklava, none were put on board ship.

7342. Then in cases where they had none sent from Balaklava, do you know whether they could or did procure any when they arrived at Scutari before the men were landed?—I think I was told that in the case of the "Cambria," when bringing down sick, hardly any medical comforts were put on board; but I should not like to be certain about that.

7343. You spoke of the requisitions; are you aware whether or not there is a book of regulations for the medical men in the army?—Yes.

7344. Did you ever look at that book and see what the regulation was, in case of a requisition being made on a sudden emergency?—I have not looked at that special point; but I know that the book of regulations has many regulations of all kinds which were not attended to at Scutari.

7345. *Chairman.*] Not obeyed?—Just so, and which were utterly impracticable as applied to the case there.

7346. *Lord Seymour.*] You mean that there were regulations so strict, that they were obliged to be abandoned?—Of all kinds, relating to the classification of diseases, and a variety of other things, that never were attended to in the slightest degree.

7347. But if there were regulations which allowed of relaxation, do you suppose that those were equally neglected, seeing that they violated the strict ones?—I have no doubt any sudden emergency in the hospitals could be met in most cases from the dispensary; but I know that, practically, in operations, and in other cases, little wants, such as wine and sponges, and so forth, were supplied by Miss Nightingale.

7348. You spoke of wine; you said that the port wine supplied by the Government was not port wine at all, I think, but a very bad mixture?—Not the whole; but some that I tasted, and which was used for the hospital.

7349. Where did you purchase the stock of port wine which you gave?—I purchased it at Constantinople.

7350. Then there was good wine to be purchased there?—Yes.

7351. You stated that you supplied the 39th Regiment with warm clothing on the 26th of December?—Yes.

7352. At that time, as I understood from your former evidence, Lord Stratford had full powers from the Government to procure anything which he might desire for the troops?—For the sick and wounded.

7353. Was

7353. Was the power which he had limited to the sick and wounded?—I should say so. *J. C. Macdonald, Esq.*

7354. Was your power limited to the sick and wounded?—Yes, I should say so.

16 March 1855.

7355. Then you strained your power for a good purpose?—Yes; I should explain to the Committee that I am not aware how far the things supplied from time to time by Lady Stratford to hospitals, may have been things which had been given by Lord Stratford, acting upon the power conveyed to him by the Government.

7356. *Chairman.*] Did Lady Stratford attend many cases?—She attended a good deal at the barrack hospital; she was especially attentive in her visits to the officers at the barrack hospital, and in supplying them with little delicacies; she supplied a good number of things, at first, for the men, and after Miss Nightingale had got the dysenteric wards fitted up, or in process of being fitted up, upon her engagement to pay the expenses to the engineer, in case he exposed himself to any pecuniary liability, I believe the payment was undertaken by Lady Stratford, on behalf of the ambassador.

7357. That means the Government?—I suppose so; she also supplied occasionally a few things on board the convalescent ships, and a considerable number of things at Koolalee.

7358. But that building was not begun until Miss Nightingale engaged to pay?—No.

7359. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you ever hear of Miss Nightingale having a store broken open?—No.

7360. *Mr. J. Ball.*] You stated the other day, that before leaving England, you had an interview with the Duke of Newcastle and Dr. Andrew Smith; were they together?—No.

7361. Was the interview with the Duke of Newcastle at your request, or at his?—I went down to ask for a passage on board the “Vectis.”

7362. You went to the office of the Minister for War?—I went to the Duke of Newcastle’s private secretary, to ask for a passage on board the “Vectis,” but she was full; and the Duke of Newcastle told me so.

7363. Was a passage given to you on board another ship?—No; I went out by the ordinary conveyances.

7364. Did the Duke of Newcastle say anything to you to dissuade you from going, or to lead you to suppose that it was not the wish of the Government that you should go?—He told me that the fund would be useless; at least that he could see no mode of using the fund properly.

7365. Did he tell you his reason for that?—Yes; he said that if anything were wanted to be done, if there was any want unsupplied, if any man in the hospital wanted champagne, or anything, however valuable, and it could be obtained in no other way, the ambassador had full power to obtain it; and that the ambassador must of course come into the market at Constantinople with much greater facility than any private individual.

7366. When you arrived at Scutari, was your first course to call upon Dr. Menzies, he being then at the head of the medical department?—I first went to see Lord Stratford.

7367. Was it he who gave you a letter to Dr. Menzies?—No; I went to Lord Stratford, to ask him whether he would be kind enough to give me any advice in reference to the administration of the fund.

7368. Before you went into the hospital, or attempted to do so, you saw Dr. Menzies?—I did.

7369. You were told by him that there were no wants unsupplied; what did you do next; did you go to the hospital yourself then?—I saw Miss Nightingale. I went to the hospital, of course; but I saw Miss Nightingale also, and she told me a number of wants immediately.

7370. *Chairman.*] When the doctor had told you that there were none?—Yes.

7371. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Did you go back to Dr. Menzies then, or consult with him at all?—No. At different times when I met him, perhaps half-a-dozen times, I asked him if there was anything that was wanted, and the reply was, “No.”

7372. Who was, at that time, the medical officer in immediate charge of the barrack hospital which you have described as being in so bad a state?—I

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

believe, at the head of the barrack hospital, was Dr. Macgregor at that time, a very able medical officer.

16 March 1855.

7373. Had you any conversation with Dr. Macgregor as to the state of that hospital when you first went there?—At first I had to make my way and to form my own acquaintances with the medical officers by degrees.

7374. Did you ascertain, either directly from Dr. Macgregor, or otherwise, that he had reported serious defects in that hospital to his immediate superior?—Dr. Macgregor made the requisitions upon the purveying department, and when the requisitions were not met, he did not hesitate to go to Miss Nightingale for them.

7375. But you do not know whether or not he reported the defects of the hospital in general, the want of necessaries, the want of means of washing, and other things, to his immediate superior in the service?—I have no doubt he did.

7376. You do not know whether he did or not?—I should say that Dr. Menzies was backwards and forwards between the two hospitals, and although Dr. Macgregor was the acting officer there, I am not justified in saying that he looked upon himself as the actual head of the barrack hospital; I should say not; I should say that he considered that it was Dr. Menzies' duty to know that, and to report.

7377. How many floors are there in the barrack hospital; are there two floors above the ground-floor?—There are, in some parts, two floors, and in some parts three.

7378. Were there sick in the upper floors of the building?—Yes, in the whole building.

7379. You described the flooring as being very bad?—Not all over the building. I spoke of the building with reference to what at first were called the dysenteric wards.

7380. Was the flooring so bad, and the state of the building such, that the air passed from the upper floor to the under one, and *vice versa*?—These dysenteric wards were upon the lower floor. I am not aware that there was anything under them except stores.

7381. You did not happen to observe whether there was a communication, and whether the air passed from those dysenteric wards to the floor above?—No; I should say not. The air passed, of course, up the great staircases.

7382. Did you yourself, or did any one to your knowledge, represent to Lord Stratford the great deficiency in the means for transporting the sick up to the hospitals, and the delay and suffering which arose from that cause?—I did not make the representation myself, but I know that it was made; I read representations which were made.

7383. Do you know at what period that representation was made?—It was made, I should think, in December; the latter end of November and the beginning of December.

7384. Do you know whether any considerable improvement was effected after that?—After a very considerable delay.

7385. About what time did the improvement take place?—Not until immediately before my departure; in fact, when I left, the advantages of the new system were not realised, because the ships were still invaded by other departments, by the Commissariat, and the Admiralty.

7386. My question had reference to the transport of the sick from the ships to the hospitals, which you described as being so defective; therefore if you have occasion to correct your answer, do so. Was that particular subject brought under Lord Stratford's attention, to your knowledge?—I am not sure that it was.

7387. You stated that it took several hours to get them from the ship's side up to the hospital?—The circumstances must have been seen by Lady Stratford herself.

7388. But you do not know that any report or representation was made to Lord Stratford upon it?—I do not.

7389. *Chairman.*] Would not any man who was placed in the hospital have found it out?—There was no difficulty at all about it.

7390. *Mr. J. Ball.*] When did the news of the battle of Inkermann reach Constantinople?—The wounded brought it down.

7391. Do

7391. Do you mean that the news did not come before the wounded arrived?—No; at least, that was the first intimation, as far as the public were concerned. I do not know what previous intimation there may have been; but the first intimation which the public had that a battle of the kind had taken place was from the wounded.

7392. You stated that you understood that 30,000 *l.* was to be expended upon a shed; do you know that, or was it mere hearsay; had you it from any one cognisant of it?—Yes; I had it from an officer of the army who was cognisant of it.

7393. Who was in some authority at Constantinople?—No; in no authority.

7394. Had he any other means of knowing it than the common report?—Yes; he had authentic means of knowing it.

7395. From your knowledge of hospitals, should you say that it was safe or possible to issue things from the purveyor's department without some sort of requisition?—Certainly not.

7396. Then you do not think the complaint is that a requisition was required, but that the requisition had to be signed by two medical officers?—I do not even state that as an objection. I was asked questions upon that point. I give no evidence as to whether the custom is a right one or not. I should say, if I am asked by the Committee, that it is a perfectly right arrangement.

7397. Some of the medical men there being rather young and inexperienced, you think it is desirable that there should be a certain degree of check upon them?—Decidedly. I think the requisitions which are not complied with ought to be kept, and be producible.

7398. With regard to the application made to you for clothing for the 39th regiment, when the medical officer of the regiment first called upon you, did you suggest to him that application should be made to the ambassador?—No.

7399. You do not know, in point of fact, that the ambassador ever heard anything about it?—I do not.

7400. How did you secure the arrival and delivery of the stores and articles which you sent to Balaklava; what steps did you take for that purpose?—It was always a matter attended with considerable difficulty and risk. The plan I pursued was this: When my supplies were all ready, when I had got them together, and knew that I could put them on board at once, I ascertained what the next ship was that was going, and if she was not overcrowded, I had an application made either to Admiral Boxer or to the Commissariat, or if she was a Queen's ship, I got the consent of the commander to these things being put on board. They were taken up. I advised either Mr. Hayward or Dr. MacShane of their arrival, and, of course, they went on board, and themselves superintended the receipt of the things.

7401. Had you ever any difficulty from Admiral Boxer in connexion with the sending of those things?—I personally never was brought in contact with Admiral Boxer; the application was made from the merchant of whom I had bought the things.

7402. Had you any reason to complain of any impediment being thrown in your way?—None whatever.

7403. Mr. *Drummond.*] The result of your evidence is, that there was a great deficiency of all things necessary for every soldier, sick or well; we know officially that there have been immense stores sent out from this country, for which we have just got in the bill; can you tell us what has become of those things?—Indeed I cannot.

7404. Can you give us any hint how we may find out what has become of the things which left England, and never got to the men to whom they were sent?—Is it quite certain that they have all left England?

7405. Mr. *Layard.*] Do you think that any of the stores have come back again to England?—I have no doubt of it. If I am asked by the Committee for an explanation of all the confusion with reference to the matter of the transport service, I can give an answer. Turkey is a country abounding in all kinds of resources; but it wants three things: it wants wharves; it wants warehouses; and it wants roads. The want of neither of those three great

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

J. C. Macdonald,
Esq.

16 March 1855.

facilities, requisite in all the arrangements of the West, appears to have been communicated to our Government at home, or to have entered into their calculations. The result was, that those giant steamers were sent across the ocean, filled with all kinds of things, and when they reached Constantinople or Balaklava, they immediately were converted into storehouses. What was immediately and pressingly requisite was taken out of them; what remained was forgotten, and hence the confusion. It was exactly as if one end of London bridge had either broken down or been stopped up, and the ordinary traffic of the metropolis had been allowed to go over it; there was a smash at the other end; that is my explanation of the confusion in the whole of the transport service.

7406. *Mr. Drummond.*] Then do you think that the provision which had been sent out had been destroyed, or stolen, or sunk?—I should think much of it was wasted; stealing to a very small extent; a very large proportion of it still out of the right place, and lost sight of.

7407. But forthcoming still, do you think?—It is impossible to say.

7408. You were not sent specially to inquire and search into the arrangements of the hospitals, were you?—No; my mission was to administer as economically and prudently as I could, a certain sum of money which had been subscribed for the benefit of the sick and wounded. I had nothing to do with anything else.

7409. Were you there when Mr. Jocelyn Percy was sent out expressly to inquire into the Scutari hospital?—I am not aware that he ever had any such mission.

7410. *Chairman.*] Were you there when he was there?—I was; but never had the pleasure of meeting him.

7411. I think the Duke of Newcastle told you that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had unlimited power to do what he wished?—I understood so; unlimited command of money, to do anything that might be asked of him to do.

7412. So that if he did not do as much as you did, the reason was, that he was not asked, or that he did not do it when he was asked?—One or other of those alternatives seems inevitable.

7413. *Mr. Layard.*] With regard to what you stated about the accommodation in a ship, as you have contradicted a previous witness who seems to have had experience among emigrants, I wish to ask you, whether you gave that answer upon any calculation, because we have made a calculation, and it appears that you might put 1,000 men, and rather more, even 1,280, upon the deck of the ship which he mentioned, namely, the “*Tasmania*,” giving each man six feet in length, and four-and-a-half in width?—I should be very sorry to state an impression of mine, or that the Committee should suppose that I attribute any weight to my own opinion upon a point of that kind; but I merely state a general impression of mine from having seen the sizes of the ships, and the number of sick which it was considered proper to put into them.

7414. You are speaking, of course, of ships which would convey the sick backwards and forwards?—Yes. I think the nature of the sickness determines to a very large degree the propriety of these things. I consider that with patients labouring under fever or dysentery it might be very dangerous to place them in very close proximity to each other; whereas men labouring under other kinds of sickness might present a very different case.

7415. I think Mr. Mackay spoke of stationary hospital ships; ships fitted properly to accommodate sick and wounded?—That is a very different thing.

7416. *Mr. J. Ball.*] One of the gentlemen at the head of the medical department at Scutari, did not explain to the Committee how he ceased to be so; namely, Dr. Cruikshank?—Dr. Cruikshank is still there, but the arrangement with reference to all the hospitals is, that in the event of a superior medical officer ceasing to be at the head of the hospitals, the next man in rank to him takes his place until that is supplied. For instance, Dr. Cruikshank is only a first-class staff surgeon, but for some time he was acting as head of the whole of those hospitals.

7417. Is he a gentleman of activity and reputation in his profession?—I should say so.

7418. He was superseded by the arrival of Dr. Lawson?—Yes.

Thomas

Thomas Stickney, Esq., called in; and Examined.

7419. *Chairman.*] ARE you a Commissary?—I am.

7420. Were you at Constantinople?—I was stationed at Pera.

7421. When?—From the 12th of April 1854, the date of my landing there.

7422. What were your duties there?—I was placed under the orders of Commissary-general Filder, having previously received verbal instructions from Sir Charles Trevelyan to establish an office in Constantinople or any other more convenient place for the receipt of the account of the field commissaries, or of any other Commissariat accountant officers. Their accounts were to undergo a cursory examination and to be subjected to any observations obviously necessary, and then to be embodied into a general account.

7423. Had you anything to do with the Commissariat itself?—I had nothing to do with the administration of Commissariat affairs; my duties were of a financial nature, and chiefly connected with the auditing of accounts; the formation of estimates, statements of expenditures, reports upon coins, currencies and exchanges, the counter-signature of Treasury bills, being present at the opening of all tenders for money or supplies, and acquainting Sir Charles Trevelyan with everything connected with finance which might serve as a guide to the operations of the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

7424. Do you know the amount expended there upon the different departments of the army?—I shall be able to state with tolerable accuracy, from memoranda which I possess, the amounts which were expended up to the 30th of September 1854; that is to say, the first six months of the financial year.

7425. Could you easily tell us what was the amount spent upon the hospitals?—No; I can give you, on reference to a paper here, the amounts which were imprested to the purveyors of hospitals, but the expenditure of these sums remained with them to account for; it is to be presumed that very small balances remained in their custody; the amounts which had been imprested during the first six months to the general hospitals were 1,541*l.* some odd shillings.

7426. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Does the return not go beyond the 30th of September?—It does not; the accounts were not received, examined, and closed, beyond that period, when I was obliged to leave.

7427. *Chairman.*] Who was the head of your department when you were there?—Commissary-general Filder was the officer immediately superior to me.

7428. Was he stationed at Constantinople, or where was he stationed?—Up to the 24th, I think, of June, he was at Pera; subsequently he was at Varna, and then he proceeded with the expedition to the Crimea.

7429. What body of commissariat officers remained at Constantinople?—There remained my own establishment for the purposes of finance, in the first place; and secondly, Deputy Commissary-general Smith's establishment, which was for the general administration of Commissariat affairs, and the active duties of the Commissariat.

7430. Was that all?—These latter were all concentrated under Mr. Smith.

7431. Were those all that were there?—Yes.

7432. Your department and Deputy Commissary-general Smith's?—Yes.

7433. How many persons were employed in Mr. Smith's department?—There were very many, and various numbers at different times; I am not able to state exactly how many, but very many were employed, and their numbers were continually fluctuating.

7434. Then did Mr. Smith continue in command all the time you were there?—He continued in charge of the active duties of that branch; he had no connexion with mine, nor I with his; we were separate and distinct.

7435. Then he provided all the hospitals, all the ships, and all the army who came there?—He received and paid all public monies belonging to the Commissariat, and issued all the stores.

7436. Then I suppose you know nothing of the management of the stores that were there?—I know nothing but from hearsay, and from casual observation: it was not part of my official duty to interfere; indeed, I was forbidden to interfere with that.

T. Stickney, Esq.

16 March 1855.

T. Stickney, Esq.

16 March 1855.

7437. How long were you at Constantinople altogether?—I was there until the 20th of January last.

7438. When did you go there?—I arrived there on the 12th of April 1854.

7439. Were you often in the markets of Constantinople?—Never but as a mere spectator, and then only the first two or three days after my arrival, before we obtained a building; after we had obtained a building I very seldom put my foot out of it; I was too much engaged.

7440. Then you cannot judge of the capabilities of the town to supply the Commissariat?—It is extremely difficult to obtain anything in Constantinople.

7441. Supposing you wanted a dinner, do you think you would find a difficulty in getting one there?—None; but I speak of more extended transactions than eating a dinner.

7442. Suppose you wanted to supply an hospital with all it required, drugs, medicines, wine, and so on?—I can merely give an opinion that it would be extremely difficult.

7443. Do you know how many hundred thousand people Constantinople contains?—It is supposed to contain a million.

7444. I suppose they live comfortably?—They do live.

7445. From what supplies them, do not you think you could supply an hospital?—I do not dispute that there exists an abundance of many articles in Constantinople, but the difficulty is to know how to obtain them.

7446. That is to say, that you ought to have instructed people there to supply the army?—You require people having a peculiar local knowledge; for instance, for everything required in domestic affairs, there is the greatest difficulty in obtaining what you want.

7447. But I suppose that people who know how to set about it, do not find any difficulty in supplying their own wants?—I presume they do not.

7448. Then if competent persons had been employed, you think that all the wants of the army and of the hospitals could have been supplied?—That embraces a very wide field of consideration. The wants of the army and of the hospitals must have been, for many articles, never contemplated in the Turkish market.

7449. As what?—For example, tools, implements or articles of ironmongery.

7450. Did they buy those there?—I have reason to suppose, indeed I know, that many such articles were bought there.

7451. *Mr. Layard.*] Are there no nails in Constantinople?—Yes, the Turks make nails.

7452. I suppose all the houses are built of wood and nails, are they not?—Yes; but I believe that the Turks manufacture their own nails.

7453. There could be no difficulty in procuring nails for making huts?—No difficulty in buying small nails, or in having them made, if you give time for it, after any pattern, I presume.

7454. They build their own houses of nails and wood, do not they?—Yes; but those are very small nails.

7455. *Chairman.*] Do they build their own houses of very small nails?—Yes; shingles are used, pieces of wood little thicker than pasteboard.

7456. But surely the rafters are thicker than pasteboard?—I am not aware whether the rafters are fitted with iron or with wooden pins; I am not able to state that.

7457. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Can you state, officially (you probably are aware), where Mr. Commissary-general Filder was during the month of August last?—He must have been at Varna.

7458. Do you know whether any delay existed in transmitting correspondence addressed to him from England?—No important delay, I presume.

7459. Did you take charge of any correspondence addressed to the Commissariat department during his absence?—I never did myself; Mr. Smith did.

7460. Are you aware whether or not he went with the head-quarters, and landed at the same time with them in the Crimea?—He went to the Crimea with the head-quarters, but I doubt whether he landed on the same day; and, with your permission, I will explain my reason.

7461. *Mr. Layard.*] How many years have you been in the Commissariat?—Forty-one years.

7462. Have you ever accompanied an army in a campaign?—I was attached to troops in Belgium in 1813.

7463. I understood

T. Stickney, Esq.

16 March 1855.

7463. I understood you to say that you were sent out latterly at the head of the monetary department?—Latterly I was sent out as a kind of auditor for financial purposes.

7464. Who negotiated the bills at Constantinople?—The Commissary-general, whilst he resided there, and subsequently Deputy Commissary-general Smith.

7465. Had you anything to do with negotiating bills?—I had to countersign all the bills which were negotiated.

7466. When you countersigned those bills were you supposed to have any knowledge of the transactions which those bills represented?—As far as respected the issue of those bills in exchange for coins, it was my duty to be present at the opening of every tender made for money or for supplies, and to place my initials upon those tenders, and to certify at the foot of every schedule that I had been present at the opening of those tenders.

7467. *Chairman.*] I suppose you do not speak the language of the country?—I do not speak the Turkish language.

7468. Mr. *Layard.*] I suppose by putting your initials to those documents you considered yourself responsible for them?—I was responsible; I considered that it was a token that the paper upon which my initial was placed had been seen by me, and that it corresponded with the schedule.

7469. Had you anybody attached to your financial department acquainted with the country?—No.

7470. How, then, were you acquainted with the rates of exchange?—In every instance the buyers of bills were either Greeks or French, or men writing in the English, or French, or Italian language.

7471. Do you know all those languages?—I know the French language tolerably well; I am not familiar with the Italian, but as far as reading an ordinary offer, I was enabled to translate it; and if not, we had plenty of people about the building who did understand the language, and could interpret it to us.

7472. What class of people were those who interpreted it to you?—Those were clerks generally.

7473. Clerks sent out from England?—Generally sent out from England.

7474. You had clerks sent out from England, acquainted with the languages of the country?—Several of them were.

7475. Was there any one acquainted with Turkish or Greek?—Turkish, none, I believe.

7476. Greek?—I scarcely think that Greek was known.

7477. Armenian?—The Armenian not at all; but the tenders were never sent in in those languages which you describe; the tenders were always confined to the English, French, or Italian language.

7478. Never in Greek?—Never in Greek; never in Turkish.

7479. Were any English merchants there consulted upon the rate of exchange, and upon the best mode of obtaining money upon bills?—That I am not able to answer; it was no part of my province to inquire.

7480. *Chairman.*] Are you conversant with the currency of that country?—Tolerably conversant in practice.

7481. Mr. *Layard.*] Before you went there, you knew nothing about it?—Little, excepting what I had collected in the city of London before I started.

7482. Are you aware whether any person was attached to the financial department of the Commissariat, acquainted with the monetary transactions of Turkey, and the value of Turkish coins?—I suppose that no one was better acquainted with the value of Turkish coins than myself, because it is a peculiar study to ascertain the intrinsic values of coins, and upon these I forwarded to the Treasury from time to time some reports of my own, which I have reason to suppose are authentic.

7483. Did you gain that knowledge on the spot?—I did.

7484. You had no knowledge before you went?—No; I obtained reports of assays on Turkish coins in the city of London, and I obtained specimens of those coins and weights of them on the spot, and ascertained by inquiry among merchants their current tariff rates, and from these I made reports, which Sir Charles Trevelyan will be able to produce to the Committee.

7485. Were all your reports sent through Mr. Commissary-general Filder, or did you forward them direct to Sir Charles Trevelyan?—I forwarded them

T. Stickney, Esq.

16 March 1855.

direct to Sir Charles Trevelyan, because my position was a very peculiar one. I was placed, as I have previously observed, under the orders of Commissary-general Filder, but having previously received verbal instructions from the Treasury of a special nature, addressed to myself by Sir Charles Trevelyan.

7486. What were those verbal instructions; were they instructions for your conduct?—They were for my conduct; they were given in the presence of Commissary-general Filder.

7487. Is it not generally the practice to give instructions in writing in your department?—Usually; but these were instructions which rather flowed in the natural order of events, and which Mr. Filder was bound to confirm.

7488. Did he confirm them in writing?—He did confirm them.

7489. In writing?—Yes, or the major part of them, but not till the month of June.

7490. Lord *Seymour*.] You said that you served with the army in 1813 in Belgium?—I did.

7491. In what capacity?—As a Commissariat clerk.

7492. Having served there, were you at all conversant with the mode of supplying an army?—Merely from receiving instructions from my superior, and performing my duty according to those instructions.

7493. Did you acquire any experience, do you think, in the mode of supplying an army from your service in Belgium?—I acquired a limited experience, and I believe gave satisfaction to the troops.

7494. Subsequently to 1813, have you continued in the Commissariat Department?—I have been always in the Commissariat Department.

7495. In what service have you been employed since 1813?—Upon great varieties of services.

7496. Have you been employed in different colonies?—I have.

7497. Will you state some of them?—I was employed after that in garrison duty.

7498. Where?—At Antwerp; I was afterwards employed in the Commissary-general's department at Cambray; I was attached to the Commissariat at Cambray, as clerk; I was afterwards sent to Canada, and employed there in the Commissary-general's office in various capacities.

7499. How long did you stay in Canada?—In the first instance, about 6½ or 7 years.

7500. Then where did you go?—After that I went to Bermuda.

7501. How long did you stay at Bermuda?—I was at Bermuda about 18 months in the first instance. I then returned to England. I subsequently went to Canada a second time. I was then selected by Sir Edward Coffin to accompany him to Mexico, where he was appointed upon a special mission for purchasing dollars; and after having served under him 4½ years, he was promoted to the rank of commissary-general, and I was then an assistant-commissary-general, and was left to perform similar duties to those which he had performed, but on my own accountability, for 4½ or five years more.

7502. What was your immediate employment before you were employed in Turkey?—I was taken from the half-pay list.

7503. How long had you been upon the half-pay list?—About two years.

7504. Mr. *Layard*.] What is your age?—Sixty-four.

Lunæ, 19^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Lord Seymour.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. J. Ball.
General Peel.
Sir John Hanmer.

Mr. Layard.
Mr. Drummond.
Mr. Bramston.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Ellice.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Augustus Stafford, Esq., a Member of The House; Examined.

7505. *Chairman.*] YOU went, did you not, to Scutari, to inspect the hospitals there, or prompted by your charitable feelings you went thither?—I arrived at Constantinople on the 8th of November, and I left it for the Crimea on the 26th. I came back again on the 17th of December, and I remained at Scutari till the 29th. I then afterwards remained for two days at the hospital at Abydos.

A. Stafford, Esq.
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7506. You attended the hospitals at Scutari, did you not?—I was there every day when at Constantinople, with the exception of one day, on which I visited the Sailors' Hospital, at Therapia.

7507. When you first visited the hospitals at Scutari, did you meet with any opposition to your visits?—None at all. I never met with any opposition, either active or passive, during the time that I was at Scutari. I never met with anything but civility from everyone of the officials there.

7508. Before you went, had you any correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle?—I wrote a letter to him from Smyrna, calling his attention, or that of the War Office, to the fact that the English residents at Smyrna had stated that that place was far more salubrious for a certain order of pulmonary complaints, and weakness, and debility, than the climate of Constantinople, and strongly pressing upon the Government the propriety of immediately following the example of the French and opening an hospital there.

7509. What was the date of that letter?—November the 6th. I think a copy of it must be in the War Office, and I should be glad if it was laid before the Committee.

7510. Is it not the general opinion that Smyrna is a very unhealthy place?—There is a strong opinion that Smyrna is unhealthy, but I satisfied myself as to the contrary being the case, with the exception of a few of the summer months, by conversation on the subject with all the English residents there; and the general result of my conversations with them was that during the months of July, August, and September, the heats made it unwholesome, but with those exceptions it was, on the whole, a very healthy situation. In my conversations with the English residents at Corfu, they represented it as an unhealthy climate, while upon the tombstones in the churchyard of the English residents at Smyrna, I found, with the exception of the deaths from accident occurring at sea, the deaths were rather on the average of older people than those to be met with in the country churchyards in England.

7511. Did the people live all the year round there?—No; they went away during the months I have named.

7512. During those months the hospital would not be salubrious?—During those months, certainly, the English would think that it would be dangerous to have an hospital there.

7513. Did you know the position that was selected for the hospital?—Yes; I went there, I should think, about the 3d of January last.

7514. To the position selected for the hospital at Smyrna?—Yes; and I went

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M.P.

19 March 1855.

a second time, on my return to England. I called on the Consul, at Smyrna, and asked him the building selected for the purpose; and he directed me to a barrack on the right side of the town, as you enter from the sea.

7515. Was that a healthy place?—It seemed to be rather low; but then the facilities for debarking the sick were very great there.

7516. Was not it a notoriously unhealthy place?—No; I did not hear that it was a more unhealthy place than the rest of the town, excepting in the months I have named. I did not see any marshes near it.

7517. Had you any correspondence with the Ambassador at Constantinople?—I wrote, I think, once or twice, to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe; they were private letters, and contained suggestions of things that I thought might be done.

7518. Did you make any suggestions to the officers in charge of any of the departments in Scutari?—Yes, there were several suggestions that I made to them; but the situation in which I was in the hospital at Constantinople rendered it rather difficult for me to press any suggestion.

7519. Why?—Because I was there with no authority, being there entirely on sufferance. I had no reason to suppose that my presence there would be acceptable to the Government at home. I was not sure that I might not be dismissed from the hospital; and I thought it better to write letters for the men, without making suggestions, than making suggestions which would not be attended to, and might occasion my ejection.

7520. What made you think that you might possibly be dismissed?—Because I had no authority whatever for being there.

7521. You had no ground to suppose so, but you had a sort of general apprehension of that kind?—No. When I received an answer to the letter that I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle, I found that not only was there no ground for my suspicion, but that his Grace seemed glad that I was there, or anyone who would assist the soldiers.

7522. Were any of your suggestions attended to?—One of the suggestions which I made at first was in a considerable degree attended to.

7523. What was that?—It was with regard to a most important, though at the same time not a very pleasant, part of the hospital; it was, in fact, with regard to the necessaries. Soon after I began to attend the hospital I stayed there all night, and in the morning I went round early among the wards, and I looked into one of these necessaries, and I found the state of it so dreadful, that I went through them all, and I caught the disease of the place, diarrhoea, at once from doing so; it came upon me in five minutes, and I felt that I had caught it; the state of the necessaries was, in my opinion, quite enough, and indeed it did, in the case of a sound person like myself, bring on the diarrhoea; and was quite sufficient to spread a pestilence through the hospital. The whole history of these places I will state to the Committee. The Turks, as it is known to those who have travelled in the East, are remarkably decorous in their habits, and the necessaries on the side of these long corridors were separated from the corridor by an ante-room; the door leading into the ante-room was not opposite to that which led to the necessaries, so that it was impossible, even if the door had been opened, for anyone to obtain a view of those places. The Turks never use any paper, and therefore the soil-pipes were very small; but there were, as it is a part of their religion to perform ablutions after using these necessaries, small taps on the left-hand side. When the army was at the barracks in the summer, these taps were by the soldiers broken off, and in consequence the supply of water was stopped. When the barrack was re-opened as an hospital no sufficient pains were taken to repair those pipes, or secure a flow of water; and the pipes soon choked up; and the liquid fœces, the evacuations from those afflicted with diarrhoea, filled up the pipes, floated up over the floor, and came into the room in which the necessaries were, extended and flowed into the ante-room, and were more than an inch deep when I got there in the morning; men suffering from diarrhoea, who had no slippers at the time and no shoes on, as this flood of filth advanced, came less and less near to the necessary, and nearer and nearer to the door, till at last I found them within a yard of the ante-room performing the necessary functions of nature; and in consequence the smell from this place was such that I can use no epithet to describe its horror. I then went to Dr. M'Grigor, and I told him of the state of those necessaries; and I said that it was obvious to
any

any person, whether medical or non-medical, that such a state of things would be attended with fatal results.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

7524. Whose duty was it to look to this?—I cannot quite tell.

7525. I suppose it was somebody's duty; are you not of opinion that the medical men ought to have looked to that matter?—The Committee will hear if they will allow me to proceed. I went to Dr. M'Grigor, and called the attention of the medical officer to this fact, and he put into my hand a letter which he said he had received from the junior surgeons, calling his attention to precisely a similar case; in short the same; and he told me, I think, that that was the third or fourth which he had received.

19 March 1855.

7526. At what date was your application made?—I should think about the 12th or 14th of November.

7527. How many days, do you think, elapsed between that and the representation of the medical men?—The last letter which he showed me was, I think, received the previous evening, or even that morning.

7528. But when was the first received?—I do not know.

7529. Did you not speak of a third or a fourth?—Yes; I think the letter stated, "Sir, again, for the third or fourth time, we call attention," &c.

7530. So that his attention had been called three or four times to the matter before you applied to him?—Yes.

7531. Was he the superior medical man?—No, I think not; he was of the particular ward or particular district of the hospital in which he resided.

7532. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Was he not in charge of the barrack hospital?—Not altogether.

7533. *Chairman.*] Dr. M'Grigor was the chief officer, was he not?—The charges were so numerous, and I had been there so short a time that I could not exactly say whether he was or not.

7534. *Sir J. Pakington.*] At the time of which you speak, do you know who was the chief medical officer at the hospital which you are describing?—I cannot say; I think it was Dr. Menzies.

7535. Why did you select Dr. M'Grigor as the person to whom to make your complaints?—Because when I first came there he was most there, and he seemed to me extremely anxious about everything that could tend to the comfort of the hospital, and I went to him not knowing whether he was the head or not.

7536. *Chairman.*] Who was the head of the medical establishment at Scutari at that time?—I was introduced to Dr. Menzies as being at the head: I understood that he was at the head; he was at the general hospital there, and not at the barrack hospital; the inspection of the necessaries took place at the barrack hospital, Dr. M'Grigor put this letter into my hand, and said that he had frequently made representations to the superior departments in reference to the same matter.

7537. Do you mean to the medical departments?—No; it was the medical department which had made the representations to the superior.

7538. What department was that?—That I cannot say; I have heard since I came home, that it was the purveyor's department, but I cannot quite say which department it was.

7539. After your long experience at Scutari you were unable to ascertain who governed there?—The want of government at Scutari was, in my mind, the source of all the evils; I then said that I would go to a person to whom I had introduced myself, and from whom I had received great civilities, and who was one of the heads of that department.

7540. Who was that?—There is my difficulty with the Committee; I never saw any Government instructions to any of the officials, the irregularities, and, to use a plain word, the confusion, at Scutari, were so great, that I was never able to distinguish where one department began and where the other ended.

7541. What is your objection to mention that person's name?—Because I am not sure that he was responsible, and if I once gave his name, it would seem rather unfair to an individual who always exerted himself very much, who is not here to state his own case, and who may not have any friends in England, my wish is not in the least to bring any charge against individuals, but against the state of things; and my case, I think, will be efficiently made out to the Committee without mentioning the name of this officer.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7542. In Constantinople was not it possible for Dr. M'Grigor to have got a dozen men and cleaned out these places at once?—No; it was not in his department; he could not.

7543. If he had pleased, he could have got plenty of men, could he not?—Certainly he could have got them.

7544. Do you suppose that opposition to that necessary work would have been raised?—I have no hesitation, from my experience at Scutari, in saying that if Dr. M'Grigor had from his own bât, to use a well-known expression, got in 12 or 14 men to do anything else in the building, he would have been immediately pounced on by another department, and have been told that it belonged to that department.

7545. So that the necessary work would have been stopped by routine?—I have not the slightest doubt of it.

7546. By what department would he have been stopped?—He told me that it was not in his department, and from everything that I saw, it was not in his department, but I went to another officer to whom he referred me.

7547. To the proper person?—I could not say that. I do not know whether the necessary cleansing those places would not have had to go through two or three departments before the actual operator would have been found, but he told me that he had done his duty, and he referred me to the particular department to which he had made application.

7548. He was like the man in "Tom Thumb," he did his duty, and nothing more?—He could not do anything more than go to the proper authority, and he said he wished I would go to this authority, and ask him to get the matter remedied. I said to him, "May I use your name?" for I had no official position there, and perceived how very strong the determination was on the part of one official not to allow another to trench upon his department.

7549. And not do more than he was obliged to do himself?—That was not so prominent, I think; but I asked him if I might go to the person and represent the state of the case to him, and he said: "I should be much obliged to you, and you may use my name; take this letter and press as strongly as you can upon this individual the absolute necessity of doing something, and tell him, which he will acknowledge, that I have made repeated applications to him upon this subject." I then went to this person, and told him the state of the case. He said he knew it; he was aware that the soil-pipes were choked up, and that all that Dr. M'Grigor had said to him with regard to the certainty of a gangrene character being spread among the wounds, and hospital fever setting in, in consequence of this, was perfectly true. I asked him what ought to be done, and he said, "The only plan is to get eight men with strong wires or bamboo canes, and to clean out those soil-pipes, to force the fœces down, and then to be perpetually keeping them clean by the same process; and in the meantime let the taps be mended, for though they were broken, the pipes were not injured, and the supply of water was full." I said, "I hope you are not going to give this office to any of our soldiers; it seems to me a most dangerous one for men in ill health. I think the Turks ought to be used, who are accustomed to these necessities;" and I must say that if the men were to die, I would rather that the Turks died than our men. He said he thought that eight Turks ought to do it; and I said that I thought that 16 Turks would do it better, as it would be better to have a change of air, so that those men should not remain in this place, only for a short period at one time. He said that he thought that 16 Turks would be an improvement, and I said, "Will you get them?" He said, that he had no money, and that it would cost money to do it, and that he had none. I was perfectly overwhelmed by the answer; and I said I had got a credit of 200 *l.* upon Hanson, and that he should have 100 *l.* of it, or the whole of it, in Turkish paper money, in French Napoleons, in English sovereigns, or Austrian dollars, within three hours, but that as an Englishman I could not allow my countrymen to die for such a reason as that. I must say I spoke under the influence of very strong feeling. He then said that he would take it into consideration. I said I was going home; I must go to bed, for I had caught the disease in examining those necessities; that I could not allow of any delay; that I must write a letter to him, and unless I found the cleansing done, read the letter in the House of Commons.

7550. What

7550. What was the answer that you received to your offer of money?—I do not think that he made me any answer; he was very much perplexed and distressed about it; he said that the money would have to be advanced, and he had no security for its repayment; he seemed to be in a very nervous and anxious state about it.

7551. He seemed loth to receive your money?—Yes; I think he did.

7552. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Do you know how much money would have been sufficient for the purpose?—No; then I went away, and in a little time I went back, and I asked Dr. M'Grigor about it, whether it was done; and I went to see those places again; there were some people in them cleaning them; and I said I had written a letter, and I was going to give it to him, unless Dr. M'Grigor was satisfied that they were being cleaned out; he said they were cleaned out, and I went to see, and they were being cleaned out then.

7553. *Chairman*.] By Englishmen, or Turks?—Turks, I saw there.

7554. I think we ought to ask for the name of that gentleman; I do not know what the feeling of the Committee is, but mine is very strong on that matter, and I think that we ought to have his name; do you think that he was in a responsible position?—Yes; I think he was.

7555. Was not he receiving the public pay?—He was.

7556. Then I think we ought to have his name, if he was a public officer; and no feeling of yours can possibly shield him, for however kindly you may feel disposed, still the public duty resting upon the Committee, after hearing those facts, compels the Committee to ask you his name?—If it is the opinion of the Committee that I must name him, though I confess that I do not see, myself, that it is absolutely necessary, I can name him. On every occasion that I have had to apply to him, I have always found the greatest wish on the part of this individual to assist in anything that could improve the hospital; that in which he was deficient was firmness.

7557. Did he tell you that he had applied for money and been refused, or did he say, or give you to understand, that he had made no application for money, and had allowed those things to go on?—No; he did not say that he had applied for money.

7558. What situation did this humane person hold in the hospital?—My description of his situation would be equivalent to naming him.

7559. Will you be good enough to answer the question?—I understand the Committee to say that I am to name him.

7560. No; be good enough to answer the question?—It would be impossible to describe the situation without naming him; it would be exactly the same thing.

7561. The Committee have decided that you are to answer that question; what situation does that gentleman hold in the hospital at Scutari?—He was the commandant.

7562. Was he the commandant at the garrison, or at the hospital?—I should think of the hospital; I am not quite certain as to that.

7563. Who was the commandant at Scutari?—Major Sillery.

7564. What interval elapsed between your threat of writing a letter to that person and the beginning of the cleansing?—I went back after that interview, and I was in bed that day. The next day I came back, and it was commenced.

7565. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Did a clear day intervene?—No; it was about 11 o'clock on the day that I asked him, and the next day the process had begun.

7566. *Chairman*.] Had you seen Dr. M'Grigor between those times?—I think, to the best of my remembrance, I had.

7567. Who, as far as your knowledge extends, gave orders to have those places cleaned; Dr. M'Grigor, or the person of whom you have been speaking?—Certainly not Dr. M'Grigor; he told me he had no power.

7568. But he gave you a letter to this person, saying that, in his opinion, he was the person responsible and able to get them cleansed?—No; Dr. M'Grigor did not give me a letter.

7569. Did he not say, "You may take this letter"?—Yes; but that letter was not from him.

7570. But from some person to Dr. M'Grigor, giving him an account of the state of the necessaries?—I did not take down the conversation at the time;

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.
19 March 1855.

my impression of it is this, that when I went in to Dr. McGrigor and told him of the state of things, he said, "I am very glad you have come, for I have been in vain attempting to get this done; here is the last letter I have received upon the subject from the junior surgeons." I said, "May I use your name when I apply to Major Sillery?" and he said, "Not only that, but take this letter."

7571. Was the place cleaned out eventually?—The places were always better afterwards, though not in such a state as I could have wished them.

7572. Were the cocks mended?—Partially.

7573. Sir J. Pakington.] Are you aware how long this dreadful state of things that you have described had been in existence at that time?—No, I am not aware; it was within three or four days after I had been there that my attention was called to it.

7574. Chairman.] From the state in which they were, it must have taken much time to have brought them into that horrible condition?—I should think not long, but unless I saw the soil-pipes from that enormous building, how long they would take in getting choked up I cannot tell; but I should think from the number of patients, and the nature of the diseases, it could not have taken long.

7575. I suppose no one could enter the hospital without finding it out on passing through these corridors?—The corridors were never properly ventilated; then there was a tremendous smell of wounds and uncleanness of every kind, so that it would not be so easy to detect this stench as if it was a foul spot in a building otherwise clean, in which you trace it at once; but the stench from the wounds and from the diarrhoea patients was so great that a person might be there some time, unless his attention was particularly directed to it, without finding it out. I hope the Committee will call for the instructions to that individual. I do not know whether he was entrusted with any money or not.

7576. From whom do you mean the instructions were received, and when?—When the Scutari hospital was given over to the Turkish authorities. It seems to me most desirable that the instructions to the commandant from the War-office, as to the formation of this barrack hospital and the general hospital, should be produced.

7577. Mr. Ellice.] Can you state the date at which those hospitals were transferred?—They were transferred at the time when it was determined that the army should move up from Gallipoli, early in the summer.

7578. Sir J. Pakington.] Were they transferred for all the purposes that our service required?—Yes; about the middle of June. Whenever I had anything to do with the authorities at Scutari, again I repeat, that I never met with anything from them except personal courtesy, and generally a wish, as far as possible, to reform the evils that then existed there.

7579. General Peel.] Was this gentleman the senior military officer present commanding the barrack hospital?—I believe so; but I never could know where the particular departments touched each other, or how they were harmonized; it always seemed to me, that through all the departments there was a sort of paralysis, a fear of not knowing exactly what to do, a fear of incurring any responsibility, and a fear of going beyond their instructions. At the same time there was a very severe system of routine, compatible (though it is strange to say it) with the utmost possible confusion.

7580. Chairman.] Perhaps that arose from the severity of the routine?—Very likely; and it would be very desirable to know what were the instructions sent out from home to those individuals.

7581. Did you find the soldiers willing to converse with you freely?—I found them at first rather shy, and reluctant to converse with me; they had an opinion that I was employed to make out a case in favour of the hospital, as I found afterwards.

7582. When they found that that was not the case, they spoke to you freely, did they not?—Yes, with the greatest possible freedom.

7583. What was their opinion as to the mode in which they were treated?—Their opinion as to the mode in which they were treated on the field of battle was always in favour of their officers; their opinion as to the mode in which they were treated after the battle was very various, and their opinions as to the mode in which they were treated on board the transports was unanimously strong.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

strong, and it was a feeling of very great indignation; their opinion of the way in which they were treated at Scutari (and my arrival was at the same time as that of Miss Nightingale) was of such a nature as to make them wish to bury every hardship in oblivion, and only to express their gratitude to the ladies who had come out, and to the country who had sent them.

7584. Did you ever witness the landing of the sick and wounded at Scutari?
—Yes.

7585. What did you there witness?—It has been described by others; but I have never read any description which quite came up to its painful and fearful reality; it is impossible for language to describe the ghastly appearance of the men as they were landed; I have known them arrive at Scutari hospital, in the interior of the square, at four o'clock in the afternoon, never having received any nourishment since the previous evening.

7586. Who was responsible for that?—That is a very difficult question; I never could quite ascertain. They were under the charge, I have understood, of Admiral Boxer till they landed; the landing might be arranged for the succeeding morning. It was told, probably, to the authorities on board ship, that they would be landed early in the morning, and, in many cases, no arrangements were made to feed them that morning, it being expected that they would arrive in time for breakfast at the hospital. A breeze would set in, and make the Bosphorus rough, and the boats, with which the sick were very imperfectly supplied, could not pass: the quay was not sufficiently extended to protect the landing, and the landing was obliged to be put off some hours very often. They would not be fed on board, because it was expected that they would be landed, and there were no arrangements in the hospital to receive them, because it was expected that the storm would not allow them to land; thus they had nothing. I have myself fed men with warm arrowroot, or whatever I might get from the nurses; and the men told me, when they were able to speak, that they had not been fed for the time I have named. I have never seen human suffering greater than the pangs of famine superinduced upon diarrhoea. I used to know those who were most suffering, because they used to turn in their torture upon their bellies; and I went generally with a saucepan to those first who were on their bellies, to raise their heads, and pour some down their throats.

7587. How far distant was the ship usually, which contained those poor fellows, from the hospital?—It varied in distance; I should say never more than three-quarters of a mile, sometimes a quarter of a mile.

7588. How far was the landing place from the hospital?—The hospital was about 100 yards; but it was a very steep and difficult ascent.

7589. Were the men ever kept at the landing place any time?—They were kept at the landing place some time when I was first there; but the detention there was much smaller at the last. There was a difficulty in carrying them up, and the Turks could hardly be trusted to carry them on stretchers. I have known those Turks to carry them up with their feet foremost, up a hill as steep as a railway embankment. I have stopped the Turks, and turned the man's head round.

7590. In what state were the clothes of those men?—The clothes of those men were swarming with lice, as thick as the letters on a page of print; and when I have been undressing the men, to put them to bed, when they had not strength to undress themselves, they have asked me not to come near them, knowing the state in which they were. My own clothes were never free when I was in the hospital.

7591. Did you observe a want of necessary utensils?—Yes, very much; especially at first, of night-stools and close-pans, till they were supplied from the "Times" fund or Miss Nightingale; I think from the "Times" fund.

7592. Can you tell the Committee whose duty it was to supply those utensils, or to make a requisition for them?—Most probably it was the purveyor's duty.

7593. Ought not the medical men to have made a requisition for those wants?
—I understood that the medical men had done so; they certainly ought, because it was not only a great want as to the cleanliness of the hospital, but I have known accidents occur to the men of a serious nature, from an attempt on the part of the corporals, or better educated soldiers, to reach the necessary, and they have fallen down from weakness. I have myself, before now, supported men to the necessary.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7594. Did you visit the French hospital at Constantinople?—Yes; I went to it early one morning, without any introduction of any kind.

7595. You were not interrupted when you visited it?—Not the least; but subsequently the visits of the world were so great that they were obliged to restrict to an order; the fame of the hospital spread through Constantinople.

7596. The condition of it was good, was it not?—Yes, very admirable.

7597. Did you visit the hospital at Abydos?—Yes; I stayed two days there on my way home.

7598. Do you recollect how many patients there were there?—I think about 300; I was rather uncertain as to the number at first, because the papers sent down from the Scutari hospital did not correspond with the number that came in the vessels, so that it was impossible for them to be perfect.

7599. Did you find any bad smell in the French hospital?—No. When you came near the *latrines*, they were not so good as might have been expected in Europe, but they were constantly kept clean, by, I believe, chemical ingredients, and the soil-pipes being kept clean; but I was told that it was a source of constant care to them, and great trouble.

7600. Did anybody go round with you?—Yes. I was there alone at first, but I thought it was not well-bred to go there without calling upon the superintendent, and I asked to be shown to a superior officer, or anybody who might authorise me to enter the hospital. I was shown to a gentleman, whose exact position in the hospital I did not know, but some one in authority. I told him that I had been at Scutari, and I believed that we had very much to learn from their system and from the general arrangements of the hospital, and I asked permission to go round; upon which he said, I might go, and he would go with me, but that it should be on one condition. I asked him what that was, and he said, "You will go first, for I should not wish to seem to take you to the best parts of the hospital, or to elude anything disagreeable or filthy, and therefore I will follow you round the hospital." I was with him, probably, from two to three hours.

7601. Were the men in bed on bedsteads?—Yes.

7602. Was their linen clean?—Yes; but they stated that they had great difficulty about the washing.

7603. Sir J. Pakington.] Do you know what they did about it?—I think they said that they had a contract with some Greeks or Armenians; there was no scent of dirty linen, nor was there any possibility of hiding anything under the beds. The beds at Scutari, in our hospital, were not above a few inches from the ground, and there were constantly concealed under those beds masses of foul linen, &c., which impregnated the whole atmosphere. The French bedsteads were required to be the height of this chair, and the floor under them was swept every morning.

7604. In the hospital at Abydos, were the patients there contented?—I cannot say that they were contented; but I do not think that they had cause to complain, so far as their general treatment went; but the moment they left Miss Nightingale and the nurses, nothing would satisfy the soldiers, having been nursed by those nurses, except to come to England. Abydos was taken for the army as an hospital; half for the French and half for the English, when a part of the army arrived at Gallipoli. After that, there was a proposition to abandon Abydos; but through the excellent advice of our Consul there, Mr. Calvert, the intention was abandoned; 1,500*l.* was given to him to make it, as well as he could, a convalescent hospital; and this was, under his directions, most admirably spent.

7605. For the English entirely?—Yes; the French hospital was near, which did not seem to me to be in so good a condition as ours at Abydos.

7606. Chairman.] At that hospital at Scutari was there any classification of patients?—None at all; there was a classification attempted subsequently between the wounded and the sick; but the wounds were so often attended with diarrhoea that the classification was very incomplete; and as the new arrivals came, they were never put, classified, among the separate wards, but put into any beds that were vacant, along the corridors, or in the wards.

7607. Were those beds provided with clean linen?—When I first went, there was no linen; afterwards linen arrived, and, on the whole, they were pretty well provided, but not so well as one could have wished.

7608. Do you know by whom the linen was supplied?—No.

7609. When

7609. When you were there, were the doctors often changed?—When I was there, the doctors were very often changed, insomuch that I gave up writing to the doctors by name. The soldiers, especially those from the Midland Counties, I found extremely reserved with regard to the doctors, and they were reluctant to tell all their ailments; the doctors were not sufficient in number, and they were overworked; the doctors had not such a staff of secretaries and clerks as they had in the French hospitals, and as they have in the hospitals in London, which I have been over since returning; the consequence was, that every doctor had more to write, and more to do, at each bed, than if he had had a proper staff. A few hasty questions to English soldiers, who are generally very reserved, would not elicit all their complaints; but when I got to converse with the men freely, and found that any of the men had ailments that they had not mentioned to the doctor, or wishes that they had not communicated to him, I used to write a note to the doctor, and place it under the pillow of the patient, who delivered it; and I must say that the way in which the doctors attended to those suggestions was highly creditable to them. I used first to direct to Dr. So-and-so, but the changes were so frequent that at last my direction was, “To the Visiting Surgeon, Corridor ‘D.’ or ‘A.’,” as the case might be.

7610. Did you visit the naval hospital?—Yes; I visited the naval hospital, and no hospital could be in a more satisfactory state; the formation and the arrangement of that hospital, at Therapia, about 10 or 20 miles up the Bosphorus, is, I believe, due to Dr. Rees, the doctor of the flag-ship, the “*Britannia*,” and it was most satisfactory to me as an Englishman to see the state in which it was.

7611. So that that at least showed that the thing could be done?—Yes; we could not wish for a higher standard among military hospitals than that which was ever before me as a pattern from the naval one.

7612. So that the difficulties were not inherent in the state of things; it was not that Constantinople did not supply everything, but the difficulty arose from the want of system?—Yes, in the hospital itself. We had the French hospital, with eight divisions in it, four of wounds, and four of diseases, and every arrangement perfect. We had a naval hospital, with the arrangements perfect also, and we had Scutari, whose detail is too lamentable to be commented upon here.

7613. Did you visit the hospital at Balaklava?—Yes, I visited it five times. The first time I went up I introduced myself to the doctor, and said that I had been in the habit of going to the hospital at Scutari, and I hoped I might be permitted to come in there. He said he knew me, and he had met me there; but probably in the crowd I had not remarked him, and I said that I had not. He walked round with me, and I made some suggestions. The second time I went in I did not see any doctor there, but I conversed a good deal with the patients and with the orderlies. The third time I went there the doctors turned me out of the hospital, and told me that I should not come into the hospital without an order from Lord Raglan or from Dr. Hall. I then wrote a letter to Lord Raglan, and I received a very kind note from him in answer the next day. I received this order for admission to the hospitals, which perhaps I may be permitted to read: “Admit Augustus Stafford, Esq., M. P., into the hospitals at Balaklava, whenever he thinks proper to enter them. *Raglan*. 30th November 1854.” After that, I went, I think, three times more into the hospital at Balaklava. I went to the doctors’ apartment and presented this order, and I met with no difficulty in entering.

7614. Did they assign any reason for turning you out the day before?—They said that if any anybody might come in without permission, there would be a crowd there, and there would be no order preserved in the hospital; to which I said that it was the third time I had been permitted to come, and I thought that that remark would apply rather to the first time.

7615. Did you find any wonderful desire on the part of the people to enter the hospital?—No; on the contrary, I wrote to some officers, and begged them, for God’s sake, when they came down to Balaklava, just to walk through the hospital there, and say a word of kindness to the poor men; for I found, when the officers did go there, it raised the tone of the orderlies, and prevented them from being, perhaps, harsh to the men, and it cheered the men; and much of the recovery of the men depends upon their spirits being kept up.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7616. Did you describe the state of the hospital to Lord Raglan?—No; I did not know him well, and I was so excessively angry at being turned out, that I did not trust myself to write to him; but I wrote to one of the members of the staff, whom I have known all his life, and I told him the state of things at the Balaklava hospital.

7617. What was the state of things there?—The state of things at Balaklava was exactly what I have described when I spoke in the House of Commons. I found 14 men in one room, and 11 in another, on the bare floor; but there I found bedsteads in the passage remaining idle. I think they were called “Clerk’s bedsteads,” and they consisted of a little ticking on transverse legs, that could have been put up, certainly, in two minutes for each bed, and those bedsteads were put up the second time I went there; I found no ventilation, except from the broken panes of glass caused by the storm, which had never been mended. I went above the ceiling, to examine the roof, to see if it was possible that ventilating holes could be made there, for I found the atmosphere worse than at Scutari. I found the medical comforts very bad indeed; the arrowroot and the sago not at all the thickness that it was made by the nurses at Scutari; and the orderlies not addressing the men in the tone in which they did at Scutari; there was a great quantity of cursing and bad language between them and the men; and I had known enough to understand that that was too painful and true an index of the state of the hospital. I found the most disgusting filth in the beds, and of bed-pans there were about two in the room, of an ill construction, and very full indeed when I was there: and there was no washing whatever.

7618. Did you ascertain who was in command of those hospitals?—Dr. Hall.

7619. I mean the military officer?—No, I did not.

7620. Did you see, at any time, any officer in the hospital?—Not when I was there, I did not. There was one officer of the Rifles (I think he had the uniform of the Rifles on), who talked to me about the hospital at Balaklava a great deal.

7621. How large were the rooms of this hospital?—Very small; I cannot think that there was any room much longer than this, and none so broad; there was a room on each side of a small passage, and then a room opposite, in one building; then there was a little court, and you went up a few steps, and there was a verandah, or a balcony there, leading from that into three other rooms.

7622. Did you offer to supply any stores to that hospital?—Miss Nightingale gave me a list of things that she could spare, and I read them to the doctors, but they said that they did not want them.

7623. Did you find that the men wanted them, and that they were not supplied with them?—They did not seem to me to be supplied with them.

7624. Did the doctors give any ground for their refusal?—No; my attention had been called to a kind of condiment of rice water that the nurses used to make, and a most excellent thing for diarrhoea, as it allayed thirst and was wholesome for the disease; I asked them if they used much rice there, and they said “No;” but the opinion of the doctors was, that while the dietary of the army continued as it was, no medicinal skill could be of any avail; that was the constant remark, and it seemed to me that they were under the influence of a sort of fatalism. There was one man, I recollect, taken ill with the cholera, when I was there, and the doctor pointed him out to me, and said that this was a case that might be called cholera, but it was the result of a vicious habit of body, induced by the salt pork and the absence of succulent vegetables; and I said, “Are you not going to do something for him?” he said they were going to take him in; and when I went down, he was put in bed; but it seemed that they had no hope of anybody who came into the Balaklava hospital.

7625. They refused your offer, because they thought it would do no good?—They did not assign that as the reason.

7626. Who was the commandant there at that time, do you know?—No.

7627. Did you see two large empty houses there?—There was one on the right of the hospital.

7628. Did you ever make any remonstrances as to its not being employed as an hospital?—They told me that they were going to roof it; it was used for knapsacks and stores, and the filthy clothes of the men.

7629. Did

7629. Did you remark a house called Lord Raglan's there?—I saw written on it, in a sort of schoolboy hand, "Lord Raglan's Head-quarters."

7630. Was that house inhabited?—I think not, but I could not say.

7631. At this time was the hospital crowded?—The state of the hospital varied very much; when a ship was going away the hospital might be cleared, and then 100 might come down and be placed in it, far thicker than the Committee are sitting round this table. This was a great difficulty at Balaklava, as the doctors stated to me.

7632. You have spoken of the dietary of the men; did you hear any complaints made about the green coffee?—If you wished to excite the most phlegmatic among the soldiers, and to call forth expressions of irritation from the most patient, you had only to name "green coffee;" they said they might as well have served out pebbles to them. In the first tent I went into, to visit an officer who I thought was there, my attention was called to the green coffee, for I did not know that it had been served out; and he told me (I may mention his name, Colonel Frazer, of the "Britannia," one of the marine officers) that it was positively a strong purgative or drastic medicine in a camp whose plague was diarrhoea; it acted so upon himself, and he found that it acted so upon the men.

7633. Did any of the soldiers use it green?—They used to roast a little of it; but one great want was a want of fuel, and it was very expensive; not in a pecuniary point of view; but it was very costly to expend fuel in the roasting of this coffee; they had no machines to roast it with, and they chiefly used to do it in the lids of their saucepans; they used to roast about a third of it, and to put the other in green, and then try to pound it all up together, and make a sort of decoction of it in that way.

7634. And this mess was a drastic purge?—So Colonel Frazer stated to me, and several of the men told me so too.

7635. Did you visit any of the camp hospitals?—No, I only went up to the camp once; I was all the time in the hospital at Balaklava; I went only once round the camp.

7636. Were you at Kamiesch Bay?—Yes, I was at Kamiesch Bay, I should think, eight or ten times, and there I saw the French process of roasting coffee. All the coffee, I understand, came out green to the French as well as to us; but on the shore of Kamiesch Bay, within about 30 yards of watermark, there was a little street of mill-ovens, and they were supplied with the timber which drifted in from the storm from the wrecks; and there were soldiers there, assisted by Turks, whose duty it was to roast coffee for the whole of the army, as I understand, and when it was roasted, it was put into a storehouse, and served out as occasion required, roasted; none went to the camp green.

7637. Did you go into the town at Kamiesch Bay?—I went among the tents; they had not above two houses.

7638. What condition was the camp in?—It was nearer like Greenwich fair than anything I can describe.

7639. Was it clean?—Not very clean; the road was very muddy and dirty. The bay was in very good order, where the provisions for the troops were landed.

7640. Did you witness any embarkation of the sick and wounded at Balaklava?—Yes. I think there were about 340 embarked one day when I was there.

7641. How were they sheltered before embarkation?—There was no shelter. They sat on some fascines, which we found for them and put down for them, and they sat upon the stone heaps which were there. Some lay upon the ground when they could stand up no longer.

7642. How long were they there?—I should think that some of them must have been there about two or three hours. I was there with them about four hours.

7643. How were they put on board?—In two boats; and they were packed as thick as they could stand, or sit, or lie, and then they were taken on board the transports.

7644. Did it rain during that time?—Yes, and wetted their coats very much.

7645. Did you go on board the transports?—I went on board the "Avon," I believe, that night or the next day.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7646. When they got on board, were their clothes changed or not?—They had not a single thing to change; their blankets were not only wet with rain and filthy with lice, but they were also saturated with their own ordure; those men were unable to be unstrapped from the French mules, and it was impossible for them to restrain themselves so long as for three or four hours, and that saturation was the consequence.

7647. What was the date when you were at Balaklava, and when this took place?—About the 15th of December, in very cold weather.

7648. When you went on board the transport, what condition was she in?—I found her without the slightest preparation for her cargo, and there was a dreadful stench; the men lying on the decks with their great-coats and one blanket, or in the cabins without any mattress, or sheet, pillow, or counterpane, and a good deal of discontent was expressed; at the same time there was a great deal of passive fortitude, and a great hope of getting to Scutari; for the fame of a better state of things at Scutari had spread among them, and I encouraged that feeling, and did as much as I could to keep up their spirits.

7649. Was that hope of a change and a better state of things justified?—Yes, because the nurses had arrived there. I went on board this vessel, the “Avon,” and the men complained to me that they could not eat what was provided for them. I saw in the cooking galley of the crew pea-soup, that was prepared for the ship’s company, it was so thick that a spoon would stand upright in it. I expressed a hope that that was provided for the men; but they said no; they had another kitchen on the upper deck; and I found in the open air another cauldron, with a fire at one side of it. This was about three in the afternoon, and they said it had been lit early in the morning, but they never could get it sufficiently heated to boil the pork or the pease; there was the greasy water for the pork to boil in, the pease lay at the bottom of the cauldron as hard as bullets, and in that state they were served out to the men.

7650. Under whose superintendence was that transport?—I think it was under Captain Christie.

7651. Who was responsible for the cooking for the men?—That I never ascertained.

7652. So that, in fact, it was a difficult matter to find anybody responsible for the comforts of the men?—When I came down the Sea of Marmora on my way back to England, my feeling was, that I had not been able to ascertain one single responsible person in the East.

7653. In what vessel did you come from Balaklava to Constantinople?—I came in the “Candia.”

7654. Were there any troops, wounded and sick, on board?—Yes, about 108.

7655. Had any preparation been made for their reception?—No more than there was on board the “Avon;” but the “Candia” is one of the best ships of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company; the cabins there had beds with ticking, and though there were no mattresses, yet it was a great relief to the men to lie on this ticking, instead of upon the hard deck. The Captain of the “Candia” was a most humane and kind-hearted man, and he told the doctor, and told me, that none of the Government regulations should stand in the way of the sick troops having every possible comfort that the ship contained.

7656. Did the Government regulations stand in the way of the sick receiving comforts?—There was a limit as to the quantities allowed.

7657. Were the quantities too small?—There was a limit as to what they might have. I did not see the regulations, but such was the captain’s expression. I found out what the men wanted, and I told him of those wants, and then I told the doctor; and some things were permitted, and some things, he said, he had no power to give; but whatever was wanted, Captain Field gave me permission to ask for from any of the officers of the vessel, the steward or the second mate, who had that department, and that I might get them; and I always found that I could.

7658. You got them from the Peninsular and Oriental Company, but not from the Government?—Captain Field is in London, and he will give direct evidence as to that, and as to what I stated in the House of Commons, as to the

the refusal of one of the authorities at Balaklava to take the medical stores which Captain Field had brought.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M.P.

7659. Did you visit the men during their passage?—Yes; I was with them almost all the time.

19 March 1855.

7660. In what condition were they, generally speaking?—They were in the condition that I have described them when landing at Scutari, but they were sustained by little medical comforts, such as arrowroot and rice, which were served out, and made up for them by the ship's company; and one superiority of the "Candia" over the "Avon" was, that they were permitted to avail themselves of the cooking galley of the ship's company.

7661. That was attributable to Captain Field, was it not?—Yes, to his kindness; and I believe that his was the only ship at that time that weighed anchor at Balaklava, and dropped anchor in the Bosphorus, without losing a single person on the voyage.

7662. Sir *J. Pakington*.] You have not, I believe, stated your opinion of the behaviour of the medical officers at Scutari towards the patients?—I think that the behaviour of the medical officers there, on the whole, was very kind indeed; and considering the number that they had to attend to, and the difficulty and intricacy of the cases, I think, on the whole, it redounded to their credit.

7663. Did you find, on the part of the medical officers at Scutari, any opposition to your visits to the hospital?—None whatever; and the longer I was there, the more free and pleasant my intercourse became with the medical men.

7664. You did not find the same objection taken at Scutari which met you at Balaklava?—Not the least sign of it.

7665. Did you, while at Scutari, ever make any suggestions to the officers in charge of any of the departments there?—Yes; I have already mentioned one suggestion, and there was one that I made with regard to the supply of fresh vegetables to those who were sick, and who were not able to be landed. I pressed that very strongly upon the authorities, as I had seen at Balaklava a number of scurvy cases, and I thought it would be most desirable that they should have succulent vegetables, with which the market of Constantinople was well supplied.

7666. What attention was paid to that recommendation?—An immediate attention was paid to it, and I believe they had succulent vegetables every day.

7667. While you were in the East, did you, in consequence of your observations there, have any correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle?—I wrote a private letter to him, from the Scutari hospital, and I received a private letter from him in answer, which did the Duke of Newcastle the very greatest credit, in my opinion; and it would be only to his honour if that letter was produced, for it gave me the greatest encouragement to go on as I was doing.

7668. Did you have any correspondence with Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the Ambassador at Constantinople?—I had a correspondence with him as to some suggestions that I made; it always seemed to me that Lord Stratford's position was one of the great difficulties.

7669. Will you explain a little more fully your meaning, when you say that his position was one of the great difficulties?—I think that the attempt to make the Ambassador at Constantinople Commandant of the hospital at Scutari, was a very unwise one, and one that it might be foreseen could not answer.

7670. Had that attempt been made?—Yes, so far as I understand, not only from the evidence given here, but from common report, that Lord Stratford had unlimited power to give whatever the hospital authorities demanded.

7671. Was that power exercised?—I cannot say; I suppose it was, to some extent, but it ought to have been vested in the commandant of the hospital.

7672. Do you apprehend that any powers entrusted to Lord Stratford, as Ambassador there, overrode the military authority of the commandant?—It complicated the whole thing, and, in some sense, relieved the commandant and the superior officers at Constantinople from some degree of responsibility.

7673. Is it your opinion that the sick in the hospitals at Scutari derived any benefit from the authority entrusted to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe?—Yes, I suppose they did; if organization and regulation were obtained through that machinery, they did derive some benefit.

7674. Is it within your knowledge whether, at any period, Lord Raglan had sent an officer to Lord Stratford, to make an arrangement for the supplies of the army or the care of the hospitals?—No.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7675. You stated, did you not, that you witnessed the landing of the soldiers at Scutari?—Yes, I did.

7676. Is there any further statement upon that subject which you desire to make to the Committee?—I think not; only that the landing, at the time I left, was much shorter at last than it had been at first.

7677. The time was unduly great between their leaving the ship and their reception at the hospital?—Yes.

7678. What length of time did you observe to elapse?—I have known it go on till quite late in the evening.

7679. How many hours would elapse between their leaving the ship and arriving at the hospital?—Sometimes six and seven, and more; but I could not tell actually what time the men left the ship's side.

7680. During that time, were they exposed to the vicissitudes of the weather?—Yes; some were placed in the corridors, but they were in the open square for the most part. I used to collect them, as much as possible, in the corridors.

7681. Would it have been easy to avoid the delay that took place in landing the men?—The delay would have been considerably avoided if the arrangements for landing them had been such as to afford greater facility; for instance, if such boats as the crew of the "Retribution," perhaps the finest ship's company in the world, had been provided to land the sick in; for when they were landed by that ship's crew, the tenderness of the sailors to the soldiers was such, and the quickness with which they navigated the distance between the ship and the shore, and the skill with which they managed the boat, so as by its undulation as little as possible to injure those who were wounded, was so great, that if that had been extended, their sufferings would have been greatly diminished, and the time shortened.

7682. Did you observe any difference between the general hospital and the barrack hospital?—The general hospital was more quiet, and more removed from noise of people; there was only one row of beds in each corridor, which was a great improvement; and I think that the doctors were not so often changed, and the consequence was, that it was more complete; there were cards affixed to each bed, stating the name of the man and his disease; this was wanting in the barrack hospital.

7683. You think that the general hospital was better managed?—On the other hand, the general hospital was not so frequently attended by the nurses, so that in many little comforts the general hospital was not so well off as the barrack hospital.

7684. Which was the larger hospital?—The barrack hospital was very much the largest.

7685. Did you hear any complaints from the soldiers about their lost knapsacks?—Yes, very great complaints as to some of the soldiers' knapsacks. I believe all the Guards' knapsacks were left on board, at the Alma; some of them in the "Kangaroo," and some in the "Simoom," and some in other vessels. The knapsack may be called the home of the soldier; everything he has is there; a great number of these were lost in that way; others whilst on the field of battle, and others on the march; and another reason of the loss of the knapsacks was, that when the sick were brought down from the camp, the ambulance was so loaded that they could not carry those knapsacks; a great many of the sick who had carried them through the campaign abandoned them at Balaklava, and came to Scutari without them.

7686. Are the Committee to understand that a considerable proportion of the sick that you found in the hospitals at Scutari had never seen their lost knapsacks since they landed in the Crimea?—Yes, several regiments had not.

7687. They never had them in the intervening time?—No.

7688. When did you see them in Scutari?—In November.

7689. With regard to the classification of the sick at Scutari, was that satisfactory?—There was an attempt to classify them into "diarrhœa" and "wounds," but it was very imperfect.

7690. Do you know what became of all the stores that were sent out for the sick?—I never could ascertain; but I apprehend that it would be in the power of this Committee to trace them to a considerable extent.

7691. Is it within your knowledge that they never reached their proper destination?—If they did, there could not have been so much want there.

7692. You

7692. You have adverted to the frequent change of the medical men ; do you know what was the cause of that?—No ; but the change of the orderlies was a great, and I think just, cause of complaint among the medical men ; it was owing to the necessity of all convalescent men going up to the camp. A man would begin to be one of the orderlies when nearly well, and by the time he had learnt his business he was quite well, and went away to the camp ; that increased the labour of the doctors, and increased also the inconvenience suffered by the patients.

7693. You have said a good deal about the state of the hospitals at Balaklava ; was there more than one there?—There were two buildings close together, but it was the same system. I visited both.

7694. Were they large enough, or was there accommodation enough for the ordinary number of sick that were sent down to them?—No ; there was every now and then a flux of sick, that it was impossible to receive. There was also a large tent in front of the hospital at Balaklava, which seemed to be the most desirable place for the sick to be in, as the air was less foetid, and it was situated on a declivity, with a small trench on the upper side of it, so that the rain did not come in ; and, on the whole, I think that those were best off who were in that tent.

7695. When were you in the Crimea?—I left Constantinople for the Crimea on the 26th, and I was there from the 28th of November to the 15th of December, and came back on the 17th of December.

7696. You visited the camp, did you not?—Yes.

7697. In what state did you find the clothes of the soldiers?—I found the state of their clothes very bad. My attention was attracted to the difference of substance and the quality of the clothes between the English and the French soldiers : if you saw the French cloth worn out, it was because it had been fairly worn out ; but you found frequently the English soldiers' cloth worn out as if it had been felt or baize, rather than cloth ; it gave way at once, long before the nap had worn off, and before it was threadbare.

7698. You think that the quality of the English cloth was very inferior to that of the French?—Yes ; and very inferior to that of the blue-jackets.

7699. Were the men in a ragged and comfortless condition in the camp?—Frightful ; they had haybands round their legs in very many instances, and their trousers were completely worn out.

7700. What means of warmth had they on duty at night?—On my visit, the marvel was, not that the hospital was full, but that the camp was not completely emptied.

7701. Mr. *Ellice*.] You found a great want, did you not, in the hospitals at Scutari, of every necessary comfort?—When I first went, but it was diminishing every day.

7702. Were there a sufficient number of beds?—No ; some soldiers were on the floor to the last.

7703. You stated that the Ambassador had full power to order any supplies that might be necessary?—I stated that common report said so, and the evidence that has been given before the Committee ; but I never saw the letter giving the authority to Lord Stratford, but I quite believe it.

7704. If that authority had existed, there could not have been any difficulty in supplying every necessary that was required from the bazaars at Constantinople?—No, none whatever.

7705. In fact those comforts were there procured by the fund which was sent out by the "Times," and other charitable funds placed at the disposal of individuals for the relief of the patients?—Yes ; and they were almost all procured from Constantinople.

7706. When at Balaklava did you find the harbour in a very bad state?—It was in a very bad state, and evidently the bad state was increasing ; the accumulation of filth and offal, and dead carcasses, was increasing.

7707. Were there many transport vessels in the harbour then?—Yes, a great many.

7708. Would the cleansing of it have been difficult if the crews of those transports had been employed to clean the harbour of Balaklava?—No ; I thought that the crews of the transports seemed to be very idle while the blue-jackets were constantly employed.

7709. There would have been no difficulty if the means within the reach of

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

the authorities at Balaklava had been used, and the crews of the transports had been so employed?—They must have been hired to clean the harbour, not compelled.

7710. Would there have been any difficulty if the hospitals, such as they were at Balaklava, were so crowded, in fitting up one of the transports, or some hulk, as an hospital, to have given additional accommodation and comforts to the patients?—The best answer to that is, that Captain Peel, of the “Diamond,” did give up his ship in the most generous manner for an hospital ship for the blue-jackets. I went on board of that ship, and nothing could be more satisfactory than the state of the hospital; and every credit is due to the surgeon there, Dr. Smart. Captain Peel gave up part of the ship to which he had a right, as an hospital for the blue-jackets.

7711. If such an hospital was so easily fitted up for the blue-jackets, there would have been no difficulty in taking a transport and fitting it up for the accommodation of the soldiers?—To a certain extent it was so, because the sick were kept on board the transports for days and weeks, while a cargo of sick were accumulating.

7712. I mean, as a permanent hospital in aid of those on shore?—None whatever.

7713. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that you recommended to the Government either the erection or the use of a building at Smyrna for an hospital; do you know whether the opinion of any medical man conversant with the climate was taken on the subject?—No, I had no means of knowing. I was very anxious to know; but what I went upon was, the immediate opening of the French hospital there. There were hospitals there for some time for seamen and English passengers passing. When I found that the French had opened their hospital, and had arranged it, and enlarged it, and provided it with Sisters of Mercy for the requirements of the war, I thought it most desirable that we should do the same.

7714. In what position is the French hospital?—It is on the left of the turn as you land.

7715. Near the barracks?—Yes, close to them, on the left. The barracks, which we have now for an hospital, I understand, are quite to the right of the town.

7716. Are not those barracks situated near a marsh, a place at the corner of the bay?—I did not see a marsh there; they are quite on a level with the sea; but as a sanitary question, that would be open to discussion. I looked upon it with great satisfaction on account of the facilities for landing.

7717. Did you visit Prince's Islands?—Yes.

7718. Would they have been calculated for an hospital?—Very well.

7719. Did you ever make any suggestion upon that subject?—No.

7720. Did you see a large barrack on Prince's Islands?—Yes; I think I do remember one.

7721. Was it empty or full?—I do not know; I did not go there last year.

7722. Did you ever visit the Turkish hospitals at Constantinople?—No; but I did at Balaklava, if you may call them hospitals.

7723. You state that different officers connected with the hospitals at Scutari were to be consulted before any measure could be taken; did all those officers live at Scutari?—The greater part of them. I think one of them lived on the other side of the water; Captain or Major Gordon.

7724. Is it not rather a difficult thing to communicate between Scutari and Pera?—I have known a case in which the bread was not delivered to the patients at Scutari, for breakfast, till late, in consequence of the difficulty of communication; and I went, at the request of the hospital authorities, to Admiral Boxer upon the subject.

7725. Do not you think that it would have been advisable that all the officers connected with the hospital should have lived in the same place?—Yes; very desirable.

7726. Is it not sometimes the case, when there is a strong southerly wind, that the communication is altogether cut off for two or three days?—Yes, very often.

7727. Supposing a document required to be signed by three or four officers, what would have been done?—They must have waited till the weather calmed.

7728. Was

7728. Was no representation made upon that state of things?—There was a great wish on the part of the authorities to have a steamer constantly plying between Constantinople and Scutari, which would have, in a great degree, remedied that evil.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7729. Could no such steamer be procured when you were there?—There was a steamer at last; but it was refused, I believe, at first, and it was refused to me by Admiral Boxer.

7730. Had you any interview with him?—Yes; on the subject of this steamer; for the medical authorities told me that they had applied in vain; I then offered to go, and they said they would be much obliged to me to go.

7731. Will you state to the Committee what passed in that interview?—The result of that interview was a refusal on the part of Admiral Boxer to give it.

7732. Was there a disinclination on his part to entertain the application?—Admiral Boxer would not entertain the idea; the interview was a very short one.

7733. *Chairman.*] Will you state what passed?—Admiral Boxer is a seaman of the old school; I am bound to say that he did not know my name when he was speaking to me, and that he was very civil to me afterwards.

7734. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you know, of your own knowledge, that he treated other persons who went to him on similar business in the same way?—Yes.

7735. Was it not the fact that he insulted very grossly almost everybody who applied to him on matters of business?—I cannot say that he insulted me when I went; but his language was insulting to others; nobody complained to me, except as a good story, or as a joke.

7736. You state that Admiral Boxer had the management of the sick as long as they were on board ship?—So it was stated to me.

7737. Did it depend on him whether they were landed immediately, or left on board ship?—The hospital authorities could not send a boat for them. Probably the Committee would get at that fact by asking for the correspondence between Admiral Boxer and the Admiralty, or Admiral Dundas, on the subject, because there would be the instructions.

7738. Supposing a ship had arrived with sick on board who were in a very bad state, could the authorities of the hospital have sent for them previously to obtaining leave of Admiral Boxer?—They had no boat to send; it was always through Admiral Boxer, so far as I understood.

7739. Had those boats to be sent from Constantinople?—Admiral Boxer was there, and all communications were made to him, that so many sick had to be landed, or he might have sent to the hospital to say that they were going to be landed.

7740. Where did he reside?—He resided on the Constantinople side, in a house close to the water, nearly in a line, I think, between the large French hospital and the Bosphorus.

7741. Was that his residence or his office?—His residence; his office was at Mr. Hanson's house, and it was at Mr. Hanson's house, that is, at his official residence, that I waited on him, as to the steamer.

7742. Can you state the process which took place on the arrival of a ship laden with sick?—When I arrived with the "Candia," I went on shore to the hospital, and asked if it was possible that they could land those men, who were shipmates of mine, and whom I was most anxious to have landed; they said that there were other ships that had come down with a previous cargo, and that these could not be landed directly. I asked them how soon they could be landed, and they said that that would depend upon the weather; but Captain Field, I think, will give the Committee evidence on that subject.

7743. Supposing a ship arrived, was the first step to be taken an application to Admiral Boxer for boats?—He would know of the arrival of a ship, because it was the duty of the captain of every ship to report himself to Admiral Boxer at once.

7744. How long have you known the sick and wounded detained on board ship, in consequence of the requisite preparations not being made?—It seemed to me that there would not be above 24 hours' detention; the difficulty seemed to me to be the absence of boats which could cross the Bosphorus through the small waves which a little gale of wind would raise there.

7745. Could not a supply of boats have been kept at Scutari for the sick and wounded?—It was always a most inscrutable thing to me why there was not

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

a flotilla of boats there; it would have simplified the thing at once if they had had boats which would have enabled those men to land in any weather.

7746. There are plenty of boats in the Turkish arsenal, are there not?—Yes, I think so. At all events they ought to have been made at Malta, and sent out; the want of them was one of the causes of the greatest amount of suffering.

7747. You stated, did you not, that the sick had frequently great difficulty in being transported from the shore to the hospital; could not they have organised bands of Armenians at Constantinople for that purpose?—They were in process of organisation at last. There was an excellent officer who did attend them at last, but at first there was not enough superintendence, and there was the greatest amount of pain inflicted upon those poor men from the necessity of many walking who were utterly unable to walk.

7748. Who had the superintendence of the landing the sick, and bringing them to the hospital?—It seemed not to be entirely committed to one officer, but to others. I think at last there was a very excellent officer, Major Campbell, 23d Fusileers, who managed it. I used frequently to see him there, and when I did see him I knew that the sick would be well taken care of.

7749. Before that, was there not an officer always on the beach to superintend the landing of the sick?—I did not always see them there.

7750. Were they landed without anybody being present to superintend them?—Sometimes there was a sergeant.

7751. Was there anybody else?—I saw no one else.

7752. Who gave directions for the sick being taken out of the boats and conveyed to the hospital?—The sergeant might; he was always there, I think; but there were also a number of officers standing on the little quay, waiting to embark, or having just arrived, and they might have been in charge of the sick, though I did not know of it.

7753. You never saw them actively engaged?—Sometimes; not always.

7754. You described the terrible state of the *latrines*; was nothing used of a disinfecting nature to prevent the effluvia?—I do not remember any being used.

7755. Was there no chloride of lime?—Not for those necessities.

7756. Was any substance of that nature used in the hospitals, to your knowledge?—I had no experience of any; they told me that they did so in the French hospital, and I should think so, because the French hospital was not anything like so bad.

7757. During the time that you were there, was there any difficulty in getting prescriptions made up?—When I wanted anything I used to go to the nurses, and I always got it. I never heard the men complain of the absence of medicine.

7758. Did you arrive there before Miss Nightingale, or after?—On the day after, I think.

7759. At that time, was there any room in which the medical comforts and medicines were kept and dispensed regularly?—No; but she set up a kitchen there.

7760. At the time of her arrival, when medicines or medical comforts were required, how were they obtained?—It was difficult to me to know how they were obtained; there was a splendid dispensary at the French hospital, but I saw none worthy of the name at Scutari.

7761. Supposing a man had been dying, and it was a case of urgency, how would you have obtained brandy, or anything else that was wanted?—All the time that I was there I had no place to go to but to Miss Nightingale.

7762. With regard to those supplies which she despatched, were they furnished by her, or from "The Times" fund, or the public resources, or how were they supplied?—I think from all three. I was never curious to interfere, except in very urgent cases, such as that I mentioned, about the necessities; I was always rather shy of making many inquiries, for I was not sure of my own position in the hospital.

7763. You stated that you had an opportunity of administering to the comforts of the patients?—Yes. I never got anything except from Miss Nightingale; but I could not say that there was no other place from which it could be got.

7764. When

7764. When you got those things from her, had you to sign any document? —Not the least in the world; I ran and got it immediately, if a man was ill; whatever religion or rank the nurse might be, I got it in one moment, without any signing or countersigning.

7765. Did the medical men complain that they had requisitions to sign, under similar circumstances?—I think not.

7766. Will you describe to the Committee, shortly, how Miss Nightingale proceeded, on her arrival there, and what she did, to ensure a continual supply of things to the sick?—She made out, as far as I recollect, requisitions to the hospital authorities; and she put herself in immediate communication with Mr. Osborne, whom the Committee will probably examine, and who will give them better evidence upon that subject than I can. He was in communication with Mr. Macdonald, the administrator of "The Times" fund; and there were immense supplies constantly coming into the hospital, from the arrangements that were made. I was in the room three or four times when they were arranging what they wanted; and I suggested one or two things, some of which, they said, were of secondary importance, and others they agreed to. As I said before, I was rather reluctant to interfere too much; I was entirely occupied in writing letters for the men.

7767. Did Miss Nightingale then establish a regular dispensary?—Not so much that as a medical comfort kitchen; there was none in connexion with all the departments, and it was impossible not to see that it was medical comforts, rather than medicines, that most of the men wanted. They arrived in a state of perfect exhaustion, call it by whatever scientific name you will; it was a flickering of the lamp of life, from over exhaustion and fatigue, and rather a case for medical comforts than for medicine.

7768. On your arrival were the beds numbered, and any account placed above them of the nature of the disease of the patients?—None whatever; I knew one case of a poor man, who told me that he was certain he was dying, from an accidental change of diet that was given to him instead of to another; he was ordered a strengthening diet, and was getting better, and he told me that it was changed to a lowering diet by mistake, and he was dying in consequence; he knew that he was dying in consequence of it, and his last words to me were, "I suppose that in a great crowd they could not help mistaking some;" and that poor man died.

7769. Do you know to what that mistake was attributable?—To the general confusion and total absence of any arrangement whatever. I was in the habit, during the famine time in Ireland, of visiting the Limerick hospital, five or six times a week, with 7,000 inmates in it, and at that time there was order and regularity there, compared with the state of the hospital at Scutari.

7770. After Miss Nightingale's arrival were the beds numbered, and some regulations enforced, in the wards?—Some regulations were enforced, but the beds were not numbered, and when I left I pressed upon some of the officers the propriety of having them numbered, and I called their attention to the fact of every bed being numbered in the French hospital, the number of the bed being distinct from the card describing the state of the patient; the description of the patient's disease; the name of the regiment, and the diet, were to some extent done, but I saw no attempt to number the beds.

7771. Was any register kept in the hospital?—I suspect that any register must have been extremely defective; I know many cases; one case of false returns has come to my knowledge since I came home. I hold in my hand letter from the soldier who wrote it, and who brought it to me, with the permission of his commanding officer at Abydos. The letter states that his death was reported at home; and he said he wished to contradict it (he was an Irishman); and for better security, he said that his commanding officer had given him leave to bring, himself, the letter of contradiction. I hold that letter in my hand. His name is Patrick Kelly; and it is to this effect: "Honoured Sir,—May I beg, most respectfully, to lay the following statement before you: I have not been mustered since the 31st of August last. I have had no pay since the 20th of September; my wearables are worn; I cannot even buy as much as a pound of soap, to keep my person clean. I have reported the circumstances to the principal medical officer at Varna; also to the commandant. I have made my grievances known to the principal medical officer and commandant since my arrival at Abydos. I have received a letter from home,

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

stating that the staff officer received the quarterly return from the Secretary-at-War, stating that No. 360, Corporal Patrick Kelly, died at Scutari on the 23d September last. I am sorry to say that this false report has reached my wife and child; the above report putting a stop to her pension. I am also sorry to state that I cannot send her a trifle of money, nor yet can I purchase pen, ink, or paper to write to my broken-hearted wife and child. Honoured Sir, may I beg, most respectfully, that you will take my case into your mature consideration. I am, Sir, with due respect, your most obedient and humble servant, *Patrick Kelly*, Ambulance Corps.—General Hospital, Abydos, near the Dardanelles, Turkey, December 31st, 1854."

7772. Did you ever hear of similar mistakes occurring from the neglect to change the names over the beds of the patients?—Yes, I have heard of them; but the case of the man whose diet was changed was the only case, so far as I can recollect now, that practically came under my own experience.

7773-4. How was the cooking done?—Some of it was done in the open air. The coffee was prepared in the open air, or the tea. The cooking was done in the kitchen underneath, with large furnaces and cauldrons over them, in which meat was boiled.

7775. Were the men ever left for many hours without their pork rations being properly cooked?—Not many hours. Their meals could never be regular except at the place where the distribution began, and it seemed to be impossible to cook for them all at the same time; consequently, those men who were in one particular part did not all get it at the same time. If dinner-time was at 12, it might be two or four before some got it.

7776. A witness has stated that frequently the orderlies were obliged to go at seven in the morning and remain there till ten, to get their rations into the hands of the cooks?—They have told me of that; I have not seen it, but I have seen the distribution, and I can quite understand it.

7777. Do you think that the kitchen was equal to the demand there for cooking?—No, not when I was there; but they were constantly erecting new kitchens. In one place, I remember that the landing or a staircase was taken in as a kitchen.

7778. Had not the Turks provided kitchens in the barracks?—I suppose so; but the Turkish system of feeding is so very different from ours.

7779. You stated, did you not, that Miss Nightingale established a kitchen; was that for the supply generally of the sick, or merely for certain cases?—For the supply of the sick, so far as was possible, in the barrack hospital. I do not think that it extended to the general hospital.

7780. How was the washing done?—There was none at first; that was one of the most horrible evils.

7781. Could not contracts have been made for the washing?—They were made at the French hospital, but here there was none.

7782. Do you say that there was no washing, to your knowledge?—None, when I first went there.

7783. Whose business was it to see to the washing there?—It is impossible for me to tell the Committee whose business it was; the longer I was there, the greater was the difficulty. Miss Nightingale immediately began to introduce a system.

7784. Will you describe the process which took place on the sick men arriving from the Crimea; what was done with them?—It varied according to the state in which they were. I can mention what occurred within my own practical experience as to some of the men. I heard that the sick were arriving, and have gone down to the quay and received them there; and talked to them, and set them lightly on a stretcher, and told the Turks to carry them up steadily. I have accompanied them if they were very bad cases, going from one patient to another, and telling them that the nurses had arrived at Scutari, and that all was pretty comfortable. I have then turned back to see some of them who were walking up, and who found very great difficulty in walking; they were obliged to rest every five or 10 yards, and were unable to carry their knapsacks. I have helped some of them to carry their blanket, to which they clung with the tenacity of death, or their great-coat, and on one occasion I carried one man on my back. Then they would be in the yard, and I would go to the nurses in the hospital and tell them the number that were there. On one occasion, I remember, Lady Stratford, hearing that the people
were

were coming, had brought an enormous cauldron of chicken broth with rice in it; that I distributed to them all, and by the sufferance of the military authorities, I brought them into the corridor when it rained, and as beds were provided, we carried them to the beds, and if there was a bath, which they always delighted in, we helped them to undress, and washed them, and then they were put into the beds. Often the sheets were rough and coarse; from not having been washed they had not become soft, like old linen; and in some cases I have taken the sheets off and left the men in the woollen, because it was warmer, and their thigh and shoulder bones were perfectly red from rubbing against the deck; the skin had come off and they were scarified, and though it was against the rule, I slipped the sheets away from them; then generally the nurses came round, and with a precision and a rapidity which you would scarcely believe, would bring the soldiers arrowroot, mixed with port wine, which was the greatest comfort; they expressed themselves very thankful, and said that they felt themselves "in heaven."

7785. What became of these dirty clothes?—They were put in one of the store-rooms below.

7786. Not under the beds?—Some of them had a little bag, and they were glad to keep it, and some of them had great-coats; generally the things were taken away. The difficulty was often with regard to pillows; when I first came there they had none; they had the great-coat, which was spread over them, and the only plan to make them pillows was to take off their boots, and put the heels together, and place their heads upon that.

7787. At that time were they placed without any clothes at all on these beds?—There was a straw mattress.

7788. Had they no night-shirt?—The one thing they wished for was shirts, and the shirts were indescribable in their filth.

7789. From the moment that a sick man landed from the ship to the time that he had something to eat, he was entirely dependent upon the charity of those who were kind enough to look after him?—No; there were Turks to carry the men up, but they were not sufficient; and some of our men, the blue-jackets of the "Retribution," for example.

7790. You have stated that you superintended the bringing-up of these men, and that you superintended, against the regulations, their being brought into the wards earlier than they would otherwise have been; you also superintended the undressing of the men, and then the nurses came, bringing what they had to support them?—I was anxious to explain to the Committee only those things in which I bore a personal share, but while I was doing this there were others doing the same thing; the official people were assisting as much as it was possible; but the number of official people was too small, and the arrival was so great, a flood of sick came upon them, bursting in upon them so suddenly that the means of the hospital were not able to meet it; anybody who was there would have helped.

7791. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Were the officials exerting themselves?—I never saw the officials at Scutari otherwise than exerting themselves.

7792. Mr. *Layard*.] The result is, that there was a great deficiency of official people there?—When I was doing this I might not know their names, but when I wanted anything done, and called for them to assist, they always did it in the kindest manner possible.

7793. When did they commence washing the soldiers?—I cannot tell.

7794. Before you came away was any washing going on?—Yes.

7795. Who established it?—Miss Nightingale.

7796. In what way?—I do not exactly know; she established a house outside.

7797. Did she pay for it?—I do not know.

7798. *Chairman*.] Was there any washing in the French hospitals?—I believe that they were washing there by contract.

7799. Mr. *Layard*.] Could anybody go into the English hospitals who liked?—I never heard of anybody being prevented entering.

7800. Was there a canteen in the hospital?—Yes; in the middle of the court-yard.

7801. That was for the sale of spirits, was it not?—I suppose spirits were sold there; and butter, sweetmeats, fruits, potatoes, and tobacco were sold there.

7802. Was that under any superintendence?—I think it was under none.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7803. Could the sick, and those who were in the hospital, obtain spirits as they liked?—Anybody could go to the canteen and purchase what he chose.

7804. Is that the case in the hospitals that you have visited in this country?—No, and I believe the canteen has now been abolished at Scutari.

7805. Was it abolished before you left?—No; there were men selling sweet-meats, and almost poisonous preparations of fruits, at the very doors of the hospital, which was never allowed in the French hospitals; no one could come within 500 or 600 yards of them. That was a great source of disease among the soldiers, the quantity of those stuffs that their comrades used to take in to them, and I have complained of that before now.

7806. At that time who was in command of the hospital?—Major Sillery.

7807. You stated that coffee was served out unroasted in the Crimea; could it not have been roasted in Constantinople?—Yes; it is one of the stock trades of the place.

7808. Had you any opportunity of seeing the soldiers' wives at Scutari?—Yes.

7809. In what state were they?—They were crammed into one room, about 50 of them; they were very uncomfortable; and I do not think that they were any credit to their sex.

7810. What sized room was it?—I should think that the room was not above half again as large as this room; there was a gallery round the top of it.

7811. Was there any person appointed to look after them?—Everybody abused them; all the officers, doctors, chaplains, and nurses represented them as a great evil, and a difficulty in the hospital; it was rather a barrack department than an hospital department. I suppose they were looked after by somebody.

7812. Were they the wives of the sick in the hospital, or widows?—The wives of men in the barrack, the wives of sick in the hospital, and widows.

7813. Were those who had husbands sick in the hospital allowed to wait upon them?—No.

7814. Why not?—It is never allowed in military hospitals.

7815. Could not they have been formed into bands of nurses?—That would depend a great deal on their character.

7816. Their character would depend a great deal upon the way in which they were treated, would it not?—Their character was pretty well defined before they came there.

7817. Had you ever an interview with Lord Stratford de Redcliffe?—Yes; I saw him twice.

7818. Did you make any remonstrance to him upon the state of things?—I talked over the state of the hospital generally with him.

7819. Did he visit the hospital when you were there?—Yes; once he visited it.

7820. In consequence of that did the state of things improve at all?—The state of things was constantly improving all the time that I was there. I could not say that the visit of the Ambassador expedited or retarded the improvement; neither could I say that any improvement was in consequence of his visit. I found that the doctors were all called upon to receive him in full uniform, and I was vexed at it. I was with the sick, and I did not see him.

7821. Did you apply to him, by letter, for any particular object?—I wrote a private letter, urging upon him the propriety of calling the attention of the Turks to the roof and the windows, and also upon the desirableness of opening an hospital at Smyrna.

7822. Was that letter replied to?—Yes, most kindly.

7823. Was the roof improved?—The Turkish workmen came there soon after, and did a good deal to the roof.

7824. You stated that very often the sick could not be taken from the ships before other men were got rid of from the hospital; were any sent away as convalescent who ought to have remained?—Yes. I went up in the "Valorous" with 300 men, called convalescent; but the ship's doctor had the boldness to declare that he would not be answerable for the lives of some of them across the Black Sea, and those were sent back to Scutari before the ship sailed.

7825. Did any of them die afterwards?—Yes, I think two died.

7826. According

7826. According to your knowledge, you think that those men were not in a state to be sent up?—None were fit to be sent up, in the condition in which they were, with their clothes and shoes so very bad as they were.

7827. Had you any knowledge of the transports there, and of their bringing backwards and forwards various things intended for the hospitals and the soldiers?—Only from mere hearsay.

7828. Sir J. Hammer.] Did you ever see any of the French landed at their hospital?—No. I saw the boats for landing them; they were better and larger than ours.

7829. You stated that the Naval Hospital at Therapia was in a very superior state; was that owing to the superior routine or arrangements which prevailed there as compared with Scutari, or because it was smaller?—Naval hospitals are generally considered to be better managed, and more expensively managed, than the military hospitals; but the arrangement of the hospital, the forethought, and the providing it with accommodation and necessities, are entirely attributable to Dr. Rees.

7830. Did I understand you rightly to express an opinion that the power which Lord Stratford de Redcliffe had to supply anything that was wanting was a difficulty?—I think it was a very great difficulty, as I said before, to attempt to make the Ambassador at Constantinople the Commandant of the hospital at Scutari: either he would have to supply what was wanted upon the authority and word of the chief officer at Scutari, in which case it only added another step to the routine, and involved another element of delay; or he would have had to enter into that question with a degree of time and labour impossible for him, as a diplomatist, to dedicate to it. You had an hospital with military machinery; and to propose, when that hospital had got into a state of disorganisation and difficulty, to put at the head of it a diplomatist, could never answer.

7831. Mr. J. Ball.] But, on the other hand, if there were several departments concerned in supplying the wants of the hospital, the medical men, the purveyor, and the Commandant, there might be some advantage in supplying one person with ample funds to whom they could all resort?—The position of the Commandant of the hospital at Scutari always seemed to me to be second in importance to none, except that of the Commander-in-chief. The Commandant of the hospital at Scutari ought to have been the Commander-in-chief of the hospitals there; of such a character, and in such a station and position, that the Government ought to have been able to entrust to him the full power they gave to Lord Stratford. The Commandant not being in that position seemed to be a great evil.

7832. When you had an interview with Major Sillery as to the shocking state of the *latrines*, were you aware that Lord Stratford had command of ample funds for all purposes?—I think not.

7833. Did Major Sillery appear to be aware of that?—No, I think not. With regard to Major Sillery, I must say, as I believe I have said before, that no man could be more anxious to carry out any plan for the amelioration of the hospital; but, at the same time, he did not consider, neither did I, that he was called upon to risk the money, which he, as a man deriving his support from his profession, would have had to do, if he had advanced this money for the payment of the 16 Turks.

7834. Do you know whether Lord Stratford had communicated to the commandant, and to the chief medical officer, the fact that he had the means of remedying the defects that existed in the hospital?—I do not in the least know; I never saw a single official paper connected with Scutari; I cannot exaggerate my curiosity to see them, and I hope the Committee will call for them.

7835. Is your impression this, that Lord Stratford did not communicate, at least not at once, to those immediately responsible, the fact that he had the means of remedying those wants?—I could not give any answer to that.

7836. You stated that the Duke of Newcastle encouraged you to continue your inquiries and representations as to the wants you observed there?—He told me that he did not fear any censure; and the tone of the Duke of Newcastle's letter was such, that I immediately wrote to him a full statement of as much as it occurred to me could be done.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7837. Will you state whether Lord Stratford, being on the spot, and having the means of immediate action, encouraged you to represent to him the wants of the soldiers in the hospital?—He wrote me a very kind letter, in answer to my complaints, and entered into them all, and expressed praises, not deserved certainly, for the course I was pursuing; so there was no difficulty in my making complaints to him.

7838. From your experience of hospitals in Ireland, where diseases of a somewhat similar character to those at Scutari existed, did it occur to you that the use of charcoal in some form would have been of use at Scutari?—Yes; something deodorising.

7839. Had you any conversation with the medical men on the subject?—I do not recollect any particular conversation that I had with them; it is probable I may have had.

7840. Did it appear that they were ignorant of a point so important in the management of hospitals, or did they want the means of supplying the defect?—I think it would have been better if they had supplied it, especially as charcoal was in abundance.

7841. Have you a copy of the list of the things that you were able to offer on the part of Miss Nightingale, to the medical officers of the hospital at Balaklava?—No, but I can put it in.

7842. When you were at Balaklava did you find a want of linen there?—They had no linen, and no sheets whatever.

7843. Were those amongst the articles that you had the means of supplying?—I think not.

7844. Do you know whether it would have been possible to have obtained from Constantinople linen or quilting?—Linen or calico might have been obtained with the greatest facility.

7845. You visited Balaklava about the middle of December?—I think I did.

7846. At that time the hospital at Balaklava must have contained a large number of patients for five, six, or seven weeks at least?—Yes.

7847. There was very frequent communication, was there not, between Balaklava and Constantinople?—Almost daily.

7848. Did you hear from the medical officers there whether they had reported the want of coverings, sheets, and quilting for the men, and the reason why they were not supplied?—No.

7849. Had you at Balaklava any communication with Commissary-general Filder, more particularly as to the coffee that you have described?—None whatever. I never saw him.

7850. Had you a communication with any of the authorities at the camp respecting the coffee?—No.

7851. You represented the shocking state of things on board the “Avon;” was there a doctor on board taking charge of the sick and wounded?—Yes, I think there was a doctor; I did not see him when I was on board.

7852. Was not he, as the person in immediate charge of the sick and wounded, a fit person to represent their wants?—He might have represented their wants; I suppose so. I could not say that he was the person in charge. I remember that on board the “Candia” the blankets on the soldiers were in such a state that Captain Field said to me, “We have got some Government blankets, if you will persuade the doctor to give me an order for them, I will give them out.” But the doctor in charge of the troops told me that it was not in his department. I said, “It may not be in your department, but I can assure you, from my knowledge of the Duke of Newcastle, that he would not stand upon any ceremony, with regard to this department; if you will give me an order for these blankets, I will be responsible to you if the Government object to it;” upon which he signed an order for the blankets, and I got them for the men.

7853. Did he say whose department it would have been in?—He could not class them under drugs, or in the medical department, and it was out of his department.

7854. You stated that some gentleman on board the “Candia” said that he was restricted in supplying medical comforts to the men; was that so?—No. There were Government regulations as to those medical comforts. It was the captain of the vessel who told me that he had ordered his officers’ and ships’ company not to stand upon those Government regulations, but to serve out, without stint, whatever was provided; I remember one case where

a poor man had the greatest longing for some bread; there was an admirable oven on board the "Candia," and I got several loaves and distributed them among the soldiers, out of Captain Field's generosity to them; and it was an immense treat to them. With regard to medical comforts, the kindness of the captain of this vessel went beyond the Government regulations.

*A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.*

19 March 1855.

7855. It is very important to inquire whether any regulations were in force which prevented the doctor from supplying rice, sago, arrowroot, and things of that sort, in whatever quantities he thought proper, to the sick?—Very important; and I hope the Committee will ask for the papers. I may observe that if only three articles are named, that would act as a restriction to the doctor from asking for a fourth.

7856. You have had experience of an hospital in Ireland, when it was in the greatest possible distress, from want of funds, and in every way; did you ever hear of any restriction on the medical officers in charge of the sick for supplying whatever they thought requisite for the recovery of the sick?—Never. Sometimes the supplies have been short.

7857. You never heard, in any civil department, of any check being placed on the discretion and responsibility of the medical men, as to the supply of everything required for the recovery of the sick?—Never; and I hope I never shall.

7858. Did it appear to you that difficulties were encountered by officers invalided and returning home, at Constantinople or Scutari, in consequence of the non-formation of a medical board there?—Yes; they were loud in their complaints as to the number of signatures that were necessary before they could get invalided.

7859. Was there not already a medical board at the camp, or at headquarters, to pass before they were invalided from the Crimea to Constantinople?—Yes; I believe so.

7860. And a further board was required to be passed at Constantinople before they could get home?—Yes; and I think with reason, because they never went home before their recovery was attempted at Scutari.

7861. The objection was not to the requirements of the board, but the delays that took place in forming one?—The complaints were made, I think, at Constantinople, as to the Crimea routine, and the number of signatures that had to be sent for all over the camp, rather than of the conduct of the board, and the organisation of it at Constantinople.

7862. Was any attempt made to simplify and expedite that matter at the camp?—That I do not know anything of.

7863. Had Admiral Boxer any control over the naval hospital at Therapia?—I do not know; Dr. Rees will state that.

7864. General Peel.] You were in the East in a private capacity, were you not, and without any official authority?—Yes, with no official authority.

7865. Therefore your requisition to Admiral Boxer for a steamer would be that of a private individual having no responsibility?—Exactly so.

7866. Colonel Lindsay.] You spoke about spirits being sold in the canteen?—I never saw them sold, but the men have told me they could get spirits there.

7867. In England, perhaps you may have heard that spirits are totally forbidden to be sold in canteens in barracks?—Yes, and I have heard that they were forbidden to be sold in Scutari; but I doubt whether that prohibition was effective. There must have been spirits sold from the men at the doors; the dress of the Greeks and Armenians was so loose, that they could conceal it; they could carry kegs of spirits without being discovered.

7868. Was there any officer of the Commissariat department either at Scutari or Constantinople?—I do not know.

7869. Do you know whether any regimental officers accompanied the sick on board the transports either in Scutari, or on their return to the Crimea?—In both cases they did.

7870. Although you were twice in the hospital at Balaklava, without any objection being taken to your presence there, yet was not an objection raised upon the third day in consequence of your infringing, no doubt unintentionally, the established rules of military hospitals?—I do not know how I infringed them the third time, any more than the first.

A. Stafford, Esq.,
M. P.

19 March 1855.

7871. Though you were twice there without any objection being made, yet you were found out on the third day; was not that in consequence of your having infringed the established rules?—There was no difference in my conduct on the three visits.

7872. Are you not aware that the established rules of the military hospitals, though they do not appear to have been strictly observed in the first case, are, that visitors are not allowed to go in without the leave of the person in charge of the hospital?—Not the least so at Scutari; and the hospital at Scutari was the first I ever visited of military hospitals.

7873. When you stated that there was no such thing established in the Scutari hospital, did you wish the Committee to understand that you spoke of a dispensary where prescriptions are made up?—No; but it was not in the admirable order, or to the extent that it was in the French hospitals; there were small ones.

7874. Was any room told off or arranged for that purpose?—I think there was a room told off for it.

7875. *Chairman.*] You mentioned some correspondence between Admiral Boxer and somebody else; I did not catch what it was?—I stated that the arrangements for the landing of the sick, and also as to whose charge they were in when on board, would probably be best ascertained by asking for the correspondence between the Commander-in-chief of the Eastern fleet and Admiral Boxer upon the subject.

7876. *Sir J. Pakington.*] If the powers given to Lord Stratford had been fully and properly exercised, would they not have prevented the possibility of that difficulty, with regard to money, which Major Sillery expressed to you?—It is difficult to say how they should be properly exercised by Lord Stratford.

7877. If then they had been fully exercised, would they not have prevented the possibility of that difficulty with regard to money?—Lord Stratford could not have known of that difficulty unless the officers had applied to him.

7878. If they had applied to him, he was empowered to act, was he not?—Supposing that Lord Stratford, or anybody else, had an unlimited command of money, and a person in whom he had thorough confidence applied to him for it, there can be no doubt that he could have given the money.

The Honourable *Josceline William Percy*, a Member of the House; Examined.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M. P.

7879. *Mr. Drummond.*] YOU have devoted a great deal of time, during several years, to visiting hospitals, have you not?—Yes.

7880. You have attended particularly, have you not, to their interior management, both by night and by day?—Yes.

7881. You have paid great attention, I believe, to the conduct and treatment of nurses?—I have.

7882. You have also paid considerable attention to the treatment of convalescents?—Yes.

7883. Were you not requested by Mr. Sidney Herbert to go off to the East to visit the hospitals there?—Yes, I was.

7884. You had charge, I believe, of some nurses, whom you took out thither?—Yes, partially so; Dr. Meyer had the official charge of them.

7885. How many were there?—Forty-six at first, and one joined us afterwards.

7886. When did you go off?—On the 2d of December, and arrived at Constantinople on the 17th.

7887. From what you saw of the soldiers' wives, and the other women in the hospitals there, do you think it was possible to have organised them into fit and proper nurses?—I was quite satisfied that it would be perfectly impossible, except as to one or two; here and there, there might be respectable persons; but, generally speaking, I should say, it would be perfectly impossible to organise the women out there as nurses for the hospitals.

7888. How many patients did you find in the hospital?—There were, I think, about 900 in the general hospital, and 3,400, I think, was the number in the barrack hospital; between 3,000 and 4,000 altogether; I cannot say exactly; I did not see the returns of the number.

7889. Were

7889. Were there many sick Russians among them?—There were, I think, about 150 in the Kululee hospital, and about 17 in the barrack hospital.

7890. Who looked after them?—The orderlies.

7891. Were they as well looked after as our men?—I did not see the prisoners, the few that were in the general hospital; but I saw the prisoners in the Kululee hospital. I cannot say much for the manner in which they were looked after.

7892. In what respect?—There were very few shirts among the whole number. Their beds were upon a raised floor or divan, and the windows were, generally speaking, broken; they were under a course of repair; and I was told the shirts were to be supplied the following day. There were no bedsteads in use, and the surgeon told me that it was on account of the windows being broken; they did not like to raise the patients' heads on a level with the windows.

7893. Mr. *Layard*.] Are there any glaziers at Constantinople?—I fancy there are; glass is used in Turkey; the windows were under course of repair.

7894. Mr. *Drummond*.] Was the state of filth in the hospital such as to cause great apprehension, when you were there, of an epidemic disease breaking out, like the plague or the erysipelas?—In the first place, the hospital was very much crowded, the corridors especially, then; and there were certain hospital details which I thought very objectionable; for instance, I did not think that the patients ought to be allowed to sleep in their blankets. I thought the water-closets were offensive and in a bad state, but not so bad as described by Mr. Stafford before their purification. They were much improved when I was there, but there was no means of sitting down, and it is impossible for the patient to follow the practice of the Turk in that respect. There were no curtains to the windows; and it will be impossible for the patient to tolerate the sun shining through the window in that climate in hot weather. The bedsteads were exceedingly low. Dr. Cumming went round with me, and when I remarked to him that they were very low, and that, consequently, there was no ventilation under the beds, he said they were very low, but he was having higher ones made; and he took me round, and showed me one, which was much higher, and so far better; but they were all wooden bedsteads, three planks upon tressels; whereas I had been informed 10,000 iron ones were sent out.

7895. But you saw none?—I saw none of them; the iron bedsteads that I saw, I was informed were Turkish; I did not see a single English iron bedstead.

7896. Do you know what became of them?—They may be at the bottom of the Black Sea; I do not know. Then the dead-house, I think, was exceedingly objectionable; it opened into the corridor; and everybody knows that in those climates, in the summer, it is absolutely necessary that a body should be removed immediately; a very few hours will bring on the worst stage of decomposition. Then the orderlies were made to sleep in the same wards with the sick, which I thought very objectionable, for they were the first persons who would catch an epidemic, if it were to break out. The hospital was left in a very bad state of repair by the troops, and Dr. Cumming pointed out, on one occasion, some staircases which it was next to impossible to mount; he said that they were left so by the troops, and he thought it very hard upon the doctors, in which I agreed. When I arrived and saw the hospital first, about the 19th or 20th, on one side of the hospital, the windows were all broken, and the corridors were in a dreadful state of repair; the Turkish contractor struck work, on one occasion, and the consequence was, that the corridor was left in a miserable state of repair, at a time when there was a great number of sick coming in.

7897. Did you observe any particular difficulty in landing the sick, owing to any particular cause?—I observed, to my great astonishment, that the pier had never been repaired, and when I mentioned this I was informed that it was impossible to repair it in the winter.

7898. Who told you that?—I cannot tell you the name of the person, but this was the information I received; sometimes, with south-west winds, a little sea got up, and created a swell. I helped to launch a boat that had been bilged in landing the sick the day before.

7899. Were the men drowned?—I was informed that two sick men were drowned in attempting to land on one occasion.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M.P.

19 March 1855.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M.P.

19 March 1855.

7900. Was the state of that pier represented to Admiral Boxer?—I do not know; I imagine he must have seen it.

7901. Did any officer say it could be repaired, and offer to repair it?—I spoke to two naval officers; I asked them, "Do you think it impossible to repair a boat pier of that kind in the winter, with all the terrors of the Bosphorus before you?" and they shrugged their shoulders, and said they thought there would be no difficulty whatever.

7902. Who were those officers?—I hardly like to mention their names, for those were private conversations.

7903. *Chairman.*] Was it a stone pier?—Yes.

7904. Made with mortar?—Yes.

7905. Was the frost very severe?—There was no frost when I was there at all, except one very slight white frost.

7906. *Mr. Drummond.*] Do you know whether there was any difficulty in the captains of vessels obtaining orders to land their sick?—I recollect that on one occasion I obtained an order for a captain myself, the captain of the "Tamar." I went straight to Lord William Paulet, and while I was talking to him about it, the captain followed me and asked for an order himself, and it was immediately given to him; but, unfortunately, it was too late that day; and thus I think a third day was lost to the unfortunate sick.

7907. You stated, that of the 10,000 iron bedsteads sent out from this country you saw none put up?—I believe I saw none; I cannot be certain, but all those bedsteads that I asked about, turned out to be Turkish bedsteads or wooden ones made there.

7908. There were other things required for an hospital sent out from this country; had they arrived?—There was a deficiency, which I thought was rather a disgraceful one, namely, the want of chamber utensils. Before I went out, I went to Dr. Andrew Smith, and he showed me a list of things that had been sent out, and, as far as I recollect, there was a very large number of those very articles despatched to the East.

7909. What became of them?—I cannot tell; but when I pointed out this deficiency, and afterwards inquired how many there were, I found that there was about one to every 12 beds, and I thought that that was a very objectionable system.

7910. In general did the patients speak well of the treatment they had received from the doctors?—I hardly liked to make that inquiry; I have made that inquiry since, and I have always heard them speak well of them; there was only one exception; only one that I was told of; and who that one was I never ascertained.

7911. *Chairman.*] Why did you feel any difficulty in making that inquiry upon the spot?—It is a very objectionable thing to make patients discontented, or to raise any ill feeling in their minds; you do not know the state they are in, and it may be injurious to their health.

7912. *Mr. Drummond.*] You fell ill yourself, did you not?—Yes; I fell ill there with diarrhœa.

7913. Was it caught, do you suppose, in the hospital?—No; I caught it, I believe, in the hotel; the hotel was worse than the hospital for offensive smells.

7914. *Mr. Layard.*] What was the date of your departure?—The 1st of January.

7915. Had any improvements taken place in the state of the hospital then?—I was only there a fortnight, and there was very little time for improvement; I saw none.

7916. Are you aware of the extent to which vermin of all kinds swarm in the houses in Constantinople during the hot weather?—No; I was never in the East in the hot weather; that is, not ashore.

7917. *Chairman.*] Comparing the hospitals at Scutari with the hospitals in London, was there any great difference between the two?—An immense difference; everything was a matter of shift there, generally speaking.

7918. Judging from your experience, which has been great, in hospitals, should you say that the hospital in Scutari reflected any credit upon those who controlled it?—No credit, and compared with the French hospitals, I must acknowledge that it was miserable.

7919. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you go over the French hospitals?—Yes; I went over two of them, and I think they were perfectly admirable. There was only

only one deficiency that I found, and that was in knives for the beds; no bed had a knife. I inquired the reason, and the surgeon who was with me, said that all French soldiers had knives. In our own hospital, I was informed that knives and forks had been actually refused to about 400 or 500 patients.

7920. Mr. *Bramston*.] Was that in consequence of their not being in store?—I do not know the reason, but I was told they were refused, and they were supplied from some other source.

7921. By whom were they refused?—I suppose by the purveyor, or the authorities of the hospital.

7922. Mr. *Layard*.] In what state was the linen when you were there?—Pretty good, as far as I saw; it was new.

7923. Was the washing carried on regularly?—I cannot say with regard to that. I did not inquire; it was in the hands of Miss Nightingale; but I know this, that it was in progress, because Dr. Cumming made some inquiries of me with respect to a certain American drying machine, or washing machine.

7924. Was the number of the orderlies sufficient?—I should think they were.

7925. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Did you go out to the East with any official authority?—None whatever.

7926. You merely went for the purpose of making inquiries?—I went out for the purpose of facilitating the voyage of the nurses; and when there I was very anxious to see the hospitals.

7927. It was completely in a private capacity that you went out?—Completely so.

7928. Did you take out a letter either from Mr. Sidney Herbert, or from the Duke of Newcastle?—I took out a letter of introduction to Dr. Cumming, and also a letter of introduction from Dr. Andrew Smith.

7929. In fact, Mr. Sidney Herbert, as a private friend, expressed a wish that you would go?—Yes.

7930. Did he express a wish that you should give him full information of what you saw?—Yes, assuredly, and I did so when I returned.

7931. *Chairman*.] You were directed to Dr. Cumming; were you directed to him as the head of the hospitals?—Yes.

7932. As the person responsible for the hospitals?—Yes. I believe Lord William Paulet had only just arrived.

7933. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Did you understand that Lord William Paulet had authority over the whole of the hospitals at Constantinople and at Scutari?—I conceived, from an order that was put forth in print, and posted up in the different hotels, that he had full authority over the hospitals, and all the military in Constantinople and Scutari.

7934. Did you understand that there were any deficiencies in the hospitals, or that you saw yourself, or heard of, that were not remedied, because of the want of funds?—None whatever, I am quite satisfied. Mr. Sidney Herbert pressed upon me, and in short he furnished me with a letter that I might show, saying that no expense was to be spared where the health of the patients was concerned, such as in the ventilation of the hospital, or, in short, anything that was wanted.

7935. To whom was that letter addressed?—It was addressed to me, for me to show if necessary.

7936. Did you understand that Dr. Cumming was to incur expense, or Lord William Paulet, or the Ambassador at Constantinople?—I understood always that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe was the person to incur the expenditure, but I really do not know it. One has heard and read so much upon the subject, that one may be very much confused about it; I certainly thought that he was the person.

7937. Did you hear of the orderlies in the hospital making free with some portions of the medical appliances, more particularly with wine?—Never.

7938. Is it your impression that such a statement is unfounded?—I certainly have no earthly reason to suppose that there is a word of truth in it.

7939. Where articles were obtained from Miss Nightingale without a regular requisition from the medical officers, in what way was their application ascertained; would an orderly, for instance, be trusted with a bottle of port wine to take to a patient?—I do not know. I was told that the orderlies were sometimes drunk at four o'clock, but I never saw it, and I cannot state it from my own knowledge; it is mere hearsay.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M. P.

19 March 1855.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M. P.

19 March 1855.

7940. Do you know of any precautions having been taken to prevent that?—No, I did not hear anything upon the subject with reference to the wine.

7941. Lord *Seymour*.] You arrived at Scutari, did you not, more than a month after Miss Nightingale arrived there?—Yes, I think it must have been more than a month.

7942. Therefore such improvements as she had introduced were already in operation?—Certainly.

7943. Was the system of washing, of which we have heard, well organised when you were there?—I do not know. I did not observe it.

7944. You spoke of the number of patients in the barrack hospital; was that hospital over-crowded?—I consider that the barrack hospital was over-crowded. The beds were very near one another; and there was hardly space for two persons to pass abreast between the feet of the patients in the corridor.

7945. Having had so much experience of hospitals as you have had, what is the general rule as to space in hospitals?—About 1,000 cubic feet is what we wish to give; it may be sometimes 800, but between 800 and 1,000.

7946. How many cubic feet would there have been in the barrack hospital at Scutari?—I cannot say, not having had the opportunity of measuring; but judging from the height of the walls and the closeness of the beds, one's eye could pretty nearly judge whether it is crowded or not; but necessity had no law as to the crowding.

7947. Did you perceive that difficulties arose from the divided authority in the hospital, of which we have heard so much?—When I was there, there was an authority to apply to; therefore I cannot conceive that there was any difficulty; Lord William Paulet was at the head of the hospitals, and it seems to me that under those circumstances an application to him would have put an end to any difficulty.

7948. When you were there, there was one authority governing the whole establishment?—As I understood, there was one authority governing the whole establishment.

7949. You had no occasion, had you, to make application for any purpose to that authority?—I had once, for an order for the Captain of the *Tamar* to land his sick; he said that he was very much provoked that he could not land them; this was in the room of Miss Nightingale, and somebody mentioned the subject of the boats required for the purpose, upon which he said he did not care about the boats; he had his own boats to land the sick; upon which I immediately said, "Very well, I will go and see whether I cannot get an order." And I went immediately to Lord William Paulet, and while I was speaking to him, I was followed by the Captain, who stated his case himself, and he received an order; but it was too late, unfortunately that day, and he received an order to land the sick the following day.

7950. Mr. *Bramston*.] You have stated that the hospitals were extremely over-crowded, especially the barrack hospital; were any means taken, by the construction of new buildings, to meet that difficulty?—None whatever.

7951. Were any orders given while you were there to construct them?—Not that I heard of. I have reason to believe that orders had been sent from home to that effect.

7952. And that buildings have been erected?—None were erected whilst I was at Scutari.

7953. You do not know whether any have been erected?—They have been since, I have heard.

7954. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Did you find a great deficiency in the means of carrying the sick up from the boats into the hospital?—I know that Lady Stratford was doing her best to organise a body of porters for that very purpose, and that she was endeavouring to contrive some kind of cot in which to carry them up.

7955. But a great deficiency had existed for a long time before your arrival?—I can hardly speak of what I only heard. I have reason to believe that Mr. Sidney Herbert had sent out orders with regard to the pier.

7956. That it should be repaired?—Yes.

7957. Was it repaired?—Not while I was there.

7958. Did you hear that from Mr. Sidney Herbert himself?—Yes, that he had sent out orders before I left England.

7959. In

7959. In any interviews that you had with Mr. Sidney Herbert, before going out, to whom did he tell you to refer, in case there was a want of funds applicable for the hospitals?—I do not think it was mentioned at all.

7960. You stated that you had a letter?—Yes; that was a private letter, addressed to me, enabling me to tell any person who thought that there was a reluctance on the part of the Government to expend money for the sick in the hospitals, that there was no such feeling whatever, and that the Government were anxious that everything should be done.

The Hon.
J. W. Percy, M. P.

19 March 1855.

Martis, 20^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Sir John Pakington.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.

Lord Seymour.
General Peel.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. John Ball.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Andrew Smith, Esq, M. D., called in ; and Examined.

7961. Mr. Ellice.] WILL you state which is your Office?—Director-General of the Army and Ordnance Medical Department.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

7962. When did you first enter the medical service of the army?—On the 15th of August 1815.

20 March 1855.

7963. In what capacity did you enter it?—As an hospital assistant.

7964. Have you had any practice or experience as a surgeon in the army?—Yes; for about 30 years.

7965. In what regiments, or in what capacity, have you served?—I served in the 98th, 49th, and Cape Corps.

7966. Have you had any experience in medical hospitals?—Yes.

7967. Where?—In Africa, the Mediterranean, the Cape of Good Hope, and England.

7968. What was your highest rank in the service before you came to the Medical Board?—Staff surgeon of the first class.

7969. When were you appointed to the Medical Board?—In March 1845.

7970. Who was then the chief director?—Sir James M'Grigor.

7971. What did the Board then consist of?—Simply of Sir James M'Grigor; I was appointed his professional assistant on the death of Dr. Gordon, who was my predecessor in that appointment.

7972. Before your appointment, then, Sir James M'Grigor had as his assistant, Dr. Gordon?—Yes.

7973. And that formed the whole Medical Board?—There was no Board. Dr. Gordon was merely an assistant.

7974. What establishment was there at that time?—There were the Director-general Sir James M'Grigor, Dr. Gordon, his professional assistant, and a gentleman appointed to survey the medicines when they were ready to be sent to the different regiments and colonies; also an apothecary.

7975. What establishment of clerks?—I think six.

7976. When did Sir James M'Grigor retire from the situation?—In February 1851.

7977. Can you state to the Committee what where then his emoluments?—He was in the receipt of 2,000 *l.* a year, as salary for Director-general, and I think 220 *l.* as physician to Portsmouth garrison.

7978. When you succeeded him what was your salary?—£. 1,200 a year.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

7979. Has it continued at the same rate up to this time?—Till the present moment.

7980. Have you any assistant now as Sir James M'Grigor had at the time you served under him?—A similar assistant.

7981. Who is your assistant?—No assistant is officially appointed at present; Dr. Dumbreck is doing the duties.

7982. How long has Dr. Dumbreck done the duties?—I think about two months since he recovered his health, on his return from the Crimea.

7983. Before Dr. Dumbreck was appointed, who was your assistant?—My regular assistant then was Dr. Spence, who was lost in the "Prince."

7984. How long had he been your assistant?—From the time I received my appointment in 1851.

7985. Do you know what his salary was?—His salary was 500 *l.* a year.

7986. What was your salary when you were under Sir James M'Grigor?—At first 500 *l.* a year, latterly 700 *l.*

7987. Under what superintendence and direction do you serve; who is your immediate superior?—The Commander-in-Chief, the Secretary-at-War, the Minister-at-War, the Master-general of the Ordnance, the Board of Ordnance, and I hardly know how many more; but those five I am bound to obey, in whatever instructions I receive from them.

7988. Do you receive separate and independent directions from all those authorities?—I do.

7989. For the recommendation of medical appointments of officers?—No; that is left with myself generally to select according to my own judgment, and I recommend to them for appointments.

7990. Then you make all original appointments in the medical service?—I propose all original appointments.

7991. To whom?—To the Commander-in-Chief, if it is for the line; to the Board of Ordnance, if it is for an Ordnance appointment.

7992. But to no civil authority?—To no civil authority.

7993. With whom does the power of promotion rest?—In the same way; I am supposed to be best acquainted with the merits and capabilities of the medical officers of the service; and when a promotion is required to be made, I select—from the records that I have, the confidential reports—the officer who has the most recommendations in his favour, and submit his name for promotion, to either the Commander-in-Chief, or the Board of Ordnance, as the case may be.

7994. Have you the power of stationing medical officers in official situations at home, in the colonies, and in India?—I submit to the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, or the Board of Ordnance, as the case may be; I recommend.

7995. And you change officers from one situation to another, and from one climate to another, according to your own discretion, subject only to the approval of the military authorities?—Yes.

7996. Neither the Secretary for War, nor the Secretary-at-War, has anything, directly or indirectly, to say to the appointment of medical officers, to their promotion, or to their removal from station to station?—Yes; the Secretary-at-War has a great deal to say as regards the promotions, because he watches the interests of the public purse, and therefore his sanction must be obtained for any promotion.

7997. That is only with reference to the additional expenditure caused by that promotion?—Only that; with reference to no other point.

7998. Not in reference to the professional merits, or to the professional position, of the individual in the service?—No.

7999. Is any distinction made between individuals, who enter the service with high medical qualifications and degrees, and those who merely pass the necessary examination for the first stage of assistant-surgeons, in a regiment or hospital?—Certainly; every possible distinction is made; merit is considered to be the great recommendation, and merit is always kept in view. When a promotion is to take place to a superior grade, merit is, as far as it is practicable, the guide, and when there are two or three, or four men in that grade of equal merit, then seniority is the guide.

8000. Seniority is not always the guide for promotion in the medical service of the army; you look to the merit and to the qualifications of individuals?—Certainly.

8001. Have

20 March 1855.

8001. Have any officers been recalled from stations in the colonies to supersede, by their superior rank, or to be placed over the heads of deserving officers, junior in rank, who have borne the brunt, and have done good service in the east on the late expedition?—It would require a good deal of reflection to answer that question; but I will answer it in this way,—medical officers in numbers were required, and as I could not furnish the numbers from this country, the consequence was, I was compelled to collect them wherever I could get them.

8002. You have a much larger list of medical officers on half-pay than you have on full-pay at present, in some instances nearly double; for instance, the number of surgeons upon half-pay is double the number of surgeons on full-pay. How do you account for that?—The greater proportion of those men are men who entered the service very long ago, some of them even in 1796; they were men placed on half-pay at the termination of the Peninsular war, and are totally useless for any duty now; in fact, I do not know that half of them are alive, although they appear as alive.

8003. Has the same regulation been applied in the medical department of the army which has been enforced by the Secretary-at-War, with respect to the officers in the regular army, that every man upon half-pay sufficiently young, and qualified in other respects to do service, has been called upon to do service before a new appointment has been made?—Certainly. There are a certain number of officers who have not been called upon, because by a late regulation of some 10 years ago, medical officers who have served for either a period of 25 years or of 30 years, are entitled to retire, and cannot be called upon to serve again; these have been asked whether they would take service at the present moment or not; they have all, almost, declined.

8004. These parties have been placed upon full pay or half pay, upon the same principle as retiring allowances are given to officers in the army?—The same.

8005. For a long period of service?—After a period of service of 25 or 30 years.

8006. I see, on looking over the half-pay lists, that there are some fortunate persons. I see a deputy purveyor, appointed in 1814, placed upon half pay in 1814, and who has been receiving from the public for 40 years half pay for a portion of a year's service which he gave to the public; can you account for that?—No; the War Office is responsible for that. I have nothing to do with it.

8007. Are the garrison hospitals in the United Kingdom under your direction and superintendence?—They are.

8008. What are the principal garrison hospitals in England and in Ireland?—There is one principal hospital at Fort Pitt, a general hospital for the reception of sick of all corps. There is another in Dublin for the reception of sick of all corps; there is another at Cork, and there is one at Portsmouth, but that is not for the sick of all corps; it is a congregation of regimental hospitals, each having its own sick; still it is one building.

8009. Is there any general hospital in Scotland?—None.

8010. Have you the same superintendence and direction of the hospitals in the colonies?—I cannot in the colonies interfere to the same extent that I can at home, because I do not know their exact local conditions; but I have the power of interfering with the proceedings and the arrangements of the principal medical officers in those colonies, that is to say, I have the power of advising them. I do not think it is wise to exercise the authority which I might exercise if I chose to do so, of telling them to do such and such things; they must judge for themselves.

8011. The hospitals in the colonies are under the direction and superintendence of the officers commanding the troops in those colonies?—They are more under the direction of the senior medical officer of the colony, subject, of course, to the interference or the approval of the officer commanding the troops.

8012. The senior medical officer has not the independent control of them?—No; he stands in the same relation in the colony to the general commanding in the colony, that I stand in in relation to the Horse Guards and Ordnance in this country.

8013. What superintendence have you over the medical arrangements of the Queen's troops serving in India?—Not a great deal as regards India, with the

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

exception that I get reports from all the medical officers in India; and if I see anything in their reports which appears to me objectionable, or if they have been pursuing modes of treatment which I do not think right, or if they have made representations to the local authorities which have not been attended to, I then interfere in this country, and represent the necessity of attention being paid to any suggestions which they have made but which the local Government have not carried out, or which the Company's Government have not carried out.

8014. Are regular reports made to you from the hospitals in the colonies and in India?—From all hospitals under the Crown; all military hospitals.

8015. Will you state how medicines and medical stores are supplied: first of all to regiments, then to the staff, when there are staff-surgeons, and thirdly, to garrison hospitals at home?—The system by which medical stores are supplied is through requisitions addressed to me by the local authority, either of the regiment, that is, the surgeon, or by the local authority of a general hospital, or of a garrison hospital, or of a detachment hospital, as the case may be.

8016. Are those requisitions first of all submitted to and approved by the officer in command at the station where the hospital is situated?—Not in England, but in the colonies.

8017. How are the stores supplied to regiments?—On a regimental requisition, for instance, reaching me, that requisition is examined to see that there is nothing very extravagant in it, which rarely happens; in fact, I may say, almost never happens. I then sign it and approve it; it is then sent to persons who are engaged to supply medicines for the army. They complete the requisition and despatch it to the regiment.

8018. The surgeon of the regiment has the care and the disposal of all medicines issued to him for the use of the regiment?—He has.

8019. Where a staff-surgeon is employed and he requires medicines for his use, how is he supplied?—Technically speaking, what we call a staff-surgeon of the first-class, is a superintending officer, and therefore he has rarely to do with medicines for his own use, but he may be at the head of a hospital establishment, then he causes a requisition to be made out for the wants of that establishment.

8020. What surgical or medical authority is appointed to general officers and others upon a staff?—Sometimes a medical officer of one rank and sometimes of another, it may be an assistant-surgeon. Many general officers have a fancy to a particular individual, and they will ask the principal medical officers for him in preference to a senior officer.

8021. My question referred to how medicines were supplied to him?—He has the means of getting those medicines from one of the regimental surgeries. He has no means of keeping those medicines in his own house, but he has the opportunity, at any time, of getting whatever he requires supplied from the surgery of one of the regiments.

8022. With respect to the garrison hospitals at home, are medicines supplied in the manner you have stated?—By requisition.

8023. How are medical comforts supplied?—At home, where there is a purveyor, medical comforts are supplied by him.

8024. What is the establishment generally of a hospital, in point of medical officers?—That will depend upon the size of the hospital; shall I take, for instance, Chatham?

8025. Yes.—Chatham has a principal medical officer, who is generally of high rank, in the department. Then there are a certain number of staff surgeons of the first class, superintending the different divisions; then there are a certain number of staff surgeons, of the second class, for the immediate executive, in the treatment of the cases, and besides those there are a certain number of assistant surgeons to carry out the instructions of the staff surgeons of the second class. Then there is an apothecary; or rather as apothecaries were abolished in 1830, a medical officer acts as an apothecary; he is not an apothecary, but he does the duties of an apothecary,—also at Chatham there is a purveyor. Those constitute the officers of the general hospital establishment at Chatham.

8026. The medical officer has charge of the medicines?—Subsequently to 1830, when the rank of apothecary was abolished, and a medical officer was substituted in his place.

8027. He

8027. He has charge of the medicines?—He has.

8028. What is the purveyor's duty in the hospital?—The purveyor's duty is the providing of food for the sick, and the providing of clean clothes, and seeing to the general order and cleanliness of the hospital, and looking after the hospital servants; he has, in fact, a general surveillance in all matters that are not professional matters.

8029. Who supplies stores, clothing, and the medical comforts which the purveyor issues?—I must go back to 1830; in former times there was a purveyor-in-chief; he purchased all that was required by the other purveyors; it was a department existing *per se* at that time, and he purchased everything. Subsequently to that I believe, subject to correction, he has got, and now gets, the principal part of his stores required for use in the hospital from the Ordnance department; they are transferred to him, and he is responsible for them.

8030. Then no return is made to you, and you have no knowledge of, or superintendence over any of the purveyor's stores used in the hospital?—I have none beyond having the power to compel him, if it is brought to my notice that the stores are not proper and efficient, to take steps to have them changed.

8031. How do you compel him to take those steps?—I cannot exactly describe what my position is in reference to the purveying department. At times I am told that I have full power over him; at other times I am told that I have not power, but that I must refer to the War Office; the consequence is, I cannot tell you exactly what my position in reference to the purveyor is. But if I were to find that anything was going wrong, I should assume that I had power in the first instance; I should write him; very likely he would, as he has done, cavil, and tell me that it was not in my province. Then I must go to the War Office, and get them to carry out what I feel I ought to have the power to carry out.

8032. Has this uncertainty with respect to the power of providing necessities and comforts in the hospital been in existence ever since you have been at the Medical Board?—Yes, and long before that.

8033. So that there is a perpetual conflict between the Secretary-at-War and you, as to which has the direct authority to see to these stores?—There is, at least, uncertainty in regard of the purveyor. I would mention with reference to that, that previously to the termination of the war, the purveyors were understood to be directly under the army medical department, and so much so, that all accounts were connected with the army medical department. In that department there was an accountant's branch, and all purveyors sent in their accounts to the army medical department; but subsequently to the war, it was supposed that there might not be so much efficiency in the one way as in the other. The consequence was, that the accounts were taken from the army medical department. The purveyors were never actually removed from under the control of the army medical department, but the fact of the removal of the accounts led them to believe so; and the feeling increased ever since, so that the War Office exercises ten times the authority over the purveyor that I can.

8034. Did you ever make any representation during the time you have been at the head of the medical department, to the military authorities or to the War Office, with respect to the inconvenience which the public is exposed to from this conflict of power?—I cannot say that I have exactly made written representations; I have verbally done it over and over again, because I have myself been foiled in things which I thought essential to the interests of the service, by the power of the purveyor being greater than mine.

8035. This state of things has existed from the first time of your appointment to your present situation, and still exists?—Yes.

8036. You have stated to the Committee that, with respect to appointments and promotions, you are subject to the control of the Commander-in-chief?—Yes, for promotions to the line.

8037. How is it with respect to garrison promotions?—They are also connected with the line; the only promotions in which I am not subject to the Commander-in-chief are those in the Ordnance Department.

8038. With respect to the supply of medical comforts and stores to the hospitals, there is a conflicting authority; the medical department of the Board

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

of Ordnance, which was a separate one up to a recent period, has been united to yours?—It has.

8039. When was it united?—On the 25th February 1853.

20 March 1855.

8040. Since that time, you have had the same control over artillery hospitals, and the appointments and promotions of medical officers to the artillery and engineers, as you have had over those of the line?—I have.

8041. Supposing any difficulty to arise with respect to the purveyors of stores for the use of hospitals, or of medicines for the use of regiments of artillery, you then apply to the Board of Ordnance, as you apply to the Secretary-at-War in the other case?—Exactly.

8042. You are subject, in that way, first of all to a military authority, namely, the Master-general?—Yes.

8043. Then to the civil authority of the Board of Ordnance?—Yes.

8044. Then to the Commander-in-chief, at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

8045. Then to the Secretary-at-War?—Yes.

8046. In almost every part of the department under your orders?—In every part, except the purely professional part.

8047. The present Secretary of State for War is also Secretary-at-War; he holds the commissions of both Secretary of State and Secretary-at-War?—I believe so.

8048. Therefore, whatever your communications were with the Secretary-at-War, they are now with the Secretary of State for War?—I understand that to be the case.

8049. At what period were the intentions of the Government first communicated to you to send an expedition to the East?—On the 10th of February last year.

8050. What directions were given to you then, and by whom, to make the necessary preparations for that expedition?—The information I received was from the Commander-in-chief, stating that an army of observation, to be composed of 10,000 men, was to proceed to Malta as soon as possible, and that I was required to provide all the necessaries for the medical department of that army.

8051. There being hospitals at Malta?—Yes.

8052. The arrangements then necessary, I suppose, were the regimental arrangements and the management for the staff of the different divisions?—It was all that was necessary at that time to complete the regiments with medical officers, because each of the regiments at that time had only one assistant surgeon. So I was suddenly, and at a moment, called upon to supply regimental assistant surgeons in addition to a certain number of staff assistant surgeons for general duties. Also to provide a supply of medicines; also to provide a supply of all articles required for hospital furniture, bedsteads, bedding and such like; and also to supply medical comforts in the proportion that might be required for that army.

8053. All these things were for the 10,000 men first sent to Malta?—Yes.

8054. In what way did you comply with these orders?—I proceeded immediately to issue instructions to the druggists employed by the army to supply the medicines, which were considered by myself and others necessary for 10,000 men. I issued this order to them on the 11th, the day after I received the order, and on the 22d, 11 days afterwards, the whole of those medicines, surgical materials and instruments were in the Tower, ready to sail.

8055. Will you state through whom, or through what department, the medicines were supplied; then the medical comforts, then the furniture and utensils for the hospitals?—The medicines were supplied by Savory & Moore, of Bond-street, and by Apothecaries Hall; the hospital furniture, the clothing for the sick, and all things of that kind, were supplied through the Ordnance.

8056. By a requisition from you to the Board of Ordnance?—Yes.

8057. The utensils and beds, and things of that kind?—And hospital clothing. Yes.

8058. They were supplied by the Board of Ordnance?—They were.

8059. After you had given your requisition to the Board of Ordnance, did you see yourself that those things were actually supplied and shipped?—I had no power to do that, and I had no time available; I was overworked, but I had different persons of my office almost every day at the Tower, to know what progress had been made, and when the things would be got away.

8060. Did

8060. Did you receive from the Board of Ordnance a report of the shipment of these things, and the vessels on board which they were shipped?—I did when I applied for it, which I did occasionally.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

8061. Did you receive the invoice?—No.

8062. No invoice was supplied to you?—No invoice, as far as I recollect.

8063. Was any bill of lading sent to you?—No; I must mention that I was not considered to have the slightest power or control over the shipping; all that I had to do was to forward my requisitions, and they took everything out of my hand; it was not considered by me either decorous or proper to interfere further. I did so, notwithstanding; every two or three days I sent a man down to know what progress had been made.

8064. To whom did you apply to supply the medical comforts, such as wine, and sago and arrow-root?—At the time it was very difficult to know whom I ought to apply to; the regulation, as far as regarded me, was, that I must address myself on every subject to the Commander-in-chief. I was not allowed the right of corresponding directly with every department; I had to go to the Commander-in-chief; the Commander-in-chief applied to the Board of Ordnance; the Board of Ordnance applied to the Admiralty, and the Admiralty up to August furnished the medical comforts.

8065. So that neither the Secretary for War, nor the Secretary-at-War, was at all cognisant, further than from your report, that these articles had been supplied?—No further; but I knew they had been supplied, because I sent to inquire, from time to time; and I ascertained that they had been furnished, and had been shipped.

8066. Pursuing the inquiry: to whom were these stores furnished by the Board of Ordnance, and these medical comforts supplied by the Admiralty, sent and consigned in the Island of Malta?—When they were sent to Malta we had no authority there which could be recognised, except the principal medical officer; he was not exactly the legitimate authority to whom they ought to have been consigned, but under the necessities of the case they were consigned to him.

8067. Had you a report from that medical officer at Malta that they had been received by him?—No; they did not reach Malta for six or eight weeks after they were ordered, and I believe not for six or eight weeks after they were put on board ship. The medical officer to whom they were consigned had then left Malta, and was with the army at Constantinople.

8068. And the troops for whose use they were supplied probably had left Malta for the East also?—They were at Constantinople at the time when the first supply arrived.

8069. Can you tell what became of those stores, then of no use at Malta; were they sent on to Constantinople?—Yes; at the time the army proceeded to Malta it was uncertain whether they would ever require to go further than that; therefore, all supplies provided for that army were addressed to Malta. Then, after a certain time, it was ascertained that the army was to go to Gallipoli, it being expected that Gallipoli would, at all events, for a considerable time, be the station of the force.

8070. Do you know what became of these stores sent to Malta; whether they were sent on to follow the army, or by what means they were sent back, and when?—Their arrival at Malta was a very long time after they had been ordered, for they were put in a sailing vessel which was not full after they had been put in, and I was told that the Government could not fill her, and consequently the captain would not sail unless the vessel was filled; that caused a considerable detention. At last the vessel, "The Bride," sailed, and reached Malta, and, I believe, the stores were with all expedition transferred, by order of Admiral Steward, and sent on to Constantinople; they reached Constantinople on the 15th of May.

8071. After you had supplied the medical requirements for these 10,000 troops, when were you first informed that it was intended to increase the number of the expedition, and send them on to Constantinople?—I think about the middle of March.

8072. What were you informed was likely to be the number of the whole force sent out?—It was merely a surmise, as far as what the total number would be; but I calculated that it would probably be 25,000 men.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

8073. What were the arrangements which you made, including those which had been already made for the troops sent to Malta, for the requirements of that army of 25,000 men, at Constantinople?—I immediately made an arrangement for the supply of a great quantity of additional medicines, and a great quantity of stores, and also of medical comforts. Having learned, about the 20th of March, or perhaps the 25th of March, that it was probable the army would be raised to 25,000 men, I made an application on the 30th of March, to have means of conveyance provided for all those extra articles required; and I specified that they should be all sent in one vessel. I did so, in consequence of what had taken place with respect to the "Bride." I particularly requested that they should be all sent in one vessel, and that there should be in that vessel purveyors and apothecaries, each in charge of their own stores; that they should receive those stores on board, in London, and that they should deposit them in proper depôts, at Constantinople, when they arrived there; in fact, that they should be responsible for the stores, from the time they were embarked till the time they were disembarked, and put in store.

8074. What arrangements did you advise should be made for the establishment of hospitals for this army?—I had very little to do with that; for the authorities in this country were not well acquainted with the local circumstances, and it was left principally to the senior medical authorities and the Commander-in-chief in Turkey; I was not consulted on that point.

8075. As you were the principal medical adviser of the military authorities in this country, you must have taken steps, when they communicated to you their intention of sending so large an army to the East, to ascertain the local diseases of the country, and the usual treatment of them by native medical practitioners?—On the 13th of February, four days after I was informed that there was an army to go to Malta, with a great chance of proceeding to Turkey, I made a representation to the Commander-in-chief, stating, that as we were ignorant of the nature of the country of Turkey, the nature of its climate, the nature of its diseases, and the nature of its resources, it was essential to the interests of that army, that long before it should reach that country we should be in full possession of information on all those points. I proposed that three of the senior medical officers, who were destined to serve in that army, should at once be despatched; and I also proposed that they should be accompanied each by an engineer officer, to make a military sketch of every place where it was possible that an army might have to halt. The application on behalf of sending medical officers was sanctioned; but not that for engineer officers to sketch the country. I immediately drew up instructions for the guidance of those medical officers, and they left this country about the 28th of February, about a fortnight after I first knew that the troops were going. One went direct to Vienna, to communicate with Dr. Sigismund, one of the most celebrated physicians of that country, who had practised a long time on the Danube; the other two went direct to Constantinople.

8076. Will you give their names?—Dr. Dumbreck went to Vienna; he communicated with Dr. Sigismund, and remained with him, and saw everything at Vienna in the way of military arrangements; in about four or five days he proceeded down the Danube, accompanied by an interpreter, found for him by the Government, communicated with every post of the Turks, inquired into the character of the country, the diseases to which the people were subject, the supply of water, and the nature of the locality; whether healthy or unhealthy, and how far it would be advantageous or disadvantageous, to an army requiring to encamp there. The two medical officers who went to Constantinople were Dr. Linton and Dr. Mitchell. I instructed Dr. Linton, on his arrival there, to proceed along the coast of the Black Sea, that being one of the military roads, to examine the whole of the country, and the diseases of that part of the country; then to proceed to the westward along the Balkan mountains and down the principal road, *via* Adrianople, making the same inquiries at every locality where it might be possible, from water and other circumstances, that an army could halt. Then Dr. Mitchell, the third medical officer, I directed to proceed to Adrianople at once from Constantinople, and make his examination to the south west as far as Gallipoli, and further than Gallipoli in fact.

8077. Were the representations of the necessity of these arrangements made in writing to the Commander-in-chief?—Yes.

8078. Have

8078. Have you a copy of your representations?—Not here.

8079. Will you supply a copy of them, and put it in as part of your evidence?—I will.

8080. What reports did you receive from the several medical men whom you sent out to Vienna and Constantinople?—I received, in the course of about two months, I suspect, for it took that time, voluminous reports, accurately and minutely describing everything; it was about two months or 10 weeks.

8081. At what date would that be?—That would be about the middle of May perhaps. I received voluminous reports, giving full and detailed accounts in reference to every subject to which their attention had been drawn. A copy also was furnished to the army for the information of the principal medical officer and Lord Raglan.

8082. Did you communicate those reports to the Commander-in-chief or the Secretary-at-War here?—I communicated verbally the fact that I had received the reports, and I recollect asking Mr. Herbert if I had not better print them, as they were voluminous and difficult to read, but he thought it just as well not. I sent extracts from these reports to the authorities, where I found it necessary, as it might require the assistance of the home authorities to carry out suggestions; the local authorities would probably not be able to do so.

8083. No arrangements were made at Constantinople, previously to the arrival of the troops, for the establishment of hospitals?—Not previously; the hospitals were established simultaneously with the arrival of the troops.

8084. Was a sketch of medical arrangements, which was sent to the Secretary of State, the Secretary-at-War, and Lord Hardinge, about the middle of February, by Mr. Guthrie, the President of the College of Surgeons, ever communicated to you?—Mr. Guthrie sent me privately a copy of it.

8085. He sent it also then to the Secretary-at-War, the Secretary of State for War, and to Lord Hardinge?—I do not know that he sent it to Lord Hardinge. He sent it to the Duke of Newcastle, and he sent it to Lord Raglan.

8086. Was not Mr. Guthrie a medical gentleman of great experience, having served through the whole of the Peninsular war, in the field with the Duke of Wellington's army?—Yes. I think not through the whole; perhaps through the whole; I am subject to correction in this respect.

8087. He was, during a great part of the time principal surgeon?—He was for four or five years, I think, a principal.

8088. Mr. Guthrie is President of the College of Surgeons, is he not?—For the present year.

8089. Have you a copy of that sketch of Mr. Guthrie?—I have.

8090. Can you deliver it in?—I do not know that I am exactly at liberty to deliver it in, inasmuch as it was sent to me privately.

8091. There will be no difficulty about it, as it has been circulated to the different departments?—I must be allowed to take a copy of it; it is a document which I should not like to go out of my hands.

8092. Mr. Guthrie, in that sketch which he submitted to the Secretary of State and to the Commander-in-chief, recommended, did he not, that before the arrival of the troops at Constantinople, hospitals should be established in proportion to the number of troops?—I cannot answer yes; I do not recollect.

8093. But that subject, being brought under the consideration of the military authorities, did any communications pass between you and them on the expediency of establishing hospitals previously to the arrival of the troops?—None. I may mention, that the uncertainty, from the troops moving from station to station, prevented that, to a great extent, being accomplished; but when the regiments were ordered to Gallipoli, I dispatched a deputy inspector-general of hospitals, Dr. Forrest, overland, to go as quickly as he could to make what arrangements he could; but the troops arrived before he got there.

8094. Who had authority upon the spot to make those arrangements when the movement of the troops was decided upon?—Mr. Calvert, the British Consul, was communicated with, and requested to make himself conversant with all the buildings in the town that might be employed for hospitals, in order that they might be at once secured when the troops arrived. That was in Gallipoli.

8095. By whom was he instructed?—I think by the Secretary-of-War, or else the Duke of Newcastle.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

8096. You do not know at what time he was instructed?—I think he was instructed as soon as there was the least intention of moving the force on from Malta a month after; about April.

8097. Was any authority given to Mr. Calvert to act at once and decidedly?—Yes; and to spend money in whatever repairs were required. He had a moderate sum to spend, but after Sir George Brown arrived with the Rifle Brigade, he had, I believe, power to spend any amount of money.

8098. Authority was given to Mr. Calvert, and if necessary to the officer commanding the troops, to establish hospitals, and to take any buildings for that purpose; to General Brown and to Mr. Calvert, one or both of them, to spend any money that was necessary in repairs, or in fitting up those hospitals for the use of the troops?—So I understood. Then we had very inferior buildings, because the French, who arrived about the same time, managed to secure all the good ones. We went quietly about, and asked permission to take them, while the French took them, and the consequence was, that all the good ones had passed into the hands of the French.

8099. You do not consider yourself, as the chief medical authority in this country, responsible for such arrangements as the Commander of the Forces might think necessary for the establishment of hospitals at Constantinople?—Not at all. I felt that I had nothing to do with them; they ought to be entrusted to the local authorities, and that I should have caused confusion if I had interfered.

8100. You conceived that your whole duty was to give advice respecting proper arrangements for some establishments?—I did.

8101. Was any medical staff sent out in the expectation that such establishments would be formed?—Yes; in the first instance, in February 1854, a medical staff was sent out to serve with the army in Malta.

8102. An hospital staff?—Yes; again, when the army was increased, the staff was increased, so that at last they amounted to 56, instead of 24, the number at first.

8103. Will you state to the Committee of what rank, and to perform what duties, the staff of 56 was composed; what were the several departments which they had to undertake?—First, there went to Malta a deputy inspector-general of hospitals as the principal medical officer for 10,000 men; three staff surgeons of the first class, as superintending officers for sub-divisions; three staff surgeons of the second class; six assistant staff surgeons; one assistant staff surgeon, to act as apothecary, one purveyor, and one to act as clerk.

8104. Will you state the numbers that were added to the establishment in the East, and when they were sent?—To the number I have read, and it was the 11th of February that that number was ordered, an addition was made, on the 18th of February, and was, namely, one staff surgeon additional, of the first class; one staff surgeon additional, of the second class; and three assistant staff surgeons; that was the addition made on the 18th of February. Then, on the 27th of February, there was an inspector-general, to supersede the deputy inspector-general; four deputy inspectors-general; 12 staff surgeons, of the first class; 12 staff surgeons, of the second class; and 70 assistant staff surgeons.

8105. Those were all the medical officers that were sent for the use of the army generally, to be disposed of by the Commander of the Forces, according to his discretion, in the hospitals, wherever it might be expedient to establish them?—For general hospitals; the regimental hospitals were attended by the regimental medical officers.

8106. Do you know how soon this establishment of medical officers arrived at Constantinople?—They arrived before the troops arrived.

8107. The whole of them?—Not exactly the whole, because it was necessary to detain a certain proportion of them to accompany the troops in the ships, so that there was a certain proportion sent at once, and a certain number reserved to go on, one or two in a ship, along with the troops.

8108. You have stated to the Committee the number of medical officers; was the establishment in other respects similar to that which exists at Fort Pitt, such as purveyors and apothecaries, sent out proportioned to the number of men who it was probable might be received in those hospitals?—Yes; there were two purveyors, four purveyors' clerks, two medical clerks, one principal apothecary, three dispensers of medicine, one surgeon's instrument maker for repairing the instruments,

instruments, and one assistant to him; if it is the wish of the Committee, I can place this list on the table.—[*The same was handed in.*]*

8109. To whom did you officially communicate the appointment of those officers for the purpose of the hospitals?—To the principal medical officers of the army.

8110. Did you not communicate them to the Commander of the Forces or the Commander-in-Chief?—He was perfectly aware of it; I could not send them out till I had his sanction.

8111. You required the sanction of the Commander-in-Chief, but not the sanction of the Secretary of War, to send out those officers?—The sanction both of the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of War was required.

8112. The sanction of the Secretary of War was required only to incur expense?—Yes, there being many of them new appointments.

8113. Otherwise it was not in his department to approve or disapprove of any money to be expended in the appointments and nominations which you made?—Yes, it was; the Secretary of War exercises that power; inasmuch as if by the Estimates of to-day I was to say that 12 medical officers were required for service at the Cape of Good Hope, and if in the course of six months I found that 14 were required, and that I could supply from some station that did not require the full amount allotted to it, and thereby not add to the expense of the public, still I could not add those two to the Cape of Good Hope without the sanction of the Secretary of War.

8114. No; but his sanction was only required with regard to the expense?—I do not know; it could not increase the expense. Suppose I have 120 medical officers; I do not ask for any increase of their number, but to place 14 at the Cape of Good Hope, instead of 12. I must, then, ask the Secretary of War, although it does not increase the expense to the country, unless their rations are dearer.

8115. What are the relative powers of the Commander-in-Chief, and of the Secretary of War, with respect to a requisition for the appointment of any officers that you recommend; for instance, do you send a copy of the requisition to the Commander-in-Chief that a certain establishment should be sent out?—Yes; and I send also a copy of it to the Secretary of War; it requires his sanction.

8116. With regard to the expense to be incurred. But the Commander-in-Chief has, as I understand you, the sole power of requiring from you the appointment of the medical officers for the use of the army?—Yes.

8117. Having sent out the establishment, will you proceed to tell the Committee, following up your evidence with respect to Malta, what provision of stores and medicines, and medical comforts, was made; what additional provision, beyond those which you sent to Malta?—There was a very large addition of each, which I considered would be sufficient, under ordinary circumstances, not contemplating cholera, or anything of that kind; had the army merely been in the field, without being subject to any epidemic, there were stores sufficient sent out before six weeks, from the time that the army was ordered to Malta, that would have lasted them for six months; this done, according to the practice of the service, my duties, with reference to the immediate supplying of those stores, ceases; because it is not possible that I, sitting in St. James's-place, could understand or know what things were required by the army, excepting through requisitions, which I immediately ordered to be supplied; if there were 10 lbs., say of opium, sent out in the first instance, I could not know, at the expiration of three months, whether eight pounds had been issued, or only one; therefore I must wait for requisitions.

8118. What authority is given now to medical officers or others in the colonies, or in India, to purchase medical stores or medical comforts for the hospitals, which are not sent from this country?—They have full power to buy whatever they want, understanding that it is considered to be a want of foresight in them, should they require to buy much; they ought to have taken care to be supplied in time; but in the case of an accidental circumstance arising, or an oversight, they have full power.

8119. Is it the practice of the service, upon all occasions, to send from this country everything that is required in foreign countries for the hospitals, and that there is no authority or power to supply those same articles in the country where the force happens to be situated, if they can be got there on equally good terms with those upon which they can be sent from home?—It is not the

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

practice of the service to purchase medicines where a force is serving; medical comforts are purchased.

8120. What is the practice of the service?—As regards medicines, it is the practice to send them all from home; and I think wisely, in a general way, because we have the means of getting the supplies from persons on whom we can depend; if a medicine is not of good quality, you may as well not give it. Then as regards stores, they are supplied by the department connected with the Ordnance, on the spot; but whether they purchase them on the spot, or whether they are supplied from England, I am not prepared to say.

8121. You do not hold yourself, as the chief of the medical department in this country, responsible for the stores to be supplied by the Board of Ordnance, which stores include every hospital necessary and comfort, except medicine?—No, I do not; they would not allow me to be responsible for them.

8122. When you gave directions for the supply of everything that might be necessary for the number of troops which it was said were to be sent to Constantinople, did that include bedsteads, bedding, and utensils for the hospital, and all necessary furniture?—It did include all those things.

8123. Were those things sent?—They were, I have every reason to believe; but I may observe they were not all in store at the moment they were demanded. The supply on hand was only for times of peace, hence, on the sudden declaration of war, many of the stores necessary for a state of war had to be provided; I do not think that they could have furnished stores for 10,000 men out of the stores in the Tower. When the war was declared, they had to enter into contracts; and at my suggestion, over and over again repeated, they purchased, without going through the regular ceremony of contracts, to make up the quantities of things, and I have strong reason to believe that they were all sent out. There were some mishaps occurred; now and then they got mixed up in vessels with other supplies, and some of our stores, that were intended to have been delivered in Scutari, were knocking about from port to port for a month, or perhaps two months; for instance, those in the “Medway,” and the “Robert Lowe.”

8124. You did not hold yourself responsible after having issued an order or requisition for looking after those stores, and to follow them until their arrival at their destination?—Had I observed the strict letter of the law, certainly not, but I did not do that; I was constantly sending to ascertain what progress had been made, and asking for returns of what articles had been embarked.

8125. Can you furnish the Committee with a copy of the requisition which you made to the Board of Ordnance, both for the 10,000 and for the additional force?—Yes, I can; I have a copy here, but it is the original, and I should like it to be a copy.

8126. You will furnish that to the Committee, if you please?—Yes, I will.

8127. Are you at all aware, from reports sent to you by the medical officers (of course they reported to you from the East), when those stores, or any part of them, arrived in the East?—I think I might ascertain, but I have not had time to go into the matter sufficiently; I have no doubt that I could in a week get out the acknowledgements of almost all the stores, if not all, or account for their not being received.

8128. You have stated the requisitions sent to the department whose duty it was to furnish those stores from England; what authority had the officers under the medical department, to purchase or to supply articles which had not been sent from home, and of which they were in absolute want for the use of the hospitals?—They had power to purchase, but then the Purveyor was not exceedingly tractable in that respect; there was just this difficulty, a doubt as to what is the position of the purveyor.

8129. Provided the proper authority, whether yours or the Commander-in-chief's, or that of the purveyor, or whoever had the authority, had been exercised, provided he had the proper authority, there would have been no difficulty in obtaining at Constantinople everything that was required for those hospitals which had not been sent out from England?—I should not like to answer that question; I am not sufficiently conversant with what Constantinople produces; but, if I may judge from the evidence given, there could have been no difficulty, inasmuch as it appears that the “Times” Commissioner could purchase all that he required.

8130. Had

8130. Had you not made inquiry, or had none of the public departments made inquiry, in communication with you, with respect to the means which the markets of the East furnished for supplying the articles wanted for the hospitals, before the expedition went out?—Not with regard to individual articles; we did not calculate that the hospitals would require anything from them; the intention was, that the hospitals should be supplied from this country with all that was requisite.

8131. But you state that a difficulty occurred; if it did occur with respect to the state of the hospitals, with the purveyor, can you state to the Committee what that difficulty was?—His questioning the authority of the principal medical officer to give him orders.

8132. From whom did he suppose that he was to receive orders?—He appeared to think that he was supreme in his own department, and received orders only from the Secretary of War. I went to the Secretary of War, and had that rectified.

8133. Did the purveyor conceive that he had the power to purchase anything necessary for the hospitals?—I told him myself, in my own office, to take any responsibility upon himself that he chose, and to purchase anything; and I know that, at the same time, instructions were sent out to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe to spend any amount of money.

8134. What was the name of the purveyor?—Mr. Wreford.

8135. You have stated what appointments you made, so far as your department was concerned, for the establishment of hospitals in the East; will you state what arrangements you made for the medical establishment for regiments taking the field?—On the 3d of March I issued a circular to every surgeon of a regiment, who was to proceed to Malta, that he should at once take care and complete his medicine chest, which was supposed to be equal to supply the regiment for six months, with proper medicines required. That it should be complete in every respect; that his instruments should be got into a proper state of order; and that he should report to me the moment he had done the one and the moment he had done the other, which was done in every individual case. Every surgeon of a regiment left this country having in his possession medicine sufficient for the ordinary expenditure of a regiment of 800 strong for six months. If the Committee will allow me, I will read a copy of the circular: "Army and Ordnance Medical Department, 3d March 1854. Sir,—Your regiment being one of those about to proceed on service, you will, of course, take with you the regimental medicine chest complete, the apparatus for reducing dislocations, your own and your assistant surgeon's surgical instruments, and such other surgical appliances as may be necessary for service in the field. It will not be requisite to take the detachment chest, unless your regiment should proceed in two different vessels. In the event of this chest being left behind, you will report to me how it has been disposed of. You will forthwith forward to me a return, showing the condition of all these implements, and state whether the supply of medicines, &c. in your charge (not contained in the chests) is considerable. A pair of panniers, one of which contains medicines and surgical materials suitable for emergencies, will be provided for each corps serving with Lord Raglan's army, and will be issued to you by the purveyor, upon your application through the principal medical officer with the force, previous to taking the field. The other pannier being at present nearly empty, is to contain your own surgical instruments and such other materials as may be wanted in the field, or when separated from your heavy baggage. In conclusion, I have to inform you that a valuable work, entitled 'Commentaries in Surgery,' has been lately published by Mr. Guthrie, and I strongly advise that all medical officers proceeding on service should provide themselves with a copy of it, if they are not already in possession of one. You will be pleased to communicate the last paragraph to your assistants. I have, &c., *A. Smith, D. G.*—The Surgeon in charge, — Regiment.—*P. S.* You will be pleased to state whether the pocket instruments belonging to yourself and the assistants are full or small sets."

8136. What preparation was made for the conveyance, when the army was in the field, of the medical stores of the surgeon, and his instruments, and whatever else was necessary for his profession?—That I had nothing to do with; it was a local arrangement managed by each regiment, wholly under the direction of the Commander-in-chief; I had no power to interfere with that. I provided

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

panniers, or two small medicine chests, made of wicker-work, and intended to be hung over the back of a horse or a mule; these were fitted up with the most essential medicines necessary for the immediate use of the army going into action, or on a line of march, where they could not get at the medicine chest. These were to be carried on a horse in the rear of the regiment, available at a moment's notice; these were provided for each regiment.

8137. It has been represented to the Committee that no medicines, and no conveniences for carrying them, were found when the army arrived at Varna, except an enormous medicine chest, which could not be carried on the back of the animals; can you account for that?—No, I cannot account for that, if it is the truth; because every regiment had its panniers, and every surgeon was bound never to lose sight of them, that they should be always available for any purpose for which he wanted them; therefore I can only say, that if such did happen it was the fault of the individual surgeon, and the fault of no one else; but there will be evidence, no doubt, from gentlemen whom the Committee have summoned, who were on the spot; senior officers, who will be able to give the Committee information upon that subject.

8138. You had provided panniers, according to the custom which had been followed in the Peninsular war, and which generally is followed by troops going into the field, to be carried on the backs of mules or horses, for each regiment?—Yes.

8139. How was it supposed that the large medicine chest was to be conveyed, that was sent with each regiment?—It ought to have been conveyed in one of the carts of the country, or some other means which an army has generally. With reference to that, I would remark that it was not the intention, when the army was moving in the field, to carry the medicine-chest,—a substitute for it was found in the divisional supply of stores; that is to say, each division had a senior officer with it, and that senior officer had a supply of medicines given to him, and from that supply he filled the panniers, as they from time to time required it.

8140. Were the same arrangements made for the artillery that were made for the infantry?—Yes; the same.

8141. They had both medicine chests and panniers to accompany the detachments in the field?—Yes, and a medicine chest for fixed stations to be used there.

8142. What were the divisional arrangements?—There was a divisional store of medicines with each division, under the direction of the senior medical officer of that division, and from those stores was issued whatever medicines were required by the surgeons or the medical officers of the different regiments; and when the supply in their panniers got low, or one medicine became exhausted, they had to send to the divisional store in order to have the bottle replenished.

8143. What was the medical staff for each division?—It varied according to the wants of the division; but there was always two senior officers in the medical charge of the division, a deputy inspector, and a staff surgeon of the first class.

8144. Was there a general staff at the head-quarters of the army beyond the divisional staff?—Yes, an inspector-general, assisted by a deputy inspector-general.

8145. Who was always in communication with the Commander of the Forces?—I suppose so; he was at head-quarters.

8146. It was his duty, was it not, to suggest to the Commander of the Forces medical arrangements that might be necessary, either for the hospitals, or for other medical requirements of the army?—Certainly.

8147. It was the duty of the inspector-general to superintend the execution of those arrangements?—No; because it was the duty of the Commander-in-chief, if he agreed in opinion with the inspector-general, to issue such orders as would enable the officers to whom the arrangement would immediately relate to carry them out.

8148. Are you aware when the hospitals were, in fact, first established at Constantinople?—As soon as the forces arrived an hospital was established, but it was an hospital consisting of a series of regimental hospitals; each regiment had its own regimental hospital; the general hospital was not established until about June, when the army moved from Constantinople to Varna.

8149. What

8149. What date was that?—In June.

8150. What was the general hospital first established for?—The general hospital was established in June for the reception of all the sick men who were not able to proceed to Varna, and also for the reception afterwards of the sick men of all the corps who might be sent from any quarter for medical treatment.

8151. Are you aware of the date at which it was established?—In June, I think; about the 25th of June. I am not quite certain of the date.

8152. Do you know what hospital it was?—It was the general hospital; the barrack hospital.

8153. Under whose direction was that hospital established; who was the medical officer responsible for the general conduct of that hospital?—The first medical officer regularly appointed to the general hospital was Dr. Menzies.

8154. Was he responsible for the management of that hospital?—Yes.

8155. What was his rank?—He was then a staff surgeon of the first class.

8156. How long did he remain in charge of that hospital?—I think he remained in charge of that hospital till the 1st or 2nd of January 1855.

8157. Then he was responsible for the management of that hospital from the time of its establishment up to last January?—Yes, the 1st or 2nd.

8158. When was the second hospital, called the Barrack Hospital, established?—Preparations for the establishment of the second barrack hospital were commenced early in August. The filth and other things that were in the barracks began to be cleared out by that time, and the building to be white-washed,—it was occupied immediately that the sick and wounded came from the Alma.

8159. By whose direction was that hospital established?—It was established first by orders from home; that is to say, Lord Stratford was urged from this country to provide immediate hospital accommodation as it might be wanted, and Dr. Menzies had repeatedly made applications to have additional accommodation furnished; at last he got one side of the barrack building given up to him to prepare and cleanse for the reception of the sick.

8160. Do you recollect at what date instructions were given to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe to see that all necessary hospitals were provided for the use of the sick and wounded?—I cannot say exactly at what date, because it was done in communication with the Duke of Newcastle and myself; the Duke of Newcastle issued the orders.

8161. Had you recommended that that should be done?—Yes, I was always urging the necessity of adding to our buildings; but when Lord Stratford received the order I cannot say.

8162. What time of the year was that?—I think it might have been August, because up to that time there was no great preparations made at Scutari. It was not expected that the army was to go to the Crimea, and therefore they sent those sick and wounded to Varna. We had a general hospital at Varna; that was the head-quarters, and all the attention was paid to Varna; but when it was decided that the army was likely to go to the Crimea, then it became necessary to look to Scutari, and then preparations were begun to be made.

8163. For what number of patients was the hospital at Varna established?—So far as my memory serves me, the hospital at Varna was not calculated to furnish good accommodation for more than 800 or 1,000; but in speaking upon this point, I am subject to correction.

8164. The first hospital established at Scutari, namely, the Turkish hospital, received as patients all the invalids who could not go forward with the army to Varna?—Exactly.

8165. Do you recollect the number of patients in that hospital at the time of the army proceeding from Constantinople to Varna?—I think it was from 350 to 500.

8166. There was at that time sufficient room in the Turkish hospital for that number of patients?—There was.

8167. Were any of the sick sent down from Varna to Scutari before the army embarked?—None, so far as I can recollect.

8168. So that, in your opinion, sufficient provision had been made for the wants of the troops, up to the time that they left Scutari for Varna, and an

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

hospital was provided at Varna, which was then the head-quarters of the army, for the wants of the army, while it remained in Bulgaria?—Clearly.

8169. When did the sick and wounded first arrive at Constantinople from the Crimea?—There was a considerable body of sick, on the army embarking at Varna, sent directly to Scutari; but they were only sick, not wounded.

8170. Do you know what numbers were sent to Scutari?—I think about 1,200.

8171. The 1,200, added to the 300 or 500 that were before in the hospital at Scutari, would have made the number of patients then, before the army landed in the Crimea, about 1,500 or 1,800?—No; because it must be remembered, that speaking of from 350 to 500 having been left, there was a lapse of three months, during which the greater proportion of those men would have been cured and discharged; therefore, the number at the time that the army went to the Crimea would not be 500, nor 300; there would be perhaps 200 in the general hospital, and an addition was then made to that number of 1,200.

8172. There were 1,400 patients before the army landed in the Crimea?—Yes; then I must say that, with respect to those that went from Varna, there were a great number of weakly men, and the change of air immediately restored them before they reached Scutari;—many of those men, before they had been a week at Scutari, were able to proceed on and join the army in the Crimea.

8173. Have you any report of the number of patients in the hospital at Scutari, after the embarkation of the troops for the Crimea, before the battle of the Alma?—I suspect I must have it; it is a document that I was sure to have, but I cannot speak positively from memory.

8174. At that time, supposing the number to have been only those who went from Varna, they would have been more than sufficient to fill the original Turkish hospital?—Yes; because the Turkish hospital is calculated to hold only from 800 to 850 sick. The Turks, for a long time, retained a portion of that hospital for themselves, but as our wants increased they were urged to give it up, and gradually they did give it up until we got the entire, which was for 850.

8175. When was the barrack hospital established?—I think in August.

8176. That was before the embarkation of the army for the Crimea, was it not?—Yes.

8177. Do you recollect at what time the wounded came down from the battle of the Alma to Constantinople?—The “Kangaroo” was the first steamer. She left on the 17th of September, and she brought down 450 men, not wounded. Then the “Dunbar” had 400; she accompanied her in tow.

8178. What reports reached you of the state of the hospitals at that time, with regard to their being sufficient, either in point of accommodation or convenience, or in their sanitary condition, to receive those patients?—Those that reached me from Dr. Menzies were not favourable, as regards the barrack hospital. It was described, at all times, as a filthy building, and ill fitted in various ways, and in every respect ill adapted as an hospital; particularly for a hospital to hold Europeans, who had been accustomed to a better condition of things than the Turks.

8179. Who do you conceive responsible for allowing the hospital to remain in that state, and for having no better hospital accommodation prepared for the sick or wounded who might at that time arrive from the army?—Whoever was the authority-empowered by the Government to demand of the Turkish Government sufficient hospital accommodation. I cannot say who that authority was.

8180. You neither had power, nor supposed yourself to have power, to remedy the evils of which Dr. Menzies had informed you?—I had none in the world, because I could not give any instructions to the supreme authority out there.

8181. At that time you considered that sufficient power had been given by the Government to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe to order every accommodation, and every necessary comfort and convenience, which the sick and wounded of the British army could require?—I did think so, and in conversation with the Duke of Newcastle, he told me over and over again that he had urged the necessity of obtaining from the Turkish Government more accommodation; but

he

he did not say on whom he had urged that. When I stated to him that we wanted to be prepared with more hospital accommodation, he mentioned to me that he had been urging, and would continue to urge, them to obtain more accommodation; but he did not say on whom he had urged that.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

8182. It has been represented to this Committee by competent witnesses, who have themselves seen the facts upon the spot, that nothing could be so horrible or so disgusting, or in every way so calamitous, as the state of those hospitals from the time of the arrival of the sick from the battle of the Alma, and for a considerable time afterwards. It has also been stated by Mr. Macdonald, the witness who was sent to distribute the charitable fund collected by the "Times" newspaper, that he applied to you upon the 5th of November for a letter of introduction, and for information with respect to the state of the hospitals in the East, and that you at that time told him, that his mission was a very supererogatory one, and not required at all, inasmuch as ample means had been provided, and every precaution taken to supply everything that was necessary for the comforts and the care of the sick in the hospitals at Scutari; what reports had you at that time from Constantinople, to justify that representation?—I had no reports to have justified me in saying anything else.

8183. What reason had you to believe that the state of things at that time known to the public, or published to the world, was false?—In the first place I was aware that I had despatched from this country ample provision for every want; and in the next place, it was considered by the medical authorities out there, that they had what was wanted.

8184. *Chairman.*] What evidence have you got of that last proposition?—I ought to a certain extent to comment upon the last part of what I said; when the medical authorities wrote to me to that effect, they were daily in expectation of receiving from Varna, all that had been left at Varna. When the army moved from Varna they left the entire equipment of their general hospital behind them, and the Inspector-general of hospitals, gave positive directions to the authorities that remained, to forward everything directly to Scutari, where the sick and wounded would be sent. Those authorities made every effort that they could, to do so, but they failed. The authorities at Constantinople, who were communicating with me, were also exerting themselves to the utmost of their power, to induce the transport department to send vessels to Varna to bring away the stores; and day after day were those efforts repeated, but without success; the supply had not arrived on the 10th of November; but I was not aware of that.

8185. *Mr. Ellice.*] What letters or reports had you from those medical authorities at the time?—I had regularly letters by each mail, reporting what had happened.

8186. Will you state to the Committee upon what grounds you formed that opinion, which you expressed to Mr. Macdonald, that there was an ample supply of everything required for the sick and wounded in the hospitals at Scutari?—What I expressed to Mr. Macdonald was this: he brought a letter of introduction, asking for an introduction to the principal medical officer at Scutari; and I said I should be happy to give him one; his reply was, that as he was going out on a special purpose of this kind, he would like to consult with me. I said, "If you will state to me on what principle this fund has been raised, and in what way it is intended to distribute its means, I will give you what information I can." He did not immediately reply to that, and I said, "Perhaps you may not yet have established a principle, therefore I will volunteer to give you what information I can." I said, "The medical officers of the army are held by myself and the Government responsible that every man in the hospital is supplied with whatever he requires for his welfare, irrelevant of expense; it does not matter what it is, if he requires it, the medical officer has the power of ordering it; on the other hand, the medical officer is equally bound not to allow anything to be administered to a man in the hospital that can in any way conduce to his injury. Those two points are to guide the medical officers." Then I said, "Under those circumstances, and assuming as I do, that the medical officers are supplied with what is necessary for the first, and that they do not want to be supplied with what is necessary for the second, anything that you will have to distribute will be of a neutral description, that can neither do good nor harm, but may please the palate of the men. For instance, a medical man knows best what is useful for the sick, and he will probably give

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

barley water, in a case of fever, in preference to giving capillaire syrup. I do not know that the medical officer would object to your giving the man a nice drink of capillaire syrup; such things, I think, you may give out advantageously, without being interfered with; but I think your main object will be to distribute this fund to the poor men who may have been discharged from the hospital, and who may have many wants to be supplied which the Government are not in the habit of providing for. Let me give you one piece of advice, not to give them money; or else you will give them the means of obtaining drink, and only send them back to the hospital."

8187. The department of the Government must have been under the same impression; the Duke of Newcastle stated the same thing to Mr. Macdonald, but that impression, or that opinion, must have been founded upon some report you had received; that what you have stated to be the duty of the medical officers had been performed efficiently, and that every comfort and every necessary had been supplied to the patients?—I certainly understood that from the correspondence. The medical officer in correspondence with me, was every moment expecting arrivals from Varna, which would make them independent of everything.

8188. The facts of the case have been represented to the Committee by two witnesses, Mr. Stafford and Mr. Macdonald, to be these: that there were very few beds; that the poor soldiers were brought down with scarcely any clothes, their clothes having been worn off their backs, were placed upon palliasses, and their clothes, or at least the remnants of them, full of vermin, taken off their backs and put under the palliasses; that no washing had been performed in the hospital, nor the floor washed for six weeks; that no washing of linen had been performed; that there were no hospital dresses; that there was neither cooking, nor comforts of any kind provided; and as to the whole state of the hospital, that it was pestiferous and infectious, the privies being in such a state that nobody could approach the place; this is the description that has been given before this Committee of the state of the hospitals at that time. You state that it was the duty of the medical officers to have provided everything for the comfort and convenience of those patients; can you tell the Committee how you account for the difference between the state of things as described to this Committee by some of the witnesses, and that which you supposed to exist at the time of your conversation with Mr. Macdonald?—It is difficult for me to say how it happened, because I must assume that what has been stated in evidence is correct. I can only say, that there was a very large proportion of stores left behind at Scutari when the army proceeded to Varna, and those stores must have been available for immediate use. Then the only way that I can account for their not having ample of everything is, that it had not been possible to move the transport department to bring from Varna, a distance of only 18 hours, the articles absolutely necessary for the requirements of the hospital. On the 3d of September an application was made to have those stores forwarded down from Varna to Scutari; and I know from a letter that I received, that the principal medical officer had not been successful up to the 10th of November in getting them down.

8189. Supposing that to be the case, and supposing the state of affairs that I have described to have arisen, either from the want of transport, or the neglect of the different authorities when those hospital articles were at Varna, or from whatever cause this state of things arose, it was the duty of the medical officers to remedy that state of things by any means that they had in their power?—Yes, if they had the means; but the question is, had they opportunities of making immediate purchases to the extent necessary to supply an equivalent to that which Varna would have supplied, had they been prepared to spend any amount of money.

8190. To take a common illustration of that, the "Times" Commissioner had no difficulty in purchasing shirts for the poor patients in the bazaar at Constantinople; why then could not the medical officers, or some authority, have purchased those shirts?—I see no reason why.

8191. In the hospital at Chatham, in Fort Pitt, whenever a soldier is brought into the hospital, his clothes are taken from him, and if the case is serious, the hospital dress is immediately provided for him; and that ought to have been the

the case in the military hospital established at Scutari, ought it not?—Yes, clearly; if there were enough at Scutari, independently of what was at Varna.

8192. Whether there was enough or not, ought that not to have been the rule?—The things ought to have been purchased, if they could have been had.

8193. Supposing that the bazaars at Constantinople could furnish the means of supplying those hospital dresses, they ought to have been obtained for the relief of the patients, ought they not?—Clearly.

8194. Who do you suppose was responsible for not obtaining them?—It must be the purveyor; he had the power to purchase, and he ought to have been ordered to purchase.

8195. Is not the purveyor an inferior officer in the hospital, and has he the power to thwart and counteract the superior medical authority in the hospital?—He supposes that he has. I do not think he has; and supposing that he thinks he has, he is able to do it as well as if he had it.

8196. So that the primary cause of this suffering and misery must have been a conflict between the authority of the superior medical man in the hospital and the purveyor?—I can hardly venture to speak to that; it would be merely supposition. The evidence of the medical officers who will be examined will go more to that point than mine. I know that the purveyor did call in question the authority of the medical officer; I know that the purveyor was authorised to purchase what was required; he was also informed, by means of Lord Stratford, that whatever was required he might purchase; and I believe opportunities were offered to him of making purchases that he did not make.

8197. Supposing such a case had happened in Jamaica, or in Quebec, or in Montreal, that the patients in the military hospital had been absolutely dying for want of care, and that a quarrel had arisen between the chief medical officer and the purveyor as to who was to supply the necessaries required for the relief of the sick, what authority there would have interposed to enforce a supply, or must the people have died for want of it?—I should think that the general officer commanding would have been the proper authority. For an illustration of that very circumstance, it may be of use to the Committee to understand even the difficulty that arises in England. On one occasion, when I happened to visit the lunatic asylum at Fort Clarence, which was within half a mile of Chatham, when I was the principal medical officer at Chatham, I found, one very cold day, that the poor lunatics were suffering very much from cold. I took hold of one of the men's trousers, and I found that he had nothing but them on; and as it was necessary that a man should be a certain time in the open air, I thought he was not dressed as he ought to be. I went back to my office and gave an order on the purveyor, who was the purveyor to the establishment, to purchase at once one pair of flannel drawers and a flannel waistcoat for each man in that establishment, and to do it instantaneously; the following morning he came to argue the point with me, and to say that it was an authority I was exercising which I did not possess; that it was a pecuniary matter, and that the War-office was the only authority that he could recognise. I addressed him by name, and I said, "I do not care whether the War-office or the highest authority in the country is the authority; I tell you at your peril to refuse getting that clothing for those men, and that clothing must be got immediately, and put upon the men; you communicate with the War-office afterwards, and I will take the responsibility." Upon this he did it; but then the proceedings, the reference to the War-office, and the authority exercised over the medical officers, in reference to money, even to a sixpence, was so stringent by the War-office, that it is not every man who would take upon himself such responsibility. In the case of the purveyor at Scutari, I do not say that the same kind of thing happened; but, if I had been at Scutari, I would have made him purchase everything that offered, as it was known that that the number of sick and wounded from the Crimea would be so great that it would be almost impossible to get all the things that were required from England.

8198. If you would have so said to him, the medical officer in charge out there ought to have so said to him?—Yes, if I had been the medical officer in charge, I would have done so.

8199. If the medical officer did not choose to exercise that power, or supposed that he did not possess it, it is clear, is it not, that the commander of the forces

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

upon the spot had the power to command that that which was absolutely necessary for the relief of the soldiers should be supplied to them?—I conceive that he certainly had the power, only that he was an officer not of high standing in the army, and a man I suspect rather timid; it was not a want of feeling on the part of the individuals, or from a desire not to execute their duties with proper care for the sick soldiers, but it was an undue timidity on the part of those that were concerned.

8200. So that this conflict and uncertainty of authority in all the departments connected with the administration of the medical department of the army, and this timidity and hesitation on the part of every person in the establishment, led to great embarrassment?—Clearly. I will instance, with reference to that, that until the war broke out, I had for 40 years been nursed to save money, and not to spend it; and when I found on this war coming on that the country was liberal, and that I dared to spend money, I felt that the screw had been so tightly applied to me, that I could not believe myself when I knew that I could spend money without going through the regular forms; and it was months before I could convince myself that I had that power vested in me.

8201. We have spoken of the absolute want of medical comforts and clothing. With respect to the disgraceful condition of the hospital itself, those privies are represented as having been in a very reasonable state during the occupation of the hospital by the Turks, who are remarkably cleanly in their habits; but that the moment they came under the direction of our medical authorities, they were allowed to become pestiferous, and were found in such a state as to be spreading disease throughout the hospital. Could not the medical authorities in the hospital have taken some means to prevent a pestilence of that description aggravating all the other ills of the patients?—They could, and I have reason to believe that they did all in their power; that they represented to the commanding engineer the necessity of alteration and improvement in those respects, and he had boards taken up and various other experiments made, with a view to see if anything could be done to prevent the state of things;—his opinion, after a long search, was, that there was no way of avoiding the evil, because the construction of the privies was of such a nature that nothing but radically removing them would effect the slightest benefit.

8202. They had not been in that state while the Turks made use of those hospitals?—I suspect that they were in that state during that time.

8203. It has been stated before this Committee by very competent witnesses, that there was an abundance of water to cleanse those places, and that all the means that had been taken by the Turks for that purpose were allowed to fall into ruin, and that it was by the sheer neglect of the authorities of the hospital that those places got into the condition which has been described; how do you account for that?—I cannot account for it; but I will mention, with reference to the privies, that I contemplated from the very first the bad condition in which they would be. I knew that the privies used by the Turks were not such as would answer the purposes of English soldiers; in the first place, English soldiers are particularly careless how they manage these places; they will throw down quantities of articles into the pipes that will block them up;—I suspect that if a proper investigation were made at Scutari, it would not be found that there was water sufficient in the tanks at Scutari to have done anything like clearing effectively the privies, and also the cesspool from which the smell emanated. I will read a letter which I addressed in this country as early as April of last year, with a view to protection against that and such like defects.

8204. To whom was that addressed?—To the Military Secretary.

8205. He is the proper person to whom to make such representations, is he not?—Yes, I made representations for what was wanted, in order to get means to have it done.

8206. In making your official representations upon all things in your department, except as to expense, you address the Military Secretary, do you not?—Yes; on such things as the subject of clothing for the army, for ambulance waggons, for ships, and all those things to transport the troops; those I always address to the Commander-in-chief.

8207. You state that everybody who has been accustomed to the habits of our soldiers must have known that it was essential to attend to this most necessary point?—Yes.

8208. Was

8208. Was not this an additional reason why the medical officers should have attended to it from the first?—It is not the duty of the medical officers; it is the duty of the purveyor, or the purveyor's department.

8209. The purveyor is one of your medical department, is he not?—We do not call him a medical officer.

8210. But he is appointed by you, is he not?—No, he is appointed by the Secretary of War.

8211. But, as a medical officer, if you had been there you would not have permitted that state of things to go on, if it had been possible to find a remedy for it?—No, certainly not; but I must say, not that I want to justify (for if the medical officers are blameable I wish them to be blamed, but if they are not, I wish them to be exculpated), that, considering the enormous influx of sick on them, and the number of bad cases that they had, and the wounded everywhere exciting their sympathies, and they devoting all their attention to relieve every complaint, they were completely occupied in attending to the poor, unfortunate wounded.

8212. Whether the pressure of the sick had been more or less, that was no reason why the cause of pestilence should not be removed, which would only increase and aggravate the mischief. If you had been there, or if the medical officer who was there had done his duty, he would have endeavoured to remove that cause of pestilence. Are there no other means besides engineering means; could not such things have been removed by bodily labour?—Had the medical officer attempted to do anything of that kind he would have got himself into trouble. There are certain regulations observed in the service; when a building requires to be altered or pulled down, there are authorities whose duty that is, and all other authorities must immediately resort to them.

8213. I am not talking of pulling down or building up, but of something which required instant removal, as much as the most distressing wound requires immediate attention; and I ask you, whether it was not the duty of the medical officer, either to see that it was removed, or to place the responsibility of its not being removed upon the proper shoulders?—Clearly to place the responsibility upon the proper person; he cannot see it removed; he can only represent;—he placed the responsibility on the proper person by applying to the commanding officer of the Royal Engineers, who was the person who ought to have done everything for that establishment.

8214. Is the commander of the Royal Engineers under the command of the superior military authority at Constantinople?—I presume so, but not in his departmental duties. There is so much subdivision that it is difficult to say. There are certain duties that an engineer can perform independently of the commanding officer of the garrison, and he can, in regard of these, set at defiance the commanding officer of the garrison.

8215. It is clear, from your statement, that the privies remained in their filthy state because there was a conflict between the purveyor, the medical officer, the engineer officer, and the Commander of the Forces, there being no adequate authority to remove the nuisance?—I presume so. I infer that it was from something of that kind; I do not speak from personal knowledge.

8216. It is further stated in evidence, that those poor people were lying in their beds without the necessary means of cleanliness, not having physical power themselves to go to those privies; whose duty was it to supply them with pans, or whatever utensils were necessary?—Clearly the same authority that I have mentioned; the purveyor, without doubt.

8217. There again, because the purveyor and the medical officer were different authorities, and there was no superior authority to interfere and give orders, and see to the execution of his orders, and that those most essential articles were provided, the poor patients were left to suffer without?—I am sorry to say that it appears as if they had.

8218. What provision did you make, or did you advise rather, for it appears that you had no authority of your own to do anything, with respect to the ambulance corps for the army?—On the 18th of February, seven days after I received an intimation that the army was about to proceed to Malta, I wrote on the subject of the necessity of having an ambulance corps provided, and on the 3d of March I furnished models of what I considered would be proper vehicles to be provided for the purpose of carrying the sick and wounded off the field. The Board of Ordnance decided that those models were to be trans-

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

ferred to Mr. Holmes, of Derby, with instructions to build them; he was required to put on every man he could get, and he furnished them as rapidly as possible, and they were sent out to the army; that is, as regards the waggons. As to the corps itself, I suggested that an endeavour should be made to get from the depôts at Chatham, men not belonging to the corps going out there; 400 men, at the least, of good character, to accompany those waggons that were to be used for conveying the sick and wounded from the field, and to be always present with those waggons. I was not allowed to get 400 men from Chatham, but soon afterwards I was communicated with by Colonel Tulloch, and the late Colonel Maule, from the Ordnance Office, to say that, instead of the 400 that I had proposed, good able-bodied men, of good character, from Chatham, and efficient soldiers, it was decided that pensioners should be sent out. I raised every objection to it from my experience of what pensioners are. I was five years at Chatham, during which time I invalided about 20,000 men; and therefore I know that no man, however he may look in point of face, after three or four years on the pension list, can have anything in him to enable him to do that duty;—I opposed it to the very last as far as I could, but I was overruled.

8219. Have you copies of the letter that you addressed to the Military Secretary, or whoever the proper authority was, with respect to the establishment of those ambulance waggons and corps?—As to the waggons, I have; as to the corps, that was verbal. I spoke upon the one point to Lord Hardinge, and on the other point it was a conversation between myself and the late Colonel Maule, who was then the Surveyor-general of the Ordnance, and between myself and Colonel Tulloch, who is superintendent of the pensioners.

8220. Will you deliver in the letter which you wrote on that one point?—Yes.

8221. With respect to the employment of pensioners, to whom did you make the representation that you thought they would be unfit for this duty?—To Colonel Tulloch and to Colonel Maule.

8222. Who is Colonel Tulloch?—He is the superintendent of the pensioners.

8223. Was that done in writing?—No, he came to my office to speak to me by the desire of Lord Raglan.

8224. It was no duty of yours to appoint men for this ambulance corps; you had only to recommend the number that should be appointed, and the military authorities were responsible for placing fit men there?—No; I assumed a right, which was perhaps beyond what was my right, to dictate what kind of men ought to be sent out, because I knew that the pensioners would not be efficient for their duties.

8225. You are not responsible for the appointment?—No.

8226. Who was it that appointed those men?—It was the War Office I believe before the separation, as it existed in February last.

8227. Does the Secretary of War appoint particular men to particular duties? He has the command of the non-effectives of the army; that is, the pensioners.

8228. Have you any written representations made to the Secretary-at-War, or to the Board of Ordnance, with respect to your opinion of the non-efficiency of those men?—I have a representation. Finding that that was the determination, I came to the conclusion that those men would be useless; and immediately I proposed, in opposition to that corps, another corps which I thought was likely to be efficient, and if it is the pleasure of the Committee, I will read my letter upon that subject. It is dated the 4th of April. Army and Ordnance Medical Department, 4th April 1854. Sir,—As there is reason to believe that many of the localities in which conflicts will occur between the allied forces and those of Russia will not, from the badness or total absence of roads, be approachable, either by two or four-wheeled vehicles, therefore means of conveyance more simple will often be the only ones applicable for the removal of wounded soldiers. The very general opinion which prevails that such will be the case has insured a very abundant supply of stretchers or bearers calculated to be borne by men, soldiers or civilians; but nothing as yet has been done towards deciding whether these men shall be of the one class or the other. During the Peninsular and many other wars, the drummers and bandsmen were employed in removing the wounded, but the numbers of those which were available were never nearly equal to the demands which arose for their aid. The knowledge of this fact raises at once a case for present consideration, and shows that some assistance beyond

beyond what has hitherto been granted should be henceforward liberally provided. This assistance may be variously supplied; but feeling as I do that it will never be willingly conceded in the shape of able-bodied soldiers, I at once, in order to get rid of all difficulties, propose that an hospital corps for the object should be raised immediately the army reaches Turkey, and that it shall consist of at least 800 natives (Armenians) if possible, and should be under regular military discipline. On this subject I have had considerable conversation with Dr. Brett, a retired surgeon of the Company's service, who lately resided some considerable time in Constantinople; and he appears confident that the above number of respectable and able-bodied men may readily be obtained, and that they may be so organised and attached to those placed over them as to prove most effective for the purposes for which they will be required. It would be imprudent of me, ignorant of the state of the country and character of the natives, to detail the steps it would be best to adopt in order to raise and train a corps like that which I have suggested. Some person with a knowledge of those should, in my opinion, be engaged for the undertaking; and I therefore recommend that Dr. Brett, who understands the several languages spoken in Turkey, should, in the event of my proposition being favourably entertained, be engaged and required to proceed at once to Constantinople to obtain such information as will enable the General Commanding-in-chief, aided by the advice of the Inspector-general of Hospitals, to decide what will be the best course to follow in order to form a corps which will, if it be wisely organised and properly managed, doubtless inspire the combatants with comfort and confidence, and greatly advance the cause of humanity."

8229. To whom was that directed?—To the Military Secretary of the Commander-in-chief.

8230. What answer did you receive?—I got no answer for some time; but I pressed it on the Duke of Newcastle, and at last they consented to send out Dr. Brett; but his mission was unsuccessful, he having been told on the spot that the men would run away the moment they heard the firing; the corps was never raised.

8231. By whom was he told that?—I cannot answer that, except that he told me that he was sent home again.

8232. Who sent him home?—Lord Raglan.

8233. Who was the principal medical authority in charge with the camp before Sebastopol?—The inspector-general, Dr. Hall.

8234. He had complete control over the hospital arrangements, both with the camp and at Balaklava, where the hospitals were established?—He had.

8235. Were means taken, to your knowledge, for sending to Balaklava as soon as it was known that the army had made the flank movement, every requisite for the supply of the hospitals, and for the medical wants of the army?—I have every reason to believe so, because he took a vessel loaded with medical stores from Varna, kept at sea, and moved along the coast, so as to reach Balaklava when the army got occupation of the country.

8236. What was the name of the vessel?—The "John Masterman."

8237. Do you know that they arrived at Balaklava?—Yes.

8238. Would you have been very much surprised to hear that there was an absolute want of medicines in the marquees which were erected as hospitals at the camp?—There ought not to have been, and therefore I should be surprised if there was. Medical officers found such excessive difficulty in going down to Balaklava to get the medicines up, that that has been always urged by all of them as their great difficulty. In consequence of the arrangement not having been made which I proposed in my letter of the 11th of May last, all those difficulties arose;—they would not have existed had my arrangements been followed out.

8239. Supposing there was a want of opium, would there have been any great difficulty in conveying a certain quantity to the camp, if it had been at Balaklava?—No; it is too light, and the quantity required too small, to have made any difficulty.

8240. It has been stated to the Committee that there was an absolute want of food, medicines, and medical comforts at the hospital at Balaklava?—The only way to get at that would be to get it positively from the medical men who had practised in the hospital, because they alone could tell whether there was a want or not.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M.D.

20 March 1855.

8241. So far as the medical department here was concerned, have you reason to believe that in those two ships were conveyed to Balaklava a sufficient supply of medicines and medical comforts for the use of the army?—Yes, for a given time.

8242. *Chairman.*] For how long?—I will not take upon myself to say that.

8243. Did you not say, in the commencement of your evidence, for six months?—No, I said that the medical chest was fitted up for six months, but they had not got the medicine chests with them. I mentioned, also, that it was the duty of the Ordnance to send out, when an army takes the field, the first supplies, about equal to six months, and then trusted to requisitions coming home for other supplies.

8244. *Mr. Ellice.*] But there was a presumption, at all events, so far as sending stores from this country was concerned, that until a requisition came, there was a sufficient supply in those two ships for the immediate use of the army?—Yes.

8245. Were the regimental medicine chests, which were left behind with the army at Varna, sent in those vessels?—I believe not.

8246. Whose duty was it to forward those regimental chests from Varna to the head quarters of the army, wherever that might be?—Whoever was the person left in charge at Varna, upon their being applied for by the authority of the Inspector-general of Hospitals.

8247. Did you know, or did you receive any report from the Inspector-general, whether any requisition had been made to have those chests forwarded?—Latterly they were forwarded on his requisition, but not immediately.

8248. What do you call latterly?—Within the last three months.

8249. If the chests were not sent in those two vessels, other supplies of medicines and medical stores must have been sent, exclusive of the regimental supplies?—Yes, the store of medicines that existed at Varna was carried on in the vessel.

8250. Were the ships entirely engaged in carrying medical stores?—I believe entirely.

8251. Then there would have been in those medical stores a sufficient supply for the immediate use of the regiments, even if the medical chests had not arrived?—I think so.

8252. Do you know the size of those two vessels?—I believe the “John Masterman” is a large vessel; there was no other.

8253. Again I ask, with reference to the wants of the army in the Crimea, as I asked, with reference to the wants of the hospitals at Scutari, if there was a deficiency of medicines or medical comforts upon the spot, might they not easily have been obtained from Constantinople?—Easily, and that was the source from which they were obtained. I will mention why it was: About August I found, that in consequence of the change of the army from station to station, we had been directing to one station, and before the supplies arrived there the army had left, hence it was necessary at once to form a general depôt somewhere. I established a general depôt for the reception of all medicines from this country at Scutari, and communicated to Dr. Hall that henceforward all supplies would be got by sending down a vessel for them.

8254. Have you a copy of the letter communicating to Dr. Hall, that there was an ample supply of medicines and medical stores prepared at Scutari, from which he might draw any supplies for the army?—No doubt.

8255. Will you have the goodness to supply that letter?—I will.

8256. In that letter to Dr. Hall, would you state the nature of the supplies?—No, I told him that all the supplies that he might require, must henceforward be derived from Scutari, instead of their being sent direct to Balaklava.

8257. Did you tell him to what authority at Scutari he was to apply for them?—He knew that, because he was supreme at Scutari; he was the supreme medical authority in Turkey, and he knew that wherever there was an hospital he was there supreme over that hospital.

8258. Were those stores placed at Scutari?—That I am not prepared to say; I believe that the stores were placed in many different places.

8259. To whom did you consign them in Scutari?—They were consigned at Scutari to the chief commissary on account of the purveyor, or on account of the apothecary, as the case might be. If they were medicines they were on
account

account of the apothecary, and if they were stores they were on account of the purveyor.

8260. The commissary having possession of those stores, would deliver them either to the apothecary or to the purveyor?—Yes.

8261. Would he deliver them to Dr. Hall's order without the intervention of the apothecary or the purveyor?—No, I do not think he would.

8262. Dr. Hall was the chief medical officer in charge in the Crimea, and responsible for all the departments under him?—Yes.

8263. If he had not a sufficient supply of medicines at Balaklava, or at the camp, and required them from the store which you told him was placed at Scutari, to whom would he have applied at Scutari to forward those stores?—To the principal medical officer at Scutari.

8264. You have stated that stores sent by you to the commissary were then in the possession of the commissary, subject to the orders of the apothecary or the purveyor?—No; they would be immediately handed over on their landing, because the commissariat officer is the principal officer engaged in disembarking the stores; when he saw anything for the purveyor he would immediately send it to the purveyor's stores, and if he saw anything for the apothecary he would send it to the apothecary's stores at once; on landing, they went into the one store or the other; then they came under the care of those two officers, respectively, subject to the principal medical officer.

8265. But you have stated that the purveyor at Constantinople refused to obey the orders of the medical officer?—So he did.

8266. Then why should he not refuse to obey the orders of Dr. Hall?—I do not know; I do not know that he ever did it; I only speak to facts; I do not know that he ever called in question Dr. Hall's authority.

8267. But he might have called the one authority in question with as much reason as he did the other?—He might.

8268. So that it depended upon the obstinacy, or upon the reasonable disposition of the purveyor at Scutari, whether any order sent by Dr. Hall would have been obeyed?—I do not think he would take upon himself to refuse an order of that kind.

8269. But he had taken upon himself before, at Constantinople, to refuse?—Yes; but it was not in an exactly parallel case; it was in a case where money was to be spent.

8270. He would give the stores, but not spend money?—Yes.

8271. What advice did you give to the various military authorities to whom you appear to be subject, with respect to preparing the means of conveying and transporting the sick or the wounded by sea as well as by land?—The best explanation I can give of this is to read my letter, dated the 11th of May, before the army was at Varna; it is addressed to the Military Secretary: "Sir,—Assuming that our troops will ere long be involved in active warfare with the enemy, and that many men will soon suffer from diseases and from wounds that will either permanently disable them, or disable them for such a length of time as to render their removal from the vicinity of the conflicting forces alike necessary to the welfare of the sufferers and of the army, I therefore feel it my duty to submit that immediate arrangements should be made to afford whatever assistance in that respect may be required; these arrangements, to prove equal to the object in view, will involve a liberal supply of ships; some to convey periodically to England men never likely to become available for further service, and also such as are not likely to do so within a reasonable time; others for use in harbours, or for the transport of sick in the event of hospitals being established at a distance from the station of the army, and in a situation that will admit of the sick being conveyed to them by water. The ships for the first-mentioned purpose should be commodious steamers (high between decks, with ample means of ventilation, and fitted with fixed berths), and one should sail whenever the accumulation of sufferers of the description specified should warrant its departure. On ships being supplied, the most important items of the arrangements will have been effected. The other items, which will consist of matters of detail, will require to be provided by the local authorities at the places of embarkation. The preceding is the course which I think should be adopted in regard of the more important cases; it now remains for me to submit what I consider will be necessary to expedite the recovery of the less serious ones. Many cases of this kind will doubtless occur, especially if the army be

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

engaged to the north of the Balkan Mountains, between them and the Danube, which will prove difficult of cure if they be kept there, but which will yield readily to treatment in more favourable positions. The latter, from all I can learn, will not I fear be easily found in Turkey, therefore they must be looked for elsewhere. Experience at Walcheren, at Hong Kong, and at other places, has proved that disease which would not yield to treatment on shore, readily succumbed almost the moment the sufferer was placed on board a ship, not half a mile distant from the spot where no favourable results could be obtained; and further, that convalescence, which was stationary on shore, advanced rapidly under like circumstances. These facts indicate the preparations which ought to be made, provided it be not possible to secure what would be much more advantageous, namely, hospital accommodation on some healthy island in the Black Sea, or in the Grecian Archipelago. The French, I am informed, have made arrangements for the establishment of a large hospital in Candia; hence I must presume they have ascertained that that island possesses a climate favourable to health, and conducive to recovery from disease. A similar course should, I think, be adopted by this country. Should an establishment of the kind I suggest be formed, it will require to be supplied with a medical staff, medicines, &c., from this country, as what are in Turkey are considered to be necessary for the wants of the army serving there."

8272. Was any answer sent to that letter?—None.

8273. You suppose that having tendered your advice, you had no further authority to insist upon what you thought absolutely necessary?—Yes. There were two hospital ships at last fitted up, the "Severn," and another, from an urgent remonstrance of mine, that the men coming down from Balaklava were subject to such inconveniences that it was absolutely necessary to have hospital ships fitted up. The "Severn" was one, I do not know the name of the other; I proposed that they should be fitted up under the superintendence of the Admiralty, as they understood better what was necessary for ships of that kind than we did.

8274. At what date was that?—It would be towards the end of last year; but I was constantly endeavouring to get hospital ships. I tried, on another occasion, to get two ships specially fitted up, first for carrying down the wounded, and secondly for taking back stores from Scutari; that one should sail as if to-day from Balaklava, and the other should sail the same day from Scutari, should pass each other, one to carry the wounded, and the other to take back medicines.

8275. Was that done?—No.

8276. The great difficulty, in the first place, was to obtain accommodation in buildings already erected, or to erect others at Balaklava and also at Scutari; would it not, in your opinion, have been conducive to the good of the service, and have afforded considerable accommodation to the wounded, if hulks or transports had been made use of as hospitals?—That was my object in writing the letter referred to. I mentioned three kinds of ships, one to be stationed in the harbour for hospitals, another to convey the sick and wounded to the general hospital, and a third to convey the men to England.

8277. Are you aware that, in the last campaign in the Peninsula, transports were employed to convey wooden hospitals, to be put up at places where emergencies should require them?—No, I am not aware of that; I never heard of it.

8278. At the time that the war broke out, was the medical establishment, in your opinion, fit for the wants of the army in ordinary times during peace?—It did its work, but in a very unsatisfactory way. There was not a sufficient supply of medical officers, and there was a pressure upon them which existed upon no other class of officers. I may mention that it has pained me, hundreds of times, when unfortunate men, half broken down with sickness, asked for leave of absence, and I was forced to tell them that, according to the rules of the service, it was not in my power to give them leave;—the only means by which they could obtain it was to hire private practitioners to do their duties.

8279. Did you make any representations upon that subject?—That was so general a complaint that I made many individual representations. I was constantly doing it. In some cases, I broke the regulation in the case of medical officers coming home after seven or eight years' foreign service; when they saw that

that healthy officers got immediate leave for two months, on their return, while they were bound to their hospitals, they said it was hard to make them pay; so on some occasions I took the responsibility on myself to give them leave, allowing the public to pay, and the public did not raise any difficulty.

8280. Had you a difficulty in procuring a supply of young medical officers upon the pressure of an emergency?—Immense; it was so difficult that I was forced to rob all the depôts of their assistant surgeons. I could not get others. I was called upon to produce 70 assistant surgeons independently of others, and up to that time there had not been more medical men than there were outlets; for there were very few of those outlets, and they were small. They saw an outlet in the army, another in the East India Company's service, and in the merchant service; but not more men had been produced than could find places.

8281. It has been stated before the Committee that some of the persons employed in the East were of an age that rendered them incapable of performing their duty adequately?—With the Committee's permission, I will read over the ages of every man that was there. There were 1 of 62, 1 of 60, 2 of 59, 1 of 56, 1 of 54, 2 of 53, 2 of 52, 1 of 51, 3 of 50, 4 of 49, and others under that.

8282. It has been stated that Mr. Ward, the purveyor, was upwards of 70 years of age, and very inefficient?—That I would not profess to say was not the case; but I think he could not be of that age. The reason why he was selected was, that in 1830 the purveying department was abolished, and we had no person, when the war broke out, to whom we could have recourse, as likely to possess any knowledge whatever of what would be necessary to be done. Therefore, Mr. Ward, who had been in the Peninsula as a purveyor's clerk, was assumed to have more knowledge than anybody we could possibly secure. He had been on the Commission appointed to go to Constantinople to organise a medical staff for the Turkish army some ten years ago, and he had become locally acquainted with Constantinople, with all its supplies, and everything connected with it. Those two circumstances taken together, he also being an excessively deserving man, made me hesitate whether, in the difficulties which then existed, we could get a man that would do the work better in the commencement. I consulted with Mr. Herbert on the subject, representing the advantages which I saw likely to follow from employing Mr. Ward, also pointing out the disadvantages of his age; but taking all into consideration, Mr. Herbert said "Well, there can be no objection to try him, as I will promise you, if Mr. Ward is not efficient, we will remove him home, and put him in a situation where he will be efficient, and endeavour to get a more active man." I thought that the prospect of advantage that his knowledge offered would justify me; and the principal medical officer of the army at that time, whose clerk Mr. Ward was, also favourably recommended him as a man likely to accomplish the end in view. From these circumstances and views he was appointed; but he had not been very long there till whispers got abroad, for I had nothing official, that he was not efficient; that he was accustomed to the old ways of doing things, and that he had not personal vigour sufficient to carry on the duties efficiently;—I wrote to the principal medical officer, to say that I had not heard from him, but that I had heard a whisper that Mr. Ward was not efficient, and, if that was the case, I requested him immediately to order a medical board to examine into his state and efficiency, and if they found him not fit, to report him immediately to me;—this was done. The Board found him inefficient; and upon this I received a remonstrance from the highest authority there, to the effect that he thought it was hard treatment to which Mr. Ward was being subjected, and that he did not want to return home, that highest authority being Lord Raglan; this was a friendly representation to me; but I must state the circumstance, considering the matter involved in it;—he said that he thought it was hard upon Mr. Ward. There was also another letter enclosed in it, the evidence of another general officer, who had had opportunities of seeing Mr. Ward discharge his duties, and which evidence was most complimentary to Mr. Ward. When I got these, I found that I had conflicting opinions to deal with, and I did not well know what to do. I felt disinclined to do anything harsh, so I returned for answer to this letter, that I had acted under the conviction that it was desirable for the good of the service to do so; but if his Lordship and the principal medical officer were perfectly

A. Smith, Esq.,

M. D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. P.

20 March 1855.

satisfied that Mr. Ward was equal to his duties, there was no wish on my part to remove him ;—there the matter terminated.

8283. *Chairman.*] Who were the members composing that Board which you appointed to inquire into the capacity of Mr. Ward?—I cannot tell; it would be one of the senior officers, and two others.

8284. Did you not receive a report from that Board?—Yes.

8285. Was not it signed?—Yes.

8286. Then do not you know the names?—No; I do not recollect them.

8287. You can give the names, can you not?—Yes, decidedly.

8288. Can you tell the Committee the standing of those gentlemen?—That is a detail which I cannot charge my memory with; it is 12 months ago.

8289. Were they persons in authority?—Yes; persons appointed by the principal medical officer.

8290. They were appointed to inquire into the capacity of Mr. Ward, and they reported against his capacity?—Yes.

8291. You found that a conflicting statement with the statement of Lord Raglan and the other general officers?—Yes.

8292. Then you referred it back to Lord Raglan, and the other general officers, and the heads of the medical department?—Yes.

8293. Did the heads of the medical department form a part of that Board?—No.

8294. Were the members of the Board appointed by them?—No, the head of the medical department was not at Scutari; so far as I recollect, it was the principal medical officers at Scutari that ordered the Board.

8295. Were they best able to judge of the capacity of Mr. Ward?—Yes.

8296. Their opinion conflicted with that of others?—Yes.

8297. But the persons who were best able to judge of the capacity of Mr. Ward had judged against him?—Yes.

8298. Still you were in doubt?—Yes; but the Commander-in-chief is always a person to whom you must pay respect, and his letter was a remonstrance against that report.

8299. How was Lord Raglan's opinion conveyed to you?—In a letter.

8300. Was it in a private letter?—No, I do not say that; I assumed that it was a public letter.

8301. Can you give the Committee that letter?—I do not know that I can.

8302. It is either a public or a private letter?—I will let the Committee see it, if I have it; I do not refuse to shew it.

8303. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Was it a direct letter from Lord Raglan to you?—Yes; enclosing another letter from another general officer, speaking to Mr. Ward's value.

8304. *Mr. Layard.*] Was the decision of the Board officially reversed?—No. I could not order Mr. Ward home; I left it to Lord Raglan to do that, and he never did it; the moment an officer, if he is a medical officer of my own, goes out there, he ceases to be under my control; I can only get him away from there by going to Lord Raglan; he must order him home.

8305. You directed that Board to be appointed, did you not?—Yes, that I could do; but I have not the power of removing a man.

8306. Then what is the use of appointing a Board?—It is only for me to represent, if it is necessary, that he should be ordered home.

8307. *Mr. Ellice.*] Both with respect to the appointment and the removing of officers, the military authority is the superior authority?—The supreme authority.

8308. A representation having been made to you that this officer was inefficient, you directed your medical authorities to hold a Board; and having received a report from that Board that he was inefficient, you received at the same time a representation from the Commander-in-chief that he thought it an unfair representation, and you left it to the Commander-in-chief to act upon his own discretion?—Yes, an unfair proceeding; I had no means of doing otherwise.

8309. *Mr. Layard.*] Had Lord Raglan the power of preventing that Board from being held?—Yes; he has the power to do anything.

8310. Was he consulted about the appointment of that Board?—No.

8311. *Chairman.*] It has been stated by an Honourable Member, that Lord Raglan said it was an unfair statement?—No; Lord Raglan thought it was harsh treatment of Mr. Ward.

8312. *Mr.*

8312. Mr. *Ellice*.] When were the duties of the Ordnance Medical Department thrown upon you?—On the 25th of February 1853.

8313. Have you found the duties of your own department very onerous since that additional business was thrown upon you?—Yes. I cannot express how onerous my duty has become; it takes me about 14 hours a day.

8314. Then if those duties were onerous upon you during peace, upon the breaking out of the war, when the exertions of all the departments have been called upon more than they would have been even during the continuation of a war, you have found the duties extremely severe?—Yes; I was speaking with reference to the war, when I stated that it took me 14 hours a day; I was not speaking of a time of peace. In peace time my duties were onerous, heavy, and responsible; perhaps eight hours a day I had to labour at pen and ink;—when the war commenced it rose to double, and more than that.

8315. Was no assistance given to you?—No additional assistance.

8316. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Have you applied for any assistance?—No; I am very willing to work, and as long as I can I will.

8317. Mr. *Ellice*.] With respect to the medical department generally, do you think that the regulations for perpetually referring to the several authorities, interferes with the efficient conduct of the duties of that department?—Most seriously; in fact the department has no power of acting by itself; for good it has none, but for evil it has.

8318. You are never certain exactly what authority you are subject to, or to what authority you are responsible?—I have often to consider for some time before I decide what authority to address; to look at a subject, and see what authority I ought to address; and I have been told, when I have addressed the Commander-in-chief, that I ought not to have addressed him.

8319. If you had been placed solely under the direction of the Minister-at-War, and had only had one authority to consult and advise with, and whose orders you were to follow, you would have been able to execute your duties with much more satisfaction to yourself, and much more efficiency to the public service?—No doubt of it, and with half the labour.

8320. Will you state in what respects you would have done it with half the labour, and how your duties would have been diminished?—I should have written a letter direct to him, and I should have had an answer, either acquiescing or not acquiescing, at once, without references to other departments, and having to receive representations conveyed to me through other departments I addressed, and that required me again to write a representation with reference to objections raised by that department; I should have had only one department to correspond with, and it would have been Yes or No.

8321. In the same way, if there had been one department responsible for the supply, the distribution, and the transport of stores of all descriptions, there would not have been the difficulties experienced upon this occasion with respect to the time at which an article was supplied, the means by which it was transported, or the time at which it was delivered, or any uncertainty with respect to the wants of the army being supplied at the place where they were required?—None; for instance, I should have done in the first instance what I had proposed more than once, namely, had two vessels to convey from this country direct to Scutari the medical stores, hospital stores, medical comforts, and all such things as those, and that one vessel should have been going towards Scutari, and the other returning to take in additional stores;—on board each I would have had a supercargo, who would have been responsible to get from the authorities in this country what was required, to take them out, and deliver them to the proper authorities there. Then if I could have applied directly to an authority that had the power of fitting up the ships, I should have had them long before the battle of the Alma, and would have had every wounded man taken down with every convenience. I should have had a medical staff appointed to the ships, and a purveyors' staff, and a proper supply of orderly men to attend to the wants of the wounded. Such did not exist;—all the wants arose from divided authority, the medical department being a sort of parasite department, living upon all the rest.

8322. Beyond that, if there had been one single power of that description, the public would have known upon whose shoulders to place the failure of any arrangement with respect to the medical wants of the army?—Yes, it would have been a great piece of good luck to the doctors if that had been the case.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

8323. Who provides food for the hospitals?—The purveyor.

8324. The same purveyor who provides everything?—Yes; on foreign stations the purveyor provides food through the commissary; on the home stations he purchases it;—contracts for it.

8325. In fact, there must be two departments set to work, to provide the necessary food for the army?—For the sick in the hospitals abroad, not at home.

8326. The commissary must provide it for the purveyor?—Yes, the purveyor draws upon the Commissariat stores for what he requires; that is beef and bread.

8327. The commissary is the accounting authority for meat and bread?—Yes, and perhaps coffee and tea.

8328. Does he provide part of the food, and the purveyor provide the other part?—Yes, he provides the ordinary ration bread and meat; coffee and tea, and anything extra issued to the men in the hospital, are provided directly by the purveyor.

8329. With respect to the rations of the army, did you give any advice, or express any opinion to the military authorities, whoever they were, that provision should be made beyond the usual provision of the common ration in this country, for the use of the soldiers or the army in the climate to which they were sent?—Yes. I recommended that porter or ale, where it could be had, should be issued. I recommended that preserved potatoes, where vegetables were scarce, should be issued; and I recommended, when it was evident that they were to winter at Balaklava, that at least an amount of preserved vegetables, equal to furnish a ration for every man, four or even more times a week, should be provided, and that lime juice in large quantities for the drink of the men, should be issued to prevent scurvy. Also, as soon as I was aware that the reports about the coffee were correct, for I confess I hardly credited them; but when I was fully aware that they were correct, I recommended that the coffee, instead of being sent out either burnt to be pounded there, or mashed as it was, it should not be sent out either green or burnt, but be sent powdered as it is required to be used, hermetically sealed in tin jars.

8330. To whom did you make those recommendations?—It was either the Secretary of War, or the Minister-at-War.

8331. Did you give in any memorial?—I gave a letter.

8332. Will you put that letter in, in your evidence, and state the date of it?—The date was, I suspect, about November; it was as soon as I became perfectly satisfied that the coffee was being issued unground; and at the same time I recommended, I recollect, that I did not consider, as there was such tendency to diarrhoea and bowel complaints, that coffee was a suitable drink. I did not think, considering the hard labour that the men had to undergo, that it had so exhilarating effect as tea had; and I added that a large supply of tea ought to be sent out.

8333. Are you aware that the troops expressed a general opinion in favour of tea?—No.

8334. Has green coffee any peculiar effect, any purgative effect?—I think it is very likely; it requires, to be used to advantage, to be roasted and pounded. I cannot say what would be its effect if taken green; but I think it is not likely that it would be very beneficial to the men in that state.

8335. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that of those persons who were upon the half-pay pension list, you thought very possibly only half were alive; is the half-pay drawn for the whole number?—In olden times there were persons drew pensions by personating pensioners who were dead; that was discovered probably by accident; and then officers of pensioners were appointed to districts, whose business it was to ascertain whether things were going on right in that respect or not; now I do not think it is very likely. There is another thing liable to deceive; several men that I have known to be dead, and have been reported dead through the monthly Army List; but still they appear in the annual Army List from which most of us gain our knowledge of the numbers on half-pay; but those are merely accidental omissions of deaths.

8336. Have you no reason to believe that there are any persons receiving the half-pay of others that are dead now?—I should hardly think so.

8337. What means were adopted to put an end to that state of things?—The War Office took the precaution of stationing officers in different parts of the

the country as officers of pensioners. It was found necessary with respect to the pensioners themselves, for many of their pensions were being received after they were dead. This provision was made by the War Office by making an officer of pensioners, and giving him a district; he is required to muster them once in two months, or once in three months.

8338. You are the head of a very large and important department in the public service?—Yes.

8339. Do you consider that the head of a department of that nature is called upon to exercise his own judgment and his own power of observation to a great extent?—Yes.

8340. When did you first receive a report from Scutari, or from Balaklava, which gave you any idea of the state of the hospitals, of which the Committee have heard so much in this evidence and in the public prints?—I believe that the first report I heard was from the public prints. I wrote out then directly, sending extracts from the public newspapers calling for explanations to know if the things stated, which I could not believe, were correct.

8341. Was it the duty of the heads of those hospitals to send you regular reports?—Yes, reports or letters; in their letters they reported the state of things.

8342. Were those public or private letters?—Public.

8343. Had you any communication of that nature that you do not consider a public letter?—I might have had private ones at the same time, but the public one was the letter on which I acted.

8344. Can you produce the first letter which gave you an account of the state of those hospitals?—No doubt I can.

8345. Will you produce that letter?—Yes; I never had any official report to the extent that it was in the newspapers.

8346. But to any extent?—Yes; I can produce all the letters, if the Committee require me to do so.

8347. Do you know the time that it takes for a letter to go from England to Constantinople?—I think I got them in 9, 10, and 12 days.

8348. You would consider that three weeks would be a fair time in which to write out and get an answer?—I am not prepared to say that; I dare say it might be; it would be a very quick answer. You cannot depend exactly upon the vessel getting on so well.

8349. Say a month?—Yes.

8350. Was not it the duty of those gentlemen, without hearing from you, to make a report upon the state of those hospitals?—Yes; and they did, particularly if they had any defect to report that I could have been of any use in remedying.

8351. Were they not obliged to make reports?—Certainly; and they did do so.

8352. Every day or week?—Every mail, I think, I got some letters; sometimes three; some with reference to the hospital itself.

8353. I mean an official report upon the state of the hospitals?—Yes.

8354. Had you no official report whatever before you saw this description in the "Times" and other papers?—None that I can call to recollection; certainly nothing that led me to fancy that Scutari was in the state it was described in the papers.

8355. You state that you sent out extracts from the papers, and asked for explanations; what explanations were given to you?—They were certainly to the effect that there was not ground for the statements that had appeared in the public press.

8356. Will you furnish the Committee with the reports which were sent to you in answer to the representation that you made with those extracts?—Yes, if the Committee will order them. I do not know whether I am not compromising the service, but I am prepared to do everything that the Committee wishes.

8357. *Chairman.*] You will be good enough to make a return?—Yes.

8358. *Mr. Layard.*] Upon receiving a letter after sending out those extracts, did you reply to it, and order any further report to be made to you?—I got regular reports; and I dare say I replied to all letters in which there was anything that required a reply. They kept sending reports, stating what men

A. Smith, Esq.,
M.D.

20 March 1855.

had been admitted, what was the condition of the hospital, and all connected with the hospital; that went regularly every mail.

8359. Do you know when Mr. McDonald went out to the East after seeing you?—About the 20th of October.

8360. Did you ever convince yourself that the hospitals were in that state in which they were described in the public prints and in private letters?—No, I cannot say that I have had any opportunity of doing that beyond what credit I gave to the public prints; my written communications did not bear them out.

8361. Did your written communications never bear out the statements of the public prints in relation to Scutari?—No, I think not.

8362. Not to any extent?—Not at all.

8363. Were they half as bad?—No; the reports complained very much of the difficulties they had, but they never represented the sick in that deplorable condition in which they had been represented in the public prints.

8364. You heard the evidence of Mr. Stafford, did you not?—I heard a little of it.

8365. You have been furnished with a copy of that evidence, have you not?—I have been.

8366. Are you aware of the kind of evidence that has been given before this Committee on the state of the hospitals at Scutari?—Yes; I read Mr. Macdonald's evidence, and that of one or two others, when I managed to get a moment to read; but I have not read Mr. Stafford's evidence.

8367. Did the medical men out there in charge of the hospitals ever state that they were dependent, to a considerable extent, upon Mr. Macdonald and the "Times" Fund, and upon Miss Nightingale, for the supplies given to the sick in the hospital?—Never.

8368. In consequence of the reports which you saw, that the "Times" Fund was being administered there, and the supplies in the hands of Miss Nightingale also, did you never write for any confirmation of those reports?—No, I took it for granted that they were true; I did not doubt them; I never doubted that they were issuing those things. The only question that seemed doubtful with me was whether all that was issued was absolutely necessary, or whether what was issued might not have been secured from the purveyor, provided they had gone another road for it.

8369. When you saw this state of things, and had reason to believe that to a great extent they were true, did it never occur to you that some person or persons were to be blamed out there?—No doubt of it.

8370. You being the head of a great department, a department upon which the lives of many thousands depended, would have considered it your duty, would you not, although bound by some official routine, to have made the most urgent remonstrances to some persons in authority there upon the state of things?—As to official routine, I was bound by none; I do not adhere to that, when I see that I ought to do a duty. I made remonstrances; that is to say, I urged and urged the dispatch, as rapidly as possible, of everything I could think of that was likely to be advantageous to the sufferers.

8371. When was that?—The moment I became aware that wants existed. To give an idea of what has been done in that way, in addition to what may have been furnished by Mr. Macdonald, I have here a return showing the expenses; it is difficult to give the actual things, but the expense will give an idea of what they were. It is headed: "Return showing the expense incurred by the supply of medical comforts for the service of the hospitals in the East, since the 21st of November 1854." The amount of that for medical comforts is 38,496 *l.*; that is, up to the present time.

8372. How much did it amount to up to the end of December?—I can give that afterwards.

8373. It has appeared from the evidence that there was some improvement?—Yes.

8374. Will you state to the Committee what was supplied after you or the Government had received official intimation as to the state of things, and before the pressure of the public feeling was brought to bear on the public departments?—I can give the Committee nearly an idea. The "Army and Navy" was sent out long before that, and took to the amount of 1,388 *l.*; the "Eagle" was also sent out long before that, and she took 1,938 *l.* The "Imogene" and the "Whitley Park," which also went out early, took 5,929 *l.* worth of those things.

8375. Will

8375. Will you state those dates ; you say early ?—I will hand in a return showing those.

8376. I want to know whether things to that amount actually reached the hospital before a certain time ?—I have every reason to believe they did, because most of them have been acknowledged.

8377. Did you have reports from the medical officers in charge ?—There were no medical officers in charge.

8378. Whose duty was it to acknowledge the receipt of those things ?—The purveyor.

8379. Did you ask for vessels by letter ?—Yes.

8380. To whom was it addressed ?—I think to the War Department.

8381. Have you a copy of that letter ?—There is doubtless a copy of it in the office.

8382. Will you supply it, if you please ?—Yes. What led to my asking this, was when I found that the medicines were not being carried out so regularly as they ought to be. I applied to have two vessels under my own control, that I might send them backwards and forwards, and on board each of those vessels there should be a supercargo. That was my application.

8383. You have stated that undoubtedly there must have been some persons to blame for the state of things at Scutari ; had you the power to punish or remove any persons there in authority ?—No ; I do not consider that the persons most to blame were the medical department.

8384. Which department do you consider was most to blame ?—The transport department ; if we had had the stores which we ought to have had from Varna, there would have been none of those deficiencies.

8385. That does not go to the internal economy of the hospitals ?—So far as regards washing and providing food, providing stores, and providing medical comforts, if the question refers to them, that rested entirely with the purveyor.

8386. Who could have punished him ?—The War Office.

8387. Did you ever represent to the War Office that he was not doing his duty ?—Yes, I made a verbal complaint of it, and had his instructions altered, and a reprint of his instructions published.

8388. To whom was that remonstrance made personally ?—I think both to Mr. Sidney Herbert and to Mr. Hawes.

8389. Will you furnish the Committee with a copy of the purveyor's instructions ?—Yes ; they are much more stringent now ; I do not know that I have a copy of the original instructions, but I have a copy of the revised instructions that were published at my suggestion.

8390. When were they issued ?—About October last ; probably when Mr. Wreford was sent out.

8391. In consequence of that remonstrance, was the purveyor punished or recalled ?—No, he is there yet.

8392. Do you know of any person who has ever been recalled and censured, or punished at Scutari, or elsewhere, on account of the state of the hospitals, and the neglect of the sick ?—Yes, I have seen officers censured in general orders, by Lord Raglan.

8393. Will you mention any case ?—I saw one case in which the medical officers were said to have allowed the sick, for want of boats, to remain on the beach, much to their prejudice.

8394. Will you mention the name of any gentleman ?—It applied to the whole department ; if it had been a general order, naming a man, the department would not have felt hurt ; but the whole of them were included.

8395. Did you ever see the order applying to Dr. Lawson ?—Yes.

8396. Was he censured ?—Yes ; I do not know what for.

8397. Dr. Lawson, we understand, from the order, went down to Scutari, and was for some time in charge of the hospitals at Scutari ?—I cannot say that he was ever in charge of the hospitals ; if he was, it must have been for a day or two. I certainly was not aware of it.

8398. Where is he now ?—He is at Scutari.

8399. What is he there ?—He is merely the superintending officer of one of the divisions.

8400. Under what circumstances was he sent away from the Crimea ?—I do not know ; my own impression was, that Lord Raglan, who was a very kind-hearted man, felt that he had been too severe on Dr. Lawson, and therefore he

A. Smith, Esq.,
M.D.

20 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

20 March 1855.

sent him down there to show that he had not been so bad as was supposed ; why he was sent down I know not.

8401. Was a copy of the general order that was issued upon Dr. Lawson sent to you ?—Yes.

8402. Are you, as the head of the medical department, made acquainted with the orders that are issued, reflecting upon the character of medical men ?—Yes ; but I cannot charge my memory whether Dr. Hall sent me home a copy of the order, or a written statement of it ; I am not sure.

8403. Was it communicated by the military authorities to Dr. Hall ?—No doubt all general orders to the army are communicated to every officer of the army.

8404. Is it Dr. Hall's duty to communicate them to you ?—Certainly.

8405. Did he not communicate this general order upon Dr. Lawson to you ?—I cannot charge my memory. I became acquainted with it ; but whether from having a written copy of the order, or reading it from a letter, I am not certain at this moment.

8406. It was Dr. Hall's duty to have communicated that to you ?—Yes, certainly ; and I have no doubt he did communicate it.

8407. Is it advisable that a medical gentleman who has had such an order published upon his character as that which has been published upon Dr. Lawson, should be sent down to Scutari, and placed in a responsible position in the hospitals ?—That would depend a great deal upon the nature of the complaint which was made against him.

8408. There was a court martial, or an inquiry, was there not, upon Dr. Lawson ; and in consequence of that inquiry did not Lord Raglan issue a regular order, reflecting upon Dr. Lawson's character, and then send him down from the Crimea to Scutari ?—No ; after he issued this general order, he required that he should be removed from the hospital at Balaklava for duty elsewhere ; he was removed, and placed in charge of a medical division of the army ; and subsequently to that, without my knowing anything about it, I saw that he had arrived at Scutari. I know not why or wherefore, but I saw a general order of Lord Raglan, ordering him to Scutari.

8409. And he is still there ?—Yes ; and I was never more surprised in my life than when I first saw the general order ; because Dr. Lawson had been a man in a position of great trial during the last 10 or 12 years, and had executed his duties in a way which almost no man could do ; he was remarkable for his humanity and his zeal, and for his character in every respect ; he was a man of such reputation that the Governor of Sierra Leone, when he was likely to be removed by me to this country, sent a memorial from the inhabitants, soliciting in the most urgent manner that he should be allowed to remain there and be a judge.

8410. He was sent down to Scutari from the hospital at Balaklava, was he not ?—Yes.

8411. *Chairman.*] You stated that he was moved for service upon other stations ?—Yes, from Balaklava he was moved to a division of the army as superintending medical officer of that division, and after that he was removed from the division of the army and sent to Scutari.

8412. Was he removed by Lord Raglan's order for service upon other stations ; did the order state that he was for service on other stations ?—Yes.

8413. *Mr. Layard.*] You mentioned the case of the "Kangaroo ;" have you reported upon that lamentable occurrence ?—Yes.

8414. You gave in a printed report just now of the number of persons who died on their passage as they were being brought down ?—Yes.

8415. It is stated, that the number on board the "Kangaroo" was 450, and that the number who died on the passage was 22 ; do you know how many men died while that ship was detained off the coast of the Crimea ?—As that number was given in by two or three medical officers who were in charge, I presume that was every man who died in the vessel after they were embarked.

8416. Can you mention to the Committee what took place on board the "Kangaroo" ?—Yes, I remember perfectly ; it caused great inquiry on my part. The statement that was made in the public press, as I saw it, was, that the sick of the army, for there had been no wounded, were collected on board this vessel, to such an extent, that there was not moving space on the decks ; it was crowded to excess ; there was no medical officer on board, and they

they had to make a signal to get some of the sick taken away, otherwise the vessel could not go to sea; that there were 1,500 left on board; that they sailed, and that they cast the dead overboard, by hundreds, on the voyage, before arriving at Scutari. It appeared to me so extraordinary, that I thought the most stringent inquiry necessary, and I wrote to every authority that could inform me upon the matter; and the result was, that I heard that the "Kangaroo" had been a ship appropriated for the purpose of conveying the sick to Scutari; that a signal had been made by Captain Christie to send all the sick of the fleet to the "Kangaroo;" and the consequence was, that everybody who had sick, of course, sent them, and that necessarily brought a great deal more than probably could be accommodated; no notice was given that the vessels must send only 400. Therefore, the sick were from every ship sent, and it was found that the vessel could not accommodate them; a second vessel was then signalled to be got ready; that vessel was the "Dunbar," a sailing vessel, in which the rest sailed; instead of there being no medical officer on board, there were three on board the "Kangaroo," in the first instance; then one was detached to the "Dunbar," and 450 men sailed in the "Kangaroo"; they lost during the voyage only 22 men, which when you look at what we have lost affected with cholera, out of 450 men in London, and diseases approaching cholera, shows the mortality to have been exceedingly small.

8417. Do you know why that ship was detained from four o'clock on one afternoon to four o'clock on the following afternoon?—I do not know; but such detentions have too often happened.

8418. Are you aware that the medical officer was tried by a court martial?—No, that was Mr. Moore, and I do not know that he was going in the "Kangaroo."

8419. Have you ever received the evidence taken before that court martial?—Yes.

8420. Did you receive Lord Raglan's general order upon that court martial?—Yes.

8421. Why was that medical man tried?—Because he was ordered for duty in a ship and did not embark; but that ship, I think, was not the "Kangaroo."

8422. Was not that ship detained because the medical man was not prepared to go with her?—I think decidedly not, subject to correction.

8423. Will you be good enough to refresh your memory upon that subject by the next meeting of the Committee?—Yes.

Jovis, 22^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Lord Seymour.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Bramston.
General Peel.
Mr. Drummond.

Mr. Layard.
Mr. Ellice.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. J. Ball.
Colonel Lindsay.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, ESQ., IN THE CHAIR.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D., called in; and further Examined.

8424. Mr. Layard.] YOU were asked, on your former examination, whether the reports sent to you from the East, from the heads of the medical departments, had to go through head quarters, or to any person there, or whether they came direct to you?—They go through the War Office.

*A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.*

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

8425. Out there, I mean?—They come direct home through the War Office; they are opened by the War Office, and then they are sent to me at 13, St. James's Place.

22 March 1855.

8426. Supposing the head medical man at the hospital at Scutari has to report to you, does his report go direct to the War Office, or is his communication sent to the head-quarters of the army, and then sent to this country?—It is sent directly here, and not to the head-quarters of the army in the Crimea, except in cases of requisitions. For medicines, and things of that kind, which require the approval of the principal medical officer of the army, they are sent, but the ordinary correspondence is not sent. I may mention as to that, that the rules of the service are that all communications should go through the principal medical officer of the army, but I found from the distance it was inconvenient, and I broke down that arrangement, and desired the principal officer at Scutari to communicate directly with me.

8427. Has that regulation been enforced?—Yes; for months and months.

8428. When was it first enforced?—On 3d October, when I found that delay was occasioned by his reporting through Dr. Hall in the Crimea. I desired him to cease to do so, but to send a copy to Dr. Hall of any communication that he made to me, so that he might know of it. I have made a mistake; I said the Crimea, when I ought to have said Varna.

8429. Since that time, have all the reports been sent to the War Office, or to you, direct from Scutari?—To the War Office, direct.

8430. In no instances have they been sent through Dr. Hall?—Except in cases of requisitions for medicines or stores; and they have not always been sent, even through Dr. Hall; they have sometimes been sent direct from Scutari.

8431. Is it not your opinion that, of all the pressing requirements at the hospital, those for medical stores and medicines were the most pressing?—Yes.

8432. Then, why were the requisitions for the most pressing necessities sent that roundabout way to the Crimea?—They were sent that roundabout way, in order to let Dr. Hall know what was required, and what was asked for, at the same time that a communication was made direct to me from Scutari.

8433. Was not that a very inadvisable mode of proceeding, in your opinion?—No; I do not see that any disadvantage arose. When a letter was dispatched to Dr. Hall, a similar one was dispatched to me.

8434. You stated, did you not, that, in some instances, there were duplicates sent?—No. I think in almost every instance there was a duplicate sent to me; but I did not consider that an official application; the official application was the one that came through Dr. Hall. I acted upon the non-official applications, and I began to make my preparations, knowing that I should receive an official application.

8435. Did you act upon that non-official requisition?—I did.

8436. Did you send out stores at once?—I commenced preparation at once; as to sending out at once, that is not easily done; it requires a fortnight or three weeks to succeed in getting the stores together; but when I knew that they were in want of stores, I commenced to act upon the non-official application, knowing that I should receive the regular one through Dr. Hall.

8437. Did you wait till you received the regular application?—No, I acted at once upon the non-official one.

8438. You only made preparations?—Yes, because I received a regular official application from Dr. Hall, four or five days afterwards.

8439. In a case of very great emergency, would you not have been justified in acting upon the non-official requisition?—Clearly; and I should have acted without receiving any, if I had been aware from private hands that medicine was wanted; I should have acted from private information, and sent a supply off at once.

8440. Did you ever act upon statements made in the newspapers, or in private letters?—So far as this: that when I saw a statement that appeared very extraordinary in the newspapers, I sent out for explanations.

8441. You did not act upon them, but sent out for explanations?—I never waited for requisitions from the Crimea, nor from Scutari, which would have been the official course to pursue; but I kept sending out supplies, imagining what was wanted, and not waiting for their applications.

8442. Soon

8442. Soon after the battle of the Alma, there appeared, I think, in most of the papers, letters stating that there was a complete want of lint, and the consequence of that was, that the wounds remained undressed; did you take any steps upon that public announcement?—In the first place, I did not believe the statement to be correct; but I immediately, notwithstanding that, sent out a letter to the chief apothecary, who must have been aware whether there was a want of lint or not, and his reply was, that there never had been anything like a want of it; that there had been always abundance of lint, and abundance of old linen, and an abundance of bandages; and I know that at the battle of the Alma, after every wounded man had been dressed, there was still a large superabundance, and some of the regimental surgeons had rolls of lint, with which they could have dressed six times the number.

8443. But at Scutari, was there not a want?—No. With the permission of the Committee I will read this letter which I received, in consequence of asking the question, could it be possible that there was a want of lint.

8444. What is the date of it?—The 14th of November.

8445. What was the date of your letter?—I cannot tell that, but long anterior to that. I suppose about October. In the early part of October the public papers began to teem with complaints of the want of lint. This is not, I suspect, the first letter that I wrote, because the first was, I think, to the principal medical officer; but as I knew that he could not possibly be so conversant with the supplies that there were in store as the apothecary; I then addressed the apothecary as the proper source from which I could get information that I might certainly depend upon; and this is his reply to my letter.

8446. Where is it dated from?—From Scutari. “General Hospital, Scutari, November 14, 1854. Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, expressing your great grief and astonishment ‘that there should have been an opportunity of stating that our supplies of medicines, surgical materials, &c., should have been scanty, particularly as you forcibly impressed upon me before leaving London the necessity of always being prepared to meet every want. I cannot, Sir, but feel pained, and greatly mortified, after devoting my best energies for the public service, after labouring night and day to prevent the slightest want as regards medicines, surgical appliances, &c., for the sick and wounded, that so false and unfounded a statement should have been made; and I beg to give an unqualified contradiction that any want has been felt, since I arrived in the command, for either medicines or surgical appliances. I felt, as I have ever felt in the public service, an anxiety to meet the wants of the sick and wounded soldier; and on this service I was more particularly desirous that no want should be felt, not only to meet your wishes, so feelingly expressed, but to alleviate the sufferings of my fellow-men. I therefore again state, that, from whatever source you have derived your information, it is unfounded in fact.”

8447. Lord *Seymour*.] Who signed that letter?—“G. H. Reade, Second Class Staff Surgeon, Acting Apothecary-in-chief.”

8448. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that the apothecary’s office was abolished?—Yes; he is a second class staff surgeon and acting apothecary-in-chief.

8449. Was he specially appointed to that office?—Yes.

8450. Under whose immediate direction did he act out there?—Under the directions of the principal medical officer.

8451. At Scutari?—All the medical departments act under the principal medical officer there; I have another letter applying to the same thing. Mr. Reade, at the time it was stated, applied to the dispenser of medicines who had the charge of the different surgeries; and here is Mr. Darrac’s letter, one of the oldest dispensers, in answer to a letter addressed to him by Mr. Reade, dated the 13th of November, the day prior to Mr. Reade’s letter to me. He says, “Sir,—In reply to your letter, I beg to state that, since I took charge of the surgery and operating theatre in this hospital, they were always supplied with all necessary medicines and surgical appliances; and that the surgeons in charge of wards, with whom I have spoken since I received your letter, are willing to assert publicly, that no one under their care suffered from want of any stores in your charge. I further emphatically say, that an assertion that I had not a supply of lint, linen, bandages, dressing, and all necessary medicines, sufficient for any emergency, would be totally unfounded. I beg to

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

express my willingness to authenticate the above statements." There is another of the 7th of November, with reference to a very extraordinary circumstance, and I think the Committee will think so too. It was an occurrence that took place in the Crimea, and it has reference to lint. Dr. Hall writes me on the 7th of November 1854, "As there is an evident disposition of some one party to write down the medical department, and damage us in every possible way, I thought it better to put on record, to Lord Raglan, my opinion of the exertions of the medical men on the present occasion; more especially as, much to my surprise, I was sent for by him this morning, to inquire why an application had been made to the French marshal for lint, bandages, &c., without his knowledge and sanction. I told him no such application was either needed, or made, either by me, or by any one to my knowledge, for we had an ample reserve supply of both on the field to meet double the demand that had been made on it. I cannot imagine who can have done this, but some one must; for there was a civil letter from the French general, enclosing one from the intendant of hospitals, regretting their inability to comply with the demand."

8452. Have you ascertained by whom that demand was made?—It was not possible to find it out.

8453. Do you consider those letters as a direct refutation of those charges which appeared in the public prints, and of that evidence which has been given before this Committee by Mr. Stafford, and by Mr. Macdonald, and other gentlemen?—Clearly I do. As regards Mr. Macdonald, if I read his evidence correctly, he was asked, "Was there any want of lint?" and he stated, "There was never a want of lint."

8454. Those letters state that there was every necessary and medical appliance; one letter states that he had received "your letter expressing your great grief and astonishment that there should have been an opportunity of stating that our supplies of medicines, surgical materials, &c. should have been scanty." There is no mention of the word "lint" here?—But lint is included, as a matter of course.

8455. Then he says, "I beg to give you an unqualified contradiction that any want has been felt since I arrived in the command, for either medicines or surgical appliances." Do you consider that that was a distinct refutation of the statement made by Mr. Stafford?—I am bound to consider it such, being official, and from an officer whom I am bound to trust.

8456. After that, did you send, in consequence of what you saw in the public prints, any fresh inquiry to that gentleman?—No, I did not consider it necessary. If I was to harass my officers by taking up every little observation made in the public prints, I should take from them the opportunities of doing their legitimate and necessary duties to answer questions that might have foundation in truth, or might not.

8457. You still think that Mr. Macdonald's mission was unnecessary?—I am not prepared to answer that.

8458. What do you mean by surgical appliances?—Professionally, we mean generally all that is necessary for the treatment of surgical cases, save and except instruments; we generally say instruments and surgical appliances.

8459. *Chairman.*] Does that include the food that is given to the patients?—No, it is simply dressings, bandages, and all things of that kind necessary to be used.

8460. *Mr. Layard.*] You state, do you not, that there was a distinction between surgical appliances and surgical instruments, and the other necessities supplied by Mr. Macdonald and Miss Nightingale; do you make a distinction between the articles mentioned in those two letters and those things which were supplied by Mr. Macdonald and Miss Nightingale?—I do, provided Mr. Macdonald did not supply any, or profess to have supplied any of them. I am not aware that he did.

8461. There is the word "medicines" here?—I had better explain to the Committee my own view clearly of this matter; we speak of medicines, surgical instruments, and surgical appliances; those are for the treatment of disease,—diet, medical comforts, clothing, and such like, are in no way referred to in what is spoken of.

8462. You conceive that they had at all times sufficient medicines and surgical appliances?—I am bound to think so; a responsible officer having certified that there was.

8463. In

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8463. In looking back to your evidence this question was asked: "You state that it was the duty of the medical officers to have provided everything for the comfort and convenience of those patients; can you tell the Committee how you account for the difference between the state of things, as described to this Committee by some of the witnesses, and that which you supposed to exist at the time of your conversation with Mr. Macdonald?" Your answer to that question is this, "It is difficult for me to say how it happened, because I must assume that what has been stated in evidence is correct; I can only say this: there was a very large proportion of stores left behind at Scutari, when the army proceeded to Varna, and those stores must have been available for immediate use. Then, the only way that I can account for their not having ample of everything was, that it was not possible to move the transport department to bring from Varna, a distance of only 18 hours, the articles absolutely necessary for the requirements of the hospital." That involves a great contradiction?—I have heard it, but I do not see any contradiction.

8464. You state first, that stores were left behind at Scutari, and in the second part, you say that they were not sent from Varna?—I stated that a large proportion of the stores was left behind at Scutari, but not all the stores. I have admitted in another part that a large amount of stores were conveyed to Varna to form a general hospital there, and that when the army moved to the Crimea an order was given that those things which would be necessary for the general provision of the hospital at Varna were to be sent back to Scutari. That took place on the 3d of September; therefore my business and duty was to presume that that order would be carried out; but instead of that, owing to the difficulties that were encountered in consequence of the transport department not responding to the applications repeatedly urged upon it, those stores were not carried back from Varna, to be added to what was left at Scutari, and which, if they had been carried back, would have been ample for all the wants, and for everything that could have been required for the accommodation of the sick and wounded from the Crimea, and would have left to the good a considerable quantity in addition.

8465. You stated, did you not, that those stores which were originally left at Scutari were rapidly consumed?—Yes, they were rapidly consumed; and such stores as bedding were all placed in a position to receive the sick and wounded as they came from Varna.

8466. You state, "I can only say this, that there was a very large proportion of stores left behind at Scutari"?—Certainly there was.

8467. What became of them?—Those were in the hospital, and available for the sick and wounded on their being sent there; but the Honourable Member must recollect, that I also stated that a certain number of sick were left behind at Scutari when the army moved to Varna, and that I stated that a very considerable number of sick, before the army embarked from Varna, were sent down to Scutari, perhaps amounting altogether, with what remained at Scutari, to 1,200; and there was accommodation, such as bedding, for 1,200 required in the hospital at Scutari before the arrival of the sick and wounded from the Crimea, and if the stores from Varna had come back in proper time those stores would have been more than sufficient for the sick and wounded that came from the Crimea.

8468. Was anybody left at Varna in charge of those stores?—Yes.

8469. Whose fault was it that they were not sent down to Scutari?—I have stated that it was the fault of no person in the medical department, for both the medical officer left in charge at Varna, and also the medical officer in superior charge at Scutari, urged on the transport department to send ships to convey them down, as they were likely to be much wanted for the sick and wounded, but they could not get any vessels sent.

8470. To whom were those representations made?—The local authorities that will be examined will be better able to speak to that.

8471. Are those local reports to you here?—They are here.

8472. After all that has happened, is it your opinion that no medical officer has been to blame for any of these things?—Yes; I say most decidedly, and I can prove it, that no medical officer out with the army has been to blame; I say so decidedly; and I say that no medical officer in the medical staff has been to blame.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8473. No despatches have been written and sent out condemning or passing any censure upon any medical officer at the head of any medical establishment out there?—By whom?

8474. By you, as the head of the medical department?—I may have written, and I have written, not condemning, but regretting that they did not show more positive determination with the authorities who had the power of doing what was necessary, than perhaps they did show; and communicating to those authorities that if such a state of things was permitted to continue, it must be understood that all responsibility was removed from the medical department.

8475. Who were those authorities?—The authorities would be the transport department and the military department.

8476. Were any remonstrances made, to your knowledge, in consequence of those despatches to you?—They were made over and over again to the transport department, whether beyond that I cannot say.

8477. Were any made to the Commander-in-chief?—I cannot answer that question.

8478. Will you mention some person who made a remonstrance, and to whom that remonstrance was made?—Mr. Menzies made a remonstrance, and Dr. Forrest made a remonstrance on a certain matter, but I do not know with reference to stores; I presume the letters were written to Dr. Hall, who was at the Crimea at the head-quarters, and I must presume that he communicated with Lord Raglan on all those points.

8479. Have you received any report stating what those remonstrances were, how they were attended to, and by whom they were made?—I have received reports from Mr. Menzies, stating that he had over and over again made application to the transport department.

8480. Who was at the head of that department in the East?—I cannot say that he stated the individual; when we talk of our transport department at Constantinople, we necessarily know that it is the chief of the transport department. I do not know that he mentioned the name of the individual; he may have done so; I cannot say whether he did or did not.

8481. When you received those despatches and those reports, did you not consider that this was a very unsatisfactory state of things?—Decidedly I did.

8482. Did it ever occur to you to go either to the head of the War Office here, or the Minister-at-War, to make the most urgent remonstrances upon that state of things?—In conversations I was constantly making those observations; I cannot say that I wrote to that effect, because much of my duty was transacted by word of mouth; I do not know that I was told that any order had been sent out to the transport department to be more active in supplying us with what was necessary to the working of the medical department in future.

8483. Do you not consider, when so many lives were at stake, that it would have been advisable to have sent in a very strong written remonstrance, so as to have placed on record your opinion upon the subject?—If I had doubted the integrity of those with whom I was conversing, I would have done so; but I had no reason to doubt the integrity of those to whom I addressed my own observations; it would have been wise, perhaps, to have saved myself, to have done so.

8484. Is it not generally the custom to have communications of this kind in writing?—Generally speaking, it is; but since the war, or at least since the battle of the Alma, it has been so necessary to expedite things immediately, that much has been done by word of mouth, which under other circumstances would have been done by writing, and that was generally understood.

8485. To whom were those verbal communications chiefly made?—To all the authorities.

8486. Mr. *Layard*.] Were those verbal communications made to the Commander-in-chief?—I think not; he had little to do with the matter.

8487. Were those verbal communications made to Mr. Sidney Herbert?—Yes, to Mr. Sidney Herbert, in conversation; and probably to the Duke of Newcastle.

8488. Did you make them to any other person; to the Board of Ordnance, for instance?—I was always going there and asking about the articles I wanted to be sent out, and urging their immediate dispatch.

8489. With whom were your communications carried on at the Board of Ordnance; with Mr. Monsell?—More with Sir Thomas Hastings and some of the senior clerks.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8490. Can you mention the names of any persons?—Mr. Roper, for one. I was in the habit of sending persons from my office to communicate with those in the Tower, but I cannot give the names.

8491. Who was it at the Tower to whom you sent?—The managing officers of the store department at the Tower.

8492. Under the orders of the Ordnance?—I presume so.

8493. Had he the superintendence of the shipping of medical comforts and stores?—No.

8494. You are not certain of that?—Yes.

8495. Was not it your duty to have ascertained who had the superintendence of the shipping at the Tower or elsewhere?—No; because I could not have done my duty if I had gone into all those details; I had too much to do. If I was to be held responsible for all the details of other departments, I should have been employed from daylight to dark.

8496. Were any representations made to the Admiralty?—That I cannot say. I am not authorised to address the Admiralty; if I do so it must be through the Commander-in-chief.

8497. Do you ever communicate with the Transport Board?—No.

8498. Have you a list here of the different medical men who succeeded one another as head or chief of the hospitals at Scutari?—No.

8499. Do you remember them?—Yes; Mr. Menzies was the first; he commenced, I think, in June, and he ceased to have charge on the 1st or 2d of January 1855. Dr. Forrest succeeded him, and I suppose performed the duties for 10 days or a fortnight, when he was taken ill with inflammation of the liver, and was laid up, and Mr. Cruickshank then succeeded Dr. Forrest. I do not know whether there was an interim of a day or two during which Dr. Lawson had charge, but it was not more than a day or two, when Dr. Cumming, having concluded the work on which he had been employed, namely, the Commission, he assumed the duty.

8500. By whom were those appointments made as head of the hospital at Scutari?—The appointments were made by Dr. Hall, and approved of by the Commander-in-chief.

8501. They did not go by seniority, but they were specially made?—No; they did not go by seniority, inasmuch as they were not the senior officers that were there.

8502. Supposing a medical man was at the head of the hospitals, and another who was his senior arrived from the Crimea, would he *ipso facto* have taken the direction of the hospitals?—Certainly; either in military or medical appointments.

8503. Was that a wise or a prudent arrangement?—If you want anything like system or management in any department, you must allow that, unless you have some regulation existing to the contrary.

8504. It would appear that that was the very way to prevent system and management, if the moment a man has taken charge of the hospital he is to be superseded by one that is his senior?—You could not put a senior officer under the control of a junior officer.

8505. If this was a distinct appointment, of course the man who was at the head of the hospitals would have an independent position, which would not be interfered with by any one arriving casually?—He is no further the head, than that he is the senior officer.

8506. You stated, did you not, that he was specially appointed by Dr. Hall, and approved of by the Commander-in-chief?—He was the medical officer in charge for the time being. I do not say that he was appointed permanently by either Dr. Hall's direction or by the sanction of the Commander-in-chief; while he continued at Scutari senior officer he was the person in charge.

8507. Supposing the appointment had been made by Dr. Hall, and approved of by the Commander-in-chief, still another man arriving, and being his senior, would have taken his place?—Clearly.

8508. Under whatever circumstances, he was sent down from the Crimea?—Clearly; it is necessary to mention that there are certain regulations existing in the army which render it necessary that the senior officer shall always be the officer responsible; and that though to-day there may be an officer of subordinate rank in charge, and a superior officer arrives, to be stationed in that garrison to-morrow, that officer, if he is the senior officer,

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

must necessarily assume the command, and hold the responsibility. It is not a regulation of mine, but one of the army.

8509. Where such large interests were at stake, and interests of such vast importance, do not you think that it would have been more prudent to have made the regular head of this hospital responsible for those duties?—I do not say that it would not; it was on that very account that I urgently recommended the dispatch of Dr. Cumming, who could not be interfered with by any senior officer arriving; his rank put him in that position, in which there was very little chance of his being superseded.

8510. Was any superior medical man engaged in this country to go out to the East to look after the hospitals?—When the reports got so current in the newspapers, I felt so greatly astonished at what was there stated, being so exceedingly different to what I had contemplated, that I thought it desirable to send out a Commission, for the purpose of ascertaining how far the assertions made in the newspapers were well founded. I asked the sanction of the Duke of Newcastle to do it; he agreed to it, and I selected Mr. Cumming, from his long experience in the service, and his known integrity of character; I also selected my own professional assistant, in whom I could place every reliance, to tell me the truth, whether it was advantageous to my cause, or disadvantageous to my cause; and along with them was associated Mr. Maxwell, a barrister, who would be able to sift the evidence; those three I proposed to send out as a Commission. Some time afterwards, it appeared to the authorities that it would be better that that Commission should be purely a Government Commission, independently of the department altogether; the powers were then taken from me by the Duke of Newcastle, and the Commission was appointed, but to have nothing to do with the department; and Mr. Cumming, who was intended to be the principal medical officer out there, should not assume his duties, as principal medical officer, until he had executed the special duty on which he was dispatched.

8511. Still they retained the men of your selection?—Yes.

8512. At what time did that Commission depart?—Either the end of October or the beginning of November.

8513. Have they made any reports?—They have.

8514. How many?—I do not know. They would have reported to me had the original arrangement been carried out; but as the original arrangement was suspended, and a new arrangement entered upon, which new arrangement excluded the exercise of my powers, the reports were made directly to the War department; hence I have not received any.

8515. Were they not forwarded to you at all?—There has, I believe, within the last few days, arrived a report which has been printed, but I believe it is only yet in the proof.

8516. Have that Commission power to recall, or censure, or punish any individual out there?—I suspect not; they had the power to alter anything there by means of a representation either to Lord Raglan or to the War Office; but they had no power of removing, nor do I think they had any power of censuring.

8517. Would it not have been advisable for them to report to you, rather than to the War Office?—My superiors thought otherwise; and I had no right to think otherwise than they did.

8518. *Chairman.*] That is a rule of the service, is it not?—Yes.

8519. *Mr. Layard.*] Did their functions extend to the purveyor, or only to the medical department?—They extended to the purveyor, as he is usually supposed to be a subordinate branch of the medical department.

8520. Have they power to draw for money to any extent?—I should conceive not.

8521. Did you draw out their instructions?—No.

8522. I suppose they were furnished with instructions; if so, did you ever see them?—Yes.

8523. Were you consulted as to drawing them up?—Yes.

8524. They were not drawn up by you?—No.

8525. Did you make any suggestions or add to them?—My duties are so multifarious that I cannot charge my memory to say one way or the other; if I had seen anything that I objected to, I should not have hesitated to make suggestions.

8526. Was

8526. Was any communication entered into with any of the medical officers of the Indian army, in London, to go out to the East?—Not that I know of.

8527. Do you know of any communications with Dr. Arnott as to going out?—I do not think there was anything of the kind.

8528. Nor any communications as to the state of the hospitals there?—Not that I know of. When the Smyrna hospital was to be established, and when that hospital I found was not to be established exactly as I thought it ought to be, I begged to be freed from all responsibility with reference to it; on that occasion, I believe a reference was made to Mr. Arnott, after I had begged to be permitted to get rid of all responsibility, in consequence of not thinking the plan upon which that hospital was to be established, one likely to be most efficient for the good of the service.

8529. Did not Mr. Arnott go out?—No.

8530. Why?—He declined; I suppose he did not like the idea of such a troublesome business.

8531. On what grounds did he decline?—I do not know.

8532. You state that you begged to withdraw from all responsibility as to the hospital; why did you not think it would be properly carried out?—I felt it my duty, when I found the pressure for medical officers so great, that I was unable to provide a sufficient number of army medical officers for the duty, to say that I thought that the time had arrived when we must have recourse to the assistance of civil practitioners in order to get, not what we were deficient of in talent, but what we were deficient in, namely numbers; and I advised them that Smyrna, which I believed then and which I believe still, and will continue to believe until I hear to the contrary, is a healthy place—

8533. *Chairman.*] All the year round?—No; but still I thought that it was the best place, as facilities were afforded there to get a very large accommodation for the sick, more than could have been obtained any where else.

8534. *Mr. Layard.*] Upon what grounds did you wish to throw the responsibility on the Government?—The grounds were these: I proposed that the hospital should be for civil practitioners, for the sake of harmony and concord; because I thought it very probable that if army medical officers and civil practitioners were to be employed, and work in the same establishment, that that harmony would not exist which would either be conducive to the comfort of the individuals or to the good of the service; hence I proposed that all the professional men should be civilians. But as there were many things connected with military hospitals which it was impossible for civilians to understand, such as the mode of admitting men into the hospital; such as the mode of discharging them from the hospital; such as the mode of providing stores for the clothing of the men, which are taken from them when admitted; such as for maintaining discipline when in the hospital, where soldiers were to be orderlies, and as the soldiers would pay little attention to the orders of a civilian, when they would at once yield implicit obedience to the orders of a man holding a commission in Her Majesty's service, I thought it was desirable that there should be a superior military medical officer placed at the head of that establishment, to represent somewhat the Board of Governors of a civil hospital in London, namely, to manage the interior economy, to insure cleanliness, and to insure discipline among the attendants, and such like things, but to have no power of interference with the professional concerns; so that civilians going there should be exactly in the same condition as professional men are in going into St. George's Hospital: that they should repair to the wards in which the sick were confined; that they should have their assistants with them, and prescribe all that was necessary in the way of medicines, and all that they considered necessary in the way of diet; that with these their duties for the day should cease. That the senior military medical officer I proposed should be at the head of the establishment, and should take care that all prescriptions, and every thing else, were secured for the sick, and that discipline and order were maintained. And it was on account of the Government, or the authorities, not acceding to my proposition, that I asked to be exonerated from all charge.

8535. You consider yourself in no way responsible for the success or failure of that hospital?—In no way.

8536. Whom do you consider responsible?—I cannot answer that.

8537. Is it not very extraordinary that being at the head of that Board, and being considered by the public responsible, you should have wished to throw

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

that responsibility off your shoulders upon any indefinite person?—I had not power to throw it; I asked permission to throw it.

8538. Of whom did you ask that?—I think of Mr. Sidney Herbert.

8539. When?—It must have been in December or January.

8540. Had you a verbal communication with Mr. Sidney Herbert, or a written communication?—A verbal one.

8541. Did he assume then the responsibility?—I do not know; I was no further consulted.

8542. Do you think that the public look to you as the responsible person, or to Mr. Sidney Herbert?—I believe the public look to me, as the responsible person, for a great deal too much.

8543. Mr. *Ellice*.] Who gave instructions for the establishment of that hospital?—I think it must have been the War Office; but after what I have stated, my connexion with that hospital ceased, and the consequence is that I do not know the detailed steps that took place afterwards.

8544. *Chairman*.] You state that you asked permission of Mr. Sidney Herbert to throw off the responsibility, and he granted that permission; will you be good enough to state, as far as you can, the terms in which you made your request, and the answer to that request?—I am afraid I shall not be able to give you anything satisfactory. I mentioned that I felt that that establishment would not succeed to the good of the service, if that measure which I recommended was not adopted, and that I would, therefore, under those circumstances, be glad to have nothing to do with it. What answer he made (it was in conversation) I cannot possibly say; the future proceedings will be the answer to that. Other authorities carried on the matters connected with that hospital, and I was in no way consulted with reference to them, either in selecting individuals for the duties, or anything connected with how the hospital was to be carried on. One thing I was desired to do, namely, to provide for the time being a supply of medicines, hospital stores, and medical comforts; and I ordered what I considered sufficient to meet, for a time, the wants of the establishment, allowing that it would accommodate 800 men. I continued to see to those till such time as they were ready. I reported them ready, and then I ceased to have any further interference with them.

8545. The answer which you received from Mr. Sidney Herbert, in your judgment, discharged you from all responsibility with respect to that hospital?—Yes.

8546. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated what your plan was; did you put that plan in writing?—No; I was not called upon to do that. I was consulted upon the matter.

8547. Did you state to Mr. Sidney Herbert what you have stated to the Committee?—I did.

8548. Did he take no notice of it?—I do not know; one must look to the future transactions.

8549. Your plan has not been carried out?—Decidedly not.

8550. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is the hospital now established?—Yes.

8551. By whose authority, and by whose orders, was it established, as far as you are aware?—The hospital was established by the War Office authority.

8552. But you gave no written instructions or directions with respect to the establishment of that hospital?—None.

8553. Have you recommended or appointed any of the medical officers to that hospital?—None; but I may say one thing with reference to a purveyor: when I found that they required me, in the first instance, to provide stores, I felt, if I were, that to send those stores out to Smyrna, without some authority being there, to take charge of them when they arrived, the chances were that there would be none when they were wanted. I recommended to the War Office that, as stores were to go, there should be a purveyor sent out; and I believe the War Office appointed it. I am sure they did, for they informed me that they had appointed a purveyor to go there.

8554. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated your belief that Smyrna was a healthy place?—Yes.

8555. Did you receive any written reports from English medical men long resident there?—Yes, I did from two gentlemen, army medical officers, sent there from Scutari, to inquire into the locality, its climate and its healthiness; and

and I received reports from five resident medical men there, whose opinions were embodied in the reports to me.

8556. Did they send you the original reports?—Yes.

8557. Were they perfectly satisfactory?—Yes, I thought so, so far as I could see, they were. I would add that it was stated that the locality was an exceedingly healthy one, and one very conducive to the healing of wounds and such complaints; that there was no disease of any importance prevalent there, except about the month of September, when they had occasionally a little intermittent fever; that was the only exception made; and I recollect saying, "That will not interfere very much with the matter; I am quite satisfied that Smyrna, long before that, will have died of inanition, and there will be no necessity to employ it up to the month of September; we need not therefore look to danger in that month." Then, moreover, in consequence of seeing what had gone before the country, I continued my inquiries upon the subject, and I had communications with one or two German physicians, who had practised there, and who wrote to me letters which were most satisfactory; one in particular, who knew Constantinople and every part of Turkey well, as well as Smyrna, I observed to him: "It is very likely we shall want further hospital accommodation in the East; what places would you recommend as places where we could establish hospitals, with the advantage of a healthy locality." He wrote me a letter, and said, "There are many places where you may advantageously establish hospitals, and first and principally, Smyrna."

8558. How many staff surgeons are doing duty in the Crimea?—I may state first, that since the army went out, 529 medical officers have been sent out to that country; of those 29 have died, and 58 have been invalided and sent to this country. There were, on the 7th of this month, in the Crimea and in Turkey, 469 army medical officers serving with the army.

8559. Do you consider that a sufficient number?—It ought to be a sufficient number to give each medical officer about 30 sick.

8560. How many medical purveyors were there in the Crimea?—Six or seven, I think, independently of purveyor's clerks.

8561. Were there a sufficient number for the discharge of their duties?—I must assume that it has been found sufficient, or I should have had applications for more.

8562. Have you had no applications for more?—No. I had previously applications representing that more purveyors were required, and I recommended some additional purveyors. I believe also some were gazetted by the War Office independently of me; that I knew nothing about.

8563. You do not consider it your duty to recommend the purveyors?—I do not know whose duty it is, inasmuch as sometimes the War Office appoints them without my knowledge, and sometimes I recommend and the War Office appoints.

8564. There is no definite rule upon the subject?—No.

8565. It is a mere matter of chance?—Yes; the War Office has appointed men without my knowing anything about them; and I was forced, not long ago, when I wanted a nominal return of the purveyors' clerks, to send to the War Office for it.

8566. Do you consider yourself responsible for the proper execution of their duties?—During the Peninsular war the medical department was held responsible; but now a practice has got introduced that sometimes the head of the medical department of the army is apparently made responsible, and at other times apparently he is not responsible.

8567. Is it not advisable that the person who is considered the responsible person, should have the appointment of the individual for whose conduct he is responsible?—Most undoubtedly.

8568. Were there any purveyors before the war broke out?—There were two or three gentlemen, all advanced in years, all of whom had served in the Peninsula, and therefore could not be very young men.

8569. There were no purveyors employed in the colonies?—None. I may mention that the purveyor's department had been abolished in 1830, and that only a few who it was thought desirable to keep on were continued; I think four; and the consequence of that has been all the difficulties which we have had to experience now, because when the war broke out we had no men possessing the professional knowledge necessary to enable them to judge what

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

furniture and what appliances of every description were necessary for the management of an hospital. We had no men to say, for an hospital to accommodate 2,000 sick, you want 200 mops, 200 brooms, 200 of this, or 500 of that; no person could give that information.

8570. Who do the duties of the purveyor in the colonies with our troops?—The medical officers purchase the diet of the troops, and render an account to the War Office.

8571. At the time of the civil war in Canada was there a purveyor with the troops?—I am sure there was not.

8572. Who did the duty then of the purveyor's department?—Every regimental surgeon was made a man of all employments; he was made purveyor; he was made apothecary, and he was professional attendant in that regiment; in fact he had two additional duties tacked on to the one that he ought alone to have performed.

8573. Were there any hospitals in the colonies?—Regimental hospitals.

8574. At Malta or in the Ionian Islands, was there any general hospital?—No; all general hospitals ceased after the war; they were thought to be expensive, and thought not to be so advantageous to the interests of the service as regimental hospitals.

8575. Was there none at Malta nor at Corfu?—No.

8576. Who had the looking after the purveyor's duties in those regimental hospitals?—Each of the regimental medical officers had to act as purveyor to his hospital, and to render his accounts to the Commissariat; he renders, also, an abstract direct to the War Office.

8577. In what way were those four gentlemen, who were kept on, employed?—One was at Chatham, one was at Dublin, and one was at Cork. I think there were only three, and they were all old men.

8578. What medical officer was appointed to the artillery and the sappers and miners in the army in the East?—Merely the medical officers belonging to the regiments. The artillery consists of so many regiments; each regiment has so many medical officers, and when a portion of the regiment proceeds on service, one or two proceed with it.

8579. Do you consider that the sappers and miners and artillery were sufficiently provided with medical attendants?—I do.

8580. It was stated in Parliament that in the line there was one medical man to every 77 men. I find in the artillery, and sappers and miners, in a force of 4,500, there was only one surgeon and 16 assistant surgeons, giving 1 to 264 men; is that the case?—It may be. It must be remembered that a good number of those artillery were employed in what is called the small arms ammunition department, and many of them were left behind out of the way of any danger from wounds; and therefore, a great many of those men might safely be left with a smaller medical supply than the men who are employed in the field or in the trenches.

8581. Do you know whether the sappers and miners and engineers, at what is called the left attack, have any surgeon at all?—That is local, and I cannot say.

8582. No remonstrances were made to you as to the want of surgical assistants in any departments of the sappers and miners?—None.

8583. Dr. Hall was at the head of the medical department in the East, was he not?—Yes.

8584. As your representative?—Yes; he is the principal medical officer of the army.

8585. When was he appointed?—In March or April, I think.

8586. Who was Dr. Hall, and why was he appointed?—He, in the first place, was appointed because he happened to be the senior deputy inspector-general in the service; a man who had been the principal medical officer during four or five years of the Kafir war; a man of high professional acquirements, of great powers of observation, and of highly cultivated intellect; and a man who was, as far as he was a professional man, universally respected and esteemed by the whole army.

8587. Was he appointed by you?—On my recommendation.

8588. Has he made reports to you on the state of the hospitals and the want of medicines?—He has made reports to me on the state of the hospitals. In one instance he said that there were great complaints about the want of opium, but

but he did not consider that the complaint was justified, for this reason: that though there was a want of what is called solid opium, a medicine more easily administered than some of the other preparations of opium, there were plenty of other preparations of opium which any medical man, in the absence of one favorite preparation, would at once have resorted to, and which are equally good; but which are, perhaps, not administered so conveniently.

8589. Did he ever go to Scutari to examine the state of the hospitals?—He did.

8590. At what time was this?—He went soon after the battle of the Alma.

8591. Did he afterwards go there?—No.

8592. Did he ever report to you upon the state of those hospitals?—He did.

8593. In what way?—That, considering the circumstances and the difficulties to be encountered, he said, on his leaving, about November, the hospitals were in as good a state as it could be possibly expected; he did not go down till October.

8594. Did you consider that report to you satisfactory, after what you had seen elsewhere?—I must trust to the officers of my own department, who are responsible. I cannot take for granted everything that I see or hear from public rumour to be correct; at the same time, that I am not prepared to say that it may not be correct. It is not my business to admit it to be correct, so long as I have statements from my own officers, which statements do not warrant me in believing that it is correct.

8595. Will you furnish to the Committee Dr. Hall's reports?—Yes. With reference to that, I may say that his reports are in the form of letters; they may be in two or three letters.

8596. Was your attention ever called to an order issued by Dr. Hall, as to the use of chloroform?—Yes.

8597. Did you ever make any remarks upon that order?—No.

8598. Were you aware that that order created a very painful impression upon the army?—I am not aware of that; it was not an order; it was more a suggestion; he did not say that it was not to be used.

8599. Do you remember the words of that order?—Yes, I think I do.

8600. Can you state them?—He advised that chloroform should not be too much had recourse to, in the case of severely wounded men, lest the consequences might be more serious than any pain that could be inflicted from subjecting such men to an operation without using it.

8601. Were not the terms of the order these, that it was better to hear a man bawl under the knife, than to see him sink under the operation?—I am not prepared to justify those words, nor am I prepared to justify, upon policy, his issuing that order at all; at the same time, I would say, had I been there, I should have had exactly the same feeling that Dr. Hall had. I know that a man who receives a severe gunshot wound, and amputation is immediately necessary, has a better chance of surviving if chloroform be not used than if it be used; he may be able to bear up against the shock, but not against the shock and the effects of the chloroform combined.

8602. Were any reports made from the department in London, upon that subject?—No.

8603. Did Dr. Simpson ever make reports to you upon that subject?—No; if he had I should not have been guided by them; I consider that the army medical officers are as fully competent as any civil surgeons. No doubt the order made a great sensation, and Mr. Syme wrote about the matter, and what was the result; as if Providence had directed it to be so, the very next day after his letter had been published, a man died from the use of chloroform in one of the London hospitals.

8604. You have spoken about the medicines supplied in London, were they supplied by contract, or how?—It is not exactly a contract; a certain number of persons of responsibility are employed. In latter times the old system of supplying medicines for the army was by an apothecary-general; these men were asked on what terms they would provide medicines. Three respectable firms were selected, that is to say, two firms were selected, and Apothecaries Hall; the Apothecaries Hall to supply half the medicines, and the other two firms were to supply the other half; and from that time to this there has never been any ground of complaint of any description of the medicines supplied;

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

they were always reported upon by the medical officers of the regiments and hospitals to be excellent; and that system, in consequence of its efficiency, has been continued.

8605. Did you point out any places where it would be advisable to have medical stores kept?—I did; in the first place, when the army went out no one in this country knew anything about where it was to be stationed, and much of the difficulties and of the deficiencies which did occur, and I admit that they did, were the result of that state of uncertainty as to where the army was to be. First, it was to go to Malta, and everything for that army was to be addressed to Malta; we scarcely knew that in this country, before the army was removed to Gallipoli, with the idea that it would form entrenchments there. It became then necessary to cease sending stores to Malta, and to send them to Gallipoli; further movement took place out there, and I believe few persons in this country knew that the army was going on from Gallipoli to Constantinople; therefore, it is possible that some of the medicines and other things that had been properly addressed to the army at Gallipoli, did not reach it till the army had left Gallipoli, and consequently had, on their arriving there to be transferred to Constantinople. Then came the move of the army from Constantinople to Varna, with the idea that it was going to operate in the provinces along the Danube, and a general hospital was established there, and it was supposed, the most likely, to be the proper dépôt for the stores.

8606. Had you suggested any places?—I will tell the Committee. When it was ascertained that the Danubian provinces were not to be the scene of action for the army, but that the Crimea was to be the scene of action, I then considered it necessary, in consequence of those repeated movements, to establish a fixed dépôt, whither all stores of every description should be sent, in order that the supplies might be derived either by the army, or by detachments of the army; and wherever the army might be, or wherever the detachments might be; and I fixed Scutari to be the place whither all stores were to be sent, and reissued according to the wants of the army.

8607. Was that suggestion of yours carried out?—I had the power of doing it, and I did it.

8608. When was that done?—After the army went to the Crimea.

8609. At what date: in what month?—The end of September, or the beginning of October.

8610. Under whose care did you intend those stores to be there?—The medicines were to be under the chief apothecary, stationed at Scutari; the hospital stores and medical comforts under the purveyor.

8611. Who was the chief apothecary then?—Mr. Reade.

8612. Mr. *Ellice*.] You stated that you consigned them all to the commissary, to be delivered to the apothecary and the purveyor?—Yes.

8613. Mr. *Layard*.] When those things miscarried, as we understand they did, and were not to be found, were any steps taken to trace them?—Yes.

8614. By whom?—The local authorities. I may mention, as an instance of the miscarriage, and the difficulties that were experienced, even in managing matters of any kind, that in July, I think, a report was made to me, by Dr. Hall, that the purveyor at Varna had accidentally gone into the Commissariat stores, and had found a number of packages addressed there to the purveyor; and he had gone down to the beach, and found a number of packages, addressed to the purveyor, lying on the beach. When that came home to me I traced the vessel in which they were embarked from this country; all had been done properly here; but that vessel, instead of having gone to Varna, went to Scutari, when it was ascertained that there were stores on board for Varna; those stores, by some person or other, were transferred out of the vessel, and put into another vessel, and no notice was given to any of the authorities at Varna; in consequence of that, I suppose the captain, or some other authority, turned them out; and the result was, that a portion was left on the beach, and a portion found its way into the Commissariat stores.

8615. Did you report that circumstance to any of the authorities in this country?—I do not know that I did, beyond having traced the occurrence, and urging upon the local authorities out there the necessity of making every exertion; and I did, in conversation, speak on those subjects; and I suggested, that it appeared to me that the great difficulty arose from there being no local authorities

authorities on the beach at any of the stations, to take care of what was landed ; and I suggested that they should send out a few tide-waiters, and make them receive whatever articles were sent from the vessels, and keep those articles under their charge, until they had delivered them to the proper persons.

8616. You had conversations with whom ?—With the Duke of Newcastle, and it was done. I must say that his Grace immediately applied to Sir Thomas Fremantle, and had some tidewaiters sent out.

8617. When was that ?—I cannot say, but it was subsequently to my having discovered that those things were found upon the beach.

8618. Was that at the end of the winter ?—At the beginning of the winter.

8619. In November or December ?—Before that.

8620. After that you had no more complaints ?—No ; the very day I made that suggestion the Duke of Newcastle wrote to Sir Thomas Fremantle himself, asking for those men, who were immediately sent out.

8621. When did you have the first acknowledgement of the receipt of medicines out there ?—The first acknowledgement of the receipt of medicines, namely, the first receipt of medicines that were provided by me to go there, was the 13th of May, I think, at Scutari ; but as I have said before, that was accounted for by their having been put into a sailing vessel, which was a long time detained. That sailing vessel being a slow sailer, and having been taken up only for Malta, it became necessary to tranship those medicines into a steamer, which, as I mentioned, was expeditiously done by Admiral Stewart, and dispatched. I believe the army was then still at Gallipoli.

8622. Those medicines were sent out for the first 10,000 ?—Yes.

8623. Considering that those medicines were detained, and that they were sent out in a sailing vessel, how were those men provided with medicines ?—Each regiment had six months' provision in its regimental chest.

8624. Mr. *Ellice*.] Who was responsible after you had ordered those medicines, and caused them to be delivered at the Tower, for their not being shipped, so as not to arrive in proper time at their destination ?—I must suppose that the first department was the Ordnance ; then the Ordnance had to get tonnage from the Admiralty.

8625. Mr. *Layard*.] Who superintends the packing of the medicines in London ?—They are packed by the druggist and his people, and they are then examined by the medical officer attached to my department, who inspects them, and sees that they are of good quality and well packed. Specimens are put out that he may taste them, and express himself satisfied that every precaution has been taken. He certifies that.

8626. Were any instructions given to those who packed them, as to the necessity of making the parcels of a size to be carried by beasts of burden ?—They were latterly, but not at first, for they were intended to be placed in the general store, and issued as they were wanted.

8627. About the time that the army set out, the cholera had appeared in Asia Minor, had it not, and was expected to appear in Europe ?—It was uncertain : it might appear or not. It is a capricious disease, and it will appear in one place when one no contemplates it, and it will avoid appearing in another where it might be expected.

8628. Did not the Board of Health here issue instructions under the impression that the cholera would shortly appear in England ?—Not so early as that.

8629. Were any instructions issued by the medical department, of which you are the head, on the supposition that it was not improbable that the cholera might break out in the East ?—No, I do not know that I issued any ; because I feel, as the head of the medical department, that my business is to select efficient and able men to manage the local concerns of the army, and I think if I interfere too much it may do mischief. Therefore I hold myself responsible to select good men, whom I can trust, and so far as I can, with justice to them and to the public service, allow them to exercise their judgment, so long as I do not see that they are doing it to the disadvantage of the service ; but if I see that they are doing it to the disadvantage of the service, it would not be advantageous for me to cavil with them, and tell them that they were not doing their duty right, it would be my duty to remove them.

8630. Did not the Board of Health go into very extensive inquiries as to the origin of cholera, and its prevalence in particular localities ?—Yes.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8631. Would it not have been advisable to have looked into the result of that examination, and to have availed yourself instantly of the benefit of that experience in different parts of the world?—I am not prepared to say that I believe the Board of Health, or any other Board, has ascertained the localities in which cholera locates itself; there is a great deal of theory about that.

8632. Mr. *Ellice*.] Dr. Hall was sufficiently acquainted with all those reports, and with all the information which could be obtained here, upon the subject of cholera, so as to enable him to take such measures as he thought proper upon the spot?—Clearly.

8633. Mr. *Layard*.] Had he ever seen cholera; had he been in India?—I think he has seen more of cholera than any doctor in London has seen.

8634. Do you think that sufficient precautions were taken against the cholera?—I have no doubt about it; Dr. Hall is as able as any man in the United Kingdom to take precautions of a professional nature.

8635. Were the ambulance waggons submitted to you before they left England?—They were designed by myself.

8636. Were any other ambulances suggested?—There were two-wheeled carts suggested by Mr. Guthrie.

8637. Was there a Mr. Cherry who also suggested some carts?—No; Mr. Guthrie's cart was a modification of Mr. Cherry's.

8638. Were any of them constructed?—Twenty.

8639. What became of them?—They went to Varna.

8640. Were they ever used in the Crimea?—They never were in the Crimea.

8641. Why were they never in the Crimea?—Official reports from Dr. Hall and others were to the effect that they constantly upset, and that the men would not go in them.

8642. You have seen the evidence taken before this Committee from various officers, all speaking to the extreme inconvenience of those ambulance carts which were used in the Crimea; what is your opinion upon that subject?—I would ask, was there any evidence given here by persons that could speak from experience of them, or was it hearsay evidence?

8643. *Chairman*.] One was a sergeant who had been wounded?—On the contrary, I will instance a general officer who can speak for himself; he was, unfortunately, so wounded that I do not think that he could be submitted to anything like a long examination, but I am sure he could give evidence in reference to the ambulances. He told me that he was one of the first that was carried in them at the battle of Inkermann, for they were not at the battle of the Alma; he was removed after the battle of Balaklava or Inkermann, and he said he was astonished how comfortable the waggons were, and that there was perfect comfort in them, so far as comfort could possibly accrue to any person in the condition in which he was.

8644. Will you mention that general officer's name?—General Torrens.

8645. Was he carried in an ambulance?—Yes; so far as my memory serves me, from either the battle of Balaklava or Inkermann, to Balaklava itself.

8646. Have you seen the evidence of a sergeant and of Colonel Wilson, who has been examined on that subject?—I have seen it; but I ask again, were they in them?

8647. The sergeant stated that he was actually taken down in one?—I saw one evidence that was given; I do not know that it was not the sergeant's; it was stated that they were too narrow. It was my object to have them made narrow, because if a man severely wounded be put in a position in which he can roll about, he would be much hurt; you must give him sufficient room, but not more than he requires.

8648. But what was their weight?—That was objectionable; that was the only objection I saw to them; I have seen other objections raised, namely, that they were dark and dismal; that shows me that the person who said that, was not acquainted with those waggons. I should like, as the ambulances have been the subject of much conversation, and also of written statements, that the Committee would permit me to speak of the construction of those ambulances. It has been stated that there was a want of light, but there were Venetian blinds that enabled them to have as much light as could be got in the open air; it was stated that there was a want of ventilation, there were ample means of ventilating

ventilating them; means that would have given those men six times more ventilation than they could have got, if they had been standing on the ground.

8649. Lord *Seymour*.] What was the weight of them?—About the weight of an omnibus, about 14 or 16 cwt. I saw the disadvantage of that from the beginning, but it could not be avoided; for the Ordnance said, that they must have wheels applicable to gun-carriages, as in case the wheels should be broken down, it might be necessary to place gun-carriage wheels on them.

8650. Mr. *Layard*.] As the head of the medical department, would you consider that, after what you have heard, it would be desirable to continue the use of the ambulances in the army, supposing the army remains in the field?—I would. I have Dr. Hall's report to say that they did admirable work, and he would have given, though a poor man, 100*l.* to have had them at the Alma; the only thing against them is their weight. I think, unless we can ensure good beasts of burthen, that the weight is so much against them, it would be desirable to have lighter ones; there are 40 lighter ones now going out, and 60 carts.

8651. Have you seen the mode of conveying the wounded and sick, as adopted by the French?—Yes.

8652. What do you think of it?—I don't like it.

8653. Would carts travel on rough ground after a battle?—No. There are certain places where the French mode is superior to our own; but any man who knows, when he is only sick, but much more when he is wounded, what the jolting of a mule on a bad road is, would never wish to ride either in a French litter or in a French chair; I have been told that men in our army have asked to be set down and be allowed to crawl.

8654. No litters have been ordered, have they?—Yes; 100 litters to carry 200, and 100 chairs.

8655. Whose duty was it in the Crimea, or at Scutari, to see to the condition of the vessels employed for removing the sick, either back from the Crimea to Scutari, or to this country?—The duty ought to be done in this way: the medical officer of the army, a military officer of the Quartermaster-general's department, and the local military authority on the spot, ought to go on board and inspect the vessels, and ascertain that they were fit or not for the purpose, and they ought to make their report, and if their report was to the effect that they were fit, the sick and wounded ought to be put on board; and if to the contrary, the defects pointed out ought to be remedied, and then the sick and wounded should be sent on board.

8656. Have any reports been made to you confirming the accounts that we have received, as to the state of the vessels employed to take down the sick from the Crimea to Scutari, or to bring them home?—Yes; that is to say, incidentally it has been mentioned to me that the state of the vessels was very unsatisfactory, and that facilities did not exist to make the men so comfortable as they might have been, and ought to have been.

8657. By whom were those things mentioned to you?—By Dr. Hall; he was constantly urging the necessity of a better set of ships; and, as I showed in my evidence on Tuesday, I represented as early as the 8th of May, the necessity of having ships specially fitted up for that purpose.

8658. Upon the receipt of those reports, stating the unsatisfactory nature of the accommodation of the sick, did you take any steps in England to remedy it?—I could do nothing in England. I represented the necessity for better ships.

8659. When you received those reports stating facts, did you send them to the Minister-at-War, or make any other use of them?—I cannot say that I did beyond conversation.

8660. With whom?—It must have been both with Mr. Sidney Herbert and the Duke of Newcastle. I have not my letter of the 8th of May, but subsequently I proposed that we should have two vessels sent out, one to leave Scutari regularly every day, and one to leave Balaklava every day; and that the one that left Balaklava should convey whatever sick and wounded there were to Scutari, and on the vessel arriving at Scutari, it should return with whatever hospital stores were required. The other would then have left Balaklava, and they would have passed each other, and thus constantly kept up a stream of communication.

8661. You received those reports from Dr. Hall as to this most unsatisfactory state of things; I ask you, whether receiving those reports, and knowing that

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

your suggestions had not been acted upon, you sent them to any department, or made any remonstrance?—I am not prepared to say that; but I was in the habit of sending extracts from letters that I received, feeling that I had done every thing that I could to get proper means of conveyance.

8662. After you received the reports, no further orders were sent out to your knowledge?—Yes: further orders were sent out, and four vessels were appointed; they were ordered to be fitted up, and to be supplied with a fixed staff of medical officers; I believe the fitment of one took place upon this order, but the other three were not provided, and I do not know that they have been provided yet.

8663. When was the first provided; when was the order sent out?—It might be in November; I am not sure.

8664. It appears that all those important matters were carried on merely in conversation, and that there were no written remonstrances made by you to the heads of departments here?—Yes, there were; but much was done in conversation.

8665. Whose duty was it to have provided necessaries for the sick and wounded coming backwards and forwards in the transports?—That is rather going beyond my duties.

8666. It was not within the duties of the medical men?—No.

8667. I mean blankets?—No.

8668. Medical comforts?—Yes.

8669. Whose duty was it to provide medicines and medical comforts?—The purveyor's.

8670. Had you any remonstrances from any quarter, stating that those medicines and medical comforts had not been provided on board those transports?—No.

8671. Do you know who the purveyor was at Balaklava?—I could tell the Committee if I referred to documents. I cannot say that I have all those things in my recollection; I think it was Mr. Fitzgerald.

8672. Was he ever changed?—That is a local arrangement.

8673. Did you ever send out a reprimand to him, or write to him after receiving those reports?—I received no report to say that he did not do his duty.

8674. *Chairman.*] But you received reports, did you not, that the duty was not done?—I have never been informed that they had not medical comforts; I did not know that I was asked that.

8675. *Mr. Layard.*] Witnesses have stated that the commanders of merchant vessels were compelled to supply those people with medicines and medical comforts?—I have never been informed to that effect.

8676. Have no remonstrances been made to you about moving the people from the hospitals, as convalescent, before they were fit to be so moved?—No; but there have been about removing orderlies.

8677. What were they?—Constant complaints were made upon the subject of the orderlies, that men were not given who were efficient for that purpose; that an unfortunate man who had just escaped from a bed of sickness, yesterday, say, was employed to-day as an orderly, and was required to go and do his duties as an orderly without having any knowledge as to what those duties were, and without physical power to do them, and that for a certain period he was appropriated to that purpose until such time as he had gained a certain amount of health which rendered him able to again take his musket in his hand, and when that was so he was removed, and another man just escaped from a bed of sickness was appointed to replace him; so in that way the medical officers found it utterly impossible to effect anything like regularity and ensure cleanliness, or for the sick the wants that they required.

8678. Were the remonstrances made to you?—Yes.

8679. By whom were they made?—They were mentioned in letters from the principal medical officer.

8680. What did you do then?—I recommended the supply of an efficient body of men not belonging to the army to be sent out, and not to be under the control of the general commanding, and therefore not likely to be taken by him to go into the field, but to be continuously employed as hospital orderlies.

8681. To whom were those representations made?—To the Commander-in-chief, and also verbally to Mr. Sidney Herbert.

8682. *Mr.*

8682. Mr. *Ellice*.] By whom were those orderlies appointed there?—By the commandant, I suppose, of the garrison.

A. Smith. Esq.
M. D.

8683. Mr. *Layard*.] Were those suggestions carried out; did any change take place?—Yes: I suggested that we should endeavour to get 400 men from the depôts at Chatham, able-bodied men of good character, whom it would not be desirable to send back for service in India, but who would answer all the purposes of good hospital orderlies out there. Shortly after that representation, an effort was made to get a certain number, and about 100 volunteered, and there it stopped. I had previously arranged with Mr. Sidney Herbert, that some inducement would be necessary to get the men to volunteer, because a soldier does not generally, unless he is a very bad one, volunteer to do duty as an orderly in an hospital: hence I said we must give some extra pay to induce them to go, and Mr. Sidney Herbert agreed to give 6*d.* a day extra. A representation was made again to Chatham, that the 6*d.* a day was offered, but it did not produce the results that I expected; it added but very few; not more than 100, or not so many altogether, did volunteer to go; they were immediately got ready, and sent out towards the end of December, perhaps before; I am not certain. I saw then that the plan which I thought might prove effectual had not proved so, and I suggested then that it would be absolutely necessary to do something else, and the only measure was to create a corps of hospital orderlies, under the denomination of an Hospital Corps, and that corps should consist of from 800 to 1,000, to be enlisted specially for that purpose, and trained for that purpose, and to be men unacquainted with military duties, and therefore not likely to be available for the field; men continuously to serve as hospital orderlies, with a rate of pay and pension superior to an ordinary soldier. That they should be men taught what the duties were in the hospital, and that they should be men, every one of whom could read and write. That a proportion should be barbers, that a proportion should be cooks, and that a proportion should be stewards, able to issue food for the troops, &c., &c. I proposed that when the army was engaged in war, those should all be concentrated and sent to the seat of war, and when peace returned eight of them should be distributed to every regiment in the service, to form a corps of hospital orderlies. This proposition was entertained, and a meeting took place between the Commander-in-chief, Mr. Sidney Herbert, Mr. Hawes, and myself, to take the preliminary steps, which preliminary steps were taken. The rate of pay and pension were fixed, and both, I believe, were allowed by the Treasury, and this arrangement is now in progress; they were to be exactly what the French call the *infirmes*.

22 March 1855.

8684. They are not yet organised?—No commencement has been made to enlist them yet.

8685. Mr. *Ellice*.] Who was responsible for the appointment of the proper number of orderlies to those hospitals, on their first establishment, and during the period up to December, when you suggested this amendment of the system?—The local authorities.

8686. The medical or military authorities?—The medical authorities had to apply to the military authorities, and the military authorities responded, according to circumstances, that they had them or they had not them.

8687. Would the military authority, if he had not soldiers adequate for this purpose, employ any persons whom he could hire not being soldiers?—I suspect not. I suspect that he would not consider himself justified in doing that.

8688. You stated, did you not, that there was no authority competent on the spot to appoint a sufficient number of orderlies, it being known that the hospital was left without a sufficient number of orderlies?—When I said without a sufficient number of orderlies, I ought to have said without a sufficient number of competent orderlies.

8689. Mr. *Layard*.] What do you think was the result of Miss Nightingale's visit with her nurses?—I dare say it was very advantageous; there is no doubt about it; because females are able to discover many deficiencies that a man would never think of, and they will look to things that a man will have no idea of looking to.

8690. Has any report been made to you upon the subject of that visit?—Mr. Menzies reported to me that they had proved very useful.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M.D.

22 March 1855.

8691. Were any disinfecting agents sent out for the use of the hospital?—Plenty, of various descriptions.

8692. Was peat charcoal sent?—Yes.

8693. When was it first sent out?—I think the first was sent to Gallipoli, with a view to its being used in the latrines.

8694. Was any quantity sent?—I cannot say the quantity; I did not consider that any great quantity was required, as charcoal can be got in abundance in Constantinople; the ordinary charcoal can be got there in ample abundance; peat charcoal is supposed to possess some advantages over the ordinary charcoal, but I do not know that it possesses such great advantages as would justify the enormous quantities being sent out that would be required if it was to supersede all other deodorising agents.

8695. Do you consider peat charcoal useful as a deodorising agent?—No doubt of it; we use it in this country. We sent out an immense quantity of chloride of lime, chloride of zinc, and chloride of soda.

8696. When were they sent out?—Early in last year.

8697. What became of all those things?—They were used in the hospitals, at Scutari, at the time that complaints were made about the stench.

8698. Did you see Mr. Stafford's evidence, as to the state of the latrines in the hospitals?—I must have seen it; I have read some of Mr. Stafford's evidence; I cannot say that I exactly recollect what he said.

8699. How do you account, then, for the fact of those necessities being in that state, and causing disease in the hospitals; for it must have been at the same time that those deodorising substances had been sent in large quantities?—I have no proof, beyond Mr. Stafford's opinion, that disease was caused by anything in the hospitals.

8700. Do you believe that the latrines were in the condition that he states they were in?—I believe that they were in a bad condition, and must necessarily be so until their construction is totally altered.

8701. You think that the deodorising agents would not have put an end to that state of things?—Clearly not; for 10 minutes, perhaps.

8702. Did Mr. Ward, the purveyor, who was sent out there, die?—Yes.

8703. Who succeeded him?—Mr. Wreford superseded him.

8704. Who appointed Mr. Wreford?—The War Office.

8705. Were you acquainted with him?—Yes.

8706. *Chairman.*] Was it upon your recommendation?—I think upon my suggestion, so far as this: that he was the only person that I could look to as having any knowledge that could meet the emergency.

8707. *Mr. Layard.*] Who was Mr. Wreford?—He had been a purveyor in the Peninsula, and therefore if any one could have a knowledge of what was necessary, he was the person.

8708. What age was Mr. Wreford?—He was a very hale and active man. I should think between 60 and 65.

8709. Had he been in the East, at Constantinople, or elsewhere?—Yes; he was one of a Commission that went out to organise a medical department for the Turkish army 10 years ago; he was the purveyor sent there to inquire into what could be done as to dieting and provisioning the hospitals.

8710. When was he appointed to supersede Mr. Ward?—It would be October or early in November, I think.

8711. Have you had any complaints since he was appointed?—Not any particular complaints. I have had complaints from him of the utter impossibility, by any effort he could make, of providing for the demands made for the hospital.

8712. Is he still there?—Yes.

8713. Had he the power to purchase any necessities that he thought requisite for the sick and wounded?—Yes.

8714. What power had he to draw money for that purpose?—He had power to draw money to any amount, or at least to transfer accounts to any amount; he had the power of commanding money.

8715. Was that when he first went out?—Yes, to any amount, through Lord Stratford de Redcliffe.

8716. Had he to apply to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe for leave to draw, or could he draw, merely asking for Lord Stratford's sanction?—I suppose he could draw, only asking for Lord Stratford's sanction; Lord Stratford was not to judge whether it was wanted or not.

8716*. He

8716*. He had no responsibility as to what was necessary or not?—I believe that to be the case.

8717. From whom had Mr. Wreford authority to draw?—I do not know exactly what form he had to go through. Perhaps the Commissariat had authority to issue the money.

8718. Can you state the exact date of Mr. Wreford's appointment?—It is impossible.

8719. In what month was it?—I cannot speak from memory of all things. I will furnish the date.

8720. Did he ever complain to you that he was under any difficulties in obtaining money?—Never.

8721. Were any complaints made from any other quarter that he had a difficulty in obtaining money?—No.

8722. Were any complaints made that on account of Lord Stratford having some share in obtaining this money, there were difficulties?—No.

8723. You never heard any blame thrown upon Lord Stratford?—None.

8724. You consider Mr. Wreford responsible for obtaining such necessities as were required for the sick and wounded in the hospitals?—Certainly; if in the opinion of the local authorities there were any deficiencies they ought to have been supplied; he had the power of remedying them by purchase.

8725. Mr. *Ellice*.] He had the power of complying with any orders given to him by the commandant to furnish supplies?—Yes.

8726. Mr. *Layard*.] Who were the authorities whom he was to consult?—If the principal medical officer said, "We must have 500 lbs. of chloride of lime for use in the hospital," it was his duty to purchase it, if it was to be got there. In fact, the principal medical officer was really the responsible person for everything in the hospital, and he would not have recourse to the commandant, unless he found his authority set at defiance.

8726.* Do you consider Mr. Wreford responsible or not for the deficiencies that might have occurred in the hospital?—If he was required to supply them and did not do so.

8727. He could only act upon a requisition from the medical authorities, could he?—As to certain things; as to professional things, the medical officer, and the medical officer only, could judge. But as to cleaning the hospital, as to brooms, mops, mats, or all such articles, it would have been his duty to have pointed out to the principal medical officer that such things were wanted for the efficient working of the hospital; and have said, "There is a requisition, will you approve of it?" and that approval would have authorised him to purchase it. But if he did not come to the principal medical officer, and make a representation to that effect, the principal medical officer, as a professional gentleman only in reference to the treatment of disease, is not the man to know whether mats or mops are wanted.

8728. Mr. *Ellice*.] Would those two authorities have been sufficient to order supplies, and to pay for them, without the intervention of the military authorities?—Certainly; from what I understood, Lord Stratford had power to issue money to any extent, provided it was necessary.

8729. Will you state whether the medical officer and the purveyor, acting together, or one acting in pursuance of the requisition of the other, would have had power in themselves, without the superior authority and sanction of the commandant or chief military officer, to make those purchases of supplies?—I would not like to answer that, for I do not know; I assume that they would.

8730. General *Peel*.] Is it not the duty of all medical officers, whether regimental or staff, to make reports to the commander of the regiment, brigade, or division, in barracks or in garrison, to which they may be attached?—Yes.

8731. Can they make any report except through him?—Yes, professional requisitions. If medicines were wanted, the senior medical officer of a division or brigade, if he wanted them, would not have recourse to the senior officer in command, the military officer; he would go directly to Dr. Hall, or to the principal medical officer; but in reference to anything not purely professional, he must have the sanction of the divisional officer.

8732. Your answer is, that except it is purely professional, every requisition must be made through the commanding officer?—Certainly.

8733. *Chairman*.] Does that extend to medical comforts?—No; they are placed directly under the medical authorities; they are professional.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8734. Supposing port wine was wanted in the hospital, and was not there, would the purveyor have it in his power to purchase it without applying to any military authority?—He would, provided he had the power to purchase.

8735. General *Peel*.] Supposing they are not supplied on requisition, would he not complain to the commander?—Yes.

8736. Lord *Seymour*.] Have you got a copy of the Secretary-at-War's regulations for the management of hospitals?—I have, but not here.

8737. The whole question arising upon the power of the different departments with regard to regulations for the management of hospitals, why did you not bring that book to explain it to the Committee?—I was not told to do so.

8738. But the question of these regulations having arisen the other day, did you not think it desirable to bring such a book before the Committee?—It did not occur to me; but I am quite ready to bring it.

8739. Are you aware of the 59th and 80th articles of the regulations of the Minister of War, for the management of the army hospitals. The 59th article runs thus: "On foreign stations fresh meat, bread, wine, and all other articles required for the use of the hospitals and of the sick, which can be provided by the Commissariat, are to be obtained from that department, upon requisitions signed by the medical officer in charge of each hospital, who will settle with the Commissariat every month." And the 80th article is, "The principal medical officer at each station will transmit to the War Office, quarterly statements of the expenditure of the several hospitals subject to his superintendence; and quarterly returns of the sums paid to the Commissariat department. The fuel, light, and water required for the use of the sick in the hospitals is to be supplied by the Commissariat, but the value thereof is not to be repaid by the medical officer out of the hospital funds"?—I am aware of that.

8740. Then on all foreign stations, the medical officer, without going to the commandant, can apply at once to the Commissariat for wine or comforts, or articles required for the use of the hospital?—In ordinary colonies, but not with the army in the East.

8741. Is there in the book of regulations for the management of army hospitals, any code of regulations for the seat of war, different from those which apply to the colonies?—No, not printed; but in working there is a difference, there are local arrangements made to meet emergencies and exigencies of importance.

8742. Do you believe that if a medical officer had acted under the Secretary of War's regulations, as given in this book, he would have acted wrongly?—They would not have complied with his requisition. The Commissariat is not required to furnish there anything in the shape of wine. The Commissary is required, as I said before, simply to provide bread, meat, and tea or coffee, as the case may be. In fact, he is required to supply simply the ordinary rations of the soldier. Everything required for the sick men in hospital extra, is required to be furnished either by the medical officer or the purveyor.

8743. You state that the Commissariat would not have supplied them; did any medical officer at Scutari ever try whether, under this article, he could have obtained them from the Commissariat?—I do not know, because it is "Regimental hospitals," if you will read the title; not "General hospitals."

8744. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated, did you not, that Mr. Wreford was not responsible for anything whatever himself, and that whether it was for medicines, or for medical comforts, or for cleansing the hospital, he still had to refer to some superior authority?—I stated it in this way: with the exception of articles for the cleansing of the hospital. In the other cases, the articles required are originated by another authority; but in the case of those required for cleanliness the requisition for them is originated with the purveyor, and simply requires the approval of the principal medical officer.

8745. Could Mr. Wreford himself, without obtaining the sanction of the principal medical officer, or any other person, have proceeded to cleanse the hospital, or taken any other step?—To cleanse it, certainly; that is his business.

8746. He could have done it without referring to anyone else?—Yes; but he could not have purchased the articles necessary, if they did not exist; he must have had his application sanctioned by the principal medical officer, to incur the expense.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8747. If you were told that the hospital was in a disgraceful state of filth, whom would you have held responsible for that?—The purveyor ought to have seen that it was not in that state.

8748. Supposing it to be the case that the hospital was in that disgraceful state, whom, supposing you were there, would you have considered responsible for that state of things?—The answer is a difficult one, unless the Committee allow me to explain. Say that the hospital is in a dirty state; the medical officer, if he found that the purveyor did not efficiently do his duty and clean it, would have to represent the necessity of its being cleaned; the purveyor, all the time, being responsible for keeping it so.

8749. Then you consider the purveyor responsible?—Yes.

8750. Supposing you were called upon to remove anyone, whom would you remove upon that state of things being proved to you, and it being admitted that the hospital was in this state?—I would remove the purveyor, if I found that the purveyor had not done his duty.

8751. Mr. *Ellice*.] The hospital being in this dirty state, it was the duty of the purveyor to see that it was cleaned?—Clearly.

8752. The medical officer, seeing that it was not cleaned, would then apply to the purveyor to do his duty?—Yes.

8753. Supposing the purveyor did not do his duty, the medical officer would report the purveyor, would he not, to the commandant, and the commandant would be the person to take measures to remedy that state of things?—Precisely.

8754. Since purveyors were re-appointed to the army for this particular service, have any new regulations been issued by the Secretary-at-War, with respect to the duties of purveyors?—Yes.

8755. Will you lay before the Committee a copy of those regulations?—Yes.

8756. Mr. *Layard*.] Is it not the duty of the military officers to visit the hospitals?—Yes; every day.

8757. Supposing you were sent out as a Commissioner there, with supreme authority, and you found the hospital to be in the state in which it has been described to have been, who would you have considered the responsible person; who would you have taken to task?—The purveyor.

8758. Not the commandant?—No; unless the commandant, if on his regular inspection, which I assume he makes every day, saw the hospital in a bad condition, and did not enforce a better state of things.

8759. Could the commandant have removed the purveyor?—If the purveyor had seriously neglected his duty, the commandant could have put him under arrest, with a view to inquire, but could not have removed him.

8760. Could he appoint another man to take his duty?—*Pro tempore*.

8761. General *Peel*.] Independently of the visit of the military officer, is it not the duty of the medical officer to report the state of the hospital to the commandant?—Yes; I think that the regulations require it.

8762. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Supposing a field officer is in charge of that station, and a general officer visits that hospital, and finds that hospital in a dirty and filthy state, whom would that general officer hold responsible for that hospital being in that state?—The military officer in command.

8763. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever have any complaints made to you as to the difficulty of getting things done on account of the divided authority, or of the necessity of various matters of form?—No; the only complaint that I remember, was a complaint of the difficulty of getting extra articles of diet, in consequence of the requisitions that were required to be signed.

8764. You have had those complaints made; of what nature were the requisitions?—They were requisitions for medical comforts, such as sago and arrowroot;—they adhered for a time to the prescribed rules of the service; but the moment I knew that such were operating disadvantageously, I wrote a letter directly to put them in abeyance for the time, and allow any medical officer who required for his patient any article, to simply write it on paper, and that should be a sufficient guarantee for its issue, and that the established rules of the service might then be carried out afterwards by getting the principal medical officer to countersign it as approved.

8765. When was that done?—About November.

8766. Did you ever have any complaints from the medical officers, that they were impeded in the discharge of their duties on account of the military authority in the hospital?—No.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.
22 March 1855.

8767. You had no complaints that their respective duties clashed?—No; I have had complaints that the orderlies were taken away by the authority of the military officers, and that in consequence they had occasion to get new ones who did not know their duty, and it was difficult to get that attention paid to the sick that was necessary; they complained of the orderlies being taken away by the military authorities.

8768. Did you ever make any suggestions as to the inefficiency of the apothecaries' department?—I had no particular reason to consider, so far as I knew, that the apothecaries' department was inefficient.

8769. Did you ever make any report as to the clothing of the army?—Yes.

8770. Of what kind?—I made an early report with reference to the clothing of the army.

8771. To whom?—I will read a letter dated the 28th of April 1854; that letter originated from a report which I received from Dr. Dumbreck, whose name I mentioned as having been sent to the provinces; he wrote to me from Vienna what he had heard from Dr. Sigismund and others about the severity of the climate during the winter season. That report reaching me, I thought it my duty to bring it to the notice of the Military Secretary: "With reference to my letter of the 13th instant, I have the honour to submit, for the consideration of the General Commanding-in-chief, the enclosed extract from a communication I have received from Deputy Inspector-general of Hospitals Dr. Dumbreck, dated Widdin, Bulgaria, 23d March 1854: 'Of the severity of the climate during winter we have ample proofs, and on that account I beg most earnestly to recommend that timely measures be resorted to, with a view to protect the troops against the inclement weather to which they will be exposed, should they have to pass the coming winter either in Turkey or in the Principalities.'"

8772. In consequence of that letter, do you know whether any steps were taken?—I believe steps were taken almost immediately to see and provide for the clothing for the winter; and during the whole of the summer we were constantly at work, having Boards at the Ordnance Office, examining clothing of all descriptions, and constant difficulties were found by the Ordnance in getting the amount of clothing of the description which was absolutely necessary; great efforts were made by every department from about May, with a view to supply that clothing.

8773. Did you ever see any of that winter clothing?—I saw every piece of the winter clothing; it was submitted to me for my opinion; it was of all kinds.

8774. Will you describe one or two articles?—Fur caps, fur coats, pea jackets of all descriptions, lined with flannel, trousers of all descriptions, nearly an inch thick, long boots coming up above the knees, all kinds of other waterproof boots, comforters, masks for the face, and flannels of all sorts; indeed everything that a human being could devise.

8775. That was as early as the spring of last year?—No.

8776. You said May?—Yes.

8777. *Chairman.*] Was it as early as May?—I think the first movement would be as early as May.

8778. How do you account for their not receiving any of those things till so late?—It was excessively difficult to get people to produce them.

8779. *Mr. Layard.*] Are you aware whether any of that winter clothing was purchased or ordered?—I am aware that every effort was made, by sending all over Scotland, England, and Ireland, to get those articles; and that with all the efforts, they were not successful in getting anything like the quantity which was necessary.

8780. Was any of that clothing sent out?—Certainly.

8781. Are you aware, of your own knowledge, that up to the end of last November and the middle of December, the troops had no winter clothing whatever?—I cannot say that I am certain they had no winter clothing till that time; I think they had it before that; a large supply of winter clothing I believe went out from this country in August; and therefore, unless there had been some unaccountable delay, that clothing must have been there before November.

8782. Was that the clothing that was lost in the "Prince"?—No; independently of that.

8783. Have you seen the returns published and laid before Parliament of the winter clothing contained in the "Prince"?—I cannot say that I have.

8784. Do you know whether that clothing was anything more than the ordinary clothing issued to the troops under any circumstances?—Quite different altogether; I am certain of that; I think I may say I am certain that there was a large quantity of Jersey Jackets, worsted jackets, Jersey trousers, worsted socks and various other articles, of that kind, whatever there may have been of ordinary clothing.

8785. Have you ever had any reports from Dr. Hall as to the insufficiency of the clothing of the men?—Not of the insufficiency of the clothing of the men after the winter clothing was issued.

8786. Have you had any such reports at all?—In a letter latterly received from him, when I called upon him to explain the causes of the great sickness, he stated that the causes of the sickness had been very various; that the men had been overwrought and over-fatigued in the trenches, sometimes for 10, 12, and 14 hours a day, often up to nearly their knees in mud, and wanting any covering when they were away from duty, trying to get rest in the mere tents.

8787. Have you had any reports either in those letters, or otherwise, of the insufficiency of the clothing of the men?—Not specific reports.

8788. Up to what date have you any reports?—Dr. Hall informed me that the want of sufficient clothing was one of the causes of the sickness.

8789. When did Dr. Hall's reports cease, stating that the men were suffering from the want of sufficient clothing?—They have only ceased very lately; that is to say, he used to complain that the abundance of warm clothing which was at Balaklava, would have saved many men from sickness, if they could have got it up to the camp.

8790. Has the principal medical officer, Dr. Hall, been sufficiently consulted as to the state of the health of the army and its fitness for the duties required of it?—I cannot exactly answer that question. I think that, looking at it as a medical man, he would probably have advised some little modification; but whether he was consulted or not, I cannot positively say.

8791. Has he sent you any of the reports that he made to the Commander-in-chief as to the state of the men?—I think that the only report he wrote to me was in answer to a letter in which I asked whether he had taken sufficient precautions to endeavour to get a proper place in which the men might sleep and rest in winter;—he stated, in the first place, that he had no knowledge till a very late period that there was any probability of the men remaining in the front of Sebastopol during the winter, but when he did get that knowledge he suggested that they should endeavour to imitate the practice of the Russians by digging places in the ground, and throwing spars over them, so that they might put earth upon them, and in that way gain a mode of shelter better than tents. But then the question came to be, would they be able to do it?

8792. With regard to the men coming to this country, had provisions been made here for the reception of them?—Full provision.

8793. Have you heard any complaints of the state of the hospital at Portsmouth?—None.

8794. How were the men transported from the ship to the hospital?—Those that were seriously ill were supported in cradles fitted up specially for the purpose, to be carried by four men; those who were not so ill were transported in omnibuses or spring waggons, and those who required neither conveyance, I presume marched to the barracks.

8795. You have seen, have you not, various statements in the papers as to the bad treatment of those persons who arrived, and as to the neglect existing; have you made any inquiries upon that subject?—Yes.

8796. Were they founded or unfounded?—They were denied by the medical officers.

8797. Have you heard no complaint whatever as to the hospital at Southsea?—None whatever. I do not think it is hardly possible to make a complaint against it; it is a new and splendid hospital.

8798. Has any provision been made for officers arriving?—None.

8799. Are naval officers who are sent home invalided provided for in the hospitals?—Yes, that is the system in the service.

8800. Would it not have been advisable to have some means of receiving military officers?—Yes; and ever since I have been in the service I have been

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

an advocate for having a portion of the ordinary regimental hospitals fitted up for military officers when sick. I have seen that many of them have been subjected to most serious inconveniencies, and they have even died, in consequence of the want of that sufficient attention which they would have had if there had been a room attached to the hospital, the same as the naval authorities have at Haslar and Chatham; they have all of them an establishment for officers. I think that is a most desirable thing, and it would save many an officer who has nothing but a drunken servant to attend to him. It would save his life, and much suffering.

8801. Has anything been done in consequence of your representations?—I have not represented it.

8802. Recently an amalgamation has taken place between the Secretary-at-War's Office and that of the Minister for War?—Yes.

8803. Has any change taken place in your position as the head of the medical department since that amalgamation?—No. I received letters from both departments; the late Secretary-at-War's department has ceased to exist, but there is a Deputy Secretary-at-War, who carries on the financial matters, and he communicates with me on all those points.

8804. Mr. *Ellice*.] When you receive from the Deputy Secretary-at-War any order or communication, it is by the order of the Secretary-at-War now, is it not?—Yes; I think it is.

8805. Do you know that the Secretary of State for War has both his commission as Secretary of State and his commission as Secretary-at-War?—I believe he has.

8806. Mr. *Layard*.] Is the only change this: that you have one master less than you had some months ago, or have you the same number of masters?—There may be one less; certainly only one less.

8807. Have you had, on any occasion, a necessity to communicate through the Secretary-at-War's Office to get to the Minister of War?—Yes; I constantly do that.

8808. Do you communicate through Mr. Hawes now?—Yes.

8809. Mr. *Ellice*.] Mr. Hawes is only an inferior officer to Lord Panmure?—Yes.

8810. Mr. *Layard*.] Formerly, when you applied to Mr. Sidney Herbert, did you apply through Mr. Hawes, or to Mr. Sidney Herbert, direct?—I addressed my letters to Mr. Hawes, but Mr. Sidney Herbert was the person who decided upon the case. I address my letters on financial matters to Mr. Hawes now. I address my letters, on military matters, to Colonel Munday, and on civil matters to Mr. Roberts; but all for the Minister-at-War.

8811. Mr. *Ellice*.] What letters do you address to the military secretary?—All letters connected with regimental duties and discipline.

8812. Mr. *Ellice*.] And with appointments?—Yes, and promotions; and also all letters that I am not allowed to address to the other authorities.

8813. Mr. *Drummond*.] You were asked whether you considered that there had been a sufficient number of medical men sent out to the army; has there not been a greater number of medical men, in proportion, sent out with this army than ever was sent out with any former army?—Nearly double.

8814. Can you say how many medical have died, or been disabled in the service in the East?—Twenty-nine have died, and 38 have been invalided.

8815. Have any officers and soldiers, that have been wounded in the Crimea, returned to this country?—Nearly 2,000.

8816. Have the operations and the treatment which they received in the East from the surgeons on the spot been examined by civil surgeons in this country?—Yes; several civil surgeons have asked for letters of introduction to go and visit the hospitals.

8817. What has been the opinion of the civil surgeons in this country on the operations that have been performed in the East?—The opinions of those whom I have seen have been most gratifying to me; they have expressed their astonishment at the success of the operations in the circumstances under which they were performed. That report was gratifying to me, still it was nothing that astonished me, because I feel that I have the honour to preside over a department that in every respect is qualified to effect anything that any other professional man can effect, some of the most important and tremendous operations in surgery were performed by the medical officers of the army in the East
only

when resting on their knees in dirt and mud, and the poor patients lying suffering in the mud, and in such a way that no London surgeon could have excelled them.

8818. Is not the treatment of gun-shot wounds a distinct branch of surgery by itself?—To a certain extent it is. They require treatment different from what most medical men are prepared to meet; that is to say, the education of every educated surgeon embraces of course gun-shot wounds, but there is a certain experience required, which none but an army medical officer, or a medical officer of the combative services, can possess to a great extent.

8819. Therefore the opinion of any of the civil surgeons of the London hospitals upon the propriety or not of administering chloroform before an operation, is not worth much?—I should say, with reference to that question, that if any experienced and clever surgeon of a London hospital should tell me that he has seen a man fall from the top of a building in London, and have his thigh shattered from the hip-joint, the leg, and have the bone comminuted and fractured into 100 pieces, or the case of a man having an arm shot off or torn off, that he before performing his operations used chloroform and found it advantageous, then I should say that his opinion was of value; but when I hear men say that chloroform ought to be used, I suspect that they do not take into consideration the exact condition into which soldiers are often brought by cannon shots, with life hardly existing, but where the medical officer can only say, "If I do nothing the man will die, therefore I had better risk and try to save his life;" in such a case it would I think be perfectly out of the question to administer chloroform; it would kill him at once, the little life that remained would be perfectly extinguished.

8820. My question had reference to the sneers that have been in the papers about the expression of Dr. Hall; and I want to know whether, in your opinion, Dr. Hall was right in thinking that it was not necessary at all times to use chloroform for amputations?—I think that Dr. Hall was perfectly right; but I say what I said before, that as he might have known that it would be in opposition to a great number who have strong prejudices in favour of chloroform, it would have been better to have communicated private information to the different medical officers, instead of embodying that regulation in the general regulations which he issued.

8821. Have you not been lately urged, or advised, or received some hint, that it would be well if you were to resign your office?—No, I have not; except so far as this, that I have been told that my health is breaking. I was perfectly aware of that myself, months and months ago, and I consulted a celebrated physician in London, upon the point, and told him that I had only one reason for not giving up at once; I felt it was impossible to go on labouring as I was, 14 hours a day, feeling that I did not know what day I was to be laid upon my death bed. He said, and urged it strongly, "You will have an opportunity of stating your case, and then I, as your medical man, strongly urge you to the course which you have meditated."

8822. I did not mean at all any private advice which you have received from your own medical attendant, but whether you had received any official hints from any superior of any sort or kind to that effect?—I have been told that the medical department of the army was to be re-organised; and I was told in what way it was to be re-organised; when I immediately said, "Then I must be allowed to retire from my position; I cannot hold that appointment when the re-organisation takes place." That was the only hint.

8823. Mr. *J. Ball*.] When you wrote to the medical officers in charge of the hospitals at Scutari, desiring them to correspond directly with you, in July last, did you instruct them to furnish you with regular reports, as to the state of the hospitals?—Yes.

8824. You therefore consider that it was the duty of each gentleman in superior charge of the hospital at Scutari, to inform you of the state of things there?—Yes.

8825. If it be true that that hospital was in a very disgraceful state, mischievous to the patients and disgraceful to the service, and they omitted to report it to you, that was a breach of duty on their part?—It was a fault on their part, decidedly.

8826. With the evidence that you now have, do you believe that those hospitals were in a disgraceful state?—The hospitals were in a state that was far

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

from satisfactory ; but whether they were in a state which one could style them as disgraceful, I cannot say.

8827. Do you consider that, for the proper treatment of the wounded and sick in that hospital, it was necessary that there should be linen sheets and linen clothing for the men ?—Yes.

8828. Are you aware, and do you now believe, that they had not that necessary ?—They had sheets in abundance, and linen. I must explain, that about the year 1817 a new arrangement was established in the army: previously to 1817, every general hospital was supplied, or the purveyor of every general hospital was supplied, with what was called hospital clothing; that hospital clothing consisted of bedding, shirts, and stockings, and flannel shirts, and other things necessary to sick men in the hospital. That system, however, upon the idea that it would be more economical, was changed; and instead of the purveyor being supplied with those articles, a regulation was issued, that each soldier coming into hospital should bring his pack along with him, and in the pack he must take care that there were two shirts, a set of shoebrushes, a knife and fork, and spoon, and a certain number of other things; the two shirts, knife, and fork, and spoon, shoebrushes, and whatever he was likely to require for constant use, were removed, and placed under the purveyor, for the use of the patients in the hospital, instead of being as formerly, provided by the Government; that system has continued to this moment; and, therefore, I had no means of providing shirts for the soldiers, because I had to assume that the soldier's pack would be brought with him to Scutari, and there his two shirts would be available for his use, as well as his knife, fork, spoon, &c. Those, under the circumstances of the case, were not forthcoming, there was, for a time, no doubt, a very great want of shirts; the moment I knew there was a want of shirts, I made a requisition for 60,000 cotton shirts, which were purchased and sent out.

8829. When did you first receive that information ?—I think about October.

8830. You received that information in October ?—Yes.

8831. In the meantime, before those things could be dispatched and could arrive, was it or not right that a temporary provision should be made there to supply those urgent wants ?—I think that a temporary provision ought to have been made there; at all events, every effort ought to have been made.

8832. Have you been informed, by medical officers, that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, during the months of October and November, frequently sent to inquire whether anything was wanted in the hospitals ?—I have copies of one or two letters of Lord Stratford's to the principal medical officer, asking him questions, but I am not aware that any applications were made beyond that number; there might have been verbal ones.

8833. Have you the dates of those written communications ?—No.

8834. Have the medical officers informed you, that when so asked by Lord Stratford they did not inform him of the great wants of the hospital ?—They made requisitions for certain things which they considered were immediately wanted; and I believe one of those requisitions was, from the difficulty of obtaining the articles, between two and three months in being supplied.

8835. *Chairman.*] What was that article ?—There were many articles.

8836. What were the articles ?—I cannot tell that without the requisition.

8837. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Did they mention in their reports to you that there were those wants, and that they had made application to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe ?—Yes.

8838. Can you produce their reports ?—I think I can.

8839. You informed the Committee on Tuesday, that in consequence of a representation from Lord Raglan the report unfavorable to Mr. Ward's competency was not acted upon ?—Yes.

8840. But, nevertheless, at a later period, that Mr. Ward was superseded, and Mr. Wreford appointed ?—Yes.

8841. Was that in consequence of a further report, unfavourable to Mr. Ward ?—I think so: I think I made a further report; I thought it absolutely necessary that he should be removed or superseded.

8842. Can you tell to what time the original report of Lord Raglan refers ?—It was early; about the middle of the year. I think it arose out of this, that a rumour reached me that Mr. Ward was not efficient; I never had any report that he was not; I went upon rumour.

8843. You

8843. You directed that a medical Board should report; that Board did report; and at a later period you did press his removal?—Yes, I think I pressed his removal with the Secretary-at-War; and in consequence of that Mr. Wreford was selected, and sent out.

8844. Though you have not the appointment of the purveyors, yet you have an influential voice as to their appointment and removal from office?—Yes; I have a right to represent if any man appointed to the hospital is not efficient.

8845. *Chairman.*] Has anybody been appointed but upon your recommendation?—Yes.

8846. And without it?—Yes.

8847. The appointment may originate with others besides yourself?—Yes.

8848. Did it in that case?—No.

8849. He was appointed upon your recommendation?—Yes.

8850. Was not his successor appointed upon your recommendation?—It was in conversation I suggested the step.

8851. *Mr. J. Ball.*] It was at your suggestion?—Yes; I do not know that I suggested it; I think it likely that it originated in this way: I was complaining of the inefficiency of Mr. Ward, and that really something must be done; and I think the remark was made to me, "What can be done? There is no men in this country that one can consider at all equal to that work, on account of their ages, except Mr. Wreford;" on this I think I said, "Well, he, at all events, must be much better than Mr. Ward;" and that I thought it desirable to send him.

8852. The state of things which has been described to this Committee by Mr. Macdonald and Mr. Stafford occurred while Mr. Wreford was the purveyor?—I suspect that he must have arrived there about the end of October, and whatever happened afterwards was during Mr. Wreford's time.

8853. Then the state of things which has been described, the absence of washing and so on, occurred while Mr. Wreford was there?—I must say that there was not an absence of washing. Not long ago I called upon him to show me what washing had been done, and he sent me home a return, showing the washing that had been done for three months by contract, and the number of articles washed was very large; but I must say it was not what I considered sufficient for so large a hospital.

8854. Did you observe whether that return included the early part of November?—I will ask permission to put the return in as evidence. I feel convinced that it did apply to that time; but it was done by contract, not in the hospitals.

8855. Did you, in consequence of any arrangement with the other departments, receive regular information as to the delivery of medicines and medical comforts sent out from this country, the date and the place of their delivery?—Generally speaking, I received the proceedings of a board of survey. Whenever medical comforts or medicines arrive, they are immediately subjected, before they are taken into the hospital, to a survey by a board of medical officers, consisting of three; and their proceedings are generally sent home to me, particularly if there is anything wrong with reference to them.

8856. In point of fact, your office contains a record of the arrival and actual delivery of those various articles included in the Returns which you produced to the Committee the other day?—Of the greater part, but not of the whole.

8857. You stated that there was an objection to allowing medical officers, at the seat of war, to obtain medicines in the country; but surely there is not the same objection if the medicines are of good quality; and are not the army medical officers instructed in pharmacy, and cannot they judge, themselves, and test the quality of the medicines?—Clearly not; if they were, it would be on analysis of every dose of medicine, or every small quantity that was purchased from a chemist; and it would require three or four to be constantly employed to effect this.

8858. A great many common articles, in daily use in the hospitals, such as opium and castor oil, are amply produced in Turkey: do you think that there is any objection to allowing them to be obtained there?—Certainly not opium; that is where the best comes from; but as to castor oil, you may get one bottle an ounce of which will produce an excellent effect, and from another bottle it

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

will not produce half the effect; the great object is to have a medicine that you know you can depend upon, a given quantity of the article having a given effect.

8859. With regard to the mission of Dr. Brett, did you draw up instructions for him, at the time that he went to the East, to organise that ambulance corps?—I drew up general instructions, requiring him to put himself in communication with the local authorities, to ascertain what would be necessary, on the spot.

8860. Did he make any report, in consequence of that, to you?—No.

8861. Did he make a report to the War Office?—I suspect he must have done so; he came home disappointed, but he had not much communication with me.

8862. Did you see him?—Yes; he called upon me, and complained that my views had not been carried out, and he had not been allowed to carry them out.

8863. Did he not state whether he had not made a report?—No.

8864. *Chairman.*] By whom was he obstructed?—He did not tell me.

8865. He merely said that he had been obstructed?—Yes; that his proceedings were not facilitated by the local authorities, and that they considered there would be no use in forming a corps of the description proposed, because on the first shot being fired they would run away, which I believe has been disproved since that: because many of the natives have been employed on the field of battle, and have bravely marched up to the fire.

8866. *Mr. J. Ball.*] As to the transport of the sick and wounded from Balaklava to Scutari, what are the arrangements for appointing a doctor to have charge of those persons on the passage?—Probably the Inspector-general, Dr. Hall, would nominate, but there might be frequent occasions when he might not have an opportunity of doing it.

8867. Are they always staff surgeons?—No; they take such as are available, whether staff or regimental.

8868. Who would have authority to detach a regimental surgeon, and send him with the sick and wounded?—The local authorities; they were forced to do it in consequence of a regulation having been established, which I thought was an objectionable one, namely, putting three assistant surgeons to each regiment, so that there was a certain number of assistant surgeons when the regiment was healthy that were never required, and were thrown away. Dr. Hall finding that to be the case used to detach, with the sanction of the Commander-in-chief, one of those assistant surgeons to do staff officer's duty.

8869. Without regard to the average number of medical men in the East, as compared with the number of sick and wounded, but with regard to the actual wants of the service, do you think that up to this time there has been a want of a sufficient number of medical gentlemen to accompany the sick and wounded on their passage?—I should think not; but the difficulty was that each regiment having got allotted to it, appointed to it, and added to it, four medical officers, it was extremely difficult for the principal medical officer to make use of an officer of a regiment; if that regulation had not been made, there would have been at least 50 extra staff assistant surgeons, and those staff assistant surgeons would have formed an ample supply to be sent backwards and forwards in the vessels.

8870. Should you think it remarkable if lately the servant of a general officer especially recommended to care, and sent from Balaklava, after having reported to be completely out of danger from frost bites, was left altogether without treatment during the passage, and died in consequence soon after he arrived at Scutari?—I should think most certainly that the medical officer ought to have been severely punished, if retained in the service at all.

8871. At what time was the arrangement made which you mentioned the other day as to the panniers; were they sent out with each regiment?—The greater portion; almost every regiment, or a great number of them, took them directly from this country with them; there were a certain number not quite ready at the time not filled up.

8872. Did you receive reports to assure you that that was the case?—Yes; from every regimental medical officer; he certified to me on the circular which I sent to him, calling upon him to give me a statement that he had his medicine chests complete, and the whole number of instruments required by the rules of
the

the service ; also that he had his canteens A. and B., containing utensils for the regimental hospital, as required. He was bound to certify that he had them before leaving the country, and if he had not all these things, he certified the exceptions.

8873. How can you account for the fact that before the army was in active service, upon their arrival at Varna, it became necessary for the engineer officers to spend a great deal of time and trouble in making boxes for carrying the medicines, finding nothing but large, unwieldy chests there?—It may be true. I do not say that it is not, but I cannot believe it; at least I ought to say, I cannot account for it.

8874. Have you no reports or explanations on that subject?—None.

8875. Mr. *Drummond*.] Is it not true that at Messrs. Savory & Moore's there are two distinct kinds of chests, one very large, and the other just half the size?—Yes; the regimental chest and the detachment chest, which is, perhaps, for 50 men, while the regimental chest contains medicine for a regiment of 800 men for six months.

8876. The smaller ones went out to the Crimea as well as the larger ones?—Yes, or the greater portion of them; they did not all go, it was thought unnecessary. It was not contemplated there would be many detachments of regiments, and that wherever a regiment was stationed, there they would have a regimental chest; the panniers took the place of the detachment chest.

8877. *Chairman*.] They were separate things; not the same at all?—No. The panniers were substitutes for carrying on the back of a horse.

8878. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Have you had reports stating that the mode of treatment of dysentery, as followed by the majority of English practitioners, is altogether unsuited to the form of the disease that prevails in the East, and that the mode of treatment adopted by the native doctors is infinitely more successful?—I have not had reports to that effect; I have seen it in the papers. I have seen a letter from one medical gentleman out there, proposing that his system should be adopted; but in that he makes so many conditions; he requires that his patients to be treated in this way are to be removed to a locality which he shall choose, and which is to be excessively healthy; in that locality he professes that he will treat the patients in a manner superior to what the treatment is in the hospital at Scutari. But a great deal of his treatment or his success would depend upon the removal from the locality; therefore it would be a parallel case.

8879. Has any report or communication been received, or has any information been sought, from the more successful practitioners in Constantinople or in the East, as to the mode of treating the form of dysentery that prevails there?—I should think a good deal of communication has taken place between our medical officers and theirs. When I saw this letter, I wrote out immediately to Dr. Cumming, to say that if there was the least reason to believe that the treatment proposed was likely to prove superior to ours, we must not hesitate to adopt it. I said, Give this gentleman a division of the hospital under his own care; let him use his own treatment, and see what will be the effect of his treatment as compared with ours. If he persists in having a locality in which he may place those patients, so superior as to healthiness, to make the trial fair you ought to give him 200 dysenteric patients on that locality, and try to extend your building to accommodate more, and thus put a like number under army medical officers, to make the case fair.

8880. You stated that in providing medical men for the army, it was necessary to make a number of new appointments; how did you select them?—As soon as I found it was necessary to make a great number of appointments, I saw the difficulty I would have to encounter, and I immediately addressed myself to all the medical men of standing, particularly in the universities and schools of medicine, and places of that kind, asking to be informed, whether they could select well-qualified young men, who were prepared for the service. I urged them repeatedly to do so, and when they returned the names of a certain number, the usual process was gone through, sending to them a document, in which to show their qualifications, and then ordering them for examination here; if that proved satisfactory, they were introduced into the service.

8881. Were communications made to all the chief medical schools of London, Dublin, and Edinburgh?—They were made to members of the schools; I do not know that I addressed any school itself, but I applied to all the leading

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

men, though I do not mean to say that others whom I did not apply to were not equally leading men; but with the one set of men I was acquainted, with the others I was not. I communicated with a great number of surgeons of eminence in London.

8882. In the management of the business of your department have you a sufficient number of assistants to preserve a complete registry of all the correspondence that goes out and comes in?—We have assistants who are forced to work to that extent, that I can hardly say they are sufficient; but they do it, because they work with a spirit which has astonished me ever since I have been in that office; I consider that they are overwrought.

8883. Is there a complete record kept of all the correspondence?—Yes, I believe so, up to within a fortnight; but always a little behind hand.

8884. With regard to the correspondence with the medical officers in the East, is that considered to be public, and to be recorded in the office, or is it private?—Perfectly public.

8885. What mode have you of ascertaining by your office arrangements that requisitions or instructions, important to the public service, are carried into effect; have you any machinery in the office by which the successive steps required in carrying out a measure which is thought necessary by you are ascertained and recorded?—Yes, as to medicines there are medical records, not as regards hospital stores. When I send in my requisitions to the Board of Ordnance, I have no longer any control over them. I may mention that early after the war commenced, the Admiralty, as had been the practice before, supplied the medical comforts; but in the month of August or September, Captain Milne informed me that the Admiralty were much pressed with work of their own, and asked me why could not we supply our own medical comforts. I said I saw no reason; I thought that we could manage the thing just as well ourselves, perhaps; and if the authorities offered no objection, I was prepared, if they would give me a man, to supply our own medical comforts. A man was given to me, and since the month of September or October I have supplied all the medical comforts that have been required for the army; and from the moment that I got that power I am able to say whither they went, when they went, in what vessel, when they were landed, and where delivered; before that I cannot give you the information.

8886. Now, you consider that your office contains a sufficient record of all the business transacted?—Except hospital stores; it only contains the requisition for them; what knowledge I have beyond that does not appear in my office.

8887. Is it not very essential that that should be also recorded in your office, and that you should have full information as to the state of the hospitals at a distance?—Most certainly; but according to the present system it cannot. My opinion is, that everything connected with the hospitals ought to be entirely connected with the army medical department.

8888. Has there not been a court of inquiry held at Malta, within the last three or four months, upon the conduct of a medical officer there?—Not that I am aware of.

8889. Would not the proceedings of such a court of inquiry become known to you?—They might not; if it was a military court of inquiry the proceedings of that court might never be transmitted to the principal medical officer.

8890. Suppose a court of inquiry sat to inquire into charges against a medical officer for ill-treatment of women, would that reach you?—It ought, but it has not come to me; I never heard of it till this moment.

8891. General Peel.] Will you be good enough to define where the responsibility of one department ends, and another commences; I understand that on receiving instructions from the Commander-in-chief, to furnish all that was necessary for the medical department connected with an army of 10,000 men to proceed to Malta, the steps you took were these: you ordered the medicines, and the surgical materials, and sent them to the Tower?—Yes.

8892. You made a requisition to the Ordnance to furnish hospital furniture, clothing for the sick and convalescent, and everything of that kind; and having done that, you had no further responsibility or power of interference?—I had not.

8893. You gave directions to the Ordnance Office where and to whom those supplies were to be delivered?—The requisition showed that; at the bottom of the requisition, it suggests the persons to whom the articles are to be consigned.

8894. You

A. Smith, Esq.
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8894. You address the requisition to the Secretary of the Board of Ordnance?—No, I have no power to do that. I address it to the Commander-in-chief, and he transfers it to the Board of Ordnance.

8895. Were all the other supplies sent out by you sent through the Ordnance in the same manner?—Until I found that they were not arriving so satisfactorily as I wished; I then asked permission to be allowed to send them direct myself.

8896. As far as you were concerned, you left the matter with the Ordnance Office?—Yes.

8897. I think you stated on Tuesday last, that so far from finding any impediment thrown in your way in furnishing the army with anything that you thought necessary, such was the liberality of the departments, that you were some time before you could convince yourself of it?—Yes.

8898. Colonel *Lindsay*.] You stated upon Tuesday last that you proceeded to prepare medical stores and comforts for 25,000 men?—Yes. I ascertained that an addition was to be made, and that would raise the 10,000 to 25,000.

8899. What proportion of sick was then calculated upon?—From 10 to 12 per cent. would be the outside, unless in times of epidemic, or during actual warfare.

8900. During that time, was any information given to you that the army was to take the field?—No.

8901. If such information had been given to you, should you have acted differently, in sending out a large supply?—No; I always took it for granted that the army would take the field, and I think I sent out a supply that I thought necessary. I provided a sufficient number of medical officers as quickly as I could get them, but I had great difficulty in that; so I was only able to send them by dribbles.

8902. You consider that there were present with the army, in the middle of June, sufficient stores for the sick and wounded of 25,000 men?—Yes, for a time; always keeping in view that the moment the principal medical officer joined the army he would be aware what he possessed, and if he saw that anything was getting low he would immediately make a requisition to me for whatever he wanted, and continue doing so periodically.

8903. For how long were these stores calculated to supply the 10 or 12 per cent. you have mentioned?—I am hardly prepared to say as to the stores that were then in possession; it was some time before I knew of the arrival of the stores, for there were stores constantly going out. I never waited for the requisitions, for I thought my safe course was to continue sending them out.

8904. Considering the nature of the climate in Turkey and the casualties of war, do you think a provision for 10 or 12 per cent. was sufficient for an army in the field?—Not when it was in the field. I think I should double it. But before it took the field, and when there was no epidemic, I should say that 10 per cent. was quite sufficient; in fact, there is nothing like 10 per cent.; troops generally do not produce above 4 per cent. of sick.

8905. Do you think there were medical stores and comforts sufficient for the army in the field after the battle of Inkermann?—I think so.

8906. For 25 per cent?—Yes; and to give the Committee an idea of what I really have sent out in medicines, instruments, and surgical appliances, I may mention that, anterior to the war, the cost of the whole army of 120,000 men for medicines, instruments, and surgical appliances, was about 9,000 *l.*, while for the last 12 months since the war commenced, and when there was an average of 30,000 men of the 120,000 men employed in the Crimea, it has cost the Government about 40,000 *l.*

8907. *Chairman*.] Have you any evidence as to the medicines being received?—I think of every shipload being received, or of the greater portion; I cannot say that I have of every one.

8908. Colonel *Lindsay*.] There have been upwards of 10,000 or 12,000 sick; is it your opinion that there were medical stores, such as bedding, and all things required for the sick, sufficient for that number?—I think so.

8909. There have been sent out from this country sufficient for that number?—Yes.

8910. Though it is 40 years ago, you are aware, I suppose, of the orders given out by the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsula, as to the medical departments and the medical arrangements?—Of some of them.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8911. Is there any compilation of those orders, or any orders at all for the medical arrangements for an army about to take the field?—None beyond those contained in the Queen's regulations.

8912. There is no compilation of actual orders for field arrangements?—None.

8913. Except in cases of great emergency, I suppose, you do not consider that tents, either in hot or very cold weather, are fit places for the sick and wounded, if they can be avoided?—In hot weather I do not know; I think the marquees are very excellent things, and better than buildings; a marquee is double, and it consists of two walls a foot apart, with ample means of ventilation; the outer walls can always be raised more or less, also the inner walls, when the air would do no harm; thus you can maintain a more equable temperature in the marquee than in a building. As to wet and cold weather, if there were any means of putting in a stove, it would be equally good as a house; there are double walls, and the wet, though it may penetrate the outer one, never can penetrate the inner one.

8914. My question referred to tents?—We do not use tents for the sick, they are marquees; I sent a marquee with every regiment, and 70 spare ones.

8915. Are you aware that in consequence of the great increase of sick, they were obliged to use tents in addition to marquees?—Yes.

8916. Do not you think, that in the event of an army being obliged to keep the field, without any large town in its immediate neighbourhood, some substitute both for marquees and for tents would be very advisable?—I think so.

8917. Is there any record in your office which shows you that when the British army went to Walcheren in 1809, and during the Peninsular war in 1813, portable hospitals were sent to the army, and found to be of great use?—Wooden hospitals were eventually sent to the army when it was found necessary to have them in positions where they could not get houses; but that was the result of experience; it was not provided in the first instance.

8918. Are you aware that Dr. Macgregor reported in the Peninsula, that those ought to be furnished, in consequence of his considering that tents could not be used in very hot or cold weather?—No, I am not aware of that.

8919. You stated, that in August you recommended the Duke of Newcastle to give large powers to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe?—I did not mean to state that; I did not recommend his Grace to give large powers, but he told me that he had given them.

8920. Was the conversation, when his Grace stated that, about August?—I cannot answer to that.

8921. About what time was that?—It might be later; later rather than earlier.

8922. Did his Grace at the time inform you that you ought to be prepared with arrangements for the casualties of the army that was immediately going to take the field?—Not that I know of; I never knew that the army was immediately going to take the field.

8923. Did the Duke give you any information which led you to suppose that those casualties that were inseparable from war were about to take place?—Not that I recollect; he did not give me any information.

8924. Is it not the case that the purveyor holds a position of equality to that of the quartermaster in a regiment?—Nearly parallel in position.

8925. What is his relative rank?—The late warrant, which reconstituted the purveyor's department, constituted every man either a purveyor or a purveyor's clerk, and gave the purveyor under 10 years' service the rank of a subaltern, and above 10 years' service the rank of a captain.

8926. Lord *Seymour*.] You stated that three medical men were sent out to report on the health of the country before the army went to the East?—Yes.

8927. You received very voluminous reports from them, did you not?—Yes.

8928. In consequence of that, did you make any definite recommendations to the Government?—No, I did not; my reason for not doing it was this, that a copy of that report was left with the army, for the guidance of the Inspector-general of Hospitals, Dr. Hall.

8929. You did not take any active steps in consequence of that report?—I did, as regarded the warm clothing.

8930. When did you receive that report from those three medical men that were first sent out to inspect the country?—I stated in my last evidence that it

was

was after two months; I have reason to believe since that it was about two months and a half from the time they went out.

8931. They went out early in February, did they not?—They left the 27th of February; I said before it was the 28th, but I find I was mistaken.

8932. In two months from that time you received their reports?—Two and a half.

8933. In consequence of that, early in May you made some recommendations in reference to warm clothing?—Yes; and before that, on having got detached portions of the report.

8934. To whom did you make the recommendation respecting warm clothing?—To the military secretary, in the letter I read, in case they remained there during the winter.

8935. That was the only practical result, so far as you were concerned, that emanated from those reports?—No; there was another letter from me to the Commander-in-chief, suggesting a change of the soldiers' clothing altogether, for that climate.

8936. Was that also in consequence of their report?—Partly, and partly my own recommendations, as to what was likely to happen if the soldier was buttoned up, and used the stock.

8937. Was that early in May also?—The 13th of April.

8938. Will you put in that report as to the clothing?—Yes. (*The Witness delivered in the same.*)

Vide Appendix.

8939. You stated, did you not, that the inspector-general of hospitals was sent out on the 27th of February?—No; the gentlemen who were sent out to make the examination.

8940. When was the inspector-general sent out?—He joined the army from India.

8941. There was no inspector-general till when?—Till the 17th of June.

8942. The inspector-general arrived before the army left Constantinople, did he not?—Yes.

8943. Did the inspector-general, upon his arriving, report to you respecting the hospitals, or the medical requirements of the army?—Yes; his report was to the effect that everything was amply provided.

8944. Did he state to you that there was ample hospital accommodation?—I do not know that he said that; there was no question about that; at that time they had ample hospital accommodation for the wants of the army at Constantinople, before the army left Constantinople.

8945. For an army of 25,000 men, when you state that they had ample hospital accommodation, what hospital accommodation was provided?—There was first the Turkish general hospital, which was fitted to receive 800 beds; that hospital at that time had not been all given over to us; the Turks occupied a small portion, but we were given to understand that when it was necessary for us to have it, it would be at our service, and when it became necessary to have additional accommodation the large barracks might be converted into hospital purposes.

8946. Did you communicate to the medical authorities under you who were at Constantinople, what amount of hospital accommodation you thought necessary for 25,000 men?—That is an established thing understood in the service; I do not think that I wrote to them, but I knew that they knew it as well as I did.

8947. What was the amount of hospital accommodation required for 25,000 men, by the rules of the service?—For 1,000 men I can give it; we ordinarily calculate that when a regiment is tolerably healthy, there may be from 45 to 50 men per 1,000, that is about five per cent.; then when they are not particularly healthy, or an epidemic is prevailing of a severe character, the hospital accommodation may be required for 10 per cent. or 12 per cent., but that is a very rare occurrence. I do not recollect to have seen 10 per cent. of sick since I have been in the service.

8948. If the inspector-general had written to you to say, that there was hospital accommodation for 10 per cent. of the force in the East, should you have considered that sufficient then?—No; I think I would have said to him, "If you have only accommodation for that, you must be looking round, in case the per centage may amount to more than that," as I had done with reference to the sick coming home here; I have got 2,000 beds ready.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8949. Did he not write and tell you, what amount of hospital accommodation he had got?—His letter stated that there were 800 in the hospital, and that there was the possibility of having at the shortest notice, the barracks, if it were necessary. Then he went on to Varna, and there he got his own general hospital established under his own eye, and into that were received all the sick of the army, and it would have continued to have received all the sick, had the army's operations been on the Danube.

8950. There is a certain amount of regimental hospital accommodation required, and a certain amount of general hospital accommodation with the army?—Yes.

8951. Now, will you separate the two, and say what was required by that army?—That is impossible, one cannot say what number of men will be kept in the regimental hospital; the severe cases are not kept there; they cannot be moved on, and it may happen that one regiment in the month of August will produce 50 severe cases, and another regiment not five.

8952. I ask you, as the director-general of the medical department, what amount of regimental and general hospital accommodation, was required for the army when it went to Varna?—About 10 per cent.

8953. Does that include both?—Yes, of course.

8954. That includes both, and before going into any action?—I suppose that would be about the ordinary provision that it would be necessary to make, unless something supervened that pointed out the necessity for increasing, without delay, your accommodation. If I saw the cholera break out, I would endeavour to increase the accommodation; not because I knew that there would not be sufficient, but because I should know that it was possible it would not be sufficient.

8955. I want to understand whether, when the army got to Varna, and when the cholera was breaking out, there was then in your opinion sufficient preparation in regard to hospital accommodation?—As far as I am aware.

8956. Had you not reports monthly?—Yes; but nothing to state that there was not sufficient accommodation.

8957. Did not they state generally the amount of hospital accommodation that they possessed?—No; they only reported about the hospital accommodation, if they had not sufficient, and they required my assistance to obtain more. I cannot do the detail duty of the departments; I do the general duties.

8958. Did the medical men write to you to say they had not sufficient hospital accommodation?—They did not.

8959. If there was not sufficient hospital accommodation, the responsibility rests upon those medical men there, who did not report home?—Clearly.

8960. With regard to those comforts for the sick, you have stated to the Committee that the great difficulty in providing those comforts for the sick, arose from the conflict of authority between the medical man and the purveyor?—I do not think I did.

8961. This question was put to you, "So that, in fact, the primary cause of this suffering and misery must have been a conflict between the authority of the superior medical man in the hospital and the purveyor?" and you stated, "I can hardly venture to speak to that; it would be merely supposing the thing, because the evidence of the medical officers who will be examined will go more to the point than I can. I know that the purveyor did call in question the authority of the medical officer: I know that the purveyor was authorised to purchase what was required by me"—Yes, and I am prepared to stand by that.

8962. Therefore it seems to show that difficulties arose from the purveyor questioning the authority of the medical officer?—The purveyor did on certain occasions question his authority, therefore I must assume that when we did not get those things provided that were necessary, it arose from his believing that he had a discretionary power.

8963. Did the medical officer from Scutari write to you, and say that his authority had been questioned by the purveyor, and that the things were not delivered on that account?—No; not that the things were not delivered, but he gave me to understand, and he gave me copies of letters, that showed me that the purveyor did question his authority.

8964. It had no reference to the delivery of comforts?—No; so far as my memory serves me, it had nothing to do with them. I think that the principal
medical

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

medical officer considered it necessary that a purveyor's clerk should be placed at the general hospital, to be conveniently situated to issue the extra articles of diet from that hospital, instead of having to go half a mile to the other hospital ; and the purveyor objected to that.

8965. If the purveyor did not question his authority, as to the supply of medical comforts for the sick, the responsibility for not supplying them rests again upon the medical officer?—Yes.

8966. It appears from what you have stated, that when Mr. Macdonald came to you, before he went to the East to administer the fund, you stated to him : "The medical officers of the army are held by myself and the Government responsible that every man in the hospital is supplied with whatever he requires for his welfare, irrelevant of expense ; it does not matter what it is ; if he requires it, the medical officer has the power of obtaining it" ?—Yes ; I ought to have stated, the power of ordering it, instead of the power of obtaining it.

8967. In making that statement you directly throw the responsibility for not obtaining those comforts upon the medical officer at the head of the establishment?—For not ordering them.

8968. You mean to say, that if his authority is disputed, and the things are not delivered, then the responsibility must rest upon the person who disputes the authority?—Yes ; if the things are to be got.

8969. You have stated, that you knew, for the last 25 years, that there had been a difficulty between the medical officer and the purveyor?—Yes.

8970. When the army was going to the East, did you, as director-general, go to the Duke of Newcastle, or to the Secretary-at-War, and caution him as to the difficulties that would probably arise from the conflict of authority that had been existing for 25 years?—I cannot say whether I did or did not ; it was constantly a complaint made by me that difficulties existed in this country, even between the regimental surgeon and the purveyor of the district.

8971. But you stated, that the purveyors had been done away with of late years?—I also stated that the department had been reconstructed.

8972. In reconstructing the purveyor's department, did you not think that difficulties would again arise from that circumstance?—I had nothing to do with the purveyors ; they were looked upon by the Secretary-at-War's department as more especially their officers.

8973. But as the director of the medical department of the army, were you not anxious that the troops should be supplied with all the comforts that they could require?—Yes ; and whenever there was any difficulty I made a representation of the difficulty.

8974. As you foresaw that a difficulty would arise between the purveyor and the medical officer, was not it your duty to have brought it under the notice of the Duke of Newcastle, or of the Secretary-at-War?—It might have been ; but my duties were so onerous and so numerous, that I could not see to everything. I did all I could. I exerted myself to the utmost, and if I failed in that one duty that is the only one ; but I do not admit that I failed in that.

8975. You state that regulations were issued by the Secretary of War as to the purveyors?—Yes.

8976. When were they issued?—First of October.

8977. Were you consulted as to those regulations?—Yes, and I drew them up.

8978. Then if those regulations were at fault as regarded the supply by the purveyor, there the responsibility must rest upon you for having drawn up those regulations?—Yes, if I had done nothing and stood still after that ; but I did not do that. They were not printed exactly as I suggested ; in consequence, I called attention to the deficiencies, and recommended certain alterations, which were made ; the revised edition, however, did not reach Scutari as soon as the purveyor did, therefore he could not have known, when he landed, that he was in every respect of his duties under the principal medical officers.

8979. Then the present regulation is, that whatever directions the principal medical officer gives, the purveyor must obey?—Yes, now it is so ; but that was at my instigation, on seeing it necessary to get it introduced. In my first suggestions it was introduced ; but in the printed instructions it was not exactly introduced.

8980. When you recommended that to the Secretary-at-War, was it rejected?—I do not know how it was omitted.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

8981. When did you recommend that; was it in August?—I think so, or September.

8982. When was it brought into force?—It could not have been before October; it was not recommended till after Mr. Wreford had been sent out, and he was sent out, I think, in October. It must have been either the end of October or the beginning of November.

8983. Having reappointed the purveyors, the Government did not proceed to issue any regulations for their conduct till October; was that so?—The Government have not yet, I believe, issued regulations to guide the purveyors generally, only the purveyors for the army in the East.

8984. You have stated, have you not, that the purveyors being sent out in the spring, no regulations for their conduct were sent till October?—Yes.

8985. Then up to October a purveyor might have been in a difficulty how to act, having no regulations to guide him?—First, there was the local regulation, published by Dr. Hall. As soon as he joined the army, he drew up a code of regulations, which was very much akin to those which I drew up, and he had them printed by the Government press out there, and given to the purveyors; but after they were issued, the purveyors called in question the authority of the medical officer.

8986. Were you in London during the whole of last August?—Yes, every day during the last 12 months, except one day I went to Chatham, and two to Chichester.

8987. When men are admitted into hospital, what are the regulations as to providing them with linen and clothes?—The regulations I have mentioned are, the man brings his kit into the hospital, and if there is a purveyor belonging to the establishment, for instance, at Chatham, he removes from the man's kit one shirt, he having one on his back, his shoebrushes, his spoon, knife and fork, his razor, and his shaving box; those are placed under the man's bed in the hospital, and whilst there are made available; the Government furnishes none of those things for the use of the soldier.

8988. In issuing those regulations to the purveyors for the army in the East, was any notice taken of that point?—None; it was supposed that the same regulation would apply there until a new system was introduced; it involved a financial change.

8989. It was never contemplated that the men might come to the hospital without having clothes and linen for sickness, after being wounded?—No; they were supposed to bring their kit, and some did bring it; some did not, and many had nothing in it when they did bring it.

8990. *Chairman.*] They were taken from them when they landed in the Crimea, were they not?—Yes; but I think they got them again.

8991. *Lord Seymour.*] When a man is dismissed from the hospital as convalescent, is he not regularly inspected by the medical man before his dismissal?—Undoubtedly; he is never dismissed till the medical man says that he may be dismissed.

8992. If convalescents were sent back to the Crimea before they were fit to go, the fault and responsibility of that rest directly upon the medical officer of the hospital?—A man may be very well fit to be dismissed from the hospital, but may not be fit to fall into the ranks and fight a battle.

8993. If a man is to be discharged generally, then the responsibility rests upon the medical officer, does it not?—Yes.

8994. If he is to be sent back again to service, upon whom does the responsibility rest?—Upon the military officer.

8995. But first, upon the medical officer who says that he is convalescent?—Yes; and that he is to remain out of hospital till he has acquired strength to perform the ordinary duties of a soldier; this is all that rests upon the medical officer. Then he ought to be consulted again as to what further progress the man has made towards health, and whether he is in a state fit to join the army. If that is asked of the medical officer, then the responsibility does not rest upon the military officer; but if it is not asked, the responsibility rests upon the military officer.

8996. Is a man ever sent from hospital and put back to military duty, without the certificate of the medical man, stating that he is fit to go back?—Yes.

8997. Is

8997. Is that according to the regulations?—I do not know that any certificate is required; the circumstance of the medical officer discharging him, is considered sufficient to justify his being allowed into barracks; then it is generally understood, that a man after coming out of hospital will not be put on duty for a certain number of days.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

22 March 1855.

Veneris, 23^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. Layard.
Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. Drummond.

Lord Seymour.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. J. Ball.
Mr. Ellice.
General Peel.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

The Honourable and Reverend *Sidney Godolphin Osborne*, called in;
and Examined.

8998. *Chairman.*] WHAT was your position at Scutari?—I simply went out on my own account, unconnected with any office or with anybody, but sanctioned by the Secretary-at-War, Mr. Sidney Herbert, and also introduced by Lord Clarendon to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe; but the first day I got there I volunteered my services to assist Mr. Sabin, the head chaplain. There were then only two chaplains to the whole of the two hospitals, and I for a certain time took charge of a part of the hospital in which the dysentery and cholera wards were; therefore, for a time, I acted as a sort of assistant chaplain.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

8999. At what time did you arrive at Scutari?—I arrived there on the 8th of November, three days after the battle of Inkermann.

9000. In what state did you find the hospitals?—Nothing could be worse. The general hospital, I should say, was infinitely superior to the other hospital, the barrack hospital; it struck me so; but then I think it fair to say that I did not work so much in the general hospital as in the barrack hospital; there was no one week that I did not go there three or four times, but I did not make my work there. The barrack hospital, if it is to be called an hospital, was certainly in a most disgraceful state as an hospital; I cannot consider that it was an hospital, in the state in which I found it; there was no apparent system, and certainly very little of what I should call the order of an hospital.

9001. Was it clean?—Certainly not.

9002. Had they the ordinary necessary articles that were required in an hospital?—They were short of the greatest proportion of them, I should say. I do not say that there were none. The Committee will recollect that the extent of the wards of that hospital is so great, that to speak to the whole of it is impossible, for one individual; but there was scarcely a day that I did not walk through the greater part of it, and from my general experience I have no hesitation in saying, that even up to the time when I came away there was a very great want of the commonest necessities required in an hospital.

9003. Did you find any want of medicines in the hospital?—With regard to medicines, the first time that the want was called to my attention was on the Sunday after I got there. I had an accident with Sir Edward Colebrook, which ended in our both going into the Bosphorus, on my way to do duty there, and I had to sleep in the hospital that night; it was impossible to return, and I

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

dined with the chaplain. He was taken ill at dinner, with an attack of a mild sort of cholera; I found him in the surgeon's, Dr. McGregor's, room, and it was proposed to give him one of the simplest possible draughts in a case of that sort, and the dispenser was sent for. I saw him at the door, and I heard him tell Dr. McGregor that there was no confectio opii in the dispensary at all, but he volunteered to make another preparation which answered the same purpose.

9004. Do you know into what form the draught was afterwards put up by the apothecary?—Decidedly. It was the confectio opii that was asked for, and he said that he had none; but he could rub down some extract of opium with some prepared chalk, and make a draught. I have reason to know that, for I gave the other half of the draught to a friend afterwards.

9005. Did it answer the purpose?—I am hardly competent to say that it did. I do not see but what it possibly might. I only mean to say that a drug which one would suppose should be in an hospital where a great deal of diarrhoea was to be expected, certainly was absent. But I will put a stronger case: Dr. Smith, of Leeds, who I hope this Committee will call, for I believe that he is in England, was out there, and he told me himself that he could get no prepared chalk for the wards under his care; furthermore, he applied to me one day, and showed me a Russian officer with his right thigh bone broken, and he required a particular kind of splint, the usual one in those cases, consisting of two inclined planes; it is a very common one, but he assured me that there was none to be got, though he had applied for it again and again. That was a particular splint, which every union surgeon generally uses, where the object is to relax the muscle, and it was not to be had; I certainly saw one afterwards in the hospital.

9006. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Was this about the same time?—A short time afterwards; so urgent did he press upon me the necessity in that poor man's case for that splint, that I took a gentleman, who is now in London, with me to interpret for me, and I went to two instrument shops to buy it; and if the man had lived a few days longer it was fully my intention to have asked the French hospital to lend it to me, but the man died.

9007. *Chairman*.] Can you state whether his death was on account of the absence of that appliance?—No; but I hope the Committee will call Dr. Smith, one of the most valuable witnesses that they can have; he had the charge of the Russian prisoners.

9008. Did you ever see Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at the hospitals?—Yes, I did, a short time after I was there. I really cannot say how many days after. I was told that he wished to meet me at the hospital, and I met him in the ward leading to Miss Nightingale's quarters, and I was introduced to him by Lady Stratford de Redcliffe. I should state that I had already sent my letters of introduction to him.

9009. Had you any conversation with him on the state of the hospital?—I had; and he turned round to Dr. McGregor, in my presence, and said, "Did I not say to you," I suppose he meant by "you," not Dr. McGregor, but the authorities, "that you were to apply to me for everything you needed here?" He then said to me, "What are you supplying to Miss Nightingale from the 'Times' Fund?" and my answer was, "Everything that is necessary, and that Miss Nightingale asks for, I ask Mr. Macdonald for, because I knew, from the Secretary-at-War, that Miss Nightingale had come out under his sanction." He asked me what was the nature of the things; I had a list in my hand at the time, and I showed it to him; and certainly it was of a most miscellaneous nature.

9010. Can you give the Committee any notion of the wants of necessary articles that existed in the hospital at that time, such as linen, surgical appliances, medicine, and medical comforts?—With regard to linen, I can state at once that I was present when, at Miss Nightingale's request, Mr. Macdonald wrote an advertisement or notice, to be put into the "Times" newspaper, to request that linen and lint should be sent out to Scutari; I am bound to say that, on Miss Nightingale's part, she believed that she had not asked for lint as well as linen; but still, in justice to Mr. Macdonald, I must say that I was quite as near to him and to her as I am to you, and I saw him write a note, and I heard him read it over after it was written; but we were so in the habit of connecting lint and linen together, as a matter of speech, that I am not at all surprised at the mistake having occurred; but that Mr. Macdonald was

asked

asked by Miss Nightingale to put that notice in the "Times," to say that they were in absolute want of linen I have no doubt, for I heard it, and saw it.

9011. Were they in want of lint at that time, do you know?—It would be difficult for me to say that they were in want of it; for I believe that a store of lint was known to one or two individuals; who they were, I do not like to speak positively, as the man is dead who had the charge of it; therefore it is impossible for any opinion that I may give to be verified or denied, and I had rather not say. It certainly was not brought to my notice that they wanted lint; not to my own eyes.

9012. Are the Committee to understand that linen was not wanted?—Linen was wanted most decidedly, because Miss Nightingale put in this direct advertisement, and I saw it written, for linen.

9013. As you went through the hospital, did you see that lint was wanted by the patients?—I cannot say that I did.

9014. Were you asked to obtain sponges for operations?—I was. It was my custom, the instant I landed, to go to Miss Nightingale's and Mr. Bracebridge's room, to ask whether there were any orders or any wishes that she had to express, in case Mr. Macdonald did not come over. Of course I had nothing to do with it but merely as a friend, as he was purchasing and carrying on that business; any message which she wished to send to him, I used to go to the room and take it down. I have a list here of things which I took down from her own mouth that she wanted. As to operating sponges, she asked me if I would get her some sponges for operations, and she produced to me a sponge, to show me exactly what she required. I asked her to let me have that sponge as a pattern; but she told me that it was one of the two, and the only two, that they had for operations.

9015. The only two in the hospital?—That was her reply to me then. I have a sketch of the sponge before me now; it is a particular sort of sponge that was required for operations; and I went over, the same day, or the next, and went with Mr. Macdonald, and bought a certain number of those sponges, which were sent to her. I have no doubt, from inquiries I made afterwards, that there had been a few sponges: but in cases of capital operations, it is a particularly small cone-like sponge that is used.

9016. Sir J. Pakington.] Were they frequently required?—There were not so many operations, I think, as the public imagine; there were a good many. I may add that there was no operating table at the time I left. The first operation that I saw performed there was the amputation of the thigh of a man, high up, which was done upon boards put upon two tressels, and some bedding put upon that. I assisted myself as far as I could, the surgeons, and from the want of an operating table the man's position got such, that during the latter part of the operation he was supported by my arm underneath, a surgeon on the other side grasping my wrist. I give no opinion, but the operation seemed to me well done; but this I complain of, that the operation was performed in the ward, so that the sick patients near had the operation performed before them, and I certainly did make an objection to that, and I believe I made it either to Dr. Cumming or Dr. McGrigor, I cannot say which, for I spoke to them all upon those questions, and afterwards in operations, I must say that the men were moved out of the way, but still to the last, when I was there, the operations were performed in the ward. The last operation that I saw performed there was performed upon two loose tables taken out of an officer's room, and the table shook so that I made the orderly sit upon it, and he asked me, "May I sit with my face away from the man?" and I let him do it.

9017. Mr. Layard.] There would have been no difficulty, would there, in procuring a table in Constantinople?—Miss Nightingale had one made I know, from a curious circumstance, because I was consulted about it. I believe it was shortly after I went, but whether it has been used I do not know.

9018. Chairman.] Were you ever able to find any head in the hospital?—Never; nor in Constantinople at all. I have frequently said that the two things I wished most to find when I was offered many relics for a museum for my family, were the truth, and a head, with responsibility, but I found neither.

9019. What was your opinion of the state of discipline in the hospital?—Where there is no head I can hardly say that I could expect discipline. Here the Committee must understand that it is difficult to make people in England understand the size of the hospital. To keep up discipline there would require

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

a perfect system; it is a large quadrangle, as the Committee doubtless know, and the only entrances to the parts occupied by the sick, are two; therefore the Committee may conceive the difficulty. You have to go round three angles, in fact, of this enormous building, and it is tier upon tier, and to keep up discipline in it, of course you must have a large staff, and you must have an efficient head; no medical men, with the staff that they had, could possibly have done it; in short, no one medical man can do it by himself.

9020. Was there no military officer in the hospital?—Yes; the commandant, Major Sillery.

9021. Did he reside in the hospital, or near it?—He resided in the hospital; at least, the day that I had that accident in the Bosphorus, I had to undress in his room, and to wear part of his clothes; I presume it was his bedroom.

9022. Was he not the head of the hospital?—Yes; and so far as a man's energy could have been effective, in a state of things in which no man's energy could possibly have been fully so, I must say that Major Sillery, I believe, did his best; but when you take into consideration the crowding in of a mass of wounded, like that after the battle of Inkermann, with no beds to put them on, knowing that there were not the commonest necessities required for an hospital, and that he had no sufficient dispensing staff; in short, that the whole thing was short-handed, I cannot blame him for the condition the hospital was in, and I believe he did his best. Will the Committee allow me to speak now with regard to the way in which the sick were received after the battle of Inkermann. We heard the news on the Wednesday or the Thursday. I think the "Columbo" brought down a number of the wounded. I was in the hospital in the afternoon, and I can speak to this, that we had to get up the sackings of the beds; they were filled with chaff somewhere, and brought up on the orderlies' backs, and I, with my coat off, and others, worked for hours to lay this matting upon the floor before there were places into which to put these unfortunate men; but with such an utter want of preparation, I must say, that I think it is hard to blame the persons in command if they could not make these gigantic buildings, I do not say like an hospital in England, but like a decent hospital under an emergency such as existed.

9023. Did you see Lord Redcliffe visiting the hospital?—I saw Lord Redcliffe on that occasion, and I told him then what I have said since, that I had applied to Dr. Menzies, in the first instance, to know whether anything was wanted, but he told me that there was not; I made my offer; I presented my letter of introduction, and I said, "Is there anything on earth that I can offer for you, as I have funds at my disposal?" and I got exactly the same answer from him that I received from the Secretary-at-War before I left, that I should find that things were not wanted.

9024. Was anything wanted in the hospital at that time, speaking from your experience?—Everything almost; at least a great many things; there were the wounded coming in, after the battle of Inkermann, and after Balaklava, and then there was this enormous run of diarrhoea cases.

9025. Were repeated complaints made to the authorities with regard to the want of things?—I should suppose so; I took every opportunity whenever I met any of them. I was not in a position to complain, but I stated what I had observed.

9026. Whom did you consider the authorities there?—I cannot consider that there was one; Dr. Menzies was blamed as being the nominal head, but I beg to remind the Committee that Dr. Cumming had come out, and how it oozed out I know not; but every living soul there knew that he was to become the head of that hospital, but his appointment, so far as I understood it, was suspended, to enable him to act as one of the Duke of Newcastle's three Commissioners. It strikes me that Dr. Menzies may be said to have been the head of the hospital, but it was a head in a state of suspension; he never knew when Dr. Cumming was to quit the commission and to take his place; I have seen Dr. Cumming give orders, or attempt to give them. I did not see so much of Dr. Menzies, but Dr. Cumming appeared to me at times to act as if he was a head, and yet I was told that he was not.

9027. Was he obeyed?—I never saw him disobeyed.

9028. Did you hear complaints made of things being carried past Scutari?—Again and again. Perhaps it would simplify matters if the Committee would let

let me go through the whole of my dealings with Lord Redcliffe. I have already so far said, that he asked me what I supplied, and I told him; I had a note book in my hand, and I read out a rather miscellaneous set of articles. He did me the honour to ask me to dinner several times, but, upon principle, I declined going. I was there on a specific duty, and I did not choose to leave it; but things got so bad, and feeling as I did that the position which Mr. Sidney Herbert and Lord Clarendon had so kindly given me had been upon the understanding, that I would not publicly expose what I saw, but would attempt to get it remedied by reference to the authorities on the spot, I went to Lord Redcliffe, and I had a conversation with him upon the state of things. I mentioned, among other things, the state of the hulk; and he asked me to go and see it, and to report upon it, and in my report to bring before him the state of the transport ships, against which I had strongly protested. After that I wrote to him upon the state of the hulk; and perhaps it would be as well to read that letter to Lord Redcliffe, because it contains the facts with regard to the hulk; and in it I call his attention to the state of the transport ships, which led to his writing to Lord Raglan and Admiral Boxer, and an invitation, from head-quarters at the camp, to myself, to take further steps with regard to the hospital. I think it will save the time of the Committee if I read it: "My dear Lord,—I visited the hulk set apart as a hospital ship on Saturday. Until the last week no beds whatever had been supplied, although requisitions had again and again been made for them. I will spare your Lordship the detail of all that is still wanting; I will simply state, that although requisitions have been repeatedly made for articles of positive pressing necessity, they have either not been received at all, or sent in quantities that, were it not a serious matter, would be simply food for ridicule. I would earnestly implore your Lordship to desire, that every requisition made by the officers in charge should at once be attended to. You will be told there were hammocks and blankets to put under the men; I need hardly point out to you that a swung hammock is the worst possible bed for a convalescent soldier, an impracticable affair for a wounded one. It is also wrong to send patients with diarrhoea of long standing on board a hulk professing to be for the convalescent. There have been a few cases of cholera; the last, I think, on Thursday last. I could not see that any blame could be attached to the officers on board; they have always secured every necessary medical comfort." Perhaps the Committee will allow me to interrupt myself here for a moment. I asked this officer how he managed to procure medical comforts when others failed; and he said that his orders were simple; he sent his boat ashore with his officer (I forget what the officer is called, I think the steward), with strict orders not to return till he got them, and therefore he did get them.

9029. *Chairman.*] From whom?—I suppose the purveyor; I cannot say. "I thought it right last week, to invite the attention of the Duke of Newcastle's Commission, to the manner in which the sick and wounded are brought down from Balaklava to Scutari; I have taken a good deal of pains to ascertain the real truth from sources on which I can depend. I can most solemnly assert my belief, that humanity was never more outraged than it has been in this branch of the public service. It is the theme of indignant comment in every circle of Englishmen here; the facts are indisputable; I can see clearly the danger of giving that testimony publicity to which I have had access in this matter. The answer I have received from the Commission, is civil, &c.; but your Lordship, will I hope, forgive my urging upon you my own conviction, that unless your own powerful influence is at once exerted in the manner, there will be no immediate change for the better. I value as nothing the exhumation of past misery and neglect, compared with present effort made to find a remedy. I see myself no difficulty in the securing more humane treatment for our sick and wounded on board the transport ships; in sweeping away that mass of attendant cruelty which now follows those poor creatures throughout the voyage. Can I but see hope of immediate attention to this subject, I will withhold my pen; otherwise I shall feel the doing so unjustifiable. I trust your Lordship will excuse anything which may appear in the least uncourteous in this communication. I know it is only by your indulgence I can hope for the reception of any of these my groans; but I so bound myself to the authorities at home, to seek at the hands of local authority here what I thought was bare humanity to the sick and wounded before I took other steps,

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

that if I do err, it is only from a misconception of a discretion I believe to have been given me."

23 March 1855.

9030. In consequence of that letter, was anything done?—In consequence of that letter, I received from Lord Redcliffe this answer: "Dear Sir,—I avail myself of the first moment of leisure, to acknowledge your letter of the 4th. Many thanks for the information it contains; though, alas, it too painfully confirms what had been previously murmured. The two main points, I understand to be, the want of bedding and other necessary comforts for the patients on board the hospital ships; and the state in which the transports bring down sick and wounded from the Crimea. On both these subjects, I have written to Admiral Boxer; on both I have also written to Lord Raglan. Whatever I can take upon myself shall be attended to with as much expedition as the pressure upon my time will allow. You shall hear from me again, as soon as I can see my way more clearly. Excuse this unavoidable haste; and believe me, with a deep sense of your benevolent intentions, ever, my dear Sir, sincerely yours, *Stratford de Redcliffe*." Will the Committee allow me to say, that I made a rejoinder to that letter, which perhaps I should not attempt to justify, but for this reason: Lord Clarendon had told me that Lord Redcliffe had orders not merely to spare no expense to obtain anything that love or money could purchase, but to spare no effort (that is the very word) with regard to those hospitals. I therefore felt that I was fully justified, finding that things had now become worse, in writing, even after that letter, this letter; and it was the same evening that I received Lord Redcliffe's. "My dear Lord,—I cannot express to your Excellency the pleasure your letter has afforded me; the more so, as, alas, the experience of the last 24 hours has satisfied me that there is the most pressing necessity for your interference. Were the whole circumstances attendant on the putting on board, the voyage, and the reception here, of the sick and wounded just brought down by the 'Avon,' known in England as they are known to me and others here, the effect would indeed be deplorable. Fortunately, the state of things was discovered before the ship sailed; a report was made to head-quarters, which led at once to some remedial measures. I have, my Lord, at the earnest desire of some friends, consented not to send over, to my own family, the journal of what I have seen and known in my one month's experience here; I can see the prudence, in the present state of the public mind, of suppressing such detail, even when only intended for private perusal. But my duty to God and to my fellow-creatures forbids my remaining a passive observer; I therefore shall stay another 10 days, in the earnest hope that, before I leave, I may see not only that in which I rejoice, your Excellency's powerful sympathy, but the result of your pressure upon the matter on those who have the power to effect the remedy. I will only add that, in giving your Excellency any information I possess, I am ever at your disposal."

9031. Were your anticipations verified with regard to improvement?—There certainly was no improvement with regard to the transport of the wounded and sick before I came away. But I now must beg to inform the Committee that being aware, and nobody better than I, of the nature of the instructions given by the Duke of Newcastle to the Commissioners, I felt that I ought not to leave even that stone unturned, and that I ought not to be content, simply after what I had seen, with the lien which the Government appeared to have, upon what their ambassador would do. I then wrote and sent to the Commissioners a letter in which I embodied, I may say, the whole of the grievances which I believed to exist on board the transport ships. I meant that letter to be an accusation, I being there, and, if called on, ready to take means to support it; but at all events, that it should not be said that I stated things in England, after I left, that I had not stated there to gentlemen who had power, I believe, to examine upon oath.

9032. Can you state when that Commission arrived?—They arrived, I think, two days before myself, or three days before myself; they did not commence business, I think, for three weeks.

9033. Then you arrived on the 9th?—I arrived on the 8th, on the Wednesday; the battle of Inkermann was on Sunday, the 5th. I arrived by daylight on Wednesday morning, and before 1 o'clock I was in the hospital.

9034. Who were the Commissioners?—Dr. Spence, who is dead, son-in-law to Dr. Andrew Smith; Dr. Cumming, who went out to be inspector-general over

over the very hospital from which he was withdrawn as inspector-general to inquire into its medical condition; and Mr. Maxwell, a barrister.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9035. Can you state why they did not commence operations for three weeks?—Dr. Spence, one of them, had gone up (I can only tell the Committee what they told me) to Balaklava, I believe, to take some steps there; in short, to chalk out their line of proceedings. I suppose it was for that reason he went to Balaklava in the "Prince," and as the Committee are aware, he was drowned when that vessel was lost. There was then a difficulty in filling his place, and they did me the honour to consult me about it. I read the instructions, and it did not appear to me that they were bound to have a medical man, but still it appeared to me that the instructions rather meant that they should have a medical man, and I advised them to do so, if they could, and I believe they intended to have had Dr. Lawson; but for some reason he could not take it, so I understood, and they did me the honour to ask me if I would act with them. I declined at once, but at the same time I stated that any assistance which I could render them I cheerfully would, and I think that the Commission will not deny that I did, at their request, schedule, with my own hand, a good part of the plan upon which their evidence was taken. Now, perhaps, it is better to give, from writing, what will stand in record against me, if I am wrong, than to have a *vivâ voce* examination. This is a challenge to those three Commissioners to inquire into the state of things in the transport ships which I and many others avow to have existed. It is dated the 29th of November.

9036. There were three Commissioners at that time?—Yes; they filled up their number by Dr. Laing. My letter is in these words, "Gentlemen,—Having the knowledge that you are here with authority from the Government at home, to inquire into the state of the sick and wounded belonging to the army, I have felt it my duty to call your most serious and immediate attention to a branch of the public service, the conduct of which I believe to be deeply connected with the direct object of your Commission. I have received, in confidence, evidence from gentlemen of the most undoubted honour; and I have, in nearly a three weeks' residence here, myself become acquainted with facts, which lead me to believe that the treatment of the sick and wounded in the period of time comprised between their embarkation on transport ships, and their delivery into the hospitals at Scutari, is such, as to be altogether indefensible, even on any of the many grounds the pressure on the public service of late extraordinary events could afford. I am most unwilling to take any step which might lead to public discussion in England on this matter, as I am satisfied at this time it would lead to most serious injury to the public service. I feel myself left then to this one resource, and one in my opinion most legitimate, an appeal to yourselves, as a Commission, to enter at once into an investigation embracing the following points." I conceived myself bound in honour, after the kind introduction given to me by the Secretary-at-War, and the kind reception which I met with from the medical men out there, to attempt by all local means to get any evils remedied before I resorted to exposure to get the things put right. I go on to state: "The general condition of the sick and wounded soldiers, when placed on board the transport ships. The nature of the provision made on board the said ships, for their reception and support during the voyage. This I conceive would fairly embrace the questions: Are beds found for them? If not, in what do they sleep? Is there a sufficient quantity of vessels or other accommodation provided, to meet the necessary calls of nature, in men so crippled or so debilitated? Is the food put on board for their support during the voyage, of that nature, which would be ordered by medical officers as proper for sick and wounded patients? To what amount, and of what nature, is the provision of what we call 'medical comforts?' What is the amount and nature of the medicines, bandages, and other medical and surgical necessities put on board? (The above questions to apply as to the proportion of such matters embarked for every 100 men.) What portions of such ships as are thus investigated are set aside for the reception of the sick and wounded; giving the space between the decks occupied, and the means of ventilation? What number of medical officers have been sent in charge of the sick; their respective rank? What number of orderlies, or men, appointed as nurses, have been sent for the voyage; were these men equal to the task? Or were they confessedly invalids, and evidently not equal to the service on which they were sent? I would also

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

implore your attention to the question, Whether on the voyage, and in the space of time between their embarkation and delivery on shore, from the scarcity or absence either of medical attendance that required for nursing, of medical stores, bandages, or medical comforts, it became necessary to draw upon the personal services of the surgeons of the transport ship, her crew, or stores of any description? Again, is there any record, not only of the number of deaths in the above space of time, but of the causes of such deaths; and are the causes, if so recorded, such as can in any cases be fairly construed as the result, either of overcrowding, want of attention, want of proper diet, or any other clearly avoidable cause? Further, it seems to me to call for most serious inquiry, whether there has not frequently been a delay in the landing of the sick and wounded after the arrival of the transports, which might have been provided against, but which has directly added to the amount of suffering of the sick and wounded on board, even if it has not also added to the mortality? I conceive I have a right to assume, that a transport once anchored here, with sick and wounded, after her arrival has been duly reported to the authorities, is, so far as being now under their supervision and authority in the nature of a hospital ship. There are such vessels, I believe, now in the harbour, many more must yet come; I cannot then think it asking you to step beyond the instruction of your Commission if I entreat you, to visit these ships, and see with your own eyes, and inquire on the spot, as to how far the treatment of the patients, their accommodation, and their rations are what they should be; supposing such ships really to be, what I assume them to be, 'hospital ships,' *pro tempore*. I will only add my belief, that but bare justice will be done, even if your inquiry into the above matters should extend to all ships, as far as is possible, which may have brought sick and wounded to the hospitals in this present month. I am, gentlemen, well aware that an application like this, to a Commission, such as yours, may be deemed irregular. I should myself, under ordinary circumstances, esteem it so. But I must now, in conclusion, inform you, that at an interview I had the day I left England, at the War Office, with Mr. Herbert, whilst I gladly availed myself of his support on my mission, I only pledged myself to refrain from any public exposure of any wrong I saw the sick and wounded exposed to, on the understanding that I had liberty to call his, or the attention of any other public authorities, to matters which I thought would be proved capable of amendment, or deserving of reprehension. You, I believe, have this power; the ability and opportunity to do all in this matter that justice seems to me to demand: I therefore feel I only act up to my duty in making this appeal to you."

9037. In consequence of that appeal was anything done?—I have the answer here: "Scutari, 1st December 1854. Sir,—We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th instant, requesting our attention to the state of the sick and wounded officers and soldiers of the British army in the East, in the course of the transport of the sick and wounded to the hospital at Scutari. We beg to thank you for the numerous suggestions which you offer us, and to assure you that we shall not fail to give due attention to any matter within the scope of our Commission, which you or any other gentleman will kindly bring under our notice.—We have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servants, A. Cumming. P. Benson Maxwell. P. Sinclair Laing."

9038. Was anything done in consequence of your suggestions?—I cannot say that anything was done then. I still found myself in this position; I saw the men landing from those ships day after day, in such a state that I have no hesitation in adopting the best description that I have heard of it, namely, that it was horrible and heartrending; I saw ships there, day after day, that could not land their sick. On one occasion, going over to assist to land the sick, I think it was from the "Medway," I met the boats that I knew the hospital authorities ought to have had for the purpose going with the soldiers called convalescent, and fit for service, to take them back to the Crimea in the "Vulcan." When I arrived at the pier, I found there the authorities, and they were complaining that the boats that they had for landing the sick, had been taken by Admiral Boxer to be applied to another purpose, and the sick could not be landed that day; and for three days after that, although I am not particular about the weather, I could not cross without going round by the village lower down. On account of those boats having been taken to convey the convalescents to the "Vulcan" for the Crimea, the sick could not be landed.

I have

I have before me a printed paper, which, I consider, is in itself as untrue a document as I ever saw yet, claiming to be an official one; it was given to me by the Duke of Newcastle, with full permission to make any use of it, except sending it to the newspapers; and this document professes to give a return of the vessels which arrived at Scutari, with sick and wounded from the Crimea, between the 18th of September and the 13th of November 1854. It professes to give the tonnage, the number of officers and men on board, the day the ship sailed, the day she arrived, and the number of officers who died on board; and the average passage is four days and a quarter. Now I beg to inform the Committee that that may be true in one sense, but it is not in another; and it has led to a very false impression. The time is not given in which the sick had been on board previously to the vessel sailing; and the time is not given during which the sick had been on board after the vessel arrived at Scutari; and it is a mockery to me to read that list of dead there given, as of men dying on the passage, for no return is given to the Government of the number that died while detained in the Bosphorus and in Balaklava. In one vessel, nearly 21 are said to have died at Balaklava before she sailed.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

Vide Appendix.

9039. Mr. J. Ball.] By whom is the paper signed?—By Dr. Menzies, the Deputy Inspector-general of Hospitals. The Committee will understand me that it is true, taken as it stands; I cannot deny the truth of it; the day of a vessel sailing certainly is the day that she weighs her anchor, and the day of her arriving is the day that she puts it down again; but it is not giving a true impression to the Government of the time that the sick were kept on board those vessels.

9040. Sir J. Pakington.] Is it in your power to supply the Committee with the difference; do you know what the average detention of the men was on board those ships, including the detention, both before sailing and after arriving?—I could not speak, of course, to the detention before sailing, because I was not in the Crimea. I have known vessels at Scutari day after day, when the authorities could not land them, because Admiral Boxer could not find the boats; and I have known the time when there were boats, but nobody would dare to land them, the pier was so bad. When the wind is from the Sea of Marmora or the Seraglio Point, for a really good ship's boat it is almost always a service of danger; and I could safely say that I have known it four or five days in the week there, but I cannot say that the average was four or five days.

9041. Mr. Layard.] Could not a small steamer have done the work?—It might have been done by a small steamer. If the pier had been, with a little pains, made fit for a small steamer to go alongside, not only could the authorities of the harbour have landed their sick in almost any weather, but they could have procured stores, from which they were often debarred for weeks; and there would then have been the means of communication between Scutari and Constantinople, which frequently can scarcely be said to have existed.

9042. Sir J. Pakington.] Is it your impression that detention for several days was the general fate of the men?—I think I am safe in saying that.

9043. Mr. Layard.] Did not the same authorities who were requisite to carry on the duties of the hospital reside at Pera or Galata?—The authorities, I believe, all resided at Scutari, excepting Admiral Boxer.

9044. Very often the communication was cut off for four or five days, was it not; they might do it by walking down to the village of Scutari, and going by steamer?—They must do that, and I believe they did that.

9045. Chairman.] Do you recollect making any complaint about the condition of the Russian prisoners?—I did; Dr. Smith first complained to me of the Russian prisoners, and there was a Mr. Alibert, a Pole, who was a prisoner, and as he told me, employed medically amongst them. I do not know that he was paid, but he undertook it, and he looked after the Russian prisoners, he applied to me and to Mr. Sabin, the chaplain, for a little wine or jelly; and really the man's manner was such that one felt for him; you saw that he felt that the prisoners under him were most infamously treated, and I got him at once what he required.

9046. From whom did you get the wine?—I think that that particular bottle or two was some that I contributed to a sort of mess that Mr. Sabin, the chaplain, and I had between us.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9047. You did not get it from the hospital stores?—No. A short time afterwards, Dr. Smith, a gentleman from Leeds, volunteered his services, was employed, and had the charge of those Russian sick prisoners. He came to me and implored me to let him have blankets and wine for them, with several other medical comforts; I can hardly call them to mind, but port wine, I remember perfectly well, and blankets and shirts. He stated to me that the state in which the Russian prisoners under his care were in, was perfectly shameful and disgraceful to our country. I gave him those things from private funds at my disposal. Then I should state that there was an order to remove a certain number of those prisoners to make room for the English, and they were to go to Kululee. Those Russian prisoners were moved upon the shoulders of the Turks, which insured them insult. I got a hint of it, and I called Mr. Maxwell, the Duke of Newcastle's Commissioner's, attention to it. I said "For God's sake let us go and see that those fellows have fair play." We went; and I do not think I ever saw anything more dreadful than was the treatment of those wretched Russian prisoners, in the way that they were taken down, and in the way they were put on board the boats that day. They were carried upon the shoulders of Turks, with no Englishmen present but my own chance presence and Mr. Maxwell's. The instant they got out, coming out of the main-guard gate to go down to the pier, you pass a building. I do not know whether it is used as a barrack, but it is a sort of relief guard. The Turkish soldiers rushed out, and immediately began making signs of cutting their throats to these poor creatures; the language I did not understand.

9048. To what place were they going?—To be carried to the pier at Scutari, to be put on board a steamer to be taken to Kululee. When they got down to the pier, the boats provided to carry them would only take, I think I may say, five stretchers, or four. We put four Russian prisoners on four stretchers in this boat, and then the ends of the stretchers projected over the top of the boat; others we had actually to take out of the stretchers. Some with legs amputated, and some with arms amputated, and some in the last stage of weakness; and they were huddled together in the bottom of the boat, and they were thus taken to the steamer, and I understood that they had afterwards to be moved again from the steamer to be taken somewhere else. I do not know that; I only speak of what I saw, and a gentleman in this room saw it with me.

9049. Sir J. Pakington.] What number were there on that occasion?—After this boat was filled, I went away; I should say that the boat took nine or ten.

9050. Are the Committee to understand that you saw any actual cruelties inflicted by the Turks upon the Russian prisoners?—They put them down, and in one instance, I had to take the law into my own hands. The Turks invariably insulted those Russian prisoners. They put them down on the ground, and a fellow leant over them. I did not see that man spit upon them, but that has been seen. I saw them leaning over them, and I pushed them gently out of the way.

9051. *Chairman.*] Did you visit the Turkish hulk?—Yes.

9052. Did you report its condition to Lord Redcliffe?—Yes.

9053. Did you receive any communications from head-quarters at the camp?—Yes; I received a communication from head-quarters, signed "Estcourt," the day that I had made up my mind to return to England; I was told that an aide-de-camp was looking for me; I came back, and I met Lord William Paulet, and he told me that he had got a despatch from head-quarters, which he wished me to see at once, as a part of it referred to myself. He read a part of that despatch to me, which was to the effect that he was desired to communicate confidentially with Mr. Osborne, and it spoke in complimentary terms of what I was doing there, and of my knowledge of the hospitals; and it begged him to receive any suggestions at once from me that I was willing to offer, or any assistance that I could give in getting the state of things then existing set right. I then went into the matter with Lord William Paulet, telling him that I had positively taken my passage, but that I was perfectly willing to stay and send my son back with the Queen's messenger, if he thought I could be of more service than going. He asked me, upon that, if I would allow him to have a paper which I had drawn up for Lord Redcliffe on the Saturday before (this was on the Monday), and I said I had no objection; it certainly was a

confidential

confidential paper, but I thought the better plan would be, if I left, for me to draw him up a fresh paper, going into the whole matter, and what I conceived was necessary to put this hospital into a right state; I had no notion that I should be appealed to from head-quarters. The paper which I drew up for Lady Stratford de Redcliffe merely went into little matters, such as the cooking and the laundry; but when I got this despatch sent to me, asking me to give the full benefit of any assistance that I could render to Lord William Paulet, I certainly felt that I was bound, at any trouble or cost, to give him every information that I could.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9054. Sir J. Pakington.] What was the date of this conversation?—It must have been about the 19th of December, as near as possible.

9055. *Chairman.*] Some few days before you left?—The very day I left; he then agreed with me; after we went into the whole matter, that I should do infinitely more good by coming home at once and getting an immediate interview with the Duke of Newcastle, and representing to him the things that were absolutely necessary; but now I must tell the Committee, that before this I still felt that things did not mend as they ought to mend. I found that the whole purveying of the medical comforts, I may say, so far as I saw it, was done by Miss Nightingale, through money subscribed from voluntary contributions, and given to Mr. Macdonald, of the "Times." I found this going on. I knew perfectly well that the fund at last must arrive at an end, and fresh claims were coming from Balaklava for part of it, and I felt that this really was a state of things which I thought the Duke of Newcastle ought to know from somebody of sufficient independence, that he could not be injured by giving the information, and certainly I may add, who could expect nothing, one way or the other, for doing it. I then wrote a despatch to the Duke of Newcastle, in which I put forth pretty much the whole state of the hospital, as it struck me, and I got the Queen's messenger to take it; I begged him not to part with it out of his own hand, till he put it into the Duke's own hand.

9056. Sir J. Pakington.] You wrote that despatch before you left, did you not?—Yes.

9057. *Chairman.*] That gave an account of the state of things as you found them at Constantinople?—Yes.

9058. Will you be good enough to read it, and state the date of it?—It is dated the 10th of December.

9059. Mr. *Layard.*] When did you leave?—I left on the 19th of December; this was written before I left. "Before your Grace receives this communication I hope to be on my way to England; I shall then have given some five weeks' close observance to the general economy of the hospitals at Scutari, and the treatment of the sick and wounded. I have at this moment had one month's experience in this matter; I went into it utterly without prejudice; I was equally prepared either to exonerate or blame the authorities, according as the truth might appear to me. Unless the Government has been grossly deceived, it has already received some proof that the statements published as to the treatment of the sick and wounded were not in reality the least overdrawn, and, therefore, that the official contradiction given was unfounded on the real truth. I can now most solemnly declare, on the testimony of my own experience, on that of officers high in the esteem of both services, on admissions made to me by officials themselves, that the state of things was, generally, up to the middle of November, utterly indefensible. I admit with satisfaction, that as far as regards the hospitals at Scutari, the enormous efforts made in the last three weeks have obliterated many of the most obvious abuses, &c. I am, however, bound to add, that in many matters of detail there does still exist a state of things most disgraceful to us as a nation. To this date no real effort has been made to amend the system through which the sick and wounded are brought down to the Bosphorus from the camp, and then transferred to the hospitals. It has been, and still is, one affording subject of remark in every circle, civil, naval, and military, and is ever justly declared to be as cruel as it is unjustifiable. I have within these few days made strong representations upon the subject to Lord Redcliffe; the report of the existing state of things had also reached him from other quarters; I have now his assurance that all his efforts shall be directed to wipe away this stain on our national honour. I can most solemnly declare, that no tale I ever heard of 'The Middle Passage' surpassed in its horrors the accounts I have received from officers in Her Majesty's

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

service of the wanton suffering inflicted upon the sick and wounded, often confined for weeks in the 'between decks' of these vessels. I will, however, spare your Grace the details; I have no doubt but they will reach you from other quarters, however modified, still in such a form as to raise your just indignation. I have no wish to impute blame to this or that particular individual in these matters; the great root of the evil most clearly has been the absence of any definite system of action; the utter absence of a controlling and directing local power, in the person or persons of individuals whose authority and position would have imparted weight to their orders, and obtained respect for them from the different departments. The amount of business which has fallen upon the establishments at Scutari from the period of the battle of Alma to this very moment, has been such as would have paralysed a far more numerous and effective staff of 'officials' than that which has had to meet it; the commonest requisites for the internal economy of a moderate sized hospital were not in existence when a demand was made, which far surpassed any that ever yet came on any one department of a similar nature; the staff of officers was insufficient: no one department could meet the 'requisitions' made upon it, for the actual material was not provided. Unfortunately, as it appears to me, an idea became prevalent that the crisis could not be aggravated, and that stores and officers would soon be forthcoming. There appears to have been a determination, not avowed, but too evident, for 'the honour of the service,' to conceal the real state of things, and to trust to the speedy arrival of stores and officers said to be on their way, and also to the hope that with Alma would end such sudden demands on the resources at Scutari; hence, it is my impression, arose those reports to your Grace, on which, I conceive, are founded the contradictions given to the published assertions of eye witnesses here and at the camp, of the disorganised state of the medical and hospital department. The stores, published as sent from England, may have been so sent, *i. e.*, at the time and to the amount described; but if this is the case, I can only say, I cannot discover where they possibly can have been lost, consumed they have not been; should the truth ever appear in this matter, did it once burst the bonds of official fear, of sensitiveness to the honour of the service, and other restraints of a similar nature, all too powerful here, your Grace would, I think, discover that there has been something worse than mere negligence on the part of the departments at the seat of war; there must have been grave misconduct in some quarters at home; otherwise the Government could not have been so deceived, the service so wronged. At this very date some of the most common and necessary articles used in medical and surgical practice are not to be had by the medical officers who want them. I am told they are not in store. Your Grace may be told that there is still room at the hospital for even 1,000 more patients; there is the space, but it is not yet floored, nor would the works be as advanced as they are if some extraneous pressure had not been used. It was only yesterday I saw some of the wounded and sick from the 'Avon' lying on beds on the pavement of the corridors. I think it possible that to-day boards and trestles may have been found them; some wounded officers are yet lying on beds on the wooden floors, though nothing can be of a more temporary character than the majority of the beds on which the patients are placed; they are mere loose boards on wooden trestles of the roughest construction; even these cannot be supplied in amount sufficient to meet the demand. I have dwelt upon this point, simply because your Grace will, I think, admit, that if in hospitals, such as these, on which the exigency of the war might be expected at any moment to press, more than two thousand men were of necessity laid on the floors, it is not extraordinary that other serious deficiencies should have existed. I will now quit this sad theme; what I have seen I could not have conceived, and I never can forget. And yet I am still led to believe, the Government have not been told even sufficient of the truth to convince them of the amount of deception which has been practised. As to remedial measures; the Commissariat of the medical department is in its staff so evidently unequal to the work, which must be done, that its immediate augmentation presses as a matter of the utmost importance. All stores for the hospitals should be sent by vessels specially freighted direct for Scutari, to carry no cargo that would in any way interfere with the immediate delivery of the stores so sent. Some of the worst results of the past system, have arisen from the fact, that stores for the hospitals had to be carried on to Balaklava, simply because they were stowed beneath munitions

of war. At Scutari proper storehouses should be provided, with every convenience for their reception and disposal. As far as is possible, every officer connected with the hospitals, and the stores for hospital service, should reside on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus. I am happy to say, the recent appointment of Lord W. Paulet, has given a responsible head over all the hospital departments. His rank in the army and social position seem to afford all that could be desired in this matter. But it is my belief that his hands would be strengthened, and 'the Service' greatly benefited, if under him a medical inspector of the hospitals ashore and afloat was appointed from England. No confidence could now be expected on the part of the public in any inspector of the medical profession who has in any shape held office here, or been connected with any army department. He should regularly inspect the general economy of the hospitals, but not interfere with the medical or surgical practice. His salary and position should be one to give him weight with those subject to his supervision, whilst he was himself subject to the Commandant-in-chief. There is but one way in which the question of the transport of the 'sick and wounded' can be well carried out: two or three vessels, steamers, of same size, should be devoted to this one service; they should be fitted as floating hospitals, with every requisite for the service. The medical officers should be appointed specially to such ships, with a regular paid staff of orderlies as nurses, who have been accustomed to the sea. A receipt for every medical store should be given by the senior officer on sailing from the seat of war; on his delivery of the sick and wounded in the Bosphorus, he should give in the amount remaining unused. The internal economy of these vessels, their fittings, and necessary furniture, should be of a nature to admit of thorough cleansing at the termination of each voyage. Lastly, there should be proper covered stretchers, on which to take the patients from these vessels to the hospitals, with a few large boats set apart for the service. The above are the points I have felt it my duty to press upon your Grace's attention. I can only hope I may receive at least the satisfaction of knowing that I have not, in so doing, shown any want of proper courtesy."

9060. *Chairman.*] Did the Duke of Newcastle receive that communication? —Yes, and I had two interviews with him in consequence. I have alluded to the flooring of the hospital. I want to put before the Committee the position in which the staff of engineers, and in short every authority in the hospital, were placed by that sort of indefinite commission that seems to have been given to Lord Redcliffe. I think I told the Committee that I took charge, as a clergyman, of some of the dysentery and cholera wards, and nothing could be more dreadful; they were in the only part of the hospital which I believe was not burnt down some years ago; it was the oldest part; there were no bedsteads; the thin stuffed sacking that they laid down was laid upon floors perfectly rotten and full of vermin; and as I have knelt by the side of the men, they have crawled over my hand on to my book; in fact the place was alive with them. I have asked the orderlies why were those floors not cleaned; and the answer was, and Dr. McGregor told me so, that the wood was so rotten, that if it were properly washed, it could not be got dry again. I complained so repeatedly of the condition of those poor creatures, to whom my duty took me every day, that at last they were moved, and spread about for a time amongst the other patients; and they then set to work to repair a large new ward, to take one side of the barrack not yet occupied, to put down flooring, and prepare it for occupation. The engineer, whom I must say I always thought a most active young gentleman, of the name of Gordon, came one morning and told me that 60 Turks; I think as many as that; a large mass of them, carpenters, had struck and refused to work, unless they were told who was to pay them. We were all most anxious to get this ward finished; the smell had got most offensive, and we were obliged to move the cholera patients out of the old ward, as they were so bad, and the men were dying one after the other; and it was our object to get a new ward finished; Miss Nightingale at once offered to become responsible for all sums of money necessary. I said to Mr. Gordon that must not be, and that I would infinitely rather be answerable myself. I was afraid lest she should get into any trouble for interfering in a thing of the sort; and I said, "I will be answerable to you for the money on Saturday next, if it is wanted, to any amount that you may require, for this work. I only hope it will reach Lord Redcliffe's ears, that I am answerable;

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

and there will be no difficulty then." That was perfectly true, for within two days the men were set to work, and Lord Redcliffe desired them to apply for the money to him. I am giving this as just one of those cases in which a discretion seems to have been left to the Ambassador, which, whether it was from reluctance on the part of those at the hospital to apply to him, or whether it was from reluctance on his part to use that discretion, I never found to become active, except as supplementary to what either Mr. Macdonald, with the "Times" fund, or I, did. I will now give another case strongly in point. I went on board the "Cambria," to take a berth for a friend of my own, who was wounded, and I found a large number of sick, going to be sent home from the hospital, and there were no beds whatever; the berths, if they may be called so, were fitted very much like the emigrant vessels that go to Australia. I asked the steward, "Are there no beds?" and he said, "We have applied again and again to Admiral Boxer, and we are told that there are none, but they have given us an extra blanket." I then said, "Is that extra blanket a proper thing for men to go a long voyage?" and he said, "Certainly not." I went directly, and saw Mr. Wreford, and I saw Major Sillery; and I urged upon them not to let one of the first batches of wounded go back to England literally without a bed to lie upon during the whole of the voyage; and they told me, fairly enough, that they could not help me; they had none, and that they had applied in vain for them.

9061. To whom had they applied?—To Admiral Boxer. That was their explanation to me, and it was the same as the steward told me. I then said, "I will pay myself at once for any number of beds that you will let me have out of store, and I will put on people to work day and night that they shall be supplied to you." And they said, "No, the beds they had would not answer my purpose, as they were too broad." That was perfectly true. And I then went, with a gentleman with me, on board this vessel, or rather alongside, and asked the size of the berths, and I got it, and having settled with Mr. Wreford and Major Sillery, that I should apply to the "Times" Commissioner to have, what you can get in the East, the quilts used for divans, made 6ft. long and 4ft. broad, so as to double them, and make a sort of mattress. I obtained the size and saw Mr. Macdonald; the things were ordered; they were delivered; they were paid for, and they were put on board. I went on board to see this officer, who was coming over, and who is now in England, and I saw him in his cabin, and I called the steward, and I said, "Have you got the beds?" He said, "Yes, and we are truly obliged to you for them." I then said, "Have you got the medical comforts that were sent you by Mr. Macdonald?" and he said, "We have the whole, and are most grateful for them;" and he produced a list. I then said, "What amount had you put, for the whole voyage, from the purveyor?" and I think our calculation was nearly this, that 30 s. would have paid for the whole; it was a perfect mockery.

9062. Sir J. Pakington.] How many sick were to go in the "Cambria?"—I think 200 beds were supplied.

9063. Chairman.] Whose duty was it to supply that ship with beds?—Really one can hardly say. I was only told that Admiral Boxer had the whole of the transports, and I know that he was applied to for them.

9064. Had he the beds in his own power?—He had power to supply them, as I will now convince the Committee. It got known to Lady Redcliffe, who had put those beds on board. I do not say that the vessel was detained on this account, though she was detained for two days; but just before she sailed, Mr. Macdonald got a note to say that beds had been supplied by authority, and as his beds were in the way, would he be kind enough to remove them. The vessel sailed the next morning, and carried the beds that we had put on board, and the beds that Lady Redcliffe had sent on board.

9065. Sir J. Pakington.] Did Admiral Boxer supply those beds?—Undoubtedly, they came from the store.

9066. Chairman.] Do you know whether in the possession of the purveyor at that time there were medical comforts?—My simple answer to that would be this: I believe Miss Nightingale had power to call upon the purveyor for what he had, and if she had done so, how was it that from day to day she made applications to me or to Mr. Macdonald for medical comforts?

9067. Do you remember any meat being served out raw?—I have seen it again and again. I have passed down the ward. You may call it dinner, if you

you like ; but I have seen meat brought up raw into the ward, and put upon a large board, and the orderly took a stick or a knife, and, with a list before him (I suppose by the eye), cut it into rations. The process appeared to me to be to take it down upon this board to the kitchen, as it was called, a place with a certain number of boilers, and I used to see it come back from the kitchen in a cabbage net, a large net, and it was put again upon the board in the ward, and it was then cut with a stick, and sometimes with a knife, and distributed to the men as they lay in their beds. I called Dr. M'Gregor's attention to the meat being, I may say, absolutely raw.

9068. Sir J. Pakington.] Do you mean to say, that when it came back in the cabbage net, it was then perfectly raw?—It had been warmed, but it was unfit for food, and I called Dr. M'Gregor's attention to the fact. I met him, and I just went to his side, and said, "Dr. M'Gregor (I had not said anything to the soldiers), just look at that meat." He said, "I have just been making a row about it ; and I said, "Just take the whole length of the ward." He said, "I have, and I have had them up, and I have blown up the cooks, but what can I do?" And, poor man, I do not know that he could do anything ; there was not the means of properly cooking the meat.

9069. Did you see this occurrence upon more than one occasion?—Several times. It got better at last, but I saw it again and again. With regard to the cooking, I have not the slightest hesitation in stating my solemn belief that a great amount of the deaths in those wards which I chiefly visited arose from the fact of the irregularity with which the poor creatures were fed. I have known them fed at eight in the morning. I suppose they call that breakfast ; and I have known them not get food till five or six in the day. I have myself fed the sick when they have been landed from the transports, who have told me (and of course I only had their word for it) that they had not been fed for three or four hours. I have known them for five or six hours before a bed or food was found for them. I have known the men taken to the barrack hospital in the last stage of weakness, and carried thence to the general hospital, across that plain, and brought back, because they were improperly sent there ; there being no room, they were brought back to the barrack hospital. I have seen case after case of sick men landed from those transports, not fit to walk ten yards, being made to walk, for want of stretchers, the whole distance up to the barrack hospital.

9070. Chairman.] How far was that?—If you take the building itself, I should say about 170 or 180 yards, but then you enter at an angle one part of that enormous square building ; and they would have, unless they went immediately into the ward on their left, to traverse the whole of the quadrangle to get in at the gates to go to their wards. On one occasion I saw this happen, and I name it because I do prefer, when I can, to name the case of an officer ; and I am ready to be on my oath upon it. I arrived in my boat, having been very ill for two days, and obliged to lie at full length. I was not seen till my boat touched the pier ; I then got up and scrambled out, and there was a lot of those poor creatures being landed. I went up to speak to Mr. Wreford, and whilst I was there a man came crawling along, utterly unfit to walk, and Mr. Wreford turned round to some orderlies and said, "What business have you to let that man walk ; he is unfit for it, get him a stretcher and let him sit down." The man went to sit down upon a small marble thing, upon which the Sultan gets upon his horse, and he said, "Not on those cold stones, let him sit upon that wood." I waited, and saw that man put upon a stretcher. I confess that having seen so much of this walking, I thought there might be some new leaf turned over, and I walked up the hill to where the wall turns off to the right, and I sat there and smoked my cigar, and I saw 12 or 14 men walk past me quite as bad as the other, till at last I carried one man's knapsack myself, for he could not carry it ; and they were made to walk for this reason, that the authorities had not stretchers sufficient and not bearers sufficient ; and the bearers were invalidated men unfit for the work.

9071. Chairman.] They could have found stretchers in Constantinople, could they not?—I understand that they were found afterwards, like those extra stores ; I do not know to what amount ; I heard from Mr. Bracebridge that they were found ; but I have again and again seen those poor creatures, men with a look upon them which in London would gather a crowd round them ; I have seen them when they have got to the hospital made to walk the whole length of some of the wards backwards and forwards before a bed could be found. And

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

further than that, just before I came away in the "Gertrude," I saw a number of those poor creatures taken into the ward where the Russians had been. I sat deliberately with my watch in my hand for 20 minutes, and I went back for another 20 minutes, and they were there without either bedsteads or beds to put them on, the porters were then only bringing them up; but from the utter absence of system the men were obliged to be landed when the water was smooth, or when Admiral Boxer found boats. I can hardly blame the authorities at the hospital, what were they to do? But to make this case stronger, there was a medical man, whose name I do not know, and I congratulated him on that morning upon his ward being better than I had seen it for some time; and he said, "I am happy to say that I am not allowing it to be so crammed as it has been." The words were hardly out of his mouth before an orderly came with a troop of those poor men behind him, and said that he wanted to know how many vacant beds he had. Within 20 yards of him I met Major Sillery, and he said, "What am I to do; these men are coming in, and where am I to put them?"

9072. Was Lord William Paulet there then?—Yes, he had arrived.

9073. Was he in command?—Undoubtedly.

9074. Whose duty was it to have provided for those men in the way of beds?—If I am asked my opinion upon the conduct of the hospital, I presume that the head of the military hospital, the commandant, is head over all; but if I am asked my experience, I will say, that I believe if he interfered with the head medical officer I do not think he would find that he was head over all, and I think that that was the evil there; there seemed to be two heads, and therefore none.

9075. Did you find any conflict of authority when you were there?—I think there was a passive submission on all parts to total confusion, and yet a struggle to get out of it, but with no attempt at system.

9076. Mr. *Ellice*.] Did you ever hear of any occasion on which the medical officers refused to obey the commandant?—Never; I do not think they would.

9077. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Was there any disagreement between the medical authority and the commandant at any time when you were there?—I never saw a disagreement with anybody there; we never disagreed.

9078. *Chairman*.] They agreed to be quiet and bear all the evils?—They were helpless without stores; it was like a ship undermanned and without food, or sent into action without powder.

9079. You state that they were without stores?—Yes, undoubtedly; if they were not, how was it that those repeated applications to Miss Nightingale were made day after day?

9080. If it has been stated to this Committee that there was a perfect superfluity of stores, that is incorrect?—Undoubtedly. I now hold in my hand rather a curious document, which was put into my hands by the Duke of Newcastle, in which I find, first of all, between the dates of the 18th of February 1854 and the 20th of November, and including an amount about to be forwarded, which ought to be there before I came away; that there were 4,080 dozen of port wine, and 1,200 gallons of brandy. We were certainly applied to for port wine, and so closely were we applied to for port wine, that on one occasion at dinner, the Saturday before we heard of the going down of the "Prince," a letter was brought, either to me or to Mr. Macdonald, from Mr. Bracebridge, requesting us to send, I think, six dozen of port wine, for fear their stores should be exhausted, and Mr. Macdonald, I believe, forthwith at the hotel bought 12 dozen, and sent them at once; the next morning we heard of the loss of the "Prince," and of course we naturally took immediate measures, knowing that there would be a pressure upon the market, to be prepared to provide anything that was wanted at Scutari.

9081. Mr. *Layard*.] Why did you do that on account of the loss of the "Prince"?—Because I had been told what I have heard contradicted here, that there had been a large amount of stores belonging to the hospital at Scutari on board the "Prince." After we heard of the loss of the "Prince," Captain Wetherell having come down, by Lord Raglan's directions, to attempt to purchase stores to replace those that had been lost. I saw Miss Nightingale on the Monday, and I can assure this Committee that I never was more astonished than I was with the list of things that she asked me to take down in writing, in the presence of Dr. M'Gregor, he helping her, as being absolutely necessary for the hospital in consequence of the loss of the "Prince." The amount of port wine

was very large, and I think that Mr. Macdonald came to a very wise conclusion not to provide the amount asked for.

9082. Sir J. Pakington.] Was there port wine on board the "Prince"?—The answer that I must give to that is, that Miss Nightingale held a pamphlet in her hands, which was sent by the Government, and which I suppose the Committee can get, professing to give the quantity of stores. I cannot say whether they were on board the "Prince;" but I do know that when she was lost, Miss Nightingale, from that pamphlet, gave me to copy down a list of stores that she wanted.

9083. Was port wine included in it?—Yes, to a very large amount indeed: it was so large that we positively refused it; we supplied brandy also. I am told here that there were 13 tons of sugar furnished to the troops in Turkey (we supplied sugar), and that there were three tons of tea.

9084. What period does that paper cover?—I will hand in the paper; it was given to me to prove that the stores were sent. (*The same was delivered in.*)

9085. This is from the 18th of February 1854, down to the 20th of November?—Yes.

9086. Where did you get that paper from?—The Duke of Newcastle gave it to me the day I returned to England; I have the letter here in which the Duke of Newcastle sent me those returns, and the date of the letter is the 2nd of January 1855.

9087. Chairman.] Let me turn your attention to the state of the washing; what was the condition of the men's linen in that hospital?—As dirty as it is conceivable.

9088. Was there any washing?—I was told that some of the soldiers got some of the wives of the others to wash a few articles for them, but there was no system.

9089. Was there no washing by contract?—There were said to be contracts, but there was no washing done. The only evidence that I can give is that the state of filth of many of the poor creatures was beyond all imagination; I have taken shirts up the ward; I had a store hid in the chaplain's room, and I have tucked them under my clothes; I had found that the men had taken theirs off, and hid them under the mattress.

9090. Why did you hide them?—Because I could not have gone 20 yards up a ward without being asked for them; I might have been writing a letter for one of the men; I had the post-office under myself and my son, and Mr. Stafford assisted; the letters were brought to me, and I undertook to put on the necessary number of stamps; and when I visited them, my nose soon told me where there was a bed more foul than another; and I said, "Have you got a shirt," and the man has shown me that he had not, or that he had one in a state of utter filth, and I just took notice whereabouts he was in the ward, and got four or five, and distributed them.

9091. If it has been stated that washing was performed for the men, and that they were clean in consequence, that was untrue?—Yes, undoubtedly untrue. With regard to the barrack hospital, there was a laundry established; Mr. Macdonald took a house previous to my going. I do not know that the actual washing had commenced, but he had taken a house before I went, but that was under Miss Nightingale, and provided out of the "Times" fund.

9092. Was there any Government laundry?—Most assuredly not; and for this reason I went on a Monday, or a Saturday, and I had a conversation with Lady Redcliffe, and in a paper which I drew up for her, one of the points that I made most of, was that very point as to a laundry; and not only that, but I think that the very first point that I drew to the attention of Lord William Paulet, at the wish of Lord Raglan, was a laundry, so that I am perfectly certain of it from those two facts.

9093. Have you the report that you made to Lady Redcliffe?—No; but I have the one I made to Lord William Paulet, and it is more important I think with regard to justice to myself; it is full of information as to the state of things. I was requested, as I have said before, by a despatch from headquarters, to give him every assistance. At the same time, he wished me to apply to the Duke of Newcastle for what was absolutely necessary in the shape of staff, and other matters, without which he could not attend to my suggestions; and as I wished to be off that very night, I agreed to write a paper, which should contain in length what I had given him in conversation, and which

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

Vide Appendix.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

would also contain, to a great degree, what I should apply to the Duke of Newcastle for. I wrote it on board, and sent it by a Queen's messenger from the Piræus; and I received a letter from his Lordship thanking me for it, and stating, that the improvement he had been enabled to make was owing to those suggestions which I had sent him.

gog4. Did those suggestions point out the wants?—Undoubtedly: and I agreed to write it, so that it should not attack an abuse, but produce a remedy; and with the permission of the Committee I will beg to hand it in.

[*The same was delivered in, and is as follows:*]

WRITTEN ON board the "*Egyptus*," sent from the *Piræus*.

My dear Lord,

22 December 1855.

I WILL, according to promise, try to put down on paper those points, with regard to the hospital department, which I think require the most immediate attention.

LAUNDRY.

It is most essential that there should at once be secured to the establishments at Scutari, &c., the means for providing for the washing. I think myself it would be preferable to take premises in the town, as near as possible, rather than fit up any portion of the present building. You cannot yet tell the full demand which may be made for any available space to receive sick and wounded, and these must be near to your medical staff.

Necessary boilers and drying apparatus could be fitted up in very many buildings outside the hospitals, which for other purposes would be of no great value. I should suppose a staff of Greek women could be hired, and these would be superintended at the laundry by one of the female troop from England; another of the same troop might act to organise the collecting the foul linen for the wards. It is most essential that there should be no stint of firing at the laundry; and separate boilers should be used for the bandages and linen of patients with open wounds. All linen should be boiled.

If one or two sensible Englishwomen would form themselves into a committee to manage this, and you gave them authority with the surgeons, &c., I do not think it would be difficult.

The reason why I advocate having the laundry separate from the establishment, is the annoyance which the steam always causes, and the obvious prudence of having the women at a distance from the soldiers.

COOKING.

There should be several kitchens at each hospital; the confusion produced by all demands coming on one forbids order or due attention to the work. One perhaps might do at the general hospital; but there should be two at the barracks. You could have no better model than that at the French hospital.

It would, however, be vain to have the material and the cooks, if you do not also have a very strict discipline over the department. It should have all that is necessary for the work; but then there should be an intelligent presiding head, with full authority to preserve order, to inspect the provisions, and to secure punctuality. At present there is neither method, economy, or order; the result is that there is waste, the food is ill-cooked, and there is great want of punctuality.

The service should be twofold; one for the ordinary cooking, the other for the extra sick food; here too, I think, you might enlist the services of one or two of the late arrivals, of course giving them the requisite authority. It would however be essential that the medical officers should have forms to fill up; so that there should be each day a distinct requisition for every particular kind of food to be cooked. The purveying department should also be brought to act in accord with the ladies who supervise the kitchens.

EXTRA PROVISION FOR SICK.

I would suggest that the jelly, sago, and such like provision for the sick should still be left to the corps under Miss Nightingale's own close inspection.

BEDS.

I would suggest that, as quickly as may be possible, all the patients be put on the trestle beds. The wooden divans are not fit for the use to which they are applied, either in the case of patients with running wounds, or those with dysentery or diarrhœa; nothing can be worse than there being no ventilation under the beds. I need not go into details, for I am satisfied any practical man would admit the uncleanness of this arrangement; vermin will exist in any hospital; there must be a tendency to damp about the beds of patients,

patients, where wounds or persons have often to be cleansed. These divans are fields for vermin, and cannot be dried or kept clean.

A most strict rule should be enforced that no sick or wounded should be landed from the transports until the commandant (Sillery) has given to one of your staff, in writing, the statement that beds are ready for them, stating in what wards or corridors such beds are so ready. He should then be compelled to secure the attendance, at the gates of the building, of orderlies to direct the patients at once to their several destinations.

No sick should be landed till they have had one meal, within at the least three hours of their leaving the ship's side.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

LANDING THE SICK.

Whenever possible, the sick and wounded for the general hospital should be landed at the pier nearest to that building. It is much too far, either for the bearers of the stretchers, or for the sick who have to walk, to go from the first pier, past the barracks, to the general hospital.

There should be some means of carrying them better than the chance service of the orderlies, who are sick; the Turks, who are unwilling and stupid; or the hammals (native porters).

There should also be a certain number of covered stretchers in case of rain, for patients, who are in a very weak state. I cannot but think some sort of swing cots could be invented, two of which could hang from one set of strong poles; four hammals, with an orderly to go with them, could thus carry two men at a time; when once at the hospital, ordinary stretchers and orderlies would take them to their beds.

There can be no doubt but that there should be several, say four, large four-oared boats constructed, to bring the patients from the ships to the piers. They should be so constructed that the stretchers should be so far below the tops of the boats that a tarpaulin should shelter them in bad weather; or if delayed at the pier, these boats to be kept for this service only.

TRANSPORTS.

The sick and wounded never can be brought down from the Crimea as they should be, unless two or three ships are given up to, and prepared for, this special service.

The berths should be so arranged as to allow of the men being readily put into them, and easily got at by the surgeons, when their wounds have to be dressed. The chests for medicines and surgical appliances should be so arranged as to be convenient of access, and easily inspected. The tanks for the supply of water should also be adapted to give convenient access to them from the parts of the ships fitted for the sick.

A surgeon and assistant surgeon, with a certain number of orderlies as nurses, should be engaged for this special service, going and returning always with their respective ships. The surgeons should sign a receipt for the medicines and stores for each voyage, giving, at the end of it, the account of the stock consumed; he should also be chargeable with the registry of the deaths.

The diet of the sick and wounded on the voyage should be hospital diet; at the commencement of each voyage this dietary should be put in writing, and hung up in the ship; any departure from it on the voyage to be noted.

The ships never to leave port, except under special orders, until the sick have been on board 24 hours, nor, without special cause of delay, departure after that time.

On arrival in the Bosphorus, after one clear day the ship to be considered as a floating hospital, and the authorities at Scutari to be then responsible for all delay as to landing the sick, &c.

Every sick transport ship to be limited as to the number of sick she is to carry; any excess of such number to be specially noted. Every convenience to be provided, to secure the cleanliness of the patients.

DISPENSARY.

I am fully satisfied that at this moment there is not a staff equal to the demand on the service in this department.

If I am not misinformed, it would require the present staff merely to regulate and keep in order the stock. It is quite unequal to the dispensary.

I know there is great complaint, or rather cause for it here. It is most important that the medical men should not have to plead the inefficiency or irregularity of this department.

I am well aware that there is and must be great difficulty in procuring the necessary staff, to set in order and properly dispense the medicines for these large establishments. Still a good supply of medicines, and the dispensing them, is so essential an element in hospitals of the size of those in Scutari, that no pains or expense should be spared in the matter. I will mention this at the War Office, and try for more dispensers.

There are now some, and there will, I fear, be, of necessity, more hospitals, auxiliary to those at Scutari, such as the hulk, the "Bombay," and the one up the Bosphorus, where, I believe, the Russian prisoners are. These require great watching. They should be inspected at least once a week, and at times without any notice. I know them to have

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

been much neglected; anything necessary for a patient at head-quarters is as necessary for him at these auxiliaries; they should be under the same rules, as far as possible. I have reason to know, that when at Scutari, and since their removal, the Russian sick had treatment reflecting dishonour upon us. I yet believe them to be treated most indifferently, and to want many of the commonest essentials of hospital treatment.

I am satisfied that for your Lordship to carry out the improvements which yourself (and all interested in our national character) desire in this department, your hands must be much strengthened.

You should have four or five aides-de-camp, for there will be each day, in different directions, work which, if any system is to be aimed at, cannot be postponed.

I think you require also a medical aide-de-camp, or secretary: questions will for ever arise between members of the surgical and medical staff which must be reported to you, and in which you will require confidential communication with some one whose knowledge of the profession and the working of hospitals can aid you. You will require also, from time to time, the help of such a secretary, to aid you in your inspections, otherwise you will only be shown what may tend to deceive you, rather than to give you the real state of things. In the case of serious questions arising as to the crowding of wards, their ventilation, &c., such an adviser would be invaluable to you.

I am aware I may be told, "that there is an inspector of hospitals, &c.;" such an officer may still preserve his own sphere of duty. The responsibility thrown on you seems to be such, that in the matter of the sick and wounded at Scutari, and under your command, you must be charged with the power and the means to act promptly, without the delay attendant on reference to other authorities.

You require also, in my opinion, a staff of some 36 Englishmen, of the stamp of railway porters, intelligent, active, strong, and well paid, to be under your orders, for duty about the hospitals, in carrying the sick, the dead, moving stores, &c. At present these, and many other as obvious duties, have to be left to chance.

I would also suggest some five carpenters from England, one head man, with four under him, to bring their tools. They would be invaluable if used with discretion. At least two good fire-engines should be sent you.

Economy and order, both alike, require that the purveying and commissariat departments should be well organized, both as to the heads and the staff. The amount of stores should be very large; to distribute them promptly, honestly, and in due order requires a regular system. It certainly does strike me that at present there is no such system. I cannot make out the relative positions of the medical men and Miss Nightingale as to the requisitions for stores, the dispensing food, the management of the laundry, and general economy of the hospital housekeeping; this ought not to be. Miss Nightingale, I presume, should have power to make requisitions for the matters she requires for her department; but now surely it is time that that department should be defined; *i. e.*, what the particular service she undertakes is to be, so far as regards the supplies it may require from the Government stores. Of course I presume she would yet have a margin as to those extra matters, which from time to time it would be but sound policy to allow her to draw from private sources. The large number of nurses now arrived seem to me to point out prompt action in this direction. The time is gone by for unlimited discretion. The establishments are getting into order, and I think, with no offence to any one, it might now be defined, as to positive food and medical comforts, from whence they are to drawn, and upon what principle they are to be issued.

To General Lord W. Paulett, Scutari.

I have, &c.
(signed) S. G. Osborne.

9095. Do you remember where the dead were put?—The whole of the wards, with the exception of one place that I recollect, were occupied; the Committee will understand that there is a corridor, and out of that all the wards open. I have no doubt that in the intention of the building, the corridor was for ventilation and thoroughfare, but all the corridors have been filled with a double line of beds; but there was one part at the end of one of those corridors, where there were no beds, but the wards on the right were occupied, they being chiefly the dysenteric and cholera wards. The dead-house was No. 24, I think, in the first door through that partition; it was the first of the wards, and I believe the cholera ward immediately came in succession.

9096. When they took the dead out of the dead-house, what did they do?—They had to bring them on a stretcher through that door in that partition, and along between lines of men lying sick for a certain distance, till they got to the nearest staircase, and then they went down and were taken to the general hospital to wait for burial.

9097. Mr. Layard. Will you be good enough to define the exact nature of your mission; was it distinctly an official mission, or a private mission?—I have no objection to state the whole. I had a suggestion made to me by the editor of the "Times" as to the "Times" Fund; it was simply a suggestion thrown out whether I would go to the East and undertake it. I wrote him a letter back, in which

which I said that I should have no objection to do it, but there were certain disqualifications which I knew I had. The state of my health was one, and not being a good linguist was another. I had objected always to receive any remuneration, but if I went, I would be content to take my travelling expenses, for I could not afford to go without. Not knowing what the answer from the "Times" might be, I wrote to Lord Clarendon to ask him if he would give me a letter of introduction, but the proprietor of the "Times" very wisely and properly thought that the work should be done as a matter of business, and chose Mr. Macdonald; but I was then so roused by the descriptions that I had read, and the feeling was so strong upon me, this invitation having come in this sudden way, led me to think deeply upon it, and I determined to go in any shape I could, and I wrote to tender my services to Lord Clarendon to go as chaplain, or in any way, if he would only give me power to get into the hospitals. He most good-naturedly wrote me word back that he would give me every possible assistance. I wrote for my passports, came up and saw Mr. Sidney Herbert (I also saw the Earl of Clarendon), and he gave me just this position: he desired the gentleman there to give me every possible information and every assistance, and to allow me to acquire any information in any way that I chose. I had no official position whatever, but I promised to let him know anything that I thought wrong, and not to expose it publicly. He made that no condition; but I volunteered that anything I could get redressed I would.

9098. Do you consider your communications with that department were official?—No, by no means.

9099. Were they private?—I was in no official position.

9100. Those communications, therefore, with the Duke of Newcastle and Mr. Sidney Herbert we may look upon merely in the light of private communications?—Nothing else. I then applied to Lord Redcliffe and to the Duke of Newcastle's Commissioners, and I wrote to Mr. Sidney Herbert and told him the state of things. I then sent the more formal account which the Committee have had.

9101. If you were in an official capacity, of course any representations that you may have made would have been binding upon the office to which they were made; whereas if they were merely private, they would be taken in the light of suggestions, as from any indifferent person?—I do not say that my communications were given officially; they were given just as I have given them to other departments of the Government upon different subjects; but I have the satisfaction of stating that after I had seen the Duke of Newcastle at two separate interviews, and after I had at his own wish drawn the fresh paper which I have handed in to the Committee, containing the proposals of things and persons that I thought absolutely necessary, I received an extremely handsome letter from him, in which he formally gives me the thanks of the Government, and he gives them to me not on official grounds.

9102. Before your journey to the East, had you any experience in the London hospitals?—I may say that it has been my hobby all my life; I have been passionately fond of all matters connected with physiology.

9103. We had yesterday the following statement from a witness called before the Committee, who is at the head of the medical department in England: he says that he received an official report from the general hospital at Scutari, dated November the 14th, 1854; that letter appears to have been sent by a gentleman who had the charge there, a Mr. Reade?—Yes, he is dead; he was chief apothecary.

9104. That letter is in the following words: "Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, expressing your great grief and astonishment, 'that there should have been an opportunity of stating that our supplies of medicines, surgical materials, &c., should have been scanty,' particularly as you forcibly impressed upon me, before leaving London, the necessity of always being prepared to meet every want. I cannot, Sir, but feel pained and greatly mortified, after devoting my best energies for the public service, after labouring night and day to prevent the slightest want, as regards medicines, surgical appliances, &c. for the sick and wounded, that so false and unfounded a statement should have been made; and I beg to give an unqualified contradiction that any want had been felt since I arrived in the command, for either medicines or surgical appliances." And another letter, signed by Mr. Darrac,

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

states : "Sir,—In reply to your letter, I beg to state that since I took charge of the surgery and operating theatre in this hospital, they were always supplied with all necessary medicines and surgical appliances ; and that the surgeons in charge of wards, with whom I have spoken since I received your letter, are willing to assert publicly that no one under their care suffered from want of any stores in your charge." What is your answer to this statement ?—I saw, myself, about 10 days before I came away, a very large amount of medical stores arrive at the general hospital ; and I must say, that when I passed, going to see two officers in the general hospital, I saw a great many bottles, and a great quantity of drugs.

9105. That was just before you came away ?—I passed that room very often ; for I went to see two officers who were wounded, in some room beyond.

9106. One letter is dated the 13th and the other the 14th of November. Was the state of things at that time, in your opinion, sufficient to justify these flat and positive contradictions ?—Not to justify so strong a contradiction ; but it is very difficult for me to say what amount of medicine there might have been in that hospital. I can only say that I never saw, but twice, a dose of medicine given at all ; but still, I do not say that the doctors were wrong. But as to the splints, Dr. Smith told me that they were not there, and the "Times" Fund was applied to to find castor oil.

9107. Mr. Darrac further says, "I further emphatically say, that an assertion that I had not a supply of lint, linen, bandages, dressing, and all necessary medicines sufficient for any emergency, would be totally unfounded." What do you say to those two letters ?—If I am asked whether I believe them, I should say that I do not ; but if I am asked whether I can contradict them, I have no means of contradicting them. Dr. Smith told me that he could not get the splints. I kept to the prepared chalk, and to confectio opii, and to the splints ; and I kept to the fact of the linen being found ; and I now assert that the "Times" Fund found castor oil.

9108. Was Mr. Reade connected with the barrack hospital as well as the general hospital ?—I cannot tell ; he died of the cholera.

9109. When you went to the general hospital were the same wants always existing in that hospital as in the barrack hospital ?—I am not aware. I cannot give any information as to the general hospital beyond walking through the wards.

9110. Was the "Times" Commissioner ever applied to for necessities for the general hospital ?—I cannot tell that.

9111. Mr. *Bramston*.] Did all the applications which you had from Miss Nightingale to supply the various wants which you have described, refer to the general hospital or to the barrack hospital ?—I believe Miss Nightingale took charge of the whole, so far as I know ; she certainly did while I was there.

9112. Mr. *Ellice*.] Can you tell who applied to the "Times" Fund for castor oil ?—I cannot tell ; my belief is that it was Miss Nightingale. I think that almost always the applications came through her ; there may be an exception, but as a rule, the applications came from Miss Nightingale. I took them very often, and Mr. Macdonald took them when I was not there.

9113. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you know Dr. Hall ?—No.

9114. Who is he ?—I have heard of him.

9115. Was he the head of the medical department in the East ?—At Balaklava.

9116. Dr. Smith also stated before the Committee yesterday, that Dr. Hall went down to Scutari, and that he made a report upon the state of the hospitals. Dr. Smith's words are these, that Dr. Hall stated, "That, considering the circumstances and the difficulties to be encountered on his leaving about November, the hospitals were in as good a state as it could be possibly expected." What do you say to that ?—I think that Dr. Hall must be one of those who expect very little ; to me it would be a mere mockery of the truth ; for instance, I should think that he could hardly have said that the necessities were in a proper state ; and he could hardly call that a proper state in which dysentery and cholera patients are lying covered with vermin upon boards so rotten that Dr. McGregor told me he could not have them washed.

9117. It was yesterday somewhat questioned by Dr. Smith whether the necessities were in the state in which Mr. Stafford had described them to be ; does your experience confirm what Mr. Stafford said ?—I can only speak to one of them, that opposite the chaplain's room ; it was not so bad as that, but it was
most

most foul. I can speak of the most offensive odour from a great many of them; probably that one opposite the chaplain's room would be kept rather cleaner, from the fact that there were several officers near. Major Carpenter was ill, and some wounded officers were immediately opposite.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9118. Was it expressly used by the officers?—No; it was used by the private soldiers; but they were in a most foul state. Upon that point, I think it is necessary that the Committee should have proper information, or more full information than I can give. We talk of these things as if the conveniences in the hospital were at all similar to those which are used in England. Any gentleman who has been in the East knows that the whole thing is an entirely different thing; it would have struck me, if I had been preparing an hospital, merely walking round a building that was going to be set aside as an hospital, that a few boards and drain-pipes must be applied to make an Eastern convenience at all fit for the use of Englishmen; otherwise the pipes would get filled up.

9119. Did you ever go into a Turkish house?—No, except the hotel; but I certainly have had a very intimate acquaintance with a place of the same nature, used by the Sultan himself. I slept in his chamber one night; and I think Mr. Stafford and I made an investigation to discover this very place; and the place used by the Sultan was of the same character, and exactly of the same build, except that it was made of marble.

9120. Are not the Armenian houses particularly cleanly?—I have not been in any, except in Turkey.

9121. Could they not have procured wood and pipes in Constantinople?—Most easily. How was it that I found the French hospital in the state in which I found it? How was it that the naval hospital in Therapia was in so good a condition, and yet I found that Scutari was as it was? If Dr. Hall says that it was in a satisfactory state in a crisis, I admit that in a crisis I could not expect the hospital to be in as perfect a state as it ought to be; but I say that the hospital was in an infamous condition, taking the crisis into account. I am speaking of the barrack hospital, the men being made to lie on rotten boards, there being no operating table, and the necessaries being utterly unadapted for Englishmen, as they were sure to have the pipes choked up, so as to be offensive. There were no orderlies, but mere invalids, a class of convalescents, who were kept in such a condition that I wonder they survived it at all.

9122. *Chairman.*] And the linen was not washed?—No, and the meat not cooked. And let me say, that at this very time, when there was this absence of beds, I saw with my own eyes, and I showed it to Mr. Lovell, the engineer, and to others, I think I may say, three dozen iron bedsteads screwed together with their boards, all exposed to the rain for three weeks, and I left them in the rain inside the barrack hospital. When I made complaints of this, as I did repeatedly, I was told that they were left there because the mattresses were not of a size for those beds.

9123. *Mr. Ellice.*] You ascribe this state of things, do you not, to an entire want of system?—I ascribe it to this: When the troops left Scutari, I am told, it was understood that the army hospital should be there; and surely common sense would have required that buildings to be used as hospitals should have been in some measure prepared for the use to which they were to be put; that there should have been a certain number of hospital beds; and that those privies should have been put in something like order. This was not done; and there was not the means of landing, the pier was in such a condition.

9124. Dr. Hall being the principal medical authority in the East, and having been upon the spot from the beginning of October to the end of it, you would have supposed that it was either his duty to establish a proper system, or to recommend to the authority that had the power to enforce a proper system, some arrangement under which the hospital could have been better conducted?—Undoubtedly in a war of that magnitude, surely you would have required a laundry and a kitchen; the laundry was left blocked up by chopped straw, and the kitchen was a mere case of boilers.

9125. *Mr. Layard.*] Would not 10*s.* have paid for a very good operating table?—If the medical man, or whoever was the head, had chosen to apply to Lord Redcliffe; because I must again remind the Committee that Lord Redcliffe's instructions were, to use efforts as well as to go to expense; if they therefore had applied to him, nothing will make me believe but that the stores which

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

Mr. Macdonald could have purchased in Constantinople would have been purchased by the purveyor, and that the work which the French got done for their hospital would have been done for ours.

9126. Did you visit the French hospitals?—Yes.

9127. In what state were they?—Nothing could be more admirable; it was the perfection of system. I went early in the morning, on purpose to commence the day when they went round to prescribe, and I saw the whole process. I visited the kitchens; I visited the bed rooms; I visited the dispensary and the laboratory, and I went to see how they kept the Russian sick, and I confess myself entirely astonished.

9128. Were those hospitals prepared for the reception of the sick and wounded coming down from the Crimea in case of war?—I could not speak to that; they were still going on preparing; they were building a vapour bath the day I was there.

9129. Where were those Russian prisoners when they were removed?—They were in the Russian ward, on the right of the main guard gate, in the barrack hospital.

9130. Were they our prisoners or Turkish prisoners?—I really do not know. That is a matter I cannot answer, so extraordinary is the state of the difficulty in arriving at whose the prisoners are. I beg to state there were six or eight Crim Tartar peasants shut up with our prisoners, and I applied to the Government, and Earl Clarendon has lately written to get them released. I can only say that I was told that those were Russian sick prisoners, and they had a sentry at the door, which I am delighted to say the French did not put over them.

9131. The Crim Tartars were our friends, were they not?—Undoubtedly.

9132. Under whose charge were those prisoners?—I think there was what is called a Commission. Admiral Boxer, I know, was one. It was mentioned to me by a gentleman there, who entreated me to speak to Lord Redcliffe, and I did so. I know that it was known to two of Lord Redcliffe's *attachés*. I know that it was known to Lord Redcliffe; I laid it myself before the Secretary of War, and I have had a letter to say that Lord Clarendon has written to order them to be released.

9133. Therefore, those who were our friends were shut up with the prisoners?—Yes.

9134. Who was the sentry at the door over the Russian prisoners; was he an English or a Turkish sentry?—There was an English sentry inside the hospital, and they had a Turkish sentry outside. I do not think there was ever a Turkish sentry inside.

9135. The guard over the Russian prisoners was an English soldier?—Yes.

9136. Do you know by whom he was put there?—No.

9137. When those Russians were removed, to what place were they taken?—To Kulalee.

9138. You saw them removed yourself?—Yes, I assisted to put them in boats myself.

9139. Was there no officer or no orderly, or no English authority whatever with those prisoners?—There was nobody but myself and Mr. Maxwell, whom I invited to come with me, and who had no more business there than I had; there is a gentleman in the room who saw it as well as myself.

9140. You say the Turks carried them down on their backs?—On stretchers.

9141. Were those Turkish soldiers?—Yes; we always had Turkish soldiers.

9142. Under whose orders were those Turkish soldiers?—The commandant's; whoever the head was.

9143. Then they were under the orders of our commandant?—Yes; a great many Turkish bearers were used at times.

9144. Do you know whether those Russian prisoners were sufficiently supplied with food and medicines?—I can honestly say that Dr. Smith told me he could not get prepared chalk and splints, and he applied to me for wine and blankets and shirts; I can only say that Mr. Alibert asked me for medical comforts for them.

9145. Were the officers and privates mixed together?—I cannot say; they were in that state that I should be sorry to say which was an officer.

9146. Was there anybody there with whom you had communication who spoke Turkish or Russian, or any language to communicate with these prisoners?—Mr. Alibert spoke French, and a little English.

9147. Who

9147. Who was Mr. Alibert?—He was a Polish prisoner taken with them; but being a medical man, he was allowed to prescribe for them. The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

9148. Was there any person appointed by the authorities; by Lord Stratford, or any other person who had to communicate between these Russian prisoners, and those who could have supplied their wants?—I cannot say; there were not above two interpreters, that I am aware of, upon the whole Scutari establishment; Mr. Bracebridge told me so. 23 March 1855.

9149. Do you know who those were?—No.

9150. Under whom were those Russian prisoners; the military authorities, or the civil authorities of the hospital?—I suppose, as sick, undoubtedly under the medical men; but still I suppose, as prisoners, the military commandant would be answerable for them.

9151. You say they were supplied with medicines and medical comforts by the "Times" Fund?—No, not by the "Times" Fund; from a private fund of my own. I did not conceive that I could apply to the "Times" Fund for them.

9152. Did you ever visit the French place where the Russian prisoners were kept?—Yes.

9153. How were they treated?—Exactly the same as the other prisoners; they had one side of a ward; you just turned an angle, and there were the Russians. I recollect perfectly well a gentleman with me pointing out that there was no sentry; I made a note of that.

9154. And every care was taken of them?—I could not see the slightest difference between them.

9155. With regard to the lint, you stated that to the best of your belief, you never had any application made to you for lint; is that positively the case?—None whatever; I still believe that that letter written for lint was a mistake on the part of Miss Nightingale, not that there was a mistake on the part of Mr. Macdonald, because the letter was written and read. If you had any conception of the amount of confusion which they were in when the Inkermann wounded arrived, and the cry for linen and lint, you would easily conceive that she might have said "lint."

9156. There was never a case, to your knowledge, of actual suffering from the want of lint?—I never heard of one.

9157. Some remarks have fallen from you which rather imply censure upon Lord Stratford; are you aware that Lord Stratford ever refused to inquire into an application made to him?—Not at all; on the contrary, I am bound in justice to him to say, that Lady Redcliffe told me that she had applied to Dr. Menzies several times to know whether he wanted anything, and that he had told her he did not. But I think after the first or second time, or it might be the first, he consented to have some iron beds, I understood, for the officers; still she impressed it upon my mind; and not only that, but Lord Redcliffe turned round in the ward of the hospital to Dr. Macgregor, and said, in my presence, "I have full power to give you anything you want."

9158. Did Lady Redcliffe frequently visit the hospitals?—I think so; there was scarcely a week, I suppose, that she was not there.

9159. Are you at all aware of the extent of the duties of the ambassador at Constantinople?—Not the least; I am simply aware what Lord Clarendon told me was the power given to Lord Redcliffe, and what Lord Redcliffe also has told me he has received.

9160. I ask you as to the duties of the ambassador; do you suppose them to be very extensive with regard to his own particular business as ambassador; do you know how many consuls and persons he has to correspond with?—I do not believe that there is a man in Her Majesty's service who works harder; but then the question is, whether a great deal of work is not put upon him. I will take a simple fact, which he himself pointed out to me. He took a handful of papers up, and he said, "All this has been sent to me to day; I have to go through it; that is a plan proposed for the extinction of extortion in the Turkish dominions." I have no doubt he has worked hard, but that does not alter my opinion.

9161. Have you heard how many British subjects there are in Constantinople, including the Ionians and Maltese?—I cannot say.

9162. Are you aware that almost all the business of those Ionians and Maltese is carried on through the British embassy?—I certainly should have thought so.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9163. Do you think it a right thing that Lord Stratford should be made responsible on account of those hospitals?—Certainly not; I should conceive it is no part of the ambassador's duty to be made either the commandant or the purveyor of a hospital. I have stated that I knew from Lord Clarendon that he had that power, and that Lord Redcliffe told me himself that he had it.

9164. Supposing a person had been sent out there expressly to look after the hospitals, I will not say a medical man, or what he might have been, but a man of common sense and good judgment, and placed at the head of that establishment, do you think that that plan would have answered in keeping things in some kind of order, and the establishment in some kind of system?—I have no doubt if a proper person had been sent out, with proper means given him, those hospitals might have been brought into as good order as any man has a right to expect.

9165. *Chairman.*] By "means," you mean money means?—Of course money to a degree, but still material. The very best answer I can give to that is, that when I was applied to the other day with regard to the Smyrna hospital, I made a plan for it, which I have before me, and I could not see the slightest difficulty in the world; but this difficulty has existed, that up to the date of the 4th, the vessel with the stores had not arrived at Smyrna.

9166. *Mr. Layard.*] Are you aware that whoever might have been at the head of the hospital, if any person in the medical department coming down from the Crimea were sent down either for misconduct or for any other reason, if he were senior to the person at the head of the hospital, when he came down he immediately superseded that person, and took the command of the hospital?—I am not; I know nothing of the military hospitals beyond what I saw.

9167. Supposing that to have been stated to this Committee, do you think it an advisable state of things to insure a system of regularity in that hospital?—Certainly not.

9168. Supposing the "Times" Fund and yourself had not been there, in what state do you think that hospital would have been?—I must add one other element, namely, supposing Miss Nightingale and her nurses had not been there. In short, if that aid which I conceive no Government had a right to calculate upon, had not been there, I can conceive nothing more disastrous than the state of things which would have existed.

9169. Then I understand that almost everything appears to have been done either at private suggestion, or by private charity?—Undoubtedly; the utter absence of system is the only answer which I can give to the question. I must say, that the medical men strove their hardest. I think Mr. Sillery did his best. Mr. Wreford, for the age he was, I believe did his best; but I assert that the positive fact of the Government having been obliged since to send the stores, is a proof that they did not exist then; and how can any medical man, purveyor or commandant, secure anything without means?

9170. Everything which you state was done, was done, as you have said, at your suggestion?—They began to do it after I came away.

9171. Then, according to your impression, nothing was done until either your suggestions were made, or public opinion was brought to bear upon the state of things there?—I will not say "nothing;" things improved week after week immensely. When we first went the men were lying upon the floors; we got beds by degrees; we got a fresh ward built; and a good deal was done week by week.

9172. It was done still at your suggestion, and upon the pressure of public opinion?—Upon the pressure of public opinion chiefly; my suggestions have been made to the Duke of Newcastle, Lord William Paulett, Mr. Herbert, the Commissioners, and Lord Redcliffe. I have dealt more with the heads.

9173. Had you any communication with the Duke of Newcastle or Mr. Sidney Herbert before you left England upon the subject of the "Times" Fund?—Mr. Sidney Herbert is a friend of my own. I told him the circumstance which first put it into my head to go to the East.

9174. Did they state that they considered it would be useless?—I will not say that they stated that they considered it would be useless; they told me I should find everything there. I have an answer to the question which you put to me in a letter from Lord William Paulett, if I may be allowed to put it in an extract.

9175. Is it a private letter?—It is not headed so. It is dated, “Scutari, 28th January 1855.” He says, “I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 9th instant, and cannot thank you enough for your kind assistance in enabling me to remedy the grievances of this monster establishment, and must beg of you to accept my sincere thanks for your able suggestions you were so good as to forward to me from Malta, most of which I am adopting as quickly as I am able.”

9176. Did you ever supply medicines?—Castor oil is all that I am aware of; I did not do it myself; I understood that the “Times” Commissioner supplied castor oil.

9177. No other medicines?—I know of none other.

9178. Were the necessaries and medical comforts which were supplied by the Government, proper and of good character?—I cannot say.

9179. *Chairman.*] You know nothing about the wine?—Nothing but what I have heard; I never saw any Government wine while I was there. We had application, and we sent 30 cases of three dozen each one day.

9180. *Mr. Layard.*] Had you ever any complaints from soldiers or medical men as to the bad quality of the necessaries sent out by the Government?—I never took a complaint from a soldier. I would not go among them for the purpose; but among the officers I did.

9181. Still complaints may have been made to you, asking you for necessaries, because the Government supplies were bad?—In my peculiar position I should have begged the soldiers not to ask me for the things; at the same time, I avow that I got everything I could out of the officers, but I would not ask a private soldier; I never heard a complaint. It was only by my own observation. I have seen men suffer there in a way that I thought beyond endurance, but I never heard them complain; but the depressing nature of that disease, whether it is called Varna fever or diarrhœa, or whatever it may be, is such that the men do not complain. I have certainly heard a man say “I wish I had a clean shirt; I have not had a clean shirt for a long time”; that has been when I have asked the question.

9182. My question goes to the supplies sent out by the Government?—I heard no complaint of the medicines. I heard no complaint made even of the raw meat; I said, I will not ask them, for it is not my duty.

9183. You mentioned one or twice that Admiral Boxer had the superintendence of the transport for the Crimea, and a general superintendence there; had you ever any personal communications with Admiral Boxer upon the subject of the state of the sick?—Not upon the state of the sick. Knowing a little what Admiral Boxer was, and thinking it possible I might require to have communications with him, I asked Lord Redcliffe that day at the hospital, Admiral Boxer being present, to introduce me to him personally, and to request of him to show me any kindness he could; and I must say, as far as regards myself personally, I never met with anything but the most perfect kindness and gentleman-like conduct from Admiral Boxer; I had not occasion to ask him for anything.

9184. I believe Admiral Boxer was afterwards removed from Constantinople and sent to Balaklava, to take charge there?—He was.

9185. How were the applications made to you for necessaries, and for medical comforts; were they made direct, or by any written paper?—Miss Nightingale generally had her note book, and I used to have mine, or a piece of paper, and I asked her to give me the heads of what she wished me to ask Mr. Macdonald for, and I used to take them down.

9186. Do you know how the requisitions were made to the authorities for medical comforts, or medicines, or any other objects required?—I do not; I have here a list on one of those pieces of paper which I took down from her own word of mouth: “800 yards of coarse Welsh flannel,” and the note I had put against that is, that it was sent for to England. I believe Mr. Macdonald wrote to England for it. “500 pairs of worsted socks, largest size; 1,500 shirts, as before; 200 common Turkish towels, soft, for bath; 200 round towels, three-quarters of a yard long, strong huckaback; 50 large coarse sponges.” Oranges were proposed by Dr. McGrigor, and obtained at Constantinople. The next item is 1,000 what they call “tobs;” it is a kind of dressing gown. Towels, so many dozen were to be sent, and slippers. This is just one of the identical pieces of paper upon which I wrote down what Miss Nightingale asked for, and I was in the habit of giving them to Mr. Macdonald.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9187. Without any further trouble these things were obtained?—There was a good deal of trouble, but Mr. Macdonald got them.

9188. Those were chiefly purchased in the bazaars at Constantinople?—They were bought of merchants in Constantinople. I believe some things came from England, but the majority of the things were procured in Constantinople.

9189. Had you ever any opportunity of visiting the bazaars and shops at Constantinople?—I only gave myself three holidays the whole time I was there. Once I went to the bazaars, and once to the Turkish Lunatic Asylum. I know the bazaars.

9190. Did you see plenty of bedding and other necessities in the bazaars?—Not bedding.

9191. I mean those quilts which double up?—I have seen those things sold there. In the East there is a different bazaar for different things, and one might not have gone into all; for instance, I may have been in the shoe bazaar, and not in another, but the articles were got with perfect facility.

9192. Did you ever hear of the case of the “Kangaroo”?—Yes, of the numbers who died.

9193. Will you look in that table, at the first ship mentioned; I think it is the “Kangaroo”?—It is.

9194. How many deaths are stated to have taken place on board that vessel?—Twenty-two men.

9195. In your opinion, is that the amount?—In my opinion, decidedly not; I only know from common report. It is possibly correct if you take the day she sailed and the day she arrived. I beg the Committee to understand that I do not say this is an untrue document, but an evasive one.

9196. *Chairman.*] It creates impressions which would be untrue?—Certainly, if put in to prove the amount of death between Balaklava and the Scutari hospital; but the Committee must themselves judge for what purpose it is put in; I only give it as it is put into my hands.

9197. *Mr. Layard.*] During the time you were there, were you aware of a circumstance which has been stated in all the public prints, of a ship towed down with sick having broken loose, and having remained many days in the Black Sea?—I heard the story, but I know nothing of it; I should be sorry to speak positively to that which I did not see or did not know; but as far as stating that the average deaths within the 4½ days led to a false opinion upon the question, I have not the slightest difficulty, because I saw it with my own eyes. Taking it from the period of weighing anchor to the period of dropping anchor, the return is very likely true; but if the sick had been on board for a fortnight and detained at the anchorage, it alters the case.

9198. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Were most of the vessels that brought down these sick and wounded from Balaklava to Scutari sailing ships?—No; they were mostly steamers. I must remind the Committee of the difficulty which there was in landing; that there were no proper piers.

9199. Was it an average of 4½ days’ passage for a steamer?—I should have thought it a wonderfully slow passage.

9200. *Mr. Layard.*] You spoke of the convalescents; had you an opportunity of seeing those who were called convalescents when they were sent out of the hospital?—Yes.

9201. What did you consider to be the state of those men when they were sent away?—A great many of them were utterly unfit to go back to service; they were men that I would not have taken, as a magistrate, for turnkey of a gaol.

9202. Who sent away those men?—I should not like to say.

9203. Did you ever make any remonstrance on the subject?—I invariably kept from mixing myself up with anything of a purely military nature, and of course I conceive that the persons who would choose men fit to go back to service must be some military board. The same reason led me not to go to the Crimea. I thought it wrong to mix myself up with any mere military routine.

9204. But surely you made remonstrances upon subjects which were almost the same. This was not a question of military discipline, but of the health of the men?—My remonstrance went to the treatment of men who were ill. It would have been giving a professional opinion, which I had no right to give, whether I thought a man fit to go back or not. My common sense would tell me as to dirt and as to raw meat, and such things; but if I had interfered in the

other

other matter, Dr. Menzies would have called me an exceedingly impertinent man.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9205. Under whom was the hulk that you described; was it under any discipline there?—My impression is that there was a sentry there; of course, under Admiral Boxer, because he had command in the harbour. My impression is that there was a sentry, but I can hardly say. There is one point which perhaps the Committee will allow me to mention while it strikes me. I stated the difficulty of getting sufficient bearers for the living. I must say that I think the practice was wrong with respect to the dead; the dead were several times taken to their graves stacked up and drawn by oxen. I can give the name of a gentleman now in London who saw it. That was more than once.

9206. Whose duty was it to look to the burial of the dead?—I really do not know whose duty it was. I know this much, that I myself was strongly interested in one poor officer who died, and I know that the chaplain told me the day after he was buried that it was put in orders to bury him that day; that was the day after we had buried him. There was always an order on an officer's burial for a certain attendance.

9207. As a clergyman, did you ever attend any of the burials?—I did.

9208. Did you ever make any remonstrances or complaints upon the way they were done?—The day I attended was the day of the burial of an officer; I was there merely as a mourner. On that day everything was conducted properly enough. I thought it a great pity that a party of men should be made to stand upon that bleak hill, as a firing party, who never fired, many being scarcely in a state of convalescence; and I heard officers close to me make the same observation, that it was a great pity to make those men stand there with their muskets when they were not going to fire, but merely for the parade of a firing party.

9209. Were they convalescents?—Entirely; they sent away every man to the Crimea that they could.

9210. In what state were the orderlies who had to look to the sick and wounded?—For what they were I saw no cause to blame them; I saw myself nothing.

9211. I mean with regard to their state of health?—I should say, certainly not equal to the work. A strong man was scarcely equal to the smell of those places.

9212. How were those orderlies chosen?—I am not aware.

9213. You stated to the Committee the neglect which appears to have arisen continually in removing the sick and wounded from the ships brought down from the Crimea, and taking them up to the hospital; to your knowledge was any officer in charge of the sick and wounded thus arriving?—I do not know that I understand your question.

9214. Was there no officer whose peculiar duty it was to see to the landing of these sick and wounded from the Crimea, to superintend their being taken up to the hospital?—I have occasionally gone down to the pier, and found some apparently young medical man, but I have been there once or twice when I have conducted the whole thing myself, because there was no one else. I have got orderlies myself. I have got into the boats myself, and I have draughted the bearers, because otherwise a tall and a short man would be put together, and the invalids would be swung about. All I can say is that I did not see anybody, but I would not say that there was not anybody in that crowd; it would be impossible to say whether there was an officer there or not. I have not the slightest hesitation in saying, that the thing was conducted as if no officer had been there.

9215. Do you think much suffering might have been spared if some person had been there whose duty it was to superintend that operation?—Undoubtedly. I have seen the sick brought upon stretchers, and, as they were brought before the bearers were ready, I have seen them laid upon the damp pier, and left for a considerable time, till the stretchers that were taken up were brought back by those same orderlies. I ask any gentleman who knows the spot, to conceive what those invalid orderlies had to do walking backwards and forwards. If there had been a proper person to superintend, he would at least have put four men of a height to have carried the stretcher out of the boat and taken it off. Instead of that, I have seen a tall and a short man together. In the case of an officer well known in England, and a friend of my own, who was wounded at Inkermann, one of the bearers was so faint

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

that I was obliged to have him put on the grass, and to take another man, who was coming down, paying him to carry him up.

9216. Do you think that bands of Armenians and Greeks might have been organised to do that duty?—The hammels, or porters, there bear their weight in a particular way. They stoop almost at right angles; they are the very best men to go up a hill; they have been trained to it. What I always said, and what occurred to me for myself, was, that if they would only have given me on any one day 36 seamen from any of the ships which were there, I was convinced the sailors would have done it upon very little pay, and admirably.

9217. Those hammels, considering the immense weights which they bear, could easily have a sort of conveyance, such as a chair, strapped to their back?—Yes; they are accustomed to bear enormous weights on poles. I rather think, in that paper which I have put in, which I did not read, you will find it suggested that there should be hammocks made to swing in that way to carry the men.

9218. Before you left, was any improvement visible in the way of transporting the sick from the ships to the hospital?—Lord William Paulet had so far got order; there could be no great improvement, for this reason, there were not sufficient stretchers, nor a sufficient number of bearers; every man who was fit for duty, or what they called fit for duty, of course was sent to the Crimea; and you may easily suppose, when the diarrhœa prevailed in the way it did in the Crimea, and when we had them sent down, sometimes 800 or 900 waiting to be landed in the Bosphorus at once, that no power on earth could have done it properly.

9219. What were these stretchers?—Merely two poles with a cross bar at each end, and sacking in the centre.

9220. I suppose they were not difficult to make, and might have been made in Constantinople to any amount?—Yes.

9221. You described the meat which was given to the men in hospital; had they never vegetables or rice?—I have never seen vegetables; I have seen rice-water. I have seen a great many comforts sent them from Miss Nightingale's establishment.

9222. But no vegetables or rice were furnished regularly with their rations?—I never saw them; but I will not say it is not the fact.

9223. Is not there plenty of vegetables and rice in Constantinople?—Yes.

9224. Are you aware that whilst men are in hospital, the greater part of their pay is stopped for the supplies which they receive in hospital?—Undoubtedly.

9225. Do you think that they had what was equal to the stoppage of their pay?—Most decidedly not; and I should like to state this, which I have stated elsewhere. I do not wish to shrink from it. I stated it then, and will now re-state it here, that this disease, called diarrhœa, of which such numbers died there, it is my perfect conviction, is a species of starvation; it is the result of a famine; it is the result of too small an amount of food, compared to the amount of labour taken from the men, and that food being of an improper nature. I know what famine is, for I saw it in Ireland. I have seen those men stripped, and undressed to wash them, and I have no hesitation in saying that the disease which those poor creatures laboured under was a species of famine.

9226. Would not rice have been, medically considered, exceedingly good for those who were suffering from diarrhœa?—I should have thought so, and infinitely better than wine and stimulants in that country, in my opinion.

9227. Did you ever see Mr. Wreford?—Yes.

9228. What age do you suppose Mr. Wreford to be?—I should think nearly 70, from his look.

9229. Was he infirm?—I should not say he was infirm.

9230. Was he a man equal, in your opinion, to the discharge of the very responsible and onerous duties which appear to have been thrown upon him?—Undoubtedly not; I will say of him, that I will never believe that Mr. Wreford would have left England if he had been told that an hospital of 4,000, and at last a number of sick amounting to 7,000, would be thrown upon his shoulders. I should not have conceived that he would have undertaken it, from what I know of the man.

9231. Had he an efficient staff?—Certainly not.

9232. Was

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9232. Was there any person in that hospital, either on Mr. Wreford's staff or in any other capacity, who had resided any time in Turkey, who knew the resources of the country, was acquainted with the language, or had any experience whatever of the state of things which might naturally be supposed to exist at Constantinople?—I never heard of such a man.

9233. Do you think such a man could have been procured?—Undoubtedly.

9234. Did you ever hear of any person who had been censured, or dismissed, or admonished there on account of any neglect or misconduct?—Not while I was there. Of course I have heard Mr. Lawson's case; that is since I left. When I speak of before I left, of course a thing might have occurred in the Crimea, and I might not have heard of it.

9235. You stated that there was some idea of putting Dr. Lawson into this Commission; was that after or before his being sent down from the Crimea?—Before. I believe he had a better appointment; that the reason he did not take it was that his appointment was better in the Crimea.

9236. Are you aware of the circumstances under which he was sent down from the Crimea?—Perfectly; and he is acting as right-hand man to Dr. Cumming at Scutari at this moment.

9237. Was he sent down from the Crimea under any condemnation for neglect of duty?—I know no more than the Committee and all the public know from the published general order.

9238. You saw the general order?—I did.

9239. You described the state of a part of one of the hospitals used by the English, and you mentioned the fact of its being so old that the boards were rotten; did you ever hear that the Sultan threw any difficulty in the way of giving proper buildings for hospitals?—Not the least in the world; I never heard that he did. I regretted very much indeed that we did not do, what I saw the French were sure to do, namely, take the fine building of the Russian embassy.

9240. Did not the Sultan give his own palaces, gardens, and everything to the French for the accommodation of the sick?—My own belief is, that the Sultan would have given everything that either the French or Lord Redcliffe asked.

9241. Why do you suppose that applications were not made for these buildings?—My own impression is frankly this: that, first of all, there was a want of preparation after the army left; and that then there was a feeling on the part of the medical men, who believed that after Alma (as there was, it is fair to say, on the part of the public) the war would very soon come to an end, and I think, to use a very popular sort of political expression, they hoped to "tide over" the difficulty.

9242. Did the French get the palaces of the Sultan?—I can only say that all that they asked they got. The French have actually built five or six large deal temporary hospitals in the Seraglio Gardens; and upon that beautiful well-known spot which every traveller is desired to get up in the steamer and look at when the sun rises, the first thing you now see is a lane of deal-headed buildings, which are the temporary hospitals of the French there.

9243. That is the most healthy spot in Constantinople, I believe?—I believe it is reckoned so now.

9244. Our last hospital was described by Mr. Macdonald as in an unhealthy situation; the one recently given to us?—I have not seen it. I have heard it said, that the general hospital in Scutari is in an unhealthy position. I cannot honestly say that.

9245. Was not that Seraglio considered one of the most sacred places in Constantinople, which formerly required a firman from the Sultan to go into it?—A few years ago, I have no doubt no man would have dared to propose the thing.

9246. As far as the Sultan and the Turkish Government are concerned, anything which you have said casts no reflection upon them with regard to meeting all our wishes and necessities?—I believe the Sultan would give up any hospital he was asked for without the slightest objection; he would find the accommodation in any way. When he was applied to for the Russian Embassy, he, I believe, named several palaces that were perfectly at the service of the French, if they chose. I have no doubt that he would have given us every convenience, as far as I know.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9247. Did you ever see a wooden house being built in Constantinople; a native house?—Yes. I saw them building up some houses that had been burnt down.

9248. Do you know how long it takes a Turk to build a house?—I cannot answer with any accuracy.

9249. Would not a wooden house of that sort be run up in a few days?—With regard to temporary wooden hospitals, there were some in Ireland, where I had a good deal of experience. I mentioned to the engineer there that I saw no difficulty whatever in those buildings being put up, and I see no difficulty whatever now. I know that any amount of planking might be got there; of course I am led to suppose that where there is ship-building there are nails; if you pay carpenters, I suppose there are carpenters to be got.

9250. Are not almost all the houses in Constantinople built of wood?—Yes; but in a different way; those houses would not do for hospitals. I am speaking of buildings like the fever hospitals which we had in Ireland.

9251. If you were told that a sum of 30,000 £. was to be expended in building a shed at Constantinople to hold 2,000 men, would you say that that was a reasonable sum for such a building?—I should say very unreasonable; of course I do not know the price of labour there, but it strikes me as most unreasonable; I do not know the nature of the specification.

9252. Did you ever hear any cases of officers who were suffering great difficulties on account of the want of certain forms?—Yes; repeatedly.

9253. Can you mention any fact to the Committee upon that subject?—I certainly can mention one case that happened to a friend of my own. I would much rather not do so; but if the Committee press it I will. I believe you mean with regard to holding Boards?

9254. Was that the case of Captain Williams?—Yes.

9255. He was a gentleman put under arrest, I think, a few days before he died?—I can hardly say that; if he had been put under arrest I would have taken the responsibility myself of not showing him the letter; it was a peculiar case.

9256. Were you with him at the time?—I was with him the whole time. I was up with him at nights, and did my best to be with him when he died. I saw him all through; he was very ill, and was allowed to go down to Balaklava. Major Nasmyth found him there, dreadfully weak and ill, and exceedingly anxious to get away to Pera, to get a little change. He took him and brought him down to Pera. I should suppose that was about a day before I arrived myself. The next evening, I was asked to be introduced to Major Nasmyth, who wished to see me upon some business. I was introduced, and he said, "Have you any objection to go and see an officer upstairs, who is, I am afraid, in a very critical state; and he wishes to see you, as a clergyman." I said, "Certainly not." I went and saw him, and formed my own judgment upon him. I thought it was a hopeless case, others did not. I was then exceedingly anxious to get a Board upon him, for him to come to England. I spoke to Dr. Cumming about it; I spoke to Dr. McGregor about it, and I think I may safely say Major Nasmyth himself went over and also spoke, because he was in this dilemma. Our officers told me that they thought he would get into trouble, because his leave had only extended to Balaklava, and he had left the camp. We heard that this so-called arrest was coming down. I said, "I have no hesitation in taking the whole responsibility, if he is in the state which I expect." The poor man being dying, I did not like to show him this document. In the meantime I said, "For Heaven's sake, let us get him a Board." I urged and urged, and at last got three surgeons from Scutari to hold a Board upon this dying man, the result of which Board was not communicated to him, it being found that it was impossible to remove him. It is fair to say that the medical men told me they had no time to give to holding Boards, to come from Scutari.

9257. To your knowledge, how many patients were there in the hospital to each medical man?—I cannot answer that; there were fresh arrivals and fresh departures; it is impossible to say.

9258. Were there beds in store at Scutari, for the hospitals?—I should think not, except the iron beds I have described in the open air; you mean bedsteads?

9259. Yes?—I should suppose not, because the engineers were found making these wooden trestle beds.

9260. How

9260. How many beds were there in the open place?—At least three dozen. The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

9261. Were those beds never used whilst you were there?—Never; they were out in the open yard.

9262. Were they there when you first arrived?—I cannot say, because I used not to go in at that gate.

9263. When did you first see them?—I should say at least three weeks before I came away.

9264. At that time the men were almost dying for want of beds?—I would not say they were almost dying for want of them; they certainly had them not.

9265. What was the reason those beds were not given to them?—I was told because the mattresses were not the size of the beds.

9266. Were the mattresses too large or too small?—I suppose too small; those were the sort of beds which they put officers on, excepting in the general hospital, where they had some very nice beds; the general hospital appeared well supplied.

9267. Would the bedding, being too small, be any serious objection to the use of the bedsteads?—I should think not beyond this: that where every inch was so valuable, the medical men might have argued that the breadth of the bedstead would take too much room. The bedding, I was told, was too small for these bedsteads.

9268. That would not have been a valid objection; the objection would have been that the bedstead was too large?—The bedstead was too large for the bedding, or the bedding was too small for the bedstead.

9269. *Chairman.*] The objection was that the bedstead occupied too much room?—The simple objection given to me was, that the beds would not fit those bedsteads, they being too small. The trestle beds are made of a certain breadth, about two feet six, I think, or more, but certainly wider than these beds; but in the general hospital my impression is, that they had beds for the private soldiers of the same nature.

9270. *Mr. Layard.*] You could have made beds in Constantinople to any amount, could you not?—Yes.

9271. Did you ever see disinfecting agents used of any kind?—None. I heard Dr. Cumming order some one day to be used; he was passing one of the places that smelt horribly, and I heard him speak to an orderly and desire it to be applied.

9272. From your experience in hospitals, could the bad odour of the dirt and filth there have been in any way removed by disinfecting agents?—The odour from the different privies might doubtless have been removed by cleansing them out, and by the application of charcoal, and various disinfectants; but to say that the odour from that great number of hospital wounds in a crowded ward could be removed, was impossible.

9273. Was not the odour from those wounds increased by the bad odour from the other places?—I should be giving a medical opinion if I answered that question. If I were a governor of any hospital in England, and I found such an odour, I should call a Board, and say that it was impossible to get a wound to heal, or that there would be gangrene.

9274. After the accounts you have given us, do you think a Commission, consisting of three individuals, was a proper agency to send out to put those things to rights?—Undoubtedly not. The Committee, I suppose, will call one of the Commissioners before them.

9275. You cannot ask a Commissioner to pronounce an opinion upon himself. As a gentleman of great experience in these subjects, I ask you whether you think that Commission was the right mode in which to set about remedying the evil that you have described?—Certainly not, particularly as one of the body was a gentleman who was going to be inspector-general, to supersede the existing head under whom these things had been done. Certainly, he was not the man to employ upon a Commission to condemn the very man and service in which he was himself to hold a superior position. I may say that I think the appointment of Lord William Paulet arose a good deal from my pressing upon Lord Redcliffe the absolute necessity of some head there; I know that he had very short notice from Lord Raglan to come down, and if it was not from myself, it was from others urging it.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9276. Were you ever called before that Commission to be examined?—Never; I acted with them, so far as giving any assistance I could.

9277. Were you ever present at any of their proceedings?—Not after they were formed; I was present merely once to advise them; I read the Commission, and I advised them as to the only chance which I saw of getting at the truth.

9278. How did they act?—They sent out, I believe, papers to different officers, demanding answers upon certain heads; and after I went they went up to the Crimea; they had an office, and they appeared to me to walk about; and I can speak to one thing, I know they went and asked officers questions.

9279. Were any difficulties thrown in the way of their inquiries while you were there?—Not that I heard of.

9280. Did any officers, either medical or others, object to give evidence before them?—I never heard of it while I was there.

9281. How long were you there with the Commissioners?—I should think the Commissioners had hardly got to work more than a fortnight before I came away.

9282. And yet they arrived two days before you?—Yes; but you must recollect that Dr. Spence was away from them, and was drowned in the "Prince."

9283. Could not they have commenced proceedings at once in the hospital?—I presume they did commence them; I am not sure.

9284. Was not the state of things such as to render it almost imperative to begin at once, that there might be some change?—That would have involved the point whether they were able to give orders for amendment, or to discover what had become of the stores, and other things not accounted for, and the state in which they were. I conceive they were to make inquiry into the state of matters, and then to report upon an amendment.

9285. Did any improvement, to your knowledge, take place in consequence of that Commission having been sent out?—I cannot lay any improvement to them, but still I am not willing to say there was not any, because they may have urged questions upon medical officers unknown to me, and have carried out improvements unknown to me.

9286. Still, as far as you are aware, no improved action took place in consequence of that Commission?—The only improvement I saw in the hospital was an increase of beds; there was a very gradual increase of store, and a good deal of that increase of store, I believe, was from the voluntary fund of the "Times." There were also the opportunities afforded by this large number of nurses of more activity. Of course, as the causes of increased numbers ceased, and it came to be the mere regular diarrhoea business, the medical men settled more to their work.

9287. But you do not attribute that to the Commission?—No.

9288. Mr. J. Ball.] From your conversations with the Duke of Newcastle and Mr. Sidney Herbert before you started, did you understand that they then believed the hospital to be in a very bad state, and to require a Commission with the powers of immediate action, or that they were merely under the impression that some confusion had arisen, and that they wished to clear it up, and to make better arrangements for the future?—I did not see the Duke of Newcastle before I left. I only saw Mr. Sidney Herbert and Lord Clarendon for a few minutes, and my impression certainly was, from my communication with them, that they believed there had been some great negligence somewhere, and this Commission was to make a strict inquiry into it.

9289. Do you think, from all that you heard, that they had any notion of the real state of things out there?—I am perfectly certain they had not.

9290. Did you yourself go on board any of the ships that transported the sick and wounded to Scutari?—I was on board the "Mauritius" for a particular purpose. Colonel Walker, of one of the regiments of Guards, came down with a considerable quantity of wounded, himself being wounded, after the battle of Inkermann, and he told me that such was the state in which the sick were put on board that ship, and so badly were they attended to, the orderlies being taken ill, and the medical men themselves, that had it not been for the activity of a certain number of sailors belonging to the transport ship, and some of the soldiers' wives, he believed he should have lost more men than he did. I cannot tell you the extent of that loss.

9291. In

9291. In consequence of his statements, did you go on board the "Mauritius?" —I did; and asked the captain's leave to make a present to those five women, whose names were given to me, and to the sailors, for their kindness to these poor creatures coming down, and he permitted me to give a sum of 10*l.* among them.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9292. Had the sick and wounded been removed from the ship when you went on board?—Yes.

9293. Then you do not speak from your own ocular testimony as to anything that took place on board those ships, but from information which you received? —I speak from that, and from seeing officers who were landed; in short, it was the common topic of the place; far worse than Scutari was the state of those ships. I sent that paper to the Commissioners, telling them the ships were in the harbour. I thought it better that they should have an inspection of what they could see than to ask them to examine persons whom they could only hear.

9294. Do you attribute the shocking state of things on board those ships to a deficiency of suitable arrangements and stores on board exclusively, or also to neglect on the part of the medical officers in charge of the sick and wounded? —There were no beds, and of course, therefore, no proper provision for persons to be brought a voyage of 4½ days; the men had merely their blankets; many of those were landed, and were retained by them, as foul as they were landed. There was an admitted deficiency of medical comforts. Officers who have been on board have told me that the men might have had rice once, or arrowroot once or twice, but the men themselves said that the only rations they had were the salt rations given on board ship. I have known the fact, undoubtedly, that the orderlies brought on board, being invalids, the sick and wounded were without proper provision. Then with respect to the medical men, it was not the regular service of the medical man sent down; some medical man was on board the ship, who was not going back to the Crimea; he might be invalided himself, and going to England: therefore there was no system of carrying the sick backwards and forwards. The very system now prevailing is the one which I have urged upon Lord Redcliffe, the one which I have urged upon Lord William Paulett, and the one which I have urged upon the Duke of Newcastle.

9295. Still without a complete system, must it not have been the duty of some person to see that there were the requisite articles for the sick on board? —Undoubtedly; that was a part of the duty at Balaklava.

9296. Can you acquaint the Committee with your own opinion, as to the person or persons mainly responsible for that state of things?—My opinion upon that point is this; from the way in which I saw them as they were landed, which of course would corroborate the statement made to me, my opinion is, that if the medical staff of the Crimea had been properly looked after, by whoever it is who ought to be over them, that state of things could not possibly have endured for a fortnight.

9297. Dr. Hall was the Inspector-general, having a supreme authority over the medical staff in the Crimea?—Yes.

9297*. With regard to the pier, which you and other witnesses have stated to be in so disgraceful a condition, do you know of any instructions having been sent out from England for the repair of that pier?—I do not know of it myself; I have heard of it; I have heard it talked of by parties there, and there was a discussion with the engineer of the hospital as to how it was practicable. When they at length commenced doing it, the weather had got such as to make the work more or less difficult; still, I have no doubt it could have been done.

9298. Can you speak positively as to that; that no provision for doing it was made by any of the authorities out there, till the time when the weather became bad?—I cannot say that; many letters might have passed which did not come before me.

9299. Did you yourself make the suggestion of using sailors in transporting the sick and wounded while you were out there?—I made it while I was out there. I cannot mention the particular person I spoke to, because I said it again and again in the crowd there, that I would have paid two guineas a piece for 36 sailors for two days.

9300. Was that included in the written suggestions which you furnished to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe?—In the written suggestions which I furnished to Lord W. Paulett I suggested, that men should be sent out from England.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9301. Therefore you cannot say that you made that suggestion to Lord Stratford?—I certainly did not make it to him.

9302. With regard to the Russian prisoners, can you state by whose order they were removed in the very unsatisfactory, not to say disgraceful, way which you have described?—I cannot; I am doubtful with respect to whether the Russian prisoners, there is not a sort of commission there, of which Admiral Boxer is one, because I recollect being present at rather a warm conversation between him and Lord Redcliffe, upon the very point of the removal of those men to the hospital.

9303. Do you know whether Lord Stratford was informed of the circumstances which you have mentioned to the Committee, of the way in which they were removed?—I do not know that he was informed of it, but I know I, myself, reported to the Duke of Newcastle and to Mr. Sidney Herbert the way in which the Russian prisoners had been treated, and Mr. Sidney Herbert stated that he had sent out orders.

9304. To whom?—I cannot say; he merely, in a paragraph of a letter to me, stated, "I have taken care about the Russian prisoners."

9305. With regard to the dietary of the hospital, were there diet lists prepared every day?—I cannot say.

9306. I presume all the sick were not in a fit state for meat; was there a uniform dietary for the whole of those sick and wounded?—I never saw but one description of meat served, boiled meat every day.

9307. Is it not the practice in all hospitals to have some sort of diet list?—Decidedly; I was struck with it in the French hospital; there, an orderly was appointed, who followed the officer with a board, upon which he wrote down, at each bed, what the medical man distinctly prescribed, whether it was medicine or food; because I heard an argument between an officer and a medical man, whether a patient was to be permitted to have chocolate.

9308. The usual course is to have three or four or five diets, suitable to different classes of sick, and to say, this man is to have No. 3; that, No. 4; and so on?—There are what are called extra diet, full diet, and three or four characters of diet in all hospitals.

9309. But you saw nothing of the kind done?—I did not; there might have been.

9310. Had you any conversation with Dr. Menzies, the chief officer, then upon the point?—I had very little conversation with Dr. Menzies; he was in the general hospital; my chief place was in the barrack hospital; I went perhaps every other day to the general hospital to see two officers whom I knew, who were wounded, but I merely walked to where they were.

9311. Dr. McGregor was at the head of the barrack hospital the greater part of the time you were there?—He appeared so.

9312. Did you make any suggestion to him?—Repeatedly about the cooking of the meat.

9313. But as to the general arrangements for the diet?—That would have been a matter on which he would not have heard me, being a medical question.

9314. You could not suggest to him that any particular patient should have a particular diet, but you might have suggested that some arrangement should be made?—If I had begun by asking him to schedule a particular diet, I must have placed myself in the position of asking, "Will you follow out the proposal which I am going to make of putting this hospital in order?" I had no authority, being merely a visitor; but when I wrote either to the Duke of Newcastle or to the Commandant, I was specifically asked to make suggestions.

9315. You stated that you thought that the medical officers there did their best under the circumstances?—I think they did; none could have worked harder, I am sure.

9316. Is that reconcilable with the fact, that when messages were received by them from Lord Stratford, inquiring whether there were wants which could be supplied by his assistance, they informed him that there were no such wants?—That would only apply to the head officer, I presume, of the whole; I presume no subaltern officer would like to go to the Ambassador, and ask for anything for the hospital.

9317. Then your testimony does not extend to the head officer, but to the subordinate officers with whom you came in contact?—My simple statement is, that

that Dr. Menzies told me that nothing was wanted; that Lady Redcliffe spoke to him, and he told her the same, and there my statement ceases. It certainly is quite clear that Lady Redcliffe knew these things were being supplied every day, because when Mr. Macdonald supplied the beds for the "Cambria," she immediately got beds from another source.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9318. Did you understand that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe was put in the position of being commandant, or actually controlling the hospitals, or merely that he was required to provide funds, as occasion might require, for procuring articles for the sick and wounded?—He was to make every effort to procure everything which love or money could command; that was the expression given to me by Lord Clarendon.

9319. Seeing that there were a number of departments existing at Scutari, all more or less connected with the service of the hospitals, was there not an obvious convenience in making one person of his position the person to whom resort should be had for funds, as necessity arose?—Most certainly; I should say in an emergency of the sort, the Government in England being informed of the state of things, or, at all events, hearing an accusation against the state of things, the natural thing which would strike one would be to write to the Ambassador, as the representative of the Government there, to take steps so far as he could; whether his going over merely once is to be considered a sufficient taking of those steps, is a matter of opinion.

9320. You expressed an opinion to the Committee, that the course which was taken of confiding to Lord Stratford the charge of the money, was an unfortunate and objectionable one?—I think it was objectionable in this way; to yourself or to myself there may perhaps be nothing very awkward in an interview with the Ambassador; but for medical men to go to ask an interview, and ask for this little store, or an amount of money, I can easily conceive some reason why they may not have done it; but I cannot conceive that the state of those hospitals could be unknown to Lord Redcliffe; and if it was known, I cannot for the life of me conceive why Lord Redcliffe did not take more active steps either to apply to Lord Raglan to get Dr. Hall dismissed, or whoever was the proper person; that would appear to me to be the proper line for the Ambassador, not to go on with things as they were, but to write to the head, that the state of things should cease, or the party offending be dismissed.

9321. Did you make any report or representation to the Duke of Newcastle previous to the one which you have communicated to the Committee?—I wrote to Mr. Sidney Herbert, not to the Duke of Newcastle. I prepared only two papers; one I sent by the Queen's messenger, and the other I drew up only since I came to England.

9322. Beyond the expression of thanks for your suggestions and your services, were you informed as to what actual proceedings were taken in consequence of your report to the Duke of Newcastle?—I have seen, step after step, the things done, that I required. I have only read by the papers; and I have had a letter from Lord William Paulett, within these few days, telling me that he is expecting the aides-de-camp. I know that the fire-engines have gone out. I know that the proper transport ships have been adopted, and so on. I could go through the list.

9323. Then so far as the action of the head department at home is concerned, you are satisfied with the results of their measures?—So far as regards myself, decidedly I have met with every kindness.

9324. I do not mean so far as your personal feelings are concerned, but the interests of the public?—I think there is a very great delay if you take it that Lord William's aides-de-camp are only now on their voyage; that at the date of the last mail he had no secretary, but simply Mr. Dixon, the interpreter, to write for him, and that I came back and saw the Duke of Newcastle on the 1st of January, which was the last interview I had with the Duke of Newcastle; I say I am not satisfied, because I should have thought those aides-de-camps might have got out before, and the men for the care of the sick, and so on, might have got out before, and I certainly should have thought that these steam transport ships might have gone more quickly. That the things are done I frankly admit, but my only complaint is the same as with regard to Smyrna.

9325. I believe since that period there has been some change in the department?—There has.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9326. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you know what progress had been made by the Commission in their inquiries previously to the departure of Dr. Cumming for the Crimea?—I cannot say; I was not one of them. They appear to me to have been taking a great deal of evidence. I always saw them on the move about from place to place.

9327. Do you recollect how long they had been there before they went to the Crimea?—They did not go to the Crimea till after I came away, and I should suppose they had been probably acting for a fortnight or three weeks.

9328. Dr. Cumming arrived there about the same time as yourself?—Just, I believe, one mail before.

9329. So that, in fact, they had only been inquiring into a grievance which had existed to the knowledge of the world a long time before your arrival?—I do not know what else they have done.

9330. The Commission, as a Commission, had attempted to apply no remedy, to your knowledge?—I am not prepared to state that; they may have issued private instructions to the medical men; they may have told Dr. Menzies or Dr. Macgregor to do this or that; I am not aware.

9331. But as far as your observation went, you saw no change?—A gradual improvement throughout the whole of the establishment; they were getting better.

9332. Supposing the Government had sent an officer of experience, of energy, and of activity, to remedy the state of things which existed, or which we have reason to suspect existed upon the appointment of the Commission, in place of that Commission do not you think such an officer might have been able to establish a system that would have remedied the evils much sooner than any Commission of that kind?—Undoubtedly, if he had had the full support, not only of the Government at home, but of the Commander-in-Chief, whoever he was.

9333. If he had had every support which the Government at home, and the Commander-in-chief in the East could have given him, with the power of applying to the Ambassador for all the assistance that you have described, the Ambassador was instructed to give, there would have been no difficulty in remedying the state of things which existed?—I cannot but believe that the English could have done what the French did; there were the same facilities.

9334. Did you ever hear what had become of, or any reason given for the absence of, all those stores which have been supplied in such great abundance from England?—I have never yet heard a reason which has at all satisfied me. My firm belief is, that the great majority of them never left England; and my still further belief is, that no ingenuity will ever discover them, unless it is put in a very different train of inquiry from any I have heard yet.

9335. *Chairman*.] It would be a question for the police, you submit?—Undoubtedly. I will put it to the Committee to take merely the tonnage which I have got here. There are 50,000 bottles of port wine in bulk. Will any gentleman of the Committee tell me that 50,000 bottles of port wine could be bought in the London wine market, and not influence the London wine market; and can he produce any gentleman to say that the London wine market were affected.

9336. Sir *J. Pakington*.] You speak of 4,000 dozen of wine?—Four thousand and eighty dozen, that would be 50,000 bottles.

9337. Are you aware that this Committee has now returns before it, showing that the quantity of port wine sent to the Crimea has been between 16,000 and 17,000 dozen?—My credulity has been so stretched, that I can believe it, but I am not aware of it.

9338. I understood you to use these words, "We supplied 30 cases of wine," upon some particular day?—Thirty cases, of three dozen each, the day after the sinking of the "Prince."

9339. Whom did you mean by "we"?—Mr. Macdonald and myself; we were very intimate. Occasionally I went over, when he did not, and brought back the orders.

9340. During the whole time that you were in the habit of seeing these hospitals, which I believe extended over six weeks, are we to understand that there was a scarcity, or a difficulty about the supply of port wine?—None; because Mr. Macdonald found everything that was required.

9341. During the whole of that time was there no port wine available for the patients in the hospital except what Mr. Macdonald supplied?—Certainly, some was in store, because the nature of the requisition made by Mr. Bracebridge,

bridge, "Will you let us have six dozen; I am afraid we shall soon be out of store," or some such words.

9342. Did these complaints of the supply being short, with regard to the article of port wine, spread over the whole of the six weeks that you were there?—Thirty cases, of three dozen each, were sent in one order.

9343. Did you yourself hear of applications for wine, and of want of wine at different periods?—If I had heard of them, we should have supplied them; we supplied all that was necessary.

9344. Then did you only hear at one time?—Twice; once when they sent over late in the evening to ask us for six dozen, for fear of their store being dry. The second time when the "Prince" went down, and I was asked for that enormous amount which I cannot name.

9345. Are you at all aware what was the consumption of port wine by the patients in the hospitals at that time?—I could not say.

9346. What was the number of patients in hospital at that time?—I am speaking of November the 16th; there were 2,159 in the barrack hospital, 921 in the general hospital, and 300 hulked; that, I presume, meant convalescents and the others.

9347. What was the total number in the two hospitals?—There were 3,380; that would include the hulks; I take that from the commandant's information.

9348. Have you any doubt that if such an enormous quantity as 16,000 or 17,000 dozen of wine had been regularly sent from this country, and duly received, it ought to have been sufficient for the supply at Scutari?—I beg your pardon; did it not extend to the whole of the East. I cannot speak to that.

9349. Your knowledge does not go so far?—No.

9350. *Chairman.*] The whole of the sick?—The assumption which I take is, that with the known tonnage which is carried out, and did arrive safely, I cannot conceive how this amount of goods could, by any possibility, be mislaid even in the East; because, after all the tonnage of the Government list, there was an amazing quantity of tonnage of other articles going upon speculation, and there was a great difficulty of freight. Here are three tons of essence of beef, 1,200 gallons of brandy, 13 tons of sugar (I can answer for Mr. Macdonald having supplied sugar). Here are three tons of tea, three tons of preserved potatoes, and more; three tons of arrow-root. I cannot believe that those are mislaid.

9351. While you were there did you ever hear of convalescents being drunk with the port wine they had received?—Never; I never saw but one drunken man in the hospital the whole time, and he had nothing to do with the hospital at all.

9352. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you hear of any cases besides that of the "Prince," in which hospital stores intended for Scutari, passed by Scutari, and went on to Balaklava, in consequence of being stowed under ammunition?—The only other vessel I heard of was the "Ottawa;" whether those stores were ammunition I cannot say; but they were stores for the Crimea. I believe she was delayed, and they did begin to unload her, and did unload some of the things, probably for Scutari, at Constantinople. They unloaded none of the large vessels at Scutari; but I certainly understood, and believe it to be the fact, that there was inconvenience and delay with respect to the things intended for the Crimea, and that she was sent on to the Crimea before all the things were unloaded which were to have been delivered at Constantinople; and amongst those things I know there were some things sent as consignments to Miss Nightingale.

9353. You mentioned the baths in the French hospitals; were there any baths provided for the English hospitals?—I can recollect perfectly well consulting with Miss Nightingale about our giving baths; we had no bath-room.

9354. Were there any baths during the time you were there?—Yes; two or three; there might have been more; those were bought. I recollect giving some sketches for baths.

9355. *Mr. Bramston.*] Did you hear the medical authorities of Scutari give any reason for the deficiency in the various articles required there; did they ascribe it to vessels being at Varna with stores on board?—I never heard any authorities there attempt to explain it.

9356. During the time you were there, did any stores arrive from Varna?—My impression is, that the tressel beds did.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

23 March 1855.

9357. But no great quantity of medical stores arrived from Varna at Scutari during the time you were there?—I cannot say; we always knew when a vessel arrived from England, but I should scarcely know of a vessel crossing from Varna.

9358. We have been told in evidence, that the deficiency was attributable to the stores having been sent to Varna, and never having been returned from Varna after repeated orders?—I have heard the deficiency again and again attributed to the fire at Varna, and the sinking of the “Prince,” but the dates do not agree.

9359. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you see anything of the soldiers’ wives?—Yes, I used to see them about, as everybody else did.

9360. In what state were they when you saw them; I mean as to their comforts?—Many of them were confined there; they were at one time very wretched indeed; they were crammed and crowded into one place; a good many of them were sent off to England. It was contemplated before I went (because I agreed to subscribe to it), and I think Lady Alicia Blackwood formed a little establishment for some of them to be confined in. I should say that the number of soldiers’ wives out there was a detriment to the service.

9361. Did you ever investigate the matter yourself?—I did not go into it; the way in which it came before me was this: I had a sum of money given to me, for the soldiers in one particular regiment, the 23d Regiment. I found it very difficult to get at them; and I asked for some of their wives of the best characters to distribute this money to them.

9362. The neglect to which they had been exposed, had demoralised them, had it not?—I should not say the neglect had demoralised them. I should say it was what they had to go through in camp. I did not go into the actual room they were in, excepting one day, just opening the door. I was told they were all packed very close, but everybody was crowded, the chaplains and the medical men.

9363. What kind of accommodation had the medical men at Scutari; where did they live?—Some of them had quarters in the hospital. I never heard them complain of it; it was of course very much what all shared in.

9364. Were several in one room?—I should suppose so with the minor ones. Dr. Cumming had a room and Dr. M’Gregor had a room, I was well aware.

Iunæ, 26^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir John Hanmer.	Lord Seymour.
Mr. Roebuck.	General Peel.
Mr. Drummond.	Mr. Lavard.
Sir John Pakington.	Mr. J. Ball.
Colonel Lindsay.	Mr. Bramston.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M.D., called in; and further Examined.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M.D.

26 March 1855.

9365. Lord *Seymour*.] WHEN the two departments of the War and the Colonies were divided last year, did you receive any communication instructing you to correspond directly with the Minister-of-War?—No.

9366. Do you mean to state that where the separation of the two departments took place no communication was made to you on that subject?—None whatever.

9367. So far as you were concerned, you were not aware that any alteration in the superintendence of the military departments had been made by the Government?

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. P.

26 March 1855.

Government?—Previously to that, the Minister for the Colonies was Minister-at-War also. I know that my references, as to military matters, were made to him in his conjoint capacity. I was not informed that any separation had taken place between the offices, nor that I was to make any direct communications to the Minister-at-War.

9368. Your communications used to be more immediately with the Secretary-at-War?—Yes.

9369. Did you before that communicate frequently with the Secretary-of-War and the Colonies?—With the Secretary-at-War.

9370. Upon the separation of the departments, were you informed that you were to be more immediately under the department of the Secretary-of-War?—I was not.

9371. It seems by your letter of the 11th of May that you then recommended the establishment of hospitals at Scutari?—I recommended the establishment of hospital ships, transport ships.

9372. And you recommended the establishment of hospitals in any of the islands of the Black Sea, or the Grecian Archipelago?—Yes.

9373. Did you then contemplate any establishment at Scutari?—No; I did not think that Scutari was a very desirable place.

9374. When were you first informed of the establishment of hospitals at Scutari?—The moment the army arrived at Constantinople from Gallipoli. The establishments were formed first in the shape of regimental hospitals. When the army left Constantinople for Varna, there was a general hospital established.

9375. Did you recommend any establishment of a general hospital?—I did not.

9376. You referred the other day to the arrangements suggested by Mr. Guthrie, which I believe you have seen?—Yes.

9377. Did those suggestions of Mr. Guthrie involve any question of the general hospital?—I think they did; that is to say, he stated, that on the army taking the field, it would be necessary to form a general hospital, as the severe cases of sickness could not be carried with the army, which was a mere matter of course.

9378. There have been, have there not, large hospitals abroad; have they been regimental hospitals, and not general hospitals?—Regimental hospitals up to the time when the army left Varna.

9379. Up to that time there had been abroad no general hospital whatever?—None.

9380. You stated, did you not, that in the colonies our hospitals were all upon the regimental system?—Yes; I may say that they are all on the regimental principle, except one or two in this country.

9381. When this great expedition was sent to the east, did you recommend that another system, namely, the system of general hospitals, should be established?—I did not recommend it, because it followed as a matter of course that it would be so; that is always done, and will always be done.

9382. Are the Committee to understand that the local regulations at first for the management of the hospitals were published by Dr. Hall?—No, I do not recollect saying that. I stated that regulations for the purveying department and for the hospital servants were printed by Dr. Hall, but not for the management of the hospital beyond those points.

9383. Then what was the nature of the local regulations published by Dr. Hall?—They had reference to the purveying department, and to the servants employed in the hospital.

9384. But they had reference to the general hospital, had they not?—Those individuals were employed in the general hospital, and of course they had reference to the general hospital.

9385. Those were regulations for the management of the purveyor?—Of the purveying department.

9386. Then the purveyor, as I understand you, first acted under those regulations?—I cannot answer that.

9387. You recommended Mr. Ward as purveyor in the first instance, did you not?—I did.

9388. You stated afterwards that upon Mr. Ward being found inefficient, you recommended Mr. Wreford, and you suggested him to the Secretary-at-War?

0.21. I stated

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

—I stated that I think I did in conversation. Great difficulties were felt how to supply Mr. Ward's place, and I think I did, or I do not know that it was not somebody else that said "There is Mr. Wreford; he is the youngest man that we have, though not young."

9389. Do you mean that Mr. Wreford, who was 64, was the youngest man that you had?—Yes, the youngest man we had as a purveyor.

9390. When the Board recommended that Mr. Ward should be removed as inefficient, you stated that Lord Raglan interfered?—Yes; Lord Raglan wrote a letter to me, and stated that he thought it was hard to remove a man who was understood to be doing his duties well, and as a proof of that, he enclosed another letter from a noble Lord—a general officer.

9391. Who was that general officer?—Am I bound to answer that question?

9392. *Chairman.*] Yes?—It was Lord de Ros.

9393. Lord *Seymour.*] Were those two letters in favour of Mr. Ward?—Clearly; they considered that Mr. Ward was doing his duties well; Lord Raglan's letter did not go exactly to that extent, for he was not personally acquainted with Mr. Ward, I suspect; but Lord de Ros's did go to that extent; it stated that he was a very efficient officer.

9394. Mr. Ward had been at Scutari, had he not?—He had.

9395. Lord Raglan and Lord de Ros were in Bulgaria at this time?—Yes.

9396. Did they state that they, being in Bulgaria, were better able than the Board, that was appointed at Scutari, to judge of the merits of Mr. Ward as a purveyor?—They made no such statements; but to throw light upon this point, I may say, that both Lord Raglan and Lord de Ros during the time the army was at Constantinople, necessarily had more or less opportunity of judging of Mr. Ward's efficiency or his non-efficiency.

9397. Mr. *Layard.*] You acted upon those letters?—Yes.

9398. Will you produce them?—If I have the power, I decline; but if the Committee order me to produce them, I will do so; but I must protest against it.

9399. Lord *Seymour.*] Do those letters state any public grounds for keeping Mr. Ward in his situation, or were they merely an appeal to feelings of compassion and consideration?—They unite both; Lord de Ros's letter put forth that Mr. Ward was a very efficient public officer, and admitting that to be the case, my duty certainly was not to have removed him; Lord Raglan, on the other hand, did not state more than refers me to Lord de Ros's letter, in proof of Mr. Ward's efficiency; and he stated, that he thought as Mr. Ward had not fallen off from the date he had been appointed up to that time, it was hard treatment to require him to give up, and return to England.

9400. *Chairman.*] Then what objection have you to produce those letters, they are on public matters to a public man, who acts in his public capacity, and you keep the person in his office in opposition to the decision of a Board?—The letter was written in Lord Raglan's own hand.

9401. Still they are public letters?—I do not see why I should have any particular reason for objecting to produce them, except to one written to me not by the Adjutant-general, which would have been the ordinary way of doing it.

9402. Lord *Seymour.*] You do not say that there is anything in the letter; which is of that confidential nature that you do not wish it to be produced?—I do not think there is; if there is, I will scratch it out. The letter of Lord de Ros is more of a private nature, because it is a letter addressed to Lord Raglan, "My dear Lord."

9403. *Chairman.*] Lord Raglan sent it to you?—Yes.

9404. It was sent to you, was it not, as Director-general, and not to Dr. Andrew Smith?—He sent it as both the one and the other.

9405. Lord *Seymour.*] You stated that you suggested the regulations for the purveyor's duty; have you brought those regulations?—Yes. Those are the revised regulations (*producing the same*).

9406. In the first place, you altered the regulations, did you not, in consequence of some little difference that had arisen between the purveyor and the medical man?—I suggested the alterations.

9407. Having those alterations made, those are the alterations approved by you, and enforced upon the purveyor?—I suppose, at the present moment, they are enforced upon the purveyor.

9408. Were

9408. Were they not sent out in October?—No. The originals, of which that is the revise, were sent out, I think, in October; but after I became acquainted with the originals, I heard that the purveyor was throwing difficulties in the way of complying with the medical officers' orders; and I suggested the necessity for a revise of them, and that they should be more definite; and the result was the present regulations, which I proposed should be the regulations.

9409. At Question 8387 you stated, "I made a verbal complaint of it, and had his instructions altered, and a re-print of his instructions published"?—Yes.

9410. This is the re-print?—Yes.

9411. From what time was the purveyor acting under those instructions; the 14th of November is the date of it, at the War Office?—I suppose 10 days after that he was acting upon them.

9412. Respecting the medical comforts, you stated that, up to August, the medical comforts were provided by the Admiralty?—I think it must have been later—till end of October; but I shall be in possession of certain copies of letters, probably in half an hour, and I will state exactly.

9413. You stated that after that time they were provided by yourself?—Yes.

9414. Can you state from what time they were provided by yourself?—No, I cannot at present.

9415. Can you state that it was in October that the medical comforts were provided by yourself?—I think there is no doubt of it.

9416. You think there is no doubt that in October all the medical comforts required for the hospitals were provided by you?—They were ordered by me direct, and not through the Admiralty.

9417. You stated the other day, in answer to Question 8885, that from the time when you supplied the medical comforts you were "able to say whither they went, when they went, in what vessel, when they were landed, and where delivered"?—Yes. I think I may say in regard of most of them; as to when they were landed, I cannot answer that. I had a letter from Scutari acknowledging every supply. I think that possibly there may be some difficulty about one or two of the arrivals at Scutari. I can state the vessel in which they went, when they went, and I think I shall be able to state the date of their arrival at Scutari, and what became of them.

9418. During the months of November and December, did many of those vessels with medical comforts arrive at Scutari?—Yes.

9419. From your information, are you able to state whether there was a supply of those comforts at Scutari during the months of November and December?—Yes; I think I had distinct statements from the authorities out there that there was an ample supply.

9420. You had distinct statements that there was an ample supply of those comforts during November and December?—Yes.

9421. You say that you can state when they went, and in what vessels?—Yes.

9422. And when they were landed, and when they were delivered. Who was the authority at Scutari who received them first in the month of November, and who received them in the month of December?—The purveyor.

9423. They were both times consigned to Mr. Wreford direct?—Yes; with the understanding that they were addressed to the chief Commissariat officer at Constantinople, on account of the purveyor, if they were hospital stores and medical comforts; if medicines, that was on account of the apothecary.

9424. You received from Mr. Wreford an acknowledgment of their receipt?—From the principal medical officer.

9425. Then, as regards the transport department, no hinderance arose from that department in the conveyance of those comforts to Scutari, because you had an acknowledgment as to when they were received?—No. I do not know what the transport department had to do with them.

9426. If the things that were sent by you arrived, and were acknowledged by the person who received them, if there was any failure of duty, it was not on the part of the transport department?—Certainly not; as regards stores of that kind, after I got the charge, the transport department ceased to be responsible for any thing with reference to stores sent from England.

9427. You had the whole charge for medical comforts, as I understand you, from October?—I will say whether it was October or not when I get the

A. Smith, Esq.,

M. D.

26 March 1855.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

documents; I have so many things to recollect, therefore I cannot say; it was late in the month.

9428. It was before November, you thought?—I will answer that correctly when the documents arrive.

9429. If, as this Committee has been informed, there were no medical comforts, or a very insufficient supply of medical comforts at the hospitals at Scutari during the months of November and December, how do you account for that when you can give the Committee the times when they were sent out, and when their receipt was acknowledged?—I cannot account for that; I can only account for it in this way, that I presume that those who have given that in evidence considered that a much greater quantity of articles ought to have been issued to the sick than the medical officers thought ought to be issued to them.

9430. *Chairman.*] That will not explain the application made by the authorities for those medical comforts to the very persons who gave that information to the Committee?—I am not aware of any application having been made.

9431. They told the Committee that there had been applications made by the authorities?—I am not aware of that; I am in ignorance of it.

9432. If that were the case, and if the authorities made an application, how do you account then for the absence of those things?—Does the Honourable Chairman mean the principal medical officer?

9433. I mean the medical officers, or the apothecary, and the purveyor, that they did not supply them, and they were applied for?—Were applications made to these authorities, and did they say that they did not possess them?

9434. So it was understood from the witnesses here; that the authorities being applied to, did not supply them, and upon that an application was made to the individuals who gave evidence, and who did supply them?—Is it meant that they did not supply them because they did not possess them?

9435. Yes?—I cannot believe that to be possible, because the authorities have stated to me that they did possess them.

9436. If we find that they did not issue them, they were the persons in fault?—Clearly.

9437. *Lord Seymour.*] Who purchased the comforts in this country which you say were sent out?—There was a gentleman furnished by the War Office for that purpose, and attached to my office.

9438. If any of the medical comforts were found to be of bad quality, who was responsible for that; the person who purchased them?—To a certain extent; the process was this; to require specimens of all the articles I wished to have supplied; they were examined, and samples were taken and sealed up at the same time that the furnishers were bound to provide the supplies in conformity with those samples; of course the quantity of articles supplied was very great, sometimes 600 or 800 dozens of port wine. The port wine that was examined at the medical board, and reported good by a board of medical officers, could necessarily be only one or two bottles, and if a man acted the part of a rogue, and put in five dozen, or 20 dozen, or 50 dozen of bad port wine, there was no means of ascertaining it. I felt that I was bound to trust to the character of the individual, and I instructed the purchaser to go to houses of that credit that they would not, for the sake of a little gain to themselves, sacrifice their character,—that was the only means I could take; I could not open every bottle.

9439. From what houses did you obtain the port wine?—I cannot possibly hold such matters in my recollection, but I can give the Committee the detail of every person who has furnished anything.

9440. There having been a very large quantity of port wine said to have been bought, you could furnish, could you not, to the Committee, the names of the persons from whom it was purchased?—Certainly; that is, of course, subsequent to the time of my ordering the medical comforts direct?

9441. Yes; not when they were ordered through the Admiralty, but from the time when you say that you had the whole management. With regard to the bedding and stores of that kind, those, I understood you to say, were supplied by the Ordnance, upon your requisition?—Yes.

9442. Had you any person there again to see the nature and quality of the stores supplied?—No.

9443. Did

26 March 1855.

9443. Did you merely state to the Ordnance the quantities required, and leave it to them to supply?—I had no power of interfering with the nature of the supplies. I merely gave a requisition, and when I had done that, I had done my duty.

9444. For what number of beds did you send a requisition to the Ordnance?—In the first instance for 5,000; that was the first quantity I thought necessary.

9445. That was in the spring of last year, was it not?—Yes.

9446. Could you state what quantity you added to that at a later period?—I have been adding ever since. Now, I believe, there is a full supply of every thing for 14,000.

9447. Can you state what you have added up to November?—No. I kept constantly adding, as there was a prospect of the sick increasing.

9448. When you supplied those comforts and medical stores from this country, did any one, on your part, see them put on board the ship?—No; that would have been going beyond my province.

9449. Did any one?—No.

9450. Would you state the mode of proceeding. You stated that a person was assigned to you, and that you supplied all the medical comforts?—Yes.

9451. In what way did you proceed to have them put on board?—I had a person who saw every store put into the hold and properly packed.

9452. Then you had the assistance of a person who did see that done?—Yes; after I had the charge. I had a person at the vessel from the morning when they commenced loading to the latest hour in the evening.

9453. If it happened that those medical stores were placed in the ship with heavy goods placed over them, that would have been reported to you by the person, or prevented by the person appointed by you to see to the packing or stowing?—That could not have occurred, because when I commenced to furnish them myself, I pressed that I should have ships for myself, and no interference with them; therefore the ships were told off positively for me, every article on board was either medical or hospital stores.

9454. How many ships were so given over to you?—I cannot state; I dare say seven or eight. I will supply a list of the names of the ships. I do not know whether I ought to offer information to make the matter clear to the Committee, which would perhaps not be clear without; but if I may, I would say this, that my first application was to have two vessels allotted entirely to me; the one to leave this country simultaneously with the other leaving Constantinople; and that they should do nothing else but carry outwards medical stores; that the vessel coming home might be employed to carry home a proportion of the invalids, and that to each of those vessels ought to be attached a regular supercargo to go backwards and forwards. That was not granted me, but, instead of it, vessels were taken up according as I applied for them, and those are the vessels of which I have spoken.

9455. Then you had seven or eight vessels entirely at your own disposal?—I have had from time to time that number of vessels.

9456. With regard to the food for the hospital, that was provided, was it not, upon the application of the purveyor through the Commissariat?—My understanding is, that the purveyor applied for meat and bread to the Commissariat, and that everything beyond that the purveyor was expected to furnish out of his own stores.

9457. Then, if the food to the hospital was not of a kind suited to the patients, the purveyor was responsible for that; was that so?—The purveyor was responsible, and also the medical officer, because if the medical officer received a complaint from a patient that his food was not good, the medical officer could not exactly throw that upon the purveyor, because the purveyor might never have received the complaint. The duty of the medical officer would have been to report to the principal medical officer, and he would then have exacted from the purveyor a superior description of food.

9458. Are the Committee to understand that, from these instructions, the purveyor is bound to act upon the requisition of the Inspector-general of hospitals?—By those instructions he is required, without any doubt, to act entirely on the orders of the principal medical officer.

9459. With reference to the food, you stated that you had written a letter, recommending lime-juice, and other matters of diet; you did not state the date

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

of that letter?—That letter will be here amongst the others directly, and then I will give the exact date. Lime-juice was applied for by me, when I was informed that there was the slightest tendency to scurvy, or even a suspicion that it might appear, in consequence of the want of a sufficient supply of vegetables. I applied for such a quantity of lime-juice as astonished everybody, but the necessity for it has been manifest since.

9460. Did you obtain that when you applied for it?—I obtained all, I believe, that the Admiralty were able to supply from their own stores.

9461. You cannot state when that was sent out?—It was in November, the first supply of which amounted to about 40,000 lbs. A question put to me was, whether I had not made a mistake of gallons for pounds; and my reply to it was, that I wanted to have three ounces of lime-juice to every man in the camp for three months. Upon forwarding that reply, I was informed that the Commissariat at Malta had received instructions to enter into contracts as rapidly as possible with persons at Messina and other places, to get the 40,000 gallons that I desired. On seeing the letter which came back, I thought perhaps they might not send it on till they got the 40,000 gallons. I therefore wrote to say, that it would not do to wait till they got the whole, but that as they got a small portion they must send it on, and so continue to send on in small quantities, that the army should be never without.

9462. Did you receive a letter, stating that that supply in October had been received?—Yes; but it was much later; and I could not comprehend why it arrived so late.

9463. When did it arrive?—I cannot state the date from memory.

9464. You stated, did you not, that you did receive a receipt upon the arrival of the lime juice?—I was informed that it had arrived, and that they had begun to issue it to the troops.

9465. That it had arrived at Balaklava?—Yes; and was in constant course of issue.

9466. You stated that you had foreseen the difficulty that would arise as to the troops in Turkey, from the different arrangements there as to the privies, and that you wrote a letter on the subject yourself; but you did not give the Committee the letter. When was that letter written; I think you stated as early as April?—I must have been misunderstood in that; I did not write in reference to the privies, but in reference to the construction of the hospitals generally, that they would not be suitable without alterations; therefore I proposed that 20 artificers should be sent out, 10 masons and 10 carpenters, so that a certain number of them might be attached to each hospital, to make whatever repairs, alterations and additions might be necessary.

9467. Can you state the date when you wrote that?—Twenty-fifth of April.

9468. Have you got that letter?—I gave it in the other day.

9469. You stated the other day, that your opinion as to the good condition of the hospitals at Scutari, was founded upon Mr. Reade's letter, and upon the letter of the dispenser under him; did you read the letter of the 14th of November?—No; not as to the supply of medicines in the hospital at Scutari.

9470. You read the letter of Mr. Reade, and of the dispenser under him, did you not?—That was in relation to medicines only, surgical materials, lint, &c. Mr. Reade had nothing to do with the hospital beyond supplying medicines and surgical materials.

9471. Upon the strength of those two letters, you gave an unqualified contradiction to the statement that any want had been felt in regard to medicines?—Yes.

9472. Has any subsequent experience induced you to alter that opinion?—None.

9473. You still think that there was sufficient?—Yes, from the beginning. As to lint, there is no doubt upon that question.

9474. As to linen?—I have no doubt upon that either.

9475. Linen for all the purposes of the hospital?—Yes; for all necessary hospital purposes in plenty.

9476. *Chairman.*] If the soldiers had no sheets, it was the fault of somebody in the hospital?—I did not understand that the Noble Lord was asking about them. I understood that he was speaking of linen as a surgical appliance, linen to be used for poultices, and fomentations, or anything of that kind. Linen for sheets is quite a different thing; that belongs to the purveyor.

9477. Whose

9477. Whose duty is it to supply linen sheets?—The purveying department.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

9478. You sent out everything that the purveyor wanted?—Yes; but I am speaking with regard to the medicines now.

26 March 1855.

9479. Lord *Seymour*.] If, for instance, we heard that such a thing as a splint was wanted, that would have been a surgical appliance, would it not?—Yes.

9480. You would give that the same unqualified contradiction?—Yes. I must explain upon that point. We had 200 or 300 medical officers, and almost every medical officer has his own ideas about splints; one man will say that a splint ought to be 12 inches long, and another man will say that it ought to be 11 inches long; there are all sorts of notions about what ought to be the character and form of splints. It would be impossible for me, unless I sent out every splint to be got in London, to meet the views of every man. I therefore took what the profession generally considered the best, and sent out about 400 or 500 sets of them, which ought to have been enough for the army for a long period. A young medical officer may say, "I once cured this with a splint of such and such a character, and I do not see it here; I must have the one that I want;" runs about everywhere inquiring for it; he goes to the commanding engineer, asks him to let one of the sappers make the splint; and thus rumours got abroad that splints were not provided.

9481. With reference to the cleansing of the hospital, I find among the purveyor's duties that it is here laid down strictly that it is his duty to look to the cleanliness and order of the hospital, all the passages, privies, yards, &c.; in short, he is bound to look to the whole cleanliness of the hospital, is he not?—Yes. The immediate cleanliness of the hospital around the beds must, to a certain extent, be looked to by the medical officers having the charge of the patients. They must order cleanliness to be enforced, and if that does not take place, they may communicate with the purveyor. The purveyor's business then is to enforce it if he can, and if he fails in that, he must apply to the principal medical officer; and if the principal medical officer does not possess the power to enforce it, he must apply to the commandant.

9482. I also find it strictly laid down here that the purveyor will enter into contracts for washing the body linen of the patients and the soiled hospital bedding and dresses, and where this cannot be effected, he will hire people on the most advantageous terms he can for the Government to perform this duty?—Yes.

9483. Then, again, if the hospital linen could not be washed by contract, there is an option given him here of obtaining persons and employing them for that purpose?—Yes.

9484. And of hiring also persons to keep the hospital clean in the same way?—Yes.

9485. If the hospital was not kept duly clean, that again would be the fault of the purveyor, would it not?—It would be; I must say with reference to that, that in such an enormous establishment I must not entirely break the back of the purveyor by saying that he was to do everything, which he could not do without assistance; therefore all should have united together to assist him, he being at the time the regularly responsible man for seeing that it was done; or if he could not get it done, he was then bound to have gone directly to the principal medical officer, and have said, "I have made every effort to discharge my duties, but I cannot succeed; I must have your assistance." The principal medical officer in that case would have been bound to have aided him and assisted him to the utmost of his power.

9486. He had power under this regulation to hire people for the purpose?—Clearly.

9487. Then you say even beyond that, that if he found that insufficient, and he wanted more assistance to superintend and supervise those persons, he could apply to the Inspector-general, and get more persons?—He might get his concurrence to hire more.

9488. Then it would seem from these regulations, that if they had been attended to, there was every means of keeping the hospital properly cleaned, and washing all the linen required for the patients?—I think so.

9489. In regard to personal linen for the patients, how was that to be procured; was that also to be given out by the purveyor?—I stated in my

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

evidence on Friday how it had been provided for the last 40 years. When this army went out, there was no proposition made by the authorities to alter the mode of supplying personal linen, and the consequence was, that the purveyor was not put in possession of shirts, combs, brushes, and articles of that kind, because for 40 years they have always been taken out of the kit of the soldier when the soldier went into the hospital, and placed by his bedside on purpose to be used by him in the hospital.

9490. Is not any dress given to the soldier in the hospital?—Yes; a gown and a pair of trousers, also a waistcoat or a kind of jacket. In the summer, those gowns and the other articles are cotton, and in winter, when it is cold, they are made of kersey, or something of that kind.

9491. Who provides those articles?—They were sent out from this country as required by my first requisition; 5,000 were sent out.

9492. Were they consigned to the purveyor, or to whom?—That I cannot answer, because they were addressed from the Tower.

9493. Do you not know, as a matter of course, to whom in the hospital such things would be consigned for the use of the troops?—I do not know that; each department has its own special mode of proceeding; hence, as I have repeatedly mentioned here, the great difficulty. What caused great confusion, was, that the army had no fixed head quarters to which we could look; it first went to Malta, and it had scarcely arrived there, when it was ordered to Gallipoli; then it had scarcely arrived at Gallipoli, when it was ordered to go to Constantinople; and then it had scarcely arrived at Constantinople, when it was ordered to Varna. I have no doubt that the authorities frequently, assuming that the army was yet at Gallipoli, addressed the stores to Gallipoli; and before those stores arrived at Gallipoli, they found that the army had, perhaps, gone past Constantinople and proceeded to Varna; and it was unavoidable, the confusion that arose.

9494. You stated that when it was ascertained “that the Crimea was to be the scene of action, I then considered it necessary, in consequence of those repeated movements, to establish a fixed depôt, whither all stores of every description should be sent, in order that the supplies might be derived from there by the army, or by detachments of the army; and wherever the army might be, or wherever the detachments might be; and I fixed Scutari to be the place whither all stores were to be sent and re-issued”?—Yes.

9495. Then I ask you, having fixed Scutari to be the place whither all stores were to be sent and re-issued, to whom, in Scutari, were those articles of clothing for the hospitals consigned?—That I stated to be to the chief Commissariat officer, on account of the purveyor or the apothecary, as the case might be.

9496. But those articles of clothing would be consigned to the purveyor, would they not?—Subsequently to that letter.

9497. Subsequently to October?—If October was the month.

9498. As soon as you ascertained that the Crimea was to be the scene of action, you state that you fixed Scutari to be the place whither all stores were to be sent and re-issued?—Yes; but I acted very differently after that, because I had some fixed point to look to.

9499. At that time you sent out this clothing for the patients in the hospital to Scutari, and consigned it there to the purveyor?—Yes, all afterwards.

9500. Did you receive from him any acknowledgment of the arrival of such hospital stores?—I received a letter stating that the vessel in which the things had gone out, and which I knew had gone out, had arrived, and was unloading, and that Boards of survey would be ordered upon them the moment they got them into the store.

9501. Did the Duke of Newcastle, or Mr. Sidney Herbert, consult you as to the propriety of sending out the nurses before they were sent out?—Yes; we had a great deal of conversation upon the subject, both in the War Office and in my own office. We had a number of persons interested in that matter in my office, Mr. Sidney Herbert amongst others, and several others, whose names I do not recollect now.

9502. You considered that it would be an advantage to the public service?—Yes; if good nurses could be obtained.

9503. When did you so feel dissatisfied with the management of the hospital, that you thought nurses would be an advantage?—I am not prepared to say that I was dissatisfied with the management of the hospital; I had had no communication

communication to that. I was perfectly aware that females can see many things, in which there might be a deficiency of cleanliness and comfort, that men do not see, and even that men have not time to see; because the medical officers were overwhelmed with work,—there might be a spot upon a sheet that a medical officer would not notice, and a woman would at once.

9504. You thought that the hospitals were in that great state of cleanliness, that it would require the delicacy of a woman to find out the least dirt in the hospital?—I do not say that.

9505. You spoke of a spot on a sheet?—I put that as an example. I spoke figuratively, and that a female would notice that, when a man would not.

9506. You thought that there was no dirt or filth in the hospitals that would be readily noticed by men, and that there would on that account be an advantage in women going out?—I had no reason, from any communications that I had received, to believe that there was that state of filth in the hospital that it would be readily noticed.

9507. Did your medical reports which you had from the medical men tell you that the purveyor was properly performing his duties?—I had some letters, in which it was mentioned to me that the purveyor had questioned the authority of the principal medical officer on some points.

9508. Since November have you received any letters from the medical men who were under your authority at Scutari, which stated to you that the purveyor was not performing, or was fully performing his duties?—I do not think I have.

9509. Did they not mention the purveyor at all, or the department; you have reports monthly, have you not?—Every mail; every week.

9510. Did those reports mention to you the management of the hospital under the purveyor; did they refer to his duty, or to the manner in which he performed it?—I do not think they did.

9511. They did not notice it in any way?—No.

9512. Did they state whether the linen was washed or not, or whether it was in good order?—The purveyor himself reported to me that the linen was washed. I have a letter here now to that effect.

9513. What letter is that?—I have a letter dated the 12th of February; this refers back to November and December; it was written in consequence of my having written out on the subject: "Sir,—I have the honour to transmit for your information the enclosed return of washing done by the contractors, &c., for this hospital during November and December 1854, and January 1855. I may here be allowed to state, that in no instance have I known application made at the clean linen store for a fresh supply, or for an exchange of bedding, in which the same was not instantly complied with." That is from Mr. Selkirk Stuart, purveyor to the forces.

9514. *Chairman.*] Is that dated Scutari?—Yes; 12th February, last month, and it refers back to November, December and January. I may say, that Mr. Stuart was the purveyor in charge of the barrack hospital; then here is another letter to me from Mr. Wreford, dated the 12th of February: "Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo, enclosing a list of washing machines, &c., and to acquaint you that the "Eagle" arrived on the 9th instant, and the stores she brought out are in course of landing; the enclosed letter and return are the best reply I can give to your postscript; and to add, that I know nothing officially of the subsidiary washing establishment to which you allude, the necessity for which has never been made apparent to me." Then this is a return (*producing the same*), of the washing done by contract (for there may have been other means of getting it done besides), during the months of November, December and January; there were during the month of November 4,832 pieces washed; during the month of December, 14,044 pieces washed; during the month of January there were 23,402 pieces washed. I will hand this return in. (*The same was handed in.*)

Vide Appendix.

9515. At what time in November was that return begun?—It says simply "November; it does not specify the date.

9516. What is the number of pieces washed in November?—The total number was 4,832 for the barrack hospital.

9517. What was the whole number of pieces washed in December?—14,044.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9518. So that there is a great increase?—Yes; the contractors were working better.

9519. Mr. J. Ball.] The whole washing for the month is not done at once?—No.

9520. Did it not occur to you that the washing done for November was very much short of what it ought to have been?—I should think it was not sufficient.

9521. You do not put that in as a satisfactory explanation of the deficiencies with regard to washing in the hospital in November?—I give no opinion upon that point. I put it in to show the fact.

9522. Sir J. Pakington.] I apprehend that there was no such disparity in the number of inmates in the hospital between November and December as to account for that difference in the amount of washing done?—I suspect that there was a considerable difference.

9523. Was there such a disparity as to account for that difference in the amount of articles washed?—I cannot say what the difference was from memory.

9524. Chairman.] Can you explain the meaning of the word “pieces;” would that allude to a single bandage; would that be called a piece?—No; sheets, blankets, shirts and stockings, I suspect.

9525. Then a bandage would not count as one piece?—No; the orderlies generally wash them.

9526. Mr. Layard.] Would a pair of stockings be included as one or two pieces?—I cannot tell that; those are technicalities that I do not understand any more than the Committee; I think it is very possible, as they say pieces, that they would count a pair of socks as two; I only suppose it is possible from their using the word “pieces.”

9527. With regard to the cooking; it is here stated that the purveyor is responsible for the cleanliness of the kitchen, and that it is his duty to see that the steward discharges his duty properly in that department, by having the cooking utensils kept clean, and the quality and quantity of the provisions duly examined, and the patients' meals punctually and properly prepared and served to them?—Yes.

9528. Then the whole of the arrangements of the distributing the food, and the appointments of the kitchen, are placed here under the purveyor?—Yes, entirely.

9529. Did the reports from the medical men state that the kitchen department was perfectly satisfactory?—I have no reports to that effect.

9530. Do their weekly reports not in any way notice the state of the kitchen, or the state of the food served to the different patients?—Not as to either the one or the other.

9531. You were led to conclude that it was all perfect?—Yes, certainly.

9532. Did you receive reports as to the state of the hospital at Varna?—Yes.

9533. Were you led to believe that the general hospital at Varna was as well managed as the hospital at Scutari?—Certainly. I had great complaints against the hospital itself, as to its being inadequate for the purposes of an hospital, it being a building of a character that it could never be made like a comfortable hospital, from its being more or less infested with vermin, which they could not eradicate.

9534. Your belief would lead you to think that the hospital at Varna was worse in its condition than the hospital at Scutari?—No; I have some reports so far as regarded vermin at Scutari, that is to say, fleas, and things of that kind; but the building at Scutari was decidedly a much better building.

9535. Do you think that the hospital at Varna was in a better or a worse condition than the hospital at Scutari?—I cannot say that I have sufficient means of judging of that.

9536. Have you no reports upon the hospital at Varna?—Not beyond the complaints about the hospital building being unsuited for an hospital, and about its being infested more or less with vermin, which were very troublesome, and gave great discomfort to the sick.

9537. With respect to the deaths on board ship, we have had very conflicting evidence on that subject; what reports have you had upon that subject?—

The

The reports that I had were embodied in this printed paper (*handing in the same*). A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

9538. This only includes the deaths from the day of sailing to the day of arrival?—That is all. 26 March 1855.

9539. Were you led to believe that those reports included all the deaths that occurred from the time that the men were put on board the different vessels to the time that they were landed in the hospital at Scutari?—No, I have no reason to say that, because it was a very common thing to have men on board some of those ships for a week. The number that was required to be sent down were not sufficient to justify the vessels being despatched, in the opinion of the authorities. A certain number was on board being treated as if they were in the hospital, and when a sufficient number was furnished, they required the ship to leave for Scutari; then the vessel left; and then that return commences.

9540. Have you any other return giving the number of men that died from the time that they were embarked till the time of landing them as patients at Scutari?—No; they would be included in the general deaths in the Crimea, as deaths in the hospital; but, with reference to the “Kangaroo,” I suspect there were not many that died in the “Kangaroo” between the time of embarkation and the time of sailing; but I cannot give the positive number.

9541. Did your reports, to which you refer, from the medical men at Scutari, state that their staff was insufficient, and that they wanted greater assistance?—No.

9542. So far as you knew, it appeared as if they had sufficient staff for the purposes of the hospital?—There was nothing to say that they had not a staff sufficient to do the duties; at the same time, on one or two occasions it was observed that the medical officers were very much wrought; that they had to work day and night; and that it would be very desirable to send them out some more;—when those reports came to me, I was sending them out in great numbers.

9543. Do you think it convenient for a public establishment, like the hospitals at Scutari, to be assisted by private contributions, and to have the authority divided by various persons assisting to manage such hospitals?—Decidedly not; the very reverse.

9544. Would your opinion, from your experience, lead you to think it desirable that persons, even so benevolent as Miss Nightingale, should have a divided authority upon many points with the medical men in the hospital?—No; I think it is most unfortunate, and must conduce to the injury of the patients. It may, on some occasions, have proved an advantage in a particular case, but, generally speaking, it would prove, in my opinion, disadvantageous to the interests of the sick, because a non-professional person cannot judge what is safe to give a sick man; it may appear that a man is languishing and almost dying, and it may occur to a non-professional person that it is from absolute exhaustion, and that the only way to save the patient is to pour in brandy or wine, whilst a medical officer knows such will only hurry the death of the patient.

9545. You stated that you had some conversation with Mr. Sidney Herbert before Miss Nightingale went out; can you state to the Committee in what position she went out as to the hospital?—She went out as superintendent of the nurses.

9546. With what authority?—With no authority, I suspect, beyond that of seeing that the nurses did their duty, and did not interfere with the medical arrangements of the hospital; simply that they did their duty, as we understand the duty of nurses to be.

9547. Was it defined at all what the duties of the nurses should be, as they were unknown in a military hospital?—I believe it was; but I never saw the letter of instructions to Miss Nightingale.

9548. You believe that there was one?—A letter, I believe, was given to her, but I did not see it.

9549. In fact, you do not know exactly in what position Miss Nightingale was when she arrived in the hospital at Scutari?—In conversation at my office I understood that she was simply to take charge of the nurses, and make them do nurses' duties; but whether she got any instructions in addition to what I heard in conversation, I cannot say; but I believe she did.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9550. Did any medical men make an offer to the hospital to lend their services there?—There were a few, I think; some six or seven, perhaps, prior to the formation of the Smyrna establishment, who made application to me to be employed in the hospitals in the East.

9551. Did you accept their services?—I did not.

9552. Did any persons offer their services gratuitously, do you know?—I do not think that any did; I am subject to correction; I am not certain whether one gentleman did offer or not.

9553. Did you try to get any young assistants to go out and assist in the hospital?—I was constantly trying that.

9554. What terms did you offer them?—We were taking them as acting assistant surgeons upon the terms of 10 s. a day, 40 l. for an outfit, 3 s. a day for a servant, and field allowances; taking all altogether, I think we probably give them now, in the way of pay and allowances, about 1 l. a day.

9555. Did you get many young assistants upon those terms?—No; there were not many to be had.

9556. What number did you get upon those terms?—One hundred and fifty or 200, from the commencement, from February.

9557. Did you receive any report of their conduct out there?—Yes.

9558. Was it satisfactory?—Yes; one or two were reported to me as being rather irregular in their habits.

9559. *Mr. Drummond.*] You stated, if I understood you rightly, that no person had offered his services gratuitously; did not Doctor Hugh Macpherson, of the East India Company's service, offer his services at the hospital at Scutari?—Now that you mention his name I recollect he did, and there was also another, Dr. Vettors, of Aix-la-Chapelle.

9560. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Have you received lately any complaints, or any information of a recent want of medicines at Balaklava?—None.

9561. I have this morning received a letter informing me that on the eighth of this month, a regimental surgeon having a necessity for quinine, in consequence of low fever having broken out, applied, and was told that there was none at Balaklava; have you any reason to doubt the accuracy of that information?—I have no reason to doubt it; I have myself one of the weekly reports that came the day before yesterday, in which it is stated, by the superintending medical officer of a division, that he thought it would be very desirable now to use quinine as a preventative of disease: that he had applied for it, and was told that there was none, but that there was an ample supply of cinchonine, which is nearly as good; it is not the same, but it has the same effect, and therefore if there is an ample supply of cinchonine, which amounts nearly to the same thing, no medical man complains if he can get the one that he has not the other.

9562. *Mr. Layard.*] Have you any amorphous quinine?—No, we do not use it much.

9563. Why?—There are various reasons.

9564. Do you not know that it has a great effect in the prevention of agues in the East?—Some people say that it has, and others say that it has not.

9565. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Then you have received information lately of the absence of quinine?—Yes, of quinine; but that its substitute is in abundance.

9566. Supposing the officer to whom I have referred to, had been told that he might have this substitute, do you think that he would not have been justified in making the complaint that there was no quinine to be had in Balaklava?—I think scarcely.

9567. Is not quinine a very common and a very necessary medicine in cases of low fever?—Yes.

9568. Is it not a medicine that ought to be at Balaklava for the army?—Yes, certainly.

9569. Can you explain why there is none to be had there?—I cannot; I have sent an enormous quantity of it to Scutari.

9570. Is it a sufficient answer, when a complaint is made of the absence of quinine, to say that there is a substitute for quinine, though not quinine itself, at Balaklava?—I think there ought to have been some.

9571. *Chairman.*] You stated that you received weekly reports; among those weekly reports, was there any report of the want of quinine?—Merely what I stated.

9572. But

9572. But before that I mean?—No.

9573. Then in those weekly reports did you receive any account of the receipt of the enormous quantity of quinine which you had sent out?—I sent none to the Crimea.

9574. *Sir J. Pakington.*] But you stated that enormous quantities were sent to Scutari?—To the depôt at Scutari.

9575. Where were they sent to?—To the medical depôt at Scutari; I have been going on sending from the time the army went out.

9576. How recently was the last quantity that you sent?—I think about six or eight days ago; 200 pounds went.

9577. That could not have reference to a complaint made on the 8th of this month; where was any sent previously to the 8th of this month?—I cannot tell.

9578. Is it within your knowledge that there has been altogether such a supply of quinine sent as ought to have prevented any complaint of the want of quinine?—Undoubtedly.

9579. Can you account for the fact which has been communicated to you and to me at a recent date, that there was no quinine at Balaklava?—No, I cannot.

9580. *Chairman.*] Whose duty at Balaklava was it to make a requisition for medicines?—It was the duty of the apothecary to make the requisition, and to submit it to the principal medical officer for his approval, and send it off to Scutari.

9581. Supposing the person who communicated to you the want of quinine had made a requisition to the head medical officer at Balaklava, and he had made a requisition to Scutari, would he have received quinine thereto?—I have no doubt of it.

9582. And if he had not done it, it was the fault of the head medical officer there?—Certainly.

9583. Do you receive weekly or other reports from your medical officers at Scutari, at Varna, and at Balaklava?—Not at Varna, because there are none there.

9584. You say you receive reports from Scutari and Balaklava?—Yes.

9585. How often are those reports sent to you?—As often as the mail leaves.

9586. To what points do those reports refer?—They refer to general matters connected with the health of the army and the supplies.

9587. Do they contain the receipts of medicines and medical comforts that have arrived there since the date of their last report?—No.

9588. Then how do you get the receipts?—I get them from Scutari, on the medicines arriving there; that is the depôt from which all our stations are supplied.

9589. Do you get receipts from Scutari, monthly or otherwise, of the receipt of medicines or medical comforts?—I get an acknowledgment in letters.

9590. Have you those documents?—Yes.

9591. Can you supply the Committee with them?—I am getting them printed now, to show when the medicines were sent out, and when they arrived; by what ship, and at what date.

9592. The receipt gives the name of the officer who receives them, does it not?—Yes. As a matter of course, there is only one officer to receive them. If they are medicines, it is the apothecary; if hospital stores or medical comforts, the purveyor receives them.

9593. I suppose no receipt is sent to you without a name at the bottom?—I stated that I had acknowledgments, in letters, of the arrival of them; of course, whoever wrote the letter, signed it.

9594. At what date did you receive information from the Government that there would be a general hospital established at Scutari?—I never received any information.

9595. Did you ever receive any information from Scutari, from your head medical officer there, that Scutari was likely to be the head medical quarters of the army?—I received a letter from Dr. Hall when the army left Varna.

9596. Long before that, did you not receive a letter from Dr. Burrell, stating that Scutari was likely to be the head medical quarters of the army?—No, it was not; Varna was likely to be the head quarters.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9597. You never received any such letter?—I confess I do not exactly understand the Honourable Member.

9598. I ask you simply this, whether or not you ever received a letter from Dr. Burrell, stating to you that Scutari was likely to be the medical head quarters of the army in the East?—I cannot answer that question. Dr. Burrell was ordered by me, when he was appointed principal medical officer, to proceed with the very first part of the army to the East; but he did not do so. I believe he did not proceed till the army had reached Constantinople, which was opposed to my order. I want to put that as an illustration to show that Dr. Burrell could not have stated that, as he was not with the army prior to its reaching Constantinople, and Dr. Burrell knew perfectly well that Constantinople was not to be the head quarters of the army.

9599. My question had reference to the medical head quarters; I asked you whether you had not received a letter from Dr. Burrell, stating to you that Scutari was likely to be the medical head quarters of the army?—I cannot say whether I did or did not.

9600. Then can you task your memory to recollect whether a medical officer returned from the army about April 1854, and gave you an account of the state of things at Scutari. I may bring it to your recollection by this circumstance, that this medical officer went to the War Office, and reported there the state of things at Scutari?—I do not remember any medical officer coming to me.

9601. Did you receive any letter from the War Office about the hospital at Scutari before the hospital was established there?—No.

9602. None whatever?—No.

9603. You stated in your last day's evidence that you conceived there was plenty of medicines at Scutari, and that if there were not, the way in which you accounted for it was that they had been sent to Varna, and not returned?—No.

9604. Supposing that, instead of being returned, they had gone on with the army, as they ought to have done, what would have been the state of Scutari then?—I did not say that Scutari was ever without medicines.

9605. If there was a want of medicines at Scutari, you accounted for it by saying that they had been sent on to Varna, and had not been returned?—I am not aware of having stated that; I would like my reply to be referred to. I stated stores, but I never stated medicines, so far as I recollect.

9606. Will you look at that document (*handing a paper to the Witness*); is that an account of a regimental medicine chest?—There is nothing to show that this is so.

9607. There is nothing to show that that is an account of a regimental medicine chest?—No.

9608. From your knowledge of the documents that issue in respect to medicines, you are not led to believe that that is an account?—It may be; but there is nothing that shows it.

9609. From your knowledge of the documents issued with respect to the medical department, are you led to believe that that is an account of a regimental medicine chest?—I am not prepared to say.

9610. At present, from your knowledge of the documents that are issued respecting the medical department of our army, are you led to believe that this is or is not an account of a regimental medicine chest?—I do not feel disposed to answer that question. I see four ounces of catechu that are said to be there; it may be eight ounces. The quantities of certain medicines are put down there; those may be really the quantities put into a regimental chest, but they may be not exactly the quantities. I cannot say whether four ounces of catechu are put into a regimental chest, or five or six ounces.

9611. Are you of opinion or not that that is the usual form issued with respect to a regimental medicine chest?—I think it is. I think that a form of that kind is pasted on the inside of each regimental chest, showing the contents of it; and that may be one of those.

9612. Sir J. Pakington.] Is that similar to the paper so usually pasted on the inside of a medicine chest?—Yes.

9613. Chairman.] By whom is it drawn up?—By the druggist.

9614. Whose duty is it to see that it is accurate?—The medical officer who inspects the chest.

9615. What

9615. What is the weight of a regimental medicine chest?—I cannot state exactly.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

9616. In answer to question 8464, which was put to you by the Honourable Member for Aylesbury, you state, first, that stores were left behind at Scutari, and in the second part you say that they were not sent from Varna?—I stated that a large proportion of the stores was left behind at Scutari, but not of every store. I have stated that a large amount of stores were conveyed to Varna, to form a general hospital there, and that when the army moved to the Crimea, an order was given that those things which should not be necessary for the general provision of the hospital at Varna, were to be sent back to Scutari; that took place on the 3d of September; therefore my business and duty was to presume that that order would be carried out; but, instead of that, owing to the difficulties that were encountered in consequence of the transport department not responding to the applications repeatedly urged upon them, those stores were not carried back from Varna, to be added to what was left at Scutari, and which, if they had been carried back, would have been ample for all the wants, and for everything that could have been required for the accommodation of the sick and wounded from the Crimea, and would have left to the good a considerable number in addition.

26 March 1855.

9617. If those things had gone on to the Crimea, what would have been then the state of the hospital at Scutari?—It would have been no worse than it actually was up to the arrival of the things at Scutari from Varna.

9618. But the statement is, that at Scutari there was a want at that time?—Yes; and I account for that in this way, that they were not sent back from Varna, as they ought to have been.

9619. But they ought to have gone on to the Crimea?—No; they were stores, not medicines.

9620. But there are hospitals in the Crimea?—They were flying hospitals.

9621. They wanted beds, did they not?—They wanted palliasses, but they took on a proportion of palliasses; still a great proportion of palliasses, and other hospital bedding, and dresses, and bedsteads, remained at Varna, which ought to have been sent back to Scutari; as it had been determined, on the army proceeding to the Crimea, that Scutari was to be the principal hospital, whither all the sick and wounded from the Crimea were to be sent.

9622. Mr. *Layard*.] I will read you an extract from a letter which was sent to me by an eminent medical man in London, written by a medical man, who is in charge of a part of the First Division in the East. It is dated the 1st of January; and he says, "The Regimental surgeons can do nothing for their men, without medicines, without shelter or warm clothing, without bedding, without medical comforts, and without the means of transporting men dying of dysentery from the wet ground, upon which, covered by a wet blanket, he lies, chained as it were to the sand by the seaside, to be overwhelmed by the advancing tide." Should you say that that is a correct description of the state of things; does it agree with the reports that you have received?—No.

9623. *Chairman*.] Have you received any report from that Commission, or has any report been received from that Commission that went out to inquire into the state of the hospitals at Scutari?—No.

9624. Have the Commissioners returned?—They cannot have returned. The poor unfortunate gentleman who has been described as my son-in-law, was no connexion of mine. If I had had a relative, and that appointment was to have brought him 10,000*l.*, I would not have employed a connexion of mine on such duty as that; I beg distinctly to contradict that he was my son-in-law. My blood boils at being misrepresented. I hope and trust I have passed 40 years in the service as an honest man; and when I hear persons stating that in evidence here which necessarily must prejudice my honour and station, I feel indignant.

9625. Who stated that?—The Reverend Mr. Osborne. I read Mr. Osborne's evidence up to that point; and when I saw that, I laid the evidence down, and I will never look at that evidence again. Having said that which I feel it my duty to state, I may say that the Commissioners have not come back. Dr. Cumming is at present the principal medical officer at Scutari. The unfortunate, amiable, good, and honest gentleman whom I sent out, Dr. Spence, was lost in the "Prince." I am told that Mr. Maxwell is in the room, but further than that I am not aware that he has returned.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9626. Mr. *Layard*.] Had you nothing to do with sending out the Commission?—I had in the first instance. As I said before, it was thought desirable, as it was connected with the medical department, to relieve me from any responsibility.

9627. Ought you not to have been supplied with a copy of that report, if it was sent back?—Yes; I expected it certainly, and I ought to get it. I am interested particularly in it.

9628. The Commission was sent out to inquire into the state of the hospitals, and into the state of the medical department?—Yes.

9629. You stated that you have promoted persons for merit?—Yes.

9630. Can you mention any assistant surgeons promoted to full surgeons, or any regimental surgeons promoted to staff surgeons, for merit irrespective of seniority?—Yes. Dr. Gordon, a surgeon in the 55th, who showed such eminent powers in operative surgery after the battle of the Alma, was immediately made a staff surgeon of the first class. Assistant surgeon Brown, who had also evinced the same superiority in that respect, was made surgeon in the 95th. I may say that, with one or two exceptions, the recent promotions have all been given for merit. There were three deputy inspectors promoted the other day. Dr. Taylor was promoted at my urgent request on account of his merit. Dr. Macdonald, whose name appeared in the "Gazette," was likewise recommended by me for promotion on account of his merits; and Mr. Pyne, who has lately died, and by whose death the army have lost an excellent officer, was promoted for his merits. I do not know that any out there were not promoted for their merits, excepting one or two.

9631. In some remark that you made on the last day that you were examined, you stated that you received satisfactory letters or reports, which you read, from Mr. Reade and Mr. Darrac; do you apply those reports to the state of both the barrack and the general hospital?—I do.

9632. *Chairman*.] In your earlier evidence you stated, did you not, that you had substituted panniers for the small regimental medicine chests?—I do not know about their being substituted; they were specially employed, as are they always in times of war, because they can be conveniently carried on horses' backs.

9633. How many panniers went out with the army?—There was a pair of panniers for every regiment, and I think about 20 or 30 spare ones.

9634. If a regiment had not a pannier, the fault was somebody's?—Somebody's out there. The greater proportion of the panniers were supplied to the regiments in this country. The first regiments that embarked it was impossible to supply, because they were sent away before it was possible to fit the panniers up: the panniers left were marked on the lids for the regiments, and forwarded on afterwards.

9635. Are you aware that they were forwarded?—Yes.

9636. You are aware that they were put on board transports, and that they were taken to the East for the army?—Yes.

9637. What evidence have you that they were ever shipped from this country?—Nothing beyond the statement of the Board of Ordnance: they will be able to furnish the Committee with proofs of everything connected with the shipment; I cannot answer for that; I am not responsible.

9638. If they were not shipped and not received by the regiments, somebody must have been in fault?—Most undoubtedly.

9639. General *Peel*.] It would have been the duty of any regimental officer, would it not, to have reported to you if they had not been sent out?—Clearly. I never heard that any were wanting.

9640. Are there any kept in store?—Yes. I sent about 20 or 30 for accidents.

9641. Previously to the breaking out of the war, were there any panniers at all?—A few; we had to have many made.

9642. *Chairman*.] Generally speaking, after you had delivered the stores to the Ordnance, you had nothing more to do with them?—No.

9643. And the responsibility of sending them rests with the departments to whom they were delivered?—Entirely.

9644. Colonel *Lindsay*.] You have spoken of a certain quantity of medical stores that you ordered for the army; do you know whether they have all gone?—I have just as much belief that they have gone as that I exist.

9645. In

9645. In reference to a question that has been put to you, you stated that you knew they were ordered; do you know that they were delivered over to the authorities at the Ordnance?—So far as I can believe the written statements that I have received. I have the statement of a gentleman who was on board the ship, and saw them all put on board, and the hatches battened down previously to the vessel sailing.

9646. General Peel.] Have you the receipts?—I have had many acknowledgments from Scutari.

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

The Honourable and Reverend Sidney Godolphin Osborne, further Examined.

9647. Chairman.] YOU have heard what Dr. Andrew Smith has said about a statement of yours; have you any explanation to offer?—Yes, and I should wish most certainly to make it in Dr. Smith's presence; it has exceedingly pained me; but what I stated was only what I had heard from every one, and not only that, but gentlemen were present here who were with me at Scutari, and I asked them if they had heard a single error that I had made, that they would point it out to me. I had been under the most firm impression that what I stated was true, and the reason why I mentioned it will appear, if the Committee will look at the letter that I sent to the Duke of Newcastle; I particularly there stated the fact, that I did not believe that the public would have confidence now in any opinions on the part of any one connected with any of the army departments. I felt so certain of what I had been told, that the impression upon my mind at the time was, that he had been connected and was so connected. I am not told that Mr. Spence was his assistant, and I would not have said such a thing for one moment if that had not been one of my most firm impressions. It is contradicted now, and of course many things that I have stated I expect to be contradicted; but I believed that firmly when I came into the room until I heard Dr. Smith deny it. In the letter I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle I especially alluded to that, and I believe that in the conversation which I had with the Duke of Newcastle I did allude to the fact of Mr. Spence having been connected with Dr. Smith, though I did not say "son-in-law." I exceedingly regret that that has been stated; but I believe there are many gentlemen who have been out there, who will be found to have been under the same impression; where it arose I cannot say; I am exceedingly sorry that pain should have been given to Dr. Smith, but the Committee will see the reason why I stated it, by referring to my letter to the Duke of Newcastle; I wished to imply that an inquiry of that sort should be conducted by persons wholly independent of any government or army office, and I should not have written that, if I had not firmly believed at the time that poor Mr. Spence had been connected with an army office, as I knew Dr. Cumming was.

The Hon. and Rev.
S. G. Osborne.

Duncan Menzies, Esq., M. D., called in; and Examined.

9648. Lord Seymour.] WHAT situation do you hold in the army medical department?—I am deputy inspector-general of hospitals.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

9649. During what time have you served in the army medical department?—Since 1827.

9650. You were first appointed then?—Yes, in 1827.

9651. Did you serve with a regiment?—I was upon the staff first of all, and afterwards with regiments.

9652. When were you appointed deputy inspector-general?—On the 6th of October last.

9653. Previously to that what situation had you held?—I was first-class staff surgeon.

9654. With the army?—On the staff.

9655. Had you the care of any military hospital in England?—I did duty in England, and I have had, of course, charge of regimental depôts.

9656. Had you ever had any hospital under your management previously?—Certainly.

9657. A whole hospital?—Entirely under my own superintendence.

D. Menzies, Esq.,

M. D.

26 March 1855.

9658. What hospital was that?—In England I have had charge of a dépôt hospital at Canterbury; a provisional battalion hospital; in fact I established it there. I was sent down to establish it.

9659. It was a very small one?—Yes.

9660. Will you mention to the Committee any large hospital you have ever had under your direction and superintendence?—Not any very large hospital.

9661. What was the largest, and what was the average number of patients, for instance, at Canterbury?—I should think about 50; sometimes I had much larger charges than that; in India I have had the sole charge of a regimental hospital with 120 or 150 patients during the sickly seasons; that was in Bengal.

9662. Had you under your management an hospital containing 120 or 160 patients?—I might have. I had the sole medical charge.

9663. That was the largest superintendence you have had?—I should say so.

9664. When did you go out with the army to the East?—I went out in April 1854.

9665. As a staff surgeon?—Yes, as a staff surgeon of the first class.

9666. As staff surgeon of the first class, where did you remain; did you stay at Constantinople?—Yes.

9667. Did you go to Varna?—No, I did not.

9668. Were you at Gallipoli?—I merely went on shore there.

9669. Then you were at Constantinople and at Scutari during the whole time?—Yes.

9670. Having been out in April as staff surgeon, you were appointed in October deputy inspector-general of hospitals, were you not?—Yes.

9671. When you were previously a staff surgeon, what authority did you act under; when you were at Constantinople, was there any medical authority over you?—I had several authorities over me; that is to say, I did duty under several medical authorities.

9672. Who were they?—When I joined there, on the 25th of April, Dr. Drumbreck was in charge of the hospital, which was then conducted upon the regimental system.

9673. In April Dr. Drumbreck was the supreme authority, was he not?—Yes; I looked upon him as my superior officer.

9674. Had he the charge then under him of the hospitals at Scutari?—I presume so; he exercised that authority.

9675. You say that those hospitals were then upon the regimental system?—Yes.

9676. There was then no general hospital?—No.

9677. When was the general hospital first established?—As far as I remember, it was established on the 12th of June.

9678. Was that under Dr. Drumbreck?—I think Dr. Burrell was then deputy inspector-general of hospitals.

9679. It was under him that the general hospital at Scutari was first established, was it not?—I think Dr. Burrell issued the order for opening a general hospital.

9680. That was in June, was it not?—I think on the 10th of June the order appeared, but the hospital was not actually established till the 12th of June.

9681. When was the barrack hospital opened as a general hospital?—It was only supplemental to the general hospital.

9682. But it was considered part of the establishment, was it not?—Certainly it was.

9683. Then you were under the same deputy inspector-general, under Dr. Burrell?—Certainly, at this time; Dr. Burrell had left when the barrack hospital was opened; it was not opened until after the wounded arrived from the Alma; Dr. Burrell left some considerable time before that.

9684. Then who was the deputy inspector-general when the barrack hospital was made a supplementary general hospital?—I was one of the deputy Inspectors-general; my promotion took place in October, but I was still in charge.

9685. You were acting deputy inspector-general, were you not?—I was appointed virtually.

9686. When were you appointed?—On the 6th of October.

9687. But the barrack hospital had been opened as a supplementary hospital before that?—Certainly.

9688. Under

9688. Under whom was that so opened?—I established the supplementary hospital.

9689. You established that as a general hospital also?—As a branch of the general hospital.

9690. Then you had both the general hospital and the barrack hospital under your supervision?—I had.

9691. From the end of September of last year?—Yes; about from the latter end of September.

9692. When you established that as a general hospital, did you write home and report, giving an account of the state of that building, how far it was fit and suited to be a general hospital?—I was requested to report upon the amount of accommodation which I could provide in the event of emergency; this was at the time when it was in contemplation to send the force on from Varna to the Crimea; and I reported accordingly upon the barrack establishment as likely to afford accommodation for a certain number of sick; but, of course, being a barrack, it was only an arrangement which, of course, would be liable to many difficulties, or a makeshift for the accommodation of the sick.

9693. Are the Committee to understand that you considered the use of the barrack as an hospital a mere makeshift?—I considered it in that point of view certainly, for there were many difficulties to contend with in establishing a proper hospital there.

9694. Were you satisfied with the building that was the general hospital?—To a certain extent. It was certainly more adapted and better suited for the accommodation of the sick, yet it was also deficient in many respects, having been built more for the Turks. I did not think that the construction of the privies particularly was at all adapted for European sick.

9695. As to your first report upon the number of beds that you could provide, will you refer to it, and tell the Committee what report you made as to those two buildings, as to the amount of accommodation, and as to the state of the buildings?—I have no particular report by me upon that subject; but I made a report to the commandant for the information of the authorities, and I also sent copies of those reports both to the Inspector-general out there, Dr. Hall, and to Dr. Andrew Smith.

9696. You reported in triplicate, one to the commandant, one to Dr. Hall, and one to Dr. Andrew Smith?—Yes, I did.

9697. Who was the commandant at that time; was it Major Sillery?—Yes.

9698. He had charge of the barrack hospital, or had he charge of both?—He had the sole military charge of both, I should say; he had the control over the hospital establishment, as well as being military commandant.

9699. Did you in that report say that any alteration in the building was essential for the accommodation of the patients?—I merely reported upon the amount of accommodation that I could provide, and I think I can say that it was about 2,000, taking two wings of the barrack; at least, a wing and a half, I should say, rather; I thought it would accommodate about 2,000.

9700. In making that report, did you say that any alterations in the building were essential to the comfort or proper treatment of the patients?—I did not say so at the time, because it was understood. Dr. Hall had seen the barrack, and other medical officers before that; I did not consider it necessary to make any report.

9701. Did you make this report thinking that some alterations were essentially necessary at that time?—I made this report: that the rooms were in a filthy state, and I had directions given to have them cleaned and purified.

9702. Whom did you apply to to have them whitewashed?—To the commandant.

9703. That was when?—It was before the sick arrived; it must have been at the end of September.

9704. You applied to the commandant to have the barrack hospital cleaned and whitewashed; was that done?—Yes.

9705. When was it done?—It must have been done in August, because we occupied the barrack hospital in September, and the order for cleansing and whitewashing the rooms that were taken over must have been in August or early in September; I will not swear exactly as to the date. We occupied the barrack at the latter end of September, after the wounded came down from the Alma; we had all that done before they arrived.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9706. If it was done in August, it was not done while you were inspector-general?—It was done whilst I had charge; I had charge from the 26th of June.

9707. You took the whole charge from the 26th of June?—Yes.

9708. Up to what time?—Until the 1st of January last.

9709. You were in charge consecutively, were you not, from the 26th of June to the 1st of January last?—Yes.

9710. In August you applied to the commandant to have certain things done, and they were done?—Yes. It was at that time I made my report as to the amount of accommodation that could be afforded there, as well as at another station up the Bosphorus, Kulalee.

9711. You applied then to have certain cleansings done in the hospital, which were done?—Yes. I also represented the state of the drains and privies to the commandant; and repairs were done at that time, and they were put in order.

9712. You did not find, on the part of the commandant, any difficulty in having those alterations made which you considered necessary for converting the barracks into an hospital?—Not at that time; I cannot say so.

9713. When you applied to the commandant, he took the whole charge, and directed the payments, and everything else for the alterations, did he not?—I am not aware how he arranged it; I represented officially to him the necessity of having those alterations and improvements made, and they were carried out.

9714. What amount of accommodation had you in the hospitals before the battle of the Alma; had you then accommodation for 2,000 patients?—I know that I had sufficient accommodation for the wounded when they arrived, besides the sick that came previously to that.

9715. You do not remember what amount of accommodation you had?—I had in the general hospital, which was my own head quarters, I considered, (having received over the whole of that hospital from the Turkish Government), accommodation for about 200 beds.

9716. And any very large hospital, any general hospital?—No.

9717. And how many do you consider in the barrack hospital?—We were transferring cases to the barrack hospital at that time; I sent some of the slightest cases from the general to the barrack hospital, that I might take all the wounded cases into the general hospital.

9718. In considering how many patients you could accommodate, what number did you consider you could accommodate then in the barrack hospital?—We could accommodate more than 1,000; I reported that the barrack hospital would accommodate 2,000.

9719. Had you at any time any hulks put under you for the accommodation of the patients?—Yes.

9720. At what time were they put under you?—About the latter end of September.

9721. What accommodation had you in the hulks?—I inspected one hulk.

9722. What was that?—It would accommodate about 500; I understood that the hulk was intended for about 500 convalescents; it was called the Turkish Hulk; she was a line-of-battle ship.

9723. What number of staff surgeons had you under you for attendance upon the sick at that time, before the battle of the Alma, and afterwards?—Before the battle of the Alma, before the wounded arrived, I think I had 21 medical officers.

9724. How many men do you consider that one medical man can attend to?—That depends upon the nature of the cases.

9725. What is the general average?—In slight cases I do not think that 50 or 80 would be too many.

9726. After the battles of the Alma and Inkermann, how many medical men had you then in the hospital?—I can hardly tell the number; we, of course, received additional assistance, day by day, by the officers arriving with sick and wounded, and I generally detained those officers for duty at the hospital; therefore they increased my staff; and I should say that after those actions we were pretty well off.

9727. Even after the battle of Inkermann?—I should say so; we had received a good many from England, and they were arriving by every vessel almost;

almost; I had also the officers sent from the field in charge of the sick, whom I detained. Our chief difficulty was immediately after the battle of the Alma; we had only then 21.

*D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.*

9728. Have you a note that shows how many medical men you had under you after the battle of Inkermann?—I have no return to show that; but I sent those returns home.

26 March 1855.

9729. With regard to the furniture of the hospitals, you have referred to the state of the buildings and the number of men you could accommodate; had you furniture and all those indispensable things for the accommodation of that number of patients, namely, 2,000?—I was given to understand that the necessary supplies would be forthcoming when those men arrived.

9730. Who gave you to understand so; was it the purveyor?—Yes; I inquired from time to time, and he gave me to understand that he would be prepared for those sick.

9731. The purveyor at that time was Mr. Ward, was he not?—Yes.

9732. He gave you to understand that he could supply all the requisites for that number of patients?—Yes; he told me so much, that I need not make myself uneasy upon the subject. In fact, if the Committee will allow me, I will read a paper; I met with many difficulties as to the purveying department; and, perhaps, it would be desirable that I should read to the Committee a statement which I made: when I arrived in this country, the Director-general requested me to make a statement to him of the circumstances that occurred during the time that I had the charge of the General Hospital at Scutari; and this is in reference to the difficulties which I experienced with regard to the purveying department.

9733. Are the Committee to understand that those difficulties which you experienced as to the purveyor's department, you did not report home from time to time, but that when you came home you reported them in that paper to Dr. Andrew Smith?—I had reported them once previously.

9734. From time to time?—Yes. "14th of February 1855. Sir,—I have the honour to forward the accompanying statement of occurrences that came under my notice, as principal medical officer, from the period I took overcharge of the general hospital at Scutari, on the 26th June 1854, until I was relieved on the 2d January 1855, which I have been enabled to render, partly from memoranda, to which I have had reference, in my possession, as well as from recollection, and for the correctness of which I can vouch. When I assumed medical charge of the general hospital, I was left with a heavy sick list of 550 cases, and only seven medical officers to assist me in carrying on the duties; viz., 3 staff-surgeons, of the 2d class, and 4 assistant surgeons—a small proportion for the number of sick left in hospital on the departure of the army for Varna. Having represented this to Dr. Hall on his arrival, in the command, and who was then at Scutari, he gave me authority to detain such medical officers as could be spared from the Third Division, which was then on the passage from Gallipoli, to join the rest of the army; only one medical officer, however, could be given to me. There was also at this time considerable difficulty met with in carrying out regularly the duties connected with the purveying department, owing, in a great degree, to the advanced age of Mr. Ward, the purveyor, who appeared physically unfit for the active duties required of him, and having also only two young and inexperienced clerks under him. These circumstances having been noticed by the principal medical officers, who had been in charge before me, I can only corroborate their opinion. Mr. Ward's case having at length been submitted to the decision of a Medical Board (and of which I was myself the president), he was found incapable of performing the duties required of him, and recommended accordingly, for the interest of the service, to be allowed to retire. Notwithstanding this, Mr. Ward was not removed, and no successor appointed up to the time of his death, in December last."

9735. *Chairman.*] He died in office?—Yes.

9736. *Sir J. Pakington.*] What was the date of the report recommending his removal?—I think the 26th of June, or the day before.

9737. *Lord Seymour.*] The Committee are to understand that he was not superseded?—He was not; but he remained in office, and died out there.

9738. *Mr. Layard.*] When did Mr. Wreford arrive?—He arrived there about the middle of October.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9739. Did he supersede Mr. Ward?—He was of higher rank. Mr. Wreford was purveyor-in-chief, and Mr. Ward was only a purveyor.

9740. Lord *Seymour*.] After the arrival of Mr. Wreford, the duties that had been Mr. Ward's, were necessarily transferred to Mr. Wreford?—He was responsible after his arrival.

9741. Because he was of higher authority?—Certainly.

9742. When did he arrive?—I think about the 16th of October. I will proceed with my statement: "I can only say the retention of this officer at the head of the purveying department at this time, and for a long period afterwards, put me to much inconvenience; and my difficulties on the arrival of the wounded from the Crimea, were wholly caused by Mr. Ward's inefficiency, and not having made timely arrangements for supplying the required bedding, &c., for the sick and wounded in the barrack hospital, although I urged him daily, again and again, at the same time he assuring me that I might rest satisfied that everything there would be in perfect order. Much of the difficulty experienced at this time also arose from our not being in possession of our stores, especially bedding, which was daily expected from Varna. Here I must observe, in changing the basis of operations, and when the army was ordered to the Crimea, it would have been better that all the medical and purveyors' stores, which had been sent to the former place, had been forthwith despatched to Scutari, where they were so much required. It, however, appears that, notwithstanding numerous directions given both by Dr. Hall, the inspector-general, and myself, for their transmission, a very considerable delay took place from the want of transport; and it was not until I strongly urged Admiral Boxer to dispatch a steamer for them, that any decided steps were taken for sending these stores to Scutari; and when the first supply of boards and trestles arrived, they were useless without the bedding, which, by some extraordinary neglect on the part of one or other of the purveyors at Scutari or Varna, was not sent for some time after. This was most provoking, as we were so much in need of the supplies; and our sick increasing, it became necessary to ask for a further loan of Turkish bedding, which was supplied; viz., 200 iron bedsteads, with bedding complete; and the Admiral sent us more boards and trestles from time to time, which he had made at Constantinople. Many irregularities occurred from time to time, in consequence of having no fixed establishment of proper orderlies. This I reported to the Commandant repeatedly, and that I was short of the proportion allowed by the regulations for hospitals. These representations were not paid much attention to; and until the wounded arrived from the Crimea, I was only allowed two non-commissioned officers of the rank of corporal for wardmasters, both perfectly unacquainted with the duties of their situation, when they entered upon them, and from whom I, consequently, received but little assistance; and both of these men had, latterly, behaved so irregularly, that their removal became necessary. I also made application to Dr. Hall for two non-commissioned officers, and 30 orderlies, from the ambulance corps, but they never arrived, although applied for by the Inspector-general. I was therefore again under the necessity of applying to the Commandant for the necessary number of non-commissioned officers and orderlies from the ranks. In conclusion, I beg to state, that I had made the most of the means at my disposal for the comfort and welfare of the sick and wounded. I cannot but admit that when Lord Stratford de Redcliffe visited the barrack hospital, there was much irregularity, occasioned by there not being sufficient bedding prepared for the reception of the sick and wounded; but, as I before stated, this was entirely owing to the neglect of the purveyor. As for the comforts to be provided for the sick, I gave the necessary directions, and no reports were made to me that they were not complied with; but many irregularities, as to the dieting of the patients, occurred, from the want of proper orderlies, staff, &c., as already noticed. I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant. (Signed) D. Menzies, Deputy Inspector-general of Hospitals."

9743. All the points of that letter will be found in different reports that you made from time to time to Dr. Smith; is not that so?—Yes. I represented my difficulties to Dr. Smith and to Dr. Hall; but Dr. Hall was more immediately my superior officer, as I had to report to him on all occasions as to the state of the hospitals; and he also communicated with me from time to time, and I received my orders more directly, I may say at first, through Dr. Hall.

9744. When

9744. When you reported to Dr. Hall, after the battle of the Alma, he was in the Crimea, was he not?—He was. *D. Menzies, Esq.,*
M. D.

9745. And being in the Crimea, he could not help you to those things which you wanted at Scutari?—He was perfectly aware of the state of the hospitals before the wounded arrived, because I was in daily communication with him. *26 March 1855.*

9746. He, being in the Crimea, could not supply from the Crimea your wants at Scutari?—He might not be able; but he urged the Varna stores to be sent on, as I had, without delay; but some extraordinary delay occurred; the transport service must, no doubt, be in fault; they could not furnish transport for those stores.

9747. After the battle of the Alma you state that you were well off in respect to surgeons, and that you had 21?—I was not well off then, but afterwards I received further aid. I took civilians into the service when they offered themselves.

9748. But you cannot state what number of men you had under you?—I had 21, I think. After the wounded arrived from the Alma, then the numbers gradually increased.

9749. You stated that you were not so badly off after the battle of Inkermann as you had been at earlier times?—I should say not, because I had received considerable additions, both from England and from the Crimea.

9750. As to stores of all kinds; first, as to bedding; after the battle of Inkermann, had you a sufficient quantity of bedding?—Supplies came out from time to time.

9751. As to bedding; after the battle of Inkermann, had you a sufficient quantity of bedding?—We made the most of what we had. I cannot say that we had perhaps a sufficient quantity; we had to arrange in this way, to fill the palliasses with straw, and also to use some of the sheets as palliasses; to sew them together, and fill them with straw.

9752. Did you report that you were then labouring under a deficiency for the want of those things?—Dr. Hall was aware of it.

9753. Did you report home that you were in want of bedding and other things for the hospital?—No; not home perhaps; but I reported everything to Dr. Hall, and I expected that he would have made the necessary reports upon that subject.

9754. Reporting to Dr. Hall necessarily led to a considerable delay, because the report had first to go to the Crimea, and then to come back again to Constantinople on its way for England?—I presume so; but the Honourable Member is speaking of Inkermann, I believe.

9755. Yes; after the battle of Inkermann?—I had received directions from Dr. Smith at a late period to communicate with him direct in order to prevent any delay: knowing that Dr. Smith was most anxious to hear how we were getting on, I communicated with him as much as my time would admit of, and latterly I always communicated direct with Dr. Smith, as well as with Dr. Hall.

9756. Are you aware whether after the battle of Inkermann you communicated your wants directly home, or did your application go through the Crimea at that time?—I reported home to Dr. Smith; so far that I was given to understand by the purveyor that he expected certain stores, and that certain stores had arrived, and that he was then pretty well provided with those stores.

9757. Had you the stores given to you for your patients in the hospital?—We were, of course, deficient in bedding, as I said before, and I had to apply to the Turkish Government, and they gave me a quantity of bedding.

9758. With regard to hospital clothing for the patients, had you that?—I told the purveyor to purchase those things if he had not them; he received my strict orders upon that subject.

9759. When did you tell him to purchase them?—I think it was shortly after the purveyor-in-chief arrived, early in November, or it might have been in October.

9760. When you told him to purchase them, did he do so?—He had my directions to purchase them, and I believe he made every effort to get them; at all events he did not report to me to the contrary, that he had not got them.

9761. Were they delivered over to you?—Not to me personally.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9762. *Chairman.*] Did the patients get them?—I presume they must have got a great many of the articles.

9763. Lord *Seymour.*] What were your duties as deputy inspector-general; was it not daily to visit the hospital?—As often as I could do it compatibly with my other duties; but my duties there were exceedingly overwhelming; I was kept in the office most of the day, and at night I was obliged to sit up till a late hour, and get up early in the morning, I had such an extensive correspondence to carry on; and what with the general routine duties of the station, and rules of corresponding with the heads of my own department, both in the Crimea and at home, my time was taken up so much in writing, that really to have visited these hospitals daily was perfectly out of my power.

9764. Had you under you 21 other medical men?—Yes, subordinate to me.

9765. Did you inquire from them, and did they make a report to you, of the state of the different parts of the hospital?—Those that were responsible for a portion of the duties reported to the senior officer in charge of the establishment, and the senior officer reported to me.

9766. In that way, did the report come to you that clothing was wanted for the patients?—At times; I did not hear those reports, that they wanted supplies.

9767. Did you hear that the purveyor had not supplied the clothing that you required him to purchase?—I heard that things were deficient from time to time; and when I heard that, I immediately gave directions to have them supplied; I told the purveyor that if he had not those supplies in his own stores, he must purchase them.

9768. Did those medical men under you report upon the state of the hospitals as to cleanliness?—Yes.

9769. Were those reports satisfactory?—No, not sometimes.

9770. When they were not satisfactory, what course did you take?—I then represented the circumstances to the Commandant, and requested that he would take the necessary steps to remedy the evils. With regard to whatever complaints were made, the barrack hospital was in a very filthy state, and that was represented from time to time to the Commandant; and I believe he did his utmost to remedy the evil.

9771. Are you aware of the instructions given to the purveyor of the hospital?—No.

9772. There are instructions to the purveyor-in-chief, and instructions to the purveyor in the hospitals, and under those instructions the purveyor is bound to see to the cleanliness of the building?—Certainly he is.

9773. Did you, being inspector-general of the hospital, see that the purveyor did his duty?—I often represented to the purveyor the necessity of keeping those places clean, and that there should be persons employed for that purpose, and paid for doing so.

9774. Was the report to you satisfactory as to the way in which it was done?—I never was satisfied as to the cleanliness of those hospitals; generally speaking, they were filthy; but every effort was made, on my part at least, to give necessary directions that everything should be done to keep them as clean as possible; but great difficulty was experienced in keeping them in order.

9775. You thought them in a filthy state, and you gave what you call general directions?—Yes, I did so.

9776. You state that you brought the condition of the hospitals under the consideration of the Commandant?—I did.

9777. When was that?—I think in July I made a report of the state of the hospitals to the Commandant, and I also sent an official report made to me by one of my medical officers, whom I had appointed for that express duty as a sanitary officer, to examine into the state of the hospitals, and to report to me, from time to time, anything that occurred to him as injurious to the health of the sick.

9778. After the battle of Inkermann, in what state were the hospitals then?—I think as well as the circumstances would admit, considering the pressure upon us, and the numerous sick who were arriving, the difficulties which the medical officers had to contend with, having a very great many things to attend to, I must say that the purveying department was always deficient; I never could get them to do their duty, and that hampered me very considerably.

9779. Do you think, after the battle of Inkermann, that the barrack hospital, which

which was especially under you as one of the hospitals, was or was not in a most disgracefully filthy state?—I must admit that it was in a filthy state, certainly. I have seen it myself; I have seen the evidence. I know that the privies were in a filthy state, and I had certainly given directions to have them put in better order, and I had repeatedly to the Commandant expressed my annoyance at seeing the barrack privies in such a filthy state.

9780. Having seen them in a filthy state, and having also represented that to the Commandant, had you any report made to you that they had been cleansed?—I know that they were put in order; the engineers had been employed, and they had opened the drains, but it was not a proper time to make such repairs to the establishment as was necessary when the sick were being admitted; it might have been very injurious indeed to the health of them if those drains had been kept open any time; therefore what was done I dare say could not have been very effectual.

9781. But the cleansing that the purveyor was required to do might have been done with great advantage to the sick at that time, might it not?—I should say that more might have been done if the purveyor had been active in his duties.

9782. At this time, namely, after the 16th of October, Mr. Wreford had arrived, had he not?—Yes.

9783. And was in command there over Mr. Ward?—Yes.

9784. Did you then apply again, and request that the purveyor, who was then the purveyor-in-chief, would have those things done which Mr. Ward, through his negligence, did not do?—I represented it to Mr. Wreford, and he was perfectly aware of the state of the hospitals.

9785. Mr. *Layard*.] Where did Mr. Wreford live?—He lived in the barrack hospital at Scutari.

9786. And Mr. Ward also?—Yes.

9787. They continually had apartments in the hospital?—Yes.

9788. Lord *Seymour*.] When Mr. Wreford came to know the state of things, was the hospital put into a thoroughly satisfactory condition?—I cannot say that it was put into a very satisfactory condition, because those were defects that could not be remedied to make it in a satisfactory condition. The natural construction of those privies would not admit of any remedy, I think, at the time.

9789. Could not they have been cleansed out frequently?—I think they could have kept the chamber cleaner, perhaps.

9790. It was Mr. Wreford's duty to see to that?—Yes, I should imagine so.

9791. Yet you found it not properly attended to?—There were complaints against the hospital after I arrived.

9792. *Chairman*.] Were not the barracks in a shamefully dirty state, and was not it a disgrace to this nation?—I think that the account of the filthy state of the barrack hospital has been overdrawn. I cannot certainly say that it was in that state which has been represented.

9793. Was not the floor of the ante-room covered with the fæces of the poor men?—I never saw it.

9794. If anybody has stated that, they have stated what you did not see, though you were the inspector-general of the hospitals?—I must say that I never saw that.

9795. Lord *Seymour*.] When did Lord Stratford de Redcliffe first acquaint you that he had authority to get whatever was necessary for the supply of the comforts of the patients?—On the 24th of October.

9796. On the 26th of October you wrote him a reply upon that subject, did you not?—Yes.

9797. In which you stated to him, having consulted with the officers at the head of the apothecarys' and purveyors' depôts, as to what further supply of medicines and stores were required for the comfort and sustenance of the sick and wounded, "I have to observe, that I find that, so far as our present wants extend, we are satisfactorily supplied, and more are expected daily from England and Varna." Therefore, at that time, in your opinion, so far as regarded the complaint both as to the medicines and stores which the sick and wounded required, you had an ample supply?—That was my impression at that time.

9798. Upon what was your impression at that time founded?—Upon what I

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

was informed by the officers in charge of the stores, both of the medical and purveying departments.

9799. Had you not reports from the medical men who were attending the patients?—I believe that they had nothing to say; I consulted with the heads of the apothecary's department and the purveying department, and I looked to them for information.

9800. Did you not also consult the medical men under you, to see whether their patients had what they required?—I did not when I wrote that letter; I did not consider it necessary; there were no special reports made to me by the medical men to the contrary.

9801. Were those reports satisfactory as to the things supplied to the patients?—At the time that I wrote that letter, I had no reports from them, and nothing to make me think otherwise than what I have stated.

9802. Had you reports from them as to the state of their different wards?—Yes; I attended them, and satisfied myself as to the state of them, and I also spoke to the purveyor when I found that anything was required; when I wrote that letter, our hospitals were not in reality in want of any thing, as I stated.

9803. You stated, did you not, when you were asked whether you inspected the hospitals yourself, that you had so many things to do, that you could not give that inspection which you could have wished, and that you greatly trusted to the other medical men; will you state now whether those medical men reported to you that their patients had everything which they required?—They did not make any report to that effect.

9804. Did they report to you that their patients were in want of linen and shirts?—No, they did not; sometimes they reported when a man wanted a shirt, and I gave directions to have it immediately supplied.

9805. Generally, they did not report that there was a very great want of linen and shirts throughout the hospital?—They reported that shirts were wanted, and those shirts I ordered the purveyor to provide.

9806. When was that?—I cannot give the date exactly.

9807. *Chairman.*] Did you receive that information only once?—No; on various occasions.

9808. On various occasions you told the purveyor to supply them?—Yes.

9809. When you walked through the wards was your nose not offended by the uncleanly state of the men?—I could not help observing that the men were in a very filthy state.

9810. Did it not suggest itself to you, that you should tell the purveyor to supply them with shirts?—I told him to supply everything that was necessary, and to purchase them.

9811. Colonel *Lindsay.*] Did the men get those shirts when they were ordered?—As far as possible; but I believe the purveyor had a difficulty in purchasing those articles.

9812. *Chairman.*] In Constantinople?—Mr. Wreford, and Mr. Ward, too.

9813. Did he find a difficulty in purchasing shirts in Constantinople?—I believe on several occasions he could not get the things he wanted; he told me so.

9814. Lord *Seymour.*] You stated that the purveyor's department was always deficient?—Yes, I did.

9815. Yet you wrote, as it appears here, on the 26th of October, to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, that you did not want anything for the sustenance and comfort of the sick and wounded?—Because the purveyor and the apothecary told me that they had what they considered necessary at the time; I do not think that the men can have wanted shirts or anything.

9816. Mr. *Layard.*] Was it your duty, or the purveyor's duty, to see that the men had what they wanted?—It was my duty to see that they were provided with what clothing they required; if I saw that a man had not a shirt, it was my duty to request the purveyor to give it him.

9817. Had the purveyor any right to form any opinion at all as to whether the men were furnished with anything whatever or not?—No, I think not, as regards ordering the medical comforts; but I held him responsible for having all the necessary supplies in his store; and it was his duty to see that these were furnished when ordered.

9818. Lord *Seymour.*] There is a letter of Lord Stratford's, on the 2d of November, to you, telling you that a number of articles, such as bedding, bedsteads, stoves, tables, chairs, and such-like necessary things, would be supplied

as soon as he obtained from you the list that he had mentioned; did you give him that list?—I did.

9819. When was that?—I think it must have gone in about the 14th of November.

9820. Have you got it there?—Yes, I have; this is the list, with a note from Mr. Wreford, explanatory of the articles still wanting. This was sent in in November; but many of the articles were not supplied up to the 5th of January, when Mr. Wreford writes to me on the subject; I wanted to have some information as to the reason why those things had not been supplied.

9821. Are the Committee to understand, that in the beginning of January you inquired why the things that ought to have been provided in November had not been supplied?—I wanted to know what things he had got upon the requisition that was sent in about the 14th of November, and this is Mr. Wreford's explanation: "Dear Sir,—I herewith enclose a copy of the list of articles which accompanied my letter to you of the 19th November, which was prepared in compliance with a letter which you had consulted me upon, then recently received from Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, offering his kind assistance to procure for the use of the hospitals here any articles of which we might stand in immediate need. I beg to add, that, having occasion to call at Messrs. Black's a few days afterwards, in search of port wine, I was shown the original list, and my opinion asked as to the description of articles we required, which I gave, and further urged upon them the necessity of their being procured with as little delay as possible. Now I may mention that the mercantile establishment of Messrs. Black is one of the oldest and one of the most respectable in Constantinople, and consequently having large and extensive ramifications, and yet even they have been unable to complete this list, the articles having been sent in in the quantities and at the intervals stated, the whole being as yet far from completion; and I have been more than once informed at the house that they cannot get the people to work, and to find all the articles ready made is impossible. I mention this to show the difficulties that surround us here; for if a merchant like Mr. Black cannot procure these things, how much less practicable it is for strangers to do so."

[The following List was handed in:]

STATEMENT of ARTICLES RECEIVED, in Accordance with a List to the AMBASSADOR, about the 20th or 21st November 1854, from MR. BLACK, and of those yet to be supplied.—2d January 1855.

DESCRIPTION of ARTICLES.	Quantities Ordered.	Supplied 28 Nov. 1854.	Supplied 5 Dec. 1854.	Supplied 28 Dec. 1854.	Supplied 31 Dec. 1854.	TOTAL Supplied.	Yet to be Supplied.
Hair brooms, &c. - -	200	—					
Turkish brooms, &c. - -	-	-	196	-	-	196	—
Tin cans, 2 gallons - -	100	-	-	-	-	-	100
Bed-pans - - -	200	-	-	15	15	30	170
Close-stool frames - -	150	-	-	-	26	26	124
Spitting-boxes - - -	300	45	58	-	-	103	197
Mop heads - - -	500	-	-	-	-	-	500
Mop handles - - -	100	-	-	-	-	-	100
Hand scrubbing-brushes -	100	-	-	-	-	-	100
Tin plates - - -	1,000	190	794	-	-	984	16
Drinking cups, pint: } Goblets - - - } Tin cup - - - }	1,000	283	419	-	-	702	298
Buckets (2 gallons) - -	100	-	-	-	-	-	100
Washhand-basins - - -	200	197	-	-	-	197	3
Door-mats - - -	36	-	35	-	-	35	1
Urinals - - -	700	-	-	-	-	-	700
Spoons, iron - - -	200	204	-	-	-	204	—
Soup-ladles - - -	40	-	39	-	-	39	1
Frying-pans - - -	12	12	-	-	-	12	—
Slippers - - -	1,000	-	-	-	341	341	659
Woollen socks - - -	2,000	-	-	-	2,000	2,000	—

B. Sil Kirk Stuart,
Purveyor to the Forces.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9822. He states that he could not procure them, and that a stranger would have still greater difficulty in procuring them?—It appears so.

9823. Things, such as brooms, tin plates, and door-mats?—When I sent in that application, we had been disappointed in what we expected from Varna. When I directed my first note to Lord Stratford on the 26th of October, I was then, I may state, in daily expectation of receiving our Varna stores, and also the stores from England; but those stores not having arrived then, I sent in this list.

9824. When you wrote to Lord Stratford, it was in answer to his letter requiring from you to know what was wanted?—Certainly.

9825. And to that you stated that there was nothing wanted for the comfort and sustenance of the sick and wounded?—So far as I understood at the time. I consulted with those who could give me information; I was not supposed to be acquainted exactly, from my professional position, with what stores Mr. Wreford had in his store.

9826. How often did you go round the hospital at that time?—I went round as often as I could; on the average every second day. I went round the general hospital daily.

9827. How often did you go round the barrack hospital?—I might not have gone round more than once in two or three days.

9828. Twice a week?—Yes, oftener.

9829. During that time did you not perceive that the patients were in want of many things for their comfort and sustenance?—That depends upon what you consider to be wants. Some would suppose that they would require a great many things.

9830. What did you, as a medical man, consider to be their wants?—All that was necessary for their comfort, no doubt.

9831. Had they what was necessary for their comfort and sustenance?—No, they had not.

9832. Then why did you at that time write to Lord Stratford that they had what was necessary for their comfort and sustenance?—Because we had those articles in store at the time; at least so I was given to understand.

9833. You stated that a part of the things was expected from England, and a part from Varna?—Yes.

9834. Was it satisfactory to the patients in your hospitals that the things which they required for their comfort and sustenance should be floating about the sea between Varna and Scutari?—Certainly not.

9835. Why did you not state to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe what it was that you wanted for the comfort and sustenance of the patients?—I was not aware that they were in want of essential articles; that is to say, I was not aware that they were in want of medical comforts; there might have been, perhaps, a deficiency in shirts, but I was not aware that they were in need of those immediate comforts which they required, and that was the reason that I wrote to Lord Stratford in that manner.

9836. Mr. *Layard*.] You are aware that whilst a man is in the hospital a great part of his pay is stopped?—Yes.

9837. Did the men get anything like the value of that part of their pay that was stopped during the whole time that you were in charge of the hospital?—That is a difficult question to answer. I know this, that they got such supplies as the medical officers considered necessary; some got more, and some less, of course.

9838. Supposing 10*d.* a day is stopped, do you consider that they received an equivalent to that amount?—Supposing a patient was labouring under a severe attack of fever, he would not receive an equivalent in the article of diet or wine, because it would be necessary, according to the medical officer's opinion, to stint him, and not to give him articles of diet, such as wine, which he might have under any other circumstances. If you go upon that principle, I should say certainly he did not.

9839. Take another case of a man not so ill that he could not take ordinary necessaries?—I can hardly answer that question.

9840. Lord *Seymour*.] Can you state that some of your patients did not die for want of proper comforts?—I am not aware that they did.

9841. *Chairman*.] Might they have died without your being aware of it?—I could not be present at all the times when men died.

9842. Your

9842. Your duty was that of inspector-general of hospitals; might a man have died for want of the common necessities of life in that hospital without your knowing it?—All I can say is, that I took every precaution, and I do not think they could have died from the neglect of any medical officer.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9843. Could a man have died from the want of the common necessities of life without your knowing it?—It is possible that he might.

9844. And you are inspector-general of hospitals?—Yes; but unless I was on the spot, unless the medical officer was on the spot, those men might at times be left in that situation.

9845. Is not every man's death reported to you, and the cause of that death?—Yes, in the hospital; no man could have died in the hospital without my being acquainted with the circumstances.

9846. Then how could you say that he might have died for want of the necessities of life without your knowing it?—No, I should say not; but a man might be carried from on board ship in a dying state.

9847. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever know a case in which a man had died and was buried, and his name was kept up over his bed, and the man put there in the place of the dead man was treated as a dead man?—No; that never came to my knowledge.

9848. If it has been stated in evidence, would you believe that to be the case?—It must have been some error on the part of the purveyor.

9849. Does the purveyor look after the sick men?—When a man dies, it is notified to him, and he makes arrangements for his burial.

9850. Over each bed there is a card, is there not, with the man's name?—A ticket was put up with the man's name, the disease, when admitted, and so forth.

9851. When a man died, whose duty was it to take that ticket away?—The wardmaster's duty.

9852. Was it your duty to see whether it was properly taken off, or not?—It was the purveyor's duty, in a great measure, to see that there was no ticket there that was not dieted.

9853. It has been stated in evidence, by Mr. Stafford, as follows: "I knew one case of a poor man, who told me that he was certain he was dying, from an accidental change of diet that was given to him, instead of to another; he was ordered a strengthening diet, and was getting better, and he told me that it was changed to a lowering diet, by mistake, and he was dying in consequence, and he knew that he was dying in consequence of it. And his last words to me were: 'I suppose that, in a great crowd, they could not help mistaking some;' and that poor man died"—I made Dr. McGrigor, in charge of the barrack hospital, answerable for everything that occurred in the hospital, he being the senior officer; and if any irregularity occurred, it was his duty to report it to me. I never heard of that being the case.

9854. Lord *Seymour*.] What were your duties, as deputy inspector-general?—I had the general professional superintendence of the establishment.

9855. You have stated that your time was so taken up, that you could hardly ever give time sufficient to inspect those different hospitals. How was your time occupied?—I may state that I had all the public correspondence to carry on with Dr. Smith, and with Dr. Hall; the correspondence of the hospitals. I had the routine duties of the station, and I was in daily communication with the Commandant, and a medical authority was required to be given by me for everything that was to be done with regard to invaliding the men, or holding Boards upon officers; and for any other necessary information required, I was applied to.

9856. What was the establishment of each of those hospitals; first, what was the establishment of the barrack hospital; take the middle of November?—With regard to the officers, Dr. McGrigor, as the head, had a certain number of officers under him; I cannot now give the number.

9857. Was there a purveyor in each hospital?—Yes; that is to say, my own office was at the general hospital, and the purveyor's office there was at the general hospital.

9858. Had he a deputy purveyor, or a clerk?—He had one or two clerks.

9859. Who was the chief person under him in the barrack hospital?—There was another purveyor, I think, in the barrack hospital in November; I think it was Mr. Stuart.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9860. When was Mr. Stuart appointed to the barrack hospital?—Immediately after his arrival from England.

9861. When was that?—I think it was in November; I am not certain.

9862. Are the Committee to understand that if any stores were wanted in the barrack hospital, and were not supplied, Mr. Stuart was responsible, and not Mr. Wreford?—Mr. Stuart was responsible to Mr. Wreford, who was at the head of his own department.

9863. Then should Mr. Stuart have had to report to Mr. Wreford, as the purveyor-in-chief, what was wanted for the barrack hospital?—Yes.

9864. Was there an apothecary in each of those establishments?—No; we had a dispenser in the barrack hospital.

9865. The apothecary was with his stores in the other hospital?—Yes; he came there, but he did not reside there latterly.

9866. Where did he reside?—He resided in Scutari.

9867. Had you an ample supply of medicines; as I understand, you had written to Lord Stratford to say that you had an ample supply of medicines?—Yes, at that time.

9868. The 26th of October?—Yes.

9869. When did the Commission of Inquiry come out and visit those hospitals?—About the 4th of November they arrived.

9870. Did the Commissioners visit the hospitals?—Yes, certainly.

9871. Did they examine into the management of the hospitals?—Yes.

9872. Did they take evidence, or in what way did they examine; did they go round, and ask the people?—I was examined myself.

9873. Shortly after their arrival, was that?—Yes.

9874. When was it they examined you?—I think I must have been examined about the 10th of December.

9875. Did you state to them what you have now stated to this Committee, that the purveyor's department was very unsatisfactory?—Yes; I complained of my purveyor's department being inefficient.

9876. Did you state that at that time, on the 10th of December?—I did.

9877. Did you ascribe to the inefficiency of the purveyor's department the want of many of the requisites that the patients were found to be without?—Not entirely to their inefficiency; perhaps the stores were not forthcoming, and they could not help it; but it was on other points that, perhaps, I might have been disposed to complain, in their not keeping the hospital in that nice order in which it ought to be kept.

9878. Will you state the substance of your complaints to the Commission of Inquiry; did you complain, first of all, of the purveyor's department?—Yes; that I had great difficulty in carrying on the arrangements of the hospital, in consequence of the purveyor not being sufficiently active.

9879. Then the Committee are to understand, that when Mr. Wreford came, and was acting under the instructions sent out to him, the purveyor's department was still inefficient; was that so?—Yes; the purveyor's department was deficient.

9880. What other complaints had you to make to this Commission of Inquiry besides of the purveyor's department; or did you make any?—I mentioned that I was deficient in orderlies; that I had occasion to report to the Commandant repeatedly that the patients were suffering in consequence of there being no orderlies to attend upon them.

9881. Had you written home, and stated to Dr. Andrew Smith that your supply of orderlies was very insufficient?—I am not aware that I wrote home to Dr. Smith on that subject, but I acquainted Dr. Hall with it from time to time; he was perfectly aware of that, and I was more immediately in communication with him.

9882. Dr. Andrew Smith has stated to this Committee, that when he saw the "Times" Commissioner before he went out, he stated to him that nothing was wanted for the hospital at Scutari; and he stated that in consequence of the reports he had received from you?—I believe, as far as I can remember, that I communicated with Dr. Andrew Smith privately, and I think in one of those letters I mention that I was deficient in orderlies.

9883. *Chairman.*] Dr. Andrew Smith told the "Times" Commissioner that he would find nothing wanting, and that he told him that on your authority; did

did your reports state to Dr. Andrew Smith that there was nothing wanting?—So far as I understood, there was nothing wanting.

9884. Lord *Seymour*.] You reported home that the hospitals were going on as well as possible, and that nothing more was wanting, did you not?—The communication which I made to Lord Stratford I made to Dr. Andrew Smith; and it was that I suppose upon which Dr. Andrew Smith received his information.

9885. Did you not directly report to Dr. Andrew Smith?—Not at first.

9886. You stated, did you not, that you did after a certain time?—Yes; but I do not recollect making such a report as that to Dr. Andrew Smith.

9887. *Chairman*.] Did you not report directly to Dr. Andrew Smith?—Latterly I did; but I am not aware that I did upon that subject, beyond what I stated to Lord Stratford.

9888. You are not aware whether or not you reported to Dr. Andrew Smith that there was nothing wanting?—I am not aware that I made any special report.

9889. Mr. *Drummond*.] Was the laundry full of straw or not?—It was never given over to me; I never knew anything about it.

9890. Had you nothing to do with the washing of any human being in the place?—I inquired, and was told that the washing was carried on.

9891. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you satisfied to receive everything upon mere hearsay?—You could not suppose that I could, in the midst of my duties, be able to attend to look after the purveyor at all hours of the day; but I consulted with the purveyor, whose duty it was more immediately to look after the washing establishment.

9892. Would you rather believe what the purveyor said than what you saw yourself?—I have a strong impression that the washing of the men was not attended to regularly.

9893. *Chairman*.] When you walked through the hospital, did you not see men without shirts, and with dirty shirts?—Yes.

9894. When you saw them with dirty shirts, and somebody told you that the washing was done, and completely done, what did you believe?—I did not consider it was completely done; I was told that it was carried on by contract.

9895. General *Peel*.] Was no complaint or report made to you that the washing was not carried on properly?—No official report was made to me that the washing was not done.

9896. Whose duty was it to report to you?—It was my purveyor's duty.

9897. He never made any report to you of that kind?—Never.

9898. Lord *Seymour*.] Did not your own eyesight show you that there was a great want of washing?—I was satisfied that there was a want in that respect.

9899. Did you not then ask the medical men under you whether there was or not such want?—I did not ask that question. I had opportunities myself of observing that the men had not clean shirts on, and I gave directions to the purveyor to supply them with clean clothing; and having done that, I could not be supposed to look to see whether they had them or not. I did that from time to time, and when I saw anything of that kind, I called upon the purveyor to supply it.

9900. In November?—Yes, and before.

9901. Having gone one day in the week, and having seen that they wanted clean shirts, did you not, in going round the hospital on a later day in the week, look to see whether they had been supplied?—I might have done so.

9902. Did you see that they had got them?—I think some might have got them. It is impossible to answer that question exactly. If the Committee will consider the nature of the duties I had to perform, they will see that it was impossible for me to give my attention to those minor things which related, more properly speaking, to the purveyor's department. I therefore only gave directions to the purveyor to provide those things that were necessary, and he did not report to me that he did not provide them. I did everything in my power, as far as I could; and I am sure it was my wish, as much as any one's wish, to see that the poor men were attended to, and provided with everything.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9903. Mr. *Drummond*.] Did you ever happen to see a basket of clean linen by any accident in the hospital?—I think I have seen clean linen there.

9904. Lord *Seymour*.] Do you believe that the purveyors were supplied with clean linen before Miss Nightingale came out?—Yes, I know they were.

9905. Frequently?—I cannot say frequently, because there was a great deal of difficulty about the washing.

9906. There being great difficulties in the washing, did you communicate with the purveyor, or with any other of the authorities, in order to establish a better system of washing?—The purveyor never made any direct report to me of the want of washing.

9907. I ask you whether, having stated that you saw there was a want, you, being responsible for the management of the hospital, endeavoured to supply that want?—So far as I could, I gave directions to the purveyor to make the necessary arrangements to get the washing establishment upon a proper footing, so that the patients might from time to time be supplied with clean clothes.

9908. As a laundry was not made over to you, did you try to set a new system going, by which they might be supplied with washing more frequently?—Not further than representing to the purveyor the necessity of having the washing conducted upon a proper plan. I suggested that he should employ people to carry out the washing. Miss Nightingale made a representation to me of the defective state of the washing, and she said that she was making arrangements to employ some soldiers' wives outside of the barracks to conduct the washing; and I said, "Oh, that is giving you a great deal of trouble; I should think the purveyor would be able to make arrangements."

9909. You having found that the purveyor had not supplied the washing for months, still, when Miss Nightingale came out you told her that it would give her a great deal of trouble, and that the purveyor would do it?—It was his duty.

9910. Had you not found that the purveyor had not done it?—I do not think he did it to my satisfaction.

9911. You having relied upon him, and finding that he had deceived you, why did you tell Miss Nightingale also to rely upon him?—I did not tell her that; I was sorry that she had taken the trouble which she was obliged to take.

9912. With regard to the medicines and stores which were under the apothecary, had you an ample supply of them during the whole of November?—Yes, I should say so.

9913. In every respect?—Yes.

9914. Was it never brought to your notice that any of those were wanting?—By whom?

9915. By any of the medical men?—I am not aware, at this moment, of any article that was represented to me as wanting.

9916. You believe that from the time that you were deputy inspector-general of those hospitals to the time that you came away, there was always a sufficient supply of all medicines that were required; is that so?—There was, after October; I think so.

9917. During the whole time?—I think so.

9918. When transports arrived with sick and wounded from the Crimea, what was your mode of having the sick and wounded removed to the hospitals, or who had the authority for ordering their removal?—The Commandant first of all arranged about the landing of those men with the admiral, and when the sick and wounded were landed, I always had the medical officers to attend and see that those men were carefully removed to the hospital.

9919. Are the Committee to understand, that whenever any men arrived, before they were landed a medical man was sent down by you to the shore to see them properly brought up to the hospital?—Yes.

9920. And he did so see that they were properly brought up to the hospital?—Yes.

9921. That was the invariable rule?—Yes, that was his duty.

9922. Have you yourself ever seen it so as to be satisfied that the duty was properly performed?—I have been there repeatedly myself.

9923. Was that duty properly performed?—I considered it was, so far as circumstances would admit; we were deficient in stretchers, I must say, and we had others constructed to make up that deficiency.

9924. There

9924. There was no great difficulty in Constantinople in obtaining them, was there?—I should imagine that they could be obtained there. D Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

9925. *Chairman.*] Is that the most positive answer that you can give about that matter?—That is to say they might be constructed there; they had not then ready prepared. 26 March 1855.

9926. Are not there a million of people at Constantinople?—Yes.

9927. Where that was the case you think that stretchers could be obtained?—They could be constructed there.

9928. *Mr. Layard.*] What is a stretcher?—It is, of course, composed of wood, with two poles at each end.

9929. Is it not two poles suspended with a bit of canvass between them?—Yes.

9930. Is it very difficult to make them?—No; they are not very difficult to make.

9931. *Lord Seymour.*] When a vessel arrived, with sick and wounded on board, did the medical officer on board the vessel report to you the state of those sick, and the casualties that had occurred since their embarkation?—He did.

9932. Did he in that report call attention to what was required for their different cases?—I generally inquired into the state of the sick and wounded on board myself, and I asked them questions on the subject.

9933. Did you go on board?—He came to my office, and reported his arrival personally; and he gave me an account of the number of sick on board, and of the casualties which had taken place on the passage.

9934. Did he give you any return?—He sometimes gave me a return; sometimes he could not give me a return; frequently the men arrived without any returns at all.

9935. If the men could not be landed, did you send on board to provide them with any comforts or medicines?—Yes, provided they were required. He had only to make a requisition upon the purveyor's department for it that medical comforts were required, and they were supplied.

9936. In all cases?—I am certain of that.

9937. *Mr. Layard.*] Whose duty was it to inform you that they required them?—The medical officer that came down in charge of the sick; it was his duty.

9938. *Lord Seymour.*] Whose duty was it to take care when the men were landed that they were not left waiting on the shore, but were brought as quickly as they could be to the hospital?—The Commandant had people there superintending the disembarkation of those men; and the medical officer's duty was to see that those men did not suffer by the delay.

9939. *Mr. Layard.*] Can you mention the names of any of the transports that came down, the officers of which applied to you for medicines that were supplied?—I could not name any particular vessel, I am sure.

9940. *Lord Seymour.*] Will you look at that return (*handing the same to the Witness*), and state whether that is a return which you sent in?—This is up to the 25th of February, and I left on the 11th of January; therefore, I could not have sent this in.

9941. Up to the 11th of January, does that accord with your return?—This would be the form that was given to me to fill up. I afforded all the information that I could receive from the officers in charge.

9942. In filling up that return, did you mean to enumerate all those that died from the period of their embarkation at Balaklava to the period of their disembarkation at Scutari, or did you mean merely to give the casualties that had occurred, and the deaths that had taken place, on the passage, while they were at sea?—I should say all the deaths that occurred from the period of embarkation; I generally inquired into the number of casualties after they had embarked and before they had sailed; I generally added them together, and I took all the casualties from the moment when they first went on board.

9943. *Mr. Layard.*] Take, first, the "Kangaroo." Do you know the history of the "Kangaroo"?—I remember that she was amongst the first that came down, I think.

9944. Do you think that 22 was the gross number of men who died on board of her?—If that was the account given to me, I could only receive it as such. I took the account from the medical officer, who came down in charge of the sick.

D. Menzies, Esq.
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9945. Did you have any conversation with any of the medical men who brought down the sick in the "Kangaroo"?—Yes, I saw them.

9946. What did they say about the number of men that had died on board the "Kangaroo:" this column is headed, "Died on the passage;" we may presume that that means the actual time that the ship was at sea?—It embraces the period from the time when the men embarked as well.

9947. Take another ship, the "Medway;" do you suppose 20 to have been the actual number of men who died on board?—I suppose that must have been the number; there might have been more, but I did not give any account of them.

9948. *Chairman.*] Who reported the number to you?—The officer coming in charge.

9949. If there be an error, he is in error?—Of course.

9950. It is upon him that the error ought to be visited?—Yes; I merely took his account.

9951. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you state that the number of deaths represented is the number of deaths that took place from the time of the embarkation to the disembarkation of the sick?—Yes, or from the time that the officer took charge of them; I came down with them.

9952. You said that this column contains the number of deaths which took place from the time of embarkation to the disembarkation of the sick?—Yes, that was my statement; but perhaps on some occasions I might have been told that a certain number died after weighing anchor.

9953. *Chairman.*] Do you not say that you added them together?—Yes; it embraces the period from the time that the men were embarked till they arrived at Scutari.

9954. *Mr. Layard.*] Take the "Medway;" in the first column, "Sailed 19th of September; arrived 22d of September;" that makes three days; during those three days it is stated that 20 men died; and I understand that the "Medway" was not only many days before she sailed with the sick on board, but a great many days before she landed them; how do you account for that?—I cannot give any account of it; it is impossible for me to state how those things occurred; the authorities at Balaklava would be better able to speak as to the detention of the ship at Balaklava, but not as to the detention at Scutari.

9955. Will you state whether that includes the number of persons who actually died on board that ship, or the number of persons who died, as stated in the last column, during the actual time that the ship was at sea?—I should say that it only includes the number who died before the vessel arrived at Scutari. Sometimes those vessels were detained by bad weather, and they could not get the sick landed, and they were on board several days after their arrival. It is supposed that the officer comes to me directly, on the arrival of the vessel, and reports the state of the vessel to me, and I take his statement at the moment. If he remains in the harbour for some days, in the meantime some more men may die.

9956. He states the number who died from the time he left Balaklava?—Yes.

9957. Then this column is not a correct statement?—I do not know that that is the return that I furnished; but what I furnished I can vouch for at the time the return was made up in my office.

9958. With regard to the "Kangaroo," the "Medway," and the "Caduceus," will you say whether they are genuine statements; are they justified by the facts, and, in your opinion, do they give a fair account of the number of deaths that occurred at Balaklava, and in the hospital at Scutari?—All I can say is, that the statement which I received from the medical officer in charge I can answer for as being correct, so far as rendering the return myself.

9959. You took down the words that he uttered; did you ask him whether that included the number of men who died from the time that they embarked to the time that they disembarked, or from the time that they weighed anchor till they dropped anchor?—Till they came into the harbour at Scutari.

9960. You state that that gives a fair account of it?—I do not know that the numbers are correct; I merely tell you that that was the manner in which I reported the number of deaths.

9961. Supposing I was to ask you, as an indifferent person, how many persons

persons died from the time that they actually left the shore of the Crimea to the time that they actually reached the shore at Scutari, not anchored off, but actually placed on the shore; does that give the public a correct account or not?—I should say so.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

26 March 1855.

9962. Colonel *Lindsay.*] On disembarking those invalids at Scutari, did not the medical officer who was in charge of those sick give in to you a statement on paper of the number embarked, and the number of casualties which had occurred during the time that they were under his charge, and the number that were disembarked?—Yes; invariably I got a statement of that kind.

9963. It was made out according to the proper military form?—Yes; a statement of the number that had been embarked.

9964. In that case, you must give the number that died between the date of their embarkation and the date of their disembarking at Scutari?—Yes. With respect to those vessels in question, I do not think I received any statement at all; the men were put on board in a hurry, and I do not think I received any nominal list of the men; therefore the medical officer could not give me the names of the men who died; the number I got.

9965. Though they did not give you the names, did they give you the numbers?—So far as I could ascertain, those were the numbers that were put down.

9966. General *Peel.*] Was not it the duty of the medical officer in charge to account to you for all the men placed under his charge, either that so many had died, or that he delivered to you so many?—Certainly he did so.

9967. Ought not the account to follow up the number of deaths that had taken place?—So far as the information which he afforded to me went, I took it.

9968. Mr. *Layard.*] In looking down this list, I see that, with very few exceptions, every vessel is said to have discharged her sick and wounded within two or three days; there are 78 vessels, and there are not more than three or four that are stated to have had the sick on board more than two or three days; does that agree with what you know of the actual state of things; look at the list again—(*handing the same to the Witness*)?—I can certainly say that what I sent home in the form of a return was directly according to what I received from the medical officers who came in charge of those sick and wounded.

9969. Mr. *J. Ball.*] The word “arrived,” here means that they arrived off Scutari, and not that the sick and wounded arrived at the place of their destination?—That is all.

Martis, 27^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.	Sir John Hanmer.
Mr. Drummond.	Lord Seymour.
Mr. Layard.	General Peel.
Sir John Pakington.	Mr. J. Ball.
Colonel Lindsay.	Mr. Bramston.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

William Henry Flower, Esq., called in; and Examined.

9970. Mr. *Layard.*] TO what regiment did you belong?—The 63d.

9971. What was your position in that regiment?—Assistant surgeon.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

9972. Will you state when you left England?—We left Ireland on the 23d of July last.

27 March 1855.

9973. What was your destination at that time?—First, we went to Constantinople, and remained in the Bosphorus for three weeks, and then we joined the army at Varna, before they sailed for the Crimea.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

9974. What was the strength of your regiment when you left this country?—About 1,020; between that and 1,030, the whole strength, including officers.

9975. When you landed in the Crimea, was your regiment much reduced in number?—We lost about 40 or 50, I believe.

9976. Where did you lose them?—We left them at Scutari, or some of them died when we were encamped on the Bosphorus. We had much cholera; some died, and others were sent to the hospital at Scutari.

9977. The strength of your regiment, on landing in the Crimea, was about 980?—I believe about that.

9978. What was the medical establishment of the regiment at that time?—One surgeon and three assistant surgeons.

9979. Had you any orderlies?—We had an hospital sergeant and three or four orderlies.

9980. Do you consider that that staff was sufficient for the regiment?—Yes, it seemed quite a sufficient number of medical officers.

9981. Had you a sufficient number of orderlies and attendants for hospital purposes?—We could have had any number of orderlies by applying for men from the regiment; not men who knew the duties of orderlies at all.

9982. There were no men who were specially acquainted with their duties attached to the medical staff?—The orderlies are selected from the private soldiers.

9983. What medicines had you supplied to the regiment?—We took out with us a large regimental medicine chest, and two panniers, which were supplied just before we left, containing a small supply of medicines and surgical appliances for use on the march, or in the field; when we landed we had to leave behind us the medicine chest, as we could not transport it, but we had a pony supplied at Varna, which carried those two panniers.

9984. How large was this medicine chest?—I should think about the size of this table, but not quite so high.

9985. Had you only one medicine chest, or more than one?—We took out only one; we had also some other medicines in a hamper, which were not landed with the panniers.

9986. Is the chest of a size to be carried by one of the ponies of the country?—No; it is too large for that.

9987. What did that medicine chest contain?—It contained a very good supply of medicines of all sorts that were wanted almost.

9988. Enough for the regiment for any length of time; how long would it have lasted the regiment under ordinary circumstances?—I can scarcely say. I only joined the regiment just before we sailed; we used it all the way going out on board, and there was a good supply left.

9989. At what date did you arrive in the Crimea?—On the 14th of September.

9990. What did the panniers contain?—They contained some bottles for medicines; very few; some six or ten different medicines in bottles, and some other medicines in cases, and solid medicines in jars there were, I think; and also lint, bandages and splints; and in fact they were very complete small medicine chests.

9991. How long would those panniers have lasted the regiment under ordinary circumstances, having not many sick?—They might have lasted two or three weeks, scarcely so much with many sick.

9992. Was there sufficient during that period of the campaign in which your regiment were exposed to sickness?—No; with the large quantity of sick that we had, the supply was very soon exhausted.

9993. In how many days do you suppose?—Some medicines lasted only three or four days.

9994. What medicines were those?—Opium was the one which we used most of, and it was very soon exhausted.

9995. Were you entirely dependent upon those panniers for the supply of medicines to your regiment?—We could get supplies by sending requisitions in to the purveyor at times.

9996. At what time?—I believe at any time that we sent requisitions; we did not always get them fulfilled; very often they only sent perhaps half, or a quarter, the quantity that we wanted.

9997. Had you any other medicines supplied to you from the time that you landed

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

landed in the Crimea, to the time that you got round to the south of Sebastopol ?
—No ; not during the march

9998. Can you state at what time you had medicines first supplied you, besides those that you had in the panniers ?—No ; because I was sick, and was sent on board ship when we arrived at Balaklava for a fortnight. I was away for a fortnight then, and I do not know whether they had supplies during that time.

9999. Can you remember whether the panniers were replenished ?—Yes ; some of the medicines.

10000. Had you the medicine-chest ever landed ?—Never while I was in the Crimea.

10001 You never saw it ?—No.

10002. What was the date of your leaving the Crimea ?—The 12th of December.

10003. What provision was made for the sick on landing in the Crimea, as to tents and other conveniences ?—We had one bell tent, one of the small ones for the sick of the regiment.

10004. Was that taken with you during the march ?—It was carried by the waggons of the head-quarters of the division.

10005. Was that sufficient for the number of sick that you had ?—No ; they had to lie in the open air, most of them.

10006. How many days was your regiment without tents at all ?—About three weeks, except for two nights ; we had them landed for two nights, and then they were sent back on board before we marched.

10007. Did your men suffer much from dew and exposure for want of tents ?—Yes ; the dew was very heavy, and the cold was very severe sometimes.

10008. Did that bring on any diarrhœa or disease among the men ?—It must have materially affected their health, of course.

10009. What became of the hospital bedding, and the various comforts which were originally provided for the sick, after you landed in the Crimea ?—They remained on board the "Avon."

10010. Were they ever landed ?—The large medicine chest was not.

10011. Were the other things landed ?—No ; some of the bedding was brought up afterwards, but it was of no use, because, with no bedsteads, and with the tents which the men were in then, putting the bedding on the mud would have been no use.

10012. At what time was the bedding brought up ?—About 10 weeks after we landed.

10013. Do you know where the "Avon" was during that time ?—She went to Odessa with the Russian wounded men from the Alma, and afterwards she went to Marseilles for French troops.

10014. Were any requisitions made for bedding, medicines, and comforts on board the "Avon" by you, or any other medical man ?—I do not know that they were ; all our baggage was on board, and the men's knapsacks, and everything.

10015. How many stretchers had you when you landed ?—We had 10.

10016. Was that a sufficient number for the wants of the regiment, do you think ?—Yes ; as we were not in the action at the Alma, quite ; but some of them were lost on their way, and they had to be carried by the bandsmen on the march, in addition to their instruments, and some of them threw them away.

10017. How were the sick carried during your march ?—There were no means whatever provided for the transport of the sick, but we got one araba waggon for the first day's march, which the surgeon of the regiment got from a staff officer of the quartermaster-general's department ; I do not know who it was ; they found it on the road, and that carried some of the sick. The next day we happened to fall in with several waggons belonging to the Commissariat of the Third Division, and we pressed them into our service to carry as many of the sick as they could, but they were not nearly sufficient ; that was the second day ; and after that, we had nothing but the original waggon, and then we left the men on the ground.

10018. Did you leave any men to die on your march ?—A great many.

10019. Why was that ?—We had no means of bringing them on.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

10020. Had you no ambulance waggons?—None at that time; I did not see any; two were landed, and I saw them on the beach, and I believe they were shipped again; I saw none till after we had been at Balaklava some time.

10021. If you had had some means of conveyance, such as the ambulance, or mules with litters, would you have been able to save those men who were left behind?—Yes, if we could have brought them on; their sickness was mostly diarrhoea or cholera; sometimes a temporary attack of diarrhoea, that would disable a man marching in the middle of a hot day, with the weight he had to carry, might pass over in a few hours.

10022. Left as they were to die on the road, it was a hopeless case?—Yes; a good many followed up afterwards, and some found their way down to the ships.

10023. Do you suppose that any of those actually died from being left in that way?—Yes, I dare say; we saw them left behind us, without knowing what became of them afterwards.

10024. Who carried those stretchers?—The bandsmen.

10025. What became of the instruments of the band?—They had to carry them too.

10026. Was there nobody else except the bandsmen who carried those stretchers?—No.

10027. How many ambulance carts had you afterwards supplied to your division?—Two.

10028. Do you consider that was a sufficient number?—No; more would have been of great use.

10029. What do you think of the ambulances, from the observation you made upon them, as adapted to move the sick and wounded?—They were very heavy for the country, certainly, and not altogether very convenient; they might have been better.

10030. Did the men complain of being pushed into that kind of shelf behind?—I did not ask any of the men how they liked them; I did not hear them complain.

10031. Do you think that that is a convenient way of moving the sick and wounded?—I think the French mules seemed to have answered very much better.

10032. If you were asked your opinion, if new ambulance carts were being made, would you recommend the old plan, or any new one?—I am not now prepared to suggest a plan, but I think that the old one might be improved upon very much.

10033. Had the men of your regiment their knapsacks on landing?—No, they were left on board ship, and the men had packs, which were made of a blanket, with a pair of boots and a shirt inside.

10034. Did the men complain of the want of their knapsacks?—Yes; and they complained that those packs were exceedingly inconvenient to carry, and they would have preferred the knapsack, though it was rather heavier, as it fitted the back and shoulders better.

10035. How many men did you send away daily from your regiment, during the time of the march?—Generally 20 or 30 at the end of the day, on board ship, and sometimes more; on the 22d of September, two days after the battle of the Alma, we sent away about 60 sick men, not wounded men.

10036. Had you no wounded at the battle of the Alma?—No, we were not engaged.

10037. Of what were those men sick?—Cholera and diarrhoea.

10038. How did you send them down after the battle of the Alma?—On the Commissariat waggons and araba waggons of the country, borrowed from the Commissariat; we had great difficulty to get them sent at all; the surgeon was employed a great part of the day to get them, and at last he got one Commissariat officer to lend him 11 waggons to take them down; if he had not done so, we should not have sent them; the officer afterwards said he got into a great scrape for lending the waggons.

10039. Were those araba waggons convenient for removing the sick?—They were about as bad as they could possibly have been; of course they were exceedingly jolting. I rode in one myself when I was sick, and I found it exceedingly uncomfortable, and very slow and jolting.

10040. How

10040. How did the French move down their sick and wounded after the battle of the Alma?—On their mules.

10041. Did they employ any of the carts of the country?—I did not see any.

10042. What was the state of your field hospital after the battle of the Alma, as far as operations were concerned, and the accommodation of the sick?—There seemed to be very little; the sick were laid in the sheds of a farmhouse, and on straw in the farm-yard; and all round outside operations were performed on a heap of straw on the ground.

10043. Had you an opportunity of seeing any of the French hospital accommodations after the battle of the Alma?—Yes; I happened, on my way back from the beach, to fall in with the French ambulance, their head-quarters field hospital.

10044. Will you describe to the Committee the state of the French field hospital after the battle of the Alma?—It consisted of a farm building, with a number of tents placed in a half circle round the front of it; all the French who were wounded at that time were removed; the operations had been finished, and they were removed to the ships.

10045. When was this?—About four or five o'clock, the day after the battle.

10046. At that time all the sick and wounded were removed to the ships; what was going on in the hospital when you were there?—There were a few Russian wounded remaining; very few; I saw an operation upon one of them; they had one tent fitted up as an operating tent, with an operating table, very much like what we see here in England; very convenient, apparently, for performing operations, with basins of water and sponges prepared, and orderlies, and towels, and the operation was really very nicely done.

10047. According to your opinion, the wounded were all taken care of, and properly attended to in the French hospital?—Yes; from all I could see exceedingly so.

10048. Had you anything like an operating tent, or an operating table?—I did not see anything of the sort; I saw one operation performed on the ground.

10049. The English had no comforts whatever for the wounded?—There were some, but not sufficient.

10050. Compared with the French, they were very deficient indeed?—Very deficient.

10051. After you arrived at the south of Sebastopol, what tents had you for the sick of your regiment?—At first we had none; but when the tents were supplied to the army, we had a marquee for the sick, and a certain number of bell-tents, as many as we wanted, which we got for the regiment.

10052. How long were the sick without any tents or marquees?—We had this one bell-tent that I spoke of before; it was altogether about three weeks from the time we landed; I cannot say exactly; I was on board ship, and when I came back I found them supplied.

10053. Was the one bell-tent sufficient?—No; many of them had to lie out of doors.

10054. Exposed to the dew and cold of the night?—Yes; and the heat of the sun in the day.

10055. Will you describe the tents which were afterwards used for the sick; were they adapted for the purpose for which they were used?—As long as the weather continued fine, there was not so much fault to be found; but when it was wet and constant rain occurred, the condition of the sick in the tents was extremely wretched; the tents were not waterproof; many of them let the rain through, even the new ones; mine did always on the side on which the wind blew, and nearly wetted me through sometimes; it was difficult to keep the door closed with men going in and out; inside the tent the ground was covered with mud, from the men walking in and out; they brought the mud in; outside the tent everything was muddy; the men were very much crowded lying in their old clothes and blankets; they generally came into the hospital after a night's work in the trenches quite wet, and they were so helpless that they could not be moved; they lay down and never moved for any purpose whatever; and the smell in the tents was very bad.

10056. Were there any means of cleaning the tents?—No; when everything was muddy outside and in, it was impossible to keep them clean.

10057. Was there any building or bedsteads prepared for the sick?—Nothing

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

whatever but the bare ground; the men lay in their clothes, never taking them off, night or day.

10058. With regard to those men who came in thoroughly wet through, were they left till they got dry?—Yes; they had to lie down where they could find a place on the ground.

10059. Do you attribute much of the mortality that occurred in your regiment to the fact of the hospital being in this state?—Yes.

10060. Had you a sufficient number of orderlies to look after the sick in the tents?—We had very few that knew their duties, because those that we took out from England fell sick, and some of them died; the others were all sick when I left, and we had to get new men, quite inexperienced; we could get as many as we liked from the regiment.

10061. At that time had you a deficiency of medicine?—Yes, certainly.

10062. What medicines were you chiefly in want of?—Opium was the chief medicine that we gave, and that was very often very short indeed.

10063. Was that one of the most important medicines under the circumstances?—Yes.

10064. The men were chiefly suffering from diarrhœa and cholera, were they not?—We had not cholera then, but dysentery.

10065. And opium is considered almost an essential medicine in such cases, is it not?—Yes.

10066. You were without it?—Often; we had always an insufficient supply.

10067. When you had an insufficient supply of medicines, did you make any applications, in any quarter, for others?—Requisitions were constantly being sent down to Balaklava, and we sent orderlies down to bring them up.

10068. Were those requisitions always attended to?—No; sometimes none came back, and sometimes a small quantity, much less than we sent for.

10069. You were never sufficiently supplied with medicines?—Sometimes we might have a good quantity, and at another time there was a great deficiency.

10070. You were always more or less in the want of proper medicines, were you not?—Yes.

10071. Were the men in the hospitals sufficiently supplied with rations, cooking and various things, that were absolutely necessary for the sick men?—They generally had fresh meat till lately; they had fresh meat issued to them, and sometimes vegetables.

10072. Had you medical comforts to any extent?—We had wine, sago, and arrowroot.

10073. In sufficient quantities?—I do not know.

10074. Was that during the whole time, or only a part of the time?—The supply got better latterly. At first we had very little; afterwards, I think, we got a sufficient quantity.

10075. At what time did you get a sufficient quantity?—I cannot say exactly.

10076. Was the fresh meat cooked for the sick in the hospital?—It was generally boiled into a sort of soup.

10077. It was sufficiently and properly cooked, was it?—It was done as well as could be, under the circumstances.

10078. Had you always fresh meat till you came away?—Not always; sometimes they had salt.

10079. During the last month was fresh meat ever given out?—It was to the sick very generally, but sometimes it was not.

10080. When did the sickness increase in your regiment?—It very much increased when the weather became wet, when we had been about a month before Sebastopol.

10081. Did that sickness increase to a great extent?—Yes, very much.

10082. That was about the middle of October, was it not?—The 29th of October the rain began.

10083. To what do you attribute the great increase of sickness?—It was the mode of life that the men were living then, and, I suppose, the great over-work, and the want of change of clothes, and the constant exposure to the weather, and the diet that the men had.

10084. You state that they had no change of clothes; did they ever receive their knapsacks?—I believe not when I was in the Crimea.

10085. Did

27 March 1855.

10085. Did the officers ever receive their baggage?—We got our baggage between nine and 10 weeks after we landed; those officers who were able to send down to Balaklava, who could find horses for that purpose, got such portions of their baggage as they could bring up.

10086. Where were those knapsacks and baggage?—On board the “Avon;” the ship had been into Balaklava harbour once during that time, but she went out again so quickly, that we could not get anything from her.

10087. When were those knapsacks first landed?—They were landed about the end of November, more than two months after we landed.

10088. What became of them when they were landed?—The men’s knapsacks were brought up and piled in the middle of the camp, in a heap.

10089. Were those knapsacks given out to the men?—Not for some time after they were landed.

10090. How long were they kept piled up in a heap in the middle of the camp?—I believe they were not issued to them when I came away, and that was between a fortnight and three weeks. I know that they were not issued a very few days before I came away.

10091. Why were they piled up in that way, without being given out to those men?—I can scarcely say; it was the order of the colonel of the regiment, I believe.

10092. Was no remonstrance ever made on the subject of those knapsacks?—Yes, I believe so, by many of the officers.

10093. What was the answer given?—At this time I was sick in my tent, and I could scarcely see what was going on; but I heard it from all the other officers, and I was told that the answer was, that until the men had finished digging some large holes that they were digging to put the tents in, they were not to have the knapsacks.

10094. Were the men then employed in digging those large holes?—They were digging large holes about 14 feet in diameter, and four or five feet deep.

10095. Why should the giving out of the knapsacks have interfered with the digging of those holes?—I cannot say; they were intended to place the tents in, to prevent them being blown away.

10096. Were the tents placed in those holes?—No, because the holes filled with water.

10097. Then they were useless?—Quite so.

10098. Up to the time of your leaving, the men of your regiment never received their knapsacks at all?—Not at all; I believe not down to the day I left.

10099. Were the men all that time suffering from the want of a change of clothing?—Yes.

10100. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Do you know any reason why the digging of those holes should have interfered with the distribution of the knapsacks; what had the one thing to do with the other?—I was told by the officers that it was said that withholding the knapsacks was to be an inducement to the men to finish the holes; but of course I cannot say what the reason was; but that the men believed.

10101. Mr. *Layard*.] Still those knapsacks were piled up, and not given out to the men?—Yes, and that is what the men believed.

10102. Did this apply only to the 63d Regiment?—Yes.

10103. General *Peel*.] It was a regimental order from the colonel of the 63d, and not a general order?—No.

10104. *Chairman*.] Who was the colonel at that time?—Colonel Dalzell; he succeeded at the battle of Inkermann, after Colonel Swyne was killed.

10105. Mr. *Layard*.] The officers of course received their baggage?—Yes, they brought it up themselves from the ship with their own private horses.

10106. Who brought up the knapsacks of the men?—Partly the men themselves, and partly by horses; all the officers who had horses lent them to go down, and forage parties were sent down for them.

10107. Do you attribute a part of the disease that existed in your regiment to the want of a change of clothing for the men?—Undoubtedly.

10108. Until you came away the men had not changed their clothes?—No; not at all.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

10109. They had been day and night in the same clothing from the time they landed in the Crimea?—Yes.

10110. That extended from the middle of September to when?—It was for nearly three months.

10111. How many men did you lose at the battle of Inkermann?—About 100 killed and wounded.

10112. Did you receive any reinforcements when you were there?—One of between 90 and 100 men after the battle of Inkermann.

10113. That made up for the loss at the battle, did it not?—Yes.

10114. When you came away, how many men do you suppose were left of your regiment?—I believe it is very difficult to tell the number. I think that no one seemed to know the exact number we had then. I believe there were about 300 fit for duty, and perhaps 200 or 300 sick in the camp.

10115. Sir J. Pakington.] Do you know what was the strength of the regiment on the morning of the day of Inkermann?—No, I do not know exactly.

10116. Mr. Layard.] Do you know at all to what number that regiment was ultimately reduced?—It has been stated that the regiment, when they left the camp at Balaklava, were altogether, including officers, 30 men.

10117. When you left there were between 200 and 300 men fit for duty out of the 1,020 who left Ireland, and about 100 that you received out there?—Yes.

10118. How did you send your sick down from the camp when you were there?—At first in the ambulance waggons as long as they lasted, as long as the mules were alive; but they all died; and in the waggons of the Commissariat, the araba waggons, and latterly by the French mules.

10119. When were the ambulance waggons rendered useless?—About the middle of November.

10120. After that you depended upon the French?—Yes.

10121. Were you ever in the trenches with your men?—Yes.

10122. What was their state in the trenches as to food and covering?—They were in their usual clothes, with a blanket that they took. We remained for 24 hours at a time at first, and the covering parties from before daylight one day till before daylight the next.

10123. Were the men overworked and exposed to the weather?—Very much; in the trenches they had no covering whatever, and their nights in the trenches came very frequently together.

10124. How frequently were the men obliged to work; how many nights in a week, and how many hours out of the 24?—I do not know exactly, but I have often heard the men say they have been two nights out of three, or sometimes oftener in the trenches.

10125. In the returns which you made as to the effective men of the regiment, was there any fallacy, in your opinion, which might mislead as to the number of men actually fit for duty in the trenches?—Yes; because the surgeon had to send in a return of the number of men unfit for duty in the morning, and then all the other men were supposed to be fit for duty; that was sent to the head-quarters. Some of our men might fall sick during the day, and when the evening came and they had to go down to the trenches, the real number of of men was considerably smaller than that which appeared on the slate in the morning; so that those men who remained had to do more work in proportion to their number.

10126. The commanding officer acted upon the effective return of the morning?—Yes.

10127. A number of men coming back from the trenches were disabled or ill, and therefore could not go on again in the evening, and the effective state in the morning was not the effective state in the evening?—There were always a great many fell sick during the day, but they never got well in the day.

10128. Then the number of men who were sent down would have to do the duty of the full number of men who were returned as efficient in the morning?—Yes.

10129. Were they supplied in the camp with a sufficient quantity of vegetables, rice, and things of that sort?—We had rice at first for about a month; afterwards it was entirely discontinued; once on a representation being made, I believe by the medical officer, that vegetables were required, they supplied

supplied a ration of vegetables for one day, consisting of a cabbage between about half-a-dozen men, and two or three small onions; that was all the vegetables supplied, except at the hospital occasionally they were supplied with fresh vegetables.

10130. Was that one ration supplied on the demand of a medical man?—I believe so.

10131. Had the men any tea?—Sometimes we had tea, about, I think, perhaps twice a week, and the other days we had coffee.

10132. That is to say, the whole regiment?—Yes.

10133. What kind of coffee was served out?—It was always served out green, the whole time that I was in the Crimea.

10134. How did they cook it?—It was roasted or charred on the lid of a camp kettle over the fire, and then broken up with a stone or a cannon ball, and then boiled with water; that was the coffee that I drank myself.

10135. Was that coffee in a wholesome state?—It tasted very much like charcoal and water.

10136. Had the coffee which was drunk in that state any effect upon the health of the men?—It could not have been very wholesome.

10137. Did it produce disease in any way?—I could not say directly that it did, but I think it was unwholesome.

10138. After the 14th of November in what way was your regiment supplied with rations?—Not very regularly after that; up to that time they were supplied very regularly; sometimes the meat would be stopped altogether for one or two days, and rum was served out very irregularly, and the same with nearly everything else.

10139. Were you ever a whole day without meat?—Yes.

10140. Frequently?—Two or three times.

10141. What was your division?—The 4th.

10142. Who was the quartermaster of the regiment?—Mr. Ingram.

10143. Who was the Commissariat officer of the division?—I do not know their names; there were several.

10144. For how long a period together were you ever without meat?—Two days on one occasion.

10145. How often did that occur?—I do not think more than once. The officers had hams and meat from Balaklava; and they did not suffer so much; the men could not get them.

10146. What substitute had the men for meat?—Biscuit; they depended almost entirely on biscuit.

10147. Did the supply of biscuit ever fail you?—One day.

10148. When you had no biscuit?—Yes.

10149. Had you meat that day?—Yes; I think we had; I recollect there being no biscuit, for this reason: an order came late in the evening, that all the officers in the division who could be spared were to go out and look for the biscuit of the division, which had been lost on its way up from Balaklava; but it was never found.

10150. Sir J. Pakington.] Had you any vegetables at that time?—No.

10151. Mr. Layard.] You had them only one day?—Yes.

10152. And then you had a very insufficient supply indeed?—Yes; only once for the whole of the men of the regiment.

10153. What were the regulations for removing the sick officers from the camp?—At first there were scarcely any at all; afterwards they became very strict, I think too much so, from the way in which they were carried out; I think it caused a great deal of harm, and they could not get removed for a considerable time.

10154. You were sick: were you sent down to Balaklava?—The surgeon of my regiment at first recommended me for a fortnight's leave to Balaklava; that order was countersigned by the staff surgeon of the division; then it had to go to the colonel, and from him to the general of the division, and from him to the adjutant-general, at head-quarters; it had to be signed by five different persons, and during this process it was lost, and it never came back to me.

10155. How were you moved?—I afterwards had a Medical Board, by order of Dr. Hall, which recommended me to come to England, independently of the first order.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.
— —
27 March 1855.

10156. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How long a time, ordinarily, would have been consumed by that process?—In my case, I was a week there, and it never came back; I heard of several similar instances; it might have been done in a day or two, I think.

10157. Mr. *Layard*.] Were the same forms requisite in times of great emergency?—At that time that was the regular form of the requisition; the regulations were frequently changed.

10158. Did they apply equally to the medical officers?—Yes.

10159. Were you sent down on the responsibility alone of Dr. Hall?—No; afterwards I had a Medical Board, which is a simple process, as its proceedings have only to be reported to head-quarters.

10160. Why did you not have a Medical Board first?—I was not at that time sufficiently ill to require a Medical Board.

10161. A requisition was a more summary way of doing the thing than a Board?—It was supposed to be so.

10162. You suffered from cold and from frost-bite, did you not?—Yes; in the great storm of the 14th of November.

10163. How did that happen?—Our tents were blown down early in the morning, between six and seven, and we could not get them up again till the next morning; during that time, 24 hours, we had to lie on the ground; I was ill; I had a feverish attack, and could not move, and I was lying on the ground exposed to snow, with only old clothes on, and a wet blanket; I believe I had not taken off my clothes for two months.

10164. Were the sick in the hospital exposed to the same thing?—Just the same; their tents were blown down too.

10165. Did any of them die in consequence of that exposure?—Some of the men died during the night, and of course their deaths were accelerated by that exposure.

10166. Having got down to Balaklava, what became of you?—I was sent on board the “*Victoria*,” a ship that was just going to leave.

10167. Did you go down in her to Scutari?—Yes.

10168. Who else was on board?—There were nearly 300 sick men, and a few sick officers.

10169. How many days were you on the passage from the time that you left the Crimea to the time that you landed at Scutari?—From the time we sailed from Balaklava to the time that we dropped anchor at Scutari, was eight days.

10170. Were any provisions made at all on board the ship for the reception of the sick and wounded?—There appeared to be none; the sick were laid upon the bare decks, with no beds.

10171. Can you describe the state of those sick men?—They were lying about on the decks, as thickly as they could be, with their old clothes on, and blankets; much as it was in the camp.

10172. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When you say “lying on the decks,” do you mean the upper-deck?—No; on the boards, much in the same state as they were in the hospitals, at the camp. There were, I think, 25 orderlies to attend them, but they were nearly all sick or weakly men, and not strong enough for the work, and when those men were moved at Scutari, we found that some of them had not stirred from the time they were put down on the deck till they got to Scutari, for any purpose whatever.

10173. Were they in a most dreadful state, from filth and vermin?—Dreadful; they were all covered with vermin.

10174. How many men were there on board?—Nearly 300. The captain did all that he could do; he lent his own men, and cleaned the place out frequently, but there was constantly a very bad smell from the places in which the men were, and it came up to the deck of the ship.

10175. The men were left in that position on the bare boards, without any necessaries to keep them clean?—Yes; there were some large tubs between the decks, which all those men used, and which were frequently emptied in the course of the day; but those who were too weak were obliged to do anything they wanted where they were.

10176. How many of the men died on the passage?—Between 20 and 30.

10177. Were they landed immediately they arrived at Scutari?—Some were landed two days before, while we were at anchor in the Bosphorus; about

about half way, a steam tug came and took out those that were able to go; the rest were not landed till two or three days after we were down to Scutari.

10178. Under whose charge were those sick sent down?—There were two surgeons on board on duty, and an officer.

10179. They had the special charge of those men?—Yes.

10180. Will you explain to the Committee why this ship was eight days in getting down from Balaklava to Scutari; was she a steam-vessel?—Yes; a large screw steamer; she was in a disabled condition when she started; she had lost her rudder in the storm, and a temporary one was put on, which was found not to answer when she got out to sea, and another large steamer, the “Cleopatra,” was sent to keep her in company, and take her in tow in case of an accident; this she did; she took us in tow, and when she got us into the mouth of the Bosphorus she left us, and the captain of the “Victoria” then went to Admiral Boxer for a tug to bring her down to Scutari; the tug came about two or three days after we had been there, late one evening, so late that she only brought us part of the way and left us, and about two days after, another tug came and brought us down to Scutari.

10181. How many days were the greater part of those sick men on board the “Victoria” from the time they were first put on board till they were actually landed?—Ten or 11 days.

10182. Do you know how many men died during the whole of that period?—As I said before, between 20 and 30; I forget the exact number.

10183. You think it was above 20, and under 30?—Yes.

10184. As a medical man, do you think that that number would have died, supposing proper care had been taken of the sick in providing necessaries, keeping them clean, and landing them at the proper time?—Some certainly would have died, for they were all in a wretched state when put on board, but I should think not so many.

10185. You attribute the deaths of a great many of them to insufficient preparations; can you say how many?—It is impossible to say; I was sick myself, and could not pay much attention to the sick.

10186. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Are you quite safe in giving an opinion that the number of those who died was increased by the state of neglect in which those men were during the passage?—I should think it is obvious that it must have been so.

10187. Mr. *Layard*.] What had the “Cleopatra” on board?—Sick.

10188. Do you know how many she had on board?—No.

10189. Was she detained with those sick on board to accompany your ship, which was disabled?—Yes.

10190. Did you go on board the “Cleopatra”?—No.

10191. What became of those sick when they were landed at Scutari; or were they landed?—I saw them leave in the boats of the ship, but I did not see them put on shore.

10192. What food had the sick provided for them?—I believe they were well supplied with food, with wine, and medical comforts; so the surgeons said; and rations to those who could eat them.

10193. Do you remember the order of Dr. Hall, with respect to chloroform being issued?—Yes.

10194. What impression did that order make?—The younger medical men, who had seen so much of the use of chloroform in the London hospitals, did not quite agree in the opinion given there, certainly.

10195. Notwithstanding that order, did you, and the surgeons in your division, use chloroform?—Yes, we always did.

10196. Did you find any evil effects from the use of chloroform?—Not at all; I had seen it used a great deal in London, having been house-surgeon to a large London hospital before I entered the army, and certainly it was my opinion, that in almost all cases of amputations, chloroform should be given, not only through motives of humanity, but as tending to the safety of the operation.

10197. Did you use it in gun-shot wounds?—I had not seen much of gun-shot wounds before, but we did use it there.

10198. Did you ever lose a patient in consequence of the use of chloroform?—No, we did not at all.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

10199. Do you think that you saved the lives of patients by the use of chloroform?—We saved them pain, and probably saved some lives.

10200. After your experience, if you were to return to the Crimea, you would not hesitate to use chloroform in the case of a gun-shot wound?—Certainly not.

10201. You would prefer the mode of treatment?—Yes; and it is the usual mode adopted.

10202. You do not agree with the opinion, that the use of chloroform is dangerous in cases of amputations, after gun-shot or other wounds?—No; I think not.

10203. Sir J. Pakington.] Did you observe any want of due attention on the part of the military surgeons to the wounded after the battle of the Alma?—No.

10204. I do not mean so much a want of due attention on the part of those who were there, as a want of proper means of showing attention to the wounded after the battle of the Alma?—The great want was the want of convenience to bring the wounded to a proper place where they could be attended to; it is impossible to do much for them on the field.

10205. Did you hear that either the surgeons themselves, or the usual surgical appliances, were sent to the front with the army, so as to leave the wounded behind without proper attention?—We went on with the army.

10206. Do you think that the men in your regiment suffered in health during the march, from the time they landed at Balaklava, in consequence of the exposure during the night, for want of tents?—Yes; that must have been one cause of suffering, certainly.

10207. Do you think that the sickness of the army was increased by that cause?—Yes.

10208. In what way?—By exposure to the night air, to the heavy dew, and to cold.

10209. What effect did that produce?—It would aid in producing diarrhoea and cholera, and in generally depressing the state of the men's systems.

10210. Did cholera re-appear in your regiment during that march?—During the march we had the cholera very severely.

10211. Do you attribute that to the night exposure?—That may have helped it, and have conduced to it; it is impossible to say what the causes of cholera are; that is a matter which a medical man would hardly give an opinion upon.

10212. Chairman.] During the time that you were with your regiment, did you ever see roasted coffee served out?—Never.

10213. Mr. Layard.] By referring to your notes, can you state to the Committee the day on which the sick were placed on board the "Victoria," and the last day on which they were landed?—The sick were placed on board on the 9th, 10th, and 11th of December, and some before.

10214. What was the last day of their landing?—It was after the 20th; we anchored off Scutari on the 20th, and it was after then.

10215. Was it two days after then?—About two days after.

10216. The official return which the Committee have here, states that the "Victoria" sailed on the 12th, and arrived on the 20th?—Yes.

10217. That is six days less than the actual number of days during which the sick were on board?—Yes; we sailed on the 12th, and arrived on the 20th.

10218. But then the sick were on board three days before, and they were not landed till two days after?—Yes.

10219. It is stated that 16 men died on board that ship; do you think that more than that number died?—Yes, I am sure of it.

10220. Sir J. Pakington.] How are you sure that more than 16 died; what is your guide to that opinion?—I remember inquiring almost every day the number that had died since we left, and I remember their coming up to 24 or 25, so the surgeon told me who was in charge; I remember his having told me so.

10221. Lord Seymour.] I understand you to say that the surgeon in charge told you that 24 or 25 had died?—Yes.

10222. Was that the surgeon who made the return of the deaths?—I do not know how those returns were made at all.

10223. He was the surgeon in charge of the sick on board the vessel, was he not?—Yes.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

10224. Mr. *J. Ball*.] What was his name?—Dr. Saunders; there were probably only 16 during that time, between the 12th and 20th; but I mean from the time the sick came on board the ship to the time that they were all landed; they were not all landed on the same day.

10225. General *Peel*.] When did you first join the 63d Regiment?—The week before they left Cork.

10226. Do you know when they first received orders to go to the East?—No; it was some time before that.

10227. Did the regiment consist principally of recruits, or of old soldiers?—Mostly recruits.

10228. Did the 63d suffer more in proportion than any other regiment when in the Crimea?—So it has appeared from statements that have been lately in the papers.

10229. Do you attribute that to their having been kept from their knapsacks longer than the other regiments were?—No; that may have had something to do with it; but there were so many of them recruits, not having been on foreign service before; they had been eight years on home service, I believe.

10230. Was not the want of accommodation for the sick on the march in the Crimea, the absence of tents for the men, and the loss of stretchers, the inevitable consequence of an army marching in an enemy's country without the means of transport?—I know so little of military operations that I cannot say what was inevitable.

10231. You state that a great deal of the sickness was in consequence of the men not having their tents with them during the march?—Yes.

10232. But that would be the natural consequence, would it not, of being in an enemy's country, without having the means of transport?—I do not complain of the hardships during the march, but that they continued so long after we arrived at Balaklava without their knapsacks and baggage. The French officers had their baggage with them, and I should have thought that a few ambulance waggons might very easily have come with the army.

10233. You state that the French did land some of their ambulance waggons and their mules?—Yes.

10234. But they landed no cavalry?—No; the French officers were able to carry their baggage, a great portion of it. They had a mule between four of them, but we had to carry our baggage ourselves.

10235. To whom did you apply at Balaklava for medicines?—The purveyor at Balaklava. I did not send the requisitions in; the surgeon of the regiment did.

10236. Was it that they could not convey the stores to you, or that they had not got them?—They had not got them; we sent the means of bringing them.

10237. *Chairman*.] A man could carry all the medicines that you wanted, could he not?—Yes.

10238. Colonel *Lindsay*.] What I understand you to say as to the tents is, that if the nature of the operations in the field could have allowed the army to have carried their tents with them, it would have been better for the soldiers?—Certainly.

10239. General *Peel*.] All the wounded and sick, after the battle of the Alma, were taken on board ship, were they not?—Yes, the day after, or the next day.

10240. By the evening of the next day, they were all on board ship, were they not?—No, I believe not; there were a great many in the general hospital then.

10241. Were there any left in the hospital after the evening of the second day?—I cannot say.

10242. There was either a regimental or a division hospital close to the field on the evening of the day of the battle, was there not?—Yes.

10243. To which they were conveyed?—I know that a great number were left on the first night on the field where they fell; we arrived on the field late in the evening, about 10 o'clock, I think, after a long day's march; we were then the rear guard; we bivouacked on the field, and when we awoke the next morning there was a number of wounded men around us; not 100 yards from where I slept, I found an officer of the 7th Fusileers, who had not been moved from the spot on which he fell, and many others.

W. H. Flower,
Esq.

27 March 1855.

10244. But the 63d not having been in the action, could not they have been employed that night in removing the sick and wounded?—We had marched about 20 miles that day, and had had a very long day's march; we landed with the army, but we were left behind to clear the beach.

10245. You saw the sick and wounded on the following morning?—Yes.

10246. Mr. *Layard*.] Do you know of any officers who were left two nights on the field?—No.

10247. Or any men?—I do not know that there were any.

10248. When you say the second day, you do not count the day that the battle was fought; you mean two days afterwards; the battle was fought on the 20th, and by the night of the 22d were they all removed?—I believe they were; we left that ground on the night of the 22d, and went higher up; by that time I saw no wounded men.

10249. Were the hospitals cleared by that time?—I do not know whether they were or not.

Duncan Menzies, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

10250. *Chairman*.] HAVE you any statement that you wish to make to the Committee?—I beg to state to the Committee that in giving my evidence yesterday, I mentioned that Dr. Burrell had taken the charge, or rather that he had opened the general hospital before he left, but when the general hospital was actually opened, Dr. Burrell had left. I think about the 23d of May he was relieved from duty, and then Dr. Dumbreck took charge for a couple of days, I think, when he was relieved by Dr. Linton, who belonged to the First Division. He was in charge for some time, when he was relieved by Mr. Chapman, the deputy inspector of hospitals, and then I received the charge from Mr. Chapman, on the 26th of June.

10251. Lord *Seymour*.] You had charge of those hospitals from the 26th of June to January, when you left?—I had.

10252. Over the general hospital you had a direct charge?—Yes.

10253. Over the barrack hospital you had an indirect charge, having under you Dr. M'Grigor?—Yes; whom I held responsible, of course.

10254. It was Dr. M'Grigor's duty to report to you upon the state of that hospital?—Certainly it was.

10255. Were his reports to you as to the state of that hospital satisfactory?—At times they were not, inasmuch as he had represented various circumstances as to the state of the hospital.

10256. When you say "at times," can you specify the times when he first made a report to you upon that hospital that was unsatisfactory?—I cannot mention any time, but occasionally it was mentioned to me that he had not sufficient assistance in the way of orderlies.

10257. Did he state to you that he had not sufficient assistance in the way of medical men, for instance?—Yes; and when I found that out, I supplied them.

10258. When did he make a statement to you that he had not sufficient assistance in the way of medical men?—I cannot mention the date.

10259. Have you not brought any notes with you?—I have no date to show when he made those reports to me, only when he wanted any assistance he generally informed me, and I supplied them as far as I could.

10260. As you were coming to this Committee to be examined in reference to the details of the hospital management, have you not brought any returns that would have refreshed your memory on that point?—Not upon that point, with regard to the question which the Noble Lord has put to me now.

10261. Did not some medical men arrive from Malta at the hospitals, and did you not send them back, saying that they were not wanted?—No, I never did.

10262. Were any medical men sent to you from Malta as additional assistants?—Yes.

10263. When was that?—It was after the battle of the Alma.

10264. How many additional assistants had you?—I think there were three private practitioners sent from Malta, besides a second-class staff surgeon, and an assistant surgeon of the Royal Maltese Corps.

10265. Had

10265. Had you applied for them?—I acted upon the suggestion of Lord Stratford to accept the services of civilian practitioners. D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

10266. Had you applied for them?—I did not apply for those from Malta.

10267. Lord Stratford recommended you to take additional assistants, did he not?—He did. 27 March 1855.

10268. Did he recommend you to take civilians?—Yes.

10269. When did he make that recommendation to you?—After he had visited the barrack hospital, about the 29th of September.

10270. When he visited the hospital he, taking a general view of the hospital, saw that there were not sufficient assistants; had Dr. M'Grigor, before that, stated that he had not sufficient assistants?—Not before that, because he did not assume the charge before that time; I think about that time he took the charge, but not before Lord Stratford's visit.

10271. Who had the charge when Lord Stratford visited the hospital?—Dr. Sunter was placed in charge; he was first of all nominated by me to take charge of the barrack establishment, but this was before the wounded had arrived.

10272. Dr. Sunter was there when Lord Stratford came, was he?—Yes; but I am not clear whether or not Dr. M'Grigor had not taken over the superintendence of the hospital; I rather think he had; but Dr. Sunter was there before Dr. M'Grigor was appointed.

10273. Are the Committee to understand that Lord Stratford, on going to the hospital, saw that there was a want of medical attendants?—Yes, he saw it.

10274. But your own medical man, at the head of the hospital, had not seen it?—I was aware that we were deficient in our numbers.

10275. Being so aware, you had not applied for additional assistants?—I certainly availed myself of every assistance I could get.

10276. Being so aware, you had not applied for additional assistants?—I applied to Dr. Smith after the battle of the Alma.

10277. You state that when the ambassador came, he immediately saw that there was a want of assistance; I ask you whether, since you had seen that, you had made an application for that additional assistance?—Yes, I represented to Dr. Hall the necessity for my detaining officers as they arrived with sick from the Crimea, and I availed myself of every assistance that I could get on the spot.

10278. Dr. Hall was then in the Crimea, was he not?—Yes.

10279. When did you make that application?—I have no date to show when; but I was in daily communication with Dr. Hall, and he knew everything that was going on.

10280. When Lord Stratford made that suggestion that you were to take additional assistance, what did you do?—I immediately acted upon it, and Lord Stratford gave directions to his own medical attendant, Dr. M'Guffock, to provide me with medical assistants from Constantinople, and I accepted their services.

10281. How did you act upon it?—By accepting the services of those who came.

10282. *Chairman.*] How did you act upon it?—By detaining all the medical officers as they arrived, and by expressing my wish to receive assistance from medical practitioners on the spot.

10283. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you not state just now that Lord Stratford suggested to you to get a greater force of civilian assistants?—Yes.

10284. Then the answer which you have just given about detaining medical officers does not meet that statement; how did you act upon Lord Stratford's suggestion about civilians?—I put myself in communication with Dr. M'Guffock, the physician, and he recommended two private practitioners from Constantinople, whom I employed.

10285. *Lord Seymour.*] How many civilians did you get into your hospital after that application to Dr. M'Guffock?—I think there must have been about seven altogether.

10286. You obtained seven civilians?—I think so; including those who came from Malta.

10287. When Dr. M'Grigor took charge of the barrack hospital, did he report to you that that hospital was in a satisfactory state, in the first report that he made, upon taking charge?—So far as cleanliness went, that could not

D. Menzies, Esq.,

M. D.

27 March 1855.

be so; but he did not make any special report against the barrack hospital to me.

10288. Did he not make a report to you upon the state of the hospital when he took charge of it?—No; he from time to time mentioned the thing.

10289. What was the nature of his first report; was it or not satisfactory?—He made no special report to me.

10290. Was his first report to you satisfactory?—Upon what subject?

10291. Generally, upon the state of the hospital?—He made no general report to me on the state of the hospital.

10292. What was the nature of his first report?—They were chiefly verbal, with regard to the state of the hospital, to say that he was in want of orderlies.

10293. Did he not make any written report to you upon the state of that hospital?—At times he did, upon various subjects. I cannot call to my recollection what those subjects were.

10294. You have no recollection that he found great fault with the state of the hospital?—I know that he complained of the hospital not being in a clean state, and that he had difficulties about the privies; and when he made those complaints about the privies, I took the necessary steps by representing the circumstances to the Commandant, as I said before, and the Commandant ordered the engineer officer to put them in as good a state of repair as could be done.

10295. Did you then send for Dr. M'Grigor to know whether he was satisfied with the condition into which the hospital had been brought?—I visited the hospital and satisfied myself that it was not in that proper state that I could wish; therefore I had no occasion to apply to Dr. M'Grigor.

10296. Are the Committee to understand that after you had applied to have the hospital put in a better state, you visited it, and were still satisfied that it was not in a better state?—I was satisfied that it was not so clean as it ought to have been; there was a great deal of difficulty in keeping the privies in good order.

10297. Did you apply for more assistance, in order to put it in better condition?—I represented it from time to time to the purveyor, and also to the Commandant.

10298. What did you represent to the Commandant?—That the privies were in a bad state.

10299. Did you represent it in writing?—I did.

10300. Have you got any copy of that?—No; but I can refer to the dates when I did write to the Commandant.

10301. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Have you a copy of it anywhere?—No.

10302. Have you any book in which you kept your letters?—Yes; I always kept copies of my letters.

10303. *Chairman.*] What books did you keep for your guidance in the hospital?—I had a letter-book, and that has been sent for.

10304. A letter-book that contained copies of the reports made to you?—I kept a guard-book, in which I placed all those reports.

10305. Then those reports are forthcoming, are they not?—Those reports I left at Scutari for the guidance of the officer who took charge of the hospital establishment.

10306. What other books did you keep?—A letter-book, and I kept a return-book to enter my returns, and a miscellaneous book for general returns.

10307. Where are those books?—They are all at Scutari.

10308. The only book which you have brought with you is the letter-book?—I have not brought it, but it has been sent for; this is merely a private memorandum-book of my own.

10309. You have no book here that you kept at Scutari?—I took extracts of my correspondence from the letter-book. I have no books here.

10310. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Was that memorandum-book kept out there at the time?—Yes. It was in the month of July, I find, I communicated with Major Sillery on the offensive state of the barracks.

10311. *Lord Seymour.*] As early as the 12th of July?—I did not say the 12th, but in July; it was not formed into an hospital then; it was on the state of the barracks and privies.

10312. *Mr. Layard.*] Who were in those barracks?—The Commandant.

10313. Were

10313. Were there any soldiers there?—Yes.

10314. What soldiers?—Under the Commandant's orders, it was formed into a garrison dépôt.

10315. Was a part of the army at that time in the barracks?—Yes.

10316. Before they went down to Varna?—Yes, they had gone from Scutari to Varna.

10317. Who were in those barracks upon which that report was made?—Chiefly invalids discharged from the hospital, waiting to be sent on to join the army.

10318. At that time were the barracks in a bad state?—As regarded the state of the privies, they were in a bad state.

10319. Have you that report here?—I have not, but it was in July I made that report.

10320. Still the barracks were in such a state at that time, that you thought it necessary to call the attention of the Commandant to them, in July?—Yes.

10321. Was anything done in consequence of that report?—Yes.

10322. What was done?—He applied to the engineer's department, and they made the necessary alterations.

10323. What were those necessary alterations?—I think they opened the drains.

10324. I thought it had been proved to this Committee by a number of witnesses, and admitted by you, that the privies and other parts of the hospital were in the disgraceful state which we have heard described as late as the end of November?—So they were; the evil could not be remedied.

10325. Then what was done upon your report in July, several months before?—The engineer put them in as good order as he could, but they were never in a satisfactory state; I have always had occasion to complain of the offensive smell.

10326. It has been stated that all that was required were a few boards and a dozen nails to put those privies in a decent state; but so far as I understand, nothing was done?—That rests with the engineer's department; I made a representation of the offensive state of those privies, and I called the Commandant's attention to it, and then it rested with the engineer.

10327. Did you consider that you, being the medical man at the head of the hospital, had done your duty when you had made that representation, and left the thing to take care of itself?—I could not do more than represent the nuisance.

10328. You could go and see whether they had done what you wanted?—For the time being, I saw that they did do what was required to be done, but as the sick arrived, they required further repairs, and that was always represented.

10329. Lord *Seymour*.] You stated, did you not, that you appointed Dr. M'Grigor?—I did. I can read a letter to the Committee which I received from the officer who had the charge of the sanitary department, in reference to the state of the barracks in the month of August.

10330. You stated, did you not, that early in the summer you had appointed one of your officers to be a sanitary officer to look after the state of the barracks?—Yes; and also the general hospital; and he reported to me; on one occasion he brought this to my notice; the letter is dated the 4th of August: "Sir,—I have the honour to report, for your information, that the privies in the south-western angle of the barracks are in such a state of disrepair, as by contamination of the atmosphere in that part of the building to endanger the health of the troops; the extreme compartments of the privy on the ground-floor, especially that at the western end, is in a most filthy and offensive condition, from the bursting of the soil tubes leading from the upper stories; there is from the openings in the tubes a constant flow or dropping; the floors are covered with excrement, and the stench is sickening. The main sewer leading from the privies at this angle is empty and dry, proving an obstruction at or near its commencement. In the Commissariat vault, situated in this part of the building, there is a hydro-sulphuretted exhalation, which doubtless arises from the obstruction above adverted to. In connexion with this obstruction, and the bursting of the tubes, I have to remark, that the barrack privies are evidently not only made to fulfil their legitimate end, but are also used as lay-

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

stalls for the reception of every species of refuse, and it is therefore not surprising that the tubes should become choked, and at last give way. The deleterious consequences to health by these exhalations, and the urgent call for an effectual repair of that part of the barracks which I have specified, it is unnecessary that I should dilate upon in a communication addressed to you. I have, &c. (signed) *D. Anderson, M.D., Staff Surgeon, 2d Class, Sanitary Superintendent.* At the bottom I made the following memorandum: "I made the necessary representation of the state of the privies to Captain Sillery, and steps were taken by the engineer to remedy in some measure the evil complained of."

10331. You state that steps were taken, in some measure, to remedy that evil?—So far as I understood, I satisfied myself that they had taken steps.

10332. Were you satisfied with the result?—There were no complaints made, at least after that.

10333. Were you satisfied with the result?—Yes.

10334. Then you had no further complaint to make after that, with respect to those places?—None.

10335. After the 2d of August those places were in a satisfactory condition, in your opinion?—I had heard nothing to the contrary, as regards the report made here.

10336. Were you not Inspector-general of the hospitals?—Deputy Inspector-general.

10337. Is it not a part of the duty of the Deputy Inspector-general to inspect?—Yes; but I intrusted that duty to this officer at the time, and he was responsible to me for the state of those places.

10338. As you had heard so great a complaint affecting the health of the troops in the hospital, did you not think that a case in which your own inspection would have been of use?—Certainly, and I was always anxious to see that everything was done.

10339. Did you see that everything was done?—Yes; I satisfied myself at the time that it was all right.

10340. So that after August, in your opinion, those places were in a condition that they ought to be for a barrack and a hospital?—I cannot say that they were so perfectly free from offensive smells as that, certainly.

10341. Did you ever report to Dr. Smith at home, and did you report to Dr. Hall, who was your superior, and with the army, the unsatisfactory condition of the barrack hospital in this respect?—I did.

10342. To both of them?—Yes; to Dr. Hall, especially; I will not say that I did do so to Dr. Smith, because I was more directly in communication with Dr. Hall at this time.

10343. In the autumn of 1854, you were told by Dr. Smith to communicate also directly with him, were you not?—About November, I think.

10344. Not till that time?—The latter end of October or the beginning of November. I had been communicating from time to time with Dr. Smith, but I received no direct order to that effect till the latter end of October, or early in November.

10345. When you received your first order to communicate directly with Dr. Smith, you sent him a report shortly after, did you not?—On the state of the sick and wounded, I did.

10346. Did you not also mention the state of the hospitals under your charge?—I may have done so; I have no recollection of it at this moment. I have no reports with me, except one, which I could read, on the state of the wounded after the Alma, and then I represented with regard to the cleanliness of the hospital, and that report I can refer to here; it is dated the 29th of September 1854: "Sir,—Now that the bustle consequent upon the arrival of the wounded here has, in some measure, subsided, and I have a little more spare time, I will endeavour to give you some account of the sick and wounded admitted from the field; these have been arriving almost daily in various transports; and as the cases were landed, the worst cases were selected for conveyance to the general hospital, and this arrangement was carried out until I could receive no more; the supplementary hospital in the barracks was established, and made not only available for the sick transferred previously from the general hospital, but those also sick arrived from the Black Sea, with the rest of the wounded. A

separate

separate portion has been given up for the reception of the wounded men belonging to the enemy, of whom we have one general, 12 officers of inferior rank, and 152 men; the wounds which those exhibit are, for the most part, of a more formidable nature than those which the enemy had inflicted upon our men, a comparative return proving which I hope to be able to furnish you with at a future period. The present returns, which I have made hurriedly, showing the state of the cases in the general hospital, will elucidate the description and relative proportion of wounds that have been inflicted; and I also wished, had time permitted, to have furnished you with a similar return relative to the wounded in the supplementary hospital. I must trust to your indulgence in sending you what is, perhaps, a somewhat crude classification of our wounded, the duties having been of so overwhelming a nature as to preclude the possibility of devoting more time to its preparation. I am sorry to be obliged to add, that our troops have not only had to contend against the enemy in the field, but with also a more formidable foe in the shape of cholera, which has proved most fatal. In one vessel, the 'Caduceus,' the last arrived here from the Crimea, out of a strength of 354, no less than 104 died of this fearful pestilence; and many of those which it has been possible to land here are in a hopeless condition. In a hospital necessarily so crowded with men labouring under wounds yielding a constant offensive discharge, the utmost precaution is, of course, necessary to ward off the appearance of either of those formidable complications, so much to be dreaded in military hospitals, low fever and gangrene; and accordingly I have not failed to ensure a thorough and constant ventilation, as well as the instant removal of all noxious substances, such as old dressings, and paying the utmost attention to the patients' personal cleanliness. At present, all the wounds having been carefully attended to, I am happy to say they are going on as favourably as can be expected. Several cases of secondary amputation, viz., six of the lower, and two of the upper, extremities have been of necessity performed by myself, and second class staff surgeon Dr. Anderson. I am sorry to say that three of the former category proved fatal, owing to collapse of the vital powers in a system already much weakened by the injuries previously sustained. Speaking generally, the officers' wounds are of a severe nature, as will be evident from the perusal of the accompanying nominal return. One of the enemy, a Russian General, has been so severely wounded in three places, in the leg, in the thigh, and by a bayonet thrust in the abdomen, as to have little hopes of his recovery. In conclusion, I would beg to remark, that although every exertion has been made by the officers of our department, our present number, viz. 21, are by no means adequate to the calls upon us; and when it is considered that we must look for the arrival of more wounded from the scene of action, it is desirable, nay, absolutely necessary, that further assistance should be sent out to this place, with as little delay as possible. The medical officers of the Royal Navy who are on the spot have expressed their willingness to afford their assistance, and I have not considered it consistent with my duty to decline so very opportune an offer. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, Her Majesty's Ambassador to the Sublime Porte, paid a visit to-day to the wounded, and expressed himself desirous of affording all the aid in his power, as have also the Turkish authorities."

10347. It is stated that every attention was paid to the patients as to their cleanliness at that time; so that there was no want of clean shirts and clean linen, I presume?—No; nothing came to my notice to that effect.

10348. In going round the hospital did you see no want of that kind?—Not at that time.

10349. Colonel *Lindsay*.] At what time was this?—After the battle of the Alma.

10350. Lord *Seymour*.] Your report also refers to the Russian prisoners; were they also under your general charge?—They were.

10351. Where was their hospital?—They were placed in the barrack hospital, in the north range of it.

10352. Did you appoint any medical man to have the special charge of those prisoners?—Yes.

10353. Who was that person?—Dr. Taylor, I think, was first of all in charge of the Russian prisoners; he was a very good officer, and I appointed him on account of his abilities; in fact, I wanted to have a good officer to superintend

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

the care of the Russian prisoners, and I selected him as a very fit officer for the duty.

10354. Did you yourself visit those Russian prisoners?—I did.

10355. How often did you visit them?—I think every time I went into the barrack hospital.

10356. Were you satisfied with the way in which they were treated?—Yes.

10357. Did they appear to you to be as well treated as our own wounded?—Quite so.

10358. With regard to the kitchen, what kitchen was there in the general hospital?—There was a large kitchen built for the Turks, of course.

10359. Was that sufficient for all the purposes of cooking for that hospital?—No, I found a good deal of difficulty; the kitchen was small for the number of patients that we had in the hospital, especially after the officers arrived, for I took a great many into the general hospital; and I found a good deal of irregularity in consequence of the kitchen not being sufficiently large.

10360. What kitchen had you for the barrack hospital?—There was a kitchen adjoining the barracks outside.

10361. Was that sufficient for the hospital?—I was told so, and I thought so, myself, at the time.

10362. Did you ever see the food as it was distributed to the patients?—Yes.

10363. Was that food in a satisfactory state when you saw it?—It was not. I will mention the occasion when I saw it in this unsatisfactory state; it was when the Duke of Cambridge visited the barrack hospital, before coming home; and I was very much disappointed indeed when I saw the dinner served up to some of the patients when his Royal Highness went round.

10364. What time was that?—It was in December.

10365. Was that the first time when the insufficient cooking of the food that was taken round to the patients struck your notice?—No, it was not.

10366. Had you made complaints of it before?—Yes, I had made complaints from time to time.

10367. To whom did you complain?—To the purveyor.

10368. To Mr. Wreford?—To Mr. Ward and also to Mr. Wreford.

10369. Mr. Wreford had been there since the end of October, had he not?—Yes.

10370. Was it in writing or verbally that you complained to Mr. Wreford?—I think verbally. I sent for him on this occasion, and pointed out to him the state that the meat was in.

10371. That was in December?—Yes; and his explanation to me, or the explanation of the other purveyor, Mr. Stuart, was, that the kitchen had been occupied by Miss Nightingale a great deal, so that the hospital cooks had not an opportunity of cooking the patients' dinners properly.

10372. He ascribed the insufficiency of the cooking of the patients' dinners to the interference of Miss Nightingale in the kitchen?—It was mentioned to me so at the time.

10373. *Sir J. Pakington.*] How did Miss Nightingale occupy the kitchen?—In cooking extra comforts for the sick; in preparing arrowroot, and various other things.

10374. You stated that your time was very much taken up in writing; had you any secretary or clerk?—I had several clerks; that is to say, I had a permanent clerk established for the office, a young man, I may say, of no great experience; and I had some non-commissioned officers appointed, besides professional assistants, latterly.

10375. You say the clerk had no experience?—A young man of no experience.

10376. Who appointed him; did you appoint him?—No; he was sent out to me by the director-general.

10377. He was sent out by Dr. Andrew Smith to be your clerk?—Yes.

10378. Did you find any inconvenience from his want of experience in his duties?—To a certain extent, certainly.

10379. What was the name of this clerk?—Mr. Scott.

10380. You found him incompetent for the performance of his duties, did you?—Not incompetent; he performed what duties I gave him, but I merely employed

employed him as a copying clerk ; he knew very little about making out returns, or keeping returns ; that duty I entrusted to others, who had more experience. *D. Menzies, Esq.,*
M. D.

10381. How many clerks had you ?—Before I came away, I think I had three non-commissioned officers, besides this young man.

27 March 1855.

10382. Had you four altogether ?—Yes ; and a professional assistant.

10383. Had you as deputy inspector-general any duty in regard to the accounts of the hospital ?—The accounts are chiefly conducted by the purveyor ; I had nothing to do with them.

10384. You did not certify, or anything else ?—No, I did not ; I signed the returns for the officers' rations ; it was necessary that those returns should bear the signature of the principal medical officer, as to the correctness of the return sent in ; and this return was made out by the purveyor, and submitted to me for my approval, connected with the allowances, field allowances, and servants' allowances.

10385. When any patient is cured and is discharged from the hospital, what is the course of the proceeding ; do you report upon him ?—He is examined by me before he leaves the hospital, or if I have not time to do so, I appoint another medical officer to see that he is examined, or that he is fit to be discharged.

10386. Does that medical officer report to you ?—Provided he is not in a fit state to go out of the hospital, he does.

10387. If he is in a fit state, does he sign a paper, stating that he is so ?—That duty is generally performed by the orderly officer of the day ; unless he finds any objection to make against the man, he makes no report to me. I invariably saw those men, in order that I might be certain that they were in a fit state to go out, because it was possible that they might be ordered out again to the Crimea ; my duties were of such a nature that it was not possible for me always to be present ; I might have been wrong in saying that I invariably saw those men.

10388. With regard to those patients who did leave the hospital and returned to the Crimea, can you say that you saw them all ?—Certainly I did not see them all, because I had an officer appointed who inspected those men before they embarked.

10389. Did he make any written report to you, as to their fitness to return to their duty ?—He satisfied the Commandant, who required my report as to whether those men were in a fit state to be embarked or not.

10390. Did he not satisfy you upon that subject ?—I was satisfied that he did his duty.

10391. Is it not a rule in the hospital, that a man is not discharged until a medical man says he is fit to be discharged ?—Certainly.

10392. Does he not state it in writing ?—No, it is not necessary to state it in writing at all times.

10393. Then how is it to be known whether or not the medical man has seen him, and properly ascertained whether he is fit to resume his duties ?—If he backed the man's card and signed it, his signature was quite sufficient to show that he had recommended the man to be discharged.

10394. In recommending him to be discharged, did he or did he not say that he was fit to return to his duties in the Crimea, or that he was merely fit to be discharged from the hospital ?—If convalescence for a few days was required, it was specified ; if not, it was supposed that the man was fit to take his duties at any moment.

10395. If a man was sent out convalescent to his duties in the Crimea when he was unfit to be sent back, who was responsible for that ?—That is a very difficult question to answer ; a man might be perfectly well when he embarked, and he might have got ill on the passage to the Crimea.

10396. But if he was unfit at the time he was put on board, who was responsible for so sending him ?—The medical officer by whom he was inspected prior to his embarkation.

10397. *Chairman.*] Were you not responsible yourself ?—I felt that in trusting an officer with that duty he was responsible to me.

10398. As he accepted his responsibility to you, you are responsible for his doings ?—If it is to be so considered, I think it would be, certainly, laying a very heavy responsibility upon me.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10399. What is the use of his responsibility to you, if you are not responsible for him?—I appointed an officer in whom I placed confidence.

10400. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever know the case of a number of men having been sent back, who had been sent on board not in a fit state to go to the Crimea?—I have heard of such cases.

10401. Do you know of one case in which the large number of 20 or 30 were sent back, as not in a fit state to go to the Crimea?—That has never been reported to me.

10402. If that has been stated in evidence before this Committee, do you believe it or not?—If it is given in evidence, I have no right to disbelieve it; it was never reported to me, and I cannot say that it was so.

10403. Was it the duty of the man who backed that certificate, and had those men returned on his hands, to make a report to you?—I should have expected it.

10404. Do you consider that it would be a great breach of duty on the part of the man who so sent a large number in such an unfit state on board ship?—I should think so.

10405. Supposing that any medical man did do that, and had those men returned upon his hands, do you think that that man ought or ought not to be punished?—I should have looked upon it as a neglect of duty, certainly; and if the case had been brought to my notice, I should have called upon him for explanation.

10406. *Chairman*.] And not bringing it to your knowledge was also a breach of duty, was it not?—I rather think so.

10407. Mr. *Layard*.] Would it or not be his duty to report to you such an occurrence?—It would have been perhaps as much the duty of the Commandant to have brought it to my notice.

10408. *Chairman*.] Was it the duty of the medical officer to have reported to you that those men were returned upon his hands?—Yes, I think so.

10409. Yet no such report was made to you?—No such report was made to me.

10410. Lord *Seymour*.] Have you the power of dismissing any medical man whom you have yourself appointed?—I would have first reported his conduct to head-quarters, and waited the decision of the Inspector-general of hospitals; if I considered that he had neglected his duty, I might have placed him under arrest, and reported his conduct.

10411. Did anything ever occur whilst you were in charge of those hospitals that obliged you to proceed in that manner as to any medical man?—Never. I must say that, with regard to the medical officers who did duty under me, that they did their duty most attentively and zealously; I never had occasion to complain of one of them; I was highly satisfied with the conduct of every medical officer during the time that those wounded men arrived.

10412. You were quite satisfied with the conduct of the medical men under you?—Perfectly satisfied; they performed their duties well; I certainly did not spare myself. After the wounded arrived from the Alma, I was up, and all the medical officers were up, all night; we did not go to bed till we satisfied ourselves that every man was dressed, and everything was done for him that could be done.

10413. You referred the other day to the vessels that arrived with wounded and sick; there was that vessel which you may have heard of, the “Victoria,” which sailed from Balaklava on the 12th of December, and arrived on the 20th of December at Scutari; it has been stated that the number of men who died on the passage was 16, and that is signed by the medical officer, a second class staff surgeon, Mr. Saunders; that was while you were at the hospital as deputy inspector-general?—Yes.

10414. That report was made to you then, was it not?—Yes.

10415. With regard to the accuracy of that report, the second class staff surgeon, Mr. Saunders, is responsible for it, is he not?—He is.

10416. When that report was made to you, did you understand it as including all the persons who had died from the time of their embarkation at Balaklava, to the time of their disembarkation at Scutari?—As I said before, the moment that a medical officer reported himself to me, I took his statement down, and that statement invariably went to show the number of men who had died

died on the passage, from the time that they were embarked at Balaklava till they came off Scutari; but then, if they were not immediately disembarked, several more deaths might have occurred at a subsequent period.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

10417. If more deaths had occurred at a subsequent period, were they not also reported to you?—Yes; if they were not put in the same return. 27 March 1855.

10418. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Were they reported to you?—Yes, they were reported.

10419. Lord *Seymour*.] Then you would have known that this report was not an accurate return, so far as containing all the men who died between the moment of their embarkation and their disembarkation at Scutari?—I should say so, because the return that I sent home only contained the number of deaths that occurred up to the period that the vessel arrived off Scutari, when the officer made his report to me.

10420. Did it in your belief contain all those that died from the moment of embarkation to the time of dropping anchor at Scutari?—Yes.

10421. Then when you sent home that return, did you call attention to the inaccuracy of the return, with a view of showing the number of men who had died on board ship?—No, I did not.

10422. Were the beds in the hospital numbered?—They were not numbered.

10423. Is it not usual, in a large hospital, that the beds should be numbered?—I am not aware that it is usual; they may have been numbered, but I cannot at this moment call it to my recollection.

10424. Does it appear to you that it would be an advantage or not, in a large hospital, that the beds should be numbered?—It would be an advantage.

10425. Was no regulation made in this large hospital under your charge, with a view to obtain for that hospital that advantage?—Not further than placing cards opposite each bed, showing the names of the men and their diseases; I took no steps to have them numbered.

10426. *Chairman*.] Will you state to the Committee how many kitchens there were in November in the barrack hospital?—I was only aware of one.

10427. Do you know how many persons there were whose cooking was done in that kitchen daily?—I cannot answer that question.

10428. Are you aware of the length of the wards occupied by the sick?—I cannot at this moment mention correctly. I can give you an approximation.

10429. Did it occupy one or two miles, or how long was it round the whole building?—I think one range would be about 400 yards.

10430. That would be one-fourth?—Yes.

10431. You would then multiply that by four to give the whole size?—Yes.

10432. That is 1,600 yards?—Yes.

10433. How many meals a day had the sick?—They had their breakfast, dinner and tea; three meals a day.

10434. How many stories were there in the barrack hospital?—Three stories in some parts.

10435. Had you one kitchen for three stories, each story being nearly a mile long?—Yes.

10436. How many orderlies had you to attend on those sick?—All I can say is, that I was frequently deficient. I cannot say the number of orderlies at the present moment.

10437. Did you not say, the last time that you were examined, that the barrack hospital would hold about 2,000 men?—Yes.

10438. Then the orderlies had to go to this one kitchen and round the three stories three times a day for 2,000 men?—Yes.

10439. How many orderlies had you?—I cannot state the number at this moment.

10440. But approximately?—Allowing one orderly to 10 men; we had not that number, but that was the regulation.

10441. How many had you?—I cannot say.

10442. Had you 100?—More than that.

10443. Had you 200?—More.

10444. Had you 300?—I think there must have been 300, at least, for the barrack hospital, with the number of sick then in the hospital, amounting to upwards of 3,000.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10445. You stated that it would contain 2,000?—Yes, that portion that I took up in the first instance; but we had more than 2,000; we had taken over another portion of the barracks; we had taken over the north range as well.

10446. How do you make out, that with 300 orderlies you had not enough for each 10 men?—That is, when I came away, there must have been more than 300. I cannot tell now; but I know that we were always deficient in our number of orderlies.

10447. Was it possible to obtain the serving of the meals in such a way as that no man was without his meals for 10 hours?—I must say there was great delay in getting the meals cooked.

10448. Did it ever happen that a man was left the greater part of the day without food?—No, I do not think that happened; I am not aware at this moment.

10449. You stated just now that their meals were very irregularly supplied to them?—Their dinners were not supplied regularly, and they might have been two or three hours beyond the regular period before they got it.

10450. What did the sick men get for breakfast?—Bread and tea.

10451. What time did they get it?—Eight o'clock, generally.

10452. Do you suppose that of those 2,000 men, any large proportion got their breakfast at eight o'clock, there being only one kitchen, and the wards being a mile long, and there being three stories?—I admit that there was a delay in serving up the meals.

10453. Do you think that deaths arose sometimes in consequence of this irregularity of the meals given to the sick?—No, I am not aware of it. I am certain that it did not arise from that circumstance.

10454. You only think that suffering happened, because a sick man left for hours without meals suffers?—Yes; I admit that he must have suffered, and I often complained of the want of regularity.

10455. To whom?—To the purveyor.

10456. Was it his duty to see that things were regularly done?—Yes, to see that the meals were properly served out.

10457. If they were not properly served out, he was the party responsible?—Certainly he was.

10458. If any irregularity happened, he was to blame?—Yes.

10459. And not you?—I should presume not; I gave the purveyor strict orders.

10460. Had you not power over the purveyor?—Yes, I had; but I am sorry to say that the purveyor did not conform to my orders.

10461. Had you not power to enforce your orders?—That was a point that he disputed with me. He seemed to take advantage of the idea that he was only answerable to the Secretary-at-War, and when I questioned him upon any point, he generally brought that forward as an excuse.

10462. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you take any steps to settle that point?—I wrote him on one occasion particularly, about the 14th of November, calling his attention to the difficulties that I experienced from not having my orders carried out regularly, inasmuch as I had no purveyor stationed at the general hospital and quartered there. He had merely his office at the general hospital, and in consequence of not having a purveyor on the spot to consult at any hour by day or by night, as the case might be, I complained of this, and said that it put me to a great deal of inconvenience, and, besides, it was injurious to the interests of the service. I complained to Mr. Wreford, the chief purveyor, and requested that he would immediately appoint a purveyor to reside at the hospital, to be near me, and to receive my orders.

10463. Did he do so?—No.

10464. Did you complain of that?—Yes, to my superior officer at the time, Dr. Cumming.

10465. Was anything done in consequence?—Nothing was done.

10466. Then he is to blame for having nothing done?—I look to Dr. Cumming as my superior.

10467. You state that you reported to him that the purveyor did not perform that duty which you told him to perform, and that nothing was done in consequence of that report?—Yes.

10468. You

10468. You are quite sure, are you, that you reported to Dr. Cumming?—*D. Menzies, Esq., M. D.*
Yes, I did.

10469. Do you recollect the date of that report?—About the 14th of November. 27 March 1855.

10470. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Was it a written report?—No; Dr. Cumming was with me at the time; it was a verbal report. I remember Mr. Wreford's reply to me; I wanted to write to him again, calling him to account for refusing my orders; and he said, I think you had better not.

10471. In making so grave a complaint as neglect of duty, in such a matter as this, on the part of the purveyor, why did you not make your complaint to Dr. Cumming, as your superior officer, in writing?—I did not do so.

10472. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Dr. Cumming was the chairman of the Commission of Inquiry sent out there, was he not?—Yes.

10473. Was he the managing or responsible officer for the arrangements at the hospital?—I consider that he, being my superior officer, had a right to make any suggestions, or give any orders that he pleased.

10474. Was not Dr. Hall the person really responsible, having the chief power over the whole of the departments in the East, and was not he the person to whom you reported officially on the state of things?—Yes.

10475. In what capacity did you speak to Dr. Cumming beyond that of being a member of the Commission of Inquiry?—I considered that he was, to a certain degree, responsible, and I considered it my duty to report it to Dr. Cumming as my superior officer.

10476. *Chairman.*] In what character did you apply to Dr. Cumming?—I considered him my authority.

10477. Did you consider him responsible for the conduct of that hospital?—After I had reported, I did.

10478. What was the date of this report?—I think about the 14th of November.

10479. Did Dr. Cumming take the command?—He did not take the command, as he told me; he came out there on the Commission.

10480. Were you not the person responsible to Dr. Hall?—Really I did not know what my duties were; I wrote to Dr. Hall; I did not know how far I was responsible. Dr. Cumming gave orders without even consulting me, and the officers themselves said latterly, they did not know who was principal medical officer.

10481. *Sir J. Pakington.*] What was the day on which you made that complaint to Dr. Cumming?—On the 14th November; but I have sent the correspondence to Dr. Smith, and I asked him for it to-day, but it has been mislaid; he has been so very busy that he could not lay his hands on it this morning, but I have no doubt it will be forthcoming.

10482. *Chairman.*] You state that as Inspector you went round the hospital twice a week; did you traverse all round the wards of the barrack hospital twice a week?—I do not know that I did.

10483. What do you mean by saying that you went twice round the hospital?—It was only latterly, while the building was occupied by the sick; I have gone round and seen all the patients.

10484. You went twice a week round the stories?—Generally, even oftener; but my health failed, and I could not perform the duties.

10485. Did you retire then?—I applied for a Medical Board, and came home in consequence.

10486. How often did you go into the kitchen of the barrack hospital?—I have gone in repeatedly; I cannot say how often.

10487. Can you describe it?—It was an oblong building, with a series of boilers; about six large boilers where the cooking was carried on; it was considered at the time a very large kitchen indeed, and I should say ample, so far as I was given to understand.

10488. For the whole 2,000?—Certainly, for the whole 2,000.

10489. Did you ever, while you were Inspector, look into the privies?—I did.

10490. How often, and how many of them?—I cannot say how often. I have gone occasionally in, but I cannot mention exactly the number of times; I think there were two in each range of building.

10491. How many privies were there to each story?—I think about two in each range of building.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10492. You visited both on each story?—Yes.

10493. What condition were they in when you visited them?—They were generally in a dirty state.

10494. Did you not, first of all, go from the corridor into a sort of ante-room, and then from that into the privies?—Yes.

10495. Will you state whether or not you have ever seen the faces of the men flowing over from the privy into the ante-room?—I never saw that.

10496. Could such a thing have happened without your seeing it?—It is possible, unless I went every day.

10497. Was the washing that you spoke of as having been done by contract, done at Scutari or at Constantinople?—At Scutari, so far as I understood.

10498. When the clothes came back from the washing contractor, where were they stored?—In the purveyor's stores.

10499. Had he stores in the hospital particularly assigned to him?—Yes.

10500. In those stores the clean linen that came from the contractor was duly stored, was it?—Yes.

10501. In inspecting the hospitals, did you ever see any amount of soldiers' linen that had been washed at the Government expense and stored in the purveyor's department?—I have seen linen washed by contract; it did not occur to me to go to visit the stores. As to the linen, I was satisfied that the purveyor took the necessary care of those stores.

10502. Why were you satisfied; did not this man contest your authority?—It was Mr. Wreford. As to Mr. Ward, he was the purveyor.

10503. Did you not complain of Mr. Ward?—Yes; I complained of Mr. Ward, certainly.

10504. Were you not one of the Medical Board that condemned him?—Yes.

10505. Is it not the fact that the soldiers are expected to get their own linen washed?—They are expected to have it washed by the officers in charge of the purveyor's department. It is the purveyor's department that looks after the washing, and the soldiers look to the purveyor for the washing being carried on.

10506. Did you ever give any orders to have the linen more washed when you went round, and saw the men with dirty shirts and with dirty sheets?—I complained that the washing was not in a proper state; I certainly did.

10507. To whom?—To the purveyor.

10508. To which?—To Mr. Ward.

10509. In consequence of that complaint, when you next went round, did you see any improvement?—Yes, I think so.

10510. Was that complaint in writing, or verbal?—Verbal.

10511. You state, in consequence of that complaint, an improvement took place?—I thought so; but with the numerous duties I had to perform, it was impossible that I could put everything in writing.

10512. You heard Dr. Andrew Smith mention the number of pieces that were washed?—Yes.

10513. There were 4,000 in November?—Yes.

10514. Do you know whether that is an accurate statement, or did you make that return?—The return was made by the purveyor; it belonged to his department.

10515. To whom was that return made; was it made to you, as the head of the hospital?—No.

10516. To whom, then, was it made?—I do not know that he made a return to any one, as to the number of pieces that were washed; I called upon Mr. Ward repeatedly for various returns, and I could not get them.

10517. You heard the statement that, in November, there were 4,000 pieces, and in January 14,000 pieces washed; do you believe that they were washed by contract?—I suppose it must be true.

10518. Do you believe everything to be true that is reported?—I have no reason to disbelieve it.

10519. Going through the hospital in December, did you see the men with clean shirts and clean linen?—I did.

10520. They had clean linen and clean shirts in December?—Yes.

10521. And the hospital was in a satisfactory condition, as to the linen, then?—They might not all have clean linen. I cannot say that the hospital was in a

very

very satisfactory condition either; as I before said, I was never satisfied with the state of the hospital.

10522. Could such masses of foul clothing be taken from the hospital, and be returned to the men, and you in constant inspection, and not have met those masses of foul clothes going to and fro from the contractors?—I have seen repeatedly foul clothing taken away, and it was the strict orders of the superintending medical officer to allow no filth, or any linen or foul clothes to be left about.

10523. Were there ever filthy clothes kept under the bedding of the men?—They ought not to have been there.

10524. Whose duty was it to have seen that they were not there?—The purveyor's duty.

10525. And the medical officer in passing through, what was his duty?—To report it immediately to the purveyor, or he would report to the senior medical officer on the spot, if he found any irregularity.

10526. But then the purveyor would not obey him?—Then the purveyor's duty was to remove those things.

10527. Suppose he did not do so, what then?—He ought to have been reported to me.

10528. The clothes would remain there till you took some steps to clear them away?—I should think that the medical officer on the spot would not allow such a thing if it came to his knowledge; he would direct them to be removed by the orderlies on the spot.

10529. Have you ever heard that Miss Nightingale applied to the "Times" commissioner for a splint?—Never.

10530. Amongst other deficiencies in that hospital, was there a deficiency of bed-pans?—Yes, to a certain extent.

10531. What did you in consequence of that?—I made a requisition for them.

10532. To whom?—To the ambassador.

10533. Were they supplied?—I think not. The return which I have given in will show whether they were supplied or not.

10534. You made a requisition to Lord Redcliffe, which was not complied with?—Yes.

10535. Sir *J. Pakington*.] When did you make that requisition?—About the 14th of November.

10536. Was it in writing?—Yes; that is to say, the purveyor sent in the return. I requested him to make out a return of what he required for the hospital, and he made out a return, including bed-pans.

10537. You stated just now that you made an application in writing to Lord Stratford for a supply of bed-pans?—That is to say, it was my orders to the purveyor to make a requisition.

10538. Then you did not make an application to Lord Stratford?—Not personally.

10539. Nor in writing?—I sent in my requisition.

10540. Why did you say that you made an application in writing to Lord Stratford?—I did not mean to say so.

10541. You made no such application?—No; but I sent a requisition embracing that.

10542. Was any application made in your name?—I sent a requisition to Lord Stratford.

10543. Will you state what you did do exactly?—For those articles that were required I sent a requisition.

10544. Did you write any letter to any body?—I wrote a letter to Lord Stratford, enclosing the requisition that had been made out by the purveyor.

10545. Then did you write to Lord Stratford?—I did.

10546. Enclosing the requisition?—Yes.

10547. What was the requisition?—The Honourable Member will find it; I gave it in.

10548. Mr. *J. Ball*.] How do you reconcile your statement with the letter which you produced to the Committee yesterday, from Mr. Wreford, saying, "I herewith enclose a copy of the list of articles which accompanied my letter to you of the 19th of November." It appears that the list was forwarded to you on the 19th, and therefore could not have been forwarded to Lord Stratford

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M.D.

27 March 1855.

before that day?—I must have made a mistake in the dates; very likely it might have been the 19th in place of the 14th.

10549. The list that the ambassador was furnished with was on the 21st of November: very nearly a month or five weeks passed before the list was sent in in compliance with Lord Stratford's suggestion and request, his first letter being dated the 24th of October, and the list being sent to him on the 20th or 21st of November?—But as I stated to Lord Redcliffe at that time, after consulting with the purveyor and the apothecary, with the exception of certain articles, being in daily expectation of our own stores, I had no occasion to send in a requisition.

10550. If there was no occasion to send in a requisition, why did you do so?—Because the stores we expected had not arrived.

10551. *Chairman.*] When that requisition was sent in, was nothing sent to you in consequence?—We got from time to time certain articles, but not the whole list that I applied for.

10552. *Mr. Layard.*] As to bed-pans, do they abound in Turkey?—Perhaps they might be purchased in the bazaars. I made a full list out, so that Lord Stratford might see what we were really in want of; and I also directed the purveyor to make a requisition home for them, if they could not be got there.

10553. In what way were you named to be the head of the hospital department at Constantinople; how was the appointment made?—My appointment was recommended to the Commander of the Forces.

10554. Where were you named?—I was sent out from England.

10555. Whom did you see when you were sent out?—I reported myself to the principal medical officer then at Scutari.

10556. In England, to whom do you attribute your appointment?—To the Director-general.

10557. *Dr. Andrew Smith.*?—Yes.

10558. He appointed you to be the head of the hospital establishments at Constantinople?—Not till he received the recommendation that I should be appointed.

10559. You state that you were appointed in England to be the head of the hospital establishments at Constantinople?—Not in England; I was appointed at Scutari; on the spot.

10560. What did you go out as?—Staff surgeon of the first class.

10561. With any definite duties; were you attached to any division?—I was for a time.

10562. When you went out, how did you go out?—As a staff surgeon of the first class, to do duties in the hospital, or in the field, as the case might be.

10563. Your duties were indefinite when you left this country?—Yes, perfectly so.

10564. Did you take out any letters of recommendation with you?—No.

10565. When you arrived at Constantinople, what did you do?—I reported my arrival to the principal medical officer, Dr. Dumbreck.

10566. Who appointed you to be the head of those hospitals?—Dr. Dumbreck recommended the appointment to Lord Raglan, and Lord Raglan confirmed the appointment.

10567. Had Dr. Smith anything to do with the appointment?—Nothing.

10568. Therefore I understand you to say, you arrived there with indefinite duties, but that on arriving there, Dr. Dumbreck recommended you to Lord Raglan, as a fit person to be put in charge of those hospitals, and therefore the person responsible for the appointment is Dr. Dumbreck?—Yes.

10569. You consider him as the responsible person?—As regards my appointment to the hospitals.

10570. Therefore all that Lord Raglan could do was to ratify and confirm the appointment recommended by Dr. Dumbreck?—Quite so.

10571. If anything went wrong in the hospitals in consequence of your appointment, the person to be held responsible by the public is Dr. Dumbreck?—Yes.

10572. Had you any directions or instructions as regards your conduct as the head of those hospitals?—No written directions.

10573. Were

10573. Were any written general directions or instructions printed or written out for the direction of any person who might take the charge of those hospitals?—I had merely directions connected with the duties of the establishment.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M.D.

27 March 1855.

10574. Were those general directions for all hospitals, or special directions?—For general hospitals; those were the directions I had to guide me.

10575. Those were the directions that would have been furnished to you in any part of the world?—Yes.

10576. Were those directions merely general directions, such as would have been given to any person in any part of the world, or were they special directions with regard to the management of the Scutari hospitals?—They were general directions as to the management of the hospitals at Scutari.

10577. Were they general or special directions?—General directions.

10578. Such as are given to all medical men under similar circumstances?—Quite so.

10579. Were you furnished with any report, or with any representation that might have been made to any quarter in relation to the climate of the country, the position of the hospitals at Scutari, or the treatment of diseases in Turkey?—None.

10580. Had you ever been in Turkey before?—Never.

10581. Had your studies or reading been specially directed towards the diseases of the East, or the climate of the East?—I have read accounts of the treatment of diseases in the East generally.

10582. Your attention had not been specially directed to the study of diseases in the East?—No.

10583. When you were nominated, did you consider it a special appointment, which could only terminate in your being recalled, or upon that appointment being cancelled; or did you consider yourself in that position, that if any medical man had arrived in Constantinople senior to you, that appointment would have ceased?—Provided that officer had orders to relieve me; I looked upon my own appointment as permanent for the time being.

10584. Could any other officer who came there senior to you, *ipso facto*, have superseded you on account of his seniority?—Yes, he could.

10585. Supposing a gentleman arrived there, and went to the hotel at Pera, who was a medical man, who had never had any practice whatever in hospitals, and had never been in the East, nor knew anything of eastern diseases, that man could have at once taken your place in the hospital, as being your senior?—Agreeably to the rules of the service.

10586. Could he do so?—I imagine so, as the senior medical officer on the station, if he went out there in the army.

10587. Were you in that position, that any person arriving there on the station, connected with the army in the East, who was your senior, could have taken charge of the hospitals by virtue of his seniority?—If he were ordered to remain at the station only.

10588. What is the station?—It was considered a permanent hospital.

10589. Do you call the station Constantinople alone, or the whole of the East in which the army was then?—I should say that Constantinople alone is the station.

10590. You stated that, on Dr. Cumming's arrival, you looked to him as your superior officer, and expected that anything that was to be done was to be reported to him; why did you do that?—Being senior to me in the service, I thought it due to him to consult him.

10591. Did he bring any appointment in his pocket?—I was given to understand that he would take charge of the general hospital there.

10592. Did he ever show you any appointment, or did he state that he was appointed over you?—He stated to me that he would take the charge, but that in the meantime he was engaged upon the Commission.

10593. Then, until he had done with the Commission, and actually took charge officially of the hospitals, you were still responsible for anything that might have happened in them?—I did not consider myself so, when I consulted with him, as my senior officer in the service; he held higher rank.

10594. From the time that you went until Dr. Cumming took charge, were you always in charge of the hospital?—Yes.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10595. You had no clashing with any person who came there who was your senior?—None whatever.

10596. The Committee have had mentioned in evidence several persons who, one after the other, took, at different times, charge of the hospitals on account of their seniority; how did that happen?—That was after I came away, and I cannot be answerable for what took place after that time.

10597. You stated, did you not, that you considered yourself in such a position that any person coming there as your senior on the station, would supersede you without any definite appointment in the conduct of the hospitals?—I was liable to be superseded, but I never was.

10598. It is in evidence that Dr. Hall, after his visit to Scutari, made a report to England, which was referred to by Dr. Smith, that he considered the hospitals in as good a condition as could reasonably be expected; does your knowledge of the facts confirm the accuracy of that report?—It does.

10599. Did you make any report to Dr. Hall at that period?—Of course I reported on the state of the hospital to him, and he had an opportunity of seeing it himself.

10600. Did he act upon his own inspection of the hospitals?—Yes.

10601. When you sent the reports and requisitions, or any other documents, did you send them direct to Dr. Smith in this country, or to Dr. Hall there, or to whom?—Requisitions were sent to Dr. Hall, in the first place, for medicines.

10602. In an hospital of that kind, among the most pressing requisites, I presume, were medicines. Suppose you wanted a supply of any medicines, and there had been a ship starting for this country direct from Scutari, would you not, notwithstanding that, have sent your requisition to Dr. Hall, in the Crimea, for that medicine, and left it to him to send it to England, or would you have sent it direct to England?—I had my instructions to communicate with Dr. Hall, and I obeyed those instructions.

10603. Therefore, the requisition went to the Crimea first, and then had to be sent back to England?—Yes.

10604. Do you consider that you were in any way authorized in a case of pressing emergency to have broken through a regulation of that kind?—There were communications made to Dr. Smith also; latterly direct.

10605. Were you so much bound by those regulations, that even in a case of most pressing emergency, before those regulations were altered, you would not have felt yourself justified in applying direct to England for what was wanted?—I never saw a pressing urgency as to medicines.

10606. Take any other articles?—I never had occasion to communicate with Dr. Andrew Smith upon any pressing occasion, I may say.

10607. Supposing that a great weight of responsibility rested upon you, do you think that your position there was a satisfactory one with regard to yourself?—I certainly think that my duties were overpowering, and that I had a great deal of anxiety.

10608. Were you so fettered by those regulations, and those forms, and this correspondence, that whatever it might have been your wish to do, you were actually prevented from doing it by those circumstances?—Yes, I believe I was; I am certain of it.

10609. Assuming you to be the best-disposed man in the world, you could not have done it in consequence of those forms?—They certainly hampered me greatly.

10610. Do you think that those forms, however bad they may have been, were necessary to your carrying on that hospital under such a system?—I think, in time of war, they might have been dispensed with.

10611. You stated that you were continually employed in writing; what were you writing, with four clerks, night and day?—I had a variety of returns to make out. I had monthly returns and quarterly returns to make out; and I had the correspondence to keep up, both with Dr. Smith and Dr. Hall, by every post, I may say.

10612. Returns of what?—Communications on various professional subjects.

10613. Were they sufficient to take up so much of your time?—I found them do so. I have been frequently up till 12 at night, and up again at 3 and 4 in the morning, to get the letters off in time by 12 o'clock.

10614. Do

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10614. Do you think that the medical officer in charge should be subject to all those duties?—I thought it a very heavy duty upon me, and it affected my health latterly, so that I could not hold on.

10615. You do not think that any man, however active, could have got through the work?—Certainly not. I had the work of three deputy-inspectors on my hands when I gave up the charge.

10616. Do you mean that two other deputy-inspectors were not there who ought to have been there, or that you did the work of two other deputy-inspectors?—I should say that the barrack hospital and the other hospital would require, between them, two deputy-inspectors in addition to me.

10617. *Chairman.*] Did you ever report that to Dr. Andrew Smith or anybody?—This was just at the time when I came away.

10618. Did it not occur before that?—The chief pressure was about a month before I came away.

10619. *Mr. Layard.*] Was your appointment by Dr. Dumbreck ratified by Lord Raglan, and confirmed by Dr. Hall?—Yes.

10620. Did it require his confirmation?—He approved of the appointment.

10621. Still you considered Dr. Dumbreck as the responsible person?—It was through Dr. Dumbreck that I was first appointed.

10622. Had you been previously acquainted with him?—Not further than having seen him in London a short time before I went out to Turkey.

10623. Whose business was it to inspect the condition of the hospitals as to broken windows and repairs?—The purveyor's business.

10624. Were there any baths attached to those hospitals?—Attached to the general hospital there were.

10625. Not to the barrack hospital?—No regular baths.

10626. Turkish baths?—We had them at the general hospital.

10627. What had you at the barrack hospital?—Tubs; we had baths, but only slipper baths, and various other ways of affording means of ablution.

10628. Were those baths allowed to fall into utter decay and ruin at the general hospital?—For a time they were not used.

10629. Did they fall into decay?—They were not used for a time, as the place was occupied as a kitchen; the adjoining room to the baths was occupied as a kitchen for the officers after the wounded arrived from the Alma; it was necessary to have additional accommodation for the officers, and many wounded officers were in the general hospital at this time.

10630. Were the baths allowed to go to ruin?—They were not in ruin, but they were in that state that they might have been put in perfect order in a very short time.

10631. Would not they have been very useful things?—I do not know that we required those Turkish baths at that time; we had other ways and means of enabling men to wash themselves. I had ordered tubs to be placed in the ante-room adjoining the privies, where the men could have their persons cleaned.

10632. Would not such a bath as a Turkish bath, with an abundant supply of water, have been the best thing in the world?—From the construction the men could not wash their whole persons in those baths; they were small basins of a semicircular form, placed against the wall, and they could only wash their hands and faces in them, and feet, but not their whole persons.

10633. Do you know the relative proportion of deaths to the number of amputations in the hospital at any time?—There was a large proportion of deaths certainly from amputations of the lower extremities.

10634. Eight out of 10?—About two-thirds, I should think; but that is only in accordance with past experience in the Peninsular war.

10635. You did not attribute the large proportion of deaths in cases of operations to the very foul state of the atmosphere in the hospitals?—No, I did not.

10636. You do not think that the shocking state of uncleanness which has been described had any effect upon the amputations in that hospital?—I think not; none.

10637. That is your decided opinion?—Yes.

10638. You have heard the evidence given to-day about chloroform: does that agree with your experience?—I have been myself an advocate for it, and I have given it invariably in all cases of operations; we always used it in the hospitals.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10639. Notwithstanding the general order issued by Dr. Hall?—Yes.
10640. You do not think that chloroform had any deleterious effect upon those who underwent the operation?—Not in our cases.
10641. Supposing you wanted another hospital at Constantinople, as it appeared you did, whose business was it to select the building, or to suggest any building being used for that purpose?—I had the selection of the buildings when they were required.
10642. Was any new building selected before you left?—Yes.
10643. Where was it situated?—The Sultan's Palace Buildings, as they are called, to the eastward of the general hospital.
10644. Were any complaints or any observations made to you upon the unhealthy site of that building?—I was aware that the position was low.
10645. Then why was that position, being low, selected for the hospital?—Because we had no other buildings that we could occupy.
10646. Did you ever see the French hospitals outside?—Yes. I have never been over them.
10647. Did they ever select unhealthy places for their hospitals?—That hospital was in a very healthy position, I should say.
10648. Was it not upon the height overlooking the entrance into the Golden Horn?—Yes.
10649. Was it not in the Sultan's own gardens, and a very healthy place?—Yes; I think the building the French occupied was a medical college.
10650. Did they not erect a large wooden building on the top of a hill, forming the point which juts out into the Golden Horn?—I was not aware of that.
10651. Did you ever hear of any difficulties having been made by the Sultan, or the Turkish Government, with regard to those buildings being used as hospitals?—They demurred to giving them up for some time.
10652. Were they not always given up?—Not immediately; there was a delay before we got them.
10653. Why did you decide upon a place that was known to be unhealthy?—There were no other buildings available at that time.
10654. Could not you have built with wood proper sheds for an hospital in a healthy place?—Yes, it was possible to do that.
10655. Was it never suggested that proper wooden sheds should have been raised?—I did suggest to the Commandant that wooden sheds should be erected outside the barracks on the parade-ground, facing the Sea of Marmora.
10656. Did Prince's Islands never occur to you as a good place for an hospital?—No, not at the time.
10657. Why not?—I do not know exactly how it was; I did not think of sending the sick so far distant.
10658. Did it never occur to you, as a very responsible officer there, having the charge of so many thousands of lives, to think a little about the best way of preserving those lives?—The object was to concentrate our establishments as much as possible.
10659. Did you never consider where would be the best site to build an hospital on; or was the whole thing so completely under the influence of routine and regulation, that you did not dare to go beyond them?—We wanted immediate accommodation, and time would not admit of our constructing sheds; the sick were pouring in upon us day after day.
10660. But the French were in the same condition, were they not?—It might have been that they had more opportunities of having everything, being on the proper side of the water; our communication was cut off for days together with Constantinople.
10661. Whose fault was that?—I cannot say.
10662. Did you ever write to England and say that you were suffering from being on the wrong side of the water?—I represented the necessity of having the communication kept up, and I applied for a steamer to be put there.
10663. Did it never occur to you to take the responsibility of writing to England, to Dr. Smith, or the Duke of Newcastle, or Mr. Sidney Herbert, or to somebody, saying, "We are suffering great inconvenience, and exposing the men to death, because we have our hospitals here and our hospitals there"?—I was perfectly aware that Dr. Smith was in possession of the state of the case.
10664. Did

10664. Did you ever write home and state this?—I communicated more directly with Dr. Hall. I do not recollect having communicated with Dr. Smith directly upon those points.

*D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.*

10665. Did you look upon yourself as a mere machine, or as a responsible reflecting man?—I left nothing undone, so far as my judgment went, for the benefit of the sick and wounded.

27 March 1855.

10666. Did you consider yourself so fettered that you could not send home any suggestions which, if carried out, might have saved the lives of hundreds or thousands?—I represented to Dr. Smith the inconvenience that we suffered from not having our supplies regularly sent to the hospitals, and I then made an application for a steamer to be put on to keep up the regular communication.

10667. Supposing you had had a steamer, that would only partially have remedied the evil?—It would have been a very great advantage to us.

10668. That would not have removed the evil; you say that the hospital was insufficient for the purposes, and that you were cut off from Constantinople?—Yes.

10669. The French appear to have reflected, or else they would not have chosen the most healthy place in Constantinople for their hospital?—Yes.

10670. Does not the fact of the English selecting a most unhealthy place show a want of reflection and a want of thought; and did you never get any letter from this country, stating the deep feeling which had arisen on account of what had happened at Scutari, asking you for suggestions or information upon the country, upon the position of the hospitals, or upon any other subject connected with this great suffering and loss of life?—No; Dr. Smith had requested me to afford him all the information in my power, which I did to the best of my ability.

10671. Were any definite and direct questions sent to you upon the subject; did any one ever cut out extracts from the papers and send them to you?—Yes, I received them.

10672. From whom?—From Dr. Andrew Smith.

10673. In consequence of those extracts being sent to you, did you enter into any elaborate inquiry into the state of things, and send home any elaborate report?—I was requested to report.

10674. Did you do it?—I did.

10675. Where are those reports?—I furnished Dr. Smith with those reports.

10676. How often were those reports made?—Whenever Dr. Smith called upon me for any explanation, I sent that explanation; I cannot give the Committee the dates.

10677. Did you make three reports, or how many did you make?—I made various reports to Dr. Smith. With regard to the extracts from the papers, I made, I think, two reports to him.

10678. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Were those reports volunteered by you, or were they in answer to inquiries by Dr. Smith?—In answer to inquiries by Dr. Smith.

10679. *Chairman.*] If I ask for all the reports made by you to Dr. Andrew Smith, will they be forthcoming?—I presume so.

10680. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you think a floating hospital a good thing?—Yes.

10681. Did it ever strike you to apply to Lord Stratford to get the Turks to give you some old ships-of-war for that purpose?—Yes, I applied.

10682. In writing, or by word of mouth?—In writing.

10683. To Lord Stratford?—No.

10684. To whom?—I made a general report.

10685. You stated that you applied; to whom did you apply on the subject of those hulks and floating hospitals?—To the Commandant; that is to say, I sent my communication through him for the information of the Government; I did not apply to any one specially.

10686. You sent a report through Major Sillery, for the information of whom?—For the information of Lord Raglan.

10687. What had he to do with the hulks and the hospitals?—I was requested to do so.

10688. By whom?—By Sir George Brown; he wanted a special report.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10689. When was that?—I think it was in August.
10690. What was Sir George Brown doing there?—He applied to the Commandant for information as to the amount of accommodation.
10691. Where was Lord Raglan when you made this report to him?—He was at Varna.
10692. Where was Sir George Brown?—He was then at Constantinople.
10693. Were you under the orders of Sir George Brown?—No.
10694. Why did you make your report to him?—Because I was so far under the orders of Major Sillery, to whom Sir George Brown applied.
10695. You made that report about the benefit of the floating hospitals and hulks as early as August?—Yes.
10696. Not seeing that that recommendation was acted upon, did it occur to you to make any further representation upon the subject?—Never.
10697. Do you think, if there had been floating hospitals and hulks, they would have been beneficial?—One vessel was furnished.
10698. That was not for the sick; that was for the convalescent, was it not?—Yes.
10699. I am asking you about the sick and wounded?—I did not apply for a vessel for them, excepting that I agreed with a suggestion that had been made, that it would be very advisable to have them.
10700. I asked you whether it struck you that floating hospitals would have been better for the sick and wounded than the hospitals that you had, and you stated that you thought they would; and then you were asked whether you made a suggestion or application upon that subject?—I never did for the sick and wounded.
10701. Would floating hospitals for the sick and wounded have been preferable to the shore hospitals?—Not for the wounded; for the sick they would have been.
10702. What was the proportion of the sick and wounded in the hospitals; were there more sick or more wounded?—We had at one time more wounded; latterly we had more sick. I should say that there were more sick than wounded.
10703. Do you not think that floating hospitals would have saved a good many lives?—Possibly.
10704. You never heard of any application having been made to the Turkish Government for such floating hospitals?—No.
10705. Did you ever see Lord Redcliffe more than on that one occasion which you mentioned?—Yes; I saw him on another occasion.
10706. Did you call upon him, or did he come to the hospital?—He came to the hospital.
10707. Did he come twice?—Twice.
10708. It has been stated to the Committee that when he came to the hospital, all the medical men were ordered to appear in uniform, and were drawn up to receive him, and also that that ceremony was the cause of considerable neglect; was that the case?—They were not in full uniform.
10709. In what kind of uniform were they?—They were in undress uniform.
10710. Did they dress for the occasion?—Yes; out of respect to Lord Stratford.
10711. By whom was that order given?—I gave the order, so far as suggesting that they would look better if they were properly dressed; but I did not compel them to come in uniform; I hinted that it would be desirable to appear properly dressed, but I left it, in a measure, optional with themselves.
10712. Did it interfere with their duties at all?—No.
10713. Did that occur on both his visits?—Not on both occasions; on the former occasion Lord Stratford visited the hospital without my being aware of his coming; I was at the barrack hospital when he came; on the other occasion he notified his intention to visit the hospital, and I merely observed, that I thought it would be better to appear properly dressed.
10714. Would it not have been better for Lord Stratford to have seen the naked truth, and to have seen how the hospitals were going on?—The officers were at their duty at the time; they were not obliged to give up their patients; it was supposed that they were to be there on the spot, and to attend to their duties, and their dress had nothing to do with their duties; they were just as fit to attend to their duties in their uniform as if they had not had it on.

10715. Who

10715. Who was in charge of the medical stores at Varna?—Mr. Mackintosh, the apothecary, was in charge of the medical stores. *D. Menzies, Esq.,*

10716. Was he under your orders?—No. *M. D.*

10717. Were you aware that there was a large quantity of medical stores and comforts at Varna?—I was. 27 March 1855.

10718. Did you ever apply for those medical stores and comforts?—I did apply for purveyor's stores.

10719. Were they medical stores and comforts?—Medical and purveyor's stores.

10720. What are purveyor's stores?—Such as clothing, and utensils for the hospitals.

10721. But intended for the sick?—Yes.

10722. To whom did you make those applications?—I made applications to the purveyor at Scutari.

10723. When?—I think as early as September; I also wrote to the principal medical officer at Varna at a subsequent period, finding that those stores had not arrived.

10724. Did they ever arrive in Constantinople?—They arrived at a very late period.

10725. Before you left?—Yes.

10726. What time?—About November.

10727. Then your first application was made in September, and they did not arrive till November; when was the second application made?—The second application was made, I think, about the latter end of October; but I made application before that, through the Commandant, and also to Admiral Boxer.

10728. You were aware that you were in want of those things, and you were aware that they existed at Varna; to whom did you look to have those stores sent to you?—I looked, of course, to the purveyor at Varna for the purveyor's stores, and for medicines and medical stores to the apothecary at Varna.

10729. Did you write to the purveyor at Varna, and to the apothecary at Varna?—The purveyor at Varna was written to.

10730. By whom?—By Mr. Ward.

10731. Why did you not write to him?—I considered it was more immediately Mr. Ward's duty to write to the other purveyor in charge of those stores.

10732. How do you know that Mr. Ward wrote?—I know that he did; I saw copies of his letters.

10733. Have you got copies of those letters?—No; I was requested by Dr. Hall to satisfy myself that he had written a requisition, to see his letter-book, which I did, and I communicated with Dr. Hall upon the subject.

10734. Did you write to the medical man?—No; but Dr. Hall communicated with the principal medical officer of the station.

10735. How do you know that Dr. Hall did that?—I was told so; Dr. Hall intimated to me that he had, by letter.

10736. So far as you are aware, you believe the letter written by Mr. Ward reached the purveyor at Varna, and that the letter written by Dr. Hall reached the apothecary at Varna?—I believe that Dr. Hall communicated with the principal medical officer at Varna.

10737. All that we learn is, that those requisitions that were made were never attended to?—It appears not.

10738. Why were they never attended to?—From want of transports.

10739. Did any ships come down from Varna during that time?—Yes; but they did not bring our stores; they brought sick.

10740. How large were those stores?—I can hardly tell you that; there was a large proportion of stores there.

10741. When they did arrive, before you left, what brought them down?—They were brought down, I think, in a steamer.

10742. Did they fill the steamer?—I think they had some sick besides.

10743. Were those stores 100 tons?—I never heard the amount of tonnage.

10744. Do you think that there were 100 tons?—There might have been.

10745. Were they very bulky?—Yes, they were.

10746. All those ships that came down during that long time, between July and November, could not have brought them down, they were otherwise filled?—Yes, they were filled with sick.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10747. But the sick did not go into the hold of the ship?—We only got some boards and trestles; they were brought down, but without bedding.

10748. What room could the stores have taken up in a large steamer; could they not have brought you down the stores?—I was rather disappointed that they did not; that is all I can say; I think they might have come.

10749. Mr. *Layard*.] Has not this country a good right to complain that those stores were lying idle at Varna, while men were dying at Scutari?—I should say so, certainly.

10750. Did it not strike you to write home to England, saying that this was the case?—Dr. Smith was perfectly aware of it.

10751. How do you know that?—Because I wrote to Dr. Smith.

10752. Have you got a copy of the letter?—They are in Dr. Smith's office.

10753. You spoke of Admiral Boxer as being one of the parties concerned; what had he to do with you and the hospitals?—I communicated with him through the Commandant.

10754. Will you explain Admiral Boxer's position at Constantinople with regard to you and the hospitals; what had he to do with you and the hospitals?—He had instructions, I believe, to co-operate with the medical authorities.

10755. Surely this is a matter which goes beyond belief; was he a responsible person, and did you look up to him as being above you, or as being an authority to apply to?—Yes.

10756. Why?—I looked to him as being the agent for transports there; whenever we required the sick to be landed, he was always applied to for the necessary assistance to put those men on shore.

10757. Did you ever have any personal communications with him?—Yes.

10758. Of what nature were they; how did he treat you?—He treated me very well; I found him very anxious to forward my wishes, as far as he could.

10759. Have you no complaint to make against him?—Excepting that he landed our sick at uncertain periods, which I objected to; and I sent my remonstrance to Major Sillery on the subject of the landing, pointing out the great inconvenience which it put us to in the hospital from not having made the proper arrangements for receiving those men.

10760. Were those representations attended to; did any improvement take place?—In some measure, but not to the full extent.

10761. Do you think that Admiral Boxer was to blame because those representations were not attended to before?—I think so.

10762. You think that he was to be blamed on account of the manner in which the sick were kept on board the ships and not landed?—It appeared that there was unnecessary delay in detaining them on board ship.

10763. That was all the relation that existed between you and Admiral Boxer?—That was all the relation.

10764. Did you look to him to provide you with vegetable rations, or anything?—Nothing.

10765. You cannot throw upon him the responsibility of not having medicines or medical stores?—Certainly not.

10766. Then why did you mention his name in connexion with those medical stores at Varna; was it because he was chief of the transport service?—Yes.

10767. You stated that you were frequently in want of vegetables and rice in the hospitals, or had you vegetables in the hospitals?—I cannot say we had vegetables regularly; we were deficient in them.

10768. Do you know why; would vegetables have been good for the men?—Yes; they would.

10769. Was rice regularly supplied to the hospitals?—Yes, as an article of hospital diet.

10770. In sufficient quantity for the food of the men?—Yes.

10771. Did they use rice otherwise than in the form of rice-water?—It formed a portion of the diet.

10772. When there was a want of vegetables, was rice ever given to the men in a boiled state?—It was given in the form of rice pudding; it formed an extra in the diets.

10773. There was enough rice for that purpose?—Yes.

10774. You stated that, on applying for port wine, you found there was no port wine to be obtained at the place, and that you went to Messrs. Black, and they could not obtain it for you?—I do not think I stated so.

10775. I will

10775. I will read you this extract: "I beg to add, that having occasion to call at Messrs. Black's a few days afterwards, in search of port wine, I was shown the original list, and my opinion asked as to the description of articles we required, which I gave; and further urged upon them the necessity of their being procured with as little delay as possible. Now, I may mention that the mercantile establishment of Messrs. Black is one of the oldest and one of the most respectable in Constantinople, and, consequently, having large and extensive ramifications, and yet even they have been unable to complete this list, the articles having been sent in in the quantities, and at the intervals, stated; the whole being, as yet, far from completion; and I have been more than once informed at the house that they cannot get the people to work, and to find all the articles ready made is impossible. I mention this, to show the difficulties that surround us here; for if a merchant like Mr. Black cannot procure these things, how much less practicable it is for strangers to do so." Did you get that port wine?—Yes, I think it was got, but I am not positive; at all events, I have a letter here, from Mr. Wreford, which, with the permission of the Committee, I will read, as to port wine, and various other supplies, brandy, &c.: "I am not aware at this moment that we are in any way destitute of the necessary means to make the wounded here comfortable. I have just had a bill of lading sent to me from the Commissariat, per a ship, 'The Briton,' arrived yesterday, of 300 dozen of port wine, 230 gallons of brandy, 820 lbs. of arrowroot, 400 lbs. of sago, and 5,040 lbs. of sugar, which will follow those per 'Vifredo,' and last some time." That was about the 6th November.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10776. Do you know whether any applications were made to Mr. Macdonald, or the "Times" fund, or to Mr. Osborne, for port wine?—I am not aware.

10777. Do you know whether any port wine was supplied through the "Times" fund, or Miss Nightingale, to the sick?—I believe so, but I am not certain.

10778. Did Miss Nightingale or the "Times" commissioner supply anything at all to the hospital?—She supplied a variety of things.

10779. Did the "Times" fund supply anything to the hospital?—I understood that the "Times" fund had supplied some things; I was told that they had supplied some things.

10780. Did you ever see Mr. Macdonald?—Yes.

10781. Did you ever ask him a question?—No.

10782. Did he tell you that he was sent to supply things to the hospital?—He did not tell me that he was sent out to supply things to the hospitals.

10783. Surely, when you saw him in the hospital, you inquired what he was doing there, did you not?—I did not know that he had the management of the "Times" fund at the time.

10784. *Chairman.*] Mr. Macdonald asked you if you wanted anything, and you told him you wanted nothing; do you remember a conversation like that passing between him and you?—It is possible that I may have said so, but I cannot recollect it now. I might have made that remark to him; but why should I apply to the "Times" fund when I knew that our own Government had a sufficient fund to provide things with?

10785. *Mr. Layard.*] Do you think that there would have been any difference in the comforts of the men if the "Times" fund had not been there at all?—We made every effort to supply them ourselves. I only understood that they had the fund, not the supplies.

10786. Suppose this was to happen over again, and Mr. Macdonald arrived there as he did, do you think that he would be an advantage to the hospital or not?—So far as the money went, I do not think he would be.

10787. Did he give anything to those poor suffering people?—Yes, he did.

10788. Therefore his visit was an advantage?—Certainly, so far as giving the supplies was concerned; those supplies were never refused.

10789. By whom?—When they were given, they were accepted.

10790. If he had not been there to furnish those supplies, would the men have had them?—I dare say they might have had them if they had not been purchased previously in the market of Constantinople.

10791. If Mr. Macdonald had not been there to supply those necessities, would the men have had them or not?—Not to the same extent, but I think they might have been supplied to an extent that would have made the men comfortable notwithstanding.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

27 March 1855.

10792. That is your decided opinion?—Yes.

10793. *Chairman.*] I will read you an extract from Mr. Macdonald's evidence: "Did you go back to Dr. Menzies then, or consult with him at all?—No. At different times when I met him, perhaps half a dozen times, I asked him if there was anything that was wanted, and the reply was 'No.' Who was at that time the medical officer in immediate charge of the barrack hospital which you have described as being in so bad a state?—I believe at the head of the barrack hospital was Dr. M'Grigor at that time, a very able medical officer"—All that I can say to this is, that Miss Nightingale might have found out a great many wants that the purveyor, perhaps, did not.

10794. *Chairman.*] Did not Mr. Macdonald apply to you?—I am not aware that he did apply to me more than once.

10795. Then he did apply once?—Yes.

10796. *My Layard.*] Were you aware of the position of the dead-house in the barrack hospital?—Yes.

10797. Was it in a proper position?—I did not like the position of it.

10798. Who had the fixing of the place for the dead-house?—Dr. M'Grigor ought to have selected a better position.

10799. Was he under you?—Yes; he had the superintendence of that hospital.

10800. When you say that he selected a bad place, did you make any remonstrance, or direct it to be altered?—I objected to the position, as being too near the patients; but at the time the dead-house was first established, there were no patients in that part of the corridor.

10801. Did you not have it changed?—There was no other place that we could get at the time; it was necessity that made us select it.

Mercurii, 28^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.	Mr. Bramston.
Sir John Hanmer.	General Peel.
Lord Seymour.	Mr. Layard.
Mr. Drummond.	Colonel Lindsay.
Mr. J. Ball.	Sir John Pakington.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Duncan Menzies, Esq., M. D., called in; and further Examined.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

10802. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any explanation which you wish to make to the Committee with regard to your evidence yesterday?—May I explain with regard to my stating yesterday that I was not aware what my duties were. I wish to say in addition, that my position was an anomalous one, inasmuch as Dr. Cumming had gone out there, to whom I looked as my superior officer, and I took for granted that any orders he gave would supersede mine; consequently I obeyed those orders. He at the same time stated to me that he did not take the charge, yet he gave those orders, and I felt then that my position was of that nature that I did not know really what my duties were; that is to say, he gave orders one day without consulting me, and I gave orders the next; so that my officers at last came and said, "Who is the principal medical officer here." I was really at a loss to answer that question. In fact, I may say there were two principal medical officers. I looked to Dr. Cumming as the senior, and he gave orders without consulting me. At times he did consult me, and said

said he wished so and so to be done, to which I agreed, as he was my superior officer; but I felt myself at the time in that anomalous position, that there being two men at the work, I did not know what my duties were. But with regard to knowing what my duties were in another sense, I should think that I knew perfectly well before Dr. Cumming came what my duties were as principal medical officer.

10803. How were you put in possession of the knowledge that he was your superior officer?—He having arrived there being superior to me in the service.

10804. When did he arrive there?—In November; the 4th, I think.

10805. What did he do then to make you believe him to be your superior officer?—He gave directions.

10806. His assuming the authority did not give it to him. What made you believe that he was your superior officer?—Because he was superior to me in the service; and it is always considered when a superior officer gives orders, that they are more or less to be attended to by the inferior officer.

10807. So that if you are placed in charge of an hospital, if a superior officer on his travels comes there and gives his orders you secede from the responsibility and make him the responsible medical officer. Is that the case?—I was so far given to understand.

10808. Answer my question, if you please?—It was my impression at the time, that I was bound in duty to attend to his orders.

10809. Had you any peculiar pay as chief medical officer in that department?—Nothing in addition for having the superintendence.

10810. But as the superior medical officer?—Nothing additional.

10811. Mr. *Layard*.] As the superintendent of the hospital, had you anything?—No.

10812. Had you the same pay that you would have had if you had been a simple staff medical officer?—Nothing beyond the pay of my rank.

10813. Do you consider yourself responsible for anything which happened in the hospital, from the time of Dr. Cumming's arrival to your departure?—I consider that he was responsible until he left for the Crimea.

10814. And not you?—No.

10815. Therefore you throw off all the responsibility from your shoulders, from the day of his arrival, to the day that you left the hospital?—Yes, I do, except during the absence of Dr. Cumming in the Crimea, and until I was relieved by Dr. Forrest.

10816. If we had any complaints to make as to the state of the hospital, from the date of Dr. Cumming's arrival there, the responsibility falls upon his shoulders and not on yours?—I should say so; that is my impression.

10817. Are we to look to you or to Dr. Cumming?—I considered that I was acting under Dr. Cumming whilst he was with me at Scutari.

10818. *Chairman*.] That is not an answer to the question?—As Dr. Cumming had not taken over the charge from me, I would be held responsible, inasmuch as I had not given over the charge of the hospitals to him.

10819. Then you were in charge and you were the person responsible, and you are the person that we are to look to?—I was in charge, but my duties were very onerous.

10820. I dare say they were very onerous; but we want to know who is responsible?—I considered myself so; but when Dr. Cumming gave orders, and I considered that he being senior to me, I was bound to take his orders, I thought it was a very anomalous position.

10821. General *Peel*.] You were the responsible person, and yet another person might give orders which you could not countermand, or upon which you were bound to act?—My impression was, that I had no right to dispute Dr. Cumming's orders.

10822. Mr. *Layard*.] Supposing Dr. Cumming issued an order of any kind, and that order was executed, were you, as the director of that hospital, responsible for the execution of that order, and for the effect that might ensue or not?—I consider that Dr. Cumming was responsible for the orders he had given.

10823. Lord *Seymour*.] At Question 9707, you were asked, "You took the whole charge from the 26th of June?" to which you answered, "Yes." You were then asked up to what time you had the charge, and you said, "Until the

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

1st of January last." Do you, or do you not mean to abide by that answer?—Of course I do.

10824. Then you had the charge up to the 1st of January?—I had.

10825. *Chairman.*] And you were responsible?—For such orders as I gave myself, I was responsible.

10826. *Lord Seymour.*] What do you mean by "having the charge"; do not you mean that you were responsible for the general superintendence of the hospital?—Yes.

10827. Then you would have been responsible for the general superintendence of the hospital up to the beginning of January?—Yes.

10828. *Mr. Layard.*] Would you have allowed any indifferent person to have come into that hospital and given an order?—No, I would not.

10829. Then why did you allow Dr. Cumming?—I did not consider him an indifferent person.

10830. On what grounds did you permit him to give an order affecting the hospital, you being responsible for that hospital?—I did not dispute his authority.

10831. But an order of his might have upset the whole of your arrangements?—That was my anomalous position.

10832. *Mr. Drummond.*] Is it not the universal rule, whenever an officer comes to supersede another, that he shows the other some document?—Yes.

10833. Did Dr. Cumming show you any document by which you were superseded, and he took the command?—No.

10834. *Colonel Lindsay.*] If Dr. Cumming, or any other medical man superior to you, or even inferior to you, arrived at that station, would not a communication either have been addressed to you by the Commander-in-chief, or your own chief, or would it not have appeared in the general orders?—Yes.

10835. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Did Dr. Cumming, in point of fact, give any orders which you considered to have interfered with the management of the hospital?—No.

10836. *Chairman.*] Did he give any order at all?—Yes.

10837. What order did he give?—With regard to the dieting of the patients.

10838. What order did he give?—That extras should be given to the patients at an earlier hour, so that they might receive them in time.

10839. Was that order requisite; did they not receive the extras in time before?—Sometimes the extras were delayed; the returns were not made out in time, which gave rise to delays, which, in the confusion, with the number of sick arriving, was unavoidable; the duties were of that overpowering nature that really my position was one of great trial.

10840. Did he give that order as Dr. Cumming, or as one of the Commissioners?—He was then one of the Commissioners.

10841. Did he give the order as one of the Commissioners, or simply as Dr. Cumming, your superior officer?—It was as my superior officer.

10842. What authority had he to interfere at all, because you have already said that he gave you no document?—It was a duty that belonged to me, properly speaking.

10843. He took it upon himself?—Yes.

10844. Upon what authority?—He thought it would be desirable; I gave no authority.

10845. You gave no authority. Upon what authority did he act?—I am not aware that he acted upon any authority but his own.

10846. Then why did you obey him?—Because I thought it would be desirable for the patients to have their extras.

10847. That is a very good reason for doing the thing, but no reason for obeying the order?—Because, as I said before, I considered that Dr. Cumming's orders, as those of my superior officer, ought to be obeyed.

10848. Yet you have already said that he gave you no paper, or document, to make you understand that he came there to supersede you. When a man comes to supersede another, he always comes with a document in his hand. How do you reconcile that answer with the one in which you said you obeyed him, because he was your superior officer?—Merely on the grounds which I stated

stated before, that he was superior to me in rank, and my senior in the service. *D. Menzies, Esq.,*
M. D.

10849. Do you wish the Committee to understand that a superior officer, without any authority from anybody, but merely from his superior rank, takes precedence, and takes out of the person's hands who has the authority and the command at the time, all power, and divests him of all responsibility?—Those were my impressions.

10850. And you having been so many years in the army as you have, state that gravely to the Committee as your impression of the rules of the army?—I was impressed with the belief that Dr. Cumming had gone out there to assume the charge of the hospitals.

10851. To whom were the daily reports of the medical officers of the hospital made, while Dr. Cumming was there?—They were made to me through my office.

10852. Were you not in command?—Yes.

10853. Were you not then responsible?—Yes.

10854. Then I ask you why you obeyed another person when you were yourself responsible?—In the strict letter, perhaps, I ought not to have done it; but I did it from considering he was my superior officer, and about to take over the charge of the establishment, that it was my duty to do so.

10855. That is your view of military duty and obedience, after your long experience in the army?—Yes.

10856. You wish the Committee to understand that that is the rule, in your belief?—So far as the rule goes I will not answer that question; it was my belief, at the time, that I was acting for the good of the service in taking Dr. Cumming's opinion.

10857. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Were you informed that he was going to take the charge of the hospitals?—Yes.

10858. How were you informed?—I had not any written communication, but it was mentioned to me.

10859. By whom?—I cannot mention names.

10860. Was it by an authority?—It was mentioned in such a way that I had no doubt of it.

10861. Was it by either a high medical or military authority?—I cannot remember who mentioned it to me.

10162. Mr. *J. Ball*.] To whom was that order respecting the extra diets issued; was it an order delivered to you?—Yes; it was suggested to me.

10863. Was it an order at all, or a suggestion from the Head Commissioner?—I looked upon it as an order; though it was a suggestion, yet I considered it my duty to obey his suggestion.

10864. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever make any representations home upon the state of things?—I wrote to Dr. Andrew Smith when Dr. Cumming went out, and I stated that I was glad that Dr. Cumming had arrived, that he might relieve me of a share of the responsibility.

10865. Did you remonstrate upon what you have called your anomalous position?—No.

10866. Mr. *Bramston*.] You were asked yesterday whether you were not the person responsible to Dr. Hall, and you stated, "Really I did not know what my duties were; I wrote to Dr. Hall; I did not know how far I was responsible"?—Yes.

10867. Had you an answer to that letter?—When I wrote to Dr. Hall I was merely intimating that Dr. Cumming had arrived; I did not ask Dr. Hall.

10868. You were asked, "Did Dr. Cumming take the command?" and you stated, "He did not take the command, as he told me he came out there on the commission." The next question was, "Were you not the person responsible to Dr. Hall?" and you state, "Really, I did not know what my duties were; I wrote to Dr. Hall; I did not know how far I was responsible." My question is, whether you had from Dr. Hall an answer to that letter?—I heard from Dr. Hall to the effect that I should be relieved by Dr. Cumming.

10869. Have you got a copy of that letter?—No, I have not.

10870. Then he did not answer your question as to your responsibility?—I did not put that question to Dr. Hall.

10871. Mr. *Layard*.] The last question but one that you answered yesterday was this: "When you say that he" (Dr. M'Grigor) "selected a bad place"

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

(that is, for the dead-house), "did you make any remonstrance, or direct it to be altered?" and your answer was, "I objected to the position, as being too near the patients; but at the time the dead-house was first established, there were no patients in that part of the corridor." Was that the case?—Yes.

10872. Will you state the number of the room that was appropriated to the purposes of the dead-house?—I am not aware that the room was numbered.

10873. Will you describe the corridor?—It was that facing the Sea of Marmora.

10874. Will you describe the corridor and the position of this room?—The room was immediately off the corridor.

10875. I wish to know whether there were any rooms between that room which was used as the dead-house, and the entrance into the corridor?—No, I think not, so far as I recollect.

10876. Do you say that this room which was appropriated to the dead, was immediately facing the entrance into the corridor from the outside?—Yes.

10877. Then why had those dead to be transported down the whole length of the corridor, in front of the patients, as has been stated in evidence to this Committee?—Not at first.

10878. You stated that you objected to the position as being too near the patients, and you say that there were no patients in that part of the corridor, at the time that the dead-house was first established; on what grounds did you object to its being too near the patients?—I thought it was a most inconvenient position, and that it would be very disagreeable to the patients to see the corpses removed before their eyes.

10879. You stated just now, that it was immediately opposite the entrance; how could they see them removed if it was immediately opposite the doorway?—I did not understand the question.

10880. Was not this corridor a long gallery, out of which there were a number of rooms opening?—Yes.

10881. I ask you, taking for example this committee-room, and taking the entrance into this corridor, whether the dead-house was situated at this end of the corridor, or was it nearly opposite the entrance?—It was not opposite the entrance of the corridor.

10882. Were there any rooms between it and the entrance?—Yes.

10883. *Chairman.*] In going from the dead-house to the door, did you pass by any of the rooms in which the patients were?—You might approach the dead-house from the opposite side where there were no beds, and it was not necessary to pass the patients; that depends upon the way you enter the corridor.

10884. *Mr. Layard.*] You stated that one of the great objections to the dead-house was, that the dead had to be carried past the patients in the corridor?—That was latterly; at first, I believe, so far as I can remember, Dr. M'Grigor, who was in immediate charge of the barrack hospital, made those arrangements; so far as I can recollect, at first there was no necessity for carrying the bodies past the rooms of the patients.

10885. According to your answer, you objected to the position chosen by Dr. M'Grigor?—I did object to the position of the dead-house, certainly.

10886. At that time, there being no sick in that part of the building, why could not you have made one of the rooms which immediately faced the entrance to the dead-house?—There were no rooms facing the entrance leading up from the staircase; all the rooms were upon one side of the corridor.

10887. Could you select no other place for the dead-house?—No other place at the time, because we had no building available for the purpose.

10888. *Chairman.*] Had the room nearest the entrance any patients in it?—I cannot recollect at this moment.

10889. If you cannot recollect, how can you say that that room could not have been chosen for the dead-house?—If it had been vacant; my impression is that it was occupied.

10890. Why were not the patients removed out of it into some other more distant room, and that room chosen for the dead-house?—As I said before, those arrangements rested with Dr. M'Grigor; he was on the spot.

10891. Was he not responsible, as your subordinate to you?—Yes.

10892. Did you not order him to do what you liked?—I gave him orders.

10893. Where is Dr. M'Grigor?—He is at Scutari. I took every possible precaution,

D. Menzies, Esq.,

M. D.

28 March 1855.

precaution, and I did all that I could to get the establishment into the best possible order; but you must allow that my position was a most trying one throughout; we had so many sick from time to time arriving, that really my duties were so overpowering that it was impossible that I could attend to everything that was necessary. I left orders and directions with the officers in charge to carry out my directions from time to time.

10894. Did you state to anybody that your duties were of such a character that you could not perform them; did you complain of your position?—No; I did not complain directly; but every one there saw that I had a great deal to do.

10895. But why did you not complain then?—Because I thought there would be no use in complaining, as there were no officers to relieve me at the time.

10896. Mr. *Layard*.] You stated that you objected to the position of this dead-house; if you objected to it, you were the head man there, and you could see that that place was altered; why did you not; did you leave those things to take their own course?—No; I took the utmost interest in getting everything put in order; and if my orders were not carried out it was because the circumstances and the position would not admit of it; we had not the conveniences necessary for an hospital at the barracks.

10897. Had you any operating room at the hospital?—Yes, I had an operating theatre in the general hospital.

10898. Take the barrack hospital; had you an operating room there?—There the end corridor was appropriated for that purpose.

10899. Had you an operating table in it?—Yes.

10900. What kind of table?—It was a wooden table.

10901. *Chairman*.] From the beginning did you have a table?—No.

10902. Was there not some complaint made about the absence of an operating table?—We did not hear of any complaint.

10903. Mr. *Layard*.] Have you seen the evidence of the Reverend Mr. Osborne?—Yes.

10904. Did you observe that he stated that there was no operating table, and that one man had an operation performed resting upon his arm?—I was not made acquainted with that.

10905. Did you ever visit the operating room?—Yes.

10906. Would you not have observed whether there was a table or not?—I saw a table; when I visited it there was one there.

10907. How do you account for the statement of Mr. Osborne?—That I cannot understand.

10908. Did you not, just now, state that there was not a table at the commencement, yet when you went there you saw one; therefore I presume you did not go at the commencement?—It was not a regular operating table, it was one that was put in to answer the purpose.

10909. You stated just now that there was not an operating table at the commencement, and yet when you went you saw an operating table; therefore I conclude that you did not go at the commencement?—I went at all times, I was there at the commencement.

10910. Mr. *Layard*.] Was there or not an operating table; and if there was an operating table, when was that operating table placed there?—I know that the operations which I saw performed were performed upon tables.

10911. Were they operating tables?—Latterly we got some made.

10912. That is no answer to my question: when were they made?—I think after the wounded arrived from Balaklava.

10913. That was about the 26th of October?—Yes, about the end of October.

10914. Before that time, was there no operating table?—At the general hospital?

10915. I am asking you about the barrack hospital?—No, there was no necessity for it there.

10916. Had you received the wounded from the Alma before that?—They were all at the general hospital.

10917. Were there none in the barrack hospital?—No, not so far as I recollect, till afterwards.

10918. *Chairman*.] Were there no wounded from the Alma in the barrack hospital?—They were all taken into the general hospital at first. I appropriated the general hospital for the wounded specially.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

10919. Were any of the wounded that came from the Alma sent to the barrack hospital?—Not from the Alma, except the wounded prisoners, and afterwards some of our own wounded, when I could receive no more in the general hospital.

10920. That you distinctly state?—Yes.

10921. Mr. *Layard*.] In preparing the hospital for the wounded, would not the first thing to be done be to prepare a room for operations?—Yes.

10922. Mr. Osborne was there at a late period in November, was he not?—He was.

10923. He states positively that there was no operating table, or at least such a table as rendered it utterly inconvenient to perform operations; is that statement true or not?—I question the truth of it.

10924. You do not believe that what Mr. Osborne says is true, that he actually supported a man on his arm when he was undergoing an operation?—That I cannot answer; he may have done so; I was not aware of it.

10925. He states that there were boards across tressels, and that they were so rickety that he was obliged to get a man to sit upon them while the operation was being performed?—I am not aware of that circumstance.

10926. According to your impression, there were always proper means of performing operations in the operating room?—There was no regular operating room; but I have been present at operations there at the barrack hospital.

10927. You stated that you had appropriated a particular room to perform the operations in?—That was at the general hospital.

10928. You said you had a theatre there, but that, at the general hospital, you appropriated a room at the end of the corridor?—Yes; I still adhere to that; but it was not a room. I formed the end of the corridor into an apartment for that purpose.

10929. Were those operations performed in the sight of the sick and wounded?—Sometimes they were, and sometimes not.

10930. Why was that?—At first they were performed in the sight of the sick and wounded, until this corridor was appropriated for the purpose.

10931. Was it a right thing to do to have those operations performed in the sight of the sick and wounded?—As I said before, there was so much confusion and so much to do, that to attend to everything was impossible.

10932. Was not it one of the very first things to attend to, to have an operating room?—I grant that; but some allowance must be made for the confusion that we were in.

10933. To what was that confusion attributable?—On all occasions of that kind there must be great confusion.

10934. You state that this confusion arose from the immense number of wounded that arrived, and you state at the same time, that you had been a long time before then preparing this hospital for the reception of the wounded; did it not strike you when you were making those preparations, that an operating room was essentially necessary?—It did not occur to me that there would be any difficulty in finding a room for the purpose.

10935. Will you answer the question; did it not occur to you that it was necessary?—Yes, but not immediately; for I intended all the wounded to be at the general hospital, where I made all preparations for them.

10936. Had you any instructions to prepare the hospital at all?—Yes.

10937. To what extent?—To the extent that I had to report all the accommodation they would admit of.

10938. Those in command in the Crimea expected battles to be fought, and if they were fought they expected there would be wounded; had you any instructions to prepare the hospital at Scutari for the reception of the wounded?—Yes.

10939. From whom?—I had instructions from the commandant first of all.

10940. Who was he?—Major Sillery.

10941. Have you got those instructions?—Yes, I have got my communication on the subject, but I have not got the commandant's letter; the application was made to the commandant, through the admiral, in the first place.

10942. What admiral?—Admiral Boxer; it appears that he had received his orders from the Duke of Newcastle.

10943. About what?—To ascertain what amount of accommodation could be provided at Scutari for the wounded.

10944. You

10944. You stated yesterday that he had nothing to do but with the transports?—I omitted to state this circumstance; Admiral Boxer made the communication to Major Sillery; and there was also a communication from Sir George Brown.

10945. At what date was that?—The 7th of August. This was my report to Major Sillery upon the accommodation.

10946. Will you give the date of the report?—The date is the 7th of August 1854. "General Hospital, Scutari. Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date, requiring to know, for the information of Lieutenant-general Sir George Brown, K. C. B., what accommodation would be available, both at the hospital at Coolalee, and in barracks at Scutari, for any sudden emergency that may arise. I beg to state, that having this day, in company with Admiral Boxer and yourself, completely inspected the hospital at the former place, I find it occupied by some sick, say 110 of the Turks, who are to be removed immediately. The building consists of two stories, and is capable of accommodating about 230 patients, independent of the corridors, which, in case of need, might contain 120 more beds. The wards measure each about 66 feet in length, 27 in breadth, and 17 in height. The establishment possesses all the other requisites; the supply of water being ample and good; I may say the same as regards the barracks, which I also visited, and ascertained that they will contain about 2,000 men; they have been principally built for artillery and cavalry. Taking all circumstances into consideration, and bearing in mind the numerous serious cases of wounded men that may be required to be sent, after an action, from the field, I am of opinion that the position of the hospital at Coolalee is too much inclosed by trees to render it a desirable place for the reception and treatment of any number of sick of the description I have mentioned, it being very desirable that such cases should be in an airy and dry situation, and having a free exposure on all sides. The barrack and hospital at Scutari, from being situated at the entrance to the Bosphorus; and facing the sea of Marmora on the Asiatic side, possess this advantage in a high degree; and this being by far the most eligible and convenient place for receiving and landing the sick and wounded from the field, I should hope there will be ample accommodation afforded, taking the barracks and hospital together. The barracks alone at Scutari, if unoccupied by troops, would enable us to put in 4,000 sick; and if we get even the whole of the hospital from the Turkish authorities, for which I have already applied, this would give us room for about 150 more beds than we at present have, or say the hospital will altogether accommodate about 700 sick. This arrangement might, I think, easily be made, of giving up the whole of the hospital at Coolalee to the Turks, in exchange for the extra rooms we now require from them, which, I should hope, cannot be objected to; and more especially as it is so very desirable at the present time that we should have all our sick as much together as possible, in order to insure the most effectual aid from the medical staff, in place of being detached at various stations, and at an inconvenient distance. I can, therefore, see no advantage to be gained by occupying stations higher up the Bosphorus, as proposed; all this may also be obviated, and, I think, with better results to health, by establishing, as suggested, a regular communication with the army, by the Government providing a couple of large steamers, properly fitted up as hospitals, for the purpose of receiving the wounded from the scene of action, and conveying them directly to the general hospital at this place. I would also beg leave to point out the great benefit the sick would derive from having a floating hospital in this harbour, to which convalescents might be removed from time to time, and to whom change of air would be of the utmost benefit in restoring them from that extreme state of prostration which follows attacks of illness in this country; indeed I am so perfectly convinced of this, that recoveries are much protracted for want of some such change; and I am also satisfied that nothing short of going to sea will be of much benefit. Considering also the uncertainty of vessels leaving for England, it would be very desirable that some regular communication should be established between this place and Malta, that men who are not likely to be fit for further duty in this country may be at once sent on to the latter station, there to await a proper opportunity to embark for England."

10947. Mr. *Layard*.] Was that report acted upon?—The arrangement about the hospitals was acted upon.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

10948. In consequence of that report you were authorised to carry out the suggestions which it contained?—Yes.

10949. And amongst other suggestions there is the preparation of the barracks for an hospital?—Yes.

10950. Did it not strike you that one of the very first things to do in anticipation of the arrival of the wounded, was to prepare a place for operations?—It did not occur to me at first; I thought of it afterwards, when the wounded arrived.

10951. But surely when you expected the wounded you would make preparations before?—I thought there would be no difficulty in getting a place; there were rooms that might be used for that purpose.

10952. Still you had those operations performed in the sight of those sick and wounded men; could you not have boarded a place off?—It was desirable, I must say.

10953. Could it not have been done?—It was done latterly.

10954. Why was it not done at first?—It was not done at first; as I said before, I could not attend to everything; I left that to the superintending officer of the barrack hospital.

10955. When you found that he had not done it, did you send him away?—He did not make any special report of the necessity to me.

10956. You knew that it was necessary, and you looked to the man to do it. When you found that he had not done it, did you not then report him, or send him away about his business?—I took no steps to that effect.

10957. Had you any place fitted up for the apothecary's stores, or any dispensary; take the barrack hospital, for instance?—Yes; there was a dispensary room appropriated for that purpose.

10958. In what way was that room fitted up which was appropriated to that purpose?—There were shelves in it for medicines.

10959. Was it at all times open; was there a man there day and night?—Yes.

10960. Did you hear of a case in which there was no man there to make up prescriptions?—There was a dispenser established there, and I was not aware that he was absent.

10961. If it has been stated that prescriptions were frequently not made up because there was nobody to make them up, you do not believe that such a state of things existed?—I was not aware of that.

10962. *Chairman.*] If such a thing occurred, was it not the duty of the medical officer to have reported it to you?—Yes.

10963. Would you not have known it by that means?—Yes, of course.

10964. Were there any store places in the barrack hospital to put medical comforts in?—Yes.

10965. What kind of place was it?—It was a large room.

10966. Were there not a large quantity of stores all heaped up, without any order at all, in the corridors?—Yes.

10967. Why was that the case?—I suppose because they had not sufficient room for them elsewhere.

10968. Could not it have been easy to build a shed, or some place, to put those things in?—Sheds might have been built.

10969. Why were they not built?—Upon my word I cannot answer that question; there was so much to do that everything could not be attended to. Those were not things that appertained to my position. The purveyor was the man who should have looked round his stores, and if not, I should have made the necessary representations to the commandant.

10970. Was there not one thing more important than making complaints and writing documents, that is, to see that the men did not perish miserably from starvation?—I cannot believe such a report as that. It is really overdrawn, if such reports are made. The men never died of starvation. Those reports made by Mr. Osborne, I beg to give the most unqualified contradiction to.

10971. But your own evidence leads the Committee very much to that conclusion, without Mr. Osborne's evidence. Whenever the question is asked why there was not an operating room prepared, or as to anything else, your answer invariably has been, because we had so much to do; and when I ask you what that means, it appears that it is filling up returns and making reports?

reports?—I had a great deal more than that to do. I had to superintend and preside on Boards; I had to be consulted in all cases of operations; I had to go round the hospital, and see that the medical officers did their duties; and I had to arrange the duties of the department.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

10972. *Chairman.*] I call your attention to the last clause in your answer, "To see that the medical officers did their duties." You have stated to the Committee that the medical comforts were piled up in the corridors, and that it was the duty of the purveyor to see that they were put by properly; when you went through the corridor, did you not see those medical comforts there piled up in that style?—I did.

10973. Did you take any steps to make the purveyor do his duty, and put them properly away, because that is a part of the duty which you say you had to perform?—Certainly, as the purveyor knew that that was his duty.

10974. Did you take any steps to make the purveyor do his duty?—No further than pointing out to the purveyor the necessity to take charge of those comforts. It was to him I looked for them when I required them.

10975. *Mr. Layard.*] And yet you did not get them when you required them; did it occur to you that the reason why they were not got at was, because they were kept in this higgledy-piggledy fashion?—All that I can say is, that I made the best arrangements I could.

10976. Did you ever reprimand, censure, or in any manner punish any one individual connected with the hospital?—I sent away one officer that I had in my own office; he was my clerk.

10977. A mere copying clerk?—Yes.

10978. With regard to the Russian prisoners, the Committee have been told that they were removed from the barrack hospital, or from some place, were they not?—They were removed from where they were first placed.

10979. Where were they first placed?—In the north range of the building.

10980. Of which hospital?—The barrack hospital.

10981. To what place were they removed?—Is the Honourable Member alluding to the wounded prisoners, for there were several not wounded?

10982. Where were the wounded removed to?—To Coolalee.

10983. Where were those, who were not wounded, removed to?—They were removed to the arsenal at Constantinople.

10984. Were those wounded Russian prisoners, under your care, in the hospital?—Yes.

10985. When they were removed, under whose care were they?—They were still under my care.

10986. Who saw to their removal?—The medical officers in charge of them were present, and saw them removed.

10987. Have you seen Mr. Osborne's evidence upon that subject?—Yes.

10988. He states that those men were removed without anybody to superintend; that he was there and assisted, because there was no one officially appointed; and that those men were ill-treated and insulted; was that state of things ever brought to your notice?—I remember that an officer was appointed to see that those wounded prisoners were removed carefully, and I was present when they were in the act of being removed.

10989. Then the statement of Mr. Osborne is not correct?—I deny it to be correct.

10990. Who placed a guard over the prisoners?—I had nothing to do with that.

10991. After they were removed to Coolalee, were they amply supplied with all necessaries?—So far as I understood; I heard nothing to the contrary.

10992. Did you send a medical officer with them?—Yes.

10993. What was his name?—There was a Mr. Alberti.

10994. He was a prisoner himself?—Yes; but he was appointed from his knowledge of the language.

10995. Had he the power, being a poor prisoner himself, of obtaining what was required for the men?—He was not the only officer.

10996. *Chairman.*] Cannot you answer the question. The question is, had he the power to get the requisite necessaries for the men?—He acted only there as a medical officer.

10997. Had he the power to provide for the men that which was requisite for the men?—Whatever he required, he could get.

10998. Then he had the power?—Yes.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

10999. That is your answer?—Yes.

11000. Mr. *Layard*.] Was anything supplied to those prisoners in the way of beds or bedding?—Yes.

11001. Did they or did they not sleep on the bare divans, without cushions or anything, at Coolalee, on that wooden elevated place which is seen in Turkish houses?—I am aware of that.

11002. Are you aware that they had bedding?—Yes; I am aware that bedding was ordered for them.

11003. I ask you whether, when those prisoners were at Coolalee, they slept on the bare boards?—Not to my knowledge.

11004. Did you ever go there and see?—Not when the prisoners were there.

11005. They were under your charge, were they not?—I could not go that distance when I had other business to attend to; I entrusted that duty to the officer in charge.

11006. Did you ever send anybody there to see that things were satisfactory?—I did not; I think that the officer made his representations from time to time, when he wanted anything.

11007. It has been stated to me by a gentleman, that those prisoners had no bedding, and that they were lying upon the boards that formed the place where the divan is put; is that true or not?—I cannot believe it; it was never reported to me. If it had been, I should have taken steps to have provided bedding for them.

11008. To the best of your knowledge they had all that was requisite for them?—I understood so, and I had no reason to think otherwise.

11009. I understand that you wish to give some explanation as to an answer which you gave on the duties of the purveyor?—If the Honourable Member will put the question to me which was put the other day I will answer it.

11010. It was the duty of the purveyor to see to the condition of the men, was it not?—There was a little confusion at the time that the question was put. I ought to have said that it was the duty of the purveyor as well as my duty to see that everything was provided; he had the stores, and he ought to have supplied from them whatever was required. Then the next question was, "The purveyor had no right to form any opinion as to what was wanted?" Certainly he had a right to form an opinion as regarded those stores, but with regard to the medical comforts that were required, those were prescribed by the medical officer; and until the return was made up, or the diet rolls were made up, showing what extras were required for the patients, the purveyor could not act. Of course it was the duty of the prescribing medical officer to order the extras.

11011. Will you simply state to the Committee what took place upon a man arriving at your hospital. Take the case of a sick or wounded man brought into the hospital from the Crimea, and in want of medical comforts and clothing; what is the course pursued?—He is admitted into the hospital; his clothes are taken from him, and he is put to bed; and it is the duty of the medical officer, the orderly officer of the day, to see that he gets any medicines that may be required. Or if the man is in a weakly state it is the purveyor's duty, upon the requisition of the medical officer, to prescribe anything that the man may require in the shape of beef-tea or port wine, or brandy, if he is in a low state. I gave an order that they should have those comforts immediately on their admission.

11012. The man arrives, and you say that you take off his clothes; do you give him any other clothes to put on?—He is put to bed.

11013. It has been stated that the men were put to bed stark naked, and that there were no sheets; that they were put on the bare boards on a common rough palliasse; was that the case?—No, it was never the case.

11014. Was it never the case?—Not to my knowledge.

11015. You never saw it?—No.

11016. Did they put the man on any other clothes?—He ought to be provided with the hospital clothing; that is the purveyor's duty.

11017. I ask whether it was done?—Yes, so far as I have ascertained.

11018. Who did it?—The wardmaster represented what the men required to the purveyor or the steward; or, rather, the wardmaster was in communication with the steward of the hospital, and the steward had charge of the stores.

11019. How was the wardmaster brought in contact with the man who was put

put into bed; did the wardmaster take the man's clothes off?—The orderlies did that; but the wardmaster was there to superintend the admission of the man into the ward.

*D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.*

28 March 1855.

11020. To whom did the steward go?—To the purveyor.

11021. Had he a written paper, asking for the clothes?—That was the understood rule.

11022. The purveyor furnished him with what clothes he had, did he not?—Yes.

11023. As to the medicines, how were they obtained?—They were got from the dispensary.

11024. By whom?—The orderly officer of the day.

11025. Could the orderly officer get the medicines without the interference of the doctor in charge of that ward?—Certainly; it was his duty to prescribe in the absence of the medical officer of the ward.

11026. Who prescribed for the men?—I say the orderly officer of the day.

11027. He got the medicines from the dispensary?—Yes.

11028. Now supposing he wanted gruel or arrowroot, who provided that?—The steward provided those things.

11029. Who gave the order?—The medical orderly officer.

11030. To whom did the steward go with the order?—He was supposed to have all those things at hand.

11031. Had he them?—Yes, he had.

11032. Upon whom was he dependent for those supplies; upon the purveyor?—Yes.

11033. There appear to be two distinct branches; for medicines you go to the medical officer, and for comforts you go to the purveyor?—Yes.

11034. If the patient were deficient of medical supplies, the medical man was responsible; and if he was deficient of comforts, the purveyor was responsible?—Quite so.

11035. What is the age of Mr. Wreford?—I should think about 60 or 62.

11036. Is he still there?—He was when I left.

11037. To the best of your belief, he is still at the head of the purveyor's department?—I think so.

11038. Do you think that he performed his duties efficiently?—I cannot say that he satisfied me.

11039. *Chairman.*] Did he oppose your authority?—He did.

11040. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you ever make any representations upon that subject to head-quarters in this country?—Yes, I did.

11041. To whom?—To Dr. Andrew Smith.

11042. Have you any copy of that letter?—No. I applied yesterday to Dr. Smith for that correspondence.

11043. *Chairman.*] The original is with Dr. Smith, is it not?—Yes.

11044. *Mr. Layard.*] You complained, did you, that Mr. Wreford was not an efficient officer?—That he opposed my authority.

11045. But with regard to his efficiency, did you make any complaint?—I did not say anything about it.

11046. About what date was that communication made?—It was in December.

11047. He has not been removed, so far as you know?—No; I believe he is still there.

11048. *Lord Seymour.*] Was that after the instructions came out to guide the purveyor in his duties?—It was.

11049. *Mr. Layard.*] Had he complete access to all parts of the hospital?—Yes.

11050. He might go wherever he liked?—Yes.

11051. Whose business was it to see, when the sick were sent home, that they were properly provided for their voyage?—I had the arrangement of sending the sick home, and directed a medical officer to report on the state of the vessel, bedding, medical comforts, and medicines, after they were put on board.

11052. If the sick were sent home without sufficient clothing, and with very bad accommodation, you are responsible for that?—No; the commandant had the arrangement with regard to the men being supplied with sufficient clothing.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11053. You just stated that you were the person appointed to see to that ?
—I took care that they were supplied.

11054. Supposing that it has been stated to this Committee, that men were sent home without sufficient clothing to protect them from the weather on the voyage, and that they were greatly deficient in necessaries, who would be the responsible person for that state of things ; you, or the commandant, or the purveyor ?—I will explain it in this way ; when invalids were to be embarked, I took care that those men should be supplied with blankets and such clothing as I thought necessary for the voyage.

11055. *Chairman.*] Then if they were not supplied you were responsible ?—Certainly ; I represented to the commandant if they were short of any regimental necessaries, as frequently was the case when the men arrived, and he made arrangements for supplying those regimental necessaries, such as caps or jackets.

11056. Do you include beds ?—No, I do not.

11057. Under what head does bedding come ?—The purveying department.

11058. Whose duty was it to supply the beds ?—The admiral of the station supplied the beds for the transport service, as well as bedding.

11059. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you not appoint an officer there whose special duty it was to see that the men were sent to England with proper necessaries ?—The orderly medical officer saw that those men were provided with what they required before they left the hospital, and after the medical officer proceeding in charge of the invalids took charge of them, he saw them embarked.

11060. Then it was his duty, supposing they were deficient in anything, to have sent a report to you ?—Yes.

11061. If he did not do so, he was the culpable party ?—He was.

11062. When were those official instructions to the purveyor placed in your hands ?—I think in October ; the latter end of October.

11063. They are dated the 14th of November ?—I am rather at a loss as to dates.

11064. Do you think it was before the end of November ; was it some time before you left ?—Yes.

11065. Was it two months before you left ?—Hardly two months.

11066. Was it six weeks ?—Yes.

11067. The first thing I see in those instructions is this : “The purveyor-in-chief is responsible for the conduct and management of his department ; he is to obey such orders as the inspector-general of hospitals, or the principal medical officer in charge for the time being, may think necessary for the welfare of the sick and the interests of the public service.” Such being the first rule of those instructions, how do you explain your statement, that there was a divided authority, and that Mr. Wreford took upon him to do things with which you were not satisfied ?—That was the case ; he considered that those rules were not applicable to the country.

11068. *Chairman.*] They are called rules for the East ?—Yes.

11069. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you point out to him that rule, and say, “Mr. Wreford, I order you to do this and that,” in consequence of this rule ?—I did not do so, because I knew he was aware of it.

11070. Did you ever write home and say that, in defiance of this rule, Mr. Wreford was continuing the same course that he had pursued before the instructions were sent out ?—No.

11071. Was Dr. Andrew Smith aware that Mr. Wreford had been defying those regulations ?—By communications that took place between us, he was aware of it.

11072. Was Dr. Andrew Smith made acquainted with the conduct of Mr. Wreford ?—Certainly ; he has seen the correspondence.

11073. By whom ?—By myself.

11074. Did you send him home the correspondence ?—Yes.

11075. Still, notwithstanding, Mr. Wreford is left at the head of the purveying department ?—He was there when I left.

11076. *Chairman.*] You state that Mr. Wreford opposed your authority : will you be good enough to point out to the Committee any one instance in which he did so ?—In the instance I mentioned, with regard to the appointment of a purveyor to reside at the general hospital, where I was myself, in order that I might consult him at any hour.

11077. He

11077. He refused to do so, did he not?—He questioned my right of interference with his officers in any way in their appointments.

11078. Can you state a second instance?—I consulted him on another occasion, with regard to quarters in the barracks for sick officers. I called at his quarters; and when I mentioned the subject he turned round upon me, and said, "What have I to do with those quarters? I have nothing to do with them."

11079. Mr. *Drummond*.] Did you ever operate yourself in the hospital?—Frequently.

11080. Who operated when you did not?—I had a second-class staff surgeon with me at the general hospital, and we divided the operations between us.

11081. Were you always present at every operation?—Nearly so.

11082. Is it not the duty of the head officer of the medical department to be present at all operations?—It is.

11083. But you were not always present?—Sometimes my duties were of such a nature that I could not possibly be present at all times, therefore I requested the presence of the next officer; a first-class staff surgeon was always present.

11084. Is there any duty in an hospital so important as an operation?—I should say not.

11085. And yet you were not always present?—No.

11086. Who was your deputy on the occasions when you were not present?—A first-class staff surgeon, Mr. Carr, at the general hospital, and Dr. McGrigor at the barrack hospital.

11087. What assistants had they with them?—At first we were short of assistants; latterly we were pretty well supplied.

11088. What do you call "short of assistants;" were there a sufficient number of persons to ensure the safety of the patients?—I should say not; but I would explain it in this way; I am not aware that the patients, although we were short of medical officers, suffered to any extent; I know that they did not, for our officers worked night and day; they were there at all hours, I may say, and they were frequently called up at night to see their patients; at the general hospital I had my officers residing there, and if there was anything required upon an emergency they were immediately upon the spot. I know, so far as the wounded from the Alma were concerned, that they received every possible attention; and though we were short in numbers, those few certainly did a great deal.

11089. Did you not state yesterday that a larger proportion of persons died under operations than is usual?—That was to be accounted for from various causes; in the first place, when those men arrived their vital powers were at so low an ebb that I am convinced that they would have died whether the operations were performed or not, and to give them the last hope an operation was undertaken.

11090. Though with insufficient assistants?—We had at that time sufficient assistants to perform those operations. I myself undertook the operations, knowing that it was necessary for me to do so. I had had experience in operating before I went out there; I performed many operations at home in the general hospital at Chatham, and I felt that it was my duty, considering the few officers that I had, to give my attention to the operations.

11091. The head of the department at Chatham is always present at all operations, is he not?—That I cannot answer, of course.

11092. Was not he always present when you were at Chatham?—At important operations, not at minor operations. You must classify operations into important ones and minor ones.

11093. Take what you call the great operations?—At all great operations, so far as my recollection goes, he was present.

11094. At Gibraltar, was he not always present there?—I did no duty there, and I cannot say.

11095. Is it not the universal rule in all hospitals that the head of the department shall be present at all the great operations?—It is.

11096. Sir *J. Pakington*.] In the early part of your evidence you stated that you had applied to a mercantile firm, Messrs. Black, for a supply of port wine; was that so?—With regard to that communication from Mr. Wreford,

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

he mentioned in his letter that he had gone to Messrs. Black respecting the port wine. It was Mr. Wreford who applied.

11097. Did Mr. Wreford apply for that port wine by your directions?—I am not aware that I gave any directions at the time; it was an arrangement belonging to Mr. Wreford to have his stores ready.

11098. Have you sufficient knowledge on the subject, to inform the Committee whether the house of Messrs. Black was applied to for port wine for the hospitals?—I have not.

11099. Have you any knowledge as to the quantity of port wine that was sent out from England for the supply of the hospitals in the East?—I cannot give any statement to that effect.

11100. Was any portion of the supply of port wine that was sent out entrusted to the care of Messrs. Black?—Not to my knowledge.

11101. Are the Committee to suppose that the application by Mr. Wreford to the Messrs. Black for port wine, was in consequence of a deficiency in the hospital of the stores of wine that were sent out from England?—I know nothing at all about that.

11102. You only know that Mr. Wreford, wanting port wine, applied to Messrs. Black for it?—Nothing more.

11103. Did you receive any instructions with regard to the position and duties of Miss Nightingale, in the hospitals?—Yes.

11104. From whom did you receive those instructions?—I received instructions from Mr. Sidney Herbert; and I also received directions from Dr. Andrew Smith.

11105. What was the nature of the instructions which you so received from Mr. Sidney Herbert and from Dr. Andrew Smith?—That I was to afford Miss Nightingale every assistance in my power, and to point out in what way the nurses could be useful.

11106. Were you directed to attend to any instructions or recommendations that you might receive from Miss Nightingale?—Yes.

11107. You considered Miss Nightingale to be in an official position, to which you, as the head of the hospital, were obliged to pay due respect?—She was to receive my orders, and to represent to me, from time to time, whatever she stood in need of.

11108. Then your duties were reciprocal; she was, as head nurse, to attend to your orders, and you, on the other hand, were to pay every attention to any wishes that she might express on the part of the nursing department?—Certainly.

11109. Did she ever express any opinion as to the state of the hospitals under your care?—Yes.

11110. Of what nature?—She stated to me that she was quite astonished to find the hospital in such good order, considering the reports that had been in circulation about the establishment.

11111. Was that verbal, or in writing?—Verbal.

11112. When was that?—Immediately on her arrival.

11113. When did she arrive?—I think about the 4th or 5th of November. This was a communication more in the light of a private communication to the inspector-general, for he wished to know how the nurses were getting on, and I find that I mentioned, amongst other things, that Miss Nightingale had expressed this opinion. If the Committee will allow me, I will read a part of a letter from myself to Dr. Hall, giving him my opinion as to how the nurses were getting on. It is dated in December. "The nurses consist of some of the best females of this calling from the different hospitals in England, and I think they are useful particularly in washing the men's faces and hands, of those badly wounded, also in shifting their linen; but the number of them is too limited for us to form an opinion of their general efficiency when permanently forming a part of the hospital establishment. The hospitals are, I should say, in tolerable order as regards cleanliness and comfort, and this opinion has been expressed in my hearing by various officers of our own and the naval service who visited us; and I may also state, that Miss Nightingale, who had been to most of the hospitals in Europe, stated, on her arrival here, that after all she had heard, she was surprised at the regularity and comfort which appeared in our wards." This is more in allusion to the general hospital. "The time will come when facts will speak for themselves. I can assure you that

that I have no fear for the strictest inquiry, and no anxiety respecting the part which I have myself performed, and also that of the medical officers under me, who have one and all, in those trying circumstances, performed their duty conscientiously, and with the utmost zeal and devotion. The filth you allude to in the galleries, produced by the officers' servants, has been a great source of annoyance to myself, and, I believe, the only remedy for its removal would be the shifting of the officers and servants. We have done our best to remedy this evil; but your experience will make you aware that, when the medical men are seriously directed to their patients, there is much difficulty experienced in preventing the accumulation of filth, which, after being removed, immediately collects from the constant passing and re-passing of officers' servants. The other parts of the hospital, both passages and wards, are in a perfect state of cleanliness, and I should say, when you pay us a visit, which I hope will be soon, you will be satisfied with our condition."

11114. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Are the Committee to understand you that that expression of Miss Nightingale's opinion referred to the general hospital?—Yes.

11115. What was the difference between the number of patients in the general hospital and the patients in the barrack hospital?—I think we had about 800 patients in the general hospital at that time.

11116. How many were there in the barrack hospital?—There might have been 2,000 in the barrack hospital, or upwards.

11117. Therefore, the barrack hospital was, in point of numbers, by far the most important of the two?—Yes.

11118. Mr. *J. Ball*.] Did you represent to the officer commanding the engineers at Scutari, Captain Gordon, some wants which you wished him to supply, and some work that you wished to be done?—Yes; I called on the purveyor to make out a return of the various repairs that were required to be done at the various hospitals; he made out this return, and I sent it in to the barrack department, and the barrack department, Lieutenant Finnerty, called upon the engineer to complete the repairs required.

11119. At what time did you send in that requisition?—Before the wounded arrived from the Alma.

11120. Did you, at a later period, during the month of November or December, make representations as to the repairs, and other things required to be done by the engineer's department?—We wanted stoves in the hospital.

11121. I asked you whether you did apply?—Yes, about stoves.

11122. Did you apply as to any repairs?—Yes; repairs to be done as to the barrack hospital; a new flooring; that was done through the commandant.

11123. Did you see Captain Gordon upon the subject?—Yes.

11124. Did you represent to him the want of those repairs?—Yes.

11125. Did Captain Gordon undertake to comply with your wishes?—Yes.

11126. Did Captain Gordon come to you at a subsequent period, and tell you that it was desirable for him to have, in writing, your wishes or directions upon the subject?—I am not aware that he did.

11127. Was no subsequent application made to you after the work was commenced or completed, to give, in writing, your wishes or directions as to those repairs?—Never.

11128. Had you not something like 2,000 patients in the barrack hospital, during the month of November?—Yes.

11129. You stated, did you not, the other day, that you were told that the washing, during the month of November, was carried on by contract for the patients in the barrack hospital?—Yes.

11130. With regard to some questions that were asked you as to the want of clean shirts; the Noble Lord asked you whether the purveyors were supplied with clean linen before Miss Nightingale came out, and you answered, "Yes, I know they were"; do you adhere to that?—Yes.

11131. Have you observed in the return, as to the amount of washing done at the barrack hospital, that six shirts were the whole amount of the washing during the month of November?—That was never represented to me.

11132. You, from your frequent inspection of that hospital, were not struck with the absolute want of any washing of the men's body linen?—I saw that the washing was defective, certainly.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M D.

28 March 1855.

11133. You were informed that it was carried on by contract?—Yes.

11134. Did you consider it your duty, in consequence of the state of filth which is stated to have arisen from the entire want of washing, to make any official representation, either to Dr. Hall, or to Dr. Andrew Smith, here?—I was not aware that there was an entire want of washing.

11135. You also stated, in reply to other questions, that you desired the purveyor to obtain anything that was necessary, including shirts?—Yes.

11136. Can you state that any shirts were purchased at Constantinople before Miss Nightingale went out?—I have no note to assist my memory on the subject; my impression is that there were no shirts purchased.

11137. Did not the men who arrived from the Crimea during the month of October, arrive without their kits, almost without exception?—That was not reported to me.

11138. So that in fact you did not take any steps, beyond merely desiring the purveyor to provide what was necessary, and you did not ascertain whether or not the wants of the men, in respect to that article, were supplied?—No report was made to me to the contrary; I was led to believe that the orders I had given were complied with.

11139. You stated, in a paper which you drew up since your return, dated the 14th of February, addressed to Dr. Andrew Smith, that Mr. Ward caused great inconvenience; and you say, "My difficulties, on the arrival of the wounded from the Crimea, were wholly caused by Mr. Ward's inefficiency." Throughout the whole of this paper you refer to Mr. Ward's inefficiency, but you do not mention the name of Mr. Wreford at all. Mr. Ward is dead, and Mr. Wreford seems to have supplied his place on the 16th of October. Do you say that the whole of your difficulties, with regard to the deficiency of the supply of articles required from the purveyor's department, arose during the time that Mr. Ward was in charge?—Yes.

11140. Therefore the Committee are not to hold Mr. Wreford responsible for the deficiencies that arose after the 16th of October?—Mr. Wreford told me that he was not deficient.

11141. When you saw those men in November, when no washing was done and no shirts had been supplied, did you ever ascertain whether the purveyor did his duty with regard to his supplying them with what they wanted?—The purveyor-in-chief?

11142. Yes?—I know that he did not do his duty.

11143. Do you consider that a breach of his duty?—I do.

11144. You did not, however, report him either to the authorities at home or to Dr. Hall?—I am not aware that I did. Dr. Hall saw Mr. Wreford when he came down to visit the hospital after the Alma.

11145. You did not, in fact, report against him?—I did not. I might in conversation have told Dr. Hall.

11146. What time did Dr. Hall visit the hospital?—I think he arrived on the 3d of October, shortly after the wounded arrived from the Alma.

11147. How long did he remain?—Till the 21st of October.

11148. Did not an additional number of sick and wounded come down, at the end of October?—Yes.

11149. Would not the deficiency arising from the want of either washing the linen, or a supply of fresh linen, get worse and worse from one week to another?—Yes.

11150. Therefore, what may not have been wanting at the beginning of October would be disgracefully wanting at the end of October?—Yes.

11151. Dr. Andrew Smith has informed this Committee, that as early as the month of July, when you were at the head of the general hospital at Scutari, he directed you, in his letter from this country, to report to him on the state of the hospitals; in the answer you gave the other day, you said that you did not receive any such order until the month of November; are the Committee to understand that you deny Dr. Andrew Smith's statement upon that subject?—My impression is, that it was at a later period than he stated when I received those orders from him to communicate directly with him.

11152. Do you still think that it was as late as the latter end of November?—That is my impression.

11153. In point of fact, did you communicate direct with Dr. Andrew Smith before that time?—Yes.

11154. Did

11154. Did you in the month of October?—Yes.

11155. Nevertheless, though you did report to Dr. Andrew Smith, who says he desired you to report upon the state of the hospital, you did not represent to him the state of filth in which the sick and wounded were lying?—I had no occasion; I did not see the necessity of making such a report.

11156. Though you say that no change of linen had been supplied and no washing?—That rested with the purveying department; I did not think it absolutely necessary to communicate with them upon that subject; I communicated with the purveyor's department, to whom I could look more immediately to have that evil corrected.

11157. You do not think that any amount of filth in a public hospital, under the charge of an inspecting officer, requires him to report to headquarters for the purpose of removing the officer immediately responsible?—I did not think that the state of things amounted to that at the time, that it was necessary I should take such steps.

11158. When the Commissioners took your statement at Scutari with regard to the hospital, was your evidence taken down in writing?—Yes.

11159. Were you present at the examination of the other witnesses?—No.

11160. Was the examination conducted by question and answer?—Yes.

11161. And the answers taken down?—Yes.

11162. Was the evidence read over to you, and then signed by you?—No.

11163. Were you given an opportunity of correcting your evidence?—It was, I believe, read over at the time to me; the answers I gave; and I was asked whether they were my answers; that was all.

11164. You stated in reply to a question the other day, with regard to the evidence given before this Committee, as to the state of the latrines or privies in the barrack hospital after the battle of Inkermann, that you had represented to the commandant the state of those privies, with a view to his having it remedied; and in answer to subsequent questions, it appeared that your statement to the commandant was made in the month of July, before that building was used as an hospital at all. Can you state whether you did in the month of October or November make any further statement to the commandant, and call upon him to remedy that state of things?—It was in August that I made that communication, in consequence of that report.

11165. Three months after, those privies being in a most disgraceful state, did you make a communication to the commandant, requiring him to remedy that evil?—I will refer to my notes. I know that I was frequently mentioning to the commandant the unsatisfactory state of the privies in the barrack hospital. I cannot find that I possess any note of having done so; but I know this, that I always represented to the commandant the unsatisfactory state of the privies in that hospital.

11166. You stated, in reply to a question, that you felt yourself hampered in the performance of your duties by the regulations of the service; will you be good enough to mention to the Committee precisely what regulations they were which hampered you in the performance of your duties?—My attention was fully occupied in conducting returns and furnishing weekly reports. I had first to furnish a daily report of the state of the hospitals to the commandant, and weekly reports for the information of the Duke of Newcastle and Dr. Andrew Smith; and I had monthly returns to furnish, and quarterly returns, with my own observations.

11167. Did the daily reports consist of anything more than entries of the number of persons under treatment in the different establishments under your charge?—This will give you an idea of the daily reports (*handing in a paper*).

11168. Did you receive from the purveyor acting at each hospital, or his clerk, the particulars which are embodied in this return?—Those were furnished by the respective medical officers in the different hospitals; that is the medical return of diseases.

11169. Did this entail upon you any further duty than merely bringing together, on one sheet of paper, the daily states that you received from the officer in immediate charge of each hospital?—I had to employ the clerks to see that those returns were correct.

11170. Do you mean that you had to verify the returns for each hospital, or merely to see that they were properly added up together in this manner?—I was answerable for those returns.

D. Menzies, Esq.,

M. D.

28 March 1855.

11171. You had to verify the accuracy of the return for each hospital, and to ascertain the number of men that were really in it; or was it anything more than to see that they were properly entered in that sheet?—I had to verify and satisfy myself that those returns were correct.

11172. Do you mean to say that you went, with respect to the barrack hospital, to ascertain that the number of men returned to you were there?—I requested the officers in charge of the respective duties to furnish their sick reports, and having done so, I embodied all their sick reports in one general report.

11173. Then it is a mere transcript of the various returns furnished to you?—Nothing more than that.

11174. Was that a very onerous duty?—That was not alone; but the other duties were.

11175. What other duties had you to perform then as to the returns?—I had all the monthly returns to furnish, and the state of the sick.

11176. *Chairman.*] That is to say, that what is put down there daily was afterwards added up monthly?—It was a different form. That does not give the diseases; the monthly return embraces the diseases, with my own observations upon them.

11177. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Do you mean upon individual cases?—No; the general state of the sick, and the prevailing diseases.

11178. Once a month you prepared a return, which was transcribed from separate returns furnished to you, and then you added your own general observations as to the diseases prevailing in the hospital?—Yes; and then a similar return was made out quarterly, embracing, of course, a more extensive amount of diseases.

11179. Those returns were not required to be made out all in your handwriting; you employed a clerk, did you not?—Yes.

11180. I ask you whether the regulations requiring these returns, which are, in fact, a mere abridgment of separate returns furnished to you, were such as to prevent you from performing the other duties of inspector-general of hospitals?—It was only a portion of the duties.

11181. Will you mention the others?—I had all the duties connected with the station; every reference, medically speaking, had to be made to me by the commandant with regard to invaliding men, and holding Boards upon officers, and many other duties that I cannot exactly now describe; but the reference had to be made to me. I had a regular correspondence to keep up with Dr. Hall, the Inspector-general, upon the state of the hospitals; and with regard to the medical supplies, and so forth; I had even to see to those stores, when they arrived and when they were dispatched.

11182. Do you remember a letter dated the 24th of October, which Lord Stratford wrote to you; and did not you receive frequent messages from him, requesting you to inform him whether there were wants in the hospital unsupplied, which he could supply, previously to or about the same time?—No; not previously to the 24th of October.

11183. Subsequently to that, Lord Stratford sent to you, did he not, from time to time, a gentleman, to ask whether there was anything he could supply?—Yes.

11184. Did you, in consequence of those messages, send in any further request than the one you have already spoken of, though that was not sent in till the 20th of November?—In reply to Lord Stratford's letter I stated that, with the exception of such and such articles (and I named them), including bedding, tables, and chairs, and things of that sort; those were the only other articles that I named to Lord Stratford, independently of the requisition.

11185. Though in the requisition that you have put in you did not make any request for new linen, did you not do so in any other requisition?—Lady Stratford sent some linen, which we accepted, though we did not require it.

11186. You did not request it?—No.

11187. *General Peel.*] Did not the military officer, the officer of the day, visit the hospital daily, as a matter of duty?—Yes.

11188. Both hospitals?—Yes.

11189. Was it not his duty to report to the military commandant the state of both those hospitals, particularly as to their cleanliness?—Yes.

11190. Was

11190. Was not the military commandant, to a certain degree, responsible for the cleanliness of the hospitals?—I should say so. D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

11191. Did he ever complain to you of the state of the hospitals, with regard to their cleanliness, from the reports which he had received from the officer of the day?—Not with regard to the state of the hospitals. 28 March 1855.

11192. You were asked some questions with respect to the engineer officers; you have no power to communicate with engineer officers, but your communications must go through the barrack department?—Yes.

11193. The engineer officer having commenced the work under proper authority, would he not have the power of ensuring the payment to the workmen, without reference to any private fund?—I should think so.

11194. If the engineer officer had commenced the repairs of the floors under a proper requisition, surely the rules of the service would enable him to see it paid for without having recourse to any private fund?—Decidedly.

11195. Colonel *Lindsay*.] Would he not draw upon the Commissariat for the money; and is not that the usual system?—I imagine so.

11196. You stated yesterday that you were pretty well off for medical attendants after the battle of the Alma?—Yes.

11197. You have also stated to-day, that after the battle of the Alma, the wounded were well attended to?—Yes.

11198. Do you know, that at any time after the battle of the Alma, the surgeons had in their charge as many as about 150 or more patients, and that they remained sometimes four or five days without attendance?—I was not aware of that.

11199. You never heard that such was the case?—No.

11200. Could it have been the case?—Not without my knowledge.

11201. You state that it was not the case?—No.

11202. Could it have happened without your knowledge?—I think not.

11203. You never heard in the hospital that many of the wounded men were for days with earth in their wounds, got on the field of battle?—No, I am not aware of that.

11204. Was it ever reported to you that there was a serjeant who remained for five days without medical attendance?—Never.

11205. If it was asserted would you believe it?—I could not believe it possible.

11206. Did any surgeons arrive from Malta about the second week in October, to your knowledge?—It was about that time, I think, when they arrived.

11207. Do you know who sent for them?—I understood that Admiral Boxer had applied for them.

11208. What became of those surgeons after they arrived?—They were appointed to do duty at the hospitals at Scutari.

11209. Then all those surgeons that were applied for by Admiral Boxer, and that went from Malta, were appointed to the hospitals and placed upon duty there?—Yes.

11210. You were asked about your having refused the services of some surgeons; did you ever at any time refuse the services of surgeons or other medical men?—Never, to my knowledge.

11211. With regard to the proceedings of the Boards that are held upon officers sick or wounded, it is necessary, if an officer is going to leave his station in consequence of illness, that he should appear before a medical Board, is it not?—Yes.

11212. If officers became sick in the Crimea, was a Board held upon them there, or was it held at Scutari?—I understood they had a Board at the Crimea; it was mentioned to me so.

11213. Was any Board held on those officers who arrived sick from the Crimea at Scutari afterwards?—Yes.

11214. Then there was a Board in the Crimea, and there was a Board held at Scutari on the same officer afterwards?—There was.

11215. Were the officers who were sent down from the Crimea sent to Constantinople on sick leave?—They were sent to Scutari on sick leave; some went to Constantinople.

11216. Were all of them bound to report themselves at Scutari if they went on sick leave?—Yes.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11217. All the officers that were wounded in action were sent without any Board to the hospitals at Scutari, were they not?—Yes.

11218. Was there room there for all the officers who were wounded?—Yes.

11219. Did you recommend any officer, either wounded or sick, to remain at Constantinople instead of going into the hospital?—Sick officers sometimes applied to me to request that I would allow them to remain at Constantinople, and I acceded to their request in some instances, but in very few instances; with regard to wounded officers it was my particular desire that they should come to Scutari.

11220. It was the case that officers who were sick were permitted to go to Constantinople?—Yes.

11221. When it became necessary to send officers to England, a Board was assembled to examine them before they went upon sick leave?—Yes.

11222. Who ordered that Board to assemble, and how was it assembled?—I applied to the commandant for permission to have a Board upon the officers who, I considered, from the state of their health, required to be sent to England.

11223. And that Board assembled at Scutari?—Yes.

11224. Did it invariably assemble at Scutari?—Yes, invariably.

11225. Then a Board was ordered upon your recommendation, and not upon the application of the officers themselves?—The officers frequently applied, and I took their application into consideration; and if I considered the state of their health such as to require them to be boarded to England, I applied to the Commandant to have their names put in course for a Board.

11226. After the Board had examined those officers, and recommended them to proceed, on sick leave, to Malta, England, or elsewhere, did the officers proceed at once, or had the report of that Board to be sent to the Crimea, or any other station, for approval?—For some time I had to refer to the principal medical officer at Varna, for the approval of the Commander of the Forces of the proceedings of the Board, before the officer could be allowed to proceed, when the army was at Varna; but after the army had left Varna I represented the great inconvenience of detaining the officers after they had had their Boards at Scutari, for this permission to be allowed to proceed to England, and I was then informed that they might proceed at once, without waiting for an approval from Head-quarters.

11227. Was that acted upon?—Yes.

11228. Therefore, when a medical Board assembled upon an officer at Scutari, and they thought it their duty to give him sick leave, that officer proceeded at once, without further delay?—Yes.

11229. Supposing an officer was ill at Constantinople, and unable to go over to Scutari, what course would be taken to enable him to obtain sick leave?—I had received authority from Head-quarters to assemble a Board upon officers at Constantinople; General Bentinck was one; and I acted upon that order.

11230. There were some instances of wounded officers at Constantinople?—Yes.

11231. Were you ever applied to by any wounded officer to send a medical officer over there to examine his case?—I was applied to by a wounded officer, for a Board upon his case, but not to examine his case.

11232. For a Board upon his case to obtain sick leave?—Yes.

11233. Do you recollect who that was?—I think it was Colonel Berkeley.

11234. Did he apply to you, informing you that he was shot in the leg and unable to come over, and therefore he begged that a Board might be sent over there?—He did.

11235. Are you aware that an answer was received by him, stating that he must go over there?—I sent a medical officer to report to me upon the state of his case.

11236. Did Colonel Berkeley receive an answer from any person, stating that if he wanted a Board he must go over to Scutari?—Yes.

11237. After he had stated that, being wounded he was lying on his back, and was unable to go?—I will explain the reason why that order was given; it was impossible at the time, from the few medical officers that I had, and those medical officers being so much required in the hospitals, to have detached the number of medical officers that were necessary to constitute this Board; and therefore I stated that under those circumstances I considered that the health

of the men in the hospital was of as much importance, or of equal importance, and that under the circumstances I could not grant him a Board; but that if he came over, or I would send a medical officer to take charge of him to Scutari, I would then assemble a Board upon his case.

11238. Why, when he stated that he was not able to come over, was not a medical officer sent over to investigate his case, rather than tell the officer who had stated that he was unable to come, that he must come over for examination?—I sent a medical officer without delay, when I received that communication; I thought that if Colonel Berkeley, who appeared to be anxious to embark for England at once, could go on board ship with his limbs in that state, he might just as well, under the care of a medical officer, be able to come to Scutari, to appear before the Board in regular form, as we had to make a declaration upon his case, and it was necessary that he should come to Scutari.

11239. Why was not the Board that was ordered to Constantinople, for the purpose of examining into the case of General Bentinck, ordered at the same time to examine into the case of Colonel Berkeley?—I think it was at that time I had the Board on Colonel Berkeley.

11240. Why was not that Board ordered at the same time to examine Colonel Berkeley's case?—At the same time that General Bentinck's Board assembled, we assembled upon Colonel Berkeley.

11241. I am aware that the same Board assembled; but is it not the case that the Board had no orders to examine Colonel Berkeley's case; and that, through the agency of another officer, who was on his way to the Crimea, that Board went to Colonel Berkeley for the purpose of looking into his case?—I received special orders from Head-quarters to assemble a Board upon General Bentinck.

11242. The Board assembled on General Bentinck; did that Board receive orders from you at the same time, to go on from General Bentinck to Colonel Berkeley?—No.

11243. Why not; you were ordered to send a Board to General Bentinck?—I put the Board in orders; in fact I was the president of that Board upon General Bentinck, consequently I had the ordering of the Board on Colonel Berkeley; and I availed myself of the opportunity, being on the spot, to give Colonel Berkeley his Board at the same time.

11244. Did not Colonel De Bathe go to you, and require you to go on from General Bentinck to ascertain Colonel Berkeley's case?—No, I am not aware that he did; it was my intention to do so, and I was glad to have an opportunity of doing it, being on the spot, and having time to enable me to do it. Before that I really had no time, nor had my officers, unless we neglected our duties at Scutari, which I thought of equal importance.

11245. With regard to those returns, had you nominal returns daily sent to you, as well as numerical returns, from the surgeons in charge of the different wards?—Not nominal returns.

11246. None?—No.

11247. Then you had no nominal returns of the admissions every day, with the nature of the disease?—There was the daily state of the sick made out.

11248. Was that nominal?—No; numerical.

11249. Had you no nominal return of the men who died sent to you?—Yes.

11250. Daily?—Yes; of course there was a dead report sent to me.

11251. Had you a nominal return sent to you daily of the men who were to be discharged from the wards as convalescents, describing their state?—No.

11252. You had no nominal return of the men discharged as convalescents?—Not latterly, when we were so much pressed with the sick; but before that I used to have those returns furnished.

11253. Was any nominal return made either to you or to the commandant of the men who were to be discharged as fit for duty at the Crimea?—Yes; there was a return sent to the commandant.

11254. If there was a nominal return of that description sent to you, and the men were placed on board ship in an unfit state to go, you must be aware who the surgeon was who described those men as being fit to go back to their duty in the Crimea?—Yes.

11255. Did you think it your duty, when those men were sent on shore

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

D. Menzies, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

again, to make any report as to the conduct of that surgeon in so neglecting his duty?—The circumstances were never so stated, or brought to my notice.

11256. Then the surgeon did not perform his duty?—I should say not, if he was aware of it.

11257. *Chairman.*] That proviso will not do, “if he was aware of it.” It was his duty to be aware of it?—Yes, it was.

11258. *General Peel.*] Were the reports made to you by the medical officers as to the deaths that took place on board the transports, nominal returns, or merely numerical returns?—They were nominal returns. On many occasions I got no returns at all.

11259. Had you none from the medical officers of the number of deaths that had taken place on board the transports?—No nominal return.

11260. Did you get any return at all?—Not in all cases.

11261. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you in all cases get a numerical return?—Not in all cases.

11262. There were cases in which you got no return at all?—Yes.

11263. *General Peel.*] Then the return that we have received of the deaths that occurred is perfectly false?—I took the statements of the medical officers in charge.

11264. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Are the Committee to consider that that statement which has been made before the Committee is an imperfect return of the deaths that took place on board the transports?—Inasmuch as I had merely the statement of the medical officer in charge.

11265. In your judgment that is an imperfect return?—According to the information I received at the hospital; that is all I can say.

11266. *Colonel Lindsay.*] Finding that you got no return which you ought to have got, did you not send for one to the medical officer in charge?—I did.

11267. Did you get one?—No; on many occasions he had none.

11268. Did the medical officer report himself to you?—He always did.

11269. Finding that he gave you no return, did you not think it your duty to bring his conduct to the notice of his superiors?—He stated the number of those who died on the passage.

11270. *Chairman.*] You stated that there were cases in which you got no numerical return at all?—I meant to say that it was his own statement. On many occasions it was his statement, and the medical officer brought no return.

11271. *Mr. Bramston.*] You stated in your evidence the day before yesterday that Mr. Ward's case was at length submitted to the decision of a medical Board; by whom was that Board appointed?—By Dr. Hall, the Inspector-general.

11272. Of whom did it consist?—It was myself, the President of the Board, and two staff surgeons of the second class, Dr. Anderson, and Dr. Powell.

11273. The Board was complete with those three officers?—Yes.

11274. Did that Board make a report upon Mr. Ward's case?—Yes.

11275. To whom did they make the report?—They made the report to Dr. Hall; that is to say, he received a report of the proceedings of the Board.

11276. Would it in the ordinary course of official duty be transmitted to Dr. Hall, and to the Inspector-general here?—I should think it would have been sent to Lord Raglan in the first place.

11277. Is that report now in England?—I presume so.

11278. Do you know in what department it will be?—Dr. Smith must have it.

David Dumbreck, Esq., M.D., called in; and Examined.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

11279. *Chairman.*] DID you take the medical charge of the troops in the east?—Yes, for a short time.

11280. In what capacity?—As senior officer for the time being; as Deputy Inspector-general of Hospitals.

11281. Where was that?—At Constantinople.

11282. When did you join the army?—I arrived at Constantinople on the 16th of April, and I took charge on the following day.

11283. Did you take any steps to establish a general hospital at Scutari?—

No;

No; I did not take steps to establish a general hospital, but I established regimental hospitals immediately. *D. Dumbreck, Esq.,*
M. D.

11284. Were those hospitals in every way fit for the reception of the numerous sick whom you left there?—That which I found there. Three regiments had arrived on the 15th, and I found them in occupation of a part of the Turkish hospital; and they were sufficiently provided with bedding. The hospital was excessively clean, and so far as matters went, everything was in a state of great regularity.

28 March 1855.

11285. Did you accompany the forces to Varna?—I preceded them; I went on with General Brown in the end of May.

11286. Did you establish a general hospital there?—Yes, I did.

11287. What hospital did you choose there?—I did not choose any; I had an hospital assigned to me.

11288. Was not your opinion taken as to the salubrity of the site?—The site in itself was not objectionable.

11289. Was your opinion not taken?—No, certainly not.

11290. Was your opinion asked?—Yes.

11291. What was the opinion given by you?—That I did not consider the site in itself objectionable.

11292. What did you consider objectionable?—I considered many features in the building itself objectionable.

11293. Was it the best they could get?—I understood that it was the only one.

11294. Then what in the hospital was objectionable?—In the first place the windows were excessively small, mere pigeon-holes. In the next place, the interior fittings of the hospital were such as impeded and interfered with the ventilation. In the next place, the flooring was in a detestably rotten state. In the next place, it was overrun with vermin. In the next place, its privy was in bad order. And, in the next place, it was filthy in an inconceivable degree.

11295. What time was this?—In the end of May; about the 29th.

11296. Were any means adopted to get rid of those imperfections?—Means were tried immediately. I made an instant application to have the improvements which I considered necessary carried out.

11297. Were your requisitions attended to?—I cannot say that they were.

11298. Whose fault was that?—I conceive that there were many things in fault. First, we had no hospital corps. I had no command of labour, and when I applied for it to the military authorities I did not obtain it.

11299. So that the hospital remained in the imperfect condition in which you found it?—Certainly the progress towards improvement was most unsatisfactory, and not such as I wished, or could effect by continual surveillance and urgent requests to have the matter put upon a better footing.

11300. Before you left Varna were there many sick in that hospital?—Yes, there were.

11301. Do you know how many?—The number never exceeded 420; or perhaps from that to 450.

11302. Did the state of the hospital very much, or at all, affect those men's health?—Yes; but the hospital, I beg to say, was improved at that time very much. Its sanitary condition was, of course, very different from what it was when we arrived; I considered it all along to have been a very bad hospital.

11303. Did the condition in which it was when those 400 men were in it affect the health of the men?—To a certain extent it did; a better constructed building would have been more favourable to the treatment of their cases.

11304. What did their cases consist of chiefly?—The cases left behind consisted, in a large proportion, of convalescents from cholera, and men broken down during the encampment in Bulgaria; they were nearly uniformly cases of that description.

11305. When were you relieved from your duties as principal medical officer?—I was not principal medical officer at Varna; I was at first, for a short time. I arrived there on the 29th of May, and I think Dr. Hall, my senior officer, arrived about the 29th of June, as near as possible.

11306. You were in charge for a month?—Yes.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11307. Dr. Hall then took the charge?—Necessarily on arriving he became senior officer; I still continued in supervision.

11308. You say that “necessarily” he took the charge, being your senior officer?—Clearly.

11309. He reported himself as your senior officer; did he bring any document to show that he was to be in charge, or did he merely supersede you by the fact of his seniority?—By the fact of his being put in the general orders as Inspector-general of Hospitals he superseded me.

11310. You state that his name was put in the general orders?—Necessarily.

11311. When you were at Varna did you examine the state of the tents, the food, and the bedding of the soldiers, and make inquiries as to the fatigues and drills required of them?—I had continual occasion to see the tents.

11312. Did you see their food?—I saw the food of the hospital.

11313. But the food of the men?—I saw that; I shared in it myself. I saw the quality of the food, living on the ration itself.

11314. Was it good?—The meat was good in Varna.

11315. What was the state of the bedding of the troops in the camp?—They had no bedding.

11316. Was their bedding in the hospital sufficient?—Yes.

11317. Quite sufficient?—So far as my recollection serves me it was.

11318. As regards the tents, the food, and the bedding at Varna, there was no fault to find; what was the quality of the tents?—I had no great experience in the quality of the tents before, but I heard complaints from the officers that the tents were very bad; and in fact, I was on more than one committee that condemned the tents belonging to the medical officers.

11319. Where were those committees held?—When I say I was on more than one, I think I was on one or two; one was held exterior to the hospital at Varna, on the tent of Staff Assistant-surgeon Cockburn, which we condemned.

11320. Had you any evidence as to the age of that tent?—None, except what we could derive from the examination of it.

11321. Did it appear old or new?—Old.

11322. Had you any evidence to show that it had been in the Peninsula?—None whatever.

11323. What was done in consequence?—The proceedings of the Board, I think, were sent to the Quartermaster-general, and a new tent was issued to Mr. Cockburn.

11324. What were the complaints against the tent; merely its age, or that it let in the water?—That it let in the water, and there was something objectionable in its construction; the cap at the top gave way and the canvas fell down; but it was very thin and did not keep out the water.

11325. Was there any want of medical or purveyor's stores at Scutari or Varna from the time that you succeeded to the duties of principal medical officer till you were relieved?—When I arrived at Scutari the regiments were arriving, and they, individually, had with them their medicine chests fully supplied for six months, so that there was no want of medicines then; but then no purveyor's stores had arrived, and we were put to some inconvenience for them, but not much, as the Turkish hospital was, comparatively speaking, well furnished.

11326. Did you make any requisition for further supplies in place of any medicines and stores that had been expended while you were the principal medical officer?—I was only principal medical officer at Scutari from the 16th of April till the end of that month, till the 30th, when Dr. Burrell arrived; of course there were none expended in that time that required to be replaced; I should imagine so.

11327. Neither the purveyor's nor the medical stores?—There were no purveyor's stores. They had not arrived.

11328. There were no comforts for the troops then?—There was the food which the Commissariat provided, and the comforts which they provided.

11329. Take the case of port wine, was there any then?—Certainly not in store; but no purveyor's stores had arrived.

11330. Was there any porter?—Nothing of the sort.

11331. So that whatever sick were there, they were without anything like medical

medical comforts?—They would have been provided for them by the Commissariat officers; this was prior to the arrival of the purveyor. *D. Dumbreck, Esq., M. D.*

11332. Had the Commissariat officer any medical comforts?—He would buy them on a requisition. 28 March 1855.

11333. Any requisition which you made to him he would answer?—Any requisition that the medical officer in charge of individual corps made to him, he would answer.

11334. Where were you at the battle of the Alma?—I was on the ground.

11335. Was there any want of medicines and other surgical appliances there?—Certainly not so far as came under my own observation.

11336. Did you make any written representations as to the probable healthiness or unhealthiness of the quarters and sites selected for camp for the troops?—I wrote a long report. I went overland to the seat of war, with the object of ascertaining the sanitary condition of Bulgaria; and I sent that report to this country, with regard to what I had observed, containing certain suggestions.

11337. That report is in existence, is it not?—Yes, there is a copy here which I gave to the director-general of the department; and I left another for Dr. Hall, for Lord Raglan's information.

11338. Did you at all report upon the healthiness of the camp before Sebastopol?—In the first place, I was merely the provisional senior officer in the Crimea; but during the time that I was in charge (I was there from the 2d of October to the 26th), I wrote home letters upon the condition and health of the troops. I do not recollect having said anything about the sanitary position of the camp.

11339. You wrote home concerning the condition and health of the troops; what was that condition when you were there?—During the earlier part of my stay in Balaklava it was very bad indeed; we had epidemic cholera there.

11340. What comforts were provided for the men then?—The purveyor was in possession of a great amount of comforts; he had wine; he had preserved meats, such as portable soup; and he had arrowroot and sago.

11341. During your stay in the Crimea, the army before Sebastopol was not suffering from any want?—I left the camp in front of Sebastopol, that is, Lord Raglan's head-quarters camp, on the 13th of November, the evening before the great storm; up to that time there were no wants that I saw that were not supplied.

11342. With regard to fuel, for example, what was the state of things?—There was a prospective scarcity of it; everybody began to fear that they would want it.

11343. For example, had they fuel sufficient to roast their coffee with?—I was told that in some regiments they managed to roast their coffee.

11344. Then the Committee may assume, that in some regiments they did not?—I was told that certain commanding officers managed better than others, and that in some regiments they managed to roast their coffee, but that in others they left it undone; but that is mere hearsay.

11345. From your own experience while you were there, did you perceive any injury arise to the troops from the use of green coffee?—I never had any direct evidence that green coffee was used.

11346. Had you not your own eyesight?—Certainly.

11347. Did you not perceive that green coffee was issued to the troops then?—It was issued, certainly; but I suppose an attempt was made to roast it in many instances.

11348. The Committee have been told that green coffee is a drastic purge: would that be proper aliment to give to men subject to diarrhoea and cholera?—Certainly not.

11349. Is it a drastic purge?—I am not aware of the effects of it. I have tasted it in the West Indies continually, but I never found any injurious effects from the small quantities that I tasted.

11350. You cannot give a medical opinion as to the healthiness or unhealthiness of the green coffee that was issued?—Green coffee, if used after being so issued, I should say was decidedly most objectionable, and most unhealthy.

11351. Do you think, from your experience at Balaklava, and before Sebastopol, that the men had within their reach the means of properly roasting the coffee?—Certainly they had not conveniences and proper means for doing it;

D. Dumbreck, Esq., it was done in a very makeshift way, on the lid of a pot, or something of that sort.
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11352. Had they vegetables when you were there?—No. Some time in October I got a letter from the staff surgeon in charge of a division, saying that scurvy, or indications of it, had appeared among the men; and I rode out to the division, or rather walked, and saw a large number of them, 120 of one regiment, sick; and that morning I examined most of them. I rode down in front of one regiment that was said to be tainted with this disease, and I examined the men individually; and at the same time I rode down to the Second Division, and found one or two sick cases. I then returned to my quarters, and saw General Estcourt upon the subject; and I wrote, asking that immediate steps should be taken to send to some place in the Bosphorus for vegetables for the use of the army.

11353. What was the date of that?—It must have been some time between the 15th and 25th of October; on that day Dr. Hall returned, and I was superseded on the 26th by his return.

11354. Are you able to tell the Committee whether anything was done, in consequence of your representation?—Yes. Before I left, information arrived, I think from the Quartermaster-general's department, to Dr. Hall, to say that 13 bags of vegetables had arrived, cabbages, onions, and other things.

11355. When did they come?—It was between the 25th of October and the date of my departure from the camp, which was the 13th of November. Dr. Hall was informed of the arrival of those 13 or 14 bags, and was requested to distribute them where he considered them most necessary; and he sent them to the different divisional hospitals, for the use of the sick; and then afterwards, before I left, the "Harbinger" arrived in the harbour of Balaklava, with a cargo consisting solely of vegetables for the use of the army.

11356. Were they distributed?—I am not aware.

11357. You know nothing of what happened to the "Harbinger"?—Yes, I do; I was on board of her twice during the time that she was lying at Balaklava. I had occasion to see Captain Christie, in connexion with my passage home, and I found that she was full of vegetables, pumpkins, and things of that sort.

11358. Did you see how they were distributed from her?—I saw no attempt at that distribution.

11359. Did you see the scramble that took place for things there?—No; I saw vegetables lying all about upon the landing-place.

11360. Were they rotting?—Not at that date.

11361. So that you cannot inform the Committee what was the subsequent history of that cargo?—No.

11362. Did you return direct from the Crimea to England, or did you stop on your way at Constantinople?—I was very unwell, and my Board was considered a final one at the Crimea, and I went on direct, merely touching at the intermediate ports; I was not detained necessarily at those places.

11363. Then, during your experience, which seems to have been short, as superior medical officer, was there any want of provisions, medical appliances, medical comforts, and other requisites, for the sanitary protection of the troops?—I scarcely know how to answer the question, it is so general and comprehensive.

11364. Then I will break it up; I will take the period during the time of your command, which extended from your arriving at Constantinople to your departure from the Crimea?—I beg pardon; that was not my command; I was only at broken periods responsible.

11365. Taking the periods at which you were responsible, from the time you arrived at Constantinople to the time you left the Crimea, what was the state of the army as regards medicines; did they ever want medicines?—Before I left the Crimea some articles of medicine were consumed at such a rate as to render their probable want to be feared; opium, for instance. I myself made a requisition to Scutari for the articles that were wanted; at least the dispenser that was under my orders did.

11366. To whom?—To the apothecary at Scutari; the requisition was, of course, sent under cover to the principal medical officer at Scutari.

11367. Did you get opium in consequence?—Yes.

11368. What

11368. What quantity?—I think I applied for 50 lbs., and I got 30 lbs. I am not quite precise, but that is impressed strongly upon my mind. D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

11369. Was there any want of other medicines while you were in command?—I do not remember; but if individual instances are mentioned, I probably can answer better. 28 March 1855.

11370. As to surgical appliances, was there a sufficient supply of those?—Of lint and bandages, and such things, there was a superabundant supply in the Crimea.

11371. So that, in fact, the army never wanted, while you were in medical command, on that score; they never suffered?—They never suffered certainly for the want of those things.

11372. During the periods of your command, was it the same with regard to medical comforts?—One was a very short period; and during that time they had not arrived, consequently they were wanting.

11373. Was that at Scutari?—Yes.

11374. Were they wanting then?—Yes; they had not arrived from England.

11375. Were they wanting, and did the troops suffer from the want of them?—Certainly not; the troops were in a remarkably healthy state, and any want was immediately supplied by the Commissariat.

11376. At Scutari?—Yes.

11377. During your stay at Varna, was there any want of those medical comforts?—Not the slightest vestige of the want of medical comforts; we had a very abundant supply; I am speaking merely of my own individual experience.

11378. Now in the Crimea, was there any want of them there?—I am endeavouring to recollect the course of events during the time I was in the Crimea; for instance, at such events as the battle of the Alma, Balaklava, and the battle of Inkermann, at all of which I was present, I saw no want of medical comforts in any of those instances.

11379. Take a case analogous to medical comforts, namely, the ambulance on which the wounded soldiers are carried from the field; were they used?—At Alma they were carried on bearers; at Balaklava, and Inkermann, they were carried partly on bearers and in an ambulance waggon.

11380. They were carried on bearers during the last two battles?—No; they were carried in the first instance in those; during the last two battles they were put into the ambulances which were at a given point, and conveyed to the head-quarters of their respective divisions, where they were operated upon.

11381. Did the soldiers suffer at all from the manner in which they were carried in the two latter battles?—No, I do not think they did; I think it would be very convenient to have in addition to the ambulances that now exist, some modification of the French system, by which you could approach the wounded soldiers at points which would be difficult of access to large waggons; but I do not think there was much individual suffering.

11382. What is your own opinion of an ambulance waggon, as to its construction?—I like it; I saw a good deal of it; I saw it both at Balaklava and at Inkermann, and afterwards in the conveyance of the sick to Balaklava constantly; it is perhaps heavy, but I think it is well constructed and comfortable.

11383. Mr. *Layard*.] Is that shelf kind of thing comfortable?—I think so; it secures free ventilation, and in the next place a man is placed in it so that he does not move about with the jolting; its very sides are a protection to a wounded man.

11384. *Chairman*.] You think that there would be an improvement if something of the French plan were added to ours?—Decidedly.

11385. How many medical officers of your present rank have returned, or are on their way back from the army?—Three have returned, including myself, Dr. Forest, and Dr. Menzies.

11386. You came back in consequence of ill-health, did you not?—Yes.

11387. Did you attend the men in the trenches?—Never.

11388. The regimental surgeons were so employed, were they not?—No; a junior rank still; assistant-surgeons are so employed.

11389. Can you state how many hours per day officers of your rank generally are employed in the hospital tents?—I can scarcely tell you.

11390. You constantly go there, do you not?—During the time that I was

L. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

in the Crimea, I was either in each division of the army every day, or I was in Balaklava, alternate days; one day I went through the divisions of the army, and the other day I went to Balaklava.

11391. Do you know the number of regimental and assistant-surgeons who have come home invalided and sick?—I have heard since I have been waiting here, but I do not remember the precise number now.

11392. I suppose their duties are more onerous, as far as regards the bodily health of the men, than those of persons of higher rank?—Clearly.

11393. Mr. *Layard*.] You were in the room yesterday, were you not, and you heard the statement of Dr. Menzies, that you are responsible for his appointment as the head of the hospitals; is that so or not?—I will mention how I am responsible; when I left Scutari for Varna I left Dr. Linton in charge of the hospital, with Dr. Menzies there. I had agreed with Dr. Linton before that Dr. Menzies should remain in charge of the general hospital at Scutari, and afterwards Dr. Linton left; but in the meantime the deputy inspector-general had arrived, consequently Dr. Menzies was still junior to him, and he had no responsibility, no direct charge. On the 17th of June Dr. Hall arrived at Scutari, and Dr. Menzies still continued as junior officer; Dr. Hall continued in contact with Dr. Menzies till the 26th of the month, and then he left for Varna, leaving Dr. Menzies in charge at Scutari; that is my amount of responsibility. Before Dr. Hall arrived, the Adjutant-general Escourt wrote up to me at Varna, asking me what I proposed with regard to the establishment of an hospital. The hospital at Scutari was at that time a very infantile establishment. I wrote him back, and proposed that Dr. Menzies should be its chief; this was about the middle of June; and that staff surgeons Sunter and Anderson, with assistants surgeon Brady and O'Leary, and two others, should constitute his staff, but in the meantime Dr. Hall arrived, and all further arrangements of course fell into his hands.

11394. Were those three persons that you recommended appointed to those offices?—They remained there.

11395. Were they appointed to those offices?—They filled them.

11396. Do you suppose that they continued to fill them in consequence of your recommendation?—Clearly not.

11397. You recommended those three persons, and upon your recommendation they were kept there?—Precisely. They were on the spot, and they were left behind on the spot. They were medical officers supposed to possess all the qualifications for the duty; and without knowing anything of them, I, of course, suggested that they should remain, being on the spot.

11398. Had you any particular reason for recommending Dr. Menzies to be head of the hospitals?—I will tell the Committee why. He was the senior of his rank, in the first place; he had been before he went out, I do not know whether for years, but for a long time, I believe, at Chatham, which is our great general hospital. He was in charge of a division of that hospital, and I, of course, considered that he was one of the best qualified to conduct a similar establishment; that was one reason.

11399. That was in what month?—In June.

11400. At that time a campaign in Bulgaria was expected, was it not?—It was talked of.

11401. You were sent by Dr. Smith, were you not, on a tour of inspection through that part of the country which our troops were to occupy?—Which it was supposed they were to occupy.

11402. You saw Dr. Sigmund at Vienna, did you not?—Yes.

11403. And you made a report upon that subject, did you not?—Yes.

11404. Was that report acted upon?—It is impossible for me to say whether it was or not; I have seen no correspondence founded upon it.

11405. Was that a report upon the general state of the country, and how far it might affect the health of our troops?—Yes.

11406. Was it upon the diseases of the country also?—Yes.

11407. Did it contain any suggestions as to the prevention of diseases in that country?—Yes; for I considered that the most important part of it.

11408. Was it ever printed and circulated among the medical officers?—It was never printed.

11409. Was anything ever done with that report?—I fancy so; I fancy certain suggestions which I made were acted upon.

11410. Which?

11410. Which?—One was that the whole of the army should be clothed in woollen, from the end of September till the following May. D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

11411. Were they clothed in woollen?—An application was made for the woollen; my duty ceased when I made the suggestion.

28 March 1855.

11412. I ask you was the army clothed in woollen in consequence of your suggestion?—It was not.

11413. Therefore the suggestion was not acted upon?—No.

11414. The most prevalent diseases in that country were fevers of an intermittent character, were they not?—Of a periodic type.

11415. Supposing a campaign in Bulgaria had been determined upon, would not the army have been subjected to a very large amount of disease, intermittent and remittent fevers?—Certainly; one of the recommendations in the report was that the army should, as a precaution against those diseases, have quinine added to their rum ration, to be given to them in malarious and objectionable situations.

11416. Was that suggestion ever acted upon?—We never went to the Danube.

11417. But you were at Varna?—Diseases of an intermittent type were not very rife at Varna.

11418. But supposing the army had entered upon a campaign in Bulgaria, would there not have been a very large amount of men disabled by those diseases?—Yes.

11419. Did you not think at that time when you were at Constantinople, preparatory to this campaign, that it was necessary to make provision for a great number of sick?—Certainly.

11420. You have heard the evidence given by Dr. Menzies; do you think that the kind of utter confusion and the clashing of responsibility that existed, and there being apparently nobody at the head of anything, was a creditable state of things for those hospitals?—It was certainly not creditable to our system; we seemed to have fallen into a state of inanition; we had no purveyors, no officials, and no hospital corps. Dr. Menzies I believe to have been clearly over-worked and put in a position that no one man was able to cope with.

11421. You were not at Constantinople at the time that Dr. Menzies was appointed?—Clearly not. Dr. Hall arrived on the 17th of June, and Dr. Menzies assumed the charge of the general hospital on the 26th of June.

11422. Are the Committee to understand that Dr. Hall had superseded you?—Clearly.

11423. How was it that Dr. Menzies was appointed on your recommendation, and not upon Dr. Hall's?—General Estcourt wrote to me on or about the 14th of June, requesting me to decide upon the point. Dr. Hall arrived on the 17th. I was not aware of his arrival, but having received General Estcourt's letter, I wrote upon the subject, but Dr. Hall's arrival entirely superseded anything that I had done.

11424. Sir J. Pakington.] Are the Committee to understand that notwithstanding your letter, the arrival of Dr. Hall made it necessary for a re-arrangement as to the future care of the hospitals?—Clearly; mine was merely provisional.

11425. Mr. Layard.] Still it was acted upon?—Clearly.

11426. At the time when you were at Constantinople did you ever suggest any system for the organisation of hospitals at Constantinople?—I took charge on the 17th of April, and I was superseded on the 29th or 30th of the same month. Dr. Burrell continued in charge at Constantinople till the 24th, when he was put out in the general orders as having retired. I was not put in the general orders till the 26th. On the 27th I embarked on board ship, and disembarked, and went on board finally on the 28th, and I was, during my stay in Constantinople, not responsible for any prospective organisation of those hospitals.

11427. Having made that report in consequence of your tour through Turkey, you never made any suggestion as to the establishment of hospitals?—I gave my report into the hands of the responsible medical officer.

11428. Were any of your suggestions, mentioned in that report, acted upon?—I recommended that the troops should be supplied with a hood, such as is used in the Turkish army, with two straps, each about a yard long, to tie round

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

the mouth, which I thought would be a very desirable addition to the soldier's dress, to be worn at night; the straps would form a sifter of malaria.

11429. *Chairman.*] What was the date of that report?—I think I sent it home some time early in May.

11430. To the War Office?—No; to the Director-general of the Army, Medical Department, Dr. Andrew Smith. Another suggestion that I recommended was, that a corps of water-carriers should be formed, as in the Turkish service.

11431. *Mr. Layard.*] Was that suggestion ever attended to?—Partially, I fancy. It was not carried out to any extent. I recollect seeing those water-bags, but it was not systematically carried out.

11432. Were the water-bags carried, or were they lying about?—Lying about.

11433. *Chairman.*] What was the proper description of that report. It was a report on what?—It was merely a report of a tour made in Servia, Bulgaria, and part of Roumelia, in reference to the objects of my journey, which were precautionary, with regard to the advent of the army in Bulgaria; something to that effect.

11434. It was a report as to precautionary steps to be taken with regard to the expedition to the East?—Yes.

11435. *Mr. Layard.*] The object of your being sent out was to inquire into the sanitary state of that country, on the supposition that the army was to be sent thither?—Yes.

11436. None of the suggestions that you have mentioned were carried out?—I am not sure that they were not carried out. In the first place, Dr. Andrew Smith, I know, acted upon a previous letter which I wrote to him from Widdin, and he immediately applied for warm clothing.

11437. Was any one of your suggestions carried out, to your knowledge? Did you see water-carriers with bags? Was the army clothed with woollen? And were the hoods put on their heads?—Not that I remember. I think the suggestions were 10 in number, but I forget what they were.

11438. Was any one of the 10 carried out?—I am trying to remember. One was with regard to taking great precautions in all Mussulman towns to clean the sources of disease, existing in the shape of filth and impurity; and that the army should have short marches. Another was, that when the men were on sentry in malarious situations, they should not be kept on for a prolonged period, but should remain on for one hour instead of two.

11439. Were any of those suggestions carried out?—I do not know.

11440. Those recommendations were made to Dr. Smith, were they not?—Yes, in the shape of a report, a copy of which was left in the office at Scutari, when I went to Varna, for the information of Dr. Hall, when he should arrive.

11441. Do you think that if those recommendations had been carried out there would have been a saving of life to the army?—I do not know. Those recommendations were only applicable to Bulgaria.

11442. But with regard to the woollen clothes, would not they have been advisable?—I think, with regard to the woollen clothes, that it was very desirable that the army should have been clothed as I proposed.

11443. Do you think that that would have saved life?—I have no doubt of it.

11444. Had they hoods round their heads?—No; I think they would have been very well in addition to the soldier's clothing, and probably would have protected him from disease.

11445. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Are those hoods worn by the Turkish soldiers?—They are an unfailing feature of their dress.

11446. What are they made of?—Thick woollen stuff.

11447. *Mr. Layard.*] Would not those things have been most useful to the troops in the trenches in the Crimea?—Clearly.

11448. *Sir J. Pakington.*] The great object of them is to guard against the heavy dews of the night, is it not?—Yes; the capote has a hood on it; and if a horseman goes out to ride at night, he pulls up the hood. The Levantines have a particular dread of the night air.

11449. The night air is peculiarly noxious in that climate, is it not?—It is considered to be so in the south of Europe generally.

11450. *Mr.*

11450. Mr. *Layard*.] You were sent out at the public expense at that time, were you not, to make this report, that provision might be made for the maintenance of the health of the army?—Yes.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11451. Did that report ever reach England?—I know that it did.

11452. Did it ever reach the commanding officer out there?—No; I fancy not.

11453. Was a copy sent to Lord Raglan, to your knowledge?—No; my instructions were not to send a copy to him.

11454. Was any copy sent to him from England, so far as you know?—I do not know.

11455. Have you the instructions you received when you went out?—No.

11456. Had you no written instructions?—I had verbal instructions from Dr. Andrew Smith; very full verbal instructions, and also written instructions.

11457. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Did you give those recommendations to any officer that was responsible for the care of the army when in the East?—I gave a copy of the report to Dr. Hall.

11458. When?—He got it when he arrived on the 17th of June.

11459. Mr. *Layard*.] On your return to this country how many days were you at Scutari?—I was very ill; and in passing Scutari I attempted to land, and I got a little way, but I found I was so unwell that I went on board ship again, and I scarcely saw anyone; Dr. Cumming came on board to see me.

11460. Was he your superior officer?—Yes.

11461. Supposing he had been your inferior officer, would you have considered yourself then in charge of the hospital?—Certainly not. I was sick.

11462. Supposing you had been well?—Supposing I had been sent down to Scutari as a station, I necessarily would have assumed the command.

11463. By virtue of your seniority, you would have superseded anybody in charge of the hospital?—It is an element in military law that the presence of a senior officer in any station, on duty, entirely supersedes the junior to him on duty.

11464. But not without appearing in the orders?—No.

11465. Suppose a superior officer to Dr. Cumming had arrived, would he have taken charge of the hospitals?—If he had arrived; but Dr. Cumming's functions at that time were not very well defined. As I have said before, it is a rudimental principle in military matters that the arrival of a senior officer supersedes the junior, provided he is acknowledged.

11466. *Chairman*.] If he comes upon duty?—Yes.

11467. Suppose he comes upon a separate duty?—Then he has certainly no right to interfere; if he comes upon a specific duty he has a right.

11468. Mr. *Layard*.] When was the first want of medicines felt?—In the Crimea; the medical officers were treating the men for camp dysentery and for cholera; they used opiates very largely; and I saw the supply falling low, and I once or twice spoke to the superintending officer, and said, "Our supplies are low; I can make a requisition to Constantinople, but we are not quite sure when we shall get them; I wish you would substitute salts of opium for the drug itself." We had a very large supply of them, and there had been an enormous drain upon the opium which we took to the Crimea with us; we had it in use during the whole of the march from Old Fort; the medical officers trusted to scarcely anything else.

11469. Was not the cholera known to be raging in the East before the army went out from this country?—No, it was not raging in Turkey anywhere.

11470. But it was in Persia, was it not?—It always is more or less in India, and in the conterminous countries.

11471. Was it not absolutely anticipated in England, and did not the Board of Health issue instructions upon the subject?—I do not recollect.

11472. Did you anticipate meeting with much cholera there?—No; but I was glad to see a provision made in London for cholera belts.

11473. What are they?—Flannel belts worn round the body.

11474. Were any particular precautions taken against cholera besides that, before it appeared?—No precautions were taken against a disease that did not rage.

11475. Then why were the cholera belts sent out?—As a precautionary measure; we know that armies are subject to epidemic visitations more than any other body of people.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

11476. Would it not have been prudent to have sent a larger supply of opium?—A very large supply was sent.

11477. Was the supply of medicines at Balaklava ample?—We had a store ship there, the “John Masterman,” from which the supplies were derived.

11478. Were they easily obtained?—There was no very great difficulty in getting a boat, and going on board, unpacking a case, and getting the things on shore.

11479. It has been stated to the Committee, that frequently the regimental surgeons sent down for fresh supplies, that they often got none at all, and generally only a small portion; did the state of things, such as has been described, exist when you were there?—There may have been sometimes delays in issuing them out; there was only one dispenser during a part of the time that I was there, and perhaps a rush being made upon him with requisitions from various parts of the army, may have caused delays in issuing them.

11480. What was the state of your means of performing operations in the army; it has been stated that after the Alma the men were operated upon lying on the ground, whereas the French had operating tables and regular tents?—So I have heard; the men were operated upon on the ground, or sometimes supported on panniers.

11481. There was no provision made then for operations?—There were no provisions made of a formal kind; certainly not.

11482. *Chairman.*] Was any provision made of an effective kind?—In warfare, I fancy, in the field, it would be impossible to have ranges of operating tables.

11483. *Mr. Layard.*] The French appear to have had one or two?—But perhaps six or seven operations were in progress at once.

11484. Had you one or two tables?—No, we had not.

11485. *Chairman.*] Were you as well supplied as the French?—I knew nothing about the French operating tables till I heard the evidence of Mr. Flower.

11486. *Mr. Layard.*] After the battle of Inkermann had you an abundance of sponges for operations?—Yes, a large number of them; it has been stated that we wanted lint; Dr. Andrew Smith rebutted that; early in the day, when we found matters were serious, I wrote a requisition that certain supplies should be brought up, which were at Lord Raglan’s head-quarters; one has lint and bandages, and medical comforts, and 150 bearers that were in reserve, and Clarke’s bedsteads, and a variety of other matters were brought up early in the day, and established at a central point near to the Light Division, and close by Sir George Brown’s head-quarters.

11487. It has been stated that there was a deficiency of sponges; was that the case?—I was there in the morning, and during the whole day; I visited every division of the army during the day, and saw operations in progress everywhere. I afterwards went to my tent, and I returned at night, and visited again every division of the army, and I heard no hint of a want of sponges.

11488. Who had the charge of the hospital at Balaklava?—From what time? because there has been a series of changes with regard to that.

11489. How many officers have had charge of the hospitals there?—I went up to head-quarters on the 5th of October, and Dr. Tice, as first-class staff surgeon, remained in Balaklava as the senior officer, and responsible.

11490. To whom?—To me.

11491. Not to Dr. Hall?—He was in Scutari at that time.

11492. You at that time were at the head of the medical staff in the Crimea?—Yes.

11493. When did Dr. Hall return?—He arrived at Balaklava on the morning of the battle of Balaklava.

11494. The 25th of October?—Yes.

11495. After that you ceased to be the head of the medical staff?—Yes.

11496. After that who was in charge of the hospitals?—I think Dr. Tice still continued in charge of the hospitals; I know that he did till about the 19th of November; I know that he went to Scutari in the “Medway.”

11497. Who was responsible for the state of the hospitals there; Dr. Hall, or the gentleman at Balaklava?—Dr. Hall necessarily is responsible for everything; but the officer in Balaklava was responsible to him.

11498. Did

11498. Did you visit those hospitals?—Constantly.

11499. What state were they in?—During the early part of our stay in Balaklava, when we took the hospital from the Russians, it was under the charge of a very clever man, of the name of Cooper, of the 4th Dragoons, for he had brought those hospitals then into a most creditable state. However, on the 25th or 26th of October, when it was fancied that we must abandon Balaklava, an officer of the Quartermaster-general's department rode in, and told the purveyor that he must get his things on board ship, as it would be necessary to vacate the hospital; and the next day when I went in I found the hospital empty, everything had gone on board ship; there were some marquees in the vineyard in front, three of them; but this hospital was never, till I left, properly reorganised; it was a mere entrepôt for men arriving late at night from the front, and who were embarked the following day.

11500. During the time you were there the hospitals were never in that state which has been described to the Committee?—I heard Mr. Stafford's description of one of them, and I certainly never saw it any state approaching to that.

11501. Who had the superintendence at Balaklava, of the embarkation of the sick and wounded that were sent down to Scutari?—Dr. Tice had.

11502. Did you ever inspect any of those ships?—I did.

11503. In what condition did you find them?—I inspected the "Cambria," at Varna, and the "Andes," at Varna. I was frequently on board the "Caduceus," the "Courier," the "Cornwall," and the "Negotiator." I inspected the "Echunga," and the "Palmerston," and I think the "Talavera." I was on board the "Arabia" transport, and I was on board the "Medway."

11504. How were those transports fitted up?—Most of my inspections were made at the time when our deficiencies were not so great as they have been since.

11505. Did you visit them after the battle of Inkermann?—Not officially.

11506. Did you visit them at all?—Yes; I visited them as a sick man.

11507. In what condition were they?—On board the "Medway" the sick and the wounded were laid on the deck of her, as far as I saw; but I saw Dr. Lawson, who was on board of her for a day or two. I went on board when he was quite unconscious of my coming, and I found him spreading a mattress below a man there. I have a recollection of seeing the men lying along there; but I do not say that all had mattresses below them.

11508. Had those vessels any provision made for taking down the sick and wounded?—When the removal of the sick from the front first became necessary, we set apart certain ships for the sick and certain ships for the wounded. I ascertained what number of mattresses we had; we had 400 hair mattresses, and 2,500 palliasses empty on board the "John Masterman." I desired immediately that those mattresses should be used as far as they could go for the use of the wounded, to be transported to Scutari; and with regard to the palliasses, I made an attempt to have them filled with hay. I applied for hay, but I was refused again and again; at last, with difficulty, I got 1,000 lbs., and I stuffed 100 of those mattresses, and there the hay ceased.

11509. Mr. *Layard*.] By whom were you refused?—By everybody; the Commissary would not issue it.

11510. At what date was that?—I think before Dr. Hall's arrival, or about that time. I saw the palliasses that I had ordered to be stuffed all ready for this service in the hospital.

11511. Was there then a supply of hay sufficient for the army?—They were afraid not, and that was the reason.

11512. *Chairman*.] Was not there hay on board the vessels in the harbour?—Yes; but it was all supposed to be wanted.

11513. Mr. *Layard*.] You inspected those ships, of course, with the intention of seeing that there was every accommodation for the reception of the sick and wounded?—The ships had previously been inspected formally by Dr. Tice, acting under my directions; and I have written reports from him that they were fit for the reception of the sick and wounded.

11514. Why did you inspect them officially?—I went for various reasons; I wanted to see the wounded, to see that they were well cared for.

11515. Were they well cared for?—In the ships that I inspected, the "Echunga," and the "Talavera," and some others; I thought them extremely

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,

M. D.

28 March 1855.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1855.

well cared for; so much so that I recollect when I inspected the "Echunga," I said that I should be very happy if anyone could see it, for it was in the highest possible order, under the care of Staff-surgeon O'Flaherty, who had every appliance at hand.

11516. Does that remark apply to all the ships that you inspected?—I inspected them in their most favourable days; I inspected them at this time, before the want began to be felt so severely as it was afterwards.

11517. What was the last vessel that you inspected?—The "Medway."

11518. It was on the 19th of November she started; at that time, after the battle of Inkermann, was everything requisite furnished in those vessels?—No; the bedding had failed.

11519. Have you heard the descriptions that have been given to this Committee, of the state in which the sick and wounded were taken down from Balaklava to Scutari?—I have.

11520. Does that agree with what you saw on these inspections?—The vessels that I have named were comparatively well provided; they were provided with medical comforts according to a list and scale that I drew out myself, and which the purveyor reported to me were put on board; and medicines according to a scale that I drew out myself; some of the earlier ships I speak of.

11521. Did you inspect the "Tynemouth"?—No.

11522. The "Tynemouth" started on the 31st of October, and arrived on the 2d of November?—Who was in charge of her.

11523. Staff Assistant Surgeon Drysdale?—I remember I did not inspect her; I was no longer responsible for the duty at that date; the "Medway" I was on board of accidentally.

11524. Were there any sick on board the "Medway"?—A large number under the charge of three officers, Mr. Lawson, Mr. Newton and Mr. Hooper; Mr. Lawson was superseded by Dr. Tice, who had a fancy to go down instead of him.

11525. What state was that vessel in at that time?—I think I stated that I went on board and found Dr. Lawson putting a mattress under a man.

11526. That was one individual case; there were 241 sick on board; what state were they in?—I know nothing about their state after I left them in Balaklava harbour.

11527. Did you not go down in the "Medway" to Scutari?—No.

11528. When you saw them, in what state were they?—I forget what inspection I made. I was very ill; but I remember being struck with one thing; there were three medical men on board, and I never saw men more zealous and attentive to their duties.

11529. Had they the means of making those men comfortable?—They had not certainly the bedding below them then.

11530. Had they medicines, comforts, food, and blankets?—Another point that was arranged was, that fresh meat was put on board the early transports that sailed by the Commissariat, for the use of the sick; and I presume they had a good supply of food on board the "Medway," or Dr. Lawson would have mentioned it to me.

11531. Up to the time of your leaving the Crimea, had you any reason to believe that those descriptions which have been given of the state of things on board those ships applied to any of the ships which left the Crimea with the sick and wounded?—There is an exceptional case. I will mention the case of the "Kangaroo."

11532. I speak now of vessels that left Balaklava?—During that time, and up to the date at which I relinquished my charge to Dr. Hall, the supply of bedding certainly failed; but there was no other deficiency. I ordered 10 dozen of port wine to be put on board those vessels, and I was laughed at.

11533. Was it put on board?—Yes; but it was cut down afterwards.

11534. By whom?—By subsequent authorities.

11535. Who were those authorities?—Upon consideration, it was thought an exorbitant quantity to have put on board, and I thought so myself; it was lessened to four dozen and six dozen, I think.

11536. By whom was it reduced?—By Dr. Hall.

11537. In what vessel did you come down?—In the "Tonning"; not a transport.

11538. Had

28 March 1855.

11538. Had she any sick on board?—Yes.

11539. Do you know how many died on board the “Medway”?—No; I have no idea.

11540. Will you look at this return (*a paper being handed to the Witness*), and say whether you think this is a true return of those who died on board?—I have heard Dr. Menzies’ evidence, and I am bound to believe it.

11541. Do you believe that the number of deaths given there actually corresponds with the number of deaths that took place on board the ships?—Certainly; I have the word of one there whose veracity is unimpeachable.

11542. *Chairman.*] No, you have not indeed; you have the word of certain persons that those deaths occurred from the time they lifted anchor till the time they dropped anchor; not from the time that the men embarked till they disembarked?—No; Dr. Menzies distinctly, again and again, stated that he had information afforded to him of the deaths prior to the vessels sailing, and that he added those.

11543. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you make any remonstrance as to the state of the hospital tents?—No, I did not.

11544. Did you visit them regularly?—Constantly.

11545. Were they in the crowded and filthy state that has been described to the Committee?—Certain divisions were better off than others.

11546. Were there any in that filthy state?—The filthy state of those tents arose after I left the army.

11547. Before you left, there was nothing of this kind?—Before I left, the men were lying on the ground, but the ground was dry, and they had blankets and great coats. One division was pre-eminently well taken care of, the Third Division. In going round Dr. Forrest’s marquees, I said, “Why have you not straw?” and he said it was complained of, as it harboured vermin.

11548. Who was responsible in those divisions for the state of the hospital tents?—I presume the Quartermaster-general is the person to provide them.

11549. Was the medical man responsible for their condition, or the Quartermaster-general?—The medical officer was so far responsible for their condition, that if they were out of order, it was his duty to report it.

11550. Supposing you found the tents in one division clean, and in another very dirty, to what would you attribute the difference?—That I should have undoubtedly attributed to the relative merits of the medical officers, if I found one establishment in good order and another in indifferent order.

11551. You consider the medical officers responsible for the condition of the tents, and the state of the men in them?—Yes; clearly for the arrangements inside.

11552. Was any endeavour made before you left to obtain anything for the men to lie upon in those tents?—Yes, I think so, in the Light Division; I did not see it; I heard that they had got a great many Clarke’s bedsteads.

11553. When you went to those tents, were the men lying on the ground, with nothing under them but a blanket?—With one exception, and that was the sappers’ hospital, near the right attack; they had bedsteads and bedding.

11554. How came they to have them when no other division had them?—Dr. Brown, who is since dead, had in the first instance made an application for them; and possibly the sappers had better means of transporting anything than others; but he had made the application, and they got them.

11555. Were there bedding and bedsteads at Balaklava during this time?—They were with the sappers.

11556. Where did they get them?—From Balaklava.

11557. Was there a supply at Balaklava?—I have already mentioned that.

11558. If there had been the means of bringing up beds and bedsteads, they could have been found at Balaklava?—Not sufficient for the whole of the army.

11559. But for a certain proportion of them?—Palliasses might have been found, and each division, and each regiment, was itself in possession of palliasses that they could have filled with straw, and they would have made them temporary beds.

11560. Was no attempt made to send down to Balaklava for such things by the other divisions?—Not that I know of.

11561. Were they in store in Balaklava on board ship?—A large proportion was on board ship.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,

M. D.

28 March 1855.

11562. Under whose care?—The purveyor's.
11563. Did you make any representation, or report, to Lord Raglan on the state of the hospitals?—Never.

11564. Were the hospital tents pretty well adapted to the purpose?—Yes. I think, in fine weather, the hospital tents were admirably adapted to the purpose.

11565. Were they good in bad weather?—Not good for winter weather.

11566. Why?—Because men under a covering of canvas are not protected.

11567. Were the tents in quality good?—The marquees that I saw were good.

11568. Were the tents good?—The tents were supposed to be thin and old.

11569. Were not the greater part of the sick under bell-tents?—The Third Division was in marquees, and a part of the Fourth Division was in marquees. The Artillery attached to the Light Division was in marquees, and the Second Division was in marquees. The Highland Brigade of the First Division, with which I had anything to do, was in bell-tents.

11570. The rest were in bell-tents?—Yes.

11571. Were not the marquees frequently so full that the bell-tents were used for the sick?—Yes.

11572. Did the rain go through those bell-tents?—Clearly. I should mention that the weather up to the time I left had not been particularly bad.

11573. The rain began on the 29th of October?—Yes. Still there was no continuous bad weather until after the 14th of November.

11574. Even then the rain passed through the tents?—Yes; one's personal experience could tell that.

11575. Did you make any representations as to the condition of the bell-tents to head-quarters?—I was not in a position to do that.

11576. Did you use chloroform during the time that you were there?—I did not operate; I allowed the use of chloroform, and I saw it used constantly under my eyes.

11577. Were there any bad results produced by the use of it?—None in the cases that I saw; I believe Dr. Hall was a good deal stigmatized about his opinion with regard to chloroform, but it appears that Dr. Guthrie entertains opinions approximating to those of Dr. Hall; from my own experience, I should certainly use it, except in cases where vitality was merely maintained by a thread, and Dr. Hall never meant it to be imperative upon the officers of the army to follow his suggestion, and they all did, even in his presence, as they pleased.

11578. What do you think of the mission of Miss Nightingale and the nurses to the hospitals?—I merely judge of it from the papers. I think it is very desirable to have nurses, and to have properly trained servants, for our hospitals; there is no greater want than the want of those people.

11579. You think that they would be of great use to those hospitals?—Yes.

11580. Do you think it would be advisable to have a trained body of orderlies for those hospitals?—One of our great drawbacks has been the want of them.

11581. Mr. *Drummond*.] Have you ever known any difficulty to arise to medical men, in ordering what they considered necessary, from a fear of ultimate risk to themselves?—I have known medical men who, if they did not hesitate upon the subject, were quite aware that they incurred the risk of inquiry being made, if they ordered anything for the sick that appeared of an extravagant kind.

11582. Can you give an instance of that?—Yes. I was regimental surgeon in Fermoy in 1844, and there was a young soldier, with an opening into his chest, who lost 60 ounces of matter from his chest one morning, and I considered it necessary to support him with a large amount of nutriment and stimulants; and when my accounts went in, I was written to to explain under what circumstances I had felt it necessary to order so large a proportion of comforts, and I explained.

11583. Was your explanation thought satisfactory?—I heard no more about it.

11584. Mr. *Layard*.] They did not cut off your pay?—No.

11585. Mr.

11585. Mr. *Drummond*.] Are not medical comforts, and an increased supply of food, more necessary than medicine for convalescents?—Clearly. We cease to give medicine when a man is in a state of convalescence, and we trust to diet to bring him about.

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,
M. D.

28 March 1856.

11586. Can you order those things yourself, or must it go through the purveyor?—I have had very little experience in general hospitals; but in regimental hospitals I always order them myself, and gave them as they were wanted.

11587. Do you think that there is a general fear of responsibility upon the part of medical officers in military hospitals?—Decidedly. They consider themselves liable to be referred to, if anything in the financial management of their patients appears extravagant.

11588. Do you think that the routine they are obliged to go through, the account keeping, and the reports which they have to make, interfere with their medical duties to their patients?—Most distinctly; most seriously.

11589. Do you not think that that is a positive evil in your whole medical system?—Most unquestionably; we have far too much writing.

11590. Is that the principal cause, do you think, of any neglect of which the medical men have been accused in these hospitals?—I do not admit that any neglect has existed.

11591. Mr. *J. Ball*.] What accounts are there kept by the medical officers in charge of hospitals?—Food is ordered according to a scale, and an account of this is kept and given in.

11592. The orders for food are transmitted to the purveyor's office, are they not?—Yes, in this country; but in some places there is no purveyor.

11593. Then your answers applied not to the actual state of things, but to the general arrangements for regimental hospitals at home?—Yes.

11594. Lord *Seymour*.] How long have you been in the service?—I entered on the 3d of November 1825.

11595. You have been with different regiments and with military hospitals since that time?—Yes, all my life.

11596. Since 1825 you have been either with regiments or in hospitals?—For 20 years with regiments.

11597. In what hospitals have you been; have you been at Chatham?—I have done very little duty there; I have had no experience of the management of large general hospitals.

11598. Your experience has been chiefly with regimental hospitals?—It has been chiefly derived as a regimental officer.

11599. Have you formed any opinion whether the system of regimental hospitals is preferable or not to the system of general hospitals?—The system of regimental hospitals in peace works well, and is the only one applicable to this country; but I think it is to be regretted that we have not larger establishments, in the shape of general hospitals, because when we take the field, as we did the other day, we know nothing of the organization of those hospitals; and the French had an advantage over us in that respect; we had no trained orderlies; no trained ward-masters; no trained purveyors, and no trained hospital corps; and we came with nothing but our regimental experience, and the miserable orderlies that we could get from the corps.

11600. Your experience teaches you to think that the system of regimental hospitals, which has been maintained during peace, has acted disadvantageously to the establishment of general hospitals in time of war?—I fear that it has.

11601. You stated that at Varna some of the tents were very bad?—Yes.

11602. Were many of those tents in that condition, or were they only so in one or two cases?—One or two cases were brought prominently under my notice, but it was the general remark that they were thin and old.

11603. Do you believe that that was generally so with the army, or only with some of the divisions?—Generally with the army. It was quite a subject of congratulation when one had a new tent; some of the officers said that they were so fortunate in having new tents.

11604. Tents form part of the Quartermaster-general's stores, do they not?—Yes.

11605. What was the largest number of men that you had in hospital at Varna when you were there?—I think from 400 to 450.

11606. I understood you to say that there you had ample supplies both of

D. Dumbreck, Esq.,

M. D.

28 March 1855.

Ordinance stores in the shape of bedding, and of other stores in the shape of medical comforts from the purveyor?—They were not Ordinance stores there; they were all purveyors' stores.

11607. You had an ample supply of both?—I have no recollection of a deficiency. I do not think we could have been in want of them, as we took from Scutari a large supply to establish a general hospital.

11608. Were you aware of any large stores belonging to the purveyor being left behind at Varna when you left?—Yes; I have heard so, and I was aware of it at the time. We had successive arrivals of stores at Varna, and when I left for the Crimea we certainly left a very considerable amount of stores behind.

11609. Did you afterwards obtain for Balaklava, or for the army in the Crimea, any of those purveyor's stores so left behind at Varna?—None, that I am aware of; we took our stores from Varna with us.

11610. But you are aware that all you left at Varna were never wanted, and never were brought to the Crimea?—Any stores that were brought to the Crimea were not brought by the route of Varna, but came direct from Scutari.

11611. You stated that in the army before Sebastopol you found scurvy, and that there was a want of vegetables for the troops?—Yes.

11612. Had you any supply of lime juice at that time?—It was applied for immediately by the regimental officers, and got at once.

11613. Was there a sufficient quantity of lime juice at Balaklava, or on board the ships there, for the purposes required?—There was scarcely any lime juice, as part of our medical stores; I suppose none; but the ships had it for their crews; the men-of-war had it.

11614. Are you aware whether or not Dr. Andrew Smith had sent out a large store of lime juice?—I have heard since that he had done so.

11615. Did you never hear anything of this lime juice when you were out there?—It never came under my notice that it had been sent from home.

11616. Then when you wanted it you obtained it from the navy?—I never directly applied for it, but it was procured for the divisions from that source by the intermediation, I think, of the purveyor; I remember seeing lime juice that he had obtained from the "John Masterman."

11617. Can you state, when you landed in the Crimea, what number of medical men landed?—I have no idea.

Jovis, 29^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Lord Seymour.
Mr. Bramston.
Mr. J. Ball.

Mr. Drummond.
Mr. Layard.
Sir John Hanmer.
General Peel.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

John Forrest, Esq., M. D., called in; and Examined.

J. Forrest, Esq.,

M. D.

29 March 1855.

11618. *Chairman.*] WERE you with the army at Varna?—I was.

11619. In what character?—As Deputy Inspector-general of Hospitals, in charge of the Third Division.

11620. Was there any want of hospital stores while you were there?—None whatever.

11621. Did you accompany the troops to the Crimea?—I did.

11622. Were the medical stores sufficient for the wants of the troops after the

the battle of the Alma?—So far as I was concerned, quite sufficient, and so far as the division was concerned, quite sufficient.

*J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.*

11623. When did you leave the Crimea?—On the 28th of December.

11624. Were the troops in want of food or clothing while you were there?—After the 14th of November we were on salt provisions, generally speaking. Before that we were very well supplied; but the men had no change of clothing from the time they landed in the Crimea until the end of December.

29 March 1855.

11625. Did you personally examine the tents and the food supplied to the men, or did you merely receive reports?—I did it myself.

11626. What was the state of the tents?—The bell-tents were very bad, but the hospital marquees were very good.

11627. Did the defects in the bell-tents arise from age or from their construction?—From age.

11628. Did you make any representations with regard to them?—They were frequently changed; they were sent down to Balaklava, and we got others up equally bad.

11629. So that the change was no benefit?—No.

11630. To whom did you make those representations?—I did not make them myself, because I had a good tent; but the officers who had those bell-tents made those representations.

11631. The soldiers were in those bell-tents also, were they not?—Yes.

11632. Were they not under your charge?—No; under the charge of the quartermaster and the commanding officers of the regiments; medically they were under my charge.

11633. Did not the condition of the tents affect the health of the men?—I do not think it did.

11634. Do you mean to say that a man is as well under a bad tent as under a good one?—No, certainly not.

11635. Then did they not affect the health of the men?—They were more exposed to rain and wet weather.

11636. As the tents were bad, and they partially affected the health of the men, did you not think it your duty to represent the state of the tents to some authority?—I often talked over the state of the tents to Sir Richard England, but we could not get better tents; they were not to be got in the Crimea.

11637. When you made representations as to the state of the tents, you heard there were no better ones to be got?—Yes.

11638. Were you the principal medical officer at Scutari?—For about 10 days; I relieved Dr. Menzies on the 1st or 2d of January.

11639. How did you relieve him?—I was appointed by Lord Raglan, on the recommendation of Dr. Hall, to relieve Dr. Menzies, to take charge of the station at Scutari.

11640. Were you his superior officer?—I was of the same rank, but senior in the service. I relieved him by a general order.

11641. What was the state of the hospitals at Scutari?—The barrack hospital was overcrowded altogether; the general hospital was better.

11642. Was the overcrowding the only fault?—There was a very offensive smell in the corridors from the accumulation of sick, but I could not perceive a like offensive smell from the state of the latrines, as I have heard it stated here.

11643. Did you examine them?—Yes, I did.

11644. What was their state and condition?—It was very good, but they were badly constructed.

11645. What was their state as to cleanliness?—There was a little water and urine about, but that could not be avoided.

11646. When was that?—I arrived at Scutari on the morning of the 1st of January, and I was 10 days there altogether doing duty.

11647. From the 1st to the 10th of January the state of the privies, you say, was very good?—Of course for Turkish privies they were good, but they were not adapted as privies for European soldiers.

11648. Cleanliness is a matter of importance anywhere, is it not?—Yes; of course.

11649. Are not the Turkish privies amongst the most cleanly in the world?—The Turks use water, and our men use paper; and they plugged up the soil pipes, which were very narrow, and very easily plugged up.

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

29 March 1855.

11650. Were they plugged up when you were there?—Not that I saw.
11651. Was there any dirt upon the floor of the privy?—No; that had been cleaned; I saw nothing of that kind.
11652. There was no really offensive smell?—No.
11653. Was there any other thing wanting in the hospitals when you were there; was there plenty of stores?—Yes; medical stores were in abundance.
11654. And medical comforts?—Yes.
11655. And medicines?—Yes; there was an abundance, with the exception of opium.
11656. Was there a medicine room?—There was an apothecary's store, and a dispensary in addition to that.
11657. In the dispensary, did a person constantly attend?—Constantly; there was a class of dispensers purposely for that duty.
11658. Did you inspect the kitchen?—Yes; I did.
11659. What state was it in?—Very good. There were two kitchens in the barrack hospital. Miss Nightingale, or rather Mr. Bracebridge, had one, where they prepared the extra diets, jellies, and chicken broth for the patients; the other was a building fitted up with fresh coppers, under Mr. Wreford's superintendence; and other stores were also being fitted up; the purveyor's stores for their supplies.
11660. At the time that you were in the hospital, was there an operating room in the barrack hospital?—In the barrack hospital there was a room in one of the corridors, but there was no operation performed when I was there; I was told that in one of the corridors there was a room for operations.
11661. You rested content with being told that?—I was in the hospital myself.
11662. Did you see the operating room?—Yes, I did; there was an operating room.
11663. Were there any operating tables in that room?—There were some tables by the side of the wall; they would not be called operating tables in England.
11664. Were they fit for the purpose?—Yes.
11665. They were not rickety, so that they would not occasion the patient any pain?—No.
11666. While you were at Scutari, did you receive any communications relative to the removal of Dr. Lawson from Balaklava?—Dr. Lawson was sent down to me to do duty at the Sultan's palace; he was sent down by the order of Dr. Hall.
11667. Was there any report made to you of his removal from Balaklava?—None; except that he brought an official letter to me from Dr. Hall.
11668. He brought an official letter from Dr. Hall, stating that he was to be employed at Scutari?—Yes.
11669. Can you recollect the date of his arrival?—I think Dr. Lawson arrived at Scutari about the 17th or 18th of January.
11670. Was the Sultan's palace an hospital?—It was converted into one; it was given over as an hospital.
11671. Then Dr. Lawson had the charge?—No, he relieved me; he did not take the charge; I was very sick, and he took up my duties.
11672. When he came from Balaklava, he really came into the supreme medical charge at Scutari?—He did.
11673. Who succeeded you as principal medical officer when you left Scutari?—Mr. Lawson relieved me, and Dr. Cumming came down and relieved Mr. Lawson.
11674. How long was Dr. Lawson there?—Dr. Cumming did not take over the charge of the hospital till the 1st of February; therefore, from about the 18th or 19th of January, to the end of the month, Dr. Lawson remained there.
11675. You were there 18 days?—I was sick for the greater part of the time.
11676. While you were sick he took the charge?—Yes.
11677. He took charge from the 10th?—No; the senior officer, when I was sick, took charge till Dr. Lawson arrived; and he arrived about the 18th.
11678. Did you receive, when Dr. Lawson came down, in that letter from Dr. Hall, any instructions as to the employment of Dr. Lawson?—That he was to be employed for the Sultan's palace.

11679. That

11679. That was specifically ordered?—Yes.

11680. Mr. *Layard*.] Why did you leave the Third Division?—I was in very bad health in the camp. I had suffered a good deal from exposure to the climate, and I applied for a month's leave to go to Malta. Dr. Hall said that he could not dispense with me, but that he would send me down to Scutari.

11681. You were therefore sent down to take charge of the hospitals at Scutari?—Yes, under the impression that change of air would restore my health.

11682. Did not the state of your health render you incapable of taking charge of the hospitals?—I wrote to Dr. Hall, that I was afraid that I should not be equal to the duties there, but that I would endeavour to do my best.

11683. Notwithstanding that, he sent you down?—Yes. He said that if I found my health was not equal to it, he would relieve me. I think I was not there four days, when I was laid up with a severe attack of ague.

11684. Who took your place?—Dr. Cruickshank.

11685. Had he been long at the hospital?—He went down immediately after the battle of Inkermann.

11686. Was he wounded?—No; he had bad health.

11687. He was sent down to act at the hospital?—Yes; he was sent down on sick leave; he recovered his health, and he was put on duty there.

11688. Was any notification of your appointment made at Scutari?—Yes, in the general orders.

11689. Was there any mention made of Dr. Menzies' retirement?—Not at that time.

11690. Upon what grounds were you appointed to that station?—Dr. Menzies, I believe, applied for a medical Board, on account of his health, and I was sent down to take charge of the hospital.

11691. *Chairman*.] So that one sick man relieved another?—Yes.

11692. Mr. *Layard*.] Dr. Menzies was declared sick by that Board, was he not?—Yes; and he went home within four or five days after my arrival.

11693. When you were up in the camp, had the Third Division a sufficient supply of medicines?—With the exception of opium and other astringent medicines, and perhaps sugar of lead; they wanted them.

11694. *Chairman*.] Do you call opium an astringent medicine?—Yes; it comes under that classification.

11695. Mr. *Layard*.] Under the circumstances of the climate and the prevailing diseases, were not opium and astringent medicines the most necessary of all others?—Certainly.

11696. You applied to Balaklava for medicines?—Repeatedly; and we got small quantities only, not to the amount of my requisition.

11697. Were they ever sufficient for your wants?—Certainly not.

11698. Then your regiment remained without any medicines?—Without opium, often.

11699. Do you know Dr. Foaker?—Yes; he belonged to the 38th Regiment.

11700. Did you know of his having been for some days without any medicines or medical comforts at all?—Not that I was aware of.

11701. He never represented that fact to you?—No.

11702. You were frequently without medicines in your division, were you not, after November?—I had a large supply, with the exception of opium and sugar of lead. When I left Gallipoli I had a large supply, which rendered me, in a manner, independent of the supplies at Balaklava. We were in want of opium and sugar of lead.

11703. Mr. *Layard*.] Was there a want of all the other medicines?—No; I think we were very fairly supplied.

11704. *Chairman*.] Had you quinine?—Plenty. Some of the medical officers wanted castor oil; there was an insufficient supply of it in Balaklava.

11705. That is not an astringent medicine, is it?—No.

11706. Mr. *Layard*.] In fact, the medicines you had were of little use, and they were not used because they were not wanted?—Yes, they were not used; they were not the medicines that were wanted.

11707. The medicines that you wanted were not forthcoming?—The opium was not.

J. Forrest, Esq.,

M. D.

29 March 1855.

11708. That was the principal medicine required, was it not?—Yes.

11709. As principal medical officer to the division, you were the person to supply the regimental surgeons with what they required?—Yes.

11710. How were you provided with medicines to supply those regimental surgeons?—I took a sufficient supply with me from Gallipoli to the Crimea, and I supplied the regimental surgeons on requisition.

11711. How many regimental surgeons had you to supply?—Six.

11712. That is to say, six regiments?—Yes.

11713. Six regimental surgeons and assistant surgeons?—Yes; six hospitals, I may say.

11714. For the supply of those regimental surgeons and hospitals, what provision had you of medicines?—I could not tell you the exact list, but on the 17th of September, when we were at Kalamita Bay, I called upon the surgeons of the regiments to complete their panniers with medicines and supplies, and they were then completed.

11715. Those are the supplies of the regimental surgeons. I want to know whether you, as the head of the medical department of the division, had any special supplies of medicines to give over to the regimental surgeons?—Yes, I had a divisional supply of medicines for the use of the division.

11716. What supply was that; were the medicines in panniers?—In large cases.

11717. Were they landed in the Crimea?—Yes; at Kalamita Bay.

11718. How were they brought to Balaklava?—By arabas.

11719. What size were those chests?—They were packing-cases.

11720. How large?—About the length of this table, and two feet deep.

11721. Could two of them be carried by a mule?—No, certainly not.

11722. Supposing you had not found the arabas, how would you have moved them?—I should have sent them on board ship again.

11723. How many of those chests had you?—I had one for surgical appliances, and one for medicines.

11724. Was that sufficient, in your opinion, for the supply of the division?—I had quite sufficient for my supply.

11725. In your opinion, was that a sufficient supply of medicines for the division?—It was.

11726. Do you think that the panniers which the regiments carried with them contained a sufficient supply of medicines?—I should think so; when they had the divisional supply to go to they could always be filled up.

11727. *Chairman.*] How were those panniers carried?—On horses; each regimental surgeon was provided with a horse and two panniers on a pack saddle.

11728. Every regiment had its own panniers?—Yes.

11729. *Mr. Layard.*] When were you first in want of opium and other medicines?—The first time was at the end of November, after the wet weather.

11730. Before that you had experienced no want of medicines?—Very little indeed; there was very little medicine used.

11731. Had you not much sickness in the Third Division?—No; we were very healthy.

11732. Were you employed in superintending surgical operations after the battle of Inkermann?—Yes.

11733. Had you everything that was requisite?—Yes, everything; abundance of everything.

11734. Sponges and other appliances?—Yes.

11735. In what state were the hospital tents of the Third Division; or were they marquees that were used?—Yes.

11736. In all the regiments?—No; each regiment had also some bell-tents attached to the hospital marquees.

11737. In what state were those tents?—The same as the other tents used by the army.

11738. In what condition were they inside; were the soldiers comfortably provided for?—They were on the ground, with the exception of blankets and great coats.

11739. Were those tents very much crowded?—No, they were not.

11740. At

11740. At no time?—During the wet weather the marquees were very much crowded after the 14th of November.

11741. Was the smell very offensive in them?—In wet weather it was very offensive.

11742. Were any means taken to improve the condition of them?—Yes, I used chloride of lime, and I had the walls of the tents raised every day, weather permitting, to admit a free circulation of air.

11743. Had you tents enough for the accommodation of the sick?—Not when they accumulated up to 600 and 700.

11744. Had you so many as that number in the tents?—Yes; not in the marquees, but in the division altogether.

11745. How many sick did one marquee hold?—One marquee will hold, without crowding, 20 men.

11746. How many men have you seen in one marquee at one time?—I have seen about 24 or 28.

11747. Never more?—Not in a marquee.

11748. Was there room to pass between each man?—Not to that extent when they were crowded.

11749. Were those men frequently left in that state for many hours, or even days together, without being moved?—No, we moved them to Balaklava.

11750. I mean as long as they were in the tents?—No. They were moved by the orderlies, some men were so weak that they were not able to be moved; they had orderlies to assist them.

11751. Were they moved?—Yes, they were.

11752. Had you an opportunity to see the dead-house at Scutari?—I had.

11753. Where was it?—When I first went down there, it was in a room at the end of the corridor.

11754. Will you describe to the Committee the position of that room?—It was at the angle, and it was immediately under one of the wards of the hospital; it was very offensive, and I had it removed to an out-office.

11755. Did you inquire why that dead-room had continued to be used for that purpose?—No. I saw the state of the hospital, and of that dead-house. The purveyor complained to me of the stench; it was near his office, and immediately under one of the wards, and I had it removed immediately.

11756. Do you think that its having been left where it was, was prejudicial to the state of the sick?—It was prejudicial to the state of the health of the purveyor's clerks, and at last they complained of it.

11757. It appears that there was a place in the hospital to turn into a dead-house, as you found one outside?—Yes; there was one outside.

11758. What kind of place was it?—I believe it had originally been the Turkish dead-house; but there were some other things in it. I think it was a stable, or there was some straw in it; and I had the bodies removed out of the other room, and the stable converted into a dead-house.

11759. That is to say, the place into which you put those bodies, and which happened to have been used by the Turks as a dead-house, was then filled with straw?—Yes; and I think some horses were there.

11760. To whom did those horses belong?—One belonged, I think, to the purveyor's clerk, if I mistake not, and Dr. Menzies had kept his horse there.

11761. Had the dead, when they were moved, to be taken down the whole length of the corridor, in front of the beds of the sick?—Not in the general hospital.

11762. But was that the case in the barrack hospital?—No, not necessarily so.

11763. Were they carried so when you arrived?—I did not see them.

11764. You gave no order upon that subject, did you?—When I was there, the dead bodies were brought over to the general hospital, and immediately deposited in the dead-house.

11765. *Chairman.*] But they were taken from the barrack hospital?—Yes, if they died in it; they would be put there for the time being, to be sewn up in blankets.

11766. To remove them from thence they had to be carried past the sick?—Yes.

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

29 March 1855.

11767. Did Dr. Menzies' evidence agree with your impression as to the position of that dead-house?—Yes.

11768. Then why did you say that the dead-house was very offensive?—I meant the dead-house in the general hospital.

11769. Mr. *Layard*.] I am referring to that in the barrack hospital?—It was not offensive when I was there; there were no dead bodies in it; they were always removed to the general hospital.

11770. The dead-house was afterwards outside?—Yes.

11771. After that you had no cause to complain?—No.

11772. When you were there, were there stores piled up in a very irregular manner in the corridor?—The only stores which I saw piled up were some medical stores; apothecaries' stores.

11773. Was there a large quantity?—There were some packing boxes of things, which I desired them to move out immediately; the thing looked uncomfortable; it did not look neat, and therefore I had them moved out.

11774. Had you a place to store them in?—I applied to the Quartermaster-general for a house outside the hospital, which was immediately granted.

11775. During the time that you were there, you had no difficulty in obtaining any place as a store for medicines, or other things, when you applied for them?—None whatever; I met with every facility.

11776. You had only to make your application to obtain what you wanted?—Only that.

11777. Did you examine the ships that brought the sick down from the Crimea?—No; but I sent a staff surgeon off to examine them.

11778. Where?—In the Bosphorus, from Scutari.

11779. I mean at Balaklava?—I never was on board any of the ships at Balaklava.

11780. How did you come down from Balaklava?—I came down in the "Queen of the South."

11781. *Chairman*.] Was she a steamer?—Yes.

11782. Mr. *Layard*.] Had she any sick on board?—Yes.

11783. How many?—Two hundred and forty.

11784. How many died on the passage?—I think one died on the Friday morning; and I was told that two more died. I sent the bodies on shore at Balaklava. I embarked on the Thursday evening late, and I disembarked at Scutari on the Sunday morning; I was on board only two days.

11785. How many died?—I think only two.

11786. *Chairman*.] Were all the sick disembarked at the same time?—No.

11787. How long did they remain in Balaklava?—I think to the end of the week; there were two medical officers on board.

11788. How long had they been on board at Balaklava before you embarked?—I think they must have been on board the day before; I got down to Balaklava, and embarked immediately.

11789. They were three days going from Balaklava to Scutari; and after they arrived at Scutari they were very nearly a week?—Yes, very nearly.

11790. Mr. *Layard*.] What was the name of the vessel?—I think it was the "Queen of the South."

11791. It is stated in this return that she sailed on the 29th, and arrived on the 31st; that is two days?—Yes, about two days.

11792. And that during that period five died?—Not on the passage.

11793. Do you think that five died between the 29th and the 31st?—No.

11794. Then how do you account for this return?—I do not know; those must have died after they arrived at Scutari.

11795. They were detained a week there, were they not?—Yes.

11796. Why were they detained?—Because there was no hospital accommodation for them.

11797. That was at the end of December?—Yes.

11798. *Chairman*.] You stated that you found every facility afforded you when you applied for a house for the dead; could not you have applied for a house for the sick?—The Sultan's palace was then being fitted up as an hospital.

11799. Would not the sick have been better on shore than on board?—The Sultan's palace was not ready to receive the sick then.

11800. You

11800. You have stated that you came from Balaklava sick?—No; I was sick in the camp, and I was sent down to take charge of the sick at Scutari.

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

11801. You were sick in the camp?—Yes.

11802. What occasioned that sickness?—Exposure to the weather.

29 March 1855.

11803. Were you more exposed than the men?—No, I was not; I was less exposed.

11804. Then the circumstances that caused your sickness would have caused them sickness?—Yes, undoubtedly.

11805. Amongst those causes was the state of your tent one?—I was on the ground the same as the others, and the ground round the tent was perfectly wet; it was a perfect swamp.

11806. You stated that you thought that the condition of the tents had very little to do with the health of the men?—I have said that the ground was perfectly wet.

11807. Was not the ground wet inside the tent, in consequence of the tent letting in the water?—Not my tent.

11808. What was the state of the others?—The others were wet.

11809. Did they not suffer, therefore, from that circumstance?—Yes; it aggravated bowel complaints very much, and induced them.

11810. Did not the state of the tents very much affect the health of the men?—I should say so.

11811. How do you make that agree with your former statement that it did not?—It certainly aggravated the bowel complaints.

11812. They died chiefly of bowel complaints, did they not?—Chiefly.

11813. Then had not the state of the tents a very important influence upon the health of the men?—Yes.

11814. Mr. *Layard*.] Were not bowel complaints prevalent at the time?—Yes.

11815. In what state were those sick on board the “Queen of the South,” as to accommodation?—They were lying on the deck, with blankets under them.

11816. But no bedding of any kind?—None but blankets; not the least.

11817. Were they very crowded?—She was a large ship.

11818. Were they well taken care of?—Very well.

11819. Had they all necessary supplies?—Yes, they had.

11820. During the time that they were kept off Scutari, were they properly supplied with necessaries?—Yes; I desired the medical officers to send on shore a requisition for everything that they wanted, and they received what they wanted.

11821. Were there no other deaths after she arrived?—No; but the returns will show.

11822. What returns?—I should think the hospital returns, if you have a correct copy of them, will show.

11823. In preparing the hospital returns, did you include those who died on board the ships that were detained off Scutari?—I will explain. On a ship arriving, the medical officer immediately came on shore, with a return showing the number of men who had embarked, the number who had died on the passage, and the number then on board.

11824. *Chairman*.] When you say “the number who died on the passage,” did you include the detention that occurred at Balaklava?—I presume so, from the date of embarkation.

11825. Mr. *Layard*.] Are you certain of that?—That is what I did when I went down there; I had a morning return from the medical officer of the casualties sent to my office, a morning return of the casualties that took place on board the ship in 24 hours; and when all the troops had disembarked, I had then the whole return, from the date of embarkation to the date of disembarkation, showing the number of the man’s regiment, the man’s name, the disease, the duration of the disease, and if he died, when and where.

11826. Did you introduce that system?—Yes.

11827. Before you went, was that system in existence?—I believe not.

11828. Before you arrived there, are you aware whether such nominal returns were made?—I believe some nominal returns were made and sent to the orderly’s room.

11829. But not in the complete form that you had them?—No.

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

29 March 1855.

11830. On the arrival of those vessels, had you any reports of those who were sent on board, and did you inquire into the state of the men?—I had written reports in duplicate.

11831. But as to the condition of the men?—As soon as a ship arrived, the Quartermaster-general, and a staff medical officer, went off immediately and inspected the ship.

11832. During that time, had you any report which described the state of the men as being exceedingly bad?—No.

11833. You believe that, on the whole, those ships which brought the sick and wounded from Balaklava were in a satisfactory condition?—They brought down the sick in a very satisfactory condition, so far as we could get them.

11834. *Chairman.*] Recurring to the tents, do you know when those that you got in the Third Division were issued first?—When we landed at Kalamita Bay we all had tents.

11835. Where were they issued from?—From on board ship.

11836. Did you not bring tents from Varna?—Yes.

11837. Where were the tents that you had first issued?—The tents that we had first issued we had at Gallipoli.

11838. Where were they then issued?—From the Quartermaster-general's store.

11839. Were they brought from Malta?—Yes, I believe so. The division was there before I got to Gallipoli, and the tents were there; and I was told that they came out of store at Malta.

11840. *Lord Seymour.*] How long have you been in the service?—Very nearly 30 years.

11841. When did you go out to Constantinople?—I arrived at Gallipoli on the 2d of May.

11842. Had you anything to do with the hospital at Scutari, previously to going to Varna?—Nothing whatever.

11843. Then at Varna you were deputy inspector of hospitals, were you not?—I was deputy inspector of hospitals for the Third Division.

11844. You had no direct charge over the hospital?—I had nothing to do with the hospital.

11845. You have spoken of the tents: were they found to be bad when you were at Varna?—Yes, several of them.

11846. Were the marquee tents at Varna?—The hospital marquees were at Varna.

11847. With regard to those tents, were they good or bad?—Very good.

11848. Were those tents lined?—They were double-walled tents.

11849. Then you had no fault to find with them?—None whatever.

11850. As to the food of the troops, I suppose as you were deputy-inspector of the division, you saw something of the way in which the troops were fed?—Yes.

11851. Were they, while you were at Varna, supplied with porter?—The Third Division was supplied with porter, and we had porter and bitter ale.

11852. Was it a general supply, or only an exceptional one?—We had it for the greater part of the time we were at Varna, because we were in the neighbourhood of Varna; we were not up the country.

11853. Being near Varna, where the stores could be got, did your division receive it the whole time?—For the greater part of the time I had some myself.

11854. Do you know whether, when they were at Varna, the troops got any tea?—We had plenty of tea; the Commissariat had plenty of tea.

11855. It was bought at a price, was it not?—Yes, by regiments.

11856. It was issued to regiments at a price?—I paid for the tea for myself; I got it from the Commissariat supply that was issued to regiments, and I paid 14 d. a pound for it.

11857. Was it of good quality?—Very good indeed.

11858. That issue was an unrestricted issue, was it not?—I understood so.

11859. I understand there was porter and bitter ale?—Yes; I had both myself.

11860. While you were at Varna, was there any supply of port wine when it was wanted for the hospitals?—Yes.

11861. Was it sufficient?—Yes, quite so, so far as my wants were concerned, and the wants of the Third Division.

11862. Did

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

29 March 1855.

11862. Did you require any for the Third Division?—Yes.
11863. A considerable quantity?—Yes.
11864. You found the supply sufficient, did you?—Yes.
11865. When you were in the Crimea, did you find your division suffering from scurvy at all?—The only cases of scurvy that we had, were three or four men in the 28th Regiment.
11866. Had you sufficient rice?—We had rice occasionally.
11867. Had you, as an insufficient substitute, lime juice?—Latterly we had lime juice, but not at first. We had only lime juice for the use of the men in the hospital.
11868. Did you apply for it?—Yes.
11869. When did you apply for it?—It was about the middle of November I was informed, by Dr. Hall, that they had lime juice, and that I was to apply for it; and I did so immediately.
11870. You state that when you first applied there was not a sufficiency?—There was only sufficient for the sick in the hospitals, but not sufficient for the men generally, as a ration in the division.
11871. Have you heard that a great quantity of lime juice had been sent out from this country for the troops?—No, I had not heard that.
11872. You sent to the purveyor at Balaklava, I suppose?—I sent to the purveyor who was at the head-quarters, where Lord Raglan was; there was a supply there, and I sent there first and I got it; the second supply I got from Balaklava.
11873. Had you any difficulty in the Crimea in getting from the purveyor the comforts and stores which he had?—The stores were not abundant. The purveyor's stores were limited and small in quantity, and sometimes deficient.
11874. When you say that they were small in quantity and deficient, to what class of stores do you allude?—I allude to sago and to arrowroot principally, and those things. I had always ground-rice and always tea; I had always wine but one day; and I had always brandy and sugar.
11875. Before starting from Varna for the Crimea, was there any committee of medical men appointed, or any other consultation held, respecting the supplies that would be required to be with the army?—I did not hear of any; I was not consulted.
11876. Then it was left entirely to whom?—To the different divisional officers, I presume. I judged for myself.
11877. Did you, as a divisional officer setting out for the Crimea, inquire what supply of those comforts you could get for your division?—I supplied my division with what I considered necessary.
11878. As to sago and arrowroot?—Yes.
11879. When you started for the Crimea, had you what you considered sufficient?—I had sufficient to last me for 10 or 12 days after we arrived in front of Sebastopol.
11880. When you started, that was the calculation you made with regard to what you would want?—Yes; I was aware that Dr. Hall would take stores with him, and that there was a store-ship going.
11881. You expected to get further stores from him?—Yes.
11882. Afterwards, when those 12 days were over, did you get from Dr. Hall sufficient?—Not all that I wanted, because the purveyor had not the supplies; they were on board a vessel called the "John Masterman," I think, and I believe she did not come in for some days afterwards.
11883. The Committee were informed, by Dr. Andrew Smith, that he considered it necessary, in sending out this expedition to the East, to have three ounces of lime juice for every man in the camp for three months; that would have been a very large supply, would it not?—Yes, a very liberal supply.
11884. Do you believe that no such supply ever arrived in the East?—I never heard of it.
11885. You were at Scutari; was there a large supply there?—No.
11886. If we are told that this supply was sent out, can you explain to the Committee in any way what can have become of it?—No, I cannot.
11887. Did you see anything of the hospital at Balaklava?—No. I was not there at all.
11888. You were for 10 days deputy inspector at Scutari, were you not?—About 10 days.

J. Forrest, Esq.,
M. D.

29 March 1855.

11889. From your experience in the army hospitals, when you were at Scutari, do you consider that the chief command of that hospital was under the military commandant or under yourself?—As far as discipline was concerned, I considered that the military commandant was responsible; but so far as the management of the hospital and the sick was concerned, I consider that I was responsible.

11890. As to the general state of the building, and any alterations in the building that were required as to construction, if it was desirable, should you have applied to the commandant?—Yes, if any extensive alterations were wanted; about any minor alterations, I would have applied directly to the engineer officer.

11891. Who was the commandant?—Lord William Paulet.

11892. Had you occasion to apply to him?—I made some suggestion about a division of the barrack hospital, of which he approved, and it was being carried into effect when I left.

11893. You did not find any conflict of authority between yourself and the commandant?—Not the slightest.

11894. As I understand you, for all military purposes, the commandant has the general management of the hospital?—Yes.

11895. Is it his duty to look over the building?—I presume it is.

11896. Are there any instructions to that effect?—I never saw them. I do not know what they were.

11897. From your experience in military hospitals, is it not the fact that he has generally the supervision and superintendence over the whole building?—Most undoubtedly.

11898. Therefore, if anything of a very offensive or objectionable character existed in any part of that building, it is his duty to call upon the proper persons to remedy it?—Yes.

11899. Had you any difficulty in regard to the authority of the purveyor, when you were at Scutari?—None whatever. I found him most amenable to any suggestion that I might offer.

11900. Did you find, as the head medical man, that you obtained what you required?—I had no difficulty whatever with Mr. Wreford.

11901. You found no inclination on his part to dispute your authority?—Not the slightest.

11902. Mr. J. Ball.] It has been stated by a gentleman who occupied the same position as yourself, that he found that the regulations with respect to returns that he had to make hampered him in the performance of his other duties; do you confirm that statement?—Yes; I own that it was too much for me; I could not undertake it myself.

11903. Will you point out exactly what portion of those duties hampered you?—There must be an officer there to manage the detail of the department, and one to inspect the hospitals. I could not do both; no man can do it.

11904. Chairman.] Did you report that circumstance?—I did to Dr. Hall, and privately to Dr. Andrew Smith. I applied to Dr. Andrew Smith for additional medical officers to enable the duties to go on properly. I applied for 30 additional medical officers.

11905. Did you get them?—Yes.

11906. Mr. J. Ball.] Are those duties, as to correspondence, such as could not be performed with the assistance of an intelligent clerk?—I was responsible for whatever took place in that hospital.

11907. Do you allude to the returns which it is necessary to forward home, or to head-quarters; or do you allude to those extra duties with regard to the duties of the station, such as invaliding the officers; or which class of the duties?—I allude to the returns which were generally made up by the clerks, and which had to be consolidated, and to other duties; correspondence with one party and another, and references.

11908. References with regard to the duties of the station?—Yes.

11909. Does that apply more particularly to invaliding officers?—That is part of it.

11910. Can you specify any others?—There was the general correspondence, in the first place; and we had constant returns from on board ship, and applications for stores and medical comforts, and many things.

11911. Were

11911. Were you ill at that time?—Yes, I was still suffering.

11912. Do you think that that circumstance interfered with the performance of your duties?—Materially, and I gave it up. I was not able to go on with the duties.

11913. If you had been in good health, do you think that the ordinary duties of the correspondence would have been so heavy that they would have interfered with your other duties?—Yes; I think I could not have managed it.

11914. Would it be desirable to separate the duties of the station, with regard to invaliding officers, from those duties of the station connected with the hospital?—I think there ought to be one officer entirely for invaliding alone.

11915. *Chairman.*] You stated that you had enough stores for 10 days after your arrival before Sebastopol; by “stores” I suppose you mean medical comforts?—Yes; medical comforts and medicines.

11916. Then after that, when you fell short, you applied to Balaklava to be supplied?—I applied to Dr. Hall; I sent all my requisitions to him.

11917. All your requisitions were not fulfilled?—Not to the extent that I required: I generally got a portion.

11918. Sometimes they were not to be obtained?—No.

11919. How many days had elapsed from the period of your leaving Varna to that time; something like three weeks, I think?—We embarked on the 30th of August, and disembarked on the 14th of September.

11920. That is a fortnight?—Yes.

11921. Then, from the 14th of September to the time you arrived before Sebastopol, how many days had elapsed?—We arrived before Sebastopol on the 28th of September.

11922. That is another 14 days; so that a month had elapsed from the time you left Varna?—Yes.

11923. But when you made applications for medical stores at Balaklava, they were not there?—No; they were not there to the extent I required; I got a portion of them.

11924. *Mr. Layard.*] Had the troops any tea before Sebastopol?—No; they had coffee; the sick always had tea made in the hospital; I had a large supply of tea.

11925. You stated that there was porter and port wine at Varna; were they given out to the troops?—They were issued, as I understood, to the quartermasters of regiments, out of the regimental canteen.

11926. Do you know whether the troops had some?—Yes; I have seen the men drinking porter.

11927. Only the Third Division?—I was only with that division.

11928. Did you know anything about the women of the Third Division, the soldiers' wives?—No; there were none with us in the Crimea.

11929. None at all?—No, I think not.

11930. Did you ever go on board of a troop ship at all?—No.

11931. Did you ever hear the state of the soldiers' wives on board the ships?—No.

11932. Where were the wives of the soldiers of the 38th?—I suppose they were sent to Scutari.

11933. They were with you in Gallipoli, were they not?—Yes.

11934. What became of them there?—I think some were sent home, if I mistake not.

11935. Did they go through much suffering?—No, I think not at Gallipoli.

11936. Was any provision whatever made for them?—No; they were living in their tents with their husbands.

11937. You do not think that the state of those women was unsatisfactory?—No, I do not.

11938. Was the “Times” commissioner at Scutari when you were there?—I never saw him; I do not know whether he was there or not.

11939. Did you see Miss Nightingale?—I did, repeatedly.

11940. Was she doing much good in the hospital with her nurses?—A very great deal.

11941. *Lord Seymour.*] How were the patients fed in the hospital when you were at Scutari?—There was a scale of diet.

J. Forrest, Esq.,

M. D.

29 March 1855.

11942. Did you go into the kitchen?—Yes.

11943. It has been stated to this Committee, that the meat was given to the patients in a very insufficiently cooked state, and that they were kept waiting for their food; first, as to the state of the food, and as to the time when it was distributed, can you give the Committee any information?—I saw it in a raw state, and I saw it after it was boiled, and it was on both occasions good; but I must confine my remarks to the period after my arrival at Scutari.

11944. While you were there the supplies were good?—Yes; there was an irregularity as to the time, and the cooks complained that they had no clock, and that they did not know what hour of the day it was; and to obviate that, I told the purveyor to go to Pera to purchase a large ship's bell, and to hang it up in the centre of the yard, so that at seven in the morning it would ring, and ring again at eight o'clock for the breakfast; and that was done.

11945. Were you satisfied with the system of orderlies while you were there? They were bad; we ought to have had trained orderlies.

11946. Had you ever an opportunity of seeing any of the French hospitals?—No; I never was in one.

11947. You stated, did you not, that the forms and regulations took up too much of your time?—A great deal too much time.

11948. Are the Committee to understand, that you think that those forms and regulations ought to be dispensed with, or that another person ought to be appointed to attend to those forms?—I think, for such an establishment as Scutari, there ought to be a medical officer solely for the details of the department, and another to examine the hospital and to look to the invaliding, and, in fact, to the general duties of the station.

11949. Did it or not appear to you, that any of those forms and regulations were in themselves useless?—No; I think they were all necessary to keep up the statistics of the army.

11950. But they were too much for the same person, who was inspector, to perform?—Yes; too much.

11951. You stated that the invaliding ought to be a separate office?—Yes.

11952. *Chairman.*] How many orderlies had you?—When I got to Scutari, I called for a numerical return, and at that time there were 800 orderlies on pay.

11953. How many patients had you in the two hospitals?—Including the Sultan's palace, the calculation that I made was, that there was one orderly for seven sick.

11954. One to 10 is the ordinary number, is it not?—Yes.

11955. So that one to seven was ample?—Yes; but they were not organised.

11956. As to the irregularity which you say existed in feeding the patients, did not that arise, in some measure, from the great distance the orderlies had to go for the food?—In a great measure; but with this system, which I have been endeavouring to explain, of the bell ringing three quarters of an hour beforehand, it enabled them to collect, and to be more regular in their supply.

11957. You introduced something like order?—I attempted it.

11958. Did you succeed?—Yes; when I came away things were going on very satisfactorily.

Captain Robert Carter Bamford, called in; and Examined.

*Captain
R. C. Bamford.*

11959. *General Peel.*] YOU belong to the 63d Regiment, do you not?—Yes.

11960. You went out with the regiment, from Cork?—Yes, on the 23d of July.

11961. And you remained with it till when?—Till the 18th of November, when I left the camp; I then went to Balaklava sick, and remained there till the 28th.

11962. You were wounded at Inkermann, were you not?—I was hit by a
spent

spent ball at Inkermann, and knocked over in the trenches by the bursting of a shell; and I have suffered in the lumbar region in consequence.

11963. Can you give the Committee any explanation of the circumstances under which the knapsacks of the 63d Regiment were piled up in the camp when they arrived before Sebastopol?—I think the statement made by Mr Flower, of the 63d, is erroneous; the colonel was very anxious to get the knapsacks up, and he sent parties down twice, of 100 men at each time, when they could be spared, each man to bring up two knapsacks, which was done; and I know that a number of knapsacks were issued to the men before I left the camp.

11964. Each man brought up two knapsacks, without selecting his own, some belonging to men who were dead, and some belonging to others?—Yes.

11965. That was the reason, when they arrived, why they were piled up?—Yes; and they were, I believe, given out to the owners when found; but if no owner was found, as there were no stores to put them in, they were then piled up.

11966. And a sentry placed over them?—Yes.

11967. Did any of your company receive their knapsacks previous to your departure?—Yes.

11968. Then Mr. Flower must have been mistaken, when he stated that none had been delivered to the men?—In my opinion it is a mistake.

11969. Did you receive, in Scutari, a letter from Colonel Dalzell, commissioning you to purchase, on his account, some horses and carts for the regiment under his command?—I did.

11970. Will you read to the Committee that portion of his letter, giving the date?—"Camp, 1st December 1854. My dear Bamford,—Captain Ellison expects to leave in the 'Avon,' for Scutari, to-morrow, and, if she does not return, thinks he can send me some things by the 'Trent' or 'Medway,' I forget which he said. You very likely will not be able to get me anything, but if you can get me any of the following 'articles, I shall be much obliged: Blacking, pipe-clay, and sponges, to try and do something for our pouches and belts, as we are daily expecting the arrival of a complete set of new clothing, thanks to the liberality of the Secretary of War; an extra suit! Even enough for 50 men would be very acceptable, and keep us going till a large supply of necessities, that I have written for, arrives from England. A Turkish tent, like mine destroyed by the storm; that was so good a friend; I suppose they are cheap at Constantinople; or any other kind, if you see any you prefer; only not too expensive, though warm, and wet-repellant. A large tarpauling, suitable to serve as the roof of a house or stable, in case I should be able to procure wood for rafters. I think most of my horse, or horses (should I add to my one), for which I can find no other shelter, stone or mud walls, roofed with tarpauling, might serve her (or them) till spring. But for some such overhead covering, the winter must, I think, kill nearly every English nag. I must leave the dimensions to you, to be guided by circumstances, price, &c., as I cannot afford to pay long prices for any purchases; at the same time, there are things one must have. A supply of charcoal and a brazier, or some vessel to burn it in, in my tent; neither one nor the other are procurable here. Carts and ponies; without them we can hardly exist now. Forage, and provisions, and warm clothing, are obtainable at Balaklava, and every day fresh goods, both for officers and men, are landing from England; but nearly all the ponies are dead or dying, for want of food and shelter. If we had carts and animals, and a stable of some sort, we could provide tolerably for the regiment, who have been starving. The Commissariat cannot give us food regularly, unless we send for it ourselves. I will willingly invest 50 £. in carts, ponies, and harness, and tarpaulings for stabling; two carts and three or four ponies would be invaluable to us now. Carts light and convenient, for carrying; you know what sort of things; and ponies strong."

11971. *Chairman.*] At what date were the knapsacks sent for?—Some of them were sent for after the battle of Inkermann; they did not arrive till after Inkermann.

11972. Do you know the date of their coming up?—Some of the knapsacks arrived, I think, about the 12th of November.

11973. How long after that were they served out?—My company had some of them. I was on the sick list; but some of the men's tents were close to me,

Captain
R. C. Bamford.

29 March 1855.

and I saw the knapsacks lying about the tents, and I saw the men taking their things out of them. I should say that was some time between the 14th and the 18th.

11974. So that they were issued directly?—Some of the men got them immediately; my men had them.

11975. You never saw them piled up?—No; I am fully convinced that those that were piled up must have been knapsacks that belonged to men who were either dead or down at Scutari; so much so, that it was the wish of the colonel, when I was going on board the steamer, to get the knapsacks of the men at Scutari, and take them down with me; but I was unable to do it.

11976. Were the men employed in digging holes for the tents?—I cannot call them holes; Mr. Flower called them holes; but the colonel did it with the best motive.

11977. There were places dug out, were there not?—Yes, to prevent the wind getting under the tents, as the weather was then very windy, and it was considered advisable to sink the tent, to prevent the air getting in, to draw the pegs; the ground was very soft, and the pegs would not hold.

11978. Was anything like this said: that until those holes were dug, the knapsacks should not be given out?—Never to my knowledge.

11979. Might it have occurred without your knowing anything about it?—It might; but from the colonel's desire and wish to send up their haversacks and squadbags, I think it is very unlikely.

11980. Do you know whether those places, which you will not call holes, filled with water?—Not when I was there. The colonel was the first to try the experiment on his own; he was then Major Dalzell; he commenced on the morning immediately after the 14th; in fact, in the middle of the night of the 14th and the morning of the 15th.

11981. General Peel.] Mr. Flower was an invalid at the time, was he not?—He was on the sick list nearly all the time he was with the regiment, confined to his own tent.

11982. Lord Seymour.] Was your tent placed over one of those holes?—No, I had not an opportunity to place it; I certainly should have done it if I had remained; my tent was blown away on the 14th of November, and I was not able to stir till the following morning, having nothing to cover me.

11983. Mr. Layard.] Were the holes ever used?—The colonel had them, and the adjutant, and the serjeant-major, and one or two of the men.

11984. Did they answer?—Yes, they did; as long as I was there I heard no complaints.

11985. You state that among those knapsacks that were piled up were some belonging to dead men?—That is my opinion.

11986. It appears, according to the surgeon's evidence, that the men were suffering greatly for want of clothes; why were not those clothes from the dead men's haversacks given out to those who were living?—They were the property of the deceaseds' relatives, and could not be issued by the officer commanding. The colonel borrowed my pony, and I left it, with a pack-saddle, to send down to assist in bringing up the knapsacks.

11987. You state that there were knapsacks piled up, and you account for it by saying that they belonged to men who had died?—Yes.

11988. Why were not those knapsacks, which belonged to the dead, given to the living?—There was no order for it, and the officer commanding the regiment could not do it.

11989. Could not the colonel have done it?—No. The effects are taken possession of and sold: they belonged to the man, and they are delivered over to his family.

11990. Were those knapsacks under any protection from the rain?—No.

11991. They would have been wet through. Are they waterproof, or supposed to be so?—Many of them are.

11992. Are not they all waterproof?—That depends upon whether any holes have been knocked in them.

11993. Lord Seymour.] Did you ever see the French tents?—Certainly.

11994. Did they dig holes for their tents?—No; they piled up stones all round them.

11995. They had stones at hand?—Yes.

11996. And

Captain
R. C. Bamford.

29 March 1855.

11996. And the English had not?—No; the 63d had not."

11997. Therefore the hole was dug in some way as a substitute?—Yes, to keep out the wind.

11998. You stated that you were wounded; will you state how you were sent down to Balaklava?—In an ambulance.

11999. What do you think of the ambulance?—It is certainly not a pleasant mode of conveyance.

12000. Should you have preferred the French mode of conveyance, upon a mule?—Yes, decidedly. The roads are very bad; the ambulance that I went down with contained four inside and three outside. I was suffering then more from dysentery than anything else, and rheumatism.

12001. You would have preferred conveyance by a mule?—Decidedly; and I consider that it is more convenient to bring the men off the field. The French could get their men off the Inkermann field much more easily than we could; they had mules brought up and their wounded men were put on the mules sitting up or lying lengthwise; we had to carry ours a great distance on stretchers.

12002. On board what ship did you come home?—I was sent down to Balaklava, and I remained there some time before I knew what ship I was to be put on board.

12003. Where did you remain at Balaklava?—On board the "Avon" for five or six days, and I was then sent on board the "Trent," and down to Scutari hospital.

12004. How did you find yourself treated on board the "Avon"?—As far as the officers were concerned, they were very fairly treated.

12005. Had you any opportunity of judging how the men were treated?—I saw them lying about on the decks; they had about 200 in the "Avon," and it was the intention at one time at Balaklava to remove the wounded men out of the "Avon" and put them on board the "Trent," but I believe that was overruled, and a certain number went down on board the "Trent," and the "Avon" followed some days afterwards.

12006. You went down on board the "Trent;" did you not?—Yes.

12007. What number of men went with you?—About 150, I should think.

12008. How were you yourself treated on board the "Trent"?—It was decidedly the worst ship I ever went in.

12009. Will you state in what points it was the worst?—There were no conveniences; they really had not sufficient cups and saucers, nor glasses, nor anything for the officers.

12010. Was there no provision of any kind for the officers?—The provision was bad. The Duke of Cambridge was on board; he was in the after-cabin. There were no water-closets kept for the officers; it was dreadful.

12011. *Chairman.*] If it was so bad for the officers, the men were proportionately worse off, were they not?—The men were not crowded. On board the "Avon" the men seemed very much crowded, I thought; they were lying close to the gangways as you went on board.

12012. As to the bedding on board the "Trent," what provision was made?—I did not go near the men; I was not able.

12013. Where did you go; to Scutari?—Yes.

12014. Were you landed as soon as you arrived?—No; we were detained there one day; there was a heavy sea on.

12015. Did you go up to the hospital then?—I was carried up on a stretcher.

12016. By men that were sent down?—There were men on the beach to receive us.

12017. Were you kept waiting any time?—Not at all; not two minutes.

12018. You do not know how long the men were kept?—Some of the men were kept some time; some landed, I believe, that day; those that were able to walk; others, I think, were kept waiting some little time.

12019. You were taken to the general hospital, were you not?—No; I was taken to the barrack hospital.

12020. How did you find yourself treated in the barrack hospital?—I received rations; I received tea and sugar and a pound and a quarter of bread a day, and a pound of meat, which I had to cook in the best way I could; my servant was sent with me.

Captain
R. C. Bamford.

29 March 1855.

12021. Are the Committee to understand, that if you had not had this servant sent with you, you would have been very ill off?—Yes, decidedly so.

12022. When you were in the hospital, as I understand, there was no provision for cooking for the officers?—I was told before I left, that there was a cook, and a cooking house established; but it was at some distance; when an officer did not take his own servant, he generally took some invalid.

12023. When did you arrive at Scutari?—I arrived, I think, about the end of November, or the 1st of December.

12024. Did you get any advantage from Miss Nightingale's kitchen?—I got once or twice some very good jelly; I believe that came from the embassy; I afterwards got some jelly issued out to me, not so good.

12025. So far as the hospital kitchen was concerned, it seems to have been but of very little use to you?—I never derived any benefit from it; I never had anything done in it.

12026. What medical man attended you?—Dr. Calder, and a most attentive person he was; all the officers under his charge were very much pleased with him; he was extremely attentive and kind.

12027. Did you represent to him the insufficiency of the cooking establishment?—No.

12028. You thought it useless, perhaps?—Yes; I did not want very much cooking; my servant got my mutton broth, or anything that I wanted.

12029. As to the supply of linen in the hospital, as far as you observed, how was that?—I had none supplied to me.

12030. Did the officer of the day visit the hospitals?—Never; I never saw the officer of the day.

12031. As a military man, did not it occur to you that there ought to have been?—He never came to my ward; a clergyman came two or three times; that is all that I saw besides the doctors.

12032. From your knowledge of military hospitals, ought there or not to have been such a visit paid?—I should say so, decidedly; but I never heard of such a thing at the hospital at Scutari.

12033. If there was a deficiency in that respect, the blame for that would rest, would it not, upon the military commandant?—Yes.

12034. General *Peel*.] What troops were there there; was there any guard?—There was a guard at the entrance as you went in.

12035. Was there a regiment doing duty there?—I believe the convalescents did the duty; the convalescents, when they got fit for duty, performed any duty that was required of them, and then they were sent up to their regiments again.

12036. Were you convalescent in the hospital?—No; I was sent away.

12037. Mr. *Layard*.] You have heard the statements as to the reduction of the numbers in your regiment; are they conformable to the fact, do you think?—The regiment went out about 1,000 strong, and when I left it, on the 18th of November, I should say there were between 500 and 600 men fit for duty.

12038. It has been stated that the regiment was very considerably reduced?—Yes, but I never believed it.

12039. Have you received any account from your brother officers stating that?—Never.

12040. Where is the regiment now?—I do not know; I have written several letters to the regiment, but I have received none; the last I heard of them was that they were at Balaklava.

12041. When was that?—I heard it in January.

12042. Then the statement in the papers, that they were sent away reduced to a very small number, you do not believe to be correct?—I do not think it is correct. We had a draft of 70 men, one captain and one subaltern, who arrived about the 12th of November.

12043. How many drafts did you receive altogether?—Only one, up to the time that I came off; there has been a second draft sent out; about 150 or 160 men.

12044. Was the regiment generally in a very sickly state?—The regiment, up to the commencement of the wet weather, was pretty healthy. I attribute much of the sickness to sending them to the trenches, when they were not fit to go, by the doctors. The men went to the hospital, and complained, and got a pill,

a pill, perhaps, and then they were sent down to the trenches to work it off, I suppose.

12045. Were you ever in want of medicines?—I heard the doctors say they were.

12046. Did you ever want any medicine yourself?—In the hospital at Scutari, I did.

12047. What did you want?—Iron.

12048. Did you apply for it?—Dr. Calder did, and I think he was a week before he got it; so much so, that I told him it was much better to send over to Constantinople, and buy some.

12049. Did he do so?—He got it for me afterwards; I never paid for it; I was a week without it.

12050. Did you know of any other officer in the same position?—No; I had not an opportunity. There was another brother officer in the same ward with me, and an officer of the 41st; and they were supplied with medicines.

12051. What kind of tents had you in the camp?—Very good.

12052. Had you no reason to complain of them?—None; they were new tents; single tents.

12053. They kept out the rain pretty well, did they?—Very well indeed.

12054. *Chairman.*] Do you think that you are accurate in stating that when you left there were 500 men in the 63d?—Yes. I know the strength of my own company. The two weakest companies were No. 4 and No. 6. And when I left there were in my company between 50 and 60 men fit for duty.

12055. You think that the statement made by Mr. Flower, of there being only 300 men when he left, was not correct?—He left about three weeks after I left.

12056. When you left were there any knapsacks piled up in the camp?—They were just beginning to pile them. I was told by a brother officer, who came down two days before I left, that the men were getting their knapsacks.

12057. In fact you do not know anything, within your own knowledge, about the knapsacks?—Not of the whole regiment; but I know that my own company received some knapsacks that came up from Balaklava.

12058. All of them?—No, all the knapsacks had not come up; but a number of the men had received them. A number of my own company had received them.

12059. How many do you suppose?—That I cannot say.

12060. *General Peel.*] As fast as the knapsacks came up they were delivered to the men of your company?—Yes. I told my subaltern to look to the knapsacks, and to get them as fast as they could; and I saw some knapsacks round the tents, and my men unpacking the things.

12061. *Lord Seymour.*] How were your regiment fed before Sebastopol?—I consider that the Fourth Division were rationed worse than any other division.

12062. Were you in a position that made it more difficult to get your rations?—We were farther from Balaklava than the other divisions.

12063. You consider that you were worse rationed than any other division?—Decidedly so.

12064. Did you not get fresh meat?—On the average, we had it about once a week, the whole time I was there.

12065. With regard to the meat that you did get, was it of good quality?—The beef was very bad, but the mutton was good.

12066. The salt beef was very bad?—It was very hard; the pork was good.

12067. As to vegetables, did you get any?—One morning, when I was going round the company, I saw some men bringing two cabbages and about a dozen onions; that was the most that I got for my company.

12068. *Chairman.*] Was that the only time that you saw vegetables?—Yes, served out; I sent my pony down two or three times to Balaklava, and got some potatoes from the "Harbinger" for my company.

12069. *Lord Seymour.*] Did your men suffer from the want of proper food there?—They had food; but they had not time to cook it, or wood to cook it with; and they were obliged, many of them, to eat the pork raw; we were extremely harassed all our time there.

12070. There was a difficulty about fuel, was there not?—We had no fuel.

12071. With regard to coffee, was that also served out green, as we have

Captain
R. C. Bamford.

29 March 1855.

heard?—For the first fortnight we had baked coffee; afterwards, it was green; we had tea issued at one time, and then the issue of tea ceased, and we got green coffee.

12072. *Chairman.*] When you were on board the “Trent,” did you perceive any very foul smells arising from the condition of the men in the hold?—No.

12073. Have you no idea what their condition was?—I have not.

12074. Do you know the number of orderlies that were on board that ship?—I do not; I saw more of the “Avon” than of the “Trent.”

12075. What was the state of the “Avon”?—I believe they tried to keep her as clean as they could, but with the number of sick and wounded there was, they could not; the captain did, I believe, all he could to keep her clean.

12076. How many orderlies were there then?—I should say eight or nine. The number of sick, when I left the “Avon,” was about 300, and a great many were lying on the decks.

12077. Mr. *Layard.*] Do you know how many died on the passage?—I went down on board the “Trent,” and I believe one or two died on board the “Trent” going down.

12078. Did any die on board the “Trent”?—One or two, I think.

12079. In this return it is stated that nobody died on board the “Trent”?—I did not see them; but I heard them say that two had died on board.

12080. Supposing that no deaths are given in this return, would you suppose it to be a correct return?—I heard them say that one or two men had died.

12081. Mr. *J. Ball.*] With regard to the potatoes which you received from the “Harbinger,” did you get them yourself?—No.

12082. Did you hear whether they were in a fit state for food?—I saw some, and I heard the men say that they were very good. The day I came away, I believe, my pony came down to take up some more. I heard that they were really wasted, and that there was a horrid stench from the potatoes.

12083. Where did you get that pony?—I bought him.

12084. Where?—I bought him at Beicos.

12085. Were you able to bring him with you?—Yes; I put him on board the “Avon,” with the consent of the commanding officer, at Beicos, and took him up with me to Old Fort.

12086. Did you take your pony with you on the march?—Yes.

12087. Mr. *Layard.*] Were you on the staff?—No.

12088. Then you had a privilege?—Yes, I took the pony for the use of my company.

12089. Lord *Seymour.*] You have spoken of your treatment by the surgeon at Scutari; how were you treated before Sebastopol with regard to medical appliances; did you find any want of medicines or surgical appliances?—When my back was bad I asked the doctor for some stuff, and he said he had nothing; that I must apply rum, or any spirits that I could get, as he had nothing to put to it.

12090. He told you that he had nothing?—He told me that he had no liniments or lotions; and that he had very little opium or laudanum for the men.

12091. Then there was a great deficiency, as it appeared to you, before Sebastopol, in medicines and surgical appliances?—I do not know about surgical appliances; but as to medicines, I have heard the doctors say so. As to an hospital chest, I never saw it.

12092. Mr. *J. Ball.*] Do you know of any applications having been made to Dr. Hall at head quarters to supply medicines?—That I cannot say; that rested with the doctors and the commanding officers.

Captain *John Muir*, called in; and Examined.

Captain *J. Muir.*

12093. *Chairman.*] YOU commanded a vessel that went from here to the Crimea, did you not?—Yes; I commanded the “Andes.”

12094. To what company did that vessel belong?—Messrs. Cunard.

12095. Was she a steamer?—Yes.

12096. What size was she?—One thousand four hundred tons; engine room and all included.

12097. Mr.

12097. Mr. *Layard*.] How was she taken up; by measurement, or registered tonnage?—I really do not know. Captain *J. Muir*.

12098. When did she first leave England?—We left Plymouth on the 21st of April last year. 29 March 1855.

12099. What had you on board when you left England?—The First Royal Regiment.

12100. Had you no cargo on board?—No; we had the Royals and their baggage, and 11 horses belonging to them.

12101. Where did you land that regiment?—I landed them at Gallipoli.

12102. At what time was that?—We arrived on the 4th of May, and landed the regiment on the 5th.

12103. What did you do after that?—I embarked the 93d Highlanders the following day; I landed them at Scutari.

12104. After that what became of you?—After that we coaled; I was to come home, and then the order was countermanded again, and I was sent up to Varna with the 23d Welsh Fusileers.

12105. Did you land them at Varna?—Yes.

12106. Then what did you do?—I came back again to Scutari empty, and took two ships in tow, and towed them up to Varna.

12107. What were in those ships you towed up?—I think they had munitions of war, guns, and horses.

12108. They were sailing vessels?—Yes.

12109. Did you take in a cargo on board there?—No, I did not; I think it was the second trip that I made, when I towed the two ships up; I took up the Coldstream Guards, and then I took two ships up; and, for nine months and a half, I do not think we had five minutes to spare all the time.

12110. Were you engaged in transporting troops when the fleet went to the Crimea?—I took the 23d Regiment to Baltschik, and from there to Old Fort, in Kalamita Bay, and landed them.

12111. After that, what became of your vessel?—I was ordered to Eupatoria, and I lay there about six hours, and I was ordered again to the Alma.

12112. What for?—To take in the wounded.

12113. How many did you take in?—Three hundred and sixty, I think; but I do not think anybody can tell you; I know that nobody knew when we left, and nobody knew when I got them; we tried to count them as they went over the side; I do not know how it was done.

12114. Was there any officer in charge of the wounded?—I think so; I am not certain; we had a staff surgeon in charge of the wounded, and some assistants; we had to get two surgeon assistants from some men-of-war; and the senior surgeon of the “*Britannia*” operated on board the ship before we sailed.

12115. Was there no officer specially in charge of those wounded men?—Not that I am aware of.

12116. No person who communicated with you?—No.

12117. At what date was that?—The day after the battle of the Alma.

12118-9. You sailed then on the 22d of September?—Yes; we sailed on the 22d.

12120. Are you sure of it?—We sailed on the 22d.

12121. When did you arrive in Scutari?—The following day.

12122. When did you discharge your wounded?—We discharged some of them the same day that we arrived, and the others the next day.

12123. You say that you do not know how many were brought on board; how many do you think?—I think we had about 360.

12124. If, in a table furnished to this Committee, it is said there were 350 men and 21 officers, do you think that that was about the number?—Yes.

12125. How many died on the passage down?—There was one man died before we left, and we sent him ashore; four officers died, I think, and 13 soldiers; either 13 or 14.

12126. If in this table it is stated that one officer died, and four men, is that accurate?—No; I have the officers' names who died.

12127. Will you state those officers' names to the Committee?—The Honourable Captain Hare, of the 7th Regiment, and Adjutant Applethwaite, of the 19th Regiment; they were the two first that died. Then there was Mr. Worthington, of the 33d Regiment, had his leg injured; and then there was

- Captain *J. Muir*. Lieutenant Wardlaw, whose leg was amputated on board ship, above the knee.
- 29 March 1855. 12128. How many who died?—I believe about 13 or 14; I think 13 died on the passage down, and one man we sent on shore.
12129. They died on board ship?—Yes.
12130. You distinctly state that this table, which states that one officer and four men died on the passage, is a false return?—Decidedly.
12131. Who was the medical officer in charge of the sick?—Dr. Tice, a staff surgeon.
12132. When you brought the men from Varna to the Crimea, did you lose many on board?—A great many.
12133. From what cause?—Cholera.
12134. How many did you lose?—I cannot give the least notion; I lost six of my own men.
12135. To what do you attribute that?—I do not know; I think it was in the men before they came on board.
12136. Were they badly accommodated?—We were rather close; 1,000 men in a ship of 1,400 tons.
12137. Had they an abundance of provisions and water?—Plenty of water, and everything.
12138. After you took down those wounded, after the battle of the Alma, to Constantinople, what did you do?—We took soldiers. I think we took 600 men and officers from Scutari.
12139. At what date did you sail?—We sailed from Scutari on the 4th of October.
12140. Having arrived at Scutari on the 24th of September?—Yes; we arrived there on the 24th, and we coaled.
12141. You took those soldiers on board; where did you land them?—At Balaklava.
12142. Had you any casualties on the passage?—None.
12143. What did you do on arriving at Balaklava?—I took them up first to the fleet off the Katscha; then I got orders from Captain Christie to take them to Balaklava, and I went down and landed them at Balaklava, in the inner harbour.
12144. After that, what became of your vessel?—That same day I sailed for Constantinople, at eight o'clock in the evening.
12145. With what?—Nothing. I went down with orders from Admiral Dundas to tow up some ship with siege guns on board.
12146. Did you tow up that ship?—No; the order was countermanded by Admiral Boxer, when I got to Constantinople.
12147. On what grounds?—I really do not know.
12148. What became of you then?—Then I took in soldiers again, and some planks.
12149. What date was that?—The 11th of October.
12150. Where did you land the soldiers?—I took in 500 troops, 13 horses, and 300 pieces of planking.
12151. What became of the soldiers; where did you land them?—I landed them at Balaklava, and towed up the ship at the same time.
12152. What became of the planking?—When I took it to Balaklava they did not want it; they could not take it on shore; they would not take it from me.
12153. Did you make any representation upon the subject?—Yes, to Captain Christie, and to the harbour-master, the captain of the "Sanspareil."
12154. At what date was that?—It was on the 15th of October.
12155. What became of that planking then?—I was ordered then to go to Batoum for Turks, and I took the planking down with me.
12156. How long did that planking remain on board your ship?—It would be about 12 days, I think.
12157. You brought it back again?—Yes, with the troops; I landed it with my boats; I towed it into Balaklava.
12158. Why did you land it with your own boats?—I was ordered to do so.
12159. By whom?—By Captain Christie.
12160. Where did you land it?—I got it inside, into the inner harbour; we were lying outside.

Captain J. Muir.

29 March 1855.

12161. To whom did you give it in charge?—I gave it in charge to nobody; I got it up on the beach, and piled it up, and left it there.

12162. What became of it?—I am not aware.

12163. Did you see it there when you went back?—No; I think it was taken up; they wanted it for the guns, or something.

12164. Was any sentry put over that planking?—I do not think there was; we lay in Balaklava Harbour until the afternoon after the battle of Inkermann, on the 5th of November.

12165. What did you do then?—Then we went into the inner harbour for the wounded.

12166. When did you begin to take on board those that were wounded?—We began to take them in on the 9th.

12167. When did you sail from Balaklava with the wounded?—We sailed on the 11th of November.

12168. When did you arrive at Scutari?—We arrived at Scutari on the 13th.

12169. How many men and officers had you on board?—About 230, I think; I am not certain.

12170. Including officers?—Yes.

12171. If 204 men and 20 officers are stated to be the number, that would be inaccurate?—I think it would be about right.

12172. When did you land those men?—The day we came down, and we landed some the next day; the next day there was a heavy gale, and we could not land them that day, but we landed them afterwards.

12173. How many died on board your ship coming down?—I really cannot say; I do not think we lost above two coming down with the wounded at that time.

12174. How many officers died on board?—Colonel Ainslie died when we arrived at Scutari.

12175. You do not think that one officer and eight men is an incorrect statement?—No; I think it is very near it.

12176. Who was the medical officer in charge upon that occasion?—I do not know his name.

12177. What became of you after that?—We went to carry French troops.

12178. To what place did you go?—To Beicos Bay.

12179. At what date was that?—I do not know the date; it was sometime in the beginning of November.

12180. How many French troops did you take on board?—One thousand one hundred and eighty-nine.

12181. Where did you land them?—At Kamiesch.

12182. Were you at any time in Kamiesch Harbour?—Yes, three days.

12183. In what condition did you find that harbour?—In very good condition indeed.

12184. Was there order and regularity there?—A great deal; every regularity and every assistance.

12185. Had you any trouble in landing the men?—None whatever.

12186. In going up, had those men every necessary?—They were found the same as our own men by us.

12187. After landing those men, what became of you?—I went to Balaklava, and got orders to go to Marseilles; I was telegraphed off the hill.

12188. Why did you go to Marseilles?—For French troops.

12189. Did you bring up more?—Yes, French troops and ordnance; guns and shot to Kamiesch Bay again.

12190. At that time was the harbour in the same good state as you had seen it in before?—Yes; we were 17 days the last time in Kamiesch Bay. I had 500 tons of shot and shell on board, and heavy guns.

12191. Were you ordered to anchor at any particular spot?—No. When you arrive off the harbour, a French officer comes on board, and tells you where to anchor your ship; and then they bring off a boat, with store anchors, and moor your ship for you, and if you lie there for a month you need not move at all.

12192. Did you go into Balaklava harbour?—Yes.

12193. In comparison with Kamiesch, what is the state of the harbour at Balaklava?

Captain J. Muir.

29 March 1855.

Balaklava?—There is a vast deal of difference; Balaklava is a great deal better than it used to be; then it was higgledy piggledy, one anchor over another.

12194. Did you consider the state of Balaklava harbour satisfactory at that time?—No, it was very unsatisfactory the first time; the second time it was better.

12195. When you arrived there, did anybody come on board the ship, and give directions?—No; we were allowed to anchor where we best could, at first.

12196. For how long did that state of things exist?—Until such time as I went the last time; that was the first time that I saw any improvement.

12197. When was that; what was the date of it?—In February.

12198. When was the improvement first visible?—In December it began to improve a little.

12199. Under whom was the harbour then?—I think it was under Captain Christie.

12200. Had he charge of the harbour?—I think so; there was another gentleman assisting him.

12201. Had not Captain Christie charge of the transports at Balaklava?—He had all the direction of them.

12202. Had he anything to do with the mooring of the vessels in the harbour?—I think not, unless this man acted under him; I could not say.

12203. You had so little to do with the harbour that you cannot state who looked to the mooring of the vessels?—No.

12204. Ought you not to have known who was the proper person to give directions as to the mooring of your ship?—I do not think that there was any proper man till I went there the last time.

12205. Did the ships suffer any damage?—If it had been blowing they would have suffered a good deal of damage.

12206. If the ships had been properly moored in the harbour, under proper direction, could the harbour have held more than it did at that time?—Yes.

12207. If they had been properly moored, would the ships have been subject to the damage which they suffered at the time of the great gale?—No.

12208. Did you anchor outside?—Yes; and it is a very bad anchorage.

12209. Did you make any remonstrance upon the subject?—No; I spoke about it casually to Captain Christie.

12210. You would not have liked your vessel to have been there in a heavy gale of wind?—I would not have stopped there if I could have got away in time.

12211. You brought French troops to Kamiesch Bay, and you remained there 17 days; then what became of you?—I went down to Balaklava, and took in sick.

12212. What date was that?—I cannot give the date.

12213. Was it about the 30th of January?—About that time.

12214. How many sick did you take on board?—About 180, I think; we never had so few.

12215. The report states 227?—We never had so few on board before.

12216. Do you think it possible that you had 227?—I scarcely think it.

12217. How many died on the passage?—Five died on the passage, and, I think, 10 died off Scutari.

12218. Fifteen died on board?—Yes.

12219. Do you think that the return which states that two died on board is correct?—No; I saw six lying dead myself on the forehatch at one time.

12220. This report states that two died during the passage?—That was off Scutari.

12221. During the passage do you know how many died?—I think two or three were sent on shore in Balaklava. We had two died on the passage, and six died down at Scutari before they were landed; about 10 died altogether.

12222. How long did you remain at Scutari before you landed those sick?—I left the vessel after she was there three days; but she did not get all the sick and wounded landed, for, I think, four days. They had no room in the hospital, and they had to take the remainder up to Kulalee.

12223. Were those sick well provided for on board ship?—Yes.

12224. Were any preparations made for receiving them?—Yes.

12225. Was there any bedding?—Yes.

12226. Before that had you the bedding?—At all times there was bedding
and

and blankets. We had bedding and blankets when we landed them, and I got supplies twice while I was out there. Captain J. Muir.

12227. Where from?—I got them from the other transports.

29 March 1855.

12228. But was this bedding which you had on board meant for the soldiers?—Yes.

12229. For the sick?—Yes, we got it specially for the sick; but the first lot that we had was for the soldiers going out.

12230. In consequence of this provision, you had always enough for the sick?—Yes. I had 1,000 beds when we started, and we never had more than 360 sick.

12231. On board your ship the sick never suffered?—No.

12232. Had they proper orderlies with them?—Generally speaking, they had, they came down from the army; and we had some marines for orderlies, who were very efficient and did very well.

12233. They had necessaries, medicines, and medical comforts, had they not?—Yes; but I think we were rather short of surgeons. I do not think that the surgeons were able to attend, as well as they would have wished, to the wounded men.

12234. When you coaled at Constantinople, was there any difficulty in the way of coaling?—Yes, a good deal. There is sometimes a very strong current in the Golden Horn, and at that time we were not allowed to go above the bridge.

12235. Were there proper means for coaling the ship there?—None at all.

12236. How many days did it take?—On the average it took eight days taking in 420 tons: we could have done it at Malta in about 20 hours.

12237. How came it to take up so much time?—Sometimes we had a ship of about 800 tons to take the coals out of, and sometimes a lighter. Then we were lying in the middle of the harbour swinging about in the tide, and very often we got adrift.

12238. Was there nobody to look after the anchorage?—No; not till you were anchored.

12239. Did you ever see Admiral Boxer?—I had always to report the ship to him on her arrival at Constantinople.

12240. What passed when you went to him?—Nothing particular.

12241. Had you no reason to complain of him?—He was not a very nice man to speak to.

12242. Why?—He had got too much to do while he was there, and he was very irritable in his temper.

12243. Did you bring the "Andes" home?—No.

12244. She is out there still, is she?—Yes; I wrote to the Company, and they relieved me, and sent another gentleman out.

12245. What vessel did you come home in?—I came home in the "Arabia."

12246. What did she bring home?—Sick.

12247. How were they looked after?—Very well, indeed.

12248. You never had any provisions or stores on board for the army?—None.

12249. Never in any case?—Not for the English.

12250. Had you in any case for the French?—Yes; I had warm clothing, powder, shot, and shell.

12251. Was that warm clothing speedily and well discharged at Kamiesch Bay?—Yes.

12252. How?—In men-of-war boats.

12253. Then you think the organisation in Kamiesch Bay was in every way very satisfactory?—Very.

12254. Lord Seymour.] You have spoken of the coaling at Constantinople and at Malta; had you ever occasion to coal anywhere else; did you coal at Balaklava?—Yes; I attempted it twice, but we never managed to get much.

12255. You could not get any coal at Balaklava?—I got altogether, I think, about 60 tons in about 10 days.

12256. Then the arrangements for coaling at Balaklava, were worse apparently even than at Constantinople?—There were no arrangements whatever for coaling at Balaklava, that I know of; it was very seldom that we did get any coals there from the vessels. I got about 14 tons out of another steamer in the harbour, at one time, and I think about 40 tons another time, out of the

Captain *J. Muir*. same steamer ; I had to go to it twice before I got the coal ; we tried outside, but could not coal outside.

29 March 1855. 12257. Do you know what the coal was which you took in at Constantinople ; was it coal sent from England, or obtained from mines in Asia Minor ?—I rather think it was from England.

12258. Then it was good coal ?—Yes ; sometimes we got bad coal ; but generally speaking, the coal was pretty good.

12259. Did you ever hear of the quality of Turkish coal ?—Yes ; I spoke to the captain of the “*Emu*,” who had tried it, but he did not like it.

12260. He thought it inferior for the purposes of steaming ?—Yes ; it is only fit when you mix it, and then you would be much better without it.

12261. You stated that latterly the harbour of Balaklava was in a better state ?—Yes, much better.

12262. When was that ; in January ?—In January ; when I was there, I saw a decided improvement in it.

12263. Do you know whether any one was in command then ?—Yes.

12264. Who was in command ?—Captain Powell, I think.

12265. And then you found the arrangements better ?—Very good ; he came on board outside the harbour, and came into the harbour with me, and stopped with me till the ship was in her berth.

Captain *Nathaniel Stewart*, called in ; and Examined.

Capt. *N. Stewart*. 12266. *Chairman*.] WERE you in command of a vessel that went from England to the Crimea ?—I commanded the “*Golden Fleece*” on her first voyage.

12267. To whom does she belong ?—The General Screw Steam Shipping Company.

12268. When did you go ?—I went to Leith, and embarked the 4th Regiment, I think, on the 11th of March.

12269. Mr. *Layard*.] You first went in command of the “*Golden Fleece*,” you have stated ?—Yes.

12270. Of what tonnage was that vessel ?—Two thousand five hundred tons.

12271. What troops did you take on board at that time ?—We embarked the 4th Regiment.

12272. Do you know how that ship was taken up by the Government ; by measurement, or by registered tonnage ?—By registered tonnage ; her gross measurement.

12273. There is a distinction between the two, is there not ?—The registered tonnage is specified separately, the engine-room and the other part, but we call the gross tonnage the two put together ; the entire measurement of the ship.

12274. And they took up your ship on the gross tonnage ?—Yes.

12275. Is that the way that private companies usually take up vessels ?—I believe so generally.

12276. By the gross measurement ?—I believe so.

12277. *Chairman*.] Then the loss by the engine is calculated, I suppose, in the price ?—Of course ; it would come to quite the same thing if they tendered the ship at the net measurement, exclusive of engine-room, but at a higher rate ; it is always understood that it is the gross measurement of the ship.

12278. Mr. *Layard*.] Where did you take those troops ?—I took them to Malta.

12279. Did you land them at Malta ?—Yes.

12280. After that, what became of you ?—I received orders immediately on arriving there to make ready to embark the Rifle Brigade to proceed to Gallipoli, as soon as Sir George Brown arrived by Marseilles from England.

12281. When did you leave with the Rifle Brigade ?—I left Malta on the 31st of March.

12282. Where did you land the Rifle Brigade ?—At Gallipoli.

12283. When you arrived at Gallipoli, did you find any preparations for landing the troops that you had on board ?—They were not prepared to land the troops for two or three days afterwards, having had no arrangements made. I believe they were the first troops that went up there. Sir George Brown and staff landed immediately, and, with the consul, proceeded to select ground for the encampment, and to make other arrangements for boats to disembark the troops.

12284. How

12284. How did you land when the arrangements were made?—In native boats. Capt. N. Stewart.

12285. How long did you remain at Gallipoli?—Three days.

29 March 1855.

22286. What became of you then?—I returned to Malta.

12287. What did you do afterwards?—After staying at Malta some 10 or 12 days, we embarked the Grenadier Guards.

12288. Where did you land them?—At Scutari. We touched at Gallipoli for orders, and got them from Sir George Brown to proceed on to Scutari.

12289. Did you find any preparations at Scutari for disembarking the Guards?—We were not expected when we got there, and we had to wait two or three days, till proper arrangements were made for landing them, and till it was settled whether they should go to barracks or encamp in tents.

12290. Then no preparation whatever was made for receiving these troops when you arrived there?—Not at the time we arrived.

12291. What did you do after landing these troops?—I took Sir Richard England, and staff, and horses, down to Gallipoli to relieve Sir George Brown. I brought Sir George Brown up, and the Rifle Brigade again.

12292. Had you any difficulty in landing the troops which you took there at that time?—I only took Sir Richard England and staff; there were no soldiers; it was merely to relieve Sir George.

12293. How did you embark the troops which you took on board at Gallipoli?—They were entirely embarked by the French.

12294. How did the French embark them?—In their men-of-war boats.

12295. Had we any men-of-war at that time there?—Not at that time.

12296. What became of you after you had landed these troops at Scutari?—I remained at anchor off Scutari, or the Golden Horn, till the army was ordered up to Varna.

12297. How long was that?—I think a period of about three weeks.

12298. What troops did you take up to Varna?—I took up the Rifle Brigade again.

12299. And you landed them at Varna?—Yes.

12300. Were any preparations made at Varna for landing the troops?—Sir George Brown had been up there some few days before, and made his arrangements.

12301. Did you land them in your own boats, or how were they landed?—No; we had the assistance of both English and French men-of-war boats; we had French men-of-war boats on one side of the ship, and English on the other; they were landed very quickly at that time.

12302. What became of you after landing at Varna?—I returned again to Scutari, and remained for a fortnight at Scutari.

12303. What were you doing at that time; why did you remain there 14 days?—They were expecting another division to be ordered up; we had only taken up the Light Division the first time; about a fortnight after the Second Division was ordered up, I took the Grenadier Guards again to Varna.

12304. After that did you return for more troops?—After that we returned to Scutari, and took up a regiment of the line, either the 95th or the 38th, I do not recollect which.

12305. To Varna?—Yes.

12306. Then what became of you?—I then returned to Gallipoli, and embarked a regiment of the line, part of the last division, and Brigadier Sir John Campbell; I took them up to Gallipoli.

12307. Did you then take any more troops?—After that I returned to Scutari; and the same day that I arrived at Scutari I received orders from Admiral Boxer to return to England.

12308. In the "Golden Fleece"?—In the "Golden Fleece."

12309. Did you return to England in the "Golden Fleece"?—I returned to England, calling at Gibraltar in my way home.

12310. What became of you afterwards?—After that the "Golden Fleece" was sent back again; but I had met with an accident on my arrival, and was not ready to go back again; I changed my ship.

12311. Why did she go to England?—For more troops; she returned with the 21st Fusileers about three weeks or a month after her arrival.

12312. What was paid a month by the Government for the "Golden Fleece"?—I am not quite certain, but I think somewhat similar to what the

Capt. N. Stewart.

29 March 1855.

West India, and other large companies, receive; about 50s. per ton per month.

12313. Did you afterwards sail in the "Mauritius"?—Yes.

12314. When?—I left Portsmouth on the 22d of August.

12315. Did you take out anything with you?—I took the 34th Regiment to Corfu.

12316. What size was the "Mauritius"?—One thousand eight hundred tons.

12317. Was she a screw or a paddle wheel steamer?—A screw steamer.

12318. Belonging to the same company?—Yes.

12319. Did you land those troops at Corfu?—Yes.

12320. What did you do afterwards?—We were detained there five days, and I then embarked the 57th for the Crimea.

12321. Where did you land the 57th?—I landed the 57th finally at the Katscha; they were disembarked at the Alma, and came on board again immediately, and we proceeded further down the coast to the Katscha, and landed them there.

12322. After the battle of the Alma?—Yes.

12323. Then they were not present at the battle of the Alma?—No; they arrived the day after.

12324. Where were you at the time of the battle of the Alma?—On my way; we arrived the day after the battle.

12325. Had you any surgeons on board besides those attached to the regiment?—Yes; we stopped at Constantinople, on the way to the Crimea, and 10 assistant surgeons were sent on board, to be conveyed to the seat of war.

12326. What became of those surgeons?—Part of them were sent on board some of the vessels that were then proceeding to Scutari with the wounded from the Alma, and others were disembarked at the Katscha.

12327. They were all disposed of immediately?—They were all disposed of at the Alma and the Katscha.

12328. Did they remain any time on board your ship?—On the first arrival at the Alma I reported these surgeons as being on board, along with the other troops; and hearing that surgeons were very much required I reported them the following day, and was surprised they were not taken out of the ship the night we arrived. General Goldie, who commanded the troops on board, spoke on the subject of their not having been taken out, to be sent to those vessels where they were required; and I believe some of them were sent the following day on board a vessel proceeding with 400 wounded to Scutari.

12329. Did they make any complaints to you, that there were no means on board of performing operations, or attending to the wounded?—They did; some of the surgeons on board returned, and said that they found a very great number of cases requiring immediate amputation; that the men were in great suffering, and that there were no instruments, nor medicines, nor any appliances whatever on board, and that they had not the means of relieving them.

12330. They stated that to you?—Both to myself, and generally on board in the cabin of the steamer.

12331. Do you know what vessel they were sent to?—I am not quite sure of the name of the vessel.

12332. Was it the "Kangaroo"?—I think so, but I could not state positively. I am quite certain that they returned, stating that a number of amputations required to be performed, and that they had no means of doing it.

12333. What became of you after that?—I proceeded from the Katscha, down to Balaklava, with two sailing transports, one in tow, and the other sailing down.

12334. What became of you afterwards?—I then returned to the Katscha again, and after remaining there some time, received orders to proceed to Varna for French soldiers.

12335. When was that?—On the 5th of October.

12336. Did you bring any French soldiers then to the Crimea?—When I got to Varna I found that no orders had been received there for sending French troops at that time.

12337. By whose orders did you sail for those troops?—Captain Christie's.

12338. With whom were you directed to communicate, when you arrived at Varna?

Varna?—With the British Consul there; Colonel Neil, and the Commander-in-chief of the French forces there, whoever he might be. Capt. N. Stewart.

12339. As they had received no orders, did you embark the troops?—Colonel Neil did not seem to be very certain when I first arrived, as to what I ought to do, whether I was to proceed back again, and I inquired whether there was nothing that could be taken across; whether we could not get some employment, so as not to go back without something on board, and some 300 or 400 French soldiers were sent, and some small vessels, which I had to tow across. 29 March 1855.

12340. You returned with these soldiers and vessels in tow?—Yes.

12341. Where did you land those troops?—In Kamiesch Bay.

12342. To whom did those vessels belong which were taken in tow?—To the French; they were small French transports.

12343. How long were you in Kamiesch Bay?—At that time I was only two days.

12344. Had you any difficulty in landing those troops there?—None whatever.

12345. In what kind of order did you find the harbour?—In very good order indeed.

12346. Great regularity prevailing?—Very great; nothing could be better.

12347. Was there any particular wharf for landing particular cargoes, or particular people?—There was a particular wharf set apart for landing, and there were cranes and every facility for landing either stores or soldiers.

12348. There were cranes fitted up for landing stores?—Yes.

12349. Were there any regulations with regard to the wharf on which people ought to disembark at Kamiesch Bay?—I know that there was a proper wharf for them to land; I do not know that it was set apart for particular troops; I know that no difficulty was experienced in landing there.

12350. You do not remember the case of an English captain being arrested for landing on a wrong wharf?—I do not.

12351. What became of you after that?—After that I proceeded to Balaklava, and lay at anchor outside.

12352. How long were you at anchor outside?—I was at anchor outside from the 14th of October to the 9th of November, with the exception of one night that I was obliged to go out to sea, as it was blowing hard, on account of the anchors dragging, and getting foul of some vessels.

12353. What night was that?—I have not got the exact date of that; my private journal and papers were burnt lately.

12354. That was previous to the great storm?—Eight or 10 days previous.

12355. Did it then blow fresh from the southward?—No; from north and north-west.

12356. And your ship was at that time in some little danger, on account of the swell?—The fact was, that some vessels had come out of Balaklava Harbour, and anchored near me, and had given me a foul berth. In order to prevent damage to them, I was obliged to heave up my anchors and go out to sea; they being sailing vessels, they could not do it.

12357. From what you then saw, do you consider it probable that if there had been a gale of wind those vessels anchored in that position would have run considerable risk?—I have no doubt whatever of it.

12358. Did you make any representation of that?—I did mention to Captain Christie the circumstance of the ship having dragged her anchors, and that I considered it would be very dangerous, especially to sailing vessels anchored there, if a gale of wind came on with severity.

12359. Then you were not perhaps surprised to hear of the result of the storm of the 14th?—It was the subject of common conversation that some such thing would happen; of course we did not calculate the extent of the calamity and loss of life.

12360. What is the nature of the anchorage there?—Very deep water.

12361. In how many fathoms did you anchor?—I have anchored in from 30 to 45 fathoms water.

12362. What kind of bottom what is it?—It was not good holding ground.

12363. Did you see the "Prince," when you were there?—I saw the "Prince" arrive, the day I was embarking wounded men.

12364. Did she anchor near you?—She anchored close to me; at least I

Capt. *N. Stewart.* will not say anchored close to me; she let go both anchors close to me, and lost them.

29 March 1855.

12365. There is a story current, which has been contradicted, that she lost two anchors; are you aware whether such was the case?—I am aware she lost two anchors the day she first arrived.

12366. You actually saw them go?—I did.

12367. Can you account for the fact of her losing the anchors?—The only way that I can account for it is, that the anchors may have been let go with the cable, what we call only single bitted, which was improper to have been done in very deep water; it is very usually done in anchoring in a moderate depth of water.

12368. Having lost her anchors how did she anchor?—After she lost her anchors, I was near enough to speak to the captain; and I recommended him either to go out to sea, or to steam down astern of one of the ships belonging to the Company, and make fast by a hawser to the vessel till he got his other anchors ready.

12369. What did he do?—He did that.

12370. How did he anchor afterwards?—Then he got his other anchors ready, and he let go one anchor that night.

12371. Was it an anchor of sufficient size and strength to hold a vessel of that tonnage?—I have no doubt of it; because the ship, after losing these two anchors, would still have two other anchors and two large cables left.

12372. A Member of the Committee wishes to know what "single bitted" means; will you kindly explain it to the Committee?—In the way that those ships are fitted, in riding at anchor, they have two bits, which are upright posts in the deck, of very great strength; one is near the hawse-hole, and the other some distance abaft it. In letting go the anchor, a turn is taken round the foremost one, which is called single bitted. In deep water another turn is taken round the other abaft, which would prevent the cable running out with the same velocity as if it was only round a single one.

12373. *Chairman.*] Increasing the friction?—Two round turns would be less likely to run away than one.

12374. *Mr. Layard.*] In vessels like yours, and similar sized vessels, is it usually the custom, when anchoring in deep water, to double-bit the cable?—I always did it. The "Golden Fleece," which I commanded, was exactly a similar ship to the "Prince." I superintended the fitting out of the "Golden Fleece" under the Company's superintendent, and I know that her anchors and cables were fitted exactly as the anchors and cables of the "Prince," and nothing could have been better.

12375. *Chairman.*] Did the "Prince" belong to the same company?—Yes, before she was sold to the Government.

12376. *Mr. Layard.*] Then she had been sold to the Government when she was lost?—Yes; she was the property of the Government.

12377. Did you happen to know her commander?—Yes, being in the same service.

12378. Was he a gentleman of long experience in the mercantile navy?—Not of long experience as a commander, but as a chief officer of large ships. Before he was appointed to a command in our employment, he had had considerable experience.

12379. Was he reckoned a good seaman in the service?—Yes, a very good officer indeed. I knew him as a chief officer in the service, and he was considered then a very good officer.

12380. After the "Prince" was sold, do you know whether any alterations took place in her fittings-up in any way, which might have affected the cable?—I think not; I am not aware of any, and I should suppose not.

12381. *Chairman.*] Double bitting is done upon each separate occasion. You put another turn of the cable round the piece of wood which you have spoken of?—The bits are two upright posts, by which the ship hangs when riding at anchor. In letting the anchor go a turn of the cable is put round those posts.

12382. It is done on each occasion?—Every time that you let go the anchor; when you want to heave up the anchor again you must take it away.

12383. The bits were there?—They are fixtures.

12384. And if the double turn was not taken it was the fault, if I may use the

the phrase, of the person who superintended the anchoring of the vessel?—Decidedly. There may be a difference of opinion; one man would perhaps use the two bits on occasions when another man would probably only use one.

Capt. N. Stewart.

12385. Mr. *Layard*.] Are your cables tested before you leave England?—Always.

29 March 1855.

12386. Then you do not think the accident might have arisen from the cable snapping?—It is a mere supposition of mine that the cable was only single bitted. I only mention it to show that when it was only single bitted the cable would run out with great velocity, which it did on that occasion. I saw the cable run out myself. There was never a stop till the end went overboard through the hawse-hole; and I can easily fancy, in its running out to so many fathoms in 40 fathom water, that the sudden jerk which would come upon the cable when run out to the end might break it.

12387. Are not the cables fastened to some part of the vessel?—Of course; but it might break the cable; at least I think it was quite as likely to break the cable as to break the fastening, if her cables were fastened as I know those of every other ship of the company are, viz., to the iron kelson.

12388. You say it was a common matter of conversation among the captains, that Balaklava was a very insecure anchorage?—It was.

12389. Do you know whether any formal representation was made by all the captains together, or by any captain, to any persons upon the subject?—I am not aware that any formal representation was ever made by letter. I know that both by myself and others it was spoken of.

12390. You made a verbal remonstrance to Captain Christie?—Yes.

12391. What answer was given when you made that verbal communication?—I think the answer he gave to me at the time I spoke to him was, that he did not think a gale of wind ever blew home there.

12392. Did you think that a sufficient answer?—No. I said that if it did not, it was like no other place similarly situated. I conceived it a most likely thing.

12393. Was not the coast completely ironbound?—Completely open to any wind from south to north-west.

12394. What did you do after that, when you left Balaklava; what had you on board?—I took on board wounded men after the battle of Inkermann.

12395. How many men did you take on board?—I think about 230 to 240 men.

12396. The return states 242; that you have reason to believe is a correct return?—I think so.

12397. When did you begin to take on board the wounded, and when did you discharge the last man; can you tell me that?—Within a day, I think I can; we commenced taking them on board on the 8th of November.

12398. And when were they all disembarked?—We arrived at Scutari on the 11th, and they were landed finally on the 14th; a few of the worse cases were landed on the 11th on our arrival, and the remnant on the 14th.

12399. How many died on board?—About 11 or 12.

12400. Then if a return states that 12 died, you think that that is a correct statement?—I think so.

12401. No officers?—No officers.

12402. Was any provision made for the reception of the sick on board your ship?—None; the ship was just the same as she had been for carrying soldiers in health.

12403. There was no preparation made for receiving sick or wounded men?—We had a number of beds and blankets; there was sufficient bedding on board that we had brought out with us.

12404. That was furnished for the troops that you brought out?—Yes.

12405. And by a chance you had it on board still?—Yes.

12406. Were there a sufficient number of orderlies?—There were six orderlies, and they were very inefficient indeed.

12407. Why were they inefficient?—I believe they were not in good health, and their conduct was bad; so bad as to be reported to the commanding officer on board by the medical men in charge.

12408. What was done to them in consequence of that?—Colonel Walker, of the Guards, was the commanding officer; he had them up before him, and he threatened to put them under arrest till they arrived at Scutari. I am not aware of any punishment after that.

Capt. N. Stewart.

12409. Was their bad conduct in neglecting the sick?—Yes.

29 March 1855.

12410. Had the sick sufficient supplies of necessaries and food?—All the supplies were found by the ship.

12411. They were paid for by the Government, I presume?—Yes.

12412. Therefore they had always an abundant supply?—They had no want.

12413. They were entirely dependent upon you for everything?—Entirely.

12414. Except the medicines?—Except the medicines.

12415. Who supplied the medicines?—The surgeons in charge, I think, brought medicines on board with them.

12416. Was there a sufficiency of medicine, do you think?—I think so.

12417. Why were you detained before you could land the sick?—On account of the weather, and there being but few boats to land them.

12418. Did the weather at any time allow you to land them, supposing you had had boats?—They could all have been landed the first day, if we had had the means of landing them.

12419. Whose duty was it to have sent you the means of landing them?—Admiral Boxer's.

12420. Did you send to Admiral Boxer for boats?—I reported them immediately on my arrival.

12421. Why were not the boats sent, do you know?—I believe they were employed otherwise; there were several ships there at the time with wounded men.

12422. But surely there are plenty of boats at Constantinople, are there not?—It seemed not.

12423. Are there not plenty of native boats?—Yes.

12424. For a few shillings I suppose you could have hired any quantity?—I should think so.

12425. Admiral Boxer, or those having the superintendence of the landing of the sick, could have hired boats?—There was only a certain number of boats in pay then; I do not think they employed any others.

12426. What became of you, after you landed those sick?—I went immediately to the Golden Horn, for coal, and then took on board a regiment of French soldiers to Kameisch Bay.

12427. Did you return to Kameisch Bay?—Yes.

12428. Did you land the French soldiers there?—Yes.

12429. Was there any difficulty in landing them?—None whatever; they landed the day they arrived.

12430. Comparing the means for landing our soldiers, and for landing the French, did our arrangements at all approach the French arrangements?—Certainly not, as comparing Balaklava to Kameisch Bay.

12431. Of course you were inside Balaklava Harbour?—I never had my ship inside; I was always anchored outside, but I have been inside frequently.

12432. What was the state of the harbour, in your opinion, as a naval man?—It was in very bad order all the time I was there.

12433. You say you went to coal; how was the coaling carried on at Constantinople?—Generally by colliers being sent alongside the ship. Sometimes I have had coals in lighters, but more frequently by the colliers themselves being sent alongside.

12434. How long used you to be coaling generally?—There was very great delay; we could seldom get in more than from 30 to 50 tons a day.

12435. Was that owing to the deficiency of proper men to coal?—A deficiency of labour, and it was also owing to the place where the ships lay coaling; the least southerly wind got up such a sea, that it was almost impossible to keep the vessels alongside to coal the ships.

12436. Could not that difficulty have been completely avoided by having the ships a little up the Bosphorus, in Beikos Bay, for instance?—I should think it would have been smooth there.

12437. The sea never reaches Beikos Bay, does it?—No swell, I should say.

12438. You could have coaled at all times at Beikos Bay?—I should say so.

12439. Did you ever see a depôt of coals at Constantinople?—I am not aware of any.

12440. Do

12440. Do you think a great deal of time was lost in the operation of coaling at Constantinople?—A very great deal. Capt. N. Stewart.

12441. Did you ever make any representation to Admiral Boxer on the subject?—No; when the ship was coaling, I have informed him that we were getting on very slowly. 29 March 1855.

12442. What did he say?—He promised to send more men, or something of that kind, but it was never remedied while I was there.

12443. You had interviews with him?—Frequently.

12444. Was he unpleasant to you in the interviews?—I never had any unpleasantness with him; he was rather abrupt in his manner, but I never had any disagreement with him.

12445. Had you ever had any French sick on board?—Not sick.

12446. You do not know whether their sick were provided with proper orderlies?—I am not aware. I might mention, that in bringing down the sick from Balaklava, so bad was the arrangement from the want of orderlies, that I was obliged to take volunteers from my own crew to go down and attend upon the sick, and 10 men belonging to the crew attended them during the whole time of the passage.

12447. I think Mr. Osborne stated, that he had himself given your men a present for having behaved so well?—Yes; Mr. Osborne came on board at Constantinople, and I believe gave the men some sum of money from the "Times" fund, to be divided amongst those men who had been attending upon the sick.

12448. On account of their kindness to the sick?—Yes.

12449. Did you have any tents on board when you first went to the Crimea?—We had the tents of the 57th Regiment on board.

12450. How long did those tents remain on board?—I think about three weeks before they were landed at Balaklava.

12451. You were at that time off Balaklava?—In Katscha Bay.

12452. You could have sent them at any time?—Any time, if ordered.

12453. Had you any officers' baggage, or soldiers' baggage on board?—On arriving at Constantinople, in our way from Corfu to the Crimea, with the 57th, there was an order given that a great part of the baggage should be left at Constantinople, belonging both to the officers and to the soldiers; and again, when we arrived at Katscha, when the men disembarked, another portion of the baggage was left on board, both that of officers and men, so that they landed in very light marching order.

12454. What became of that baggage?—A part of the baggage was taken away at different times, as the quartermaster of the regiment got an opportunity, from Balaklava.

12455. Was it all taken away?—Some portion of it was left; I think principally officers' baggage, and some regimental baggage, when the ship was ordered home to England from Malta.

12456. What became of that baggage?—I reported the circumstance to Admiral Stewart, and he gave me orders to deliver it over to the military authorities at Malta.

12457. Then you carried this baggage backwards and forwards, and ultimately landed it at Malta?—About three months.

12458. Were you aware at that time, that the officers and soldiers were in great want of their clothes?—Yes; the paymaster of the regiment, Captain Matthews, was on board, and I frequently spoke to him upon it.

12459. Do you know why it was not delivered?—I believe he had no authority to do it, and that there was a difficulty in getting transport. I understood that he would have required an order from the general, or the commanding officer of this regiment, to bring the baggage from Constantinople.

12460. This was coming home to England?—At different times; more than once.

12461. You were constantly backwards and forwards at Balaklava?—Yes.

12462. And you might have landed it at any time at Balaklava, if proper means had been taken?—What was on board the ship, I could; but I speak of what was left at Constantinople, which was there till I came home; there was a very large part at Constantinople, belonging both to men and officers.

12463. Could you have brought it up without any difficulty?—Yes, frequently.

Capt. N. Stewart.

29 March 1855.

12464. Could you have put it on board with your own boats?—Yes, if required.

12465. I suppose you would very willingly have done so if you had had an order?—I should have been very happy to have done it at any time.

12466. I suppose most of the officers were your personal friends, and you knew them to be suffering from the want of clothing?—I spoke to Captain Matthews, and said that I would take it the first time I was there, if he would get me an order to do so.

12467. When you came away, there was a large part of the officers' and the men's baggage at Constantinople, and a considerable part of the officers' baggage on board your ship?—Yes.

12468. Where was that baggage at Constantinople?—It was landed at some store at Scutari.

12469. Did you ever see it?—Never.

12470. Do you know the house it was in?—No.

12471. Had you ever any Commissariat stores on board?—Never any great quantity; I have had provisions on board.

12472. What became of those provisions?—I first had provisions for the fleet taken on board at Malta in the "Golden Fleece."

12473. What became of those provisions?—I received orders at Constantinople to put them on board the "Emu," which was going up to the fleet.

12474. Did you do so?—Yes; I steamed over to the "Golden Horn," alongside of her, and put them on board.

12475. Did you ever keep on board, either the "Golden Fleece" or the "Mauritius," any provisions for some time, which could not be landed?—I had some salt provisions, and some regimental stores for officers.

12476. Why could not you land them?—When I reported the provisions at Constantinople to the Commissary-general, Smith, I think, was his name, he had not the means of transport then to take them out of the ship; he said he could not get boats to take them out of the ship.

12477. Does not the Bosphorus swarm with native boats almost?—There are plenty of them.

12478. I suppose if you had had to deal with the stores, there would have been no difficulty in getting them all out?—I certainly could have landed them by hiring native boats.

12479. There would have been no trouble, nor any great expense?—None, I should say.

12480. Did you bring those stores to the Crimea?—Yes.

12481. Did you land them there?—After some time, I think they were applied for by some of the Commissariat at Balaklava, and were landed there.

12482. Who landed them, yourself or the Commissariat?—I landed them.

12483. To whom did you give them over?—I could not say positively to whom they were given over; I sent an officer in charge of them; I had a receipt for them, but it has been destroyed.

12484. When you were at Balaklava, did you ever see any officer who appeared to have charge of anything there, either the state of the harbour, the anchoring the transports, or anything?—I understood that Captain Powell at one time was beach-master at Balaklava.

12485. Did you ever have any communication with him?—Never; as being in charge of the harbour.

12486. Nobody came on board your ship to direct her anchorage, or anything?—Never.

12487. And you think there was a complete want of system in the whole place?—Certainly, during the time I was there; up to November there was.

12488. Was the "Mauritius" paid in the same way as the "Golden Fleece"?—Yes, so much per ton; I am not aware how much.

12489. Did you ever carry anything else about with you, any empty casks, or boxes, or anything?—I had a large quantity of Government stores on board the "Golden Fleece," when ordered home from Constantinople.

12490. What stores were those?—They were provisions put on board when we first went out, to provision the troops that might be sent. I think we had a month's provisions for 1,000 men put on board at one time, before the army went up to Varna.

12491. What became of those provisions?—A part was used for the different
regiments

regiments that were carried, and the rest on board the ship when ordered for England. Capt. N. Stewart.

12492. Were they actually brought back again to England?—Yes. 29 March 1855.

12493. What did you do with them in England?—I suppose they remained in the ship.

12494. They went back again to the Crimea?—I think so.

12495. They were not left in England?—I believe a part of the stores was left, that had got into bad order from being so long on board the ship. I think some small portion was condemned, but the rest went back.

12496. Did you know of any ships carrying empty casks?—In using Government stores, we are obliged to return all empty packages back into store, or pay the value of them.

12497. What were these empty packages?—Empty beef casks, empty cases, empty sugar hogsheads, empty flour barrels, and things of that kind.

12498. Were those of any value whatever?—In a merchant ship, in using our own stores, we always pitch the empty beef casks overboard as soon as we have done with them; they are certainly not worth the room.

12499. Did those things fill up your hold?—Yes.

12500. Why did you not get rid of them?—I applied to Admiral Boxer and Captain Christie for an order either to destroy them or land them, but they could not give it me; as the Admiralty regulations were, that they should be either returned into store, or paid for.

12501. Then you actually carried about those empty casks, because you could not get an order to land them, or to get rid of them?—Yes.

12502. What was done with them ultimately?—I think they were ultimately landed at Southampton.

12503. And you were going about with your hold full of those empty casks?—Not full; but still with a large quantity on board.

12504. What was about the worth of an empty cask?—I should say an empty beef cask is worth nothing; it is never used a second time.

12505. To whom did you deliver those empty beef casks and boxes?—They would be returned into store at Portsmouth, I suppose.

12506. Did you return them into store?—I met with an accident the day I arrived, so that I was confined to my house.

12507. If you had not returned them into store, who would have been the responsible person; would you have had to pay for them yourself?—The company would have been charged for them.

12508. Do you know at what rate?—I think there is a fixed rate in the transport regulations; I think there is 9 *d.* for each iron hoop that may be on a beef cask that is not returned.

12509. How many iron hoops are there on a beef cask?—I think eight.

12510. Then you would have had to pay 72 *d.* for an empty beef cask, which, I suppose, is not worth anything; would not those have been good for firewood out in the Crimea?—They might have been used as firewood.

12511. You having commanded those transports, are you aware upon what regulations the officers who have the charge of the transports act?—Which officers?

12512. The Government officers who have the charge to look after the transports?—Do you mean those on board the ship?

12513. No, I mean the Government authorities. Under what regulations is the transport system carried on?—I have only seen one book of transport regulations, which is a very old one. I think it was in use during the last war, but it is not at all adapted to the present service, unless some alterations have been made lately.

12514. You have never seen any alterations?—No; I have seen some small appendix connected with forage for horses, and something of that kind.

12515. As far as you are concerned, those who have had connexion with you, on the part of the Government, have acted upon these old regulations?—I believe so; they are old regulations, which were principally adapted to sailing vessels, before steam transports were in existence.

12516. Was there any depôt of coals at Varna?—There were occasionally colliers there with coals. I am not aware of any supply on shore.

12517. Could you coal at Varna at all times?—Not at all times; there was generally a want of coal there.

Capt. N. Stewart.

29 March 1855.

12518. Where were the ships chartered to that brought coals?—I think to Constantinople.

12519. Would a vessel which was sent to Varna for any particular purpose have had to perform the journey to Constantinople and back to get her coals?—Certainly; I believe some of the colliers were induced to go on to Varna on extra freight; but a collier chartered only to Constantinople would object to go to the Black Sea without a much higher rate of freight.

12520. But no preparations were made, to your knowledge, for coaling either at Varna or at Balaklava?—There were occasionally colliers at Varna, and also at Balaklava, but very rarely; it was very difficult to get any coal at either place.

12521. There was no regular system in regard to coals?—No.

12522. Were you ever in great want of coal?—While I was lying at Balaklava, we had only a sufficient supply left to take us back to Constantinople; I applied for coal, and had a promise of getting it every day, but we never did get it; other ships, I suppose, required it more urgently.

12523. Do you know how the "Mauritius" was burnt?—She was burnt in the dry dock at Southampton.

12524. By an accident?—Yes.

12525. What did she bring to England?—We brought sick and wounded men from Malta.

12526. Was she about to return when she was burnt?—Yes.

12527. Lord *Seymour*.] You said that you brought home a number of empty casks in the "Golden Fleece"?—Yes.

12528. At the time you brought them home, was the space which they occupied wanted for anything else?—Certainly not, coming home, because we came home empty; we had neither officers, nor anything else on board.

12529. Therefore as you were coming home there was no inconvenience, so far as regarded bringing home those empty casks?—Not in the passage home; there was inconvenience found when we were carrying troops backwards and forwards.

12530. The inconvenience arose when you were going between Constantinople and Balaklava?—Not Balaklava; I never was at Balaklava in the "Golden Fleece." It was before the troops went over to the Crimea, on the first voyage.

12531. Then was it going from Varna to the Crimea?—From Constantinople to Varna. We retained all the empty packages on board as the stores were used, because there was no naval depôt. Had we got to Malta, we might have left them there by an order from Admiral Stewart; but at Constantinople, there was no place where we could land them; the only thing would have been to destroy them.

12532. You stated that the regulations were not applicable to the transports?—I believe the regulations in force were written and published especially for sailing vessels, before steam transports were in existence.

12533. Will you state some instance in which you found the regulations to be inapplicable to the vessel which you were in?—I could not mention any more particular instance than that ships carrying thousands of men, and using an immense quantity of stores, had not the means of getting rid of those encumbrances of empty packages without an order from the Admiral, or some senior naval officer, which could not be got; no person seemed to think he had authority to order you to destroy those things, which were very much in the way.

12534. I understood you to say that if you had been at Malta, you could have got rid of them?—Yes; by applying to Admiral Stewart, they would have been received back into store there.

12535. You say that because it was a large vessel, this regulation was not applicable, as I understand?—Not specially a large vessel. I say the regulations were more adapted for sailing vessels, than for the large steam vessels now employed in the transport service.

12536. If room was taken up by empty casks, was not it quite as inconvenient in a small vessel as in a large vessel?—Decidedly; more so.

12537. Then that rule which you say was applicable to sailing vessels, but not applicable to steam vessels, was even more applicable, as it seems to me, to the steam than to the sailing vessels?—Yes, but in former voyages in the transport service, 20 or 30 years previous to this, they had been only employed, probably,

probably, in taking troops to or from India, on a long voyage, at the termination of which they always arrived at a port where those empty packages could be returned into store, and a receipt got for them, which entirely cleared the commander of the vessel from any further responsibility.

12538. Then it would seem that the regulation was insufficient, because there was not a proper store at Constantinople to put those things into; is that so?—At that time there was none.

12539. Was there any other general regulation applying to the steam transports which struck you as totally inapplicable to them?—I cannot call to mind any particular case at present.

12540. You said that when you went from Corfu you took what you called regimental stores, as well as salt provisions?—Yes.

12541. Did you understand that the regimental stores were under the Commissariat?—Under the commanding officer of the regiment.

12542. Was there any delay with regard to those stores, in landing them?—They were not able to take them with them when they landed at the Katscha; and afterwards at Balaklava they had not the means of carrying them up to the camp.

12543. And for that reason they were left on board the vessel?—Yes.

12544. Mr. J. Ball.] Where were the officers' effects on board the steamer; stowed in the hold?—In a part of the hold; a store-room set apart for the baggage.

12545. Which could be got at without disturbing the rest of the cargo?—It could be got at, at any time.

12546. So that no difficulty, in consequence of other things being placed over, could have been put forward as a reason or excuse for not landing there?—No; at any time that an officer sent down for any portion, it was always delivered to him.

12547. General Peel.] Was the circumstance of Captain Matthews being on board your vessel accidental?—When the troops were disembarked at the Crimea, he got orders from the commanding officer to come, as he was not wanted on the field.

12548. But he could have no authority?—Not unless he got an order.

12549. Mr. Bramston.] On the arrival of the "Golden Fleece" at Scutari, was it the fact that you could not land the men, on account of the roughness of the weather?—Yes.

12550. Were they detained, therefore, on board many days, on account of the roughness of the weather?—In that case they were detained two days.

12551. On the first day they could have been landed, if you had had boats?—Yes.

12552. Subsequently it was bad weather, and with any quantity of boats they could not have been landed?—They could not during the next two days.

12553. General Peel.] If there had been a small steam-boat to convey the sick who were on board these transports, would there have been any difficulty in removing the sick from the transport to the small steam-boat in rough weather?—The difficulty was that they must have been taken into a small boat afterwards; the steamer could not have gone alongside the wharf.

12554. A small steam-boat would have been of no use, then?—Unless built of a peculiar construction; of very light draught of water.

12555. Mr. Layard.] As a gentleman long connected with the mercantile service, do you not think that any active, intelligent, and experienced man, either at Balaklava, or at Constantinople, might have had all this reduced into a good working system?—I certainly think it might have been much better than it was.

12556. You would have had no difficulty yourself in putting Balaklava to rights?—There might have been difficulty, but none but what might have been overcome; it is clear now, from evidence, that it is getting better.

12557. Chairman.] Did you ever go to Kamiesch Bay?—Yes; I was twice there with soldiers.

12558. Were the regulations there good?—They were very good indeed.

12559. Could not as good regulations have been imported into Balaklava?—I think so; there could have been no difficulty in the one place more than in the other. What the French could do I certainly think the English might have done.

Captain *Benjamin Freeman*, called in ; and Examined.

Capt. *B. Freeman*.

29 March 1855.

12560. *Chairman*.] WERE you in charge of any vessel that went from England to the Crimea?—I was.

12561. What was she called?—The “Pyrenees.”

12562. To whom did she belong?—Mr. Duncan Dunbar.

12563. Was she a screw vessel?—No; a sailing ship.

12564. When did she start from England?—On the 21st of March, last year.

12565. Where from?—From Woolwich.

12566. With what on board?—A part of Captain Leving’s troop of Royal Horse Artillery.

12567. Mr. *Layard*.] What size was your vessel?—Eight hundred and thirty-two tons new measurement.

12568. What became of you after you left England?—I went to Malta first, and from there to Scutari; I landed the detachment at Coolalee.

12569. What did you do after you had landed that detachment?—About three weeks after that, I took them up to Varna, the same Horse Artillery that I brought out from England.

12570. What became of you when you had landed them at Varna?—I came down to the Bosphorus again, and remained there till other troops came out from England.

12571. Did you take up any other troops?—I did.

12572. To Varna?—Parts of several regiments I took up the second time, and about 40 horses.

12573. Then what became of your vessel?—I then remained at Baltschik and Varna till the expedition went over to the Crimea.

12574. Were you employed in conveying troops in that expedition?—I was.

12575. What troops did you take over?—A part of the Royal Horse Artillery and a part of the 95th Regiment.

12576. Were you in tow by any vessel?—Yes.

12577. What?—The “Simla.”

12578. Was proper provision made on board for the Horse Artillery?—Yes, in my vessel.

12579. How were the horses placed?—They were put down in the lower hold of the vessel in stalls.

12580. Were the stalls properly fitted up?—Yes.

12581. Where were they fitted up?—At Deptford.

12582. Under whose superintendence were they fitted up?—Captain Martin was the superintendent of the dockyard at that time.

12583. And they were fitted up in a satisfactory manner?—Quite so.

12584. You never had any accident from their giving way?—No.

12585. Did you lose any horses on board?—Four going out; but I think they were ill before they came on board; not in a fit state to be embarked.

12586. Had they a sufficient supply of provisions?—Quite so.

12587. How did you land this Horse Artillery in the Crimea?—We had large Turkish flats; two Turkish boats lashed together, and a platform placed on the top of them.

12588. To whom did those boats belong?—To the English Government; they were native boats purchased into the service.

12589. What became of you after that?—I went to Eupatoria to complete my water.

12590. Did you land at Eupatoria?—Yes, frequently.

12591. In the town?—Yes.

12592. Were you there any time?—I was there five weeks.

12593. Whilst you were at Eupatoria, were there any supplies there?—Lots of cattle and sheep.

12594. Any vegetables?—Yes.

12595. What sort of vegetables?—Plenty of onions, but other vegetables were rather scarce.

12596. During the time you were there, were any of those vegetables sent down

down to Balaklava for the use of the troops?—Not to my knowledge; no vegetables. Capt. B. Freeman.

12597. You were never employed in taking down vegetables, or anything else, to Balaklava?—Yes; I took down 900 sheep for the army at Balaklava. 29 March 1855.

12598. No vegetables?—No vegetables.

12599. And yet you might have taken down any amount of vegetables?—Yes.

12600. Onions?—Yes.

12601. Where were those onions?—On the wharf at Eupatoria, and every where; they were in the market; wherever you went, almost, you could see onions, when I was there.

12602. Was there any corn or flour?—Lots of wheat in store there.

12603. What was done with that wheat?—It was left in store there when I left.

12604. You never knew of that wheat being sent down to the troops?—No; I never heard of it being removed.

12605. What amount of wheat, do you think, there was there?—I can hardly say; there was a very great quantity; there are immense granaries at Eupatoria.

12606. And, to your knowledge, none of that wheat was sent down to Balaklava?—No.

12607. Nor vegetables?—Nor vegetables.

12608. At what time was that; when did you first land there?—After we landed the troops on the Crimea, on the 14th of September, I went down to Eupatoria, I think, on the 20th or 18th of September; I was there five weeks from that date.

12609. Had you any stores on board your vessel at that time?—Yes; I had provisions for 100 men for five weeks.

12610. On board?—Yes.

12611. What were those provisions?—All sorts of provisions; salt beef, pork, biscuit, and flour, &c.

12612. Was no attempt made to land those provisions?—No; we were ordered to keep them in, and to complete them; in case the ship was wanted for troops again.

12613. Did you ever land those provisions?—No.

12614. After being five weeks at Eupatoria, what became of you?—I went down to Balaklava with sheep; I put them on board a small steamer there.

12615. You anchored outside, in Balaklava Bay?—Yes.

12616. When was that?—I think about the 1st of November or the latter part of October.

12617. Did you then return to Eupatoria?—I then returned to the Katscha.

12618. Did you anchor at the Katscha?—I did.

12619. What became of your vessel afterwards?—I was wrecked there, in the great gale.

12620. How were you wrecked?—Another transport broke adrift from her cables, and came foul of me; that broke our cables, and we went ashore.

12621. Where did you go ashore?—About one or two miles to the north of the river Katscha.

12622. Were any of your men lost?—No, all hands were saved.

12623. Was the enemy on the coast when you got on shore?—Yes.

12624. How was it that you were not taken prisoners?—We did not leave the wreck; the ship did not break up; we stopped on the wreck 48 hours, and then the men-of-war's boats came and took us off.

12625. Were those provisions on board your vessel when you were wrecked?—Yes.

12626. They were all lost?—Yes.

12627. Had you increased the quantity of provisions at that time?—No; we had about the same quantity on board; as near as we could get, five weeks' provisions for 100 men.

12628. Why did not you land those provisions at Balaklava?—I could not do it without an order.

12629. Did you ask for any order?—No; we were commanded to hold our ship in readiness to embark troops, and to keep this quantity of provisions on board.

Capt. B. Freeman.

12630. Do you attribute the loss of your vessel to any carelessness on the part of those who had to look after the transport ships?—I do not think the ships had any business lying there at that time of the year.

12631. Was it a bad anchorage?—It was very much exposed.

12632. Did you ever make any remonstrance on the subject?—Verbally.

12633. To whom?—To Captain Franklin, a captain of the division that I belonged to.

12634. Was any reason given for keeping you there?—He said we must obey orders; that was all he said.

12635. There you remained till you were wrecked in the storm?—I did.

12636. *Chairman.*] At that time, what was the state of Balaklava Harbour?—I did not go in with the ship.

12637. Did you go in in any boat?—I did.

12638. Was there room for you there?—There was.

12639. So that if you had been brought into the harbour, you would not have been wrecked?—I was not wrecked at Balaklava; I went round to the Katscha, after I left Balaklava, to complete my water.

12640. Then you had no safe harbour to go to when you were there?—No, not at Balaklava; we anchored in 40 fathoms.

12641. *Lord Seymour.*] I understood you to say that when you were at the Katscha, it struck you that you had no business lying there at that time of the year?—I did say so.

12642. Do you mean that you could have been placed anywhere more conveniently for taking away troops from the Crimea again, if it had been desirable to send them from the Crimea?—There was no harbour, that I was aware of, that would hold all the transports. They might have put a great many more into Balaklava Harbour; that is the only place that I know of.

12643. The only place, if you did not lie off the Katscha, would be Balaklava Harbour?—Yes.

Captain *William Darke*, called in; and Examined.

Capt. W. Darke.

12644. *Mr. Layard.*] WILL you state to the Committee why you went to the East?—I went out in charge of a cargo to supply the transports.

12645. You were supercargo?—Yes.

12646. What was the object of your going out?—To supply the transports and the troops.

12647. What transports?—The transports belonging to Messrs. Alexander of Liverpool; Carter & Company, of London; John Temperley, of London; and several other of our friends.

12648. How many transports had you to supply out there?—In all there were about 21 or 22, I should think.

12649. Were those transports all in the pay of the Government?—All in Government employ.

12650. What did you take out?—Beef, pork, all kinds of preserved provisions, fish, port wine, ale, porter, and everything that was necessary for ships for use at sea.

12651. At what date was that?—The vessel left England on the 17th of August.

12652. What was the name of the vessel?—The "Courier."

12653. What tonnage was she?—Three hundred and eighty-six tons.

12654. *Chairman.*] She was a sailing-vessel?—Yes.

12655. *Mr. Layard.*] When did you arrive?—About the 19th of October in the Crimea.

12656. Where did you go to?—To Balaklava direct.

12657. Inside the harbour?—I lay outside; I was not allowed to bring the vessel in for some time.

12658. Who would not allow you to bring the vessel in?—Captain Christie and Captain Baker; they both refused admittance.

12659. On what ground?—They said it was quite safe outside, and that I had no business in. They would not let me go in for some considerable time, till I pointed out that there were three or four of our ships inside that required provisions, and then they gave me permission to come in on those grounds.

12660. When

12660. When you came in, in what state did you find the harbour?—It was very much crowded; the vessels were lying all sixes and sevens, shifted in all sorts of ways. I lay in at that time, about two or three days, till the Russians drove the vessels out, and we were obliged to go outside again.

Capt. W. Darke.

29 March 1855.

12661. What became of your cargo of provisions?—I sold it to the French.

12662. Give us a history of your cargo; what did you do with that cargo; did you make any offer of that cargo to the English authorities?—I offered the whole of the cargo to the English authorities after I arrived there; I found that the vessels were so scattered that I could not possibly collect them to supply them, and I offered the whole cargo to the English authorities, both at Malta and Constantinople, and in the Crimea.

12663. To whom did you offer it at Constantinople?—To a person at Admiral Boxer's office; I forget his name just at this moment.

12664. Was it one of Admiral Boxer's men?—No.

12665. Was it Mr. Hanson?—No.

12666. Was it a Commissariat officer?—I will tell you in a short time; Mr. Mowbray.

12667. Was he a Commissariat officer?—I think he was.

12668. Had he power to take the provisions if he had chosen?—I do not think they had at any place power to take them.

12669. What did Mr. Mowbray say to you?—He said they were well supplied at present; that they had not room for them if they wanted them.

12670. Did he say they had not the power to take them?—I was given to understand, that he had not power to take them without references from home.

12671. By whom?—By him.

12672. Did you offer those provisions at a reasonable price?—Yes, a very reasonable price; a very fair price.

12673. Of course you considered that you were entitled to some little gain upon them?—Yes.

12674. But upon the whole, you offered them at a reasonable price?—Yes, a very fair price.

12675. When you arrived at Balaklava, did you make another offer of that cargo?—I made a second offer.

12676. To whom?—To Mr. Filder.

12677. Had you any difficulty in seeing Mr. Filder?—No; I did not see him at first. I called at his office once or twice, but he was engaged. I saw him on the third or fourth occasion that I called.

12678. Did you make an offer of those provisions to him?—Yes.

12679. Did he accept that offer?—No.

12680. Lord *Seymour*.] When was that?—About the 24th or 25th of October; somewhere thereabouts, within three or four days.

12681. Mr. *Layard*.] What did he state?—He said that he did not want them at all.

12682. Did not he seem at all inclined to entertain the offer?—No, he did not seem at all disposed to entertain the idea.

12683. What did Mr. Filder say?—I do not recollect exactly; I was only a very few seconds in the place.

12684. Did he say that the Government would not be dependent upon mercantile men?—Certainly not to me.

12685. Will you state exactly the nature of those provisions?—They were principally preserved provisions, fresh beef, and all sorts of broths and soups, and preserved vegetables, and everything that is requisite for a voyage at sea, or troops who are encamped; there were tins of 1 lb. and 2 lbs., and so on.

12686. Was there port wine?—I had brandy and wines; port and sherry.

12687. Had you tea?—Yes.

12688. Any quantity?—About 100 half chests.

12689. Could you give in the manifest?—Not at present.

12690. Could you send it?—Yes.

12691. After Mr. Filder refused this cargo, what did you do?—I rode over to Chersonese, to see the French commandant; I saw an Englishman there, named Major Foley, attached to the French Commissariat, and he introduced me to the French Commissariat officer, or the purveyor rather; he came down at once, and examined the beef.

12692. To Balaklava?—Yes; and he went out in the roads with me; the

Capt. W. Darke.

29 March 1855.

ship was lying in the roads at that time ; he examined the cargo, and bought the beef, and pork, and biscuit, at the time, and took up samples of broth, and preserved beef, and mutton, to the camp, to show to his officers ; and told me that when I came round to Chersonese, I was to offer them personally at the camp.

12693. Did you go round to the Chersonese ?—I went round to Chersonese afterwards ; but, in the meantime, I brought the ship into Balaklava Harbour again. The officers were very anxious to get these things for themselves, and I had a little interest, and got the ship in a second time ; they came on board the ship in hundreds to buy these preserved things ; and as long as I was there I supplied them, till I took the ship round to Chersonese.

12694. When you took the ship round to the Chersonese, did the French take the whole of your cargo ?—The French took the whole of my cargo.

12695. At the price at which you offered it ?—Yes, with the exception of the tea ; they did not buy the tea.

12696. Did they give any reason for not taking the tea ?—They never used tea ; but they took all the rest : the beer, the porter, the whiskey, and everything else.

12697. When you gave over the whole of the cargo to the French Commissariat, did you suggest anything with regard to the English officers ?—Yes, the English officers were very anxious to get these provisions, and they were charged very exorbitant prices for them at Balaklava ; and I made an arrangement with the French authorities that our officers should be supplied with the provisions at the same rate as their own officers were getting them at.

12698. You made an arrangement with the French Commissariat that they should supply the English officers with those provisions at the same price as their own ?—Yes.

12699. Did they agree to that at once ?—Yes, without any hesitation whatever ; I left three or four days afterwards. I made it known as much as I could among our officers.

12700. Did the French officers tell you where they were going to take these articles to ?—To their own head-quarters.

12701. They told you to tell our officers that they would find those provisions at the French head-quarters ?—Yes.

12702. What became of the tea ?—The tea I brought round to Balaklava ; at least, I rode over to Balaklava from Chersonese, and offered it again to the English authorities ; I heard that the army was very short of tea, and very anxious to get it. I went to Mr. Filder the second time, and offered him the tea ; he said he did not want it at all ; it was either Mr. Filder, or Mr. Adams, or Mr. Drake.

12703. You are not quite certain of the person to whom you offered the tea ?—Not the second time.

12704. But it was one of the Commissariat officers ?—Yes.

12705. And they declined to have anything to do with it ?—Yes, they said they did not want it.

12706. What became of it then ?—I went then to Mr. Jenner, who was attached to the hospital staff ; he told me that he wanted it very badly for the hospitals, and that he would give me an answer in a day or two, for he had not any tea whatever.

12707. Did that answer come ?—In the meantime he wrote up to the camp. I told him that I was very anxious to get away, as I had finished. The answer came on the second or third day, and half the tea was bought ; 72 half chests were bought.

12708. How many chests had you on board ?—One hundred and sixteen half chests, I think, in all.

12709. Therefore they bought rather more than half the quantity ?—Yes.

12710. What became of the rest of the tea ?—The rest of the tea I sold in Constantinople, privately.

12711. You brought it back again to Constantinople ?—Yes.

12712. How many tons of provisions were there altogether ?—I should say about 550 tons possibly, weight and measurement.

12713. Were you aware at that time that our troops were in want of provisions ?

visions?—I was not aware of it till I got up there; when I got up there I saw that they were in want of them. Capt. W. Darke.

12714. What time were you in Kamiesch Bay?—From about the 8th of November to the 30th of December. 29 March 1855.

12715. In what state was the harbour there?—It was in very capital order indeed; beautiful order.

12716. Were there wharves?—There were four or five jetties erected; they ran out about 20 yards into the water, and a sentry was placed on each jetty, and a pier-master walking along the edge of the quay; and there was a wharf for the sick and wounded; a wharf for the bread, another for the pork, another for the beef, and so on. Everything was taken into account as it came.

12717. There was a wharf particularly set aside for each description of cargo, and for persons who were landed?—Yes.

12718. Were you compelled to land at a particular wharf?—Yes.

12719. If you did not, what happened to you?—I could not land at any other place.

12720. Do you know of anybody having been arrested for landing at another wharf?—Yes; a captain of one of the merchant ships was put in prison for landing at the wrong wharf; he insisted upon landing when he should not have done so, and they took him off and put him into the guard-house.

12721. There was great system and regularity in the harbour?—It was beautiful; it was just the same as our own docks in London.

12722. How did you land the provisions which you had on board?—They sent us a large lighter.

12723. And you had no trouble or difficulty in landing everything?—None at all.

12724. Had you any opportunity of visiting any of those transports belonging to the companies for which you were employed?—I visited a great number of them.

12725. Where were they?—At different ports. I visited some at Balaklava, others at Chersonese, and others at Constantinople.

12726. Had those ships, to your knowledge, cargoes on board for any length of time, sailing backwards and forwards with them?—I cannot mention any particular instance; none came under my actual knowledge. I came down in a screw steamer, called the "Cormorant;" and the captain remarked that he had provisions on board.

12727. What did the "Cormorant" bring down?—She was a Commissariat ship.

12728. Had she any sick on board?—None whatever.

12729. What had she on board?—She was going for cattle when I came down.

12730. Did you ever carry sick in the "Courier?"—No; she was not a transport ship, she was private.

12731. Were you on board the "Courier," on the 29th of September?—This is not the same "Courier."

12732. There is another "Courier," then?—Yes.

12733. You never saw anything with regard to the sick and wounded there?—No; nothing.

12734. Lord Seymour.] You said that Kamiesch Bay was in very good order, I understood?—Yes.

12735. Were there wharves and landing-places on each side of the bay?—On one side only; they were making them on the other side when I landed.

12736. Then there were not the means of landing there on each side of the bay?—There were not.

12737. At Balaklava, would it have been equally easy to make landing-places also on each side of the bay?—They were making landing-places on the higher side of the bay when I left Balaklava; a kind of dock-yard, or something of that sort.

12738. When did you leave Balaklava last?—On the 30th of December.

12739. Was Balaklava at that time improved?—I do not think it was at all improved.

12740. But they were making a landing-place?—They were making a landing-place; it was in a wretched, dirty state; dead bodies were in the harbour

Capt. *W. Drake*. for days after the wreck. I think for five or six days afterwards pieces of the dead bodies were floating about.

29 March 1855. 12741. That was after the storm?—Yes.

12742. Were you in the harbour at the time of the storm?—I was on board a transport in the harbour at the time of the storm.

12743. The transports in the harbour went adrift?—Yes; they all went adrift of each other; the vessel I was in took the mainmast out of another vessel, and we drove ashore afterwards.

12744. Did it appear to you, that that was from bad management in the harbour, or from the violence of the storm, which no arrangement could have prevented?—I think half the damage might have been obviated by a proper arrangement of the transports.

12745. *Chairman*.] And I suppose a great part of the damage that happened outside might have been avoided by the vessels being brought into the harbour?—I think that two-thirds of the vessels which were outside would have lain very comfortably in the harbour; but if they had been allowed to have kept under sail, which large numbers did, for a certain time, it would have been quite as well as being out there in such an exposed position. They were in a dreadful state; it was represented very frequently to the parties in authority.

12746. Lord *Seymour*.] As you have given this opinion upon a nautical question, have you had much experience at sea?—I have been about 20 years at sea.

12747. Is this observation of yours founded on your experience?—On my experience.

Captain *Edward Ellison*, called in; and Examined.

Capt. *E. Ellison*.

12748. Mr. *Layard*.] WHAT vessel did you command?—The “Avon.”

12749. When did you leave England?—On the 23d of July last year, I left Cork.

12750. What had you on board?—Nearly 1,300 men; I had the 63d, and two companies of the 46th.

12751. What size is that vessel?—Two thousand and sixty-one tons.

12752. To what Company does she belong?—The Royal West India Mail Company.

12753. *Chairman*.] She is a paddle-wheel steamer, then?—Yes.

12754. Mr. *Layard*.] Where did you take those troops to?—To Constantinople; we lay there a day or two, and coaled; then we went up the Bosphorus and lay there 16 or 17 days, right opposite Therapia.

12755. Did you land the troops there?—Yes, opposite Therapia, in the Sultan's Valley.

12756. What became of you then?—We then went on to Varna, and joined the fleet at Baltschik, and went on to the Crimea.

12757. What troops did you take to the Crimea?—The whole of them.

12758. What became of you after landing the troops?—I went down with the fleet to the Alma, and five days after the battle of the Alma, I was ordered up off the Alma again, to take the Russian wounded up to Odessa from the field of the Alma.

12759. How many, altogether, did you take up?—I think I landed 345; 350 altogether came on board.

12760. You landed them at Odessa?—Yes.

12761. To whom did you give them in charge there?—To the Governor.

12762. Had you an interview with the Governor?—No; Commander Rogers, of the “Albion,” went with me by orders.

12763. Was there any provision on board for those wounded?—We gave them what we could, blankets and provisions which they wanted; rice, sago, and those things.

12764. They were not on board very long?—No.

12765. What then became of you?—I returned again to the fleet lying off the Katscha; then I went up the second time to Odessa with despatches.

12766. You were used as a despatch boat?—Only that once.

12767. Then

12767. Then what became of you ?—I went down to Gallipoli, and brought up a French regiment. Capt. F. Ellison.
12768. What date was that ?—I landed the French regiment on the day of the bombardment. 29 March 1855.
12769. Where did you land them ?—At the Chersonese.
12770. Did you go into the harbour of the Chersonese ?—Yes.
12771. Does your view of the state of the harbour correspond with that which you have heard described ?—It was very good then ; it must be much better now.
12772. Were you there afterwards ?—No.
12773. After you had landed these troops, what became of the “ Avon ? ”—It went up with the fleet again off the Katscha.
12774. How long did you remain there ?—Nine or ten days. Then I received orders to go to Balaklava to take sick and wounded down to Constantinople.
12775. What date was that ?—I left the Katscha about the 10th or 11th of November.
12776. Where did you go then ; to Balaklava ?—Yes ; I brought up outside.
12777. Did you take any sick and wounded on board ?—Afterwards I did ; I was in the hurricane there.
12778. That took place on the 14th ?—Yes.
12779. Then between the time you arrived and the hurricane, you were merely lying off there ?—Yes, outside.
12780. What became of you in the hurricane ?—I very nearly lost the ship, but I ran into the harbour in the height of the hurricane.
12781. How did you effect that ?—I do not know.
12782. It was rather a difficult matter ?—It was indeed.
12783. As a gentleman long accustomed to the sea, what do you think of the anchorage at Balaklava ?—No ship ought to lie outside there, decidedly.
12784. You did lie there for some time ?—Yes ; I was close to the “ Prince ” just before she went down.
12785. To what do you attribute the loss of the “ Prince ” ?—I think she parted her cables ; no doubt of it.
12786. Could not she have got her steam up ?—I think that would not have been effectual ; she had her steam up.
12787. Could not she lay her head against that sea ?—No ; not with the screw.
12788. Could a paddle-wheel have done it ?—I tried, and could not ; I got out to sea about two or three miles.
12789. Did not the “ Melbourne ” and some other vessels hold on by their anchors ?—Yes, they cut away the masts, and held on as long as they could.
12790. If the “ Prince ” had cut away her masts could not she have held on ?—I doubt it. I believe she had only one heavy cable, and the other was a stream.
12791. Then you partly attribute the loss to her having lost two of her principal cables and anchors previously ?—I should say so.
12792. Were you there when she lost them ?—No.
12793. Were you acquainted with the commander of the “ Prince ” ?—No.
12794. You never saw him ?—No.
12795. *Chairman.*] Did you ever hear that the screw fouled ?—It was reported that some of the rigging got foul of the screw.
12796. That would have prevented her using her steam ?—Yes.
12797. *Mr. Layard.*] How did you manage to anchor in the harbour when you came in ?—I did not. When I got inside, I got my spare anchor and cable ready ; when the gale moderated I secured the ship for the night.
12798. Do you think that a proper arrangement in the harbour would have saved much of the damage ?—Perhaps some might have been saved, but not much ; because the wind came down in a hurricane, round and round.
12799. Did you think the harbour in a bad state before the storm ?—I was not there before the storm.
12800. How long were you in the harbour ?—About three weeks.
12801. After the storm ?—Yes.

Capt. E. Ellison.

29 March 1855.

12802. Why were you there three weeks?—Repairing damages.
12803. What damages had you got?—I lost my bowsprit. The principal damage was the spring beam of the paddle-wheel; it was cut right in two.
12804. Did you repair all that?—Yes.
12805. That was about one of the worst storms you ever saw, was it not?—It was indeed.
12806. How many sick did you have on board?—I had between 300 and 400 at one time.
12807. Lord *Seymour*.] When was that?—After the gale.
12808. Mr. *Layard*.] At what date?—About the 17th or 18th, and from that up to the 4th of December, when I left.
12809. What were the sick on board for?—They were sent there, sick and wounded.
12810. That is to say, your ship was turned into a hospital ship?—Yes.
12811. Had she any provision for a hospital ship?—No.
12812. Any beds?—They sent beds, but not sufficient.
12813. How many beds did they send?—About 200.
12814. And you had between 300 and 400 on board?—Yes.
12815. Had you ever as many as 350?—I think I had.
12816. What did those who were not provided with beds do?—We served blankets out to them, but we had on board a few beds remaining, which we gave to the men.
12817. Had they a sufficient number of orderlies?—No.
12818. Who looked after the sick and wounded?—There was nobody there but the medical men.
12819. Were these men in a great state of filth?—Dreadful.
12820. Was the smell between decks bad?—At times; I did all I could to remove it; I hung swabs, saturated with Burnett's fluid, and sprinkled the decks with the same three or four times a day.
12821. Did you ever make any representations upon that?—Dr. Lawson saw it.
12822. Did you ever speak to Dr. Lawson upon the matter?—Very often.
12823. What did he say?—That it could not be helped; he had no other place to put them.
12824. Were they properly supplied with provisions?—Yes, medical comforts.
12825. The only fault was the extreme dirt?—The extreme dirt and the want of orderlies; I sent down some of our men to attend the sick.
12826. Was any inquiry directed into the question of that filth?—Lord Raglan directed an inquiry.
12827. Who made that inquiry?—Several heads of the departments came on board.
12828. In what state did they find the men?—Very bad indeed.
12829. In consequence of that inquiry what was done?—Orderlies were sent on board immediately, and two medical men.
12830. Were there a sufficient number of medical men on board?—Not at first.
12831. How many were there?—Two, I think, at first, and then a third was sent; and after Lord Raglan ordered the investigation, they sent two more.
12832. At first there were only two?—Only two medical men at first.
12833. How many men were there under those medical men?—There may have been 200.
12834. What was done in consequence of that investigation?—They sent a number of orderlies, and an officer also, in charge of the troops and orderlies.
12835. Did Dr. Lawson come on board your ship afterwards?—Yes.
12836. Was he still inspector of the ship?—Yes.
12837. Were you aware of his having been sent down, in consequence of what had happened on board the "Avon"?—After I left.
12838. Did you know that of your own knowledge?—I heard it spoken of.
12839. Did you ever see a general order affecting Dr. Lawson?—No.
12840. Did you see Dr. Lawson afterwards at Scutari?—No.
12841. When did you leave?—I left Balaklava on the 4th of December.
12842. How many sick had you on board then?—I should say upwards of 300.

12843. In

12843. In the return it is stated 300 exactly; do you suppose that that would be the number?—About that. Capt. E. Ellison.

12844. How many died on the passage?—I have no idea; five or six.

29 March 1855.

12845. Only five or six?—A great many died at Balaklava.

12846. How many died altogether whilst those men were on board, do you suppose?—I should say about 40.

12847. The return says 50?—I dare say.

12848. But those 50 would include the whole number that died on board the ship?—Yes.

12849. From beginning to end?—Yes.

12850. When you arrived at Scutari, did you land them immediately?—They were one day there, and then we commenced landing; we were two days landing them.

12851. You had no unnecessary delay?—None.

12852. Did the men suffer much going down?—No; they were very comfortable after we got the orderlies on board.

12853. And something like cleanliness was restored in consequence of these orderlies being sent to you?—Yes; there was an officer also in charge of them.

12854. What took place after you got to Scutari?—Admiral Boxer gave me orders to go down to Malta to be repaired; I went on to Malta, and Admiral Stewart sent some of the officers of the Government to look after the ship, and they reported that it could not be done under four months; then he ordered me to England.

12855. During the time you were out there, how long were you actually at work, and how long were you in the ship idle?—I was not idle very long.

12856. You think you were pretty well employed?—Very.

12857. Had you any difficulty in coaling at any time?—At Constantinople.

12858. Great difficulty?—Very great indeed.

12859. Did you make any representations on the subject?—Yes.

12860. To whom?—To Admiral Boxer.

12861. What did he say?—That it could not be helped.

12862. Did he treat you in a pleasant manner?—Yes, I must say that he was always very kind.

12863. You had no reason to complain at Constantinople?—Not at all.

12864. Did you ever have any cargo or provisions on board?—Provisions.

12865. What amount?—A month's provisions for 1,000 men.

12866. Were you ordered to keep those on board always?—Yes.

12867. You never landed them?—No.

12868. What became of them?—We used them gradually; and what were not expended when I arrived at Portsmouth were landed there.

12869. How much was landed in England?—I have no idea; they have got the returns at Portsmouth.

12870. Were you ever compelled to keep on board empty casks?—Those belonging to the Government we were.

12871. Was that an inconvenient proceeding?—It would have been, if we had been any length of time out; we should have been obliged to land them, or put them overboard.

12872. Do you agree with the former witness as to the inconvenience of keeping them on board?—Yes.

12873. They might have been used for firewood, I presume?—Very nicely.

12874. How was cooking done on board your ship for the sick?—The soldiers cooked for themselves, and I gave them a man to assist them also.

12875. Had they proper food supplied to them, do you think?—Yes, the sick had; they had sago, and arrowroot, and port wine, and soups of all descriptions; all those things.

12876. You never found the men in want of anything?—No, I think not, with reference to medical comforts.

Veneris, 30^o die Martii, 1855.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Roebuck.
Mr. Drummond.
Mr. Bramston.
Sir John Pakington.
Mr. John Ball.

Lord Seymour.
Mr. Layard.
General Peel.
Sir John Hanmer.

JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Andrew Smith, Esq., M. D., called in ; and further Examined.

*A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.
30 March 1855.*

12877. *Chairman.*] I RECEIVED a letter from you, dated the 28th of March, to the following effect: "Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of an Order of the House of Commons, dated 27th instant, and signed by you, requiring that 'all reports made by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith, and all letters written by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith, of October and November 1854,' be laid before the Select Committee on Army before Sebastopol, and to inform you that the reports and letters in question, which are now being copied with all possible dispatch, will be forwarded with the least possible delay. I have not resorted to the course you verbally suggested to me on Monday the 26th instant, namely, that I should send to you all the original reports and letters, so that you might select such as the Committee might wish, in consequence of the Order subsequently received requiring that all reports and letters should be forwarded." What is the reason that you have not sent to the Committee the Return that they required, for they subsequently sent you a formal order to that effect?—I will tell you. If you remember, in conversation with you, I told you, being under the impression from your observation, that the Committee wanted all the reports written by Dr. Menzies to me, subsequently to the arrival of the wounded from the Alma, leaving me to infer that you wanted them, not for a limited time, but all letters between that period and the latest letter that Dr. Menzies had written to me; at least such was my impression. I said that they were very numerous, and that I thought many of them would not refer to anything that would be of use to the Committee, and then you proposed that I should send the whole to you.

12878. Through the Committee?—No, to you. You said, as your memory was not very good, I had better take a list of them, which I said I would do, and I would send the list to you; then, upon that understanding, I went away to send the whole of the letters to you. I went to the office, and I ordered the whole of the letters to be prepared, and the originals to be sent; but previously to their being dispatched, I received this Order from the Committee, "Ordered, That Dr. Andrew Smith do attend the Committee on Friday, 30th day of March, at 12 of the clock, and bring with him the originals of all reports made by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith, and of all letters written by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith, during the months of October and November 1854." That document I considered cancelled any verbal arrangement.

12879. Then why did you not obey that last Order?—I considered that the verbal arrangement was at an end, and that I was to limit the letters which I was to supply to October and November, and I commenced doing it.

12880. Have you all the letters?—I have the letters from the 25th September; the first that I received from Dr. Menzies, after the wounded arrived, up to the 2d of January, when he gave over his charge; it was my understanding, that I was to send those to you; but I find it limited to reports and letters for the months of October and November.

12881. Why did you not send them?—I was going to send them.

12882. No;

12882. No; you say you were going to send copies?—Whenever I err I am prepared to admit it; it is human to err; but none but a fool will persist in error. I erred, as I was under the impression that it was copies of all reports. I confess I misread it; I thought it was copies; those copies were immediately ordered, and they are now, with the exception of one or two, completed. I have now brought the letters for those two months (*producing the same*).

A. Smith, Esq.,

M. D.

30 March 1855.

12883. Have you brought the reports that he made?—Everything is there that I received from him between the 1st of October and last of November.

12884. That is not the order; the order is, "all letters written by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith;" "all letters written, and reports made, by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith"?—Yes, they are here.

12885. Are they all letters written by Mr. Menzies to Dr. Smith during the months of October and November?—Yes.

12886. Are all Dr. Menzies' reports to you there?—Yes; all for those two months.

12887. The sentence consists of two parts, "all reports sent by Dr. Menzies," and "all letters written in the months of October and November"?—If it had said, instead of "and," "also" all letters, I should have understood it.

12888. Will you be good enough to send all the reports?—Yes. I would like to understand exactly, from what period to what period?

12889. While he was in command at Scutari?—How am I to distinguish between reports and letters; for a letter is generally tantamount to a report.

12890. Then you had better send them all?—Very well.

12891. Have you brought the account of the medical comforts?—Yes; you asked for the original. The Committee applied to Lord Panmure for a return of the medical comforts, and Lord Panmure transferred that order of the Committee to me, requesting me to provide it. I provided it, and sent it in three or four days ago, and what I now hold in my hand is the office copy of it.

12892. You brought which paper with you?—This one (*exhibiting the same*).

12893. No, that was not the paper; the one you brought with you was a paper of separate sheets and half sheets?—This is the one.

12894. Have you brought a copy of what you sent yesterday?—Yes, that is it (*producing the same*).

12895. On the 28th of February, I see, amongst the articles requested, medical comforts; were they sent out?—I presume the Admiralty was answerable for that; that was from the 7th of November, and what you are looking at refers to February.

12896. This paper is dated the 28th of February 1855?—It should be 1854; it is an error of the clerk. And with reference to the clerk the pressure has been so great, that it is not to be wondered that that little mistake should have been made.

12897. Will you look at that paper (*the same being handed to the Witness*), and tell me whether, if we make that return, the things that would be returned there would be found in the other paper?—Yes, certainly. Those issues have been made from the articles sent out, and represented in the other return, and are included in it.

12898. There is the 24th of January 1855; will you look at that (*pointing to the same*); there are 60 pipes of wine?—Yes, they are gone out.

12899. Will you find them in that list (*pointing to the same*)?—I can only say that I am not a clerk.

12900. Do you make returns to the House of Commons without verifying them?—I verify them as far as it is in my power. I have so much to do; the only way to ensure accuracy would be to require the storekeeper to explain this.

12901. On that same day there were 1,400 dozens of port wine; will you be good enough to find that in this return?—I would suggest, that instead of asking me these questions, the storekeeper, who has the whole charge of those things, and who can go into the details, should be questioned; because the general duties of the office have taken me 14 hours a day; and I have not been able to go over every one of these. I take for granted that a gentleman, employed for a special purpose, puts before me correct statements. I have no

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

30 March 1855.

doubt that this is perfectly correct in itself, but it requires an explanation which I cannot give.

12902. Did you not make that return to the House of Commons, and is not your name signed to it?—My name is signed to this.

12903. Do you sign a paper without verifying it?—I do verify, so far as it is possible for a person at the head of a department to do so.

12904. In that paper, the one that you made a copy from, you will find mentioned 1,400 dozens of port wine; will you find that in the paper which you gave into the House of Commons as a true and faithful report to the House of the port wine that was sent out to the East?—I do not know what report I gave to the House of Commons. I do not recollect giving any report of that kind.

12905. There it is before you?—This was given to the Committee.

12906. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Will you be good enough to explain this?—I cannot. That is to say, I do not understand the return sufficiently. It is not my business to make up returns of stores. I was never educated for it. I think that the gentleman who makes out those returns ought to be the gentleman questioned. I hold him responsible to me.

12907. Is not your name to it?—Yes; but it is to many things.

12908. And you are not responsible for it?—Virtually I am; but at the same time those who make up the statement in the office are responsible.

12909. Fourteen hundred dozens of port wine and 60 pipes, on the same day, are not such a small matter?—I know that they were ordered, but I think that observations (I make no reference to the Committee), that observations have been made, if not given in evidence, to the effect of implying that there is something wrong in the way that those returns have been made, amounting almost to embezzlement. I think there ought to be a complete and special inquiry into that subject, and I make no doubt, if that inquiry takes place, and proper persons are examined (and not a person in my position at the head of a department, a professional man, and never educated to these things), it will be shown there is no defect of any kind.

12910. *Mr. Layard.*] Who is the person, in your office, responsible for the accuracy of those returns?—There is a Board.

12911. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Who makes the return, do you?—Mr. Bridget is engaged by the Secretary-at-War to make purchases, and he makes the return.

12912. *Chairman.*] Will you be good enough to inform the Committee who made out this return?—To the best of my belief the gentleman in charge, Mr. Bridget.

12913. If we summon him he will be able to explain this?—Yes; I may remark, that he was selected by the War Office, and was required to produce securities for his conduct in every respect, and he has to produce all his bills to me to be signed. Of course I do not examine the bills. As I say, I have been educated as a professional man, and I am not capable of managing stores; I know nothing about them. I take it upon the faith of Mr. Bridget, and I do it in the same way as Lord Raglan: for instance, when he signs a return to the Commander-in-chief, of the strength of the different divisions, he takes it for granted that the Adjutant-general puts a correct return before him; he signs it, but he cannot ascertain that it is correct. In the same way I signed; the gentleman authorised by the War Office having placed it before me as a correct account. I wish likewise to explain, that there were, on one occasion, 60 pipes of port wine ordered; immediately after that, perhaps a week, a request was made to me to order a supply of medical comforts for the hospital at Smyrna. That was required to be done expeditiously, and so far as my memory serves me, it was proposed to me, as the 60 pipes were ready, amongst other things, to allow a proportion of that order to be appropriated to Smyrna. I consented to do that, and I expect Mr. Bridget will show that the apparent error was the consequence of that. I hope the utmost scrutiny will be exercised in reference to this case; as I feel conscious that there is nothing wrong, yet it is not a pleasant thing to labour under suspicion; I hope that an inquiry will be made that will clear from everything.

12914. We make no imputations; we are simply pursuing what we consider our duty in probing to the bottom this matter; we intend no imputations?—The public will very likely make imputations, and a great many have been made.

made. I throw myself upon the Committee, earnestly requesting that this will be sifted to the very bottom.

12915. Will you be good enough to take that return in your hand; it is numbered 1, 2, and 3; what does that refer to?—I suppose the numbers of the requisitions.

12916. Will you be good enough to turn to the end, and you will see 20 and 21 succeeding in regular order, and you have put them back, because you have put 1854 instead of 1855; there must be an error in the number of the requisition, as well as the date?—No; being so surprised at the idea that I could have done anything wrong, when you put those before me, and they happened to be in the front here, I never looked at the numbers; I took for granted, as you had removed the two in front, that those were the 1st and 2d. Now I see that it is possible, in your examination of them, that you had removed to the front two that ought to be, properly speaking, behind in that case; Nos. 20 and 21 ought still to be for 1855.

12917. If that be the case, then, you were not supplied by the Admiralty, because it falls within the period when you were supplied by them?—The first supply of medical comforts, which was directly provided by the army medical department, stands No. 8 in the list; see note in red ink. The supplies previously required, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, were obtained through the Admiralty.

12918. If I am right in supposing that the regular succession is marked by the numbers at the top of the page, then that which you have marked in 1854 was really in 1855?—Clearly; I have tried to explain that.

12919. Sir J. Pakington.] I apprehend that you made a mistake in correcting those figures, and that we are to take that as it stands to be a correct series of requisitions, beginning in February 1854 and ending in March 1855. We find, by a comparison between those two papers, that the figures do not tally; and without intending to cast an imputation upon you, we must have this matter explained?—Clearly; most decidedly. May I ask what is the last date?

12920. Chairman.] The 8th of March 1855; there are no pipes after the 14th of January; if you look to that which you altered under a mistake, you will find that there are 40 pipes?—Have not they converted the pipes into dozens? that is the real question.

12921. Will you give the Committee the return which is in your hand?—Yes. [*The same was handed in.*]

12922. Mr. J. Ball.] Can you fix in the return the last requisition which was supplied by the Admiralty; the Committee want to know where you begin, in dealing with your own requisitions?—I confess I cannot do it. Mr. Bridget will be prepared to tell the Committee; he alone knows the details. I was never educated for stores; and this is a duty imposed upon me that was never imposed upon any director-general in the world; before leaving the room, I wish to say that I hope, for my sake, the matter will be thoroughly probed.

12923. Chairman.] You may depend upon it that it will be, for the sake of the public?—A question was put to me, whether Dr. Burrell made any report to me in April, in reference to the state of the hospital at Scutari, and I stated that he did not, and that I did not think that Dr. Burrell was in Scutari in April. I find, on looking at my correspondence, that he arrived at Scutari on the 29th of April; he did not assume any duties in April; he wrote to me on the 8th of May, a most favourable report of the state of the hospital, which, if the Committee will permit, I will hand in, together with the proceedings of the Board of medical officers on Mr. Ward. [*The same were delivered in.*]

Vide Appendix.

12924. Mr. Drummond.] You were asked a question respecting the offer of gratuitous services from medical men, and amongst others Dr. Macpherson?—Yes.

12925. Several others have written to say that they offered their services to you, and that you declined them?—When the Honourable Member mentioned Dr. Macpherson's name the other day, it occurred to me at the moment that he did so: I have corrected that in my evidence. There was a Dr. Barrett, of Aix-la-Chapelle, who also offered, but I have no recollection of any others beyond those two. I have put them in the corrected evidence.

12926. Mr. Layard.] Are you aware whether some medical practitioners in London offered to take charge of the military hospitals by turn, whilst the

A. Smith, Esq.,
M. D.

30 March 1855.

medical men attached to regiments were sent abroad, to relieve them from their duties there?—Certainly no offers of that kind were made to me. Several applied to me for appointments; many of the civil clerks in the office have been engaged in replying to letters of several practitioners, asking for appointments on various grounds. I dare say 200 or 300 have written to me for appointments. Some wanted to do duty in this country, while the medical officers here were absent; and I have employed some of them.

12927. Did not some medical men of some standing in London offer to take the charge of the hospitals and barracks in London, so as to place at your disposal the military medical men engaged there?—No; none that I am aware of.

12928. Mr. *Drummond*.] Did not Dr. Webb offer his services to you, recommended by Dr. Quain?—I cannot charge my memory with Dr. Webb's name out of 200 or 300; it would require me to go through all the letters.

12929. Mr. *Layard*.] There were 500 who offered gratuitous services, were there?—No. Out of the number who applied to serve, there may have been two or three who offered gratuitous services. I cannot say positively that there was or was not two or three more.

12930. Mr. *J. Ball*.] The Committee have called for the letters addressed to you by Dr. Menzies, while in charge of the hospital at Scutari?—Yes.

12931. That return will include the whole of his correspondence?—During those two months, yes.

12932. There were no private letters, besides those included in that return?—Private letters to me?

12933. Yes.—I think it is possible that he may have written me private letters, but they are not included.

12934. But the letters with regard to the state of the hospital are all included?—They are all included. I understand that I am now to send in the whole of the original correspondence?

12935. *Chairman*.] Yes. From the commencement of his taking charge on the 26th of June, from the time of his taking charge to the time that he left?—It shall be furnished.

Peter Benson Maxwell, Esq., called in; and Examined.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

12936. *Chairman*.] YOU were a member of the Commission that was sent out by the Government to inspect the state of the hospitals at Scutari?—Yes, I was.

12937. Had you instructions at the same time communicated to you by the Government?—Not at the same time; the instructions upon which we acted followed us; perhaps the Committee will allow me to explain shortly the circumstances under which I was sent out. It was mentioned to me that Dr. Andrew Smith desired to send out two medical officers with a secretary to make this inquiry, and it was proposed to me that I should act as secretary; I did not like that office, being merely ministerial; but I said that if I were appointed a Commissioner, with equal authority with the others, I would go. That proposition was assented to, and I understood that I was to go upon a commission from the Medical Department with two professional gentlemen, who afterwards proved to be Dr. Spence and Dr. Cumming. I applied naturally for specific instructions to Dr. Smith, but Dr. Andrew Smith gave me no specific written instructions.

12938. With whom did you hold those communications?—With Dr. Andrew Smith.

12939. Were all the communications held with Dr. Andrew Smith?—In the first instance I waited upon him, and I saw him, I think, upon one or two occasions.

12940. Sir *J. Pakington*.] With regard to the point as to whether you should go out as secretary or Commissioner, was that discussed with Dr. Andrew Smith or with whom?—It was with a private friend.

12941. Do you know who settled that question, your private friend could not do it; was it started by Dr. Andrew Smith or by the War Department?—I cannot tell that; I was not present.

12942. *Chairman*.]

12942. *Chairman.*] Had you any communication with Mr. Sidney Herbert? —I had not, but I received a message from him to wait upon him; I called at the War Office, but Mr. Sidney Herbert was attending a Cabinet Council, and I left town the same night; but I had the honour to see the Duke of Newcastle, and I had a conversation with him.

*P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.*

30 March 1855.

12943. *Lord Seymour.*] When was that?—The very day I left London, the 23d of October.

12944. *Sir J. Pakington.*] That was after your request that you might hold the position of Commissioner had been acceded to?—Yes, just so. The Committee will understand that I said to my friend, that I objected to being secretary, and he afterwards came back and told me that I should be appointed a Commissioner.

12945. *Chairman.*] Then he was authorised to communicate that to you? —I do not know. I was not present during anything that passed between my friend and any department.

12946. It was on his communication to you that you accepted office?—Yes, I did. I waited upon Dr. Andrew Smith, and he received me very kindly, but when I asked for written instructions to the Commissioners (of course my desire was do my duty, but I wanted to know exactly what it was), I was told that there were no written specific instructions for me. I then waited upon the Duke of Newcastle, and his Grace honoured me with a long conversation. He asked me at first whether I understood what the matter in hand was which I had undertaken, and I told him that I did generally, though not specifically, as I had seen no written instructions. I understood that it was the desire of the Government to inquire into the state of the hospitals, and whether the supplies of medicines, bandages, and linen, and other articles which were said to be deficient at that time, were really wanting or not.

12947. Was the Commission under which you acted issued before you left England?—It was not. The Duke of Newcastle said that was precisely what he desired; he wished for a searching investigation; he wished to have the truth, and the whole truth, laid before him; and he exhorted me in the strongest and most earnest manner not to conceal anything, for that the desire of the Government was to learn from the experience of the past to avoid any error for the future.

12948. When did the Commission under which you acted reach you?—I think I must have been at Constantinople a fortnight before it reached me.

12949. Have you a copy of that Commission?—I have not; I mislaid it at Constantinople. My impression is that I showed it one day to Mr. Bracebridge, and that he did not return it to me. I have not got a copy of it, but there cannot be any difficulty, I apprehend, in getting a copy of it.

12950. Did the Commission contain any statement of what you were to do? —Yes. I pressed upon his Grace's attention the necessity of having written specific instructions, and he at once acquiesced in it. He told me that it was very important that we should go out at once, but that instructions should follow us. It was post-day, and he had not time to prepare them then.

12951. *Sir J. Pakington.*] What was the date of that interview with the Duke of Newcastle?—The 23d of October 1854.

12952. *Chairman.*] When you arrived at Scutari, did any written instructions, besides the Commission, reach you?—Yes, at a subsequent date.

12953. Have you a copy of those instructions?—Yes. I had two letters from the Duke of Newcastle; but I would mention that, when we got out to Constantinople, which was on the 4th of November, Dr. Spence, one of my colleagues, by instructions, I believe, from the Medical Department, proceeded on some special mission with which we were altogether unconnected, to the Crimea; and he was lost in the "Prince" in the storm of the 14th.

12954. Had you any idea that your Commission would contain orders as to a quorum?—No, I had no idea how that was; but, in point of fact, a quorum was not allowed; it was to be joint and combined.

12955. Then, in fact, the quorum was the three?—Yes.

12956. Without the presence of the three, you could not act?—No.

12957. The absence of Dr. Spence paralysed the Commission?—Completely; we could not act.

12958. What occurred afterwards; was the Commission filled up?—Yes. When the news of Dr. Spence's death reached Constantinople (it must have

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

been on the 19th of November, I heard it as I was walking down to dinner at Missirie's hotel, Captain Wetherall brought the news), I rowed across the Bosphorus to Dr. Cumming the next morning, and we deliberated as to what course we should pursue. One of the first points was, that we should offer the appointment to a gentleman who was out there, and had taken a very active part in regard to the state of the hospitals.

12959. Had you power to offer the appointment?—Yes.

12960. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Was that on the face of your Commission?—Yes; the power was like the ordinary power in a settlement to appoint trustees, in case of incapacity or inability to act.

12961. *Chairman.*] To whom was it really offered?—We offered it to the Reverend Sidney Godolphin Osborne.

12962. Did he accept it?—No.

12963. Who eventually succeeded to the vacancy?—Dr. Laing; he was a second-class staff surgeon, who happened to be on board the "Vectis;" the vessel in which I went out. I had conceived a very good opinion of him as an honest and clear-headed man. He and I occupied the same cabin, and I formed a good idea of his abilities. Dr. Cumming and I agreed to appoint him.

12964. When the Commission was so formed did you set to work?—Yes; we set to work the following morning; we called in Dr. Laing the moment he was appointed, and got to work the following morning.

12965. Did that appointment require ratification at home?—No.

12966. When did you begin to work?—We began to work on the morning of the 28th of November.

12967. *Chairman.*] You had arrived some three weeks before that, had you not?—Yes.

12968. On what date?—On the 4th of November. I went out with Miss Nightingale; in the same vessel.

12969. What did you do?—The subject was rather complicated, and one that was new to me, but it struck me that the first thing we should attend to was to call for an immediate explanation as to the state of the stores both of medicines and medical comforts.

12970. Whom did you call before you?—We wrote at once to the apothecary, and to the purveyor-in-chief (copies of the letters will appear in the Appendix to the Report which we have made), and called upon those officers to send us an account of the state of their stores on the 1st of September, or on the last day of taking stock before the battle of the Alma. We also desired them to send us in an account of all the stores that they had received subsequently to that date, distinguishing from what sources they had received them—I wished to detect whether they had received any from private sources—and I desired that they would also send an account of the issue of those stores subsequently to that date.

12971. Did they send those returns?—They did not—neither of them.

12972. Did they give any reasons for not doing that?—The apothecary died two or three days after the letter was written. No returns appearing from his successor, 10 days or a fortnight after, I thought it my duty to propose to my colleagues to go down and examine the state of the stores and the books.

12973. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did you get no answer to any of those requisitions?—None.

12974. *Chairman.*] To whom else did you send a requisition?—To the purveyor-in-chief, Mr. Wreford; and Mr. Wreford wrote to us a letter, saying that he had handed our letter to Mr. Ward, the purveyor, and that Mr. Ward would give his earliest attention to the matter.

12975. Was Mr. Ward then the purveyor?—He was.

12976. *Sir J. Pakington.*] I presume such a requisition on your part was quite within your power?—Clearly; we had power to call upon those gentlemen to give us evidence.

12977. *Chairman.*] Did your commission give you power to remove?—No; merely to report.

12978. *Mr. Layard.*] You had no means of enforcing any order that you gave?—No; I might, perhaps, have reported an officer for non-performance of his duty.

12979. Did you do so?—No, I did not; I waited two or three weeks to see whether

whether those returns were coming. But I will tell the Committee first what I did with the apothecary: I went down to the stores with my colleagues, and finding that no attempt had been made to commence the Return, I asked to see the books. I found two books, I think, one was the letter book, and the other was, I really do not know how to describe it; I do not understand much about book-keeping, but upon examining those books I found that there had not been an entry made in either of them from the 24th of September to the 28th of November.

12980. That was the apothecary's book?—Yes.

12981. Sir *J. Pakington*.] Was that the store-book?—It was a book for entering the requisitions or the state of the stores in; the books that I saw were blank; I called for all that were kept, and I found them blank.

12982. *Chairman*.] Were those referred to in your report?—Yes; I state there generally, that we examined the stores and the books, and that we found both in such a state of confusion that we thought it impossible to obtain any trustworthy Returns from such a source.

12983. Lord *Seymour*.] You mean that there were no other books but those which you saw?—To the best of my recollection there might have been two, or there might have been three, but I cannot be positive.

12984. But finding no books, did you inquire when they had taken stock last?—I do not recollect that I did. I beg pardon, yes, I did; now I have a distinct recollection of having done so, and my being told that I could have a copy of the return of the stock taken; but upon searching through the apothecary's papers no copy was forthcoming; and I was told by the dispensary assistant, that the return of the stock that had been taken had been forwarded to Dr. Hall.

12985. Did the apothecary know what he had in store himself?—The apothecary was dead at the time, and his successor did not know what he had in store; and, as I shall presently state, down to the day that I left the hospitals, on the 26th of February, that man did not know, in my opinion, what he had in store.

12986. *Chairman*.] Who was the apothecary at that time?—His name was Macintosh.

12987. Who was his successor?—Reade was the name of the first apothecary, and Mackintosh that of his successor. In stating that, however, I beg leave to say that, feeling that I had no power in the way of trying those men for any misconduct, no power to confront them with witnesses, or to call witnesses from the Crimea or elsewhere, or to put any man upon his trial for any act of misconduct, it was not for me to make accusations in my Report, and I have abstained from doing so; but I think I have sufficiently indicated where the evil arose.

12988. The report which you have made does not contain those facts which you now state to the Committee?—No; but I refer to them generally, and I think sufficiently specifically to indicate the evil. I think it right to say, that as we felt we had no power to call those people to account, so we had no right to hold them up to public odium, as they had not an opportunity of defending themselves. That is a very elementary principle of justice, which is well understood in Westminster Hall, and which I thought it essential to act upon on that occasion.

12989. Lord *Seymour*.] This was the apothecary's establishment, that was applicable to both of the hospitals there?—Yes; that was the head store, applicable, not only to those hospitals, but to every hospital in the East.

12990. It was the head store, as I understand you now, and it was applicable, not only to the hospital at Scutari, but to the convalescents, and to the whole of the army in the Crimea?—Yes.

12991. That store was in such a state that they did not know what they had in it?—I believe so.

12992. With regard to the subordinate stores dividing the two hospitals, was there any subordinate store in the barrack hospital?—Yes; there were two or three surgeries established in the barrack hospital, as there was, I think, in the general hospital, and in each of those surgeries a dispenser acted; those surgeries were kept supplied, from time to time, with medicines from the main store; and I think it right here to state, that I found, on more than one

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

occasion, when it has been declared that there was no medicine whatever in the hospital, that the report arose from application having been made to one of the surgeries merely, where the dispenser, looking into his bottle or pigeon-hole for a particular article, and seeing that there was none, would tell the orderly who made the application, "There is none in store," and the man walked out, and took the message back to the person who sent him. Then it was reported that there was no medicine in the hospital.

12993. *Chairman.*] You had evidence, in fact, that there was that medicine in the hospital at the time?—Yes; I will give the Committee an instance of that.

12994. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Where did that occur?—In the main stores in the general hospital. I can give the Committee several instances. I met Mr. S. G. Osborne one day, and he told me, as a very good joke, that Dr. Andrew Smith had recently written to the principal medical officer to try the tincture of muriate of iron in cases of hospital gangrene, but, added he, "Dr. Andrew Smith forgot to send any; the hospital is destitute of the medicine." The joke was a very good one, and I laughed very heartily, but I thought it was as well to test whether it was anything more than a joke, and I adopted the course which Mr. Osborne might have adopted. I went down to the hospital, and I asked Mr. Mackintosh if he had any tincture of muriate of iron, and he produced a large bottle, which when full would contain about 5 pints, and it was then about three-fourths full. Dr. Laing, my colleague, was with me. I took up the bottle and examined the label, and then I was struck with the fact, that that label bore the impress of the Turkish hospital. There was upon it "Pharmacie Centrale," or "Impériale," and then some Turkish characters; it came from the Turkish hospital. I thought there was some foundation for the story, and I then inquired of Mr. Andrews, the dispenser, "Have you had any tincture of muriate of iron sent from England?" and he answered, "Yes; but we are out of it." "Has no more been sent out since you were out of it?" "Yes; 20 lbs. of it were on board the 'Prince,' which went down at Balaklava." That was one case.

12995. *Chairman.*] Did you ascertain that a requisition for this medicine had been made, and that the answer given was, that there was none in store?—No, not in that case; but Mr. Osborne told me that there was none of the medicine in store; and I went and ascertained that there was. The fact is, when I found it impossible to get from the apothecary an account of his stores, I took the only other course that seemed open to ascertain whether there was any deficiency of medicines. I called before me every surgeon who had been in the hospital at the time of the battle of the Alma, and was then also in the hospital—every available witness, in short. They were 14 in number, and I examined them all. I asked them whether they wanted linen, lint, and the ordinary forms of opium, and such things as occurred to me; and I asked them generally, whether they had ever wanted anything else; and in their evidence, which will be published, I have no doubt, will be found what they say on that subject. After racking their memory, I found that one man had wanted tow for about 48 hours; another had wanted bi-carbonate of soda for 48 hours, and things of that sort.

12996. Generally speaking, they did not want anything?—No; I was going to give another instance, and a striking one, of that want of supply in the surgeries, which gave rise, I have no doubt, to a great many stories of the want of medicine at Scutari. I called one morning to see Miss Nightingale; she was out; but Mrs. Bracebridge was there, and she lamented very much that I had no power to set matters right, as well as to inquire into the past; and she mentioned to me, as a serious evil, that the hospital was at that time, and had been for three days, unsupplied with so common a thing as chloride of lime. I was very much struck at this statement, for, the day before, Dr. Cumming, Dr. Laing and I had been to the store of the general hospital to inspect it, and Dr. Laing had observed in a corner of the store a large barrel or tub, or a vessel of some sort, which the apothecary told him contained 90 lbs. of chloride of lime; besides which he said there was a quantity in the store. I asked Mrs. Bracebridge to give me a requisition, and told her that I would get the chloride of lime at once. I went down to the hospital, where I met Mr. Bracebridge. I said to him, "Now come with me, and you will carry back to Mrs. Bracebridge this chloride of lime." I went into the apothecary's store, and

and handed him the requisition. I asked if he had any chloride of lime, and he said "Plenty," and he delivered out the quantity required.

12997. Then what induced Mrs. Bracebridge to say that there was none?—I asked afterwards; I saw Miss Nightingale in the course of the afternoon, and I said, "Well, Miss Nightingale, what do you think of the story of the chloride of lime?" when she said, "All I can assure you is, that I have applied three days in this hospital for chloride of lime, and I could get none."

12998. To whom had she applied?—To the surgery. The barrack hospital is situated about three quarters of a mile from the general hospital, and to keep the barrack hospital constantly supplied with medicines, there are three surgeries supplied from the main store; those small supplies are apt to run short, and I found, I am sorry to say, that the dispensers were apt, instead of replenishing them when they were short, or, when an orderly came and asked for medicines, saying, "Come back in 20 minutes, and you shall have it," to say quietly, "There is none in the store."

12999. Lord *Seymour*.] As regards the patients, when an application was made to the surgery for medicines, and there was none in the hospital, though there might be in the apothecary's stores, the patient did not get it?—Just so.

13000. Therefore the patients suffered just as much as if there had been none?—Yes.

13001. Mr. *Layard*.] Chloride of lime is used as a disinfectant, is it not?—Yes.

13002. It was wanted for that purpose?—I do not know.

13003. At that time were the privies and other parts of the building in a very bad state, and was chloride of lime wanted in the hospital?—I do not know of my own knowledge. I presume that it was, for I was told by Miss Nightingale that she had applied for it.

13004. *Chairman*.] The Committee wish to trace to the person who did not do his duty, the fact that he did not do his duty; whose duty was it to have replenished those surgeries?—The dispenser's duty.

13005. So that if in that individual instance an application was made to the dispenser, and he said that there was none in store, while there was some in store at the general hospital, he was to blame?—So I conceive.

13006. Do you know the names of the dispensers?—There were several.

13007. Sir *J. Pakington*.] How many were there in the barrack hospital?—I forget.

13008. How were they distributed; were there so many attached to each of those surgeries that you speak of?—I think there was a dispenser attached to each surgery; and it was his business to fill the surgeons' trays with the necessary surgical appliances.

13009. What other duties had he to discharge?—He had to keep the store and to attend to fill the surgeons' trays. I do not know that he had anything else to do. The assistant surgeons made up their own medicines.

13010. As all the medicines for the barrack hospital came entirely through those surgeries, if the patients were exposed, in the way you have stated, to the want of necessary medicines, the fault was on account of some deficiency in those surgeries?—Yes; so it seems to me.

13011. Are the Committee to understand you to say that the persons responsible for such deficiency and neglect would be the dispensers attached to those surgeries?—So I conceive.

13012. Can you give the names of the dispensers so attached to those surgeries in the barrack hospital?—I recollect the names of two, but only two; one was Mr. Andrews, the other was Mr. Darrac.

13013. How many cases came under your observation, of deficiencies of supplies in the barrack hospital, while there were actually supplies in the general hospital?—There was that case of the chloride of lime, and the case of the tincture of muriate of iron, and the case of the linen, I recollect. I met Mr. Bracebridge about the same time that the chloride of lime transaction occurred. He told me that he had just found a quantity of old linen in the purveyor's stores (the proper place was in the apothecary's stores), and he pointed it out to me as a great discovery. I told him that I had come from the apothecary's store, where I had seen abundance of it.

13014. Would the articles that were in the purveyor's stores equally be supplied to the barrack hospital, through those surgeries, by the agency of the

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

dispenser?—No; the discovery by Mr. Bracebridge of the linen in the purveyor's stores, was an accident; it had got in there by accident, and I did not know what linen it was. The legitimate place for old linen is the apothecary's stores; Mr. Bracebridge, having made this discovery, called my attention to it, and I told him that I had seen in the apothecary's stores, in the legitimate place for it, an abundance of old linen, and I showed it to him.

13015. Assuming the case that you put, of a deficiency of linen in the surgeries, would the dispensers equally be the responsible parties?—So it seems to me.

13016. Under whose authority did those dispensers act?—I presume they acted under the principal medical officer, Dr. Menzies.

13017. You have stated that there was a deficiency?—I did not state that there was a deficiency of linen in any of the surgeries. I said I met Mr. Bracebridge, who had found a quantity of linen in the purveyor's stores, and that he pointed it out to me as a very great discovery that he had made; I recollect saying to him that I had seen a quantity of old linen in the apothecary's stores the day before.

13018. Did you infer from what passed that linen was wanted in the surgeries?—Not in the surgeries; but I had read in the papers, before I had left England, that the hospital was deficient in linen and in lint, and in common surgical appliances; and we were naturally on the *qui vive* to detect any deficiency.

13019. Do you infer from what you have now stated that linen was also deficient in the surgeries?—No.

13020. In the hospital you say that you inferred that it was deficient?—I thought at one time, from reading in the papers, that linen was deficient, and I wanted to ascertain whether it was or not; and one of the first questions that I asked when I got into the apothecary's store, was, "Let me see the linen;" and I saw a quantity of linen.

13021. *Chairman.*] Do you mean old linen?—Yes, old linen sheets; and then I met Mr. Bracebridge, who had found some accidental store of old linen in some corner of the purveyor's office. I mentioned to him that I knew also that there was a large quantity of it in the apothecary's store, the legitimate place for it.

13022. *Sir J. Pakington.*] With regard to the two cases, namely, the tincture of muriate of iron and the chloride of lime: I ask you, in those cases, whether any report was made to the head medical officer of the hospital with regard to the deficiency there was in those articles, and which, you say, was caused by the neglect of the dispenser?—I do not know; I made none.

13023. Who ought to have it?—The principal medical officer, I suppose.

13024. *Chairman.*] Or the surgeon who made the requisition?—I do not think that any requisition was made by the surgeon; Miss Nightingale perhaps should have made a report.

13025. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Did she make a report to head-quarters?—I do not know.

13026. *Lord Seymour.*] Did those dispensers keep a book of their receipts of medical stores, in which they entered what they received from the general store of the apothecary?—I think not. I think, to the best of my recollection, when they wanted any medicines from the general store, they wrote a requisition, and that requisition was put upon the file by the principal apothecary, as a voucher to show that he had issued the quantity.

13027. Then what voucher did the dispenser keep in his surgery to show how he had issued the stores?—It was impossible for him to keep any; because the medical officers in charge of the wards came into those surgeries and helped themselves, making up their own medicines.

13028. When you found the apothecary's store in that state, did you inquire whether or not there were any regulations for the conduct of the apothecary's department?—I did not.

13029. You did not know whether there were or no?—I did not. I was asked about the appointment of Mr. Osborne. I should complete the history of that part of the transaction, by stating that I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle to tell him the offer that had been made; and his Grace expressed, in a letter which I have here, his approbation of the course which I had taken. He said, that he
thought

thought it a very judicious selection; that he desired a fair inquiry; fair to all, but especially to the sufferers.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

13030. *Chairman.*] With regard to the purveyor's department, what steps did you take to ascertain what quantity of stores were in that department?—I wrote a letter to the purveyor similar to that written to the apothecary.

13031. What was his name?—Mr. Wreford; he was the purveyor-in-chief at that time; and he wrote us back word that he had referred our letter to Mr. Ward, who was the purveyor to the general hospital.

13032. Was he then?—Yes.

13033. Then how came he to be purveyor-in-chief?—He is the purveyor-in-chief, whose duty it is, according to the regulations, to superintend, generally, the purveyors, and see that they do their duty; it is the duty of the purveyors to take charge of the stores, and to supply provisions and other things.

13034. Then Mr. Ward was under Mr. Wreford, was he not?—Yes; Mr. Ward was the purveyor to the general hospital, and had the general financial management, I believe, of all the hospitals.

13035. You wrote to Mr. Wreford to get from him an account of the stores he possessed, did you not?—Yes; I made a mistake. I thought Mr. Wreford was the man responsible for all those matters, and that he would direct his officer to make those returns; in fact, that he would direct his subordinates to do it, but that it would be done in his name.

13036. Was it a mistake?—Yes, I believe so.

13037. He was not responsible, then?—So I understand, from the regulations. It seems to me that the regulations do not direct him to purchase things or keep stores of things; it is the purveyor's duty to do so.

13038. Then the real person was Mr. Ward, was it not?—So it seems to me; it is a question of construction of the rule of November 1854.

13039. Did Mr. Ward give you any answer to your letter?—Mr. Ward gave us no answer immediately, I think; but upon being pressed, he said that he was getting on; that he was doing his best to make out those returns. We visited the stores of Mr. Ward, as we had visited the stores of the apothecary. We found the stores apparently in good order, so far as I could judge; and I found Mr. Rogers (purveyor's clerk) actually engaged in preparing the return.

13040. Had they any books?—Yes, they had. I did not look into the books, for I found Mr. Rogers, with his books before him, making out the return, apparently in a very methodical shape; and I entertained some hope that with respect to the medical comforts, hospital furniture, and clothing, I should be able to ascertain something sufficiently precise.

13041. Were your hopes fulfilled?—No. After waiting some time further, till very nearly Christmas, the return came in. When I examined it a little more closely than in the casual way I had done at first, looking over Mr. Rogers's shoulder, I found it was a return beginning from May and ending the 31st of August. It was precisely what I did not want; I wanted something beginning the 1st of September.

13042. Did you write upon that?—I did not. I saw Mr. Ward, and I examined him upon a number of points as a witness, and urged upon him the importance of getting on with those returns; that our report hinged upon it. Mr. Ward wrote to us shortly afterwards, that, owing to pressing business, he must beg for time; that he could not get out the returns. We then went to Balaklava. We were there for three weeks, and when I came back Mr. Ward was dead. I never got those returns.

13043. *Sir J. Hanmer.*] Did you take down those examinations in writing?—I did; I took down the answers of the witnesses, as a judge does at Nisi Prius.

13044. *Chairman.*] Does that appear in the Appendix to your Report?—Yes.

13045. *Lord Seymour.*] You stated, did you not, that the purveyor could give you no return of his stores since September 1854?—None.

13046. Finding that, did you go to the purveyor in chief, who was responsible for the purveyor doing his duty?—I forget. I do not think we made any formal complaint to Mr. Wreford, but the matter was mentioned to him more than once. We informed him that we were waiting for those returns; that

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855

everything depended upon our getting them, as to whether we could make a satisfactory report or not.

13047. Did you not bring to his notice, then, that those officers who were placed under his direction were neglecting duties which it was his business to enforce upon them?—I think we did, though we did not do it in any formal way; we wrote no formal complaint.

13048. Did you state that afterwards Mr. Wreford had himself to perform the duties of purveyor, when Mr. Ward died, as well as being purveyor-in-chief?—Long before that. Curiously enough, as it seemed to me, Mr. Wreford appeared to fill a very anomalous position; for when I called upon Mr. Wreford to give me some account as a purveyor, he declared to me that he was not a purveyor.

13049. When did he tell you that?—It was at the very outset, when he wrote to say that the man whose duty it was to provide the things was Mr. Ward, and that he had referred my letter to Mr. Ward; but the next moment, in conversation, Mr. Wreford would tell me that he had been over at Constantinople, and had bought so many dozens of port wine, and bought so much of this and so much of that. I would then say, "Then, Mr. Wreford, you are a purveyor?" "Oh no," was the answer, "I am acting as Mr. Ward's assistant, when I go over to Constantinople to buy anything."

13050. But he was purveyor-in-chief in the East, was he not?—Yes.

13051. Therefore his stores were applicable, not only to the hospitals at Scutari, but also to the hospitals in the Crimea?—Yes; but if you will look at the directions to the purveyors, you will find that the purveyor-in-chief has no stores.

13052. But the persons who are under him have the stores, and are responsible to him for the performance of their duties, are they not?—Just so.

13053. Therefore he had the general superintendence over the purveyor at Balaklava, as well as the purveyor at Scutari?—I think so; I am not sure whether he had anything to do with the purveyor at Scutari, or whether he was the purveyor-general over all the other purveyors in the East.

13054. As you were examining into the purveyor's returns, did you call upon the purveyor-in-chief to produce his instructions?—The instructions were upon the table; the written instructions of November.

13055. Those instructions were definite enough, were they not, as to the purveyor's duties?—Yes; I think they were, as to the purveyor's duties; but I really do not like to express an opinion upon the nature of those instructions.

13056. Did you, in conducting this inquiry, find the fault to be in the instructions given, or was the fault in the executive person who was to act according to them?—I found no fault, certainly, in the instructions; if there was any defect in the purveying, it did not appear to me to arise from deficient instructions.

13057. If there was a fault in the purveying, that fault attached to the officer, did it not?—So I conceive.

13058. *Mr. J. Ball.*] Upon your return from Balaklava, finding that Mr. Ward was dead, and that you had not the return which you deemed essential, did you then proceed yourself to examine the books in the purveyor's department?—I did not.

13059. Not at any time?—I did not; and my reason was this: to have examined the books of so large an establishment as that, I should really have required the assistance of an actuary. I did not feel competent to do it.

13060. Did it occur to you to ascertain whether or not the books had been regularly kept up to that date, or not?—No, it did not. I will explain why I did not. I thought my duty was to ascertain whether there had actually been proper supplies or not, and to find out whether there were any deficiencies in the system which required remedy; when I found that I could get no returns from the apothecary, and could not ascertain whether there had been proper supplies, I took what appeared to me to be the only other course; that is, to ascertain in every quarter whether the hospital had been supplied with articles, and to see how far that arose from the deficiencies in the purveyor's stores.

13061. *Chairman.*] Before you left Scutari, did you go over the hospitals themselves?—Yes.

13062. In what state did you find the hospitals?—With regard to the building, there

there were two corridors in a very dilapidated condition, in the barrack hospital: the greater part of the hospital was in good substantial repair; the wards had a Turkish divan all round; a wooden divan like the sleeping-bench in an English guard-house. It was upon this that the men slept.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

13063. Mr. *Layard*.] When you say "Divan," you mean without cushions; the mere wood work?—I said it was like a sleeping bench in an English guard-house; there were no cushions, but the men had their mattresses. The greater part of the building was in good substantial repair; but upon that point I thought it better not to have the evidence merely of my own eyes, but to examine the engineer, and you will have his evidence, I think, as to the state of repair. There was one corridor and a half, corridor D., as it was called, and the eastern half of corridor C., which were in a very dilapidated condition when I went there; but with the exception of a few wards, it was unoccupied, and those few wards were occupied by dysenteric patients. When we inspected the hospital, finding those wards very unsuitable, as it appeared to us, for sick men, and finding upon inspection of other wards that there was room here and there for two men in one ward, and three in another, and so on, we suggested to Dr. Macgrigor that those dysenteric patients should be taken out of those wards, and scattered here and there, and it was done accordingly.

13064. *Chairman*.] When you say that they were in "a dilapidated condition," what was that condition; did the rain come in?—I think it did. My recollection is, that there were three or four places where the roof was out of repair, and there were many windows broken. The floor was very rotten, and the men complained of the fleas. It was not in a fit state for habitation.

13065. Going from the question of the state of repair of the hospital, what was its state of cleanliness?—It was not very tidy, and the wards were very ill ventilated; but I have been backwards and forwards in that hospital for three months; and though I found sometimes the effluvium from the privies offensive in a measure, I never found anything positively offensive in any of the wards, or any of the corridors.

13066. Excepting that effluvium?—Yes; a quilt might often be in a very dirty state.

13067. With regard to the dead-house, was there any effluvium from it?—That was in the dilapidated portion of the building, and that dilapidated portion of the building was occupied but a short time by those patients. I had not occasion to go into it, but I passed it on many occasions, and there may have been effluvium, but I did not observe it.

13068. Do you recollect seeing how the patients were attended there?—Yes; I think in some respects the attendance was extremely bad; and one of the first things that struck me was, that the whole system of hospital orderlies was radically defective in our service. The men were taken from the ranks, men not of a strong constitution, but very often convalescents from the hospitals, or perhaps men not sufficiently strong to stand the hard work in the trenches. They did not volunteer, but they were ordered to go to work, and they had their 4 *d.* a day. Their work was incessant; they never got out of their wards hardly, and they were very ignorant of their duties. Besides this, after they had been there for any length of time, they were liable, upon being sufficiently recovered, to be ordered back to active service; and the medical men consequently complained that they were constantly liable to have their best hands taken from them, and raw recruits (to use that expression) substituted in their place.

13069. To revert back to the case of the privies, have you seen the account given of them by a Member of this House, Mr. Stafford?—I have.

13070. Does that agree with your recollection of the state of things?—No, I confess that I have not been often there; I felt it my duty to put my head into those apartments once, but as a matter of duty only. I did not repeat the visit.

13071. Was it so disagreeable that you did not repeat it?—Quite so; but under the most favourable circumstances it is not a visit that one would repeat. It was offensive, and in the ante-rooms to the privies (for in Turkey all the privies have ante-rooms, the habits of the Turks requiring ablution) there were appearances in the corners of the places where the soldiers had gone. But the offensive state of the privies appeared to me to arise, in many instances, quite as

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

much from the slovenly habits of the soldiers as from any stoppage of the pipes.

13072. But was there no person responsible for the cleansing of those places?—Yes.

13073. Were they not answerable for that?—Yes, clearly so. Upon looking into the instructions I find that the purveyor is responsible; but, in the conflict of departments, of which we have heard a great deal, the barrack hospital was peculiarly circumstanced in that respect. The barrack hospital was a barrack in which sick men were lodged, and there was a kind of divided authority there between the military power and the hospital authorities. Now, in an hospital I should without hesitation say, that it was the duty of the purveyor to see that the privies were cleaned out. In a barrack, I believe, that would be the duty of the commandant; but whose duty is it in the case of a building, one-half of which is an hospital and one-half of it is a barrack?

13074. *Sir J. Pakington.*] Are the Committee to understand that you only examined those privies once?—That was all.

13075. *Chairman.*] Only once during three months?—Yes.

13076. *Sir J. Pakington.*] When you say that what you saw did not accord with Mr. Stafford's statement, do you mean that you did not see anything corresponding with it on the day you visited those places?—I saw nothing to correspond with it on the one occasion on which I visited them.

13077. *Lord Seymour.*] You stated, did you not, that there was a conflict of authority between the purveyor and the military authorities of this hospital?—It strikes me that there was in that barrack hospital.

13078. If there had been a doubt about the divided authority, one thing to look at would be to the purveyor's instructions?—No doubt.

13079. If you find specially in the purveyor's instructions that it is the purveyor's duty to look to the cleanliness and order of the exterior of the hospital, and all the passages, privies, yards, &c., does that seem definitely to fix upon him the duty?—If it was an hospital merely it would be so; but if it is a barrack as well? There is the difficulty.

13080. Were not those instructions sent out after the 14th of November, when at home it was perfectly known what the hospitals at Scutari were?—I presume so, from the date of the document.

13081. *Chairman.*] It was called a barrack hospital, not because it was a barrack, but because it had been a barrack?—No, because it was and is at this moment a barrack. That is one of the great vices of the establishment; and as long as it remains a barrack as well as an hospital the establishment will not prosper. It is now a barrack containing a great number of men; duty men.

13082. Did you conceive it to be within your duty to inspect the kitchens of the establishment?—Yes.

13083. What was the state of the kitchens?—There was one large kitchen in the barrack hospital. I wish to refresh my memory by referring to a document.

13084. *Mr. Layard.*] What is the nature of the document you hold in your hand?—It is a proof of the report that was presented to the Minister of War.

13085. Is that strictly the report which you made?—Yes.

13086. Is there nothing omitted?—No.

13087. Not a word?—No.

13088. That is the actual report which you and the Commissioners sent to some Member of the Government?—No. I should beg to state this: I have made some alterations in some of the tables, and I will tell the Committee why, and they will be able to verify it for themselves. There were two tables prepared at my request by my junior colleague, Dr. Laing, to represent the state of the transport vessels and the state of the hospitals in the field; I did not go through this table myself. That was a part of the duty which we had apportioned to Dr. Laing. He undertook to go through the evidence and to put into columns. When I went through the tables, in correcting the press, I found one or two figures that were erroneous. It struck me then, that between Dr. Laing and the clerk there might be other clerical errors, and I thought I would go through the whole of the two tables. I did so, and, with the evidence at my elbow, I corrected the whole table.

13089. What

13089. What is the only alteration that you made?—The only alterations of any importance, there are a few verbal alterations here and there, I dare say.

13090. Mr. *Layard*.] To whom is that report addressed?—It is addressed to the Duke of Newcastle; it was drawn up and addressed to him when we were at Scutari, but I left it with Lord Panmure.

13091. Sir *J. Hanmer*.] Does that contain the Appendix?—No; this is merely our statement; the Appendix is, I believe, in the press now. With respect to the kitchen, I may state, that in the lowest floor of the barrack hospital there is a kitchen which is only used for a dépôt; the hospital has nothing to do with it. In the quadrangle there are two kitchens of considerable dimensions, one of which is used, and the other has never been fitted up, owing to some difficulty in getting coppers.

13092. *Chairman*.] Was there any difficulty in getting coppers in Constantinople?—I do not say that there was any difficulty; I inquired why it was not so employed, and the answer from the engineer's department was that there was some difficulty in getting coppers.

13093. Mr. *Layard*.] Did you ever go into the bazaars at Constantinople?—Yes, often.

13094. Did you never see any large coppers there?—I cannot say that I did; I may have seen them.

13095. Do you not know that in every Turkish house there are large coppers?—They all cook in them. The other kitchen was fitted up as a Turkish kitchen, and was supplied with 13 copper boilers, containing about 56 gallons each.

13096. Was that enough for the wants of that large hospital?—For cooking the ordinary diets it was, but for cooking extras it was not enough. It was not at all adapted for cooking extras. To do that there were, I think, three or four supplementary kitchens attached to the hospital; four supplementary kitchens have been constructed since we arrived there.

13097. *Chairman*.] Had you any evidence while you were there of irregularity in cooking the food of the patients?—Yes, I noticed that myself.

13098. What did the irregularity arise from?—I think it arose from a radically wrong system in the issuing and the distribution of the food.

13099. You thought that the system was wrong?—Utterly wrong, as it seemed to me.

13100. In what respect?—In issuing the provisions for the different meals to the orderlies, and giving it to them to be carried out. The meat was taken, for example, raw to the kitchen by the orderlies, and there it was cooked; then the orderlies came back for it, and they had to carry it back to the wards and cut it up; all depended upon those orderlies. If the Committee will allow me, I will give a full account of it.

13101. Did you observe that the food was not sufficiently dressed?—Sometimes it was done to rags, and sometimes it was insufficiently dressed.

13102. Then do you attribute that to the system?—Yes.

13103. How?—I had better explain what the system is. "The diets, ordinary and extra, are issued and distributed in the barrack hospital in the following manner, according to the evidence of Clifford, the steward; Hill, the cook; and Jennings, an orderly, whom we examined upon the subject. The medical officer prescribes daily in his morning visit the diet and articles of medical comfort which he thinks suitable for each patient for the following day. This diet-roll is, as we have already observed, submitted to the surgeon of the division, who revises and returns it to the ward-master, in whose custody it remains until the following morning. At 6½ a.m. an orderly from each mess, which consists of about 25 men, attends at the purveyor's store with his diet-roll, and produces it to the steward, who delivers the quantity of bread required for breakfast, and at the same time makes a memorandum in his book of the number of full, half, low, spoon, and milk diets on the diet-roll." That takes up a considerable time, and it is an inconvenient moment for the steward to make those returns when he is actually engaged in dealing out the bread. "This is done because the book containing the diet-roll is not available after breakfast, being in use for marking the diets for the next day. As the number of orderlies thus engaged is necessarily considerable, an hour or an hour and a half is employed in this manner. The bread is delivered, not in portions but in loaves. The tea is obtained by another, or sometimes by the same orderly, from the kitchen. As soon as breakfast is concluded, that is, between 9 and 10 a.m., the orderly

P. B. Maxwell
Esq.

30 March 1855.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

returns to the store, and obtains from the steward the proper quantity of meat (which is weighed and delivered to him raw, and in bulk), bread and salt for dinner. This process engages the time of the steward till 12½ p. m., or even later. The orderly carries the meat to the kitchen, ties it up, puts a skewer through it, and marks it with a tally, for the purpose of distinguishing it from the numerous other messes to be boiled in the same copper. The men arrive at the kitchen for this purpose, in slow succession, from about 10½ a. m. to 1½ p. m." How can one expect regularity or that the dinner can be properly cooked? "While the ordinary diets are in process of cooking, the orderly goes to his ward, and as soon as the medical officer has finished his round, and no longer needs the book in which the diet-rolls are bound up, takes that document, and returns again to the steward, from whom he now obtains the due allowance of porter, which he forthwith distributes; he then returns once more, and obtains the other articles of extra diet, such as chickens, wine, lemons, eggs, arrowroot, sago, brandy, &c. By this time the dinner is cooked; and notwithstanding the tallies, and the best efforts of the cook to see that the messes are issued fairly, mistakes occur, and the diets of one ward are sometimes taken to another. According to the evidence of John Hill, the cook, the distribution of this meal, including soup, occupies an hour and a half. The orderly carries up the dinner on a round wooden tray, which he places on the floor, and then divides the meat into as many portions, assigning to each its due allowance of bone, as there are patients. To eat this meat the men are but imperfectly supplied with plates, knives, and forks; as soon as it is concluded the orderly goes for the extras which have been prescribed for the more weakly patients. They are, now prepared by the cooks attached to the extra-diet kitchens; but before these were opened they used to be cooked by the orderlies themselves, sometimes in the kitchen coppers, but more commonly in their own tin canteens, and either in the house or in some of the sheds in the barrack square, and not unfrequently in the stoves of the wards," where I have found them constantly cooking. "When the articles in question are cooked the orderly delivers to each patient all the extras prescribed for him for the day, without regard as to whether the food is to be administered at one or several times; he then cooks his own dinner, and afterwards gets the tea of his mess." That is the account which I have to give.

13104. In going through the hospital, did you notice the condition of the linen of the patients?—Yes.

13105. What state was it in?—When I first arrived there, I found the men constantly without linen at all. I found them constantly without sheets, and I found them constantly with shirts of the very filthiest description; and I thought it so important a matter to look into, that one of the very first points to which we addressed ourselves was to ascertain what had been done for the washing of the hospital.

13106. What did you find had been done in that respect?—We found that in the general hospital the washing was done by a party of Armenians, eight or ten in number. There was a washhouse there, supplied with troughs, and the washing, as far as quantity was concerned, I never heard a complaint of. The men got their two shirts a week, but I frequently heard them complain that they did not get their own shirts. There was great confusion, and a man who sent his shirt to the wash was never sure of getting it sent back; naturally, therefore, those who had shirts were very often extremely reluctant to part with them. I have been told of repeated instances (though I never found it myself), of four or five shirts having been found under the pillow of a patient, because he was afraid that if they went to the wash, they never would come back, or that he would get others. In respect to the barrack hospital, I found that the purveyor, shortly after that establishment was set on foot, had entered into a contract with an Italian, or Levantine, of the name of Ottone; in that respect, I think, following the regulations that have been referred to; but that contract was broken repeatedly.

13107. How was it broken?—The man did not wash the things, so the purveyor assured me. When I first examined the purveyor, he told me that he was then about to enter into a contract with another contractor; and when I left, the washing of the barrack hospital, so far as it is done (I do not say that it is well done, very far from it), is done by those two contractors, Ottone, and a gentleman of the name of Parry.

13108. Do

13108. Do you know the number of patients which were in that hospital in November?—Yes; it fluctuated from day to day. Besides applying to the purveyor and to the apothecary for those stores, to ascertain whether those stores were sufficient, it was necessary that we should ascertain what was the number of patients, and for that purpose one of our first letters was addressed to the principal medical officer, to send us a daily return of the men admitted and discharged in the hospitals. That he did; and he made an apology for, I think, four days. The returns were in a state of confusion, or rather, I should be more correct in saying, there were no returns supplied from the barrack hospital during the four days after the wounded came in from the Alma. Except in that instance, the returns appear to have been regular; but when I came to deal with them, I found it was more convenient to get the weekly states than the daily states.

13109. What was about the average number?—In the barrack hospital, in the week ending the 4th of November, there were 1,500 patients; in the week ending the 11th, there were 2,062. On November the 18th, there were 1,958; and, on the 25th of November, there were 2,183. I think that shows the average sufficiently.

13110. Are you aware that by a Return made to the Committee, embracing the month of November, there were six shirts washed for that hospital?—I am not aware that that is the Return of the number of shirts washed by contract. I think it is very probably correct; but I made that a subject of inquiry, and I found that the men used to get the wives of the soldiers to wash their shirts, privately.

13111. In that Return there is a column of "Washed by wives of soldiers;" and that column does not exist in November at all?—Perhaps so; but the Return would be the Return of wives of soldiers employed by the purveyor, I suppose—not those employed privately by the soldiers. We had a Return sent to us of some 18 or 20 women employed by the purveyor; but, if I am not deceived, I think that the Return began with the 23d of November. I think it was from 300 to 500 shirts that those women washed in a week. I should here state that Miss Nightingale, finding that the washing was very deficient in quantity and quality at the barrack hospital, and very deficient in quality at the general hospital, set up a washing establishment, and had it fitted up with coppers, which she put in partly from private sources and partly from the engineering department; and she told me that she washed on the average about 500 shirts a week, and about 150 other articles. By way of testing the deficiency in the purveyor's stores, I should mention that I examined Miss Nightingale very closely, both with respect to washing and to her supplementary assistance in the shape of hospital clothing and hospital furniture and medical comforts.

13112. Speaking generally, what should you say was the condition of the men with regard to their linen in the two hospitals?—Generally speaking, I should say that they were in a very unsatisfactory condition.

13113. Including linen sheets as well as their shirts?—Yes. The washing has been very badly done throughout, simply for this reason, that they do not understand boiling clothes out there, and in order to get rid of animal matter it is indispensable, so I am assured, that the clothes should be boiled. In the next place, the men came down sometimes with vermin, and the vermin could not be got rid of unless the clothes were boiled. There have been cases in which shirts have been brought back from the wash with vermin; one was mentioned to me in conversation, of about a dozen shirts, I think, that were brought back into the wards of the hospital with vermin upon them, although they professed to be clean.

13114. During the time that you were there what was the condition of the patients with respect to medical comforts; were they properly supplied?—I think in the main they were, with the assistance of Miss Nightingale, the extent of whose assistance I can tell the Committee. Finding that I could not get from the purveyor the returns which we had demanded, the best way, it struck me, of ascertaining what the deficiencies were, was to apply to Miss Nightingale. I knew that Miss Nightingale had established a kitchen almost immediately after her arrival at Scutari, chiefly for the purpose of cooking medical comforts, and I asked her if she could give me an account of the average supplies issued from that kitchen for the months of December and January. I asked

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

her first for December, and she gave me a return for that month. Then I took it back, and asked her to give me a similar return for January. This she gave me; but somehow, she mislaid the December one, and I did not get it back; but we both agreed that the supply in December was about the same as the supply in January. What that supply was I will tell the Committee. I have here a table which shows the "Average Daily Issue of extra Diets supplied from F. Nightingale's Kitchens to the extra Diet-rolls of the Medical Officers of the Barrack Hospital, Scutari, from the 13th of January 1855 to the 13th of February." Now Miss Nightingale supplied 25 gallons of beef-tea, but she obtained the 80 lbs. of beef with which it was made from the public stores; she supplied 15 gallons daily of chicken-broth, getting for the purpose 28 chickens from the public stores, and 12 from private sources; she supplied 40 gallons of arrowroot daily, all from private sources; she supplied 15 gallons of sago from private sources; she supplied 240 quarts of barley-water, and 10 of rice-water daily; but the barley and rice were obtained from the public stores. She supplied eight quarts of lemonade, and 30 quarts of milk from her own resources. She supplied 270 portions of rice pudding, with rice obtained from the public stores; she also issued out from her own private store, 15 bottles of port wine, 3 of Marsala, 3 of brandy, 15 pounds of jelly, and 4 dozen of eggs—all from private resources. She also issued 40 chickens, of which 28 came from the public stores, and 12 from private resources. Now, in order to test this Table a little more closely, I asked her whether, before issuing those goods she had applied to the purveyor to ascertain whether the things were in store or not, because, unless such an application was made, it is obvious the Table would be no test of the deficiency in the purveyor's stores; and Miss Nightingale said that she had, with respect to some of the things, but that with respect to chicken-broth, arrowroot, milk, port wine, brandy and chickens, she supplied them, not because they were not in store, but because the goods in the purveyor's store were not of good quality.

13115. Including therein port wine?—Yes. She told me that it had been represented to her by one of the surgeons that the port wine was very bad,—that it was made of logwood, and that in consequence she issued 15 bottles daily. I have no doubt that the gentleman who expressed his opinion upon the port wine was right as to what he tasted. I have read that Mr. Macdonald, in the same way, has pronounced the same opinion on the port wine of the hospital. I can only say that I tasted it once, and I thought it so good that I tasted it three or four times afterwards, and always about the middle of the day. I thought it exceedingly good; but I have no doubt there was a variety;—that there was good and bad, and that while Mr. Macdonald fell upon the bad I alighted upon the good.

13116. The person who supplied you with port wine knew that you were a Commissioner, did he not?—I do not know whether he did or not; I did not give him time to inquire about it; I went down to the stores about the middle of the day, where I saw a man surrounded with port wine bottles, of which he was drawing the corks as fast as he could, dealing out to their orderlies their gills of port. I stepped up to him, and said, "Give me a glass of that." He did so, and I thought it very good. As I have said, I tried it on two or three occasions, and liked it very much; if I may be permitted to add, I think it is better port wine than we get in the Temple.

13117. General Peel.] Had Miss Nightingale the power to administer anything to a patient that was not included in the dietary, or ordered by the medical officer?—I believe not; I believe she made it a rule never to do so.

13118. Anything supplied by Miss Nightingale was to make up for the deficiencies in what had been ordered by the doctor?—Some of the medical men, besides the ordinary diet-roll which they issued to the purveyor, had what they called an extra diet-roll. If they preferred, for instance, getting a rice pudding from Miss Nightingale well cooked instead of being badly cooked by the orderlies, instead of making application to the purveyor they applied to Miss Nightingale. That diet-roll was signed by the officer who made the application, and it was countersigned by the surgeon of the division, and Miss Nightingale always attended to it. In my opinion Miss Nightingale's services have been invaluable to the hospital, but in a great measure in keeping the purveyors to their duty; if Miss Nightingale had not been there, the hospital would not have been nearly so well supplied.

13119. Had

13119. Had you any opportunity of seeing the French hospital at Constantinople?—Yes.

13120. What comparison did you draw between it and ours as to appearance, cleanliness, diet, luxuries, and the food allowed to the men?—I was very kindly received by the surgeons, and let a little behind the scenes. Everything that met the eye was admirable.

13121. Mr. *Layard*.] So far as what met the nose, how was it?—As to what met the nose, it was much better, I think, than in our hospitals, a great deal. As to what met the stomach, I will refer the Committee to the diet tables of the French hospital. They are published in Paris, by Dumann, Rue Dauphine.

13122. *Chairman*.] Did you go from Scutari to Varna?—No; we were directed to go to Varna, but the hospital establishment was broken up, and therefore it was not necessary that we should do so.

13123. You went to the Crimea, did you not?—Yes. There was also another part of our duty which we did not perform; we were directed to go to Gallipoli, but we did not do so, for this reason. There were two companies of the fourth regiment there; we wrote to the surgeon for returns, which he sent us, and we found that from September to November there were only 11 men in the hospital altogether: and we should have been delayed for the purpose of visiting that dépôt hospital, perhaps a fortnight, waiting for a steamer to take us there and back, and I thought it better to sit down at Scutari, and at once draw up our report.

13124. But before you left Scutari did you go to the hulk?—Yes.

13125. Mr. *Layard*.] Has there not been a regular hospital opened at Abydos to hold a large number of patients?—Yes.

13126. Did you visit it?—No.

13127. Why not?—Because it was not my commission to do so.

13128. Abydos and Gallipoli are not very far removed from each other?—No.

13129. Do you not think that your commission meant any hospitals in the Dardanelles, as it mentioned Gallipoli?—No; I understood that it limited me to the hospitals I have mentioned.

13130. You did not go at all to Abydos?—No.

13131. Do you know how many patients there are there?—I have heard, I think, from 200 to 240, or something of that sort.

13132. *Chairman*.] In what condition did you find the hulk?—I do not regard that as an hospital; the men are not under medical treatment, with the exception of a small portion of them.

13133. Was that included in your commission?—I do not think that it was; but we visited it, and just refer to it in the Report, to state the condition in which we found it. The hulk was in a tolerable condition, but the men complained to me,—the old story,—of the want of shirts and also of the want of boots. One or two men who had lost a leg complained of a difficulty in taking exercise upon the slippery deck. Those were all the complaints that I received. I found that the washing, at the time that I visited it, was very imperfectly done, if done at all. They had not told off a fatigue party for the purpose, and no measures had been taken for washing.

13134. You referred to the old complaint as to the shirts; whose duty was it to supply them with shirts?—According to the rules of the service, every soldier is bound to have three shirts, and, under ordinary circumstances, when he goes into the hospital, he carries his knapsack with him and his shirts. Those shirts he uses in the hospital,—shirts being no part of the hospital dress, according to the regulations. But it so happened, that when the invasion of the Crimea occurred, the men were ordered to leave their knapsacks on board the transports which conveyed them to the Crimea. They did so, and many of them, I believe, never recovered them.

13135. Leaving them, they lost them?—Yes; in many instances they lost them entirely, and in many cases for a long time.

13136. When they came into the hospital without shirts, was it the duty of anybody to find them with shirts?—Under these extraordinary circumstances, I believe it was the duty of the purveyor; and I think that the instructions to Lord Stratford directed him to get anything that was necessary for the hospital.

13137. It being the object of your inquiry to find out the condition of the men as well as of the hospitals, did you make any report on the want of shirts?—Yes; I state that very circumstance, that there was a great want of shirts. I

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

think I refer to it generally. I mention that circumstance about the men coming down in want of them.

13138. The object of the inquiry being the immediate relief of the men, were any steps taken to fulfil your desire about the want of shirts; did you report to anybody there the want of shirts?—I do not think I reported upon a matter which was really the subject of daily conversation with everybody.

13139. How do you account for that want not being satisfied?—I will tell the Committee as well as I can. I must first say that Miss Nightingale distributed upwards of 10,000 shirts from private sources during the same period as the purveyor informed me that he distributed about 11,000 shirts; that was, I think, from October or November to February.

13140. Were the Commissioners aware that Lord Stratford had power to purchase anything?—We learnt that upon examining the purveyor.

13141. If you saw the men wanting shirts, did you report it to him?—No.

13142. Did you not conceive it to be within your duty to relieve the wants of the men, if you could?—Certainly it was not my duty.

13143. So that your only duty, in your conception, was to report the mischief that you saw home, and not to take any steps there to remedy the evil?—Certainly.

13144. So that the object of sending you abroad was only to let us know some months after the evil had happened what had happened?—The object of sending me abroad, a barrister, with two doctors, was not, certainly, to place the hospitals in our hands. Perhaps it is a pity that the Government did not go to the Temple for that purpose; but I presume the Government had their own officers for managing the hospitals.

13145. *Mr. Layard.*] Were you able to make suggestions to those out there who were at the head of the hospitals?—Yes, I was coming to that. On our return from Balaklava we received a letter dated the 6th of January 1855, in which it is stated, “I am directed by the Duke of Newcastle to transmit for your information the accompanying extracts from a despatch which His Grace has addressed to Colonel the Lord William Paulet, dated the 5th instant, containing directions for his Lordship’s guidance on being appointed Commandant of the British Military Establishments in the Bosphorus; and I am directed by His Grace to request your immediate attention thereto.” This is the extract: “As it is important that Dr. Cumming should, as soon as possible, take charge of the hospital at Scutari in the place of Dr. Menzies, your Lordship is required to do everything in your power to facilitate and expedite the work of the Commission, on which, together with Mr. Maxwell and Dr. Laing, Dr. Cumming is now engaged, with a view to his resuming his professional duties as principal medical officer at Scutari. The Commissioners acting under this Commission have received orders to report to your Lordship, from time to time, all practical alterations which they recommend, with a view to the better organisation and working of the hospital; and your Lordship, after consultation with them, will take immediate steps for the immediate introduction of such alterations as may appear to you advisable to adopt, without waiting for the completion of your report, or for reference home. Much time will thus be saved. I feel no doubt that your Lordship will gain much valuable information from these gentlemen, and you probably cannot do better than be guided by their advice, founded as it will be on an accurate knowledge of the state of the hospital, and of the causes of the evils which we seek to remedy.”

13146. *Mr. Layard.*] Did you receive such instructions?—Yes. The first letter says, “I am directed by the Duke of Newcastle to transmit for your information the accompanying extracts from a despatch which His Grace has addressed to Colonel the Lord William Paulet, dated the 5th instant, containing directions for his Lordship’s guidance on being appointed Commandant of the British Military Establishments in the Bosphorus; and I am directed by His Grace to request your immediate attention thereto.”

13147. It is stated in your letter to Lord William Paulet that you had received instructions to communicate with him; did you receive instructions to communicate with him?—Yes, contemporaneously; the two came together; I received those two papers.

13148. Was that the first time that you had received any instructions?—It was the first time that I received any formal instructions from the Duke of Newcastle

Newcastle upon this subject; I received a letter from Mr. Sidney Herbert of earlier date, as early as November the 29th.

13149. Was it a private or a public letter?—It was a private letter; but I think it right to read it; if there be any blame attaching to any one, it will not attach to Mr. Sidney Herbert. He says, “You have done exactly what I wished in telling me the exact truth. I hope, now that you are armed with the official instructions, you will make some way, and get to the bottom of the evil; and I trust the Commissioners will not think it necessary to wait till their report is approved of before making their suggestions, and seeing the evil corrected so far as it is possible.”

13150. Had you no power to make suggestions up to January?—Yes; the Commission directed us to make a report to His Grace, and to offer all practical suggestions for the removal of the existing deficiencies and for the improvement of the hospitals.

13151. But suggestions home, you mean?—Yes.

13152. My question is, had you the power of making any suggestions to those who were in authority at the hospitals there?—Not till I received the letter and the extract from the despatch that I have read.

13153. You received nothing until the beginning of January; you went out in November, did you not?—Yes.

13154. *Chairman.*] After you received that letter, did you make any suggestions to Lord William Paulet?—Yes.

13155. Will you answer this question: was there any suggestion made about the linen of the men?—I think not.

13156. Why not?—Because I did not think that Lord William Paulet had anything to do with the linen of the men.

13157. Was he not there to look to everything in the hospital?—No; I do not think it was his duty to interfere with the internal organisation of the hospital at all. He had to look to the discipline of the men in the hospital, — to punish any disorderly orderlies, for instance.

13158. Then your inquiry into the state of that hospital did not allow of any amelioration of the condition of the men until you had made your report home?—No; but after receiving Mr. Sidney Herbert's letter, I took the liberty of writing from time to time to him, and to the Duke of Newcastle, privately.

13159. You made no report or suggestion to anybody at Scutari or Constantinople with respect to the internal regulations of the hospital so far as they depended upon the Medical Department?—So far as they depended upon the Medical Department no such matter fell within the province of Lord William Paulet; but we made suggestions, and wrote to him two letters.

13160. *Mr. Layard.*] With regard to that private letter from Mr. Sidney Herbert, was it addressed to you individually or to the Commission?—To me individually.

13161. Did the other members of the Commission receive a letter of the same kind?—I do not know.

13162. Did you communicate that letter to the other members of the Commission?—I forget; I think it probable I may have read it to them; but I treated it simply as a private communication.

13163. *General Peel.*] Lord William Paulet's power being confined to the military discipline of the hospital, the only person to whom you made any suggestions appears to have been Lord William Paulet?—Yes.

13164. *Mr. Layard.*] And that not till the middle of January?—Not until we received instructions.

13165. *General Peel.*] What were the suggestions that you made to Lord William Paulet?—I will read to the Committee the first letter that we wrote to him.

13166. *Chairman.*] You referred to the organisation of the hospital, do you mean the military organisation?—I will cite the letter.

13167. What was your interpretation; did you mean the military organisation of the hospital, or the organisation generally?—This is the letter signed by the three gentlemen; I cannot undertake to say what is the proper interpretation of the word; I presume it meant the organisation of the hospital so far as it was competent to him to interfere with it.

13168. You leave it to him to interpret the word “organisation”?—Yes. We tell him that we are directed to make certain suggestions to him respecting

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

the organisation of the hospitals, and that we now propose to make certain suggestions. These I will read: "First, it appears to us that the first step towards the due organisation of the barrack hospital would be the total removal of the dépôt from its precincts. As long as the building, which is now chiefly devoted to the accommodation of the sick, is partially occupied by duty-men, convalescents, and a large number of soldiers' wives, and is consequently liable to be frequented by a variety of other persons, either connected with the canteen, which is established in the place, or otherwise, we are of opinion that great difficulty will continue to exist in establishing order and regularity in the hospital. Secondly, it appears to us, that one of the most obvious defects in the organisation of our hospital establishments is the utter absence of a trained body of orderlies. The task which devolves on these men requires that persons of intelligence, respectable character, good constitution, and active habits should alone be employed; and, further, that they should have undergone some training before they are placed in their responsible situation. Your Lordship is probably aware that our hospital orderlies seldom fulfil the above conditions. In order to form gradually such a corps as we suggest, we would beg to recommend that the medical officers in charge of wards should be requested to report at once, and from time to time in future, to the commandant such of their orderlies as may be, either from ill health, inaptitude, habits, or character, unsuited for their situation; that these men should be removed; that their places should be filled only by men who, upon due inquiry, should appear to be possessed, as far as possible, of the qualifications which we have mentioned; and that those who prove themselves duly qualified should not be removed, except for misconduct or incapacity, but should be retained in their situation as long as their services are needed and useful. Thirdly, we would offer a similar recommendation respecting the selection of hospital sergeants, ward masters, and cooks. Fourthly, it appears to us extremely desirable that the clothing of every patient should, on the eve of his leaving the hospital, be inspected by a medical officer, and that every article of dress essential to his health should be supplied before he is discharged. This recommendation, if adopted, would necessitate the establishment of a clothing store in the hospital; but any inconvenience arising from the introduction of an additional element in the already complicated organisation of our hospitals, would be far more than compensated by the beneficial effect which it would, in our opinion, have on the well-being of our soldiers. Owing to the want of such a store, men have either been exposed to a recurrence of sickness from insufficient clothing, or have been permitted to carry away shirts, flannel-waistcoats, drawers, and other articles of hospital clothing. This practice has, we learn, been carried to an extent seriously detrimental to the comfort of the sick in hospital, as it has been found practically impossible to supply the constant drain thus kept up on the purveyor's store." That was the first letter.

13169. Construing the meaning of those terms always with reference to the Commission upon which you went out, I wish to know how you can reconcile your present narrow construction of your powers with this assertion, "The Commissioners acting under this Commission have received orders to report to your Lordship, from time to time, all practical alterations which they recommend, with a view to the better organisation and working of the hospital." Were you not sent out to inquire into the organisation of the medical and every other part of the hospital?—Yes.

13170. Always having reference to your Commission, how do you now reconcile your narrow view of those words with the wider view which ought to be given to the words of your Commission?—I do not know that that ought to be given.

13171. You went out under a Commission to inquire into the organisation and working of the hospital, medical as well as military?—Yes.

13172. That is a wider interpretation of the word; then how can you reconcile the narrower interpretation with that wider one?—That is a point which hardly occurred to me before; but I must say, that to have reported to Lord William Paulet upon matters with which he had no concern, as I understood his duty, appear to me superfluous. To have reported, for example, to Lord William Paulet that the dinners were abominably ill cooked, and very badly served, it appears to me, would have been superfluous. It was the principal medical officer's duty, as it seemed to me, to attend to those matters.

13173. General

13173. General *Peel*.] Does not it appear extraordinary that two medical gentlemen and a barrister should interfere with the military organisation of the hospital, but not trouble themselves with the organisation of other departments?—We should interfere: but the question is, whether we should report it to Lord William Paulet.

P. B. Maxwell.
Esq.

30 March 1855.

13174. Mr. *Layard*.] Either these words give the correct interpretation to your original instructions, or they do not. This despatch says, "The Commissioners acting under this Commission" (that is to say, the original Commission) "have received orders to report to your Lordship, from time to time, all practical alterations which they recommend, with a view to the better organisation and working of the hospital." What is the meaning of the words "the better organisation and working of the hospital," if it is not to improve the condition of the patients?—Supposing that we—a barrister and two doctors—had thought that port wine was not a good thing for the patients, but that some other course of treatment was advisable, should we have reported that to Lord William Paulet?

13175. Why not?—It appeared to me that it would have been superfluous to do so.

13176. Supposing you had found that there was none there?—I might have reported that; but I do not know that he had anything to do with the purveyor.

13177. *Chairman*.] Was he not the chief military commander of the hospital?—Yes.

13178. And everybody was subordinate to him?—Yes.

13179. He had power, had he not, to issue orders, and to make everybody do his duty?—Within certain limits.

13180. What limits?—He could not tell a doctor, as it seems to me, what he ought to prescribe to his patients.

13181. No, he is not supposed to know anything about the duties of the doctor; but if the doctor stayed away and did not attend his patient, he would make him attend, would he not?—Yes; but I do not know whether Lord William Paulet could have interfered with the purveyor; it was the principal medical officer's duty to do that.

13182. Among the faults you found with the hospital was this one, that there was no head?—I think that was a very great defect, in one sense.

13183. Did you report that there was no head?—No; I do not think I did. However, you are asking me the contents of a written document. What those are will appear when our report is published.

13184. I ask you now, whether you reported that there was no head?—To the best of my memory and belief, I did not report anything of the sort.

13185. Do you not believe that a head was wanted?—In one sense there was wanting a head. I do not mean to say that the organisation of the hospital is bad for want of a head, because there is a head; the principal medical officer is the head; but a good head, I think, was wanting.

13186. Is the principal medical officer the head?—Yes.

13187. Is he not subject to the military command?—I suppose the military commandant sees that he does not neglect his duty in the hospital; that he attends to his duty in the hospital. But within the hospital the principal medical officer is supreme. It is the principal medical officer who sees that the purveyor does his duty, and that all the medical officers do their duty. If it appeared to him that it was not done, it would be his duty to see to it.

13188. Mounting up in the scale of responsibility, if the principal medical officer did not enforce the responsibility of the purveyor, he was responsible to the military commandant, was he not?—Yes.

13189. Therefore in the last resort the military commandant is the superior?—Yes, within certain limits; for example, suppose the commandant had gone into the hospital (taking an extreme case) and had seen filthy sheets, or none at all, and the men lying naked in their beds; and suppose the medical officer had said that that was good for the patient's health—

13190. Then he would have told the medical officer that he had told him that which was untrue?—Then the military officer would know better than the doctor what was good for the patient's health.

13191. Certainly he would, if the medical officer told him that.

13192. Mr. *Layard*.] Were you not of opinion, as one of the Commissioners

P. B. Maxwell,
Esq.

30 March 1855.

sent out to inquire into the state of those hospitals, that the root of all the evil was the want of some definite and responsible head for the hospitals?—No; I do not think so. I saw a head quite clearly enough—the principal medical officer.

13193. Sir J. Hanmer.] Did you ever make any suggestion to him at any time?—I spoke to Dr. Menzies frequently about the want of things. My colleague, Dr. Cumming, was afterwards the principal medical officer, and he saw to the things being supplied.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Return of Troops Embarked for Service in the East - - - - - p. 685

Appendix, No. 2.

Returns of Casualties in Lord Raglan's Army - - - - - p. 688

Returns of Sickness in Lord Raglan's Army - - - - - p. 689

Appendix, No. 3.

Account of all Porter Shipped or Supplied to the Army in the East - - - - - p. 690

Appendix, No. 4.

Papers delivered in by A. Smith, Esq., M. D.:

Medical Staff recommended - - - - - p. 691

Circular issued by A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, dated 3 March 1854 - p. 692

Hospital Corps.—Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Military Secretary-at-War, dated 4 April 1854 - - - - - p. 692

Hospital Ships.—Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Military Secretary-at-War, dated 11 May 1854 - - - - - p. 693

Return showing the Ages, and the Number at each Age, of the Medical Officers, Dispensers of Medicines, and Dressers who have joined the Army in the East since the Commencement of Hostilities - - - - - p. 694

Return showing the Expense incurred for the Supply of Medical Comforts for the Service of the Hospitals in the East, since the 21st November 1854 - - - - - p. 694

Appendix, No. 5.

Paper delivered in by A. Stafford, Esq., M. P.:

List of Articles which Mr. Stafford was authorised by Miss Nightingale to offer to the Authorities at Balaklava, for the use of the Patients in the General Hospital there - p. 695

Appendix, No. 6.

Papers delivered in by A. Smith, Esq., M. D.:

Total Number of Doctors sent to Turkey, including Civil Surgeons - - - p. 695

Total Number Died and Invalided - - - - - p. 695

Total Number at present with the Army up to the latest Date - - - p. 695

Clothing for Soldiers.—Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Military Secretary-at-War, dated 13 April 1854 - - - - - p. 695

Appendix, No. 7.

Papers relative to the Supply, through Her Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople, of Articles necessary for the Comfort of the Sick and Wounded in the English Military Hospitals - p. 697

Appendix, No. 8.

Instructions to the Purveyor-in-Chief in the East - - - - - p. 700

Appendix, No. 9.

Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to Sir Thomas Hastings, dated 3 March 1854 - - - - -	p. 702
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Military Secretary-at-War, dated 21 March 1854 - - - - -	p. 702
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Principal Medical Officer, Turkey, dated 23 September 1854 - - - - -	p. 703
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Deputy Secretary-at-War, dated 22 January 1855 - - - - -	p. 703
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to the Deputy Secretary-at-War, dated 24 January 1855 - - - - -	p. 704
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., Director-general, to Colonel Mundy, dated 26 March 1855 - - - - -	p. 704

Appendix, No. 10.

Papers delivered in by A. Smith, Esq., M. D., 26 March 1855 :	
Return of Washing performed by Contractors, &c., for the Barrack Hospital, Scutari, from 1st November 1854 to 31st January 1855 - - - - -	p. 705
Return showing the Total Number of Sick and Wounded treated in Hospital at Scutari - - - - -	p. 705

Appendix, No. 11.

Return of Vessels which arrived at Scutari with Sick and Wounded from the Crimea, between 18 September 1854 and 25 February 1855 - - - - -	p. 706
--	--------

Appendix, No. 12.

Medical Department.—Copies of Letters from Medical Officers in the Black Sea - - -	p. 708
Return of the Deaths which have taken place in the Naval Hospital at Therapia, between 1st February (the Date of the last Return) and 1st March - - - - -	p. 724

Appendix, No. 13.

Papers delivered in by A. Smith, Esq., M. D. :	
Letter from Field Marshal Lord Raglan, G. C. B., to A. Smith, Esq., M. D., dated 29 June 1854 - - - - -	p. 726
Letter from L. Ward, Esq., Purveyor to the Forces, to the Right honourable Lord De Ros, Quartermaster-general, dated 22 June 1854 - - - - -	p. 726
Letter from A. Smith, Esq., M. D., to Field Marshal Lord Raglan, G. C. B., dated 12 July 1854 - - - - -	p. 726
Proceedings of a Board of Medical Officers held on 20 June 1854, pursuant to Instructions received from the Director-general of the Army and Ordnance Medical Department, to inquire into and Report upon the State of Health and Efficiency of Mr. Ward, Purveyor to the Forces - - - - -	p. 727
Names of the Persons who have supplied the Port Wine ordered for the use of the Sick of the Army in the East, with the Prices and Quantities since it was purchased by the Army and Ordnance Medical Department - - - - -	p. 728

Appendix, No. 14.

Instructions given by the Board of Admiralty to Captain Christie, dated 6 April 1854 - - -	p. 728
--	--------

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

RETURN, to an Order of the COMMITTEE, of TROOPS Embarked for Service in the East.

Date of Embarkation.						
1st Division :		BETWEEN February and April last, 25 Regiments of Infantry were embarked for Malta and Gallipoli, and thence proceeded to Turkey, forming four Divisions of the Army under the command of Lord Raglan, amounting together to 21,175 rank and file, or 22,680 men, including non-commissioned officers and drummers ; viz. :—				
Gren. Guards	- 22d Feb. 1854					
Cold. Guards	- 22d Feb. "					
Scotch Fus. Gds.	- 28th Feb. "					
42d Foot	- 20th May "					
79th	- 4th May "					
93d	- 27th Feb. "					
2d Division :						
30th	from 1st May 1854		Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	
55th	Gibraltar 10th May "					
95th	- 6th Apr. "					
41st	from 10th Apr. "					
47th	Malta 10th Apr. "					
49th	9th Apr. "					
3d Division :		1st Division	-	262	117	5,145
1st	- 21st Apr. 1854	2d Division	-	249	84	4,939
38th	- 25th Apr. "	3d Division	-	274	95	5,086
50th	- 24th Feb. "	Light Division	-	320	104	6,005
4th	- 9th Mar. "					
28th	- 22d Feb. "					
44th	from 10th Mar. "			1,105	400	21,175
	Gibraltar					
Light Division :						
7th	- 5th Apr. 1854	Two of the regiments were sent from Gibraltar, and the remainder from the United Kingdom.				
23d	- 4th Apr. "					
33d	- 1st Mar. "	In July and August (with the exception of part of one regiment, the 46th, in October, seven more regiments for the Army in the East, forming the 4th division, amounting to 5,966 rank and file, or 6,431 men including non-commissioned officers and drummers ; viz.,				
19th	- 20th Apr. "					
77th	- 10th Mar. "	Non-commissioned Officers. Drummers. Rank and File.				
88th	- 4th Apr. "	4th Division, 7 Battalions	- 344	121	5,966	
Rifle, 2d Bat.	- 24th Feb. "	The following regiments are now proceeding to, or have embarked for the Crimea, as a reinforcement to the Army :—				
25 Battalions.						
4th Division :						
57th (Corfu)	- 12th Sept. 1854	The following regiments are now proceeding to, or have embarked for the Crimea, as a reinforcement to the Army :—				
68th	- 7th Aug. "					
20th	- 17th July "					
21st	- 15th Aug. "					
46th	- 12th Oct. "					
63d	- 21st July "					
Rifle, 1st Bat.	- 13th July "					
7 Regiments.						
		Non-commissioned Officers.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	Embarked.	
90th from Ireland		- 56	18	740	Nov. 1854.	
Relieved by 3d Regt. from Malta		- 97th from Greece	- 40	12	799	ditto.
The 54th and 66th Regiments embarked from the United Kingdom 24th November to relieve these Regiments		- 62d from Malta	- 41	12	500	ditto.
		- 17th from Gibraltar	- 30	12	500	
		- 89th from Gibraltar	- 30	12	500	
To be relieved by 82d Regiment		- 71st from Corfu	- 30	12	500	
		- 34th from Corfu	- 35	11	679	22d Nov.
The 72d and reserved Battalion 91st are embarking to relieve these two Regiments		- 9th from Malta	- 30	12	507	November.
		- 14th from Malta	- 30	12	500	
To proceed without relief		- 39th from Gibraltar	- 30	12	500	
18 Regiments since July		- 18th from England, lately returned from India	- 31	18	772	December.
11 Battalions		- 383	143	6,497		

Taking the average of the five regiments above stated yet to embark at 500 rank and file, they will form an aggregate of about 2,500 rank and file, or, including non-commissioned officers and drummers, 2,710 men, and of 800 men when joined by their dépôts from England.

Appendix, No. 1. In addition to the regiments before mentioned, detachments since June last have been embarked to the extent of

Serjeants.
194

Drummers.
143

Rank and File.
7,308

and in a few days 1,700 more men will be embarked, making 9,008.

SUMMARY of the INFANTRY FORCE above stated.

					Non-commissioned Officers.	Drummers.	Rank and File.

will be in the Crimea the end of December.

To effect the reliefs at Gibraltar, Malta, and Corfu, it has been necessary to embark regiments very recently arrived in this country from the colonies. Three regiments were also embarked for the Crimea which arrived from foreign stations in 1853, and one from India, which came home this year, as below stated; viz.—

34th Regiment, arrived from the West Indies in 1853,

97th „ „ from North America, in 1853,

20th „ „ from North America, in 1853,

72d „ } arrived in October last, after a service of
66th „ } upwards of nine years in the Mediterra-
54th „ } nean, West Indies, and North America,

and the

18th Regiment, embarking this day, arrived in England in May last, after 17 years' service in India.

Expected Home.

56th from Bermuda.
15th from Ceylon.
91st from Cape.
58th from New South
Wales, next year.

Horse Guards, }
9 December 1854. }

SUMMARY of TROOPS EMBARKED and to EMBARK for SERVICE in the East.

Horse Guards, 9 December 1854.

						Non-commissioned Officers.	Drummers or Trumpeters.	Rank and File.	Horses.	
									Officers.	Troops.
CAVALRY :										
From April to June - -						145	34	2,178	381	2,000
From July to September - -						42	9	547	92	496
Total - - -						187	43	2,725	473	2,496
ARTILLERY :								Men.		
1st Period - - - -						-	-	2,382	—	—
2d Period - - - -						-	-	1,123	—	—
3d Period - - - -						-	-	565	—	—
						—	—	4,070	—	—
SAPPERS - - - -						-	-	592	—	—
TOTAL - - - -						-	-	4,662	—	—
INFANTRY - - - -						2,026	807	42,646	—	—
GRAND TOTAL OF ALL ARMS - -						2,213	850	50,033	—	—
						or 53,096 Men.				

SUMMARY.

Cavalry - - - -	2,725
Ordnance Artillery and Sappers - -	4,662
Infantry - - - -	42,646

50,033 Rank and File.

N. B.—Referring to the first paragraph of page 2, Paper No. 10 :

In addition to the 1,700 there mentioned - 135 embarked in December,
And in January 1855 - - - - 1,972 also embarked.

2,107

Making the Total Number of Men embarked in Detachments for the Crimea, from June last to the present time:

Non-commissioned Officers.	Drummers.	Rank and File.
258	152	11,115

The Total embarked for the Crimea to this date :

Non-commissioned Officers.	Drummers.	Rank and File.
2,232	852	52,140

or
55,224 men.

Horse Guards, 8 February 1855.

Appendix, No. 1.

MEMORANDUM.

Since the 8th of February no regiments or detachments have embarked for the Crimea, but the 63d Regiment has been removed to Malta.

With a view to forward reinforcements more speedily to the seat of war, a depôt of detachments of all regiments in the Crimea is forming at Malta, of which the following numbers have embarked, viz.:

Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.
52.	16	964

And further detachments will be forwarded to that station on board the "Great Britain," so soon as the vessel is ready, probably in a few days, viz.:

Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.
66	22	1,320
TOTALS - - 118	38	2,284

Horse Guards, 1 March 1855.

Appendix, No. 2.

Appendix, No. 2.

RETURNS OF CASUALTIES IN LORD RAGLAN'S ARMY.

I.—RETURN showing the Number of Officers and Men of the Army, KILLED in Action or DEAD of Wounds in the *Crimea* only,* from 7th September 1854, to Date of latest Return, 15th February 1855,

1,481.

* In the returns of Deaths on board Ship at Scutari, &c., no distinction is made between Dead of Wounds and of Disease; the Casualties (out of the *Crimea*) among Officers and Men from both these causes are therefore given together in Return III. sec. 2.

As soon as the quarterly Return to 31 December arrives (which is daily expected), it will then be possible to separate the cases of Deaths from Wounds and from Sickness, which have occurred to that date.

II.—RETURN showing the Number of Officers and Men who DIED from Sickness at *Varna* or elsewhere, from date of Landing in *Turkey* to 6th September (date of Embarkation for *Crimea*),

903.

III.—RETURN showing the Number of Officers and Men of the Army:

1. DEAD of Sickness in the <i>Crimea</i> only,† from 7 September 1854 to date of latest Return, 10 February 1855 - - - - -	4,300
2. DEAD of Disease and DEAD of Wounds,† from 7th September 1854 to date of last Returns,	
At Scutari to 18th February - - - - -	2,039
„ Abydos to 10th February - - - - -	23
„ Varna to 20th January - - - - -	98
„ Gallipoli to 18th February - - - - -	7
„ Passage from <i>Crimea</i> , on board ship, to 5th February - - -	882
	<u>4,049</u>
TOTAL - - -	8,349

† The memorandum appended to Return I. equally applies to this case.

RETURNS OF SICKNESS IN LORD RAGLAN'S ARMY.

IV.—RETURN showing the Number of Officers and Men in HOSPITAL in the *Crimea*, at *Scutari*, and elsewhere, at the date of last advice, distinguishing the Sick from the Wounded.

HOSPITALS.	LAST DATES.	OFFICERS.	MEN.	OF WHOM WOUNDED.
	1855:			
Crimea - - - -	February 10 -	69	4,945	59
Scutari - - - -	February 13 -	76	4,984	Not stated.
Varna - - - -	January 20 -	1	32	—
Abydos - - - -	February 10 -	-	264	—
Gallipoli - - - -	February 18 -	-	54	—
Smyrna - - - -	- - - -	-	500	—
TOTALS - - -		146	10,779	

GRAND TOTAL Officers and Men in Hospitals - - - 10,625.

V.—RETURN showing (approximately) the Number of Officers and Men who, having been in HOSPITAL at *Scutari*, *Abydos*, and *Smyrna*, have been INVALIDED or have returned to DUTY.

Admitted from the Crimea into the hospitals at Scutari, Abydos, and Smyrna, from 7 September 1854 to 18 February 1855 - - -	17,537
---	--------

Of which Number there

Died in the hospitals during the period - - - -	3,062
Have been invalided (about) - - - -	2,750
Remained under treatment 18 February - - - -	5,824
	11,636

Have been discharged to duty with corps, or to depôt at Scutari - - -	5,901
---	-------

Army and Ordnance Medical Department, }
2 March 1855.

Andrew Smith,
Director-General.

Appendix, No. 3.

ACCOUNT of all PORTER Shipped or Supplied to the ARMY in the EAST.

NAME of VESSEL.	Quantities.		Cost.	Name of Parties Supplying.	Date of Sailing of Vessel.	Date of Arrival.	Date of Landing of Cargoes.	To whom Consigned, and by whom Landed.	Cost of Freight.		DEMURRAGE.
	Porter.	Ale.							Amount paid for Voyage.	Incurred for Double Voyage.	
Aleides	Gallons. 59,778	Gallons. 2,700	£. s. d. 4,213 19 6	Messrs. Truman, Hanbury, Euxton & Co.	Cleared : 23d March 1854.	-- 12th May 1854, at Constantinople.	*	-- Consigned to the Commissary-General in charge, and landed by the Com- missariat Officer in local charge.	£. s. d. 867 15 -	£. s. d. - - -	£. s. d. 105 - -(1)
Jane Cockerill	-	70,632	5,134 17 2		15th April 1854.	-- 10th June 1854, at Constantinople.	-- Not discharged by last advices, but lying at Katcha river.	-- Consigned as above, but not yet discharged.	1,935 - -	- - -	1,935 - -
Emma	-	84,240	6,022 13 7		22d June 1854.	-- 14th September 1854, at Scutari.	-- 11th December 1854, at Scutari.	-- Consigned as above, and landed by the Commissa- riat Officer in local charge.	1,660 - -	- - -	795 - -(2)
Grange	-	66,528	4,428 17 2		14th August 1854.	-- 6th October 1854, at Scutari.	-- 28th December 1854, at Scutari.	- ditto - -	1,078 - -	- - -	413 - -(3)

* Date of landing cargo not reported, but as no charge appears to have been made for demurrage at the port of discharge, it is presumed the cargo was discharged on the arrival at Constantinople of the vessel.

(1) This is a claim for extra freight from Gallipoli to Constantinople, which has been referred to the Admiralty for decision, as to the liability of the public for the payment thereof.

(2) The "Emma" was detained at Buyukterrie until the 3d November 1854, ready to be sent to the Crimea, when the discharge of her cargo commenced at Scutari, and was completed on the 11th December 1854, much delay having been caused by continued boisterous weather, and the unsuitable state of the landing place for such heavy packages.

(3) The cargo of the "Grange" was cleared at Scutari on the 28th December, having been necessarily detained from date of arrival (5th October) until 2d November, awaiting orders to proceed to the army in the Crimea, and subsequently in discharging her cargo, much delay in accomplishing which having arisen from continuous boisterous weather, and the want of suitable landing places.

FRÉDÉRIC PEEL.

War Department,
15 March 1855.

Appendix, No. 4.

PAPERS delivered in by *A. Smith, Esq., M. D.*

Appendix, No. 4.

STAFF RECOMMENDED.

11 February 1854, for 10,000 men—recommended :

- 1 Deputy Inspector-general.
- 3 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 3 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.
- 6 Assistant Staff Surgeons.
- 1 Assistant Staff Surgeon for Medical Stores.
- 1 Purveyor.
- 1 Purveyor's Clerk.

18 February 1854—addition recommended :

- 1 Staff Surgeon, 1st class.
- 1 Staff Surgeon, 2d class.
- 3 Assistant Staff Surgeons.

27 February, for 25,000 men :

- 1 Inspector-general.
- 4 Deputy Inspectors-general.
- 12 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 12 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.
- 70* Staff Assistant Surgeons.
- 2 Purveyors.
- 4 Purveyors' Clerks.
- 2 Medical Clerks.
- 1 Principal Apothecary.
- 3 Apothecaries.
- 1 Instrument Maker.
- 1 Instrument Maker's Assistant.

* 22 of these were transferred to regiments.

8 August 1854, addition for 8 additional Regiments :

- 1 Deputy Inspector-general.
- 3 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 3 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.
- 12 Assistant Staff Surgeons.
- 1 Purveyor.
- 1 Clerk.

29 August 1854, addition of—

- 3 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.

2 October 1854, addition of—

- 2 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 2 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.
- 10 Assistant Staff Surgeons.

5 October 1854, addition of—

- 20 Assistant Staff Surgeons.

21 October 1854, addition of—

- 1 Inspector-general.

Appendix, No. 4.

2 December 1854—recommended:

- 1 Deputy Inspector-general.
- 3 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 5 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.

5 January 1855—recommended:

- 2 Deputy Inspectors-general.
- 4 Staff Surgeons, 1st class.
- 6 Staff Surgeons, 2d class.

Besides the above, the following additions have been made, and sent out at different times; viz.

- 67 Assistant and Acting Assistant Staff Surgeons.
- 36 Dispensers of Medicines.
- 36 Dressers; and
- 35 Medical and Purveyors' Clerks.

(Circular.)

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
3 March 1854.

Sir,

YOUR regiment being one of those about to proceed on service, you will of course take with you the regimental medicine chest complete, the apparatus for reducing dislocations, your own and your assistant-surgeon's surgical instruments, and such other surgical appliances as may be necessary for service in the field.

It will not be requisite to take the detachment chest, unless your regiment should proceed in two different vessels. In the event of this chest being left behind, you will report to me how it has been disposed of.

You will forthwith forward to me a return showing the condition of all these implements, and state whether the supply of medicines, &c., in your charge (not contained in the chests) is considerable.

A pair of panniers, one of which contains medicines and surgical materials suitable for emergencies, will be provided for each corps serving with Lord Raglan's army, and will be issued to you by the purveyor, upon your application through the principal medical officer with the force, previous to taking the field.

The other pannier, being at present nearly empty, is to contain your own surgical instruments, and such other materials as may be wanted in the field, or when separated from your heavy baggage.

In conclusion, I have to inform you that a valuable work, entitled "Commentaries in Surgery," has been lately published by Mr. Guthrie, and I strongly advise that all medical officers proceeding on service should provide themselves with a copy of it, if they are not already in possession of one.

You will be pleased to communicate the last paragraph to your assistants.

The Surgeon in charge,
— Regiment.

I have, &c.,
(signed) A. Smith, D. G.

P. S.—You will be pleased to state whether the pocket instruments belonging to yourself and the assistants are full or small sets.

HOSPITAL CORPS.

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
4 April 1854.

Sir,

As there is reason to believe that many of the localities in which conflicts will occur between the allied forces and those of Russia will not, from the badness or total absence of roads, be approachable either by two or four-wheeled vehicles, therefore means of conveyance more simple will often be the only ones applicable for the removal of wounded soldiers. The very general opinion which prevails that such will be the case, has insured a very abundant supply of stretchers or bearers calculated to be borne by men, soldiers or civilians; but nothing as yet has been done towards deciding whether these men shall be of the one class or the other.

During the Peninsular and many other wars, the drummers and bandsmen were employed in removing the wounded, but the numbers of those which were available were never nearly equal to the demands which arose for their aid. The knowledge of this fact raises

at

at once a case for present consideration, and shows that some assistance beyond what has hitherto been granted should be henceforward liberally provided.

This assistance may be variously supplied; but feeling, as I do, that it will never be willingly conceded in the shape of able-bodied soldiers, I at once, in order to get rid of all difficulties, propose that an hospital corps for the object should be raised immediately the army reaches Turkey, and that it shall consist of at least 800 natives (Armenians), if possible, and should be under regular military discipline.

On this subject I have had considerable conversation with Dr. Brett, a retired surgeon of the Company's service, who lately resided some considerable time in Constantinople, and he appears confident that the above number of respectable and able-bodied men may readily be obtained, and that they may be so organised and attached to those placed over them as to prove most effective for the purposes for which they will be required.

It would be imprudent of me, ignorant of the state of the country and character of the natives, to detail the steps it would be best to adopt in order to raise and train a corps like that which I have suggested. Some person with a knowledge of those should in my opinion be engaged for the undertaking; and I therefore recommend that Dr. Brett, who understands the several languages spoken in Turkey, should, in the event of my proposition being favourably entertained, be engaged, and required to proceed at once to Constantinople to obtain such information as will enable the General Commanding-in-Chief, aided by the advice of the Inspector-general of Hospitals, to decide what will be the best course to follow in order to form a corps which will, if it be wisely organised and properly managed, doubtless inspire the combatants with comfort and confidence, and greatly advance the cause of humanity.

The Military Secretary at War,
Horse Guards.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith, Director-General.

HOSPITAL SHIPS, &c.

(Pressing.)

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
11 May 1854.

Sir,

ASSUMING that our troops will ere long be involved in active warfare with the enemy, and that many men will soon suffer from diseases, and from wounds, that will either permanently disable them, or disable them for such a length of time as to render their removal from the vicinity of the conflicting forces, alike necessary to the welfare of the sufferers and of the army; I therefore feel it my duty to submit that immediate arrangements should be made to afford whatever assistance in that respect may be required. These arrangements, to prove equal to the object in view, will involve a liberal supply of ships, some to convey periodically to England men never likely to become available for further service, and also such as are not likely to do so within a reasonable time; others for use in harbours, or for the transport of sick, in the event of hospitals being established at a distance from the station of the army, and in a situation that will admit of the sick being conveyed to them by water.

The ships for the first-mentioned purpose should be commodious steamers (high between decks, with ample means of ventilation, and fitted with fixed berths), and one should sail whenever the accumulation of sufferers of the description specified should warrant its departure. On ships being supplied, the most important item of the arrangements will have been effected. The other items, which will consist of matters of detail, will require to be provided by the local authorities at the places of embarkation.

The preceding is the course which I think should be adopted, in regard of the more important cases; it now remains for me to submit what I consider will be necessary to expedite the recovery of the less serious ones.

Many cases of this kind will doubtless occur, especially if the army be engaged to the north of the Balkan Mountains, between them and the Danube, which will prove difficult of cure if they be kept there, but which will yield readily to treatment in more favourable positions. The latter, from all I can learn, will not, I fear, be easily found in Turkey; therefore they must be looked for elsewhere. Experience at Walcheren, at Hong Kong, and at other places, has proved that disease which would not yield to treatment on shore, readily succumbed almost the moment the sufferer was placed on board a ship, not half a mile distant from the spot where no favourable results could be obtained; and further that convalescence, which was stationary on shore, advanced rapidly under like circumstances.

These facts indicate the preparations which ought to be made, provided it be not possible to secure what would be much more advantageous, namely, hospital accommodation on some healthy island in the Black Sea, or in the Grecian Archipelago.

The French, I am informed, have made arrangements for the establishment of a large hospital in Candia; hence I must presume they have ascertained that that island possesses a climate favourable to health, and conducive to recovery from disease. A similar course should, I think, be adopted by this country.

Appendix, No. 4.

Should an establishment of the kind I suggest be formed, it will require to be supplied with a medical staff, medicine, &c., from this country, as what are in Turkey are considered to be necessary for the wants of the army serving there.

The Military Secretary, &c. &c. &c.,
Horse Guards.

I have, &c.
(signed) *A. Smith*,
Director-General.

RETURN showing the AGES, and the NUMBER at each AGE, of the MEDICAL OFFICERS, DISPENSERS OF MEDICINES, and DRESSERS who have joined the ARMY in the EAST since the Commencement of Hostilities.

AGE.	NUMBER AT EACH AGE.	AGE.	NUMBER AT EACH AGE.	AGE.	NUMBER AT EACH AGE.
62	1	44	5	31	17
60	1	43	3	30	14
59	2	42	6	29	12
56	1	41	7	28	18
54	1	40	9	27	13
53	2	39	11	26	24
52	2	38	7	25	38
51	1	37	8	24	60
50	3	36	14	23	53
49	4	35	10	22	39
47	2	34	15	21	29
46	3	33	11	19	2
45	3	32	12		

56 over 40 years of age.
118 over 30 - ditto.
105 over 25 - ditto.
123 over 23 - ditto.
68 over 21 - ditto.

RETURN showing the EXPENSE incurred for the Supply of MEDICAL COMFORTS for the Service of the HOSPITALS in the EAST, since the 21st November 1854.

	SHIPMENT PER	DESTINATION.	
			£. s. d.
Paid	Army and Navy - -	Scutari - -	1,388 18 8
	Eagle - - - -	ditto - - -	1,938 17 2
	Imogene - - - -	ditto - - -	5,929 16 4
	Whitley Park - -	ditto - - -	
	Hollander - - - -	ditto - - -	450 - -
	Imperial - - - -	ditto - - -	1,761 14 1
Unpaid	Acis - - - - -	ditto - - -	4,530 14 9
	Stella - - - - -	ditto - - -	6,236 - 6
	Black Sea - - - -	ditto - - -	5,890 - -
	Ready for shipment -	Scutari - - -	9,920 - -
	Ditto - - - - -	Balaklava - -	450 - -
TOTAL - - - £.			38,496 1 6

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
20 March 1855.

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPER delivered in by *A. Stafford*, Esq., M. P.

Appendix, No. 5.

LIST of ARTICLES which *Mr. Stafford* was authorised by *Miss Nightingale* to offer to the Authorities at *Balaklava*, for the use of the PATIENTS in the GENERAL HOSPITAL there.

Old Linen.

Lint.

Essence of Beef Tea.

Concentrated Milk and Cocoa (together).

Soap.

Combs.

Appendix, No. 6.

PAPERS delivered in by *A. Smith*, Esq., M. D.

Appendix, No. 6.

RETURN, No. 1.

TOTAL NUMBER of DOCTORS sent to *Turkey*, including CIVIL SURGEONS.

Total, including Apothecaries, Dispensers of Medicine, and Dressers - - 529.

Note.—Three or four civilians are on duty with the Army, engaged under the sanction of Lord Raglan.

No civilians, so considered, have yet joined at Constantinople. I am not aware of the numbers which have gone to Smyrna.

RETURN, No. 2.

The TOTAL NUMBERS DIED and INVALIDED.

Died - - - - - 29

Invalided - - - - - 38, of which number seven have rejoined.

RETURN, No. 3.

TOTAL NUMBER at present with the ARMY up to the latest Date.

Total, including Apothecaries, Dispensers of Medicine, and Dressers - - 469.

7 March 1855.

CLOTHING FOR SOLDIERS.

(Pressing and Immediate.)

Sir,

Army and Ordnance, Medical Department, 13 April 1854.

THE information I have acquired in the course of the last six weeks in reference to Turkey and the Danubian Provinces, their climate, and the effects the climate produces on the human constitution, causes me to fear the British troops about to be, in all probability, actively employed in opposing the Russians in the East will suffer seriously in health if every means of averting disease be not vigorously observed from the time they land on the Turkish shores.

Appendix, No. 6.

The means suited to effect this will be found to be numerous, and must in a great degree be left to the wisdom and energy of the local authorities of the Army, whose duty and interest it will be to maintain as far as practicable the efficiency of the force. But there is one of them, however, and a very, if not the most, important one, which should, in my opinion, be considered in this country, because whatever is to be effected in regard of it must, in a great measure, at least, be accomplished here, and at a cost to the public which renders it, more than any of the others it will be necessary to adopt, a subject for the deliberation of the home authorities; I allude to a proper adaption of the clothing of the soldier to the peculiarities of the climate, and the kind of duty on which he is to be engaged.

If such adaption be admitted to be necessary, and be effected, there is every reason, I think, to expect highly beneficial results; on the other hand, if it be disregarded, sickness and inefficiency, beyond what would otherwise occur, must be expected. Indeed, so certain does it appear to me that the one or the other will be the consequence, according to the course which is adopted, that I feel I should be guilty of a dereliction of my duty did I not earnestly solicit for the subject a special consideration.

The dress the soldier now ordinarily wears, and the mode in which he is required to wear it, may not conduce in any very material degree to disease during times of peace, when he is neither subjected to long and great exertions, nor exposed to a continuance of intemperate and variable weather; but very different will be the results when, as in times of war, he is otherwise circumstanced. Then its many defects are conspicuous, and it is then that it is found to be neither suitable to high nor to low temperatures. When the former prevails, it proves oppressive; when the latter, it is unequal to ensure the degree of warmth necessary to the maintenance of health.

In Turkey, and the provinces, the British forces will be exposed to great heat, as well as to great cold. During the summer, they will often have to march, and probably oppose the enemy, when the thermometer in the shade indicates 91 or 92 degrees of temperature, and in winter to an amount of cold much greater and more continued than that to which they had been accustomed in their native country.

That these will happen, I have every reason to expect, and, in consequence, I feel constrained to recommend that an inquiry should be instituted with a view to ascertain if it is practicable to adopt measures whereby the dress of the soldier may be made to contribute more than it now does to his comfort and his health; and should such inquiry be considered advisable, I take leave to recommend—

1st. That the red coat, more especially the red coat tightly buttoned to the body, should be discontinued during the hot weather of summer.

2d. That a loose garment of lighter material; for instance, one somewhat resembling the blouse used in France or the smock-frock in England, should be substituted for it.

This garment ought, in my opinion, to be of a texture that will admit of its being rendered waterproof, and should be so capacious as to permit of its being worn over the red coat in winter, or over the jacket during the cold chilly nights which often occur in Turkey during the spring, the summer, and autumn months.

This vestment ought, I think, to be confined tightly to the body, in the region of the loins, by means of a circular belt, at least four inches in breadth; the latter, if of this width, will prove most agreeable and useful to the soldier on the line of march.

3d. That the head dress at present worn by both infantry and cavalry soldiers should be laid aside during the hot season, and a substitute furnished not so calculated as black felt, bearskin, and such like materials to accumulate heat.

It is most important that the head should not be over-heated or over-loaded, for even the natives of Turkey suffer much from headache and *coup de soleil*; nay, apoplexy is occasionally produced by the great heat of the sun which frequently prevails during the summer season.

4th. That the leathern stock, should be discontinued so long as the troops are employed in the field.

In summer, no substitute beyond the collar of the shirt or of the garment already described will generally be necessary; in winter, however, a handkerchief will be required to secure against colds and sore throat, which will prove frequent complaints if the men have not a proper protection for the neck.

5th. That each man should be in possession of one or two flannel shirts or waistcoats; also one or two pairs of flannel drawers and two pairs of worsted stockings.

If these alterations and additions be thought necessary, I strongly recommend that they be effected at the cost of the public, and not of the soldier.

The Military Secretary, &c. &c. &c.,
Horse Guards.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith.

Appendix, No. 7.

PAPERS relative to the SUPPLY, through HER MAJESTY'S AMBASSADOR at Constantinople, of ARTICLES necessary for the Comfort of the SICK and WOUNDED in the ENGLISH MILITARY HOSPITALS.

Appendix, No. 7.

My Lord,

War Department, 12 October 1854.

IT is stated in many letters recently received from Constantinople, that the English Military Hospital in the Seliminié Barrack at Constantinople is very inadequately supplied with bedsteads, mattresses, and many other requisites for the comfort of the wounded, therein presenting a very unfavourable contrast to the French hospital at Medjidié.

I cannot but hope that the statements which I have seen are much exaggerated, but it is hardly possible to believe that they can be wholly without foundation.

The emergency is too pressing to admit of its being met by sending out such things as are required from England, even if we had accurate information of the extent and nature of the deficiency to be supplied.

I have, therefore, to request your Lordship to instruct Her Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople to endeavour to procure such articles as are required to complete the efficiency of the hospital arrangements, and to provide for the use and comfort of the wounded soldiers and prisoners; and further to be good enough to inform Her Majesty's Government, without delay, what steps require to be taken at home to place the establishment on the most complete footing. I am sure your Lordship will add, that for such a purpose no reasonable expense ought to be spared.

I feel confident that Lord Stratford de Redcliffe will not consider the duty sought to be imposed upon him unworthy of the high position he holds, whilst it is thoroughly accordant with his own feelings of humanity.

Earl of Clarendon.

I have, &c.
(signed) Newcastle.

(No. 612.)

My Lord,

Foreign Office, 13 October 1854.

I TRANSMIT to your Excellency herewith a copy of a letter from the Duke of Newcastle respecting the wants of the English Military Hospital at Seliminié. I feel that it is quite unnecessary for me, in transmitting to you this letter, to furnish your Excellency with any precise instructions on the subject, as your own feelings of humanity and the deep sympathy you entertain for the brave men who are now suffering from the casualties of war will have induced you even to anticipate the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, that everything should be done to alleviate their condition.

To relieve your Excellency, however, from any responsibility which, in the absence of instructions, you may have undertaken on their behalf, I have to authorise you, on communication and in concert with the medical authorities, to obtain for the sufferers whatever Constantinople or its neighbourhood can supply in the way of comforts or sustenance; and I have, moreover, to instruct your Excellency to report to me, at the earliest moment, what further assistance may be required from England to supply any local deficiencies, in order that no time may be lost in sending stores or other articles which may be wanted from this country.

Your Excellency will keep a separate account of the expenditure which you may incur under this instruction, which will eventually be repaid by the Army Department.

Viscount Stratford.

I am, &c.
(signed) Clarendon.

(No. 643.)

My Lord,

Therapia, 4 November 1854.

AWARE of the deep interest which your Lordship must naturally take in the welfare of those whom sickness on service, or wounds in battle, have consigned for a time to our military hospital at Scutari, I make no apology for submitting to your Lordship, as I do herewith in copy, the official correspondence which has passed between me and Dr. Menzies, on the subject of their wants.

Appendix, No. 7.

I am waiting for the lists, which I have requested that gentleman to send me, and in the meantime, I have communicated the correspondence to the commandant of the dépôt, which comprises the barracks, now occupied chiefly by patients, if not the hospital itself.

Earl of Clarendon.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Stratford de Redcliffe.*

Sir,

Therapia, 24 October 1854.

HAVING received authority from Her Majesty's Government to supply whatever may still be wanting for the sustenance or comfort of the gallant sufferers in the Military Hospital near Scutari, in so far as the resources of this neighbourhood extend, I request that you will have the goodness to inform me as to such of their wants as are most urgent, and also the more likely to admit of being supplied here.

In case of local deficiencies, I shall lose no time in referring to England, where every readiness exists to supply them; and on this point, also, I beg you will favour me with your opinion.

D. Menzies, Esq., M.D.

I have, &c.
(signed) *S. de Redcliffe.*

My Lord,

Principal Medical Officer's Office, Scutari,
26 October 1854.

WITH reference to the communication I had the honour to make your Lordship yesterday, I now beg to state that having consulted with the officers at the head of the Apothecary and Purveying Departments as to what further supplies of medicines and stores may be required for the comfort and sustenance of the sick and wounded, I have to observe that I find, as far as our present wants extend, we are satisfactorily supplied, and more expected daily from England and Varna.

In as far as the resources of the neighbourhood are concerned, it does not appear that there has been any deficiency, and that the quality of the hospital supplies has improved.

There are, however, a few matters in which the Turkish Government might probably afford assistance, namely, in a further loan of Turkish bedding and utensils, such as tables, chairs, &c.; and it is stated to me by the purveyor that the Seraskier, when formerly furnishing some bedding, &c., was pleased to promise every assistance in his power in the event of necessity.

The erection of stoves in the hospital and barracks at Scutari for the comfort of the sick and wounded is also a matter of considerable importance, and will require speedy attention to be prepared for the winter season. I feel extremely obliged for the interest your Lordship has so kindly taken in assisting us on this important occasion; and as the Government appears desirous of every information, I beg to observe that the sick and wounded in this hospital up to the present time have wanted for no surgical appliances, and they have received every care and attention which their situation so imperatively demanded.

Lord Stratford.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Duncan Menzies.*

Sir,

Therapia, 2 November 1854.

SINCE the receipt of your letter, dated the 26th ultimo, I have communicated with the Turkish authorities, and particularly with the Seraskier, respecting those further supplies which you describe as being desirable for the comfort of the sick and wounded in hospital.

I am happy to say that, as far as assurances may be trusted, their Excellencies are disposed to meet our wants and our wishes to the full; and I have therefore to request that you will furnish me, as soon as you conveniently can, with a list of the articles wanted, including the number or quantities of each, accompanied with such remarks as may be desirable for the more complete information of those who have to provide them.

Hitherto I learn from you that bedding and, I presume, bedsteads, stoves, tables, chairs, and such like necessary things, are the objects more immediately wanted, in addition to the present stock.

These articles have been mentioned to the Seraskier in general terms, and I have no doubt that, whatever it may be in his power to do, will be done, as soon as I obtain from you the list which I have mentioned above.

D. Menzies, Esq., M. D.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Stratford de Redcliffe.*

(No. 715.)

My Lord,

Foreign Office, 18 November 1854.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that I approve of your proceedings, as reported in your despatch, No. 643, of the 4th instant, as to the arrangements for the sick and wounded in the hospital at Scutari.

Viscount Stratford.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Clarendon.*

(No. 670.)

My Lord,

Therapia, 15 November 1854.

THE additional numbers of sick and wounded sent down from the Crimea have necessarily increased the wants and demands of the hospitals at Scutari. I have encouraged the commandant of our military dépôt there and the leading medical authority to address themselves to me for all such objects of necessary accommodation, sustenance, and comfort as are deficient in their respective establishments. In compliance with this offer, I have been put in possession of those wants which are more immediately felt, and I have lost no time in applying to the Turkish Ministers for the additional room, furniture, and other requisites which it is in their power and reasonable for them to supply, under the extraordinary circumstances of the moment. I have, moreover, called directly upon his Majesty the Sultan to issue the necessary orders, and to make on his part the necessary sacrifices for meeting the wants of those gallant and patient sufferers who have shed their blood so freely in his cause, and in whose welfare Her Majesty the Queen is known to take so deep an interest. Nor have I neglected such means of detail as may best contribute to the success of my general application. Any advantage which might have resulted from a repetition of my own personal appearance in the hospitals has been superseded by the attendance of Lady Stratford, who, availing herself of the presence of Miss Nightingale and other persons of her sex, has visited the hospitals, and, on my behalf, arranged the leading points in concert with the local authorities. I may, nevertheless, add that, on the 12th instant, I went to town for the purpose of crossing over to Scutari, but was constrained to relinquish my intention by the impracticable state of the weather, and the necessity of returning home for other business requiring my immediate attention.

I have now the satisfaction to state, that, according to the reports addressed to me, both the Sultan and his Ministers have displayed an unreserved readiness to comply with my requisitions; that the Sultan, besides giving up to our use the reserved Imperial apartments in the barracks and hospital, has directed his Ministers to withhold no supplies which we may ask and they can furnish, and that, with the exception of two or three articles requiring preparation, the whole arrangement is in prompt and satisfactory progress. Official men of understanding and activity are, as I understand, performing their duty with zeal; the patients appear to be greatly comforted by the gentle and unrelaxing assiduity of the female nurses, and there are private gentlemen who do honour to human nature by personally devoting themselves with the most generous sympathy to the relief and assistance of their gallant fellow-countrymen.

In short, my Lord, I trust that if in the first instance there was anything to regret or desire on the part of those who ministered in the hospitals,—and it must be remembered that disease, added to a multitude of casualties in the field, might well occasion some embarrassment at first among those who had little experience on so large a scale,—a great improvement is now in operation; and although there may be a temporary renewal of difficulties in case of another battle attended with severe consequences, that the sick and wounded of Her Majesty's army, as well as of Her Majesty's navy, may reckon upon the enjoyment of every aid and relief, consistent with the state of their health and the wounds which they have unfortunately received.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Stratford de Redcliffe.*

Earl of Clarendon.

(No. 751.)

My Lord,

Foreign Office, 28 November 1854.

WITH reference to your Excellency's despatch, No. 670, of the 15th instant, I have to state to you, that Her Majesty's Government approve all your proceedings to improve the accommodation for the sick and wounded at Scutari, and they learn with sincere satisfaction that the hospital arrangements have had the benefit of Lady Stratford de Redcliffe's superintendence.

Lord Stratford de Redcliffe.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Clarendon.*

Appendix, No. 8.

Appendix, No. 8.

INSTRUCTIONS to the PURVEYOR-IN-CHIEF in the EAST.

THE purveyor-in-chief is responsible for the conduct and management of his department.

He is to obey such orders as the Inspector-general of Hospitals, or the principal medical officer in charge for the time being, may think necessary for the welfare of the sick, and the interests of the public service.

Should such orders involve considerations of expenditure or finance generally, which the purveyor-in-chief shall think it to be his duty to bring under the notice of the Secretary-at-War, he will communicate his opinions and observations direct to the Secretary-at-War, furnishing at the same time a copy of his communication to the Inspector-general of Hospitals, or the principal medical officer in charge for the time being; pending, however, the reference home of such questions for the decision of the Secretary-at-War, he will act upon the requisitions of the Inspector-general, or the principal medical officer for the time being.

He will superintend the purveyors and purveyors' clerks attached to the army, calling for any explanations from them with reference to their duties which he may think necessary for the good of the service, and bring any subject connected therewith to the notice of the Inspector-general, with a view to further proceedings, should such be necessary.

He will communicate freely with the Inspector-general in reference to the duties which immediately attach to his department, and will suggest for the Inspector-general's consideration, from time to time, such alterations or improvements as he thinks likely to contribute to the better working of his department.

He will furnish confidential reports to the Inspector-general, in reference to the purveyors and purveyors' clerks, state their respective merits, capabilities, &c., and recommend to the Inspector-general for promotion, when vacancies occur, such clerks as he considers eligible for and most deserving of promotion, who is to forward the same for the confirmation of the Secretary-at-War.

PURVEYOR.

1. The purveyor has the charge, and is held responsible for the due care, management, and issue of all stores (except those in charge of the apothecary), furniture, and provisions, from whatever source derived.

2. It is his duty to superintend the packing or unpacking of all stores received, belonging to his department, taking the orders of the Inspector-general of Hospitals, or principal medical officer on the spot, regarding Boards of Survey thereon.

3. The purveyor is to issue to the steward of the hospital, on demands duly approved by the senior medical officer, a due proportion of bedding, dresses, and utensils for each ward, holding him responsible for the care and preservation of the same. He will take from the steward receipts for all articles issued to him, and grant to him receipts for all articles received from him; and to ensure accuracy and regularity, all persons in charge of stores should be furnished with proper receipt books, the pages of which should be numbered, and the number written in words on the first sheet, and signed by the principal medical officer.

4. The purveyor is to furnish all articles of provisions required for the use of the hospital, whether supplied from England or drawn from the Commissariat Department; and he is held responsible that the diets and extras are issued in strict conformity with the diet rolls. To enable him to perform this part of his duty, he will be allowed a clerk, a steward, and a storeman, according to the extent of his charge; but this does not relieve him from the responsibility of this part of his functions.

5. The purveyor is to take charge of and issue, on duly approved requisitions, all the stationery, books, and printed forms required for the use of the department. He will make out a return, agreeably to the prescribed form, of those receipts and issues quarterly, and he will include these articles with his quarterly demands for stores.

6. The purveyor (in a book kept for the purpose) is to make accurate entries of the receipt and expenditure of all articles of consumption in his charge, and from which book he will prepare his weekly, monthly, and quarterly returns, and submit them to the Inspector-general of Hospitals, or principal medical officer, who will convene Boards to examine them with the diet rolls. If found correct, they will receive the approving signature of the president and members of the Board, and then be transmitted to the Inspector-general of Hospitals.

7. The purveyor is to prepare a quarterly return of the stores under his charge (not including articles of daily consumption), according to the prescribed form, exhibiting the receipts and issues during the preceding three months. This return will also be submitted to a Board of Survey appointed by the Inspector-general of Hospitals, or principal medical officer; which Board will compare the return with the invoices of stores received and vouchers of stores issued, and see that they correspond. They will ascertain that the quantities stated to be remaining are actually present in the store, that the store is properly arranged, well ventilated, and the articles in good preservation. Such stores as have, from fair wear or other causes, become unserviceable, will be surveyed by the Board, which will note such articles as are repairable, and such as are totally unserviceable.

This

This return, when so examined and signed by the Board of Survey, will be transmitted by the purveyor to the Inspector-general of Hospitals, along with his quarterly requisition for articles required for the next three months.

8. The purveyor is to keep a register, in which he will enter the regiment, name, rank, and regimental number, date of admission, discharge, or death of every man who is received into hospital.

9. He is to keep a book of the establishment of the hospital, containing the names of all the officers and servants of every description belonging thereto, with the dates of their appointment and removal, and the rates of their daily pay, or wages and allowances.

He will make out the pay return of the officers every two months, and the returns for extraordinary field allowance every three months; viz. 1st January, 1st April, 1st July, and 1st October.

He will also make out the ration return for the officers, their servants, and horses, at such periods as may be fixed by the Commissariat Department.

10. The purveyor is carefully to enter all official letters written or received by him, as well as duplicates of all his returns and accounts, in books or guards kept for that purpose. These books, &c., in case of removal, will be handed over to his successor, as a record for reference on all future occasions.

11. The purveyor will keep a pack and arms store book, into which he will enter an account of all money and valuables belonging to sick officers or soldiers, and a correct inventory of the effects of men who die in hospital.

12. It is his duty to make all funeral arrangements, and to report to the commanding officers the death of all men belonging to their regiments. He will at the same time apply for instructions regarding the disposal of the men's effects, and ask for payment of their funeral expenses.

13. The purveyor, or his clerk, should examine daily the diet roll of each ward previously to issuing the ingredients of the diets marked thereon; pointing out any errors or unusually large demands that he may discover, to the principal medical officer of the hospital.

14. The purveyor is specially charged with the supervision of the hospital servants, and he will report any neglect or inefficiency that comes under his notice to the principal medical officer.

He will enter, or cause to be entered, in the hospital defaulter book, copies of all complaints or breaches of discipline, made by medical officers against either servants or patients, the originals of which should be transmitted to the men's regiments when they are discharged from hospital.

15. It is the purveyor's duty to look to the cleanliness and order of the exterior of the hospital, the passages, privies, yard, &c.

He is also responsible for the cleanliness of the kitchen; and it is his duty to see that the steward discharges his duty properly in that department, by having the cooking utensils kept clean, the quality and quantity of the provisions duly examined, and the patients' meals punctually and properly prepared and served to them.

16. It is the purveyor's duty to look to all repairs and alterations required both in the interior and on the exterior of the hospital, and report the same to the principal medical officer, who will forward the statement to the Engineer Department.

17. It is his duty to prepare all wills for patients, when requested so to do; and he will take care that the medical attendant of the man is always one of the two attesting witnesses, as a guarantee to his friends that the man was in a fit state of mind at the time to make a will. Printed forms of wills may be had from the War Office on application.

He will keep a correct register of all wills executed in the hospital, for future reference.

18. The purveyor will enter into contracts for washing the body linen of the patients, and the soiled hospital bedding and dresses; and where this cannot be effected, he will hire people on the most advantageous terms he can for Government, to perform this duty.

19. It is understood that, whenever any articles of subsistence or extras for sick men, other than the ordinary health rations, are drawn for by regiments or detachments, such men are to be placed under the regulated hospital stoppage for the period they are so maintained, although they may not belong to a regularly established general or regimental hospital, and the supplies are to be furnished whenever practicable through the purveying department.

ACCOUNTS.

20. The purveyor or clerk in charge of one or more hospitals will obtain the necessary funds by imposts from the commissariat chest on the station, for which purpose he will prepare a monthly estimate in triplicate in sufficient time before the commencement of the month; one copy is to be laid before the General commanding on the station, who, if satisfied of the propriety of the estimate, will grant a warrant on the commissary for the amount, and this copy of the estimate is to be afterwards forwarded to the War Office by the military secretary; the duplicate copy of the estimate is to be transmitted by the purveyor to the commissariat officer, and the triplicate to be retained by himself.

21. The amount of each estimate is to be drawn for, from time to time during the month, as required, in order to avoid having too large an amount of cash in hand; and if the estimate is for a larger amount than is found to be necessary, the overplus is to remain in the commissariat chest.

22. The precise amount of each issue is to be credited in the purveyor's accounts with the War Office, and the particular estimate on which received is to be invariably specified.

23. The proportion of the amount of the estimate which may be required on account of

Appendix, No. 8.

supplies of bread, meat, and other articles of subsistence to be furnished, through the contractors, by the commissariat, under the rules prescribed in the 59th article of the Hospital Regulations (1845), is not to be actually drawn from the commissariat chest; but at the end of the month an exact settlement is to be effected with the commissariat officer for all such supplies by means of a draft for the proper amount, for which the commissariat officer will give a receipt in acknowledgment of payment for the supplies; while on the other hand the purveyor will give the usual receipt for the amount as an ordinary imprest issue, duly crediting the same in his accounts to be rendered to the War Office, in precisely the same manner as he credits the bills on which he receives cash.

24. The commissary's receipt must be annexed to the purveyor's account, in addition to the other vouchers in support of the charge for such hospital supplies.

25. The directions contained in Article 166 of the Commissariat Code of Regulations (1852), which enjoins that every article of diet required for the sick shall be obtained through the commissariat contractor on foreign service, should be followed whenever practicable.

26. If any surplus cash remain in the purveyor's hands, which may not be immediately required, he should pay a round sum on account thereof into the commissariat chest, and charge such repayment in the general state of his accounts, vouched by the commissary officer's receipt.

27. All sums inserted in the general state are to be either charges or credits, no deduction being admissible on either side of the account.

28. Fractional parts of pence to be excluded from totals of estimates and drafts, also from the general state, so as to exclude the same from the balance at the end of each quarter.

29. The explanatory directions to paymasters and others as to the due regulation of estimates and drafts, so as to leave small balances at the close of the quarter, and as to confining the transactions within the period to the 31st of March to the account terminating on that day, should be conformed to as much as practicable, and the cause of any excess above 100*l.* in any quarterly account should be specially explained.

30. The quarterly accounts and other returns to be used by the purveyors with the army in the East are to be on the forms used by purveyors on the home service, so far as applicable; and a stock of these may be obtained on application to the War Office, in the usual manner, upon the prescribed form of requisition. The articles of the explanatory directions to paymasters relative to army hospitals, from 406 to 420, will apply very closely to the hospitals in Turkey, and are to be attended to accordingly. In like manner the separate regulations for hospitals, dated 1st February 1845, are to be followed, so far as applicable, and not contrary to the special instructions herein contained.

31. These instructions relative to the accounts are, however, liable to any modification hereafter, which the Secretary-at-War may approve of, on due representations from the purveyor-in-chief after his arrival in Turkey.

32. The pay and allowances of the purveyor-in-chief, and the officers and clerks of his department, will not be included in the purveyor's accounts, but drawn for and charged separately through the Commissariat Department, in like manner with the pay and allowances of other staff officers.

(signed) *B. Hawes.*

War Office, 14 November 1854.

Appendix, No. 9.

Appendix, No. 9.

Sir,

Army and Ordnance, Medical Department,
3 March 1854.

ADVERTING to my letter of the 17th ultimo, transmitting a return of hospital stores, &c., necessary for the use of the expeditionary force proceeding to the Mediterranean, and in which waggons for the removal of wounded from the field were stated to be required, I beg now to submit two models of two different kinds of waggons planned by myself, which waggons if properly constructed, will, I think, answer well the purpose for which they are wanted.

In the event of the Master-general and Honourable Board approving the forms proposed, I beg to recommend that one full-sized waggon of each description be built, and that I may be put in communication with the builder, so that I may explain in detail much that is not evident in the models.

Sir Thomas Hastings, &c. &c. &c.
Office of Ordnance.

I have, &c.
(signed) *A. Smith,*
Director-General.

(Immediate.)

Sir,

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
21 March 1854.

As I have reason to suspect that disease of a very serious and fatal nature prevails in Turkey during a considerable part of each year, that is between July and March, and that it proves particularly malignant in persons not natives of the country, as was evinced during the Russo-Turkish Campaign of 1828 and '29, I am therefore of opinion, measures ought to

to be adopted, without delay, to ascertain the character of the complaints which prevail, the localities in which they prove the most severe, and the best methods of treating them, if these have been ascertained.

This information ought, if possible, to be obtained without consideration of price or exertion, and if practicable, be possessed before the expeditionary force lands in Turkey. I therefore recommend that three of the staff surgeons of the 1st class (Drs. Dumbreck, Linton, and Mitchell), ordered for service with the army, should at once proceed to Constantinople, and on their arrival two should repair to the interior, and the third remain at the capital; each in his own locality seeking the information which is desired.

The exertions of these officers, however, will be comparatively unproductive, if they appear in the country simply as private individuals; therefore, to ensure full success to their labours, I beg to submit that the senior, Dr. Dumbreck, be furnished with a letter to the British Ambassador, who, I propose, should be requested to advance their object in every possible manner; and above all, have each of them supplied with an intelligent interpreter, who will be able to converse with, and question the medical practitioners, &c., in the country relative to the objects of inquiry.

If this proposition be approved, I will, if I receive authority, direct them to make the best of their way to Constantinople, either by Trieste or Marseilles.

I write this letter at the suggestion of Lord Raglan, after having satisfied his Lordship that the measure I propose is calculated to contribute greatly to the advantage of the force about to proceed on service up the Mediterranean.

The Military Secretary, &c. &c. &c.
Horse Guards.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith,
Director-General.

P. S.—The diseases to which I have referred are: from July to September, severe remittent and intermittent fevers; from September to December, malignant dysentery; and from December to February, a fatal form of typhus fever. This I have learned from oral information and the few scanty documents I have had an opportunity of consulting, for nothing in the shape of medical works exist in Turkey, so far as I can discover, which are calculated to furnish any information relative to the diseases of the country.

(signed) A. Smith.

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
23 September 1854.

Sir,

As I fear some inconvenience may occur, from the medicines, and medical comforts, and hospital stores not being disembarked in Turkey, so as to be available for use wherever they are required, I think, if you concur, all ought to be forwarded to Scutari, and from thence despatched to other stations, as they are required.

I am led to request this measure, from being quite unable to apprehend what has become of all that have been already forwarded.

It is quite possible that Mr. Reade's return of medicines, &c., which you transmitted lately, and which is up to the 30th June, does not profess to show all the medicines, &c., which have reached Turkey, but, on the contrary, if it does, there is a great deficiency somewhere. I will merely instance one article, lint: I find 2,500 lbs. left this country; his return shows an issue of 1,000 lbs., and a remainder of 300 lbs.; therefore, one half nearly is not accounted for.

On observing this and other unintelligible deficiencies, I came to the conclusion that a part of the supplies had possibly been forwarded direct to Varna, and that Mr. Reade had taken no notice of them. If I was right, matters may yet be explained.

I am most anxious to hear from you on the subject, as I confess I am not without uneasiness in reference both to him and Mr. Ward. The latter, I am sorry to say, does not appear inclined to return to this country.

The supply of medicines you have demanded, and also a supply of medical comforts, will leave in a few days in the "Prince," a large steamer, which is being loaded with stores for immediate despatch.

I send you a printed list of what you have to expect.

Principal Medical Officer, Turkey.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith,
Director-General.

(Immediate and pressing.)

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
22 January 1855.

Sir,

FINDING that the demands on the apothecaries' and purveyors' stores at Constantinople are from day to day getting greater, in consequence of the almost incessant arrival of sick from the Crimea, I am convinced it will be utterly impracticable to ensure the conveyance of the supplies required to meet the demands by having recourse to ships sought for at the moment these supplies become necessary, a practice which has lately been observed, since the system of trusting to casual vessels was from manifest disadvantages discontinued. The time has arrived, and more than arrived, when a more certain and efficient method of transporting the requisite stores must be resorted to, in order that what is positively necessary to the welfare of the sick and wounded shall be continuously available at the different hos-

Appendix, No. 9.

pital establishments of the army. Nothing short of the supply of vessels for the purpose in question permanently engaged, and not subject to be diverted to any other purpose so long as they are wanted to convey medicines, surgical materials, hospital stores, medical comforts, &c., will ensure the transport needed; and I therefore beg most earnestly to recommend that a measure of this kind be resorted to without a moment's delay. Two good steamers, each of 500 or 600 tons burden, would, I think, prove sufficient for the conveyance of the stores which will be wanted, that is to say, if arrangements be made that one of them shall invariably be leaving Constantinople for England at the time the other is taking her departure from this country.

Should two such vessels be afforded, it will then be possible for the proper authorities concerned in England to calculate almost to a day when supplies may be embarked, and so have them in readiness, whilst at the same time those at Constantinople will be enabled to reckon on the exact period when the stores there will be replenished.

Many of the mishaps which have already unfortunately been experienced have, I have reason to know, arisen from the want of proper persons to care for the stores at the places of disembarkation, as well as at the ports of embarkation; and in consequence I feel it my duty, in urging the measure proposed, to suggest that a government supercargo should be appointed to each vessel, and that he should be required to afford to the Home Authorities, before leaving, a list of the articles embarked in the vessel under his supervision, and on his return a list of those which had been disembarked, together with the receipt of the officer into whose charge they were delivered.

As these vessels will have no stores to convey to England from Constantinople, I take leave to suggest that they may be advantageously used to carry home invalids, and so ensure the public against any unnecessary loss.

Deputy Secretary-at-War,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith,
Director-General.

Army and Ordnance Medical Department,
24 January 1855.

Sir,

As it is again being stated by persons on whose veracity I think I may depend, that coffee is still issued to the troops in an unground state, and on that account it is not so beneficial as it should be, I feel it my duty to suggest that some arrangement should be made to forward the article in a state which will admit of its being cooked without the delay necessary to grind, or, what I am told is more usually done, mash it.

If coffee is really prepared as stated, its full flavour and its stimulating powers will not be ensured, and consequently the drink which will be swallowed will prove unpalatable and comparatively useless, if not injurious; whereas, if properly prepared, it will be most acceptable and beneficial to men circumstanced as those of the army in front of Sebastopol now are.

It is just possible my information is incorrect; in that case this communication will only have to be regarded as unnecessary: but if, on the contrary, it be correct, I hope it will lead to the transmission in future of coffee properly ground, and secured in tin canisters, each containing a known quantity.

The constant use of coffee, however, even if properly prepared, will, in time, prove distasteful to many men; I would, therefore, suggest, with a view to the health and comfort of the troops, that a supply of tea should also be provided and issued twice, or oftener, in each week, according as it may be desired.

The Deputy Secretary-at-War,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith,
Director-General.

(Immediate.)

Army and Ordnance, Medical Department,
26 March 1855.

Sir,

As I continue to hear from time to time of the inefficiency of the orderlies provided for attendance on the hospitals in the East, and that great inconvenience, and even more than inconvenience, is often experienced from many of these men being unable to read, I beg most respectfully to represent, for the consideration of Lord Panmure, the necessity of some measure being immediately adopted to remedy the evil referred to, and to provide what is so essential to the comfort of the sick, and the success of the medical treatment to which they require to be subjected.

In a letter I have received from Smyrna, dated 2d March, the inefficiency of the hospital orderlies, and the incapacity of some of those employed, is forcibly stated.

Colonel Mundy, War Department,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) A. Smith,
Director-General.

Appendix, No. 11.

RETURN of VESSELS which arrived at *Scutari* with SICK and WOUNDED from the *Crimea*, between 18 September 1854 and 25 February 1855.

Consecutive Number of Arrivals.	NAME of VESSEL.	Tons.	Number on Board.		Sailed.	Arrived.	Died on Passage.		NAMES OF MEDICAL OFFICERS.
			Officers.	Men.			Officers.	Men.	
1	Kangaroo, steamer	-	-	450	1854: 18 Sept.	1854: 21 Sept.	-	22	2nd Class Staff Surg. Mackey (Peter), Assist.-Surg. Wishart, and Ship Surgeon.
2	Dunbar	1,800	-	400	18 "	21 "	-	10	Assist.-Surg. Sylvester.
3	Cambria, steamer	-	-	450	18 "	21 "	-	21	2nd Class Staff Surg. Matthew.
4	Vulcan, steamer	-	-	340	21 "	24 "	-	10	Navy Officers.
5	Andes, steamer	-	-	350	22 "	24 "	1	4	- - Dr. Tice, 1st Class Staff Surg., Assist.-Surg. Tydd, 58th Regt., 3 Naval Assist.-Surgs., and Surg. Muir, 33rd Regt.
6	Colombo, steamer	1,300	27	567	23 "	26 "	-	80	Dr. Forteach, 2nd Class Staff Surg.
7	Arthur the Great	-	-	450	23 "	26 "	-	50	Assist.-Surg. Swinhoe, 95th Regiment, S. S. 1st Class Anderson.
8	Orient	1,300	2	290	24 "	26 "	-	26	Staff Assist.-Surgs. Poppelwell and Taylor.
9	Caduceus	1,500	1	450	25 "	28 "	-	104	Staff Assist.-Surgs. Reid and Calder.
10	Courier, ship	-	6	300	24 "	29 "	-	33	Staff Assist.-Surg. Ansell, and Assist.-Surg. Woods, 23rd Foot.
11	Cornwall	-	6	276	11 Oct.	-	-	6	2nd Class Surg. MacLise, and Assist.-Surg. Green, Royals.
12	Negotiator, transport	-	4	190	13 "	-	-	6	Assist.-Surg. Smith, 1st Royals.
13	Lady McNaughten	-	8	101	20 "	26 Oct.	-	3	Assist.-Surg. Carter, 20th Regiment.
14	Australia, steamer	-	5	174	27 "	29 "	-	3	Assist.-Surg. Moore, 6th Dr. Gds., and Assist.-Surg. Patrickson, 21st Foot.
15	Cambria, steamer	-	7	119	26 "	29 "	-	-	2nd Class Staff Surg. MacLise.
16	Echunga	-	9	126	27 "	29 "	-	6	1st Class Staff Surg. O'Flaherty and Staff Assist.-Surg. Titterton.
17	Palmerston	-	5	197	23 "	2 Nov.	-	7	Assist.-Surg. Smith, 1st Royals.
18	Tynemouth, steamer	-	14	166	31 "	2 "	-	10	Staff Assist.-Surg. J. Drysdale.
19	Shooting Star	-	7	243	-	2 "	-	24	Staff Assist.-Surg. Kellett.
20	Colombo, steamer	-	14	270	7 Nov.	9 "	-	3	- - Assist.-Surg. Llewelyn, 7th Dr. Gds.; Assist.-Surg. Grills, 19th Foot; Staff Assist.-Surg. Hooper.
21	Sydney, steamer	-	11	240	7 "	9 "	-	2	- - Assist.-Surg. Evans, 16th Lancers; Assist.-Surg. Meadows, 9th Foot; Staff Assist.-Surg. Sheehy.
22	Talavera, transport	916	-	172	6 "	10 "	-	9	2nd Class Staff Surg. H. Mackey, and Assist.-Surg. Jephson, 49th Foot.
23	Arabia, transport	1,045	9	254	7 "	10 "	-	4	- - Assist.-Surg. Gorringe, 1st Roy. Drs.; Assist.-Surg. Langham, 7th Ft.; Assist.-Surg. McLean, 42nd Regt. (sick.)
24	Mauritius, steamer	-	8	234	8 "	10 "	-	12	Assist.-Surg. Furlong, 30th Foot, and Assist.-Surg. Humfrey.
25	Andes, steamer	-	20	204	11 "	13 "	1	8	- - 2nd Class Staff Surg. Summers, Assist. Surg. Williams, and Acting Assist.-Surg. Macartney.
26	Edendale	-	6	203	20 "	22 "	-	33	Assist.-Surg. Young, 11th Foot, in charge, and Staff Assist.-Surgs. Stewart and Saddall.
27	Medway	-	19	241	19 "	22 "	2	20	1st Cl. Staff Surg. Dr. Tice, 2nd Cl. Staff Surg. Newton, Staff Assist.-Surg. Hooper.
28	Trent	-	17	168	25 "	27 "	-	-	Staff Assist.-Surgs. Eames and Ludlow.
29	Vulcan	-	-	150	-	-	-	-	In charge of Naval Medical Officers.
30	Avon	-	-	300	4 Dec.	6 Dec.	-	50	- - 2nd Cl. S. Surg. Ewing, S. Assist.-Surgs. Reade and Smith, and As.-Surgs. Mills, 63 Ft., and Wilson, 7th Hues. (sick.)
31	Sovereign	-	-	38	4 "	6 "	-	-	Acting Assist.-Surg. Cleary.
32	Gertrude, steam transport	-	-	249	6 "	13 "	-	39	2nd Cl. Staff Surg. MacLise, Staff Assist.-Surg. Mullock.
33	Blundell	520	-	71	6 "	15 "	-	3	Staff Assist.-Surg. J. McNeece.
34	Cleopatra	-	-	344	12 "	16 "	-	14	Assist.-Surg. Young, 11th Foot, and Staff Assist.-Surg. Acton.
35	Candia, steamer	-	-	90	15 "	17 "	-	-	Assist. Staff Surg. Jackson.

[illegible]

The Deaths on the Passage amounted to 5½ per cent. of the sick and wounded Officers and Men embarked.

Appendix, No. 12.

Appendix, No. 12.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

COPIES of LETTERS from Medical Officers in the *Black Sea*.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," off Cape Souked, Coast of Crimea,
22 September 1854.

THE occurrences and occupations of the last few days have been such as to prevent my obtaining regular returns. Cholera, however, is again on the increase; 332 was the number given in my letter of the 17th; five have been officially reported since, making 337. I know of others, but do not now number them, that I may avoid mistakes. The "Queen" has had two out of the five, making her total loss from this cause four. The "Leander" has had one, and this is the first case. The other two are in the "Agamemnon," and have been followed by others not yet reported.

The "Agamemnon," the "Sanspareil" (mentioned in my last on cholera), and the "Leander," were all Varna ships, where their crews had a great deal of very fatiguing work to perform, in disembarking, and again embarking, troops, horses, and stores of all kinds. Unfortunately all these were again employed in the inshore squadron duty at Kalamita, where they were again, perhaps, more exposed than the crews of most of the other ships.

The two men of the "Queen" who have died, had both been employed for long spells in pontoon boats or flats, and one was in one of these for an entire night. Thus these deaths clearly indicate that we are now within the influence of either the old or of a new epidemic cause; but their occurrence in such men only as those who have been exposed to unusual fatigue, gives some reason to hope that it is not in any great intensity, although some of the troops are again suffering considerably.

I regret to say that scurvy too has again appeared amongst us; the "Britannia," the "Albion," and "Vengeance," have all one or more cases. We have for more than a week had a hazy, muggy atmosphere, through which the sun penetrates, and even scalds occasionally, and cannot, therefore, be called foggy, but which certainly has but little effect in drying up moisture, either in the body or elsewhere.

Since yesterday morning large parties of men, with every medical officer in the fleet, save one from the large ships, have been employed in picking up, carrying down, and embarking the wounded from the field of battle, and administering to their wants as best they could.

My lists, made up to sunset to-night, shows 414 gone in the "Vulcan," steam troop ship, into which we were obliged to send three naval assistant-surgeons, leaving, of course, three of the smaller vessels without any; 380 have gone in the steam transport "Andes," attended by army men entirely I hope, although I have lost sight for the day of two that were in her. Over 500 are now in the "Colombo" steam transport, and 200 more are in the "Alfred the Great" transport, all ready to go. Two naval assistant-surgeons are in the former, and one in the latter, who have orders to go on if not relieved, but I am in hopes the army medical men will be sent there in time to take charge; although I fear the Army Medical Department is getting almost as hard pushed as we ourselves are. Objections have been taken to sending away any from our already too small numbers, under present circumstances, but I have held that present suffering must be relieved, whatever may be our prospects.

There are still many more wounded to be sent off, I myself do not know how many, and I do not believe anybody else does. But it must be understood, that amongst those now embarked there are at least 300 sick; and that in addition to these, there are not a few Russian wounded, and it is these, all put together, which raise the embarked list to 1,500 men.

Up to this evening I have been unable to ascertain the number of British put *hors de combat*, but it will certainly be found to be 1,100, if not over 1,400.

As I cannot yet state the British loss in the action, it would be absurd to attempt any surmise of that of either the French or Russian. The former is reported to be anywhere between two and twelve hundred men; I have not heard even an attempt made to compute the latter. We expect an advance to-morrow morning, but I hope to get this off before we start.

I have, &c.

(signed) David Deas,

Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleets.

Sir Wm. Burnett, K. C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," off the Katcha,
27 September 1854.

SOME of my duties have of late led me much into contact with many wounded and sick soldiers: from the number of the latter, for whom I have more lately been called upon to obtain some provision in the shape of professional and other assistance, I fear I must give up the hope expressed in my last; viz., "That although the epidemic causes of cholera still existed, they did not do so in any great degree of intensity." They do exist, and I fear in much intensity; but the movement of the army up the right bank of the Belbeck, and across that river to the east and south of Sebastopol, has deprived it of the opportunity of sending down its sick for embarkation here, and consequently deprived me of the chance of forming opinions as to the degree of severity with which this and other diseases have been raging for the last two days, but I fear it and they are doing so to an alarming extent.

In my last, I said that the "Andes" had left with 380 wounded on board, probably she had not more than 350 embarked, and of these four officers and nine men died on the passage down.

I said, too, that I believed these to be attended by army medical officers only, at the same time expressing a doubt, having lost sight of two of our own for the day. It now turns out, that they were attended by one army and three naval medical officers; viz., one staff surgeon of the first class, and by Messrs. Power, "Sanspareil," Edwardes, "Retribution," and Rorie, "Queen;" the orders these three last acted under, were to leave if relieved, but if not, to go on to Constantinople. They were not relieved, and the staff surgeon writes in terms of high commendation of all three, stating that the amount of professional skill they displayed was great, and their devotion unbounded. They have all three already returned to their ships, having been but an hour or two in the Bosphorus; such promptitude, too, is worthy of much praise; they acted without control. Of the other ships I mentioned I can as yet say nothing, as I have not correct accounts from either.

Were it of consequence, I would say that instead of 200 being sent away in the "Alfred the Great," there were probably more than 400. This was a mistake; she was over crowded in the night, and I thought it imprudent to put them to the inconvenience and suffering of removing them in the morning. The "Orient" took more than 300, I believe; and the "Cadmus" followed with over 250, but I saw neither of these after they were completed; neither of these last had naval medical officers, and I was compelled at a late hour to take away the only one who was in the "Alfred the Great," in consequence of a peremptory order to provide two assistant-surgeons for the "Timandra," then set aside to sail with 600 or 700 wounded prisoners for Odessa. She did not go with these after all, but was here to-day with 13 badly wounded Russians, and about 100 of our own soldiers, very sick, principally with cholera and its effects.

I authorised the master to supply these with beds, blankets, mutton, fowls, wine, &c. &c., upon the requisition of either assistant-surgeon (there are two on board, Messrs. Pearce and Smith of "Britannia"), and, in the name of the Government I became answerable here, as I have of late frequently become, for any losses he might sustain in supplying the necessary comforts. I hope my responsibility has relieved all their wants, but I doubt it.

In our own ships cholera is staggering on much as it did. I reported 337 on the 22d. I have now to add 10, making 347; of these, three are "Agamemnon's;" one, "Leander;" one, "Rodney;" two, "Niger;" one, "Queen;" one, "Firebrand;" and one, "Bellerophon."

Fever, too, of an ill-developed remittent type, with bad head symptoms, is on the increase, and is carrying off a few, but on the whole, we are in much better health than I expected to be.

I need not refer to the numbers of killed and wounded I mentioned in my last; they were supposed by many here to be quite extravagant; but, alas! they were far under the truth. The "Gazette" will now have told the sad tale.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet.

Sir William Burnett, K.C.B.,
Medical Director-general of the Navy.

Morning of 28th September.

MY attention has now been called to another letter in the "Times," from "Investigator." He winds up by advocating the castor oil system.

We gave this a fair though a limited trial 10 days ago, but found that it was no more efficacious than anything else. I have been asked whether it is to be gone on with on my authority. I have said "No," and "Investigator" gives me no reasons this morning why I should alter my decision.

(signed) *D. Deas.*

Appendix, No. 12.

H. M. S. Queen, off the Katcha,
30 September 1854.

Sir,

IN a letter of the 22d inst. I reported the fact of scurvy having again shown itself.

As it was evidently extending, and as I learnt lime-juice was not being served out in all the ships, I went to the Commander-in-Chief, when he at my suggestion gave an order by signal that this should at once be done.

I put a question to-day to the captain of a line-of-battle ship with reference to cholera; his reply was, "We have no fresh case, but we would have had plenty had we complied with the inconsiderate signal order."

I of course assured him that however ill-judged the order was, it was not to be considered as inconsiderate, but that it had been duly weighed before it had been given, and that I had come to the conclusion that it was not likely to induce diarrhoea, &c. &c., but that, on the contrary, the men would be less likely to get broken down, and consequently be less predisposed to cholera than if a scorbutic taint was allowed to progress, &c. &c. He replied that he had not complied with the order in consequence of the recommendation of the surgeon, and that unless I gave some tangible opinion he would still be compelled to decline. Of course I declined giving what he considered a tangible opinion, simply remarking, that if he did not entail too great a degree of suffering upon the people of his ship, that I would be delighted to see the effects; and so I of course will. But this is a point upon which I am not myself quite satisfied. I have no faith in either the curative or prophylactic effects of vegetable acid in choleraic epidemics. All I have to trust to is that the effects of vegetable acids cannot be very deadly, or the theory would not have been propounded, as such a thing could not have been started without some practical observations. And further, that my own personal observation leads me to believe that choleraic diarrhoea is less influenced by fruits, &c. than is commonly believed. But as the executive opinion certainly, and the medical opinion probably, is against me, I will deem it a favour to have the benefit of advice.

In some of my late communications I have noticed the disposal of the wounded after the battle of the Alma or Soukoul. I may as well dispose of them entirely as far as I am able. As I think I must have before said, the "Timandra" was told off to take the remaining Russian wounded to Odessa, and I had sent into her two assistant-surgeons, with appliances for this purpose, but by some means she followed us here, having only embarked 17 Russians, who were quickly reduced by the deaths of four. Having got on board a number of British soldiers very ill with cholera and fever, she was dispatched to Constantinople with Messrs. Pierce and Smith still in her.

Her Majesty's ship "Albion" was then sent to embark the Russians in the steam transport "Avon." She got on board 338, when a body of the enemy being seen on the heights around, she recalled her parties, dispatched the steamer, and left herself, leaving some rather indefinite number still on the field; 60, 80, 160 have all been stated as being left, but I do not believe that it ever was ascertained. The official despatch inclines to the smaller number, I fancy. These, as even those sent on board, were in a sad state, I am told; maggots by the handfull being the least of the evils. Doctor Thompson of the 44th, and his servant, had alone been left with these unfortunates. He is reported to have behaved nobly; but what could two men do under the circumstances towards giving efficient relief to all, or even to many?

Two of the embarked died on the passage, and five immediately they arrived. I was under the impression that it would have been well to have sent at least two naval medical officers with these, but I failed in carrying my point. I am happy to hear that the health of the army is decidedly better; but this is hearsay evidence only. We do not get the sick down on this side now, and I have therefore no good criterion to go by.

Two more medical officers have gone to-day, I fear; the surgeon of the Coldstream Guards and, I am told, Dr. Mitchell, first class surgeon on the staff of the General commanding the Cavalry. If the latter be gone he will, I know, be a great loss to the army and the profession. I saw him on the 21st and 22d performing operations in a most masterly style. Overworked and exhausted, he, I am told, sank to-day.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet.

Sir William Burnett, K. C. B., F. R. S.,
Medical Director-general of the Navy.

Troop Ship, "Timandra,"

Scutari, 5 October 1854.

Sir,

WE have the honour to inform you that, in obedience to your orders, we proceeded on board the troop ship, "Timandra," on the 23d of last month, to take charge of wounded Russian prisoners. Only 14 were brought on board, two of whom died on their passage to this place, one from mortification of the stump, after amputation in the upper third of the left thigh, the other from fracture of the skull from a musket bullet. On the 25th we received on board 111 English soldiers of different regiments, and the officer, Mr. Irwin, of the 13th Light Dragoons, nearly all of them suffering from cholera, the remainder from diarrhoea; many were speechless, and in a state of collapse; when they were hoisted in three were found dead in the boats that brought them from the shore; all were in a most helpless

and

and deplorable state. In the first night 20 died, on the following day two more. On the morning of the 27th we buried four men, and Mr. Irwin (who was cold and speechless when first received on board on the evening of the 25th), and from that date to the 4th October, when the remainder landed at Scutari, we lost 15 more, making a total of 42, all from cholera. On the 28th of September the "Timandra" proceeded to Balaklava, and on the evening of the 29th, 246 soldiers were sent on board, most of them, with the exception of two wounded, suffering either from cholera or diarrhœa; although the men, generally speaking, were by no means in such an exhausted and helpless condition as the first who came on board. Of this number, on the first night, one died; on the 1st October, one; on the 2d, three; on the 3d, four, and on the 4th, one; making a total of 10, all from cholera. The "Timandra" left Balaklava on the 30th September, under sail; on the same evening, however, the "Cottingham" steamer was sent out and took her in tow; but in consequence of her captain mistaking the entrance of the Bosphorus, he towed the "Timandra" 55 miles out of course before he found out the mistake, subsequently casting her off in a calm for want of coals; the "Timandra" did not reach Scutari until the 4th of this month. We were detained one night in the Bosphorus by the ship running against a house. We have been thus particular in stating dates, on account of the long time that the sick have been detained on board, and the consequent rather large mortality amongst them.

The scene, Sir, on board the "Timandra" has been a painful and trying one to us; we have not only had to act in our medical capacity, but to perform the duties of nurses also, to keep order, and superintend the messing of upwards of 300 men; no easy task, when you consider that there was no officer in authority over them. We do not state this in a tone of complaint, for we are only at all times too ready to render our services, in any capacity, for the benefit of our suffering fellow countrymen; but we do so to point out that there were many of our men who came on board at Balaklava well able to assist us in our most arduous labours, but who, we are sorry to state, either neglected or refused to do so; in truth, the conduct of some has been anything but praiseworthy. The strong, in many instances, robbing the weak of their provisions, arrowroot, &c., in spite of our utmost efforts to prevent it, and we need only to point out one fact of the sort amongst many that occurred, to urge on the authorities, if they could possibly be spared, the necessity of sending two or three non-commissioned officers, in each ship, with the sick. We had been giving a man in a state of collapse some warm rum and water by table spoonfuls, our attention amongst so many sick being called for a few minutes elsewhere; when we returned the grog had been stolen. After your visit, in accordance with your directions, we separated the more healthy men from the sick, and supplied them with beds, &c. We found the utmost benefit from this arrangement, and subsequently we kept one side of the ship for the convalescents, and the other for the worst cases. Only 55 beds could be found on board, and we only regret, seeing the benefit the men derived from them, that there were not more; we, however, made many very comfortable beds with hay. We cannot speak too highly of the conduct of many men who recovered out of the first 111 who came on board; grateful for our attention and care of them, these men came forward in the most praiseworthy manner to assist their sick and dying comrades, and without their help we scarcely know what we should have done. The crew of the "Timandra," when they found that we would not give them any amount of spirits that they chose to ask for, quickly desisted from the little assistance they had rendered us, and we could not even get the dead sewn up without promising them a glass of grog for doing it; you may easily imagine the scene between decks, with nearly 200 men unable to go on deck, and constantly using the bed-pans, without a soul to empty them, other than one coloured man belonging to the crew, who by dint of a little coaxing, and a glass of grog now and then, we persuaded to do so. In spite of this great drawback, by great attention to cleanliness on our part, shifting the positions of the sick every now and then, and cleaning under them, together with the use of the chloride of zinc, we contrived to keep the place quite sweet and wholesome. A person might have gone down, and unless he had been informed of it, he would scarcely have detected that there was one bed-pan in use, instead of upwards of two dozen. Having known the benefit of the chloride of zinc in H. M. S. "Tyne," in the Brazils, when she had fever on board, we followed out a similar plan in the present instance. A diluted solution was placed in every bed-pan and night-chair after being used; it was also sprinkled about the decks. Of what we think most highly, we had thick pieces of blanket, soaked in a strong solution, hung up in every direction (of course wrung pretty dry, so as not to make a mess by dripping), more particularly in the directions of the currents of air from the scuttles, and opposite the mouths of the windsails, so that all the air circulating in the place became impregnated with it. We do not presume to assert that, by these means, we checked or prevented the further extension of the disease (although it is by no means improbable that it did so, and we individually, from what we saw, are inclined to believe that it did); but, at least, by the removal of foul smells, it restored confidence to the people (no slight object under such circumstances), and enabled them and us to perform our duties. All the men quickly observed the properties of the chloride, and were constantly coming to us whenever they perceived a foul smell, for the solution. The wounds of many of the Russian prisoners were in a dreadful state, from lying in the field, the stumps open, and gangrenous; one was full of maggots when received on board. By the use of a very weak solution of chloride of zinc, we removed all the stench from them, promoted the separation of the sloughs, and we are proud to say, that in spite of so many obstacles, we landed them at Scutari with the sloughs separated, the wounds granulating and doing well. As regards the treatment we adopted in the cholera cases, we tried different plans, but all failed; in many instances

Appendix, No. 12

Total Number of
Deaths from
Sept. 23 to Oct. 4,
English 52 from
Cholera; Russians
2 from wounds.

Appendix, No. 12. great attention to every want, and checking the diarrhœa as soon as possible, appeared to afford the only hope of safety. Lead and opium pills were used most extensively; diluted sulphuric acid, chalk mixture, rum and water with opium, of which we think most highly; and, in the press of patients coming on board, one of us stood in the gangway, and gave each man affected with cholera or diarrhœa, a glassful as he came over the side. We believe that this plan was in many instances of the utmost benefit. We used mustard poultices, hot water to the feet, frictions, &c., &c., and we only regret that the number of patients and the want of attendants would not allow us to carry out these things more extensively, as we saw the greatest benefit from them amongst the men who came on board last, from the attention to these things, under our directions, by the convalescents from the first number. The list of medicines made out for us we found highly adapted to the circumstances under which we were placed; but, if we might be allowed to offer a suggestion, we would recommend that some *sp. ammonia aromat.* be added, should we again be sent down with cholera patients, as from a small quantity one of us had in his case, we observed much benefit, it being a most useful stimulant when the patient was getting cold. In the hurry and confusion of the first night, when so many men were dying, we were so much engaged with the sick, that we regret to state the dead were not searched, as they ought to have been, immediately; when we came to get them searched, nothing was found. Subsequently we paid great attention to this point, and collected upwards of 11 *l.*, besides other valuables, which have been handed over to the military authorities for the benefit of the widows and orphans of the deceased.

We make this statement in order that it may be pointed out to the other medical men proceeding on a similar mission, as we have good reason to believe (although we cannot clearly accuse any one) that, during the first night, the dead were robbed. We fear that we have already taken up too much of your time in sending you such a long letter, but we have been induced to do so by the interest you so kindly took in the poor fellows when you inspected the ship.

Remembering, with gratitude, the kindness you on a former occasion showed one of us, when placed in a most painful situation, we most sincerely trust that any suggestions or remarks we have made in the present case will not be considered by you as presumption, but rather as an humble attempt, through you, to benefit our fellow-creatures, that, on any future occasion, should naval medical men be sent away in charge of sick soldiers on board transports by your advice, they may benefit by our experience. As for ourselves, although it is a most painful and arduous duty to perform, should you again require our assistance to attend either sick or wounded soldiers, we shall only be too happy at all times to render them every attention in our power. We also beg leave to state, hoping that you will approve of our proceedings, that we have drawn up letters for two soldiers who have behaved so well in assisting us, and sent them to their commanding officer. We have also taken the names of three others, who have behaved badly and mutinously, but as regards them we shall wait for your advice before we take any further steps in the matter. We are proud to state, Sir, for the credit of the branch of the service to which we have the honour to belong, that nearly every man who could walk came aft, before leaving the ship, and expressed their thanks to us for the attention we had shown them, and the non-commissioned officers (quite unexpected by us) sent us a letter, signed by them on behalf of their sick comrades, to the same effect.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Pearce,*
H. Harrison Smith,
Assistant-Surgeons of H. M. S. "Britannia,"
in charge of "Timandra."

H. M. S. "Queen," off Katcha,
7 October 1854.

Sir,

MESSRS. DREW, of "Inflexible," King, of "Vesuvius," and those now lent to have returned here. The surgeon of the "Vulcan" speaks in terms of high praise of the manner these assistant-surgeons worked night and day among the (upwards of) 420 sick and wounded soldiers embarked in that ship.

I beg to enclose a letter addressed to me by Dr. Forteach, staff surgeon, in regard to Dr. Wright, assistant-surgeon of "Terrible," and Mr. Reynolds of "Niger," who went down with 590 wounded in the "Columbo." A detention of this vessel at Alma for some time after the embarkation there, enabled me personally to observe the zealous and skilful manner these two last exerted themselves in performing amputations, and all other necessary duties for the relief of the suffering.

There are only two other assistant-surgeons away, who are not with our own people; these are Mr. E. Pearce, of "Modeste," lent to "Britannia," and Mr. H. H. Smith of that ship. These two have gone to Scutari in the "Timandra," with 14 very badly wounded prisoners, and some 300 very sick soldiers. This ship had much detention on this coast, and I had opportunities of observing the devotion with which these laboured, and that under great difficulties.

I conceive

I conceive I would but ill do my duty, Sir, did I not thus specially bring the valuable services of all of these officers under your immediate notice. These services were extra-neous, very laborious, but most cheerfully rendered. Appendix, No. 12.

To Sir William Burnett, K. C. B.,
Medical Director-General.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleets.

H. M. Transport, "Colombo,"
Scutari, 27 Sept. 1854.

I CONSIDER it my duty to report to you the valuable assistance I received from Dr. Wright, H. M. S. "Terrible," and Dr. Reynolds, H. M. S. "Niger," while in charge of the wounded from Alma to Scutari. They were most assiduous in their attention, and I have great pleasure in testifying to their superior professional skill in the treatment of the cases under their immediate care.

I have, &c.
(signed) *A. Forteath*, M.D.,
Staff Surgeon and in Medical Charge.

To Dr. D. Deas, D. I. H.,
H. M. S. "Queen."

H. M. S. "Queen," off the Katcha,
14 October 1854.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to enclose the monthly return for September; I hope to be able to return that for October in accordance with the new form.

I have nothing to add to my reports sent by each mail. Cholera seems to have all but disappeared from the ships here. Cases (bad ones too) are still occurring in both the Naval and Marine Brigade, at Balaklava and in the trenches; but my last reports seem to infer that diarrhoea is lessening.

The medical staff with the Naval Brigade in the trenches now consists of Mr. Rees, surgeon in charge, and of assistant-surgeons Bremner, "Sanspareil," Ward, "Vengeance," Cotton, "Rodney," and Mason, "Albion."

The Marine Brigade has with it Mr. Elliott, acting surgeon in charge, and Dr. Brown, assistant-surgeon of "Bellerophon."

The "Diamond" is at anchor in Balaklava Harbour; her guns are all on shore, and she is a kind of receiving ship for the sick and wounded of the Naval Brigade, while the "Agamemnon" is so for the marines. I have requested that a small steamer be ordered to come from thence here once a day. She brings to their ships all that are fit to be moved.

This has answered very well up to this time, but in the event of many wounded coming down, the "Diamond" will I fear be found badly adapted for the purpose. I have represented this, as well as the necessity of clearing out Therapia Hospital of all cases fit to be moved, so that there may be beds for the wounded. I hope to see both representations attended to before long.

Still in distress for assistant-surgeons; Mr. Evans of "Diamond" is sick, and I have been obliged to send Mr. Pearce there. Mr. Sette Sam is not yet arrived from Constantinople. We were compelled to send down an assistant-surgeon from the "Trafalgar," in the "Harpy," only a few days ago.

We expect the grand attack to commence the day after to-morrow, *i. e.* 16th.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleets.

To Sir William Burnett, K. C. B.,
Medical Director-General.

Sir,

"Queen," 18 October 1854.

A COMBINED attack was made yesterday; our losses in the squadron were 46 killed and 270 wounded. The result not decisive.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector.

Appendix, No. 12.

Sir,

18 October 1854.

SINCE I told off the number of wounded which I suppose might be sent down to Therapia Hospital, I understand that many sick are ordered to be sent down in the "Vulcan" as well; I think it necessary, therefore, that you should have my authority for being most careful in the selection of hospital cases. Leaving in the "Vulcan" all such as upon inspection you do not consider it absolutely necessary should be immediately received.

I am, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleets.

To Dr. Davidson, Surgeon, R.N.,
Hospital, Therapia.

Note now added :

86 were the wounded then in the "Vulcan."

20 hospital cases in "Albion."

4 hospital cases in "Arethusa." The ships were both so much damaged that they were ordered to go on to the Bosphorus themselves.

20 in hospital.

130

16 at Balaklava, now waiting, by return of 18th.

24 at least for next three days.

100 for proceeds of to-morrow's action.

270

20 as probable numbers Dr. Davidson may consider it necessary to select from the
83 sent down by order.

290

The accommodation being for 150 outside.

D. D., D. I. F.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," 19 October 1854.

THE most pleasing part of my duty is to point out to you and to the Commander-in-chief such medical officers as by unusual exertions are entitled to special notice. You will excuse my enclosing the accompanying demi-official notes having reference to Messrs. Forbes of the "Triton" and Pritchard of the "Albion," and the liberty I take in calling your attention to the services of these two gentlemen. From personal observation, I know both to have behaved admirably.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector.

To Sir Wm. Burnett, K. C. B., &c.,
Medical Director-General.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," off Katcha,
20 October 1854.

I WAS only able on the 18th to say, that we had been under the batteries the day previously, and that I estimated our loss at 46 killed and 270 wounded. I had not received two of the returns when I was compelled to send off the official list; this last was required to be made out in so short a time that I could not take a copy, so that I now do not know but that I was one out in number killed, and two or three in number wounded; I hope 45 and 263 will be found to be the correct numbers.

I think it necessary to say that the exertions used by the surgeons and assistants were beyond all praise, although six out of the 10 line-of-battle ships had but two medical officers, and in the ship most severely handled, I may say there was but one (as the surgeon of the "Albion" was wounded early in the action); the wounded, I hope, were caused no unnecessary suffering, for such ships as most required it, I requested the medical officers of those which had suffered less to offer their services, which was most zealously done in every case; and by this means, I believe, that by two hours after the ships came to anchor every necessary operation was performed, and every wound dressed.

The "Albion" and the "Sanspareil" were the two worst; and I know that all in these were as well disposed of within that time as circumstances would admit of. Before going
into

into action in the morning, all men who were sick were ordered to be sent into Her Majesty's ship "Vulcan;" this, for the time, was an excellent arrangement, but it was unfortunately carried out. The "Vulcan" was, on the 18th, told off to take down the wounded hospital cases to Therapia. It was never doubted by me but that all these men would be sent back to their ships before she started; but unfortunately, as I think, an order was sent that she was to take on all that were not then fit for duty to Therapia. I had not contemplated this, and it was only after the majority of the wounded were on board, the remainder alongside, and the ship ready to start, that I learnt it; it was then dusk, and too late to make a signal to reverse the order, even had the Commander-in-chief decided upon the propriety of doing so. I therefore considered it absolutely necessary to write the letter to Dr. Davidson, a copy of which I now beg to enclose for your inspection, and I hope approval. We learnt on the very day of the action that an opportunity had been given of sending on our invalids and chronic cases, so that the number in the Therapia hospital had been reduced to 19 or 20; but with all this advantage we have but little chance of being able to accommodate the badly wounded which we have already. My last return from the camp is up to the 18th (the evening of), which gives 6 killed and 16 wounded on the 17th, and 3 killed and 14 wounded on the 18th; these are all shell or shot wounds; consequently, one-half may be fairly set down as hospital cases of a bad order; that will give 15 waiting in the "Diamond," at Balaklava, for conveyance to Therapia. The guns are being advanced day by day; we may therefore fairly estimate an increase for the 19th, 20th, and 21st, say at least 24. We are said to be going under the batteries again to-morrow, in the ships. What is to become of the wounded, it is difficult for me to say. Even without one of the 83 cases sent down in the "Vulcan," the hospital will be more than filled in every corner. I have desired that gavets, out-houses, &c., be put in as good repair as practicable, so that these also should be filled if need be; but even this will not do.

We will do the best we can, however, and what I am now anxious for is, to convince you that it was on no slight grounds I took upon myself to contradict the Admiral's order.

Mr. Rees was recalled from the brigade the night before we went into action. He is not to return, but his arrangements are such as to facilitate carrying on the duties very much.

Dr. Bremner, assistant surgeon, "Sanspareil," was left in charge, and he has shown himself to be what I expected he was, when I sent him there, viz., a scientific and able surgeon, and an untiring labourer, and I feel convinced that this crowning effort of his 10 years' labour will meet its just reward.

As assistance is now absolutely required, I have sent Dr. Duirs (superseded from "Furious") to-day to be the surgeon in charge. Mr. Steuart and Mr. King, of the "Vesuvius," have gone down with the wounded to Therapia, with orders to do duty there until further orders. The former of those officers behaved in a most praiseworthy manner by writing me a letter, waiving his seniority, and volunteering to do duty under Dr. Davidson, immediately I pointed out that such an arrangement would be beneficial to the service. Eupatoria is threatened with an attack; I have therefore sent Mr. Walsh to take charge of that garrison, leaving Mr. Haskar still with him. Dr. Davidson has performed wonders in meeting our wants; not only are numerous small supplies sent up, but the supplies for Balaklava and Eupatoria arrived here a day or two ago, a cause of no small relief to my mind. The distribution of our extra duty men are as under at present: Dr. Davison has one surgeon and one assistant additional; there is one surgeon and five assistants with Naval Brigade; one acting surgeon and one assistant with the Marine Battalion on the heights of Balaklava; one surgeon and one assistant with the Marine Battalion at Eupatoria, and one additional assistant-surgeon in the "Diamond," used as a receiving ship at Balaklava.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleets.

P.S.—Mr. Leth Sands' services are lost to us; he may be usefully employed by following the orders of Admiral Boxer, but we are not aware what these may be.

(signed) *D. Deas.*

H. M. S. "Queen," off Katcha,
23 October 1854.

Sir,

MR. SMITH, master of the "Spitfire," and it may be others, will leave this for Therapia hospital to-day.

On the evening of the 20th instant, there were 20 hospital cases of wounded waiting at Balaklava for a chance of being sent down to you.

I take it for granted there are many more by this time.

Increased accommodation will therefore, in all probability, be immediately required; if so, you will represent the same to Admiral Boxer. But should there be a chance of delay from the Admiral's absence or otherwise, it is my direction that you yourself obtain a house, by

Appendix, No. 12. hire or otherwise, bearing in mind that although economy is to be carefully studied, the great object at present is to find fit accommodation for our sick and wounded.

To Dr. J. Davidson, Surgeon, R. N.,
Hospital, Therapia.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of Hospitals and Fleets.

The copy above appended is respectfully transmitted to the Medical Director-general.
(signed) *David Deas.*

Sir,

23 October 1854.

WE did not go in under the batteries on the 21st, as was expected; we have as yet, therefore, no increase of wounded from that cause. But in my reports up to the evening of the 20th, I have 11 killed and 50 wounded in the brigade. I had hopes to be able to give you particulars by to-day's mail, but cannot. The progress in the work of destruction made by our guns is not quite equal, I suspect, to what the very sanguine expected. But I am not aware that there is any cause for despairing of the destruction of the ships and the dockyard. I sincerely trust that by the next mail I will be able to tell you that our wounded are as well disposed of as could be expected. Dr. Macleod, who joined the "Furious" on Saturday only, has already broken down. His health appears to me to be in a state to offer but little hope of his continuing to serve for the time; should my present surmise be correct, and we are compelled to send him away, I think the service will be benefited by Dr. Duir's appointment to that ship. I hope still there will be no opportunity for this, but fear there will.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleet.

(4960.)

Sir,

Balaklava, 27 October 1854.

DR. SMART, surgeon of the "Diamond" (which ship has been used from the first as a receiving ship for the sick and wounded of the naval brigade), reported the appearance of traumatic gangrene a few days ago.

This information induced me to proceed to this place to investigate the circumstances.

I am in hopes that, suspicious as the appearances were, they arose from some faults in the system of the individuals affected, more than from any special state of the atmosphere or from contagious influences. I state this with submission, however, as I have seen but one of the cases (the others being dead), and because I hold Dr. Smart's professional judgment in very high estimation indeed.

But in the meantime, I have not taken any further steps than in directing a free use of whitewash and chloride of zinc, and of cautioning Dr. Davidson to examine all the wounded he may receive from this with additional care before permitting them to mix with other patients.

Strange as it may appear, out of the (about) 75 wounded in the trenches up to this time, seven only have been sent to hospital. One has (as I think improperly) been, at his own request, sent back to his own ship in a very hopeless state; and there are two others in the "Diamond" unfit to be moved.

I have no papers here with me; but I think I am not far out in giving 16 killed and 75 wounded as the number of casualties in the naval brigade up to this time.

The first three days were the heaviest, though it appears to me that on those days Jack was too heedless; but having found out that shot and shell could be guarded against to some small extent, he adopted the despised but necessary precaution of what is vulgarly called "dodging," and has therefore escaped since with comparative impunity.

Diarrhœa is prevailing to a distressing extent; the disease runs into dysentery occasionally, and still too frequently terminates in cholera.

We had a disastrous encounter with the enemy the day before yesterday (25th), in which more than half of our cavalry were cut to pieces within a very short distance of this place; and we had another encounter yesterday, in which our arms entirely prevailed, on the extreme right of the trenches before Sebastapol. In neither of these encounters did the Naval Brigade or the Marine Battalions suffer, however.

The terrible battering of the fortifications continues, and without much visible effect. But more dependence is privately to be placed on some underground operations now than upon what is visible to the uninitiated.

I have inspected all that belongs to our department here, and find the officers making the most of their limited means.

The labour undergone by all is something very heavy indeed.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleet.

(5057.)

Sir,

H.M.S. "Queen," off Katcha, 2 November 1854.

My report to-day must be of a chequered order.

Up to the evening of the 30th ultimo the naval brigade had lost 15 killed and 85 wounded. I hope to be able, before the mail leaves to-morrow, to give the return of the 31st and 1st.

In some respects they are better, in others worse. No fresh case of cholera had occurred from the 24th, but bad diarrhoeas with dysenteric tendency existed to a large extent, and pneumonia had carried off a man immediately the cold change occurred.

As before stated, the arrangements are, that all the wounded and all cases threatening to become obstinate are removed to the "Diamond" each morning, and from thence conveyed as quickly as possible either to their own ships or to hospital. But notwithstanding this, the list varies from 112 to 120; this is very heavy. The fact is, the men are hardly worked, and much underfed.

I do not think they have had above three days' fresh provisions for a month. I have thought it my duty to impress my belief as to this, as strongly as I could upon the Commander-in-chief.

The marine battalion on the heights of Balaklava are suffering as the seamen are from bad bowel complaints, but they have been removed from our charge—in fact, being more looked upon as part and parcel of the army, and consequently received when sick into the military hospital. They have with them one confirmed and one acting surgeon, and two assistant-surgeons.

I have no information of the Eupatoria battalion; I wish I had. Dr. Nolloth reports the reappearance of cholera in the "Leander," at anchor off that place, which makes me uneasy about the battalion; but I trust Dr. Walsh would have reported had anything been far wrong.

The health of the fleet is fair; I may say, good.

A much heavier cannonade has been kept up again for the last two days than had been for some time before. It has been blowing hard, however, and we have consequently had little communication, so I at present cannot tell the result.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet.

P. S.—I forgot in my last to say that a disagreeable eruptive disease had shown itself on board the "Apollo" troop ship off Balaklava. It is one of those which have long afforded cause for discussion, as to whether it is to be called chicken, or modified small-pox. Mr. Squire, the assistant-surgeon in charge, was one of the sufferers. I put Mr. Forbes, of the "Simoom," on board, and he reports that since my visit no fresh case has appeared, now five days.

D. D.

Sir,

3 November.

I HAVE nothing further from the trenches. The firing has been so heavy that the casualties must, I fear, have been large; but this is mere surmise, as everything connected with its effects is at present with us.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas.*

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," off Katcha,
7 November 1854.

I HOPED to have been able to transmit my monthly return by this mail, but although I have made a request that all the returns necessary for this purpose be sent to me by the 5th of each month, I have not (in consequence of the change of form) been able to get them in.

As the names of the killed and wounded of the brigade, as well as those who fell on board, may be inquired after, I enclose those now, instead of waiting until my monthly return is ready.

We continue to lose men from fever, from cholera, and other intestinal affections. The brigade list was 110 on the 2d, and this, as I have said before, is independent of those who are being constantly sent off to their ships; some of whom have come on board with a fever of a lower type than we saw before, and have very quickly sunk; the prolongation of the period of exposure to hard work and bad food is, I suppose, sufficient to account for this lower caste of symptoms.

My uneasiness about Eupatoria referred to in my last, turns out not to have been without cause. A letter, dated 3 November, from Mr. Haskan, assistant-surgeon of the "Fury," who had been in charge from the first, and who had only been superseded in his charge by Dr. Walsh on the 2d, informs me that in the last week of October, cholera of a very malignant order had appeared in Eupatoria, and that by that day three of the marines of the battalion had been carried off.

He gives the number of inhabitants in the place at about 5,000, and that over 70 of these

Appendix, No. 12.

were dying per day. His communication is exceedingly interesting, so much so, that I would immediately transmit it for your inspection, did I not trust to his complying with my request, which was, that he would draw up a short report, which, if he does, I will immediately transmit; and should this not be the case, I will still forward the note, although it has in it some irrelevant matter; looking upon it as I do, as being unusually interesting and especially creditable.

My papers got out of order, and some of them lost, in consequence of a shell bursting in my cabin on the 17th ultimo; by this I have lost the means of giving the exact number of deaths from cholera by each mail, without going through a great number of returns, which I do not do, as I consider that as the disease has now assumed a sporadic form, it has become a matter of less interest.

The marine battalion at Eupatoria was withdrawn from thence and sent round to Balaklava yesterday, where their exposure and hard living will be much greater, and their work none the less than before.

I look with anxiety for the result.

The attack of modified small-pox, which (I have no doubt) it was, has, I hope, entirely subsided in the "Apollo;" no fresh case has shown itself since I first saw, and all who have been ill are convalescent. I will refer further to this if I have time.

A severe action was fought on Sunday the 5th; as further particulars than I now have are almost sure to be published before this letter reaches, however, I forbear to enter on the subject, further than to say, that I suggested the despatching of a fast steamer with every available medical man here, but there were reasons why it should not be done, consequently none went.

To Sir Wm. Burnett, K. C. B., F. R. S.,
Medical Director-General.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleet.

Temporary Hospital, Therapia,
9 November 1854.

Sir,

I BEG to inform you, that when the wounded arrived from the fleet on the 20th ultimo, after the bombardment of Sebastopol, we had only eight nurses, seven of whom were Maltese. That number being totally inadequate to meet the necessities of such severely wounded men, I asked Commander Von Donop, of the "Vulcan," verbally, to land me a few men till more nurses could be procured; to this request he did not accede.

On the following day Admiral Boxer came up and inquired what nurses were wanted. I said a dozen at least, looking to the certainty of an early increase in the number of such patients; to attend on four of whom, one nurse is absolutely necessary.

On the 22d October, 14 Maltese, &c. were sent up from Constantinople as nurses; where they had been picked up I do not know. The majority understood English imperfectly, and some were utterly unacquainted with our language; for lack of better, I was obliged to employ the best, at the rate of 2s. 8d. per day, with rations, but it was pitiable and distressing to hear the poor patients complaining of the want of attention and sympathy on the part of these nurses.

In consequence of such a state of matters, and thinking it but right that a seamen or marine might be spared from each large ship to attend on his wounded shipmates, I addressed a letter to Admiral Boxer, pointing out the inefficiency of the men he had sent as nurses, and requesting that seamen or marines of good character might be sent in their stead; and further, and in order that the hospital might be rendered every assistance on pressing occasions, and that these servants might be kept in order, (a task I have found it hitherto impossible to do in the absence of a man-of-war, and with no authority or proper means of punishment at my command), I requested to look after the wants of the hospital, as the French frigate "Belle Poule" has done after the French Naval Hospital here.

The result of the above application has been, that seven seamen and marines have been sent from several ships as nurses, who are evidently useless characters on board; one of them confessed that much to me yesterday, and said he had been on the sick list for some time; and I most respectfully submit such are not the kind of persons to select as nurses to attend on our wounded countrymen.

A transport, the "Cornwall," an old leaky ship, was sent here the other day to receive convalescents from the hospital, and to give us assistance.

She is unfitted for the purpose, and totally unfurnished, and except in the way of boats, which are seldom required, the master refuses to give any assistance.

The tubing for the stoves only arrived here three days ago, although it has been at Constantinople for three or four weeks; and the heating arrangements are consequently not yet in order.

The roofs of the hospital and store rooms have been leaking all over during the late heavy rains. The kitchen chimney is in imminent danger of coming down; a large portion of the wall enclosing the hospital ground has fallen down, and which until repaired will give free ingress to thieves (which occurred last night), and egress to patients and others: and I cannot, under present circumstances, be responsible for the hospital stores.

These circumstances have been made known to the Admiral Superintendent, and assistance requested to put them in order, as it is difficult to get men at Therapia to do the work, and without an agent. My time is so occupied that I have not time to hunt them out.

out. The wounded have been suffering from the present state of things; and I doubt not, were a vessel of war stationed here, all these things could be easily put to rights by her crew, as was done when the hospital was first established; now we are almost entirely left to our own resources. I have further to inform you that Admiral Boxer came here yesterday in a tug steamer, which conveyed 34 convalescents to "Arethusa" for passage to Malta hospital. On landing at the hospital, the Admiral inquired about the nurses. I told him they were sufficient in point of numbers, but several were unfit for the position. I have been endeavouring to carry on all the duties devolving on me, as surgeon of this hospital, to the best of my ability, with little assistance, since I have had the honour of holding the appointment; but it is impossible to do so in a satisfactory manner, if the officer in charge is to have his authority subverted in the presence of subordinates and patients, and for no other reason, that I am aware of, than for making my wants known in writing to the superintendent. If such a state of matters is to continue, I must most respectfully request you will be pleased to move my Lords of the Admiralty to relieve me from this appointment, and recal me to England.

Appendix, No. 12.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. Davidson, Surgeon.

Sir William Burnett, K.C.B., &c. &c. &c.,
Medical Director-General.

THE accompanying letter from Dr. David Deas, deputy medical inspector of the fleet, dated "Sans Pareil," Balaklava, 8 January 1855, is submitted to the Committee, although the paragraph marked in red ink,* in which Dr. Deas states that the Third Division had only two rations of meat in 17 days, and half a ration of biscuit per day, is not founded on fact, as will be seen from the following extract of a despatch from Rear-admiral Sir E. Lyons, dated "Royal Albert," 26 February 1855, and addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

* Printed in *Italics*.

(signed) B. A. S. Hamilton,
Second Secretary of the Admiralty.

EXTRACT.

"THE subject of this letter affords me an opportunity of mentioning that the hearty good feeling which has so happily existed between the navy and army in the Crimea is likely to be impaired if officers make such reckless statements as those contained in the Deputy Medical Inspector's letter, which was enclosed in yours of 26th ultimo, No. 108, where he states, on a mere report, that the Third Division had only two rations of meat served out during 17 days. Lord Raglan, who received from the Duke of Newcastle a copy of Mr. Deas' letter, proves to me that the assertion has no foundation in fact."

H. M. S. "Sans Pareil," Balaklava,
8 January 1855.

Sir,

I HAVE nothing of special moment to trouble you with; it is and has been very cold, 17°, 18°, and 18½° of Fahrenheit in the mornings. I need not say that intense suffering has been the consequence.

We have now many frost bites coming down from the marines, who are in front with the Light Division, along with our other evils.

I foresaw that the men sent down for hospitals, &c., by steamer transports to the Bosphorus might be kept there too long without being forwarded from Scutari to Therapia; I therefore ordered the surgeons to write to Admiral Boxer, enumerating the number for hospital and for each ship, so that he might send a steam-tug for their conveyance. The orders were complied with; but the unfortunate patients were left on salt provisions for a good many days; 43 were so left, whom I directed to be sent down for this on 20th December.

I have therefore thought it my duty to lay the matter before the Commander-in-chief, in the hopes that he will take steps to prevent a recurrence of this evil.

I have written strong letters as to the necessity of more liberal supplies of provisions, lime-juice, &c. &c. I am assured, in reply, that steps are being taken to ensure regular supplies of fresh beef and vegetables for the naval department; unfortunately that does not embrace the marines, and they, as I have before stated, require it most.

The Commander-in-chief assures me, however, that he will urge a more regular supply of lime-juice to them also; but, sir, what will lime-juice do? If I am not grossly imposed upon, the Third Division had only two rations of meat served out during 17 days lately; while half a ration of biscuit was the daily amount of farina administered. It but adds insult to injury to talk of lime-juice under such circumstances. It is true that in saying this, I am going beyond

Appendix, No. 12. *my province. I speak of the Third Division, and there are no marines in it. But I get enough to eat, and my blood is still capable of boiling. There is a sad want of arrangement somewhere; we all want arrangement; but we ought not to starve people.*

I have directed 71 marines to be sent to Therapia Hospital since the 20th of last month, and nearly as many to be sent to their own ships; nevertheless, 163 are now sick on board the "Pride of the Ocean;" a number more of whom must be packed off at once to Therapia. There is small-pox there too, which has been contracted by the "Albion's" people while on shore on leave.

Dr. Davidson has acted prudently by putting them into the new house which was being fitted for officers' quarters, by which the larger house will be left as effective as before.

Mr. Churches and his stores are standing us in good stead.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector of Fleet.

Sir William Burnett, K.C.B.,
Medical Director-General of the Navy.

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 18 January 1855.

IN answer to your letter of the 16th instant, respecting the dilapidated building between the hospital and sick officers' quarters, I beg to inform you that it is private property, and belongs to a Greek family, who live in some of the apartments.

I may further state, that I looked through it three months ago, when seeking for quarters for the officers, and found the whole, with the exception of a couple of small rooms, in such a ruinous and tumble-down condition, that it appeared to me to be in imminent danger of being blown down by the first gale of wind. It is, in my opinion, totally unfit for an hospital, or even for habitation of any kind, in its present state; and to repair it would cost much more than to build a new house of the same dimensions, which after all will, I fear, not be sufficient for our probable wants.

There is a large building situated on the other side of, and near, the sick officers' quarters, viz., the palace belonging to the Sultan, which was occupied during the summer by Madame St. Arnaud, and which will in all probability never again be used by his Majesty.

I have just walked through its apartments; they are in excellent repair, and from the hasty glance I have taken could, I think, accommodate from 250 to 300 patients. There are also houses adjoining which could be converted into storerooms, &c., at comparatively little expense, and there is an ample space of ground around, enclosed by a wall, for the use of convalescents. Our present hospital will certainly not last more than a year or two more, it is so rotten in many places, and an artificer is consequently required now to make repairs.

With the Sultan's palace and the sick officers' quarters we might possibly dispense with the present hospital, at all events with the convalescent hospital ship, which is being maintained at an enormous cost to the Government; and I therefore respectfully request you will be pleased to move Lord Stratford de Redcliffe to apply to the Turkish Government for the use of the palace for the accommodation of British sick and wounded, and I feel almost certain the application will be attended with success.

We are almost daily receiving men from the Crimea, so reduced in health and worn out by disease as will render it impossible to move them, even to Malta, for a considerable time, and if their number increase, as may be expected, the accommodation here will be far too limited.

I have, &c.,

To Rear-Admiral Boxer, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c., Superintendent.

(signed) *J. Davidson*,
Surgeon.

This answer was elicited in consequence of a letter being received from Admiral Boxer, requesting me to report on the dilapidated building mentioned, as to whom it belonged, and whether it could be obtained from the Turkish Government; in which case, when repaired, it might be made, as he imagined, as a useful addition to the present hospital.

(signed) *J. Davidson*.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Sans Pareil," Balaklava,
19 January 1855.

THE thermometer on this ship's deck is now 44° at 3 p.m.; the day before yesterday the sun shone with considerable brightness, and the thermometer in the same place stood at 20°, while in the early mornings it was at 16° and 17°; this was in the sheltered harbour of Balaklava; I have not learnt its lowest point on the heights, or in the trenches.

It has been sufficiently low, however, to produce very many very severe frost bites. The number of marines we are obliged to send away to their own ships and to hospital becomes great; 37 went to hospital and 22 to their own ships in the Bosphorus on the 16th, while 18 went to their ships in Kamish on the same day; 13 more went to the same destination this morning, and there are 18 for hospital and 8 for their own ships in the Bosphorus to go this afternoon. Some of these 18 must lose considerable portions of their feet, the toes of many

many being already quite gone, the worst cases being still from that unfortunate batch of "Algiers" men in the front with the Light Division. Appendix, No. 12.

These were always an unhealthy lot, and they consequently suffer all the more from being deprived of the warm clothing and regular food which those stationed in this neighbourhood obtain.

They cannot get up their medical comforts even; I have had 1,200 oranges standing on this ship's decks for their sick for the last 10 days, but I fear they might as well be in Malta.

There are no roads, and we cannot get their sick down even; under single canvas, in the weather we have had here, it is sad work.

The Naval Brigade, and some of the divisions nearer at hand, have got up wooden hospitals, but the Light and Second Divisions have as yet had no such chance. There is two feet of snow on the ground; it is melting to-day; matters will be worse instead of better. We must expect a heavier return from the Naval Brigade again; some 300 of the old hands have been sent away, and their places supplied with green hands; the same weeding must be gone through ere we obtain the same results.

We have had but one wound in the trenches during the month, and that a slight scalp one only, but we have three from accident; two of them rather severely wounded by a ball from the barrel of a revolver, the other severely wounded in the arm yesterday by a bullet fired at some waterfowl in this harbour. He was a man belonging to Her Majesty's ship "London," and employed on duty at the time.

Firing to a dangerous extent had been permitted to go on for some days previously.

I have, &c.

Sir Wm. Burnett, K. C. B.,
Medical Director-General of the Navy.

(signed) *David Deas*,
Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet.

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 21 January 1855.

I HAVE the honour herewith to transmit to you copies of letters which I have lately addressed to Admiral Boxer; one respecting the neglect to which the naval patients have been exposed while detained at Constantinople, and the other about increased hospital accommodation. The particulars about both will be found in the copies forwarded.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. Davidson*,
Surgeon.

Sir William Burnett, &c. &c. &c.,
Medical Director-General.

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 18 January 1855.

I BEG to inform you that 14 patients were received from the "Crescent" yesterday afternoon, who had been brought from the Crimea in the "Thames" transport, and taken on to Constantinople more than a week ago.

During their detention at Constantinople, they tell me, they had nothing but salt rations; no comforts of any kind; were obliged to lie on the bare deck (without bedding or clothing, except what they wore); and that one of their number died while so situated, whose remains were brought here for interment.

The majority of the others are in a greatly exhausted state, from dysentery, scurvy, and frost bite. Two of them had been lying on the deck of the "Crescent" during the passage to Therapia without any covering except their great coats, and when admitted were in an almost moribund state, and will not recover.

Nearly the same as above detailed has occurred on several occasions lately; and as many lives may be thus sacrificed, I respectfully make these circumstances known to you, because I feel certain you will take steps to prevent their recurring in future.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. Davidson*,
Surgeon.

Rear-Admiral Boxer, C. B., &c. &c. &c.
Superintendent.

19 January.

A letter has this evening been received from Admiral Boxer, stating that he will take steps to prevent the above unfortunate circumstances taking place in future.

(signed) *J. Davidson*.

Sir,

H. M. S. "Sphinx," Constantinople,
22 January 1855.

It is with unfeigned regret that I beg to bring to your notice a case of great distress, arising from not having proper means of conveyance for the sick and wounded from Balaklava to the hospital at Scutari, as suggested to you in a letter which I had the honour of sending you by the Honourable Mr. Chetwynd in December last. On our arriving here from Sebastopol with despatches, on the 15th instant, we were suddenly ordered away to the Black Sea, to look for No. 48 transport ("Shooting Star"), which had been left by the

Appendix, No. 12. "Columbo" in a distressed state a few days before. After running a certain distance, we found her, on the third day, some 20 miles from the Bosphorus. On visiting her to offer my medical assistance, I found the "Shooting Star" had been from Balaklava 12 days, with 179 sick and wounded for Scutari Hospital, during which period the whole of these poor fellows were more or less lying about upon the bare deck, with but a simple blanket under them, although the weather was bitterly cold. The deaths in the meantime had been 30. There was a military surgeon and assistant in charge, the former an invalid, the latter had dislocated his shoulder. Again I beg to suggest that, in this case, had there been such accommodation as a vessel similar to the "Belleisle" could have afforded, these men would have been transferred to Scutari Hospital in 30 hours, instead of 14 days altogether, with many a life saved, the single presence of a soldier before Sebastopol being of far greater value than perhaps is known in England.

Sir William Burnett,
Director-General, Medical Department.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. C. Sabben.

(7325/23.)

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 14 February 1855.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 4685, dated 26th ultimo, and in compliance with the directions therein contained, beg herewith to forward for your information a copy of a letter which I have this day addressed to Sir Edmund Lyons. A copy of the letter addressed to Admiral Boxer, referred to in the accompanying communication, has already been sent to you.

Sir William Burnett, K. C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.
Medical Director-General.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. Davidson, Surgeon.

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 14 February 1855.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 6th instant, containing an extract from an unofficial letter of mine, and of which I have no copy, addressed to Sir William Burnett, respecting small-pox patients sent from the "Albion," and directing me to state whether I made any representation to the senior officer in the Bosphorus at the time.

In reply, I beg to inform you that I did not write officially to Admiral Boxer on that particular subject, but that a few days afterwards his flag-lieutenant came to the hospital, when I told him what had occurred, and requested him to mention the same to the Admiral, and what risks were incurred by patients, when sent in such a state, in open boats. Finding, however, that on the 17th January 14 patients were brought from Constantinople on the deck of a tug-steamer, the majority of whom were in a very debilitated state, with no bedding to lie on, and with no covering except their great coats, I addressed a letter to Admiral Boxer, a copy of which I beg herewith to forward for your information. My reluctance, Sir, in writing to the Admiral at first, arose from his having told me on the 7th or 8th November, in the presence of the medical officers and others then in the hospital, that he never read my letters. I will, in future, comply with the directions contained in the latter part of your letter, and forward to the Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet, for your information, copies of any representations of a similar nature which I may feel myself called upon to make.

Rear-Admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, Bart, G. C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.,
Commander-in-Chief.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. Davidson, Surgeon.

(7483.)

Sir,

H. M. S. "Queen," Bosphorus,
19 February 1855.

I HAVE long thought that visits of inspection were more likely to be too frequently than too rarely made; I have not, therefore, since my arrival in the Bosphorus, thought it advisable to (officially) inquire into the details of all that is going on in the hospital here; but my eyes have not been shut, and I deem it right to give you the impressions conveyed by these organs. I have already informed you that the officers' quarters (capable of receiving from 25 to 30 patients) are still in quarantine; two men from the "Malacca," with Miss Erskine, one of the lady nurses, being shut up there, affected with small-pox. They are all three convalescing favourably, however, I am happy to say, and will soon be fit to be removed. From this cause I found the hospital on my arrival a good deal overcrowded, which, however, was my own fault entirely, as I have sent batches of men from Balaklava, without knowing the exact numbers in hospital. All this pressure, however, was removed by the "Sanspareil" taking away some 120 to 130 to Malta and England, and it is now again ready for another reception, and as we have got possession of another house, which will soon be ready in case of a push, I hope we will soon be in a position rendering us more independent;

independent; I have accordingly written to the surgeons in charge of receiving ships in Balaklava to send more of the doubtful cases here, and fewer to their own ships than I had formerly enjoined.

The great majority of bad cases here now are importations from the Crimea, frost bite, scorbutic dysentery, and scorbutic diarrhœa; but there is fever in addition, of local origin, both with us and elsewhere. It is, I suppose, but the winter fever of the Bosphorus, with its low and typhoid types fully developed, showing in its earlier stages, in some cases, a degree of mental anxiety and timid irritability, which is very unusual; delirium tremens in its worst form could not assume an aspect of greater suspicion than I have seen indicated in the earlier stages of this fever.

Thanks to the interest shown by the new Admiral Superintendent, but still more to the unbounded kindness of Captain Michell, of Her Majesty's ship "Queen," we are infinitely better than we were. In fact, there is no cause of complaint whatever at present. The guard and the male nurses are kept in order, the necessary workmen supplied, and it is no longer the hopeless drag it lately was.

Mrs. Mackenzie and her staff are doing admirable service, smoothing the pillows and soothing the feelings, as woman can only do; and up to this time keeping, in all respects, within her proper province. But, Sir, I do not reckon much on a continuance of this. The watchful night and sombre day will, I expect, ere long drown the flame which a temporary enthusiasm has lighted; and looking (as I do) upon the spot where, as we are told, all the burning eloquence of the Hermit Peter failed to stir up, even for a time, the embers of what had but lately burnt so brightly, I can but conclude that this crusade, like the former, will wither and die as the over-excited imagination sinks back within its proper sphere. Sir, I hold we ought to be prepared for this end, and for its accomplishment at no distant day. The fame which has encircled Miss Nightingale may be stimulus enough to cause her to move on, but will the other leaders in her ranks feel that they have an equal inducement? I am but a cold and a matter-of-fact animal, so I think not. I am much amused, and not a little interested, in observing the amount of credit given to Miss Nightingale. I have an unbounded admiration of Miss Nightingale's qualifications, and the manner she applies them, but I see dozens of things placed to her credit which I happen to know she had nothing to do with; but such is the fashion of the day. Nothing that was useful was suggested or executed either by executive or professional authorities, whether in September, October, or November, but what Miss Nightingale now gets the credit of having both suggested and executed; but there is no great harm in this, I suppose, and the less so if these misstatements have any effect in keeping her admirable staff in working order.

We have been planning and contriving for some days back to enable us to determine what had best be done with the kiosk now obtained. I think with this we ought to be able to give ample accommodation to from 260 to 300 men, and passable accommodation to 15 to 20 officers, and provide accommodation for the officers of the establishment besides.

But on this subject I do not yet see my road with sufficient clearness.

Sir William Burnett, K.C.B.,
Director-General,

I have, &c.
(signed) David Deas,
Deputy Medical Inspector.

(No. 11.)

H. M. S. "Queen," Beikos, Bosphorus,
28 February 1855.

Sir,
FOR 10 days the mails from the Crimea have been informing me that there were signs of improvement in the health of the people. Gratifying to you as this information might have been, I have until now left it uncommunicated. My endeavour, Sir, has been, and is, not to be led away by hurried or idle speculations, but to get at truth; even if by so doing I sacrifice twice 10 days. Thus, although I saw enough to justify others in informing me that the state of the health of sets was improving, I, at this distance, had nothing tangible to trust to, to entitle me to report to you until after the last arrivals; but by one of these I have not any statements and figures which are comparatively most satisfactory, but I have had evidence stronger even than these; I mean in the importation of a number of hospital patients. These were from the heights of Balaklava, and from of marines; and, I rejoice to say, offer no longer the ghastly spectacles which were lately offered of breathing skeletons.

One of those embarked died on the passage; but the remaining 11 walked in within the hospital gates on their own legs. Sir, if I thought you could bear with me, I would detail the difference between such as could do so, and those whom I myself but lately sent from Balaklava. But to do this, I must become (what even I consider) tedious; but as it is a soul-harrowing recollection, I am glad of an excuse to escape from it.

A new establishment under civil practitioners is, I understand, opened at Smyrna.

The want of that accommodation in Her Majesty's ship "Royal Albert," which I consider my position entitles me to expect, and without which I could not have performed the duties of my office (even had I expected to be continued therein) still keeps me here, but I hope the service has not as yet suffered, and will not eventually suffer, much by this arrangement. With the present accomplished staff of medical officers, ships require no very great amount of professional superintendence. Balaklava, therefore, has of late been, and still is, the source of my anxiety, and in regard to it, I have some consolation in thinking that if present arrangements do fail me, matters are in that training that I hope to be

Appendix. No. 12.

there without the loss of very much more time than would be likely to be expended were I off Sebastopol, which, however, I still feel (and that acutely) is the place where I ought now to be.

I have, &c.

(signed) *David Deas,*

Deputy Medical Inspector of the Fleet.

Sir William Burnett, K. C. B., F. R. S.,
Medical Director-General.

P. S.—After a blustering and threatening morning, the sky about noon to-day became tolerably settled-looking. At $\frac{1}{4}$ after 3, p.m. (mean time), there was for almost three minutes a very marked shock of an earthquake. The kiosk now fitting for the reception of patients (which I was then in), rocked to its foundations. The glass was broken in some of the windows, some of the ceilings were rent, plaster fell, and a bason, not above two-thirds full, which was standing on a table, threw a portion of its contents on the floor. My impression is, that had we been in as rickety a house as we were in a wooden building, we would not all have come out to tell the tale.

Even in Her Majesty's ship "Queen," the ship shook so as to ring the bells, &c.

The noise on shore, and I am told it was the same thing afloat, was loud, very peculiar, and not at all euphonious.

D. D., D. I.

1.30 A.M., 1 March.

I re-open to say, that at 12 minutes past 12, and again at 22 minutes to 1, we have had smart shocks, the first especially so; I observed the motion of the water in the last; it evidently showed the impetus to be from south to north. The moon is beautifully bright.

D. D.

FOREIGN.

(ARTICLE 26, DEPUTY INSPECTOR'S INSTRUCTIONS.)

Naval Hospital }
at Therapia. }

A RETURN of the DEATHS which have taken place in this Hospital, between 1st February
(the Date of the last Return) and 1st March.

Name of the Patient.	Whence Received.	Date.	Age.	Quality.	Disease.	When Died.	Number of Patients remaining and Received; Dead and Discharged during the above Period; and the Number now in the Hospital.
Michael Collins -	Firebrand -	7 Jan. -	24	Orderly -	Phthisis -	12 Feb.	Number remaining by last Return - - - 159
James Bloomfield -	Albion -	13 " -	36	- - Private, R. M.	Dysentery -	4 "	
James Kempton -	Trafalgar -	13 " -	27	"	- - Diarrhoea and Bronchitis.	2 "	Number received since - 70
Thomas White -	Agamemnon -	17 " -	22	"	Dysentery, &c. -	10 "	— 229
W. Easton -	Bellerophon -	17 " -	24	"	- Dysentery and Scurvy.	20 "	
Robert Heslop -	Leander -	17 " -	23	"	- Dysentery and Phthisis.	8 "	Number died - - - 24
William Hassell -	London -	20 " -	26	"	Diarrhoea, &c. -	1 "	Number discharged cured, invalided, and convalescents to Malta - 125
William Pounder -	London -	20 " -	21	"	- - Diarrhoea, Fever, &c.	20 "	
John Macey -	Albion -	20 " -	34	"	- - ditto -	20 "	— 149
George Guttridge -	Britannia -	20 " -	23	"	Pneumonia -	2 "	
Edward Clarke -	Algiers -	22 " -	32	"	- - Frost-bitten feet and dysentery.	6 "	Remaining - - - 80
Andrew Fairley -	Algiers -	22 " -	24	"	- - Frost-bitten feet and fever.	12 "	
Jonathan Cockbill -	Bellerophon -	22 " -		"	- - Loss of both feet from frost-bite and dysentery.	23 "	
John M'Donald -	Algiers -	22 " -	20	"	Dysentery, &c. -	14 "	
John Clarke -	" -	22 " -	20	"	" -	8 "	
John Oszood -	Albion -	23 " -	24	"	" -	9 "	
Gilbert Munday -	Algiers -	25 " -	21	"	" -	16 "	
Henry Main -	Rodney -	25 " -	23	Carp. Crew	" -	16 "	
George Berry -	Vengeance -	1 Feb. -	44	- - Private, R. M.	- Dysentery and Scurvy.	15 "	
Charles Rush -	Algiers -	7 " -	35	"	Dysentery, &c. -	16 "	
John Flood -	Queen -	12 " -	22	"	- Fever (Typhoid, &c.)	18 "	
John Scanlow -	Queen -	12 " -	22	Orderly -	- - Anasarca and Diarrhoea.	18 "	
George Grosvenor -	Queen -	17 " -	28	- - Private, R. M.	- - Anasarca, Bronchitis (<i>Edema Glottidis</i>).	21 "	
Thomas Lenell -	Vengeance -	23 " -	28	"	Fever (Typhoid)	27 "	

On the 10th February invalids and others convalescing, to the number of 115, were sent to England and Malta in the "Sanspareil." The 60 who remained were cases of the worst description, and my opinion then was that one-half would not recover. Appendix, No. 12.

Twenty-four have already fallen victims to dysentery, frost-bite, fever, and scurvy, &c., and there are a few others who will soon follow, so that my prognosis has been, or will be, only too completely verified.

I am glad to say that the condition generally of the patients admitted during the latter half of February has much improved; they are no longer the deplorable looking objects who were received in January, though they are still affected with the same class of diseases, and, in addition, with pulmonary affections, such as bronchitis and pneumonia. The fever, however, is not of so depressing a character, and the bowel complaints are more tractable; indeed, with few exceptions, all those at present in hospital have a good chance of recovery, but some must be invalided in consequence of loss of parts from frost-bites, and others whose constitutions have received so severe a shock as to render them unfit for active service for some months, and whose removal to England will be most beneficial to them.

This improvement in the condition of the men is doubtless attributable to increased supplies of food and clothing, and to the fine weather which has prevailed during the whole of February. The admissions in January were 203, whereas they only amounted to 70 during February. The Marines still constitute a large proportion of our patients, and it is reported that the naval brigade has enjoyed, and does enjoy, an unusual and extraordinary immunity from disease as compared with the other English forces before Sebastopol. Certainly very few seamen have been sent to this hospital during the last two or three months. This circumstance is ascribed by some to the sailor's greater ingenuity in shifting for himself under difficulties, and in procuring supplies of fresh meat and other delicacies, no matter how or where, so long as he got them, when such articles were very scarce commodities in the camp.

(signed) *J. Davidson*, Surgeon.

Sir,

Hospital, Therapia, 5 March 1855.

I BEG to inform you that two sick marines who were sent from the Crimea in the "Sydney" transport, which vessel passed Therapia on the 25th February and then landed other patients, had, through carelessness on the part of those in charge (as a list accompanied them), been taken on to Constantinople, where they have been detained till to-day.

They were brought to the hospital in an open caique, which was three hours on the passage; and one of them, when admitted at 6 p.m., was covered with filth, and in a moribund state. He is now dead (10 p.m.), four hours only after admission.

I feel certain that had the circumstance of these men being detained on board the "Sydney" been made known to you by the master of that ship, they would have been forwarded to the hospital in a different way and at an earlier period, when its comforts might have given the man a chance of recovery.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. Davidson*, Surgeon.

To Rear Admiral the Hon. F. W. Grey, C. B.,
&c. &c. &c., Superintendent.

(8116.)

Temporary Naval Hospital at Therapia,
10 March 1855.

Sir,

I BEG to inform you that I have received a "memorandum" from Rear-Admiral the Honourable F. W. Grey, C. B., dated the 6th instant, directing me to discharge Mr. Thomas Bellott, surgeon, for passage to England by the first opportunity; and as we have now 30 invalids in hospital waiting a passage thither, and some others for Malta, I have suggested the propriety of Mr. Bellott's taking charge of those men. Another medical officer will be wanted in his room, and I therefore request you will be pleased to move my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to appoint one as soon as convenient.

The number in hospital to-day is 88, and I am glad to say a marked improvement in nearly all has taken place during the last week, which may be attributed in some measure to the fine mild weather now prevailing.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. Davidson*, Surgeon.

Sir William Burnett, K. C. B.,
Director-General.

Appendix, No. 13.

PAPERS delivered in by *A. Smith, Esq., M. D.*LETTER from Field Marshal Lord *Raglan*, G. C. B., to *A. Smith, Esq., M. D.*

My dear Sir,

Varna, 29 June 1854.

Appendix, No. 13.

I ENCLOSE a letter from Mr. Lucas Ward, purveyor to the Forces, which Lord De Ros, the Deputy Quartermaster-general, has placed in my hand.

I believe Mr. Ward to be not only a very respectable man, but a highly efficient public servant; and Lord De Ros has frequently, since I assumed the command of the army, spoken to me of his exertions and devotion to the service.

I can see no reason why he should be ordered home, contrary to his own wishes and feelings; and, as regards his age, I must observe that if it be put forward as an objection to his being employed here, it was equally valid when he was named purveyor to this army in the month of March or April last.

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *Raglan.*LETTER from *L. Ward, Esq.*, Purveyor to the Forces, to the Right Hon. Lord *De Ros*, Quartermaster-General.

My Lord,

Scutari, 22 June 1854.

DURING my brief voyage and equally brief service in Turkey, you were pleased to honour me with your countenance. I now beg leave to relate to you a circumstance of painful interest to myself. On the arrival of Dr. Hall, Inspector-general of Hospitals, he informed me he had received a letter from the Director-general of the Army Medical Department, stating that rumour had reached him my health was on the decline, and directing I should appear before a Medical Board. I stated to him, as I have now the honour to state to your Lordship, that during my life I had never suffered from any disease. But on the following day a Board was convened by Dr. Hall, which stated that, from my age, in my 68th year, and upwards of 40 years' foreign service, I was unfit for active duty, and recommended I should return to England. I beg to assure your Lordship that whatever may arise from the measure, I am no party to any such proceeding, but have anxiously and faithfully endeavoured to perform my duty; and trusting in my efficiency, with sufficient aid to carry it out, I have expressed no desire to retire from my present service.

I have, &c.,

(signed) *Lucas Ward,*
Purveyor to the Forces.LETTER from *A. Smith, Esq., M. D.*, to Field Marshal Lord *Raglan*, G. C. B.

My Lord,

13, St. James's-place, 12 July 1854.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's letter in reference to Mr. Ward, and I beg to assure you I have no wish whatever that he should return to this country, unless he is found unequal to the duties of his appointment with the army. I never thought of taking any step to effect his withdrawal till I heard from various sources that he was not found so efficient as the senior purveyor of an army should be, and that his inefficiency arose from his advanced age and physical disabilities.

I may tell your Lordship, especially as you observe that "if age be put forward as an objection to his being employed now, it was equally valid when he was named purveyor," that I hesitated long, on that very account, to recommend him for the appointment he holds, and that I only got over my scruples by finding that the Secretary-at-War was prepared to relieve me from any difficulty into which I might bring myself by promoting

moting the interests of a deserving man; a man whom I greatly desired to serve by having him appointed to a home district in the event of its being found necessary to remove him from Turkey. Your Lordship will, therefore, easily understand I was not much surprised to be told he was not what was wanted for active service, and as I am determined that your Lordship shall not be hampered with ineffective men, if it is in my power to prevent it, I feel my course was the one I pursued, namely, to state the reports which had reached me, and require the principal medical officer, if there appeared any grounds for them, to have Mr. Ward reported on by a Board of medical officers; and if their report went to confirm what I had heard, have him sent home. Beyond this, I have done nothing for or against him, and therefore whatever may be required to be done as regards him must be viewed as a necessity, imposed at the instance of disinterested persons employed to consider his case, rather than on account of any wish of mine. Indeed, I may safely say I was much disappointed when I heard I had been unfortunate in my selection, so far as he was concerned, as I selected him chiefly on account of my knowing he was a steady, good man, and that he had a knowledge of Constantinople and the Turks, having been at the former with Dr. Davy and others some years ago.

I think what I have said will convince your Lordship that I acted simply with a view to the interests of the service, and I am sure that so long as I have so noble a motive in view, my conduct will never be misinterpreted by you. If it be believed, where the best opportunities for forming a correct judgment exist, that he can be retained without injury to the service, I have not a word to say; if, on the other hand, the opinion be otherwise, I expect to be able to have him placed on duty in this country; indeed, I had taken measures to ensure that before I received your Lordship's letter, and have only delayed them from finding you are of opinion it may not be necessary to give effect to the recommendation of the Board.

* * * * *

I am, &c.
(signed) *Andrew Smith.*

PROCEEDINGS of a BOARD of MEDICAL OFFICERS held here this day, pursuant to Instructions received from the Director-General of the Army and Ordnance Medical Department, to inquire into and report upon the State of Health and Efficiency of Mr. *Ward*, Purveyor to the Forces.

President—Staff Surgeon, 1st Class	-	-	-	-	Menzies.			
Members { Ditto	-	-	2d ditto	-	-	-	-	Anderson.
{ Ditto	-	-	2d ditto	-	-	-	-	Powell.

General Hospital, Scutari,
20 June 1854.

THE Board having carefully examined Mr. Ward, find that he is in his 68th year, and been upwards of 40 in the service. He has served in the Walcheren expedition, in 1809; also throughout the Peninsula campaign, and in the South of France; and again in Belgium in 1815. For the last 31 years he has been at Malta.

Although Mr. Ward does not appear to labour under any disease at present, yet the Board is of opinion that he is, from that age and long service, physically unfit for the active duties required of a purveyor with the army in this country.

The Board, therefore, beg to recommend that this officer may be allowed to proceed to England.

(signed) *D. Menzies*, Staff Surgeon, 1st Class.
D. Anderson, M. D., ditto 2d ditto.
G. W. Powell, - ditto 2d ditto.

NAMES of the PERSONS who have supplied the PORT WINE ordered for the Use of the SICK of the ARMY in the East, with the PRICES and QUANTITIES since it was purchased by the ARMY and ORDNANCE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

From 7th November 1854 to 8th March 1855.

Date of Order for the Supply.	QUANTITY ORDERED.				PRICE.		Names of the Parties who supplied it.	Through what Broker.
	Pipes.	Hogs- heads.	Quarter Casks.	Dozen.	Per Pipe.	Per Dozen.		
1854 :					£. s. d.	s. d.		
7 November -	10	-	-	300	40 - -	22 -	H. H. Nalder.	—
7 December -	20	-	-	300	42 - -	22 6	- ditto.	—
1855 :								
17 January -	-	-	-	300	- - -	22 6	- ditto.	—
20 " -	30	-	-	600	42 - -	22 6	- ditto.	—
20 " -	10	-	-	-	45 - -	- -	- ditto.	—
30 " -	10	-	-	300	45 - -	23 6	- ditto.	—
31 " -	17	-	-	801	48 - -	21 -	- John Day, Son, & Watson.	Matthew Clark & Sons.
31 " -	18	12	-	600	39 10 -	19 6	- Ruck, Fenwick, & Ruck.	- ditto.
31 " -	14	10	-	-	40 10 -	- -	J. Prestwich & Co. -	- ditto.
13 February -	12	-	-	-	41 - -	- -	- Trower, Lawson, & Trower.	- ditto.
14 " -	8	-	-	300	44 - -	20 -	- Ruck, Fenwick, & Ruck.	- ditto.
28 " -	-	-	-	220	- - -	21 -	J. Day, Son, & Watson	- ditto.
8 March -	-	-	31	-	42 - -	- -	- A. & C. Cock & Tatersall.	- ditto.
8 " -	-	-	35	-	42 - -	- -	Hills & Underwood -	- ditto.
8 " -	-	20	54	-	42 - -	- -	- Johnson, Taber, & Arnold.	- ditto.
8 " -	-	-	-	768	- - -	19 9	- John Day, Son, & Watson.	- ditto.
8 " -	-	-	-	732	- - -	19 9	- Ruck, Fenwick, & Ruck.	- ditto.

13, St. James' Place, }
29 March 1855. }

A. Smith,
D. General.

Appendix, No. 14.

Appendix, No. 14.

INSTRUCTIONS given by the BOARD of ADMIRALTY to Captain *Christie*,
dated 6 April 1854.

By the COMMISSIONERS, &c.

WHEREAS we have thought proper to appoint you to be principal Agent of Transports in the Mediterranean, it is our direction that you proceed in the "Emperor" steamer (which has been chartered for the conveyance of Lord Raglan's staff, and in which your pendant is now flying) to Malta, and thence to Gallipoli, which is, for the present, to be your head quarters.

You are to assume the charge and command of the various steam vessels and sailing transports which have been or may hereafter be chartered by the Admiralty for the conveyance of troops or military stores, and you will take care that these vessels are always kept in an efficient state, fully manned in accordance with the charter-parties, and at all times ready for service, and that the respective agents or masters in command perform their duties in a proper and attentive manner.

As the transports have been chartered for the special service of the army, it will be your duty to attend to all requisitions which you may receive from the Commander-in-Chief or officer in command of the troops, and to afford every assistance in your power to forward the military service. With this view, you will correspond direct with him on all subjects which relate to the embarkation, landing, or movements of troops or military stores by sea, keeping us informed of the same, and likewise the Naval Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, and, if necessary, the Rear-Admiral Superintendent at Malta.

Should the Naval Commander-in-Chief or Rear-Admiral, or other senior officer of Her Majesty's ships, be upon the spot where you are employed, acting in concert with the army, it will be necessary that all your official correspondence with the Commander-in-Chief of the army should pass through him, that he may be aware of the intended movement of the troops, and thereby be enabled to afford all necessary assistance. You will control the movements of all steam vessels and transports which are under your orders, and you will afford such assistance to the Naval Commander-in-Chief or Rear-Admiral Superintendent at Malta, as may be necessary for the conveyance of stores or provisions, when it does not in any manner interfere with military movements. But in all the orders you may give respecting steam vessels, you are to inculcate the saving of coal; and screw vessels are not to get up their steam unless really necessary for the exigency of the public service.

In the list of vessels which have been chartered, and with which you will be furnished, there are several attached to the Commissariat department, and placed exclusively under the control of the senior officer of that department. You are not to detach these vessels from this service, but you are to afford every aid and assistance to that department which the importance of the service may require.

We have furnished you with charts of the Mediterranean, also with the signal-books of the fleet, and those of Captain Marryat, each transport having a copy, and also the necessary flags; and we have directed you to be supplied with four copies of the boat signal-books and flags, with the view of your furnishing them to the army for the purpose of establishing stations on the hills, and their having the means of communicating with you.

Having confided to you this responsible command, we place the utmost confidence in your exertions to discharge the duties of your office in a satisfactory manner; and to whatever position the troops may be moved, you are to consider the nearest harbour as the proper rendezvous for the transports and as your head quarters, or such other position as the Commander-in-Chief of the army, on consultation with you, may decide.

Given under our hands, &c., 6 April 1854.

(signed) *Hyde Parker.*
Alex. Milne.

Peter Christie, Esq., Captain, R. N.,
Principal Agent of Transports, Mediterranean.

By command of their Lordships,

(signed) *R. Osborne.*
